Margaret Carnegie
Library

MILLS COLLEGE
PRO CHRISTO ET MUNDO
S 1865 ⁘ C 1885
CALIFORNIA

Accession No. 31422
R
Class 920.042 Book D554
supp.v.1

Mills College Library
WITHDRAWN

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

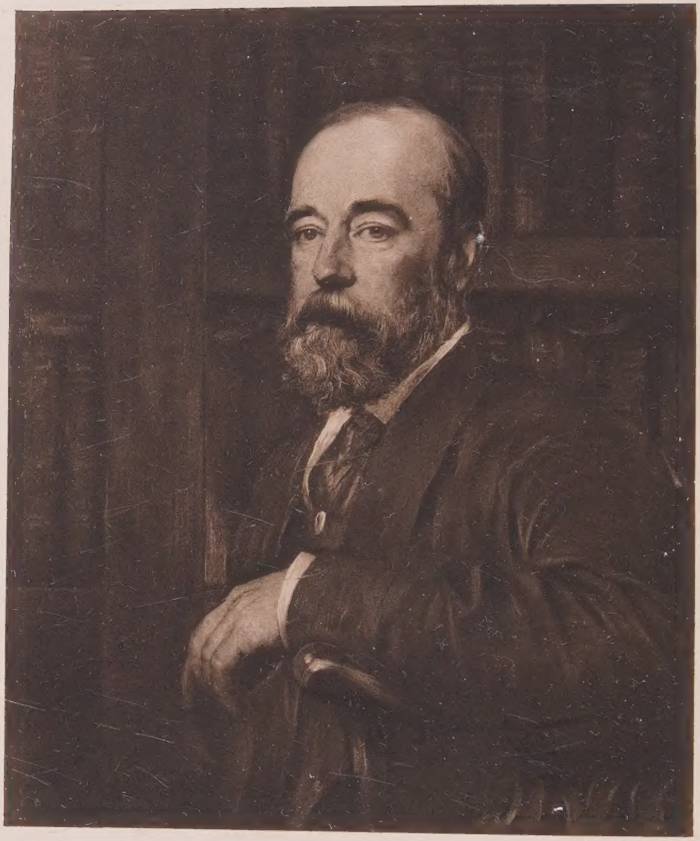
SUPPLEMENT

VOL. I.

ABBOTT——CHILDERS

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/dictionaryofnati0001sidn



Walker & Cockerell ph. sc.

Yours sincerely
Smith

From the picture painted by G. F. Watts, R.A. in 1876.

London, Published by Smith, Elder & Co., 15, Waterloo Place.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

SUPPLEMENT

VOL. I.

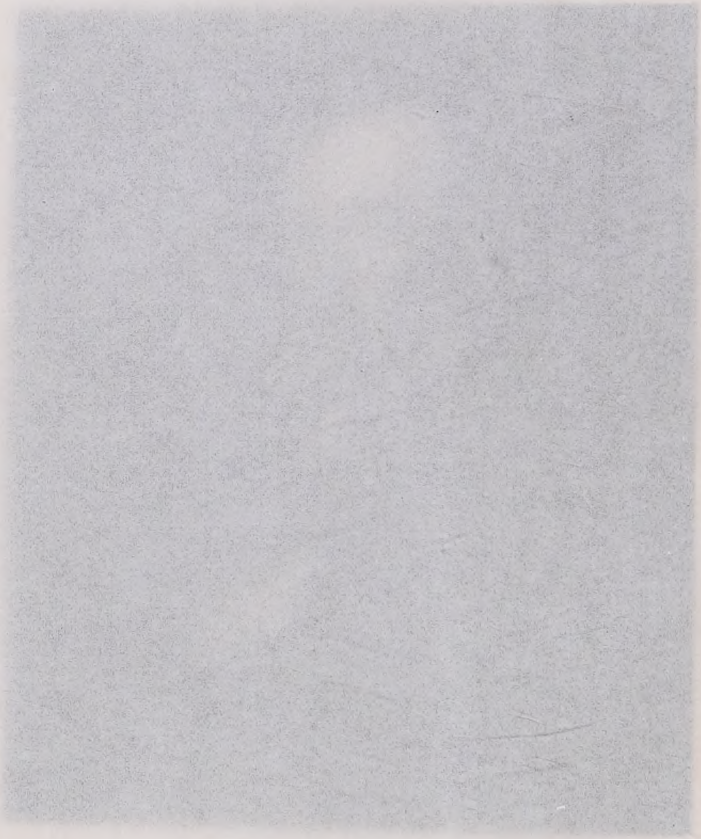
ABBOTT—CHILDERS

LONDON

SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE

1901

[All rights reserved.]



DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

EDITED BY

SIDNEY LEE

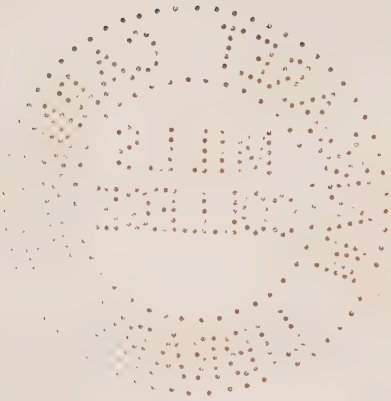
SUPPLEMENT

VOL. I.

ABBOTT——CHILDERS

LONDON
SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 WATERLOO PLACE
1901

[*All rights reserved*]



R
942.042
D 354
Suppl. v.1

31422

PREFATORY NOTE

The Supplement to the 'Dictionary of National Biography' contains a thousand articles, of which more than two hundred represent accidental omissions from the previously published volumes. These overlooked memoirs belong to various epochs of mediæval and modern history; some of the more important fill gaps in colonial history to which recent events have directed attention.

But it is the main purpose of the Supplement to deal with distinguished persons who died at too late a date to be included in the original work. The principle of the undertaking excludes living people, and in the course of the fifteen years during which the publication, in alphabetical sequence, of the sixty-three quarterly volumes of the Dictionary was in progress, many men and women of eminence died after their due alphabetical place was reached, and the opportunity of commemorating them had for the time passed away. The Supplement contains nearly eight hundred memoirs of recently deceased persons, who, under the circumstances indicated, found no place in the previously published volumes.

Since the resolve to issue a Supplement to the Dictionary was first announced, more than four times as many names as actually appear in the supplementary volumes have been recommended to the Editor for notice. Every suggestion has been carefully considered, and, although the rejections have been numerous, the Editor hopes that he has not excluded any name about which information is likely to be sought in the future by serious students. Reputations that might reasonably be regarded as ephemeral have alone been consciously ignored. The right

of a person to notice in the Dictionary has been held to depend on the probability that his career would be the object of intelligent inquiry on the part of an appreciable number of persons a generation or more hence.

Owing mainly to the longer interval of time that has elapsed since the publication of the volumes of the Dictionary treating of the earlier portions of the alphabet, the supplementary names beginning with the earlier letters are exceptionally numerous. Half the supplementary names belong to the first five letters of the alphabet. The whole series of names is distributed in the three supplementary volumes thus: Volume I. Abbott—Childers; Volume II. Chippendale—Hoste; Volume III. How—Woodward.

It was originally intended that the Supplement to the Dictionary should bring the biographical record of British, Irish, and Colonial achievement to the extreme end of the nineteenth century, but the death of Queen Victoria on 22 Jan. 1901 rendered a slight modification of the plan inevitable. The Queen's death closed an important epoch in British history, and was from a national point of view a better defined historic landmark than the end of the century with which it almost synchronised. The scope of the Supplement was consequently extended so that the day of the Queen's death might become its furthest limit. Any person dying at a later date than the Queen was therefore disqualified for notice.[1] The memoir of the Queen is from the pen of the Editor.

[1] During the six months succeeding Queen Victoria's demise, 22 Jan. to 29 July 1901, death qualified the following thirty-eight persons for notice by the national biographer of the future. In each case the date of the close of life falls outside the limit assigned to the present Supplement, and the names are necessarily excluded from it. The list roughly indicates the rate at which material for national biography accumulates in the present era. The day of death is appended to each name.

Arthur, William (Wesleyan divine), 9 March.
Besant, Sir Walter (novelist), 9 June.
Bowen, Edward Ernest (master at Harrow and song-writer), 8 April.
Bright, William (ecclesiastical historian), 6 March.
Browne, Sir Samuel, V.C. (general), 14 March.
Buchanan, Robert (poet and novelist), 10 June.
Cates, Arthur (architect), 15 May.
Commerell, Sir John Edmund (admiral), 21 May.
Dawson, George Mercer (Canadian geologist), 2 March.
Dickson, William Purdie (professor of divinity at Glasgow and translator of Mommsen), 10 March.

The choice of Queen Victoria's last day of life as the chronological limit of the Supplement was warmly approved by Mr. George Smith, the projector and proprietor of the Dictionary. But, unhappily, while the supplementary volumes were still in preparation, the undertaking sustained the irreparable loss of his death (6 April 1901). In accordance with a generally expressed wish the Editor has prefixed a memoir of Mr. Smith to the first volume of the Supplement; but, in order to observe faithfully the chronological limit which was fixed in consultation with Mr. Smith, he has given it a prefatory position which is independent of the body of the work.

A portrait of Mr. Smith, to whose initiative and munificence the whole work is due, forms the frontispiece to the first volume of the Supplement: it is reproduced from a painting by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., which was executed in 1876.

Much information has been derived by writers of supplementary articles from private sources. The readiness with which assistance of this kind has been rendered can hardly be acknowledged too warmly. The principle of the Dictionary requires that the memoirs should be mainly confined to a record of fact, should preserve a strictly judicial tone, and should eschew sentiment. The point of view from which the

---

Eddis, Eden Upton (portrait painter), 7 April.
Ellis, Frederick Startridge (bookseller and author), 26 Feb.
Fairbairn, Sir Andrew (engineer), 31 May.
Farmer, John (musician), 17 July.
Fitzgerald, George Francis (physicist), 21 Feb.
Hall, FitzEdward, D.C.L. (philologist), 10 Feb.
Haweis, Hugh Reginald (divine), 29 Jan.
Hopkins, Edward John (organist), 4 Feb.
Hoskins, Sir Anthony Hiley (admiral), 21 June.
Jeaffreson, John Cordy (legal and historical writer), 2 Feb.
Lewis, John Travers (archbishop of Ontario), 6 May.
Loyd-Lindsay, Robert James, Lord Wantage, 10 June.
Monkhouse, Cosmo (art critic), 21 July.
Ormerod, Miss Eleanor Anne (entomologist), 20 July.
Sanford, George Edward Langham, C.B., C.S.I. (general), 27 April.
Saunders, Sir Edwin (dental surgeon), 15 Mar.
Smith, John Hamblin (mathematician), 10 July.
Stafford, Sir Edward William, G.C.M.G. (premier of New Zealand), 14 Feb.
Stainer, Sir John (musician), 1 April.
Stephens, James (Fenian), 29 March.
Stubbs, William (bishop of Oxford and historian), 22 April.
Tait, Peter Guthrie (professor of natural philosophy at Edinburgh), 4 July.
Vane, Catherine Lucy Wilhelmina, Duchess of Cleveland, 18 May.
Warr, George Charles Winter (classical scholar), 21 Feb.
Watkin, Sir Edward (railway director), 13 April.
Westcott, Brooke Foss (bishop of Durham and scholar), 27 July.
Willes, Sir George Ommaney (admiral), 18 Feb.
Yonge, Charlotte Mary (novelist and historical writer), 24 March.

articles are written cannot therefore be expected always to commend itself to the near relatives of their subjects; but the Editor deems it right to state that the great majority of those who have helped in the preparation of memoirs of their kinsmen and kinswomen have shown every disposition to respect the dispassionate aims which the Dictionary exists to pursue.

A special word of thanks is due to Mr. Thomas Seccombe, Mr. A. F. Pollard, and Mr. E. Irving Carlyle, all of whom rendered valuable assistance to the Editor during the publication of the substantive work, for the zealous aid they have given him in preparing the supplemental volumes, to which they have each contributed a very large number of articles. Mr. Pollard has also helped the Editor in seeing the Supplement finally through the press.

*** In the supplemental volumes cross references to articles that form part of the Supplement are given thus [q. v. Suppl.], while cross references to articles that have already appeared in the substantive work are given in the ordinary form [q. v.]

MEMOIR OF GEORGE SMITH

MEMOIR OF GEORGE SMITH

I

George Smith (1824–1901), publisher, the founder and proprietor of the 'Dictionary of National Biography,' was of Scottish parentage. His paternal grandfather was a small landowner and farmer in Morayshire (or Elginshire), who died young and left his family ill provided for. His father, George Smith (1789–1846), began life as an apprentice to Isaac Forsyth, a bookseller and banker in the town of Elgin. At a youthful age he migrated to London with no resources at his command beyond his abilities and powers of work. By nature industrious, conscientious, and religious, he was soon making steady and satisfactory progress. At first he found employment in the publishing house of Rivington in St. Paul's Churchyard. Subsequently he transferred his services to John Murray, the famous publisher of Albemarle Street, and while in Murray's employ was sent on one occasion to deliver proof-sheets to Lord Byron. At length, in 1816, he and another Scottish immigrant to London, Alexander Elder, a native of Banff, who was Smith's junior by a year, went into partnership, and set up in business for themselves on a modest scale. They opened premises at 158 Fenchurch Street as booksellers and stationers. The new firm was styled Smith & Elder. After three years the partners added publishing to the other branches of their business. On 2 March 1819 they were both admitted by redemption to the freedom of the Stationers' Company. Membership of the company was needful at the time for the pursuit in London of the publisher's calling. Some four months later, on 19 July 1819, Smith & Elder entered their earliest publication in the Stationers' Company's register. It was a well-printed collection of 'Sermons and Expositions of interesting Portions of Scripture,' by a popular congregational minister, Dr. John Morison of Trevor Chapel, Brompton. Thus unobtrusively did the publishing house set out on its road to fame and fortune, which it soon attained in moderate measure by dint of strenuous endeavour and skilful adaptation of means to ends.

On 12 Oct. 1820—little more than a year after the elder Smith had become a London publisher—he married. His wife, Elizabeth Murray, then twenty-three years old, and thus her husband's junior by eight years, was daughter

of Alexander Murray, a successful glass-ware manufacturer in London, who, like her husband, was of Elginshire origin. Mrs. Smith was a woman of much shrewdness, vivacity, and sanguine temper, in whose judgment and resourcefulness her husband, and afterwards her children, placed the utmost confidence. The young couple lived, on their marriage, over Smith & Elder's shop in Fenchurch Street, and there George Smith, the eldest son and second child (of six), was born on 19 March 1824.[1]

Very shortly after his birth the father removed his business and his family to 65 Cornhill—to that house which was fated to acquire wide repute, alike in literary and commercial circles. There, at the age of six, young George Smith suffered an attack of brain fever, and his mother, who showed him special indulgence, was warned against subjecting him to any severity of discipline. From infancy he was active and high-spirited, and domestic leniency encouraged in him an unruliness of temper which hampered the course of his education. But his parents desired him to enjoy every educational advantage that lay in their power. At first he was sent to Dr. Smith's boarding school at Rottingdean. Thence he passed at the age of ten to Merchant Taylors' School, but soon left it for a school at Blackheath, where the master, finding him intractable, advised his parents, greatly to their indignation, to send him to sea. Although he did well as far as the schoolwork was concerned, his propensity for mischievous frolic was irrepressible, and after he had spent a few terms at the City of London School his father deemed it wisest to take him into his office. He had shown an aptitude for mathematics, delighted in chemistry, and had not neglected Latin; but he was too young to have made great advance in the conventional subjects of study when in 1838, at the age of fourteen, he began a business career. Subsequently he received lessons at home in French, and showed a quick intuitive appreciation of good literature. But it was the stir of the mercantile world that first gave useful direction to his abundant mental energy.

During his boyhood his father's firm had made notable progress. On its removal to Cornhill, in 1824, Smith & Elder were joined by a third partner, and the firm assumed the permanent designation of Smith, Elder, & Co. The new partner was a man of brilliant and attractive gifts, if of weak and self-indulgent temperament. His entry into the concern greatly extended its sphere of action. His guardian, Æneas Macintosh, was chief partner in a great firm of Calcutta merchants, and this connection with India brought to the bookselling and publishing branches of Smith, Elder, & Co.'s business the new department of an Indian agency, which in course of time far outdistanced in commercial importance the rest of their work. At the outset the Indian operations were confined to the export of stationery and books to officers in the East India Company's service; but gradually all manner of commodities was dealt with, banking responsibilities were undertaken, and Smith, Elder, & Co. ultimately left most of the other Indian

[1] During the last twenty-eight years of his life Smith designated himself George M. Smith. He had bestowed his mother's name of Murray on all his children, and it was convenient to give a corresponding form to his own signature.

agencies in London far behind alike in the variety and extent of their transactions.

It was to the third partner, who had become a liveryman of the Clothworkers' Company on 1 March 1837, that Smith was apprenticed on beginning his business career. On 2 May 1838 the fact of his apprenticeship was duly entered in the Clothworkers' Company's records.

At the moment that Smith joined the firm it had entered into close relations with Lieutenant Waghorn, the originator of the overland route to India. While Waghorn was experimenting with his new means of communicating with the east, Smith, Elder, & Co. acted as his agents, and published from 1837 the many pamphlets in which he pressed his schemes and opinions on public notice. Some of Smith's earliest reminiscences related to Waghorn's strenuous efforts to perfect his system, with which the boy's native activity of mind enabled him to sympathise very thoroughly. All the letters that were sent to India under Waghorn's supervision across the Isthmus of Suez and through the Red Sea were despatched from Smith, Elder, & Co.'s office in Cornhill, and those reaching England from India by the same route were delivered there on arriving in London. Young Smith willingly helped his seniors to 'play at post office,' and found that part of his duties thoroughly congenial. But as a whole his labours in Cornhill were arduous. He was at work from half-past seven in the morning till eight o'clock in the evening, with very short intervals. His father wisely trained him in all the practical details of the stationery and bookselling business. He had to mend the office quills, and was taught how to bind books and even compose type. The dinner-hour in the middle of the day he often, however, contrived to spend at Dyer's riding school in Finsbury Square, where he became an expert horseman. Riding remained all his life his main recreation. In 1841, three years after his entry into the firm, his family removed to Denmark Hill.

The steady increase in the firm's general business was accompanied by marked activity in the publishing department, and early in the thirties that department won an assured reputation. For the first development of the publishing branch Mr. Elder was largely responsible, and though he applied himself to it somewhat spasmodically, and his ventures were by no means uniformly successful, some interesting results were quickly achieved. As early as 1826 Smith, Elder, & Co. issued, in partnership with Chalmers & Collins, a Glasgow firm, James Donnegan's 'New Greek and English Lexicon,' which was long a standard book. In 1827 they undertook single-handed the issue of Richard Thomson's 'Chronicles of London Bridge.' Of more popular literary work which the firm produced, the most attractive item was the fashionable annual called 'Friendship's Offering.' This elaborately illustrated gift-book was originally produced at the end of 1824, under the editorship of Thomas Kibble Hervey (subsequently editor of the 'Athenæum'), by a neighbouring publisher, Lupton Relfe of 13 Cornhill. The number for 1828 was the first published by Smith, Elder, & Co., and for fourteen consecutive years they continued to make annually an addition to the series.

Hervey was succeeded in the editorship by the Scottish poet, Thomas Pringle, and ultimately by Leitch Ritchie, a well-known figure in journalism, who otherwise proved of service to the firm. The writers in 'Friendship's Offering' were the most distinguished of their day. They included not only veterans like Southey, Coleridge, and the Ettrick Shepherd, but also beginners like Tennyson and Ruskin. The Hon. Mrs. Norton, Miss Mitford, Miss Strickland, were regular contributors. To the volume for 1833 Macaulay contributed his 'Ballad of the Armada.' The numerous plates in each issue were after pictures by the greatest artists of the time, and were engraved by the best available talent. When the series was at its zenith of popularity some eight to ten thousand copies of each volume were sold at Christmas.

Another of the literary connections of the firm was Miss Louisa Henrietta Sheridan, a daughter of Captain W. B. Sheridan, a very distant relative of the well-known family.[1] Of her personal attractions Smith cherished from boyhood admiring memories. Between 1831 and 1835 she edited for the firm five annual volumes entitled 'The Comic Offering, or Lady's Mélange of Literary Mirth,' which Robert Seymour, the practical originator of 'Pickwick,' helped to illustrate; and in 1838 Smith, Elder, & Co. produced for her 'The Diadem, a Book for the Boudoir,' with some valuable plates, and contributions by various well-known hands, including Thomas Campbell, James and Horace Smith, and Agnes Strickland.

In its attitude to fiction the young firm manifested, under Leitch Ritchie's influence, an exceptional spirit of enterprise. In 1833 Smith, Elder, & Co. started a 'Library of Romance,' a series of original novels and romances, English, American, or translated from foreign tongues, which they published at the prophetic price of six shillings. Fifteen volumes appeared under Ritchie's editorship before the series ended in 1835. The first was 'The Ghost Hunter and his Family,' by John and Michael Banim, the authors of 'The O'Hara Family;' the fourth was John Galt's 'Stolen Child' (1833); the sixth, 'The Slave-King,' a translation from Victor Hugo (1833); and the fifteenth and last was 'Ernesto,' a philosophical romance of interest by William [Henry] Smith (1808–1872), who afterwards won fame as author of 'Thorndale.'

Among Smith, Elder, & Co.'s early works in general light literature which still retain their zest were James Grant's 'Random Recollections of the House of Commons' and 'Random Recollections of the House of Lords' (1836). Nor was the firm disinclined to venture on art publications involving somewhat large risks. Clarkson Stanfield's 'Coast Scenery,' a collection of forty views, issued (after publication in serial parts) at the price of 32*s.* 6*d.*, appeared in 1836; and 'The Byron Gallery,' thirty-six engravings of subjects from Byron's poems, followed soon afterwards at the price of 35*s.* These volumes met with a somewhat cool reception from the book-buying public, but an ambition to excel in the production of expensively illustrated volumes

[1] On 8 Sept. 1840 she married at Paris Lieut.-colonel Sir Henry Wyatt, and died next year, 2 Oct. 1841.

was well alive in the firm when, in 1838, Smith first enlisted in its service.[1] That year saw the issue of the first portion of the great collected edition of Sir Humphry Davy's 'Works,' which was completed in nine volumes next year. In 1838, too, the firm inaugurated a series of elaborate reports of recent expeditions which the government had sent out for purposes of scientific exploration. The earliest of these great scientific publications was Sir Andrew Smith's 'Illustrations of the Zoology of South Africa,' of which the first volume was issued in 1838, and four others followed between that date and 1847, all embellished with drawings of exceptional beauty by George Henry Ford. The government made a grant of 1,500*l.* in aid of the publication, and the five volumes were sold at the high price of 18*l.* Of like character were the reports of the scientific results of Admiral Sir Edward Belcher's voyage to the Pacific in the Sulphur: a volume on the zoology, prepared by Richard Brinsley Hinds, came out under Smith, Elder, & Co.'s auspices in 1843, a second volume (on the botany) appeared in the next year, and a third volume (completing the zoology) in 1845. That was Smith, Elder, & Co.'s third endeavour in this special class of publication. To the second a more lasting interest attaches. It was 'The Zoological Report of the Expedition of H.M.S. Beagle,' in which Darwin sailed as naturalist. 1,000*l.* was advanced by the government to the firm for the publication of this important work. The first volume appeared in large quarto in 1840. Four more volumes completed the undertaking by 1848, the price of the whole being 8*l.* 15*s.* Smith, Elder, & Co. were thus brought into personal relations with Darwin, the earliest of their authors who acquired worldwide fame. Independently of his official reports they published for him, in more popular form, extracts from them in volumes bearing the titles 'The Structure and Distribution of Coral Reefs' in 1842, 'Geological Observations on Volcanic Islands' in 1844, and 'Geological Observations on South America' in 1846.

The widening range of the firm's dealings with distant lands in its capacity of Indian agents rendered records of travel peculiarly appropriate to its publishing department, and Smith, Elder, & Co. boldly contemplated the equipment on their own account of explorers whose reports should serve them as literature. About 1840 Austen Henry Layard set out, at their suggestion, in the company of Edward Mitford, on an overland journey to Asia; but the two men quarrelled on the road, and the work that the firm contemplated was never written. Another project which was defeated by a like cause was an expedition to the south of France, on which Leitch Ritchie and James Augustus St. John started in behalf of Smith, Elder, & Co.'s publishing department. But the firm was never dependent on any single class of publication. It is noteworthy that no sooner had it opened relations with Darwin, the writer who was to prove the greatest English naturalist of the century, than

[1] Besides the large ventures which they undertook on their own account, Smith, Elder, & Co. acted at this time as agents for many elaborate publications prepared by responsible publishers of Edinburgh and Glasgow; such were Thomas Brown's 'Fossil Conchology of Great Britain,' the first of the twenty-eight serial parts of which appeared in April 1837, and Kay's 'Edinburgh Portraits,' 2 vols. 4to. 1838.

its services were sought by him who was to prove the century's greatest art-critic and one of its greatest artists in English prose—John Ruskin. It was in 1843, while Smith was still in his pupilage, that Ruskin's father, a prosperous wine merchant in the city of London, introduced his son's first prose work to Smith, Elder, & Co.'s notice. They had already published some poems by the young man in 'Friendship's Offering.' In 1843 he had completed the first volume of 'Modern Painters, by a Graduate of Oxford.' His father failed to induce John Murray to issue it on commission. The offer was repeated at Cornhill, where it was accepted with alacrity, and thus was inaugurated Ruskin's thirty years' close personal connection with Smith, Elder, & Co., and more especially with George Smith, on whose shoulders the whole responsibilities of the firm were soon to fall.

The public were slow in showing their appreciation of Ruskin's earliest book. Of the five hundred copies printed of the first edition of the first volume of 'Modern Painters,' only 105 were disposed of within the year. Possibly there were other causes besides public indifference for this comparative failure. Signs were not wanting at the moment that, ambitious and enlightened as were many of the young firm's publishing enterprises, they suffered in practical realisation from a lack of strict business method which it was needful to supply, if the publishing department was to achieve absolute success. The heads of the firm were too busily absorbed in their rapidly growing Indian business to give close attention to the publishing branch; managers had been recently chosen to direct it, and had not proved sufficiently competent to hold their posts long. Salvation was at hand within the office from a quarter in which the partners had not thought to seek it. A predilection for the publishing branch of the business was already declaring itself in young Smith, as well as a practical insight into business method which convinced him, boy though he was, that some reorganisation was desirable. With a youthful self-confidence, which, contrary to common experience, events showed to be justifiable, he persuaded his father late in 1843—a few months after the issue of the first volume of 'Modern Painters,' and when he was in his twentieth year—to allow him to assume, temporarily at any rate, control of the publishing department. Under cautious conditions his father acceded to his wish, and Smith at once accepted for publication a collection of essays by various writers on well-known literary people, edited by the somewhat eccentric and impracticable author o 'Orion,' Richard Hengist Horne. The enterprise called forth all Smith's energies. Not only did he supervise the production of the work, which was adorned by eight steel engravings, but, in constant interviews with the author, he freely urged alterations in the text which he deemed needful to conciliate public taste. The book appeared, in February 1844, in two volumes, with the title 'The New Spirit of the Age,' and Smith had the satisfaction of securing for his firm fair pecuniary profit from this his earliest publication. Another edition was reached in July. His second publishing venture was from the pen of a somewhat miscellaneous practitioner in literature, Mrs. Baron Wilson, who had contributed to Miss Sheridan's 'Diadem'

as well as to 'Friendship's Offering.' For her he published, also in 1844 (in June), another work in two volumes, 'Our Actresses, or Glances at Stage Favourites Past and Present,' with five engravings in each volume, including portraits of Miss O'Neill, Miss Helen Faucit, and Mrs. Charles Kean. His third literary undertaking in the first year of his publishing career was of more permanent interest; it was Leigh Hunt's 'Imagination and Fancy.'

It was characteristic of Smith's whole life as a publisher that he was never content to maintain with authors merely formal business relations. From boyhood the personality of writers of repute deeply interested him, and that interest never diminished at any point of his career. In early manhood he was rarely happier than in the society of authors of all degrees of ability. With a city clerk of literary leanings, Thomas Powell,[1] he was as a youth on friendly terms, and at Powell's house at Peckham he was first introduced to, or came to hear of, many rising men of letters. It was there that he first met Horne, and afterwards Robert Browning. It was there that he found the manuscript of Leigh Hunt's 'Imagination and Fancy,' and at once visited the author in Edwardes Square, Kensington, with a generous offer for the rights of publication which was immediately accepted. Thenceforth Leigh Hunt was a valued literary acquaintance, and Smith published for him a whole library of attractive essays or compilations. Another house at which he was a frequent guest at this early period was that of Ruskin's father at Denmark Hill. Powell introduced him to a small convivial club, called the Museum Club, which met in a street off the Strand. Douglas Jerrold and Father Prout were prominent members. There he first made the acquaintance of George Henry Lewes, who became a lifelong associate. The club, however, fell into pecuniary difficulties, from which Smith strove in vain to relieve it, and it quickly dissolved.

The grim realities of life were soon temporarily to restrict Smith's opportunities of recreation. Towards the end of 1844 a grave calamity befell his family. His father's health failed; softening of the brain declared itself; and recovery was seen to be hopeless. The elder Smith removed from Denmark Hill to Boxhill, where he acquired some eight to ten acres of land, and developed a lively interest in farming. But he was unable to attend to the work of the firm, and his place at Cornhill was taken by his son very soon after he came of age in 1845. On 3 May 1846 George Smith was admitted by patrimony a freeman of the Stationers' Company, and little more than three months later his father died, at the age of fifty-seven (21 Aug. 1846). Thereupon the whole responsibility of providing for his mother, his young brothers and sisters, devolved upon him.

[1] In 1849 Powell emigrated to America, where he became a professional man of letters, and published some frankly ill-natured sketches of writers he had met, under the title of 'Living Authors of England;' this was followed by 'Living Authors of America' (first series, 1850).

II

Smith had no sooner addressed himself to his heavy task than he found himself face to face with a crisis in the affairs of the firm of exceptional difficulty for so young a man to grapple with. The third partner was discovered to be misusing the firm's credit and capital, and had to withdraw from the partnership under circumstances that involved grave anxiety to all concerned.[1] Elder, who had not of late years given close attention to the business, made up his mind to retire almost at the same time.[2] Smith was thus left to conduct single-handed the firm's affairs at a moment when the utmost caution and financial skill were required to maintain its equilibrium Although no more than twenty-two, he proved himself equal to the situation. By a rare combination of sagacity and daring, by a masterful yet tactful exercise of authority, and by unremitting application, he was able to set the firm's affairs in order, to unravel the complications due to neglected bookkeeping, and to launch the concern anew on a career of prosperity far greater than that it had previously known.

For a time the major part of his energies and business instinct was devoted to the control and extension of the agency and banking department. It is difficult to overestimate the powers of work which he brought to his task. 'It was a common thing for me,' he wrote of this period, 'and many of the clerks to work until three or four o'clock in the morning, and occasionally, when there was but a short interval between the arrival and departure of the Indian mails, I used to start work at nine o'clock of one morning, and neither leave my room nor cease dictating until seven o'clock the next evening, when the mail was despatched. During these thirty-two hours of continuous work I was supported by mutton chops and green tea at stated intervals. I believe I maintained my health by active exercise on foot and horseback, and by being able, after these excessive stretches of work, to sleep soundly for many hours; on these occasions I generally got to bed at about eleven, and slept till three or four o'clock the next afternoon.'[3]

Astonishing success followed Smith's efforts. The profits rose steadily, and the volume of business, which was well under 50,000*l.* when he assumed control of the concern, multiplied thirteen times within twenty years of his becoming its moving spirit. The clerks at Cornhill in a few years numbered 150. An important branch was established at Bombay, and other agencies were opened at Java and on the West Coast of Africa. There was no manner of merchandise for which Smith's clients could apply to him in vain. Scientific instruments for surveying purposes, the testing of which needed the closest supervision, were regularly forwarded to the Indian government. The earliest electric telegraph plant that reached India was despatched from Cornhill. It was an ordinary experience to export munitions

[1] He went to India and died at Calcutta, 13 Jan. 1852.

[2] Mr. Elder left London and died some thirty years later, on 6 Feb. 1876, at Lancing, at the age of eighty-six.

[3] 'Cornhill Magazine,' December 1900.

of war. On one occasion Smith was able to answer the challenge of a scoffer who thought to name an exceptional article of commerce—a human skeleton—which it would be beyond his power to supply, by displaying in his office two or three waiting to be packed for transit.

Smith's absorption in the intricate details of the firm's general operations prevented him from paying close attention to the minutiæ of the publishing department; but the fascination that it exerted on him never slept, and he wisely brought into the office one who was well qualified to give him literary counsel, and could be trusted to keep the department faithful to the best traditions of English publishing. His choice fell on William Smith Williams, who for nearly thirty years acted as his 'reader' or literary adviser. The circumstances under which he invited Williams's co-operation illustrate the accuracy with which he measured men and their qualifications. At the time the two met, Williams was clerk to Hullmandel & Walter, a firm of lithographers who were working for Smith, Elder, & Co. on Darwin's 'The Voyage of H.M.S. Beagle.' On assuming the control of the Cornhill business Smith examined with Williams the somewhat complicated accounts of that undertaking. After very brief intercourse he perceived that Williams was an incompetent bookkeeper, but had exceptional literary knowledge and judgment. No time was lost in inducing Williams to enter the service of Smith, Elder, & Co., and the arrangement proved highly beneficial and congenial to both.[1] But Smith delegated to none the master's responsibility in any branch

[1] William Smith Williams (1800–1875) played a useful part behind the scenes of the theatre of nineteenth-century literature. He was by nature too modest to gain any wide recognition. He began active life in 1817 as apprentice to the publishing firm of Taylor & Hessey of Fleet Street, who published writings of Charles Lamb, Coleridge, and Keats, and became in 1821 proprietors of the 'London Magazine.' Williams cherished from boyhood a genuine love of literature, and received much kindly notice from eminent writers associated with Taylor & Hessey. Besides Keats, he came to know Leigh Hunt and William Hazlitt. Marrying at twenty-five he opened a bookshop on his own account in a court near the Poultry, but insufficient capital compelled him to relinquish this venture in 1827, when he entered the counting-house of the lithographic printers, Hullmandel & Walter, where Smith met him. At that time he was devoting his leisure to articles on literary or theatrical topics for the 'Spectator,' 'Athenæum,' and other weekly papers. During the thirty years that he spent in Smith's employ he won, by his sympathetic criticism and kindly courtesy, the cordial regard of many distinguished authors whose works Smith, Elder, & Co. published. The paternal consideration that he showed to Charlotte Brontë is well known; it is fully described in Mrs. Gaskell's 'Life' of Miss Brontë. 'He was my first favourable critic,' wrote Charlotte Brontë in December 1847; 'he first gave me encouragement to persevere as an author. When she first saw him at Cornhill in 1848, she described him as 'a pale, mild, stooping man of fifty.' Subsequently she thought him too much given to 'contemplative theorising,' and possessed by 'too many abstractions.' With Thackeray, Ruskin, and Lewes he was always on very friendly terms. During his association with Smith he did no independent literary work beyond helping to prepare for the firm, in 1861, a 'Selection from the Writings of John Ruskin.' He was from youth a warm admirer of Ruskin, sharing especially his enthusiasm for Turner. Williams retired from Smith, Elder, & Co.'s business in February 1875, and died six months later, aged 75, at his residence at Twickenham (21 Aug.) His eldest daughter was the wife of Mr. Lowes Dickinson, the well-known portrait painter; and his youngest daughter, Miss Anna Williams, achieved distinction as a singer.

of the business, and, though publishing negotiations were thenceforth often initiated by Williams, there were few that were not concluded personally by Smith.

For some time after he became sole owner and manager at Cornhill Smith felt himself in no position to run large risks in the publishing department. A cautious policy was pursued; but fortune proved kind. It was necessary to carry to completion those great works of scientific travel by Sir Andrew Smith, Hinds, and Darwin, the publication of which had been not only contracted for, but was actually in progress during Smith's pupilage. The firm had also undertaken the publication of a *magnum opus* of Sir John Herschel —his 'Astronomical Observations made at the Cape of Good Hope'—towards the expense of which the Duke of Northumberland had offered 1,000*l*. The work duly appeared in 1846 in royal quarto, with eighteen plates, at the price of four guineas. A like obligation incurred by the firm in earlier days was fulfilled by the issue, also in 1846, of the naturalist Hugh Falconer's 'Fauna Antiqua Sivalensis.' Nine parts of this important work were issued at a guinea each in the course of the three years 1846-9. In 1846, too, Ruskin completed the second volume of his 'Modern Painters,' of which an edition of 1,500 copies was issued; and in 1849 Smith brought out the second of Ruskin's great prose works, 'The Seven Lamps of Architecture,' which was the earliest of Ruskin's books that was welcomed with practical warmth on its original publication.

In fiction the chief author with whom Smith in the first years of his reign at Cornhill was associated was the grandiloquent writer of blood-curdling romance, G. P. R. James. In 1844 Smith, Elder, & Co. had begun an elaborate collected edition of his works, of which they issued eleven volumes by 1847, ten more being undertaken by another firm. Unhappily Smith, Elder, & Co. had also independently entered into a contract with James to publish every new novel that he should write; 600*l*. was to be paid for the first edition of 1,250 copies. The arrangement lasted for four years, and then sank beneath its own weight. The firm issued two novels by James in each of the years 1845, 1846, 1847, and no less than three in 1848. Each work was in three volumes, at the customary price of 31*s*. 6*d*.; so that between 1845 and 1848 Smith offered the public twenty-seven volumes from James's pen at a total cost to the purchasers of thirteen and a half guineas. James's fertility was clearly greater than the public approved. The publisher requested him to set limits to his annual output. He indignantly declined, but Smith persisted with success in his objections to the novelist's interpretation of the original agreement, and author and publisher parted company. In 1848 Smith issued a novel by his friend, George Henry Lewes, entitled 'Rose, Blanche, and Violet.' Although much was expected from it, nothing came.

While the tragi-comedy of James was in its last stage, Smith became the hero of a publishing idyll which had the best possible effect on his reputation as a publisher and testified at the same time to his genuine kindness of heart. Few episodes in the publishing history of the nineteenth century are of higher interest than the story of his association with Charlotte Brontë. In July

1847 Williams called Smith's attention to a manuscript novel entitled 'The Professor,' which had been sent to the firm by an author writing under the name of 'Currer Bell.' The manuscript showed signs of having vainly sought the favour of other publishing houses. Smith and his assistant recognised the promise of the work, but neither thought it likely to be a successful publication. While refusing it, however, they encouraged the writer in kindly and appreciative terms to submit another effort. The manuscript of 'Jane Eyre' arrived at Cornhill not long afterwards. Williams read it and handed it to Smith. The young publisher was at once fascinated by its surpassing power, and purchased the copyright out of hand. He always regarded the manuscript, which he retained, as the most valued of his literary treasures. He lost no time in printing it, and in 1848 the reading world recognised that he had introduced to its notice a novel of abiding fame. Later in 1848 'Shirley,' by 'Currer Bell,' was also sent to Cornhill. So far 'Currer Bell' had conducted the correspondence with the firm as if the writer were a man, but Smith shrewdly suspected that the name was a woman's pseudonym. His suspicions were confirmed in the summer of 1848, when Charlotte Brontë, accompanied by her sister Anne, presented herself without warning at Cornhill in order to explain some misunderstanding which she thought had arisen in the negotiations for the publication of 'Shirley.' From the date of the authoress's shy and unceremonious introduction of herself to him at his office desk until her premature death some seven years later, Smith's personal relations with her were characterised by a delightfully unaffected chivalry. On their first visit to Cornhill he took Miss Brontë and her sister to the opera the same evening. Smith's mother made their acquaintance next day, and they twice dined at her residence, then at 4 Westbourne Place. Miss Brontë frankly confided to a friend a day or two later her impressions of her publisher-host. 'He is a firm, intelligent man of business, though so young [he was only twenty-four]; bent on getting on, and I think desirous of making his way by fair, honourable means. He is enterprising, but likewise cool and cautious. Mr. Smith is a practical man.' [1]

On this occasion the sisters stayed in London only three days. But next year, in November 1849, Miss Brontë was the guest of Smith's mother at Westbourne Place for nearly three weeks. She visited the London sights under Smith's guidance; he asked Thackeray, whose personal acquaintance he does not seem to have made previously, to dine with him in order to satisfy her ambition of meeting the great novelist, whose work aroused in her the warmest enthusiasm. On returning to Haworth in December she wrote to Smith: 'Very easy is it to discover that with you to gratify others is to gratify yourself; to serve others is to afford yourself a pleasure. I suppose you will experience your share of ingratitude and encroachments, but do not let them alter you. Happily they are the less likely to do this because you are half a Scotchman, and therefore must have inherited a fair share of prudence to qualify your generosity, and of caution to protect your benevolence.' [2]

[1] 'Cornhill Magazine,' December 1900; cf. Gaskell's 'Life,' ed. Shorter, p. 368 *n*.

[2] Gaskell's 'Life,' ed. Shorter, p. 433.

Another visit—a fortnight long—followed in June 1850. Smith had then removed with his mother to 76 (afterwards 112) Gloucester Terrace. Miss Brontë renewed her acquaintance with Thackeray, who invited her and her host to dine at his own house, and she met Lewes under Smith's roof. Before she quitted London on this occasion she sat to George Richmond for her portrait at the instance of her host, who gratified her father by presenting him with the drawing together with an engraving of his and his daughter's especial hero, the Duke of Wellington. Next month, in July 1850, Smith made with a sister a tour in the highlands of Scotland, and he always remembered with pride a friendly meeting that befell him on the journey with Macaulay, who was on his way to explore Glencoe and Killiecrankie. At Edinburgh he and his sister were joined on his invitation by Miss Brontë, and they devoted a few days to visiting together sites of interest in the city and its neighbourhood, much to Miss Brontë's satisfaction. She travelled south with them, parting from them in Yorkshire for her home at Haworth.[1] For a third time she was her sympathetic publisher's guest in London, in June 1851, when she stayed a month with his mother, and he took her to hear Thackeray's 'Lectures on the Humourists' at Willis's Rooms. In a letter addressed to Smith, on arriving home, she described him as 'the most spirited and vigilant of publishers.' In November 1852 Miss Brontë sent to the firm her manuscript of 'Villette,' in which she drew her portrait of Smith in the soundhearted, manly, and sensible Dr. John, while his mother was the original of Mrs. Bretton. In January 1853 Miss Brontë visited Smith and his family for the last time. They continued to correspond with each other till near her premature death on 31 March 1855.

An interesting result of Smith's personal and professional relations with Charlotte Brontë was to make him known to such writers as were her friends —notably to Harriet Martineau and to Mrs. Gaskell, for both of whom he subsequently published much. But more important is it to record that Charlotte Brontë was a main link in the chain that drew a writer of genius far greater even than her own—Thackeray himself—into Smith's history and into the history of his firm. In the late autumn of 1850, after the interchange of hospitalities which Miss Brontë's presence in London had prompted, Thackeray asked Smith for the first time to publish a book for him, his next Christmas book. It was a humorous sketch, with drawings by himself, entitled 'The Kickleburys on the Rhine.' Thackeray's regular publishers, Chapman & Hall, had not been successful with his recent Christmas books, 'Doctor Birch and his Young Friend' and 'Rebecca and Rowena,' and they deprecated the issue of another that year. Smith had from early days, since he read the 'Paris Sketch-book' by stealth in Tegg's sale rooms, cherished a genuine affection for Thackeray's work, and it had been a youthful ambition to publish for him. Williams had in his behalf made a vain bid for 'Vanity Fair' in 1848. Smith now purchased the copyright of 'The Kickleburys' with alacrity, and it was published at Christmas 1850 in an edition of three thousand. Though it was heavily bombarded by the 'Times,' it proved

[1] Mrs. Gaskell's 'Life of Charlotte Brontë,' ed. Shorter, pp. 460 *sq.*

successful and at once reached a second edition.[1] In 1851, when Smith heard that Thackeray was engaged on a new work of importance—which proved to be 'Esmond'—he called at his house in Young Street, Kensington, and offered him what was then the handsome sum of 1,200*l.* for the right of issuing the first edition of 2,500 copies.[2] Thenceforth he was on close terms of intimacy with Thackeray. He was often at his house, and showed as tender a consideration for the novelist's young daughters as for himself. 'Esmond' appeared in 1852 and was the only one of Thackeray's novels to be published in the regulation trio of half-a-guinea volumes. Just before its publication, when Thackeray was preparing to start on a lecturing tour in America, Smith, with kindly thought, commissioned Samuel Laurence to draw Thackeray's portrait, so that his daughters might have a competent presentment of him at home during his absence. Before Thackeray's return Smith published his 'Lectures on the English Humourists,' and, in order to make the volume of more presentable size, added elaborate notes by Thackeray's friend James Hannay. In December 1854 Smith published the best known of Thackeray's Christmas books, 'The Rose and the Ring.'[3]

III

Meanwhile Smith's private and business life alike underwent important change. The pressure of constant application was, in 1853, telling on his health, and he resolved to share his responsibilities with a partner. Henry Samuel King, a bookseller of Brighton, whose bookselling establishment is still carried on there by Treacher & Co., came to Cornhill to aid in the general superintendence and to receive a quarter share of the profits. His previous experience naturally gave him a particular interest in the publishing department. On 3 July 1853 Charlotte Brontë wrote to Smith: 'I hope your partner Mr. King will soon acquire a working faculty and leave you some leisure and opportunity effectually to cultivate health.' At the same date Smith became engaged to Elizabeth, the daughter of John Blakeway, a wine merchant of London, and granddaughter of Edward Blakeway, esq., of Broseley Hall, Shropshire. The marriage took place on 11 Feb. 1854. For four years he and his wife lived at 112 Gloucester Terrace, where he had formerly resided with his mother. Subsequently they spent some time at Wimbledon, and at the end of 1859 they settled at 11 Gloucester Square.

Smith felt from the outset that the presence of a partner at Cornhill hampered his independence, but it relieved him of some labour and set him

[1] 'The Kickleburys' bore on the title-page the actual year of publication, i.e. 1850. Thackeray's earlier and later Christmas books were each post-dated by a year. Thus 'Rebecca and Rowena,' which bears the date 1850, was published in December 1849.

[2] Cf. Mrs. Ritchie's 'Chapters from some Memoirs,' 1894, p. 130.

[3] Thackeray was not yet, however, exclusively identified with Smith, Elder, & Co. 'The Newcomes' in 1853–5, a collected edition of Miscellaneous Writings in 1855–7 (4 vols.), and 'The Virginians,' 1857–9, were all issued by Bradbury & Evans.

free to entertain new developments of business. One of his early hopes was to become proprietor of a newspaper, and during 1854 he listened with much interest to a suggestion made to him by Thackeray that the novelist should edit a daily sheet of general criticism after the manner of Addison and Steele's 'Spectator' or 'Tatler.' The sheet was to be called 'Fair Play,' was to deal with literature as well as life, and was to be scrupulously frank and just in comment. But, as the discussion on the subject advanced, Thackeray feared to face the responsibilities of editorship, and Smith was left to develop the scheme for himself at a later period. Newspapers of more utilitarian type were, however, brought into being by him and his firm before the notion of 'Fair Play' was quite dropped. In 1855 Smith, Elder, & Co. started a weekly periodical called 'The Overland Mail,' of which Mr. (afterwards Sir) John Kaye became editor. It was to supply home information to readers in India. Next year a complementary periodical was inaugurated under the title of 'The Homeward Mail,' which was intended to offer Indian news to readers in the United Kingdom. 'The Homeward Mail' was placed in the charge of E. B. Eastwick, the orientalist. The two editors were already associated as authors with the firm. Both papers were appreciated by the clients of the firm's agency and banking departments, and are still in existence.

In order to facilitate the issue of these 'Mails' Smith, Elder, & Co. acquired for the first time a printing office of their own. They took over premises in Little Green Arbour Court, Old Bailey, which had been occupied by Stewart & Murray, a firm of printers whose partners were relatives of Mr. Elder. The house had been the home of Goldsmith, and Smith was much interested in that association. Until 1872, when the printing office was made over to Messrs. Spottiswoode & Co., a portion of Smith, Elder, & Co.'s general literary work was printed at their own press.

In 1857 the progress of the firm received a temporary check. The outbreak of the Indian mutiny dislocated all Indian business, and Smith, Elder, & Co.'s foreign department suffered severely. Guns and ammunition were the commodities of which their clients in India then stood chiefly in need, and they were accordingly sent out in ample quantities. Jacob's Horse and Hodson's Horse were both largely equipped from Cornhill, and the clerks there had often little to do beyond oiling and packing revolvers. It was a time of grave anxiety for the head of the firm. The telegraph wires were constantly bringing him distressing news of the murder of the firm's clients, many of whom were personally known to him. The massacres in India also meant pecuniary loss. Accounts were left unpaid, and it was difficult to determine the precise extent of outstanding debts that would never be discharged. But Smith's sanguine and resourceful temper enabled him to weather the storm, and the crisis passed without permanent injury to his position. Probably more damaging to the immediate interests of Smith, Elder, & Co. was the transference of the government of India in 1858 from the old company to the crown. Many of the materials for public works which private firms had supplied to the old East India Company and their officers were now provided by the new India office without the intervention

of agents; and the operations of Smith, Elder, & Co.'s Indian branch had to seek other channels than of old.

The publishing department invariably afforded Smith a means of distraction from the pressure of business cares elsewhere. Its speculative character, which his caution and sagacity commonly kept within reasonable limits of safety, appealed to one side of his nature, while the social intimacies which the work of publishing fostered appealed strongly to another side. The rapid strides made in public favour by Ruskin, whose greatest works Smith published between 1850 and 1860, were an unfailing source of satisfaction. In 1850 he had produced Ruskin's fanciful 'King of the Golden River.' Next year came the first volume of 'Stones of Venice,' the pamphlets on 'The Construction of Sheepfolds,' and 'Pre-Raphaelitism,' and the portfolio of 'Examples of the Architecture of Venice.' The two remaining volumes of 'Stones of Venice' followed in 1853. In 1854 appeared 'Lectures on Architecture and Painting,' with two pamphlets; and then began the 'Notes on the Royal Academy,' which were continued each year till 1859. In 1856 came the elaborately illustrated third and fourth volumes of 'Modern Painters;' in 1857, 'Elements of Drawing,' 'Political Economy of Art,' and 'Notes on Turner's Pictures;' in 1858, an engraving by Holl of Richmond's drawing of Ruskin; in 1859, 'The Two Paths,' 'Elements of Perspective,' and the 'Oxford Museum;' and in 1860, the fifth and final volume of 'Modern Painters.' The larger books did not have a rapid sale, but many of the cheaper volumes and pamphlets sold briskly. It was at Ruskin's expense, too, that Smith prepared for publication the first volume that was written by Ruskin's friend, Dante Gabriel Rossetti, 'The Early Italian Poets,' 1861. In 1850 Ruskin's father proved the completeness of his confidence in Smith by presenting him with one of the few copies of the volume of his son's 'Poems' which his paternal pride had caused to be printed privately. Smith remained through this period a constant visitor at the Ruskins' house at Denmark Hill, and there he made the welcome addition to his social circle of a large number of artists. Of these Millais became the fastest of friends; while Leighton, John Leech, Richard Doyle, (Sir) Frederic Burton, and the sculptor Alexander Monro were always held by him in high esteem.

It was at Ruskin's house that Smith was introduced to Wilkie Collins, son of a well-known artist. He declined to publish Collins's first story, 'Antonina,' because the topic seemed too classical for general taste, and he neglected some years later to treat quite seriously Collins's offer of his 'Woman in White,' with the result that a profitable investment was missed; but in 1856 he accepted the volume of short stories called 'After Dark,' and thus began business relations with Collins which lasted intermittently for nearly twenty years.

In the late fifties Charlotte Brontë's introduction of Smith to Harriet Martineau bore practical fruit. In 1858 he issued a new edition of her novel 'Deerbrook,' as well as her 'Suggestions towards the future Government of India.' These were followed by pamphlets respectively on the

'Endowed Schools of Ireland' and 'England and her Soldiers,' and in 1861 by her well-known 'Household Education.' Subsequently he published her autobiography, the greater part of which she had caused to be put into type and to be kept in readiness for circulation as soon as her death should take place. The firm also undertook the publication of the many tracts and pamphlets in which William Ellis, the zealous disciple of John Stuart Mill, urged improved methods of education during the middle years of the century. To a like category belonged Madame Venturi's translation of Mazzini's works which Smith, Elder, & Co. issued in six volumes between 1864 and 1870.

At the same period as he became Miss Martineau's publisher there began Smith's interesting connection with Mrs. Gaskell, which was likewise due to Charlotte Brontë. Late in 1855 Mrs. Gaskell set to work, at the request of Charlotte Brontë's father, on his daughter's life. She gleaned many particulars from Smith and his mother, and naturally requested him to publish the book, which proved to be one of the best biographies in the language. But its publication (in 1857) involved him in unwonted anxieties. Mrs. Gaskell deemed it a point of conscience to attribute, for reasons that she gave in detail, the ruin of Miss Brontë's brother Branwell to the machinations of a lady, to whose children he had acted as tutor. As soon as Smith learned Mrs. Gaskell's intention he warned her of the possible consequences. The warning passed unheeded. The offensive particulars appeared in the biography, and, as soon as it was published, an action for libel was threatened. Mrs. Gaskell was travelling in France at the moment, and her address was unknown. Smith investigated the matter for himself, and, perceiving that Mrs. Gaskell's statements were not legally justifiable, withdrew the book from circulation. In later editions the offending passages were suppressed. Sir James Stephen, on behalf of friends of the lady whose character was aspersed, took part in the negotiations, and on their conclusion handsomely commended Smith's conduct.

IV

In the opening months of 1859 Smith turned his attention to an entirely new publishing venture. He then laid the foundations of the 'Cornhill Magazine,' the first of the three great literary edifices which he reared by his own effort. It was his intimacy with Thackeray that led Smith to establish the 'Cornhill Magazine.' The periodical originally was designed with the sole object of offering the public a novel by Thackeray in serial instalments combined with a liberal allowance of other first-rate literary matter. In February 1859 Smith offered Thackeray the liberal terms of 350*l.* for a monthly instalment of a novel, which was to be completed in twelve numbers. The profits on separate publication of the work, after the first edition, were to be equally divided between author and publisher. Thackeray agreed to these conditions; but it was only after Smith had failed in various quarters to

secure a fitting editor for the new venture—Tom Hughes was among those who were invited and declined—that he appealed to Thackeray to fill the editorial chair. He proposed a salary of 1,000*l.* a year. Thackeray consented to take the post on the understanding that Smith should assist him in business details. Thackeray christened the periodical 'The Cornhill' after its publishing home, and chose for its cover the familiar design by Godfrey Sykes, a South Kensington art student. The 'Cornhill' was launched on 1 Jan. 1860. The first number reached a sale of one hundred and twenty thousand copies. Although so vast a circulation was not maintained, the magazine for many years enjoyed a prosperity that was without precedent in the annals of English periodical publications.

Thackeray's fame and genius rendered services to the 'Cornhill' that are not easy to exaggerate. He was not merely editor, but by far the largest contributor. Besides his novel of 'Lovel the Widower,' which ran through the early numbers, he supplied each month a delightful 'Roundabout Paper,' which was deservedly paid at the high rate of twelve guineas a page. But identified as Thackeray was with the success of the 'Cornhill'—an identification which Smith acknowledged by doubling his editorial salary—Thackeray would have been the first to admit that the practical triumphs of the enterprise were largely the fruits of the energy, resourcefulness, and liberality of the proprietor. There was no writer of eminence, there was hardly an artist of distinguished merit (for the magazine was richly illustrated), whose co-operation Smith, when planning with Thackeray the early numbers, did not seek, often in a personal interview, on terms of exceptional munificence. Associates of earlier date, like John Ruskin and George Henry Lewes among authors, and Millais, Leighton, and Richard Doyle among artists, were requisitioned as a matter of course. Lewes was an indefatigable contributor from the start. Ruskin wrote a paper on 'Sir Joshua and Holbein' for the third number, but Ruskin's subsequent participation brought home to Smith and his editor the personal embarrassments inevitable in the conduct of a popular magazine by an editor and a publisher, both of whom were rich in eminent literary friends. When, later in the first year, Ruskin sent for serial issue a treatise on political economy, entitled 'Unto this Last,' his doctrine was seen to be too deeply tainted with socialistic heresy to conciliate subscribers. Smith published four articles and then informed the author that the editor could accept no more. Smith afterwards issued 'Unto this Last' in a separate volume, but the forced cessation of the papers in the magazine impaired the old cordiality of intercourse between author and publisher.

The magazine necessarily brought Smith into relations with many notable writers and artists of whom he had known little or nothing before. He visited Tennyson and offered him 5,000*l.* for a poem of the length of the 'Idylls of the King.' This was declined, but 'Tithonus' appeared in the second number. Another poet, a friend of Thackeray, who first came into relations with Smith through the 'Cornhill,' was Mrs. Browning, whose 'Great God Pan,' illustrated by Leighton, adorned the seventh number (July

1860). The artist, Frederick Walker, who was afterwards on intimate terms with Smith, casually called at the office as a lad and asked for work on the magazine. His capacities were tested without delay, and he illustrated the greater part of 'Philip,' the second novel that Thackeray wrote for the 'Cornhill.' It was Leighton who suggested to Smith that he should give a trial as an illustrator to George Du Maurier, who quickly became one of the literary and artistic acquaintances in whose society he most delighted.

Two essayists of different type, although each was endowed with distinctive style and exceptional insight, Fitzjames Stephen and Matthew Arnold, were among the most interesting of the early contributors to the 'Cornhill.' Stephen contributed two articles at the end of 1860, and through the years 1861-3 wrote as many as eight annually—on literary, philosophical, and social subjects.

Matthew Arnold's work for the magazine was of great value to its reputation. His essay on Eugénie de Guérin (June 1863) had the distinction of bearing at the end the writer's name. That was a distinction almost unique in those days, for the 'Cornhill' then as a rule jealously guarded the anonymity of its authors. On 16 June 1863 Arnold wrote to his mother of his Oxford lecture on Heine: 'I have had two applications for the lecture from magazines, but I shall print it, if I can, in the "Cornhill," because it both pays best and has much the largest circle of readers. "Eugénie de Guérin" seems to be much liked.'[1] The lecture on Heine appeared in the 'Cornhill' for October 1863. The hearty welcome given his articles by the conductors of the 'Cornhill' inspired Arnold with a 'sense of gratitude and surprise.' A paper by him entitled 'My Countrymen' in February 1866 'made a good deal of talk.' There followed his fine lectures on 'Celtic Literature,' and the articles which were reissued by Smith, Elder, & Co. in the characteristic volumes entitled respectively 'Culture and Anarchy' (1868), 'St. Paul and Protestantism' (1869), and 'Literature and Dogma' (1871).

With both Fitzjames Stephen and Matthew Arnold Smith maintained almost from their first introduction to the 'Cornhill' close personal intercourse. He especially enjoyed his intimacy with Matthew Arnold, whose idiosyncrasies charmed him as much as his light-hearted banter. He published for Arnold nearly all his numerous prose works, and showed every regard for him and his family. While Arnold was residing in the country at a later period, Smith provided a room for him at his publishing offices in Waterloo Place when he had occasion to stay the night in town.[2]

[1] 'Letters of M. Arnold,' ed. G. W. E. Russell, i. 195.

[2] Cf. Arnold's 'Letters,' ed. G. W. E. Russell. On 31 May 1871 Arnold writes to his mother: 'I have come in to dine with George Smith in order to meet old Charles Lever' (ii. 57). On 2 Oct. 1874 he writes again: 'I have been two nights splendidly put up at G. Smith's [residence in South Kensington], and shall be two nights there next week. I like now to dine anywhere rather than at a club, and G. Smith has a capital billiard table, and after dinner we play billiards, which I like very much, and it suits me' (ii. 117). Writing from his home at Cobham to his sister on 27 Dec. 1886, Arnold notes: 'We were to have dined with the George Smiths at Walton to-night, but can neither go nor telegraph. The roads are impassable and the telegraph wires broken' (ii. 360).

Chief among novelists whom the inauguration of the 'Cornhill Magazine' brought permanently to Smith's side was Anthony Trollope. He had already made some reputation with novels dealing with clerical life, and when in October 1859 he offered his services to Thackeray as a writer of short stories—he was then personally unknown to both Smith and Thackeray—Smith promptly (on 26 Oct.) offered him 1,000*l.* for the copyright of a clerical novel to run serially from the first number, provided only that the first portion should be forwarded by 12 Dec. Trollope was already engaged on an Irish story, but a clerical novel would alone satisfy Smith. In the result Trollope began 'Framley Parsonage,' and Smith invited Millais to illustrate it. Thackeray courteously accorded the first place in the first number (January 1860) to the initial instalment of Trollope's novel. Trollope was long a mainstay of the magazine, and his private relations with Smith were very intimate. In August 1861 he began a second story, entitled 'The Struggles of Brown, Jones, and Robinson,' a humorous satire on the ways of trade, which proved a failure. Six hundred pounds was paid for it, but Smith made no complaint, merely remarking to the author that he did not think it equal to his usual work. In September 1862 Trollope offered reparation by sending to the 'Cornhill' 'The Small House at Allington.' Finally, in 1866–7, Trollope's 'Claverings' appeared in the magazine; for this he received 2,800*l.* 'Whether much or little,' Trollope wrote, 'it was offered by the proprietor, and paid in a single cheque.' When contrasting his experiences as contributor to other periodicals with those he enjoyed as contributor to the 'Cornhill,' Trollope wrote, 'What I wrote for the "Cornhill Magazine" I always wrote at the instigation of Mr. Smith.'[1]

George Henry Lewes had introduced Smith to George Eliot soon after their union in 1854. Her voice and conversation always filled Smith with admiration, and when the Leweses settled at North Bank in 1863 he was rarely absent from her Sunday receptions until they ceased at Lewes's death in 1878. Early in 1862 she read to him a portion of the manuscript of 'Romola,' and he gave practical proof of his faith in her genius by offering her 10,000*l.* for the right of issuing the novel serially in the 'Cornhill Magazine,' and of subsequent separate publication. The reasonable condition was attached that the story should first be distributed over sixteen numbers of the 'Cornhill.' George Eliot agreed to the terms, but embarrassments followed. She deemed it necessary to divide the story into twelve parts instead of the stipulated sixteen. From a business point of view the change, as the authoress frankly acknowledged, amounted to a serious breach of contract, but she was deaf to both Smith's and Lewes's appeal to her to respect the original agreement. She offered, however, in consideration of her obstinacy, to accept the reduced remuneration of 7,000*l.* The story was not completed by the authoress when she settled this serial division. Ultimately she discovered that she had miscalculated the length which the story would reach, and, after all, 'Romola' ran through fourteen numbers of the magazine (July 1862 to August 1863). Leighton was chosen by Smith to illustrate the

[1] Anthony Trollope's 'Autobiography,' i. 231.

story. The whole transaction was not to Smith's pecuniary advantage, but the cordiality of his relations with the authoress remained unchecked. Her story of 'Brother Jacob,' which appeared in the 'Cornhill' in July 1864, was forwarded to him as a free gift. Afterwards, in 1866, she sent him the manuscript of 'Felix Holt,' but after reading it he did not feel justified in accepting it at the price of 5,000*l.*, which George Eliot or Lewes set upon it.

Meanwhile, in March 1862 the 'Cornhill' had suffered a severe blow through the sudden resignation of the editor, Thackeray. He found the thorns in the editorial cushion too sharp-pointed for his sensitive nature. Smith keenly regretted his decision to retire, but when Thackeray took public farewell of his post in a brief article in the magazine for April ('To Contributors and Correspondents,' dated 18 March 1862), the novelist stated that, though editor no more, he hoped 'long to remain to contribute to my friend's magazine.' This hope was realised up to the moment of Thackeray's unexpected death on 23 Dec. 1863. His final 'Roundabout Paper'—'Strange to say on Club Paper'—appeared in the magazine for the preceding November, and he had nearly completed his novel, 'Denis Duval,' which was to form the chief serial story in the 'Cornhill' during 1864. Nor was Thackeray the only member of his family who was in these early days a contributor to the magazine. Thackeray's daughter (Mrs. Richmond Ritchie) had contributed a paper called 'Little Scholars' to the fifth number while her father was editor, and in 1862, after his withdrawal, Smith accepted her novel, 'The Story of Elizabeth,' the first of many from the same pen to appear serially in the 'Cornhill.' Thackeray's death naturally caused Smith intense pain. He at once did all he could to aid his friend's daughters. In consultation with their friends, Herman Merivale, (Sir) Henry Cole, and Fitzjames Stephen, he purchased their rights in their father's books, and by arrangement with Thackeray's other publishers, Chapman & Hall and Bradbury & Evans, who owned part shares in some of his works, acquired the whole of Thackeray's literary property. He subsequently published no less than seven complete collections of Thackeray's works in different forms, the earliest—the 'Library Edition' in twenty-two volumes—appearing in 1867–9. Thackeray's daughters stayed with Smith's family at Brighton in the early days of their sorrow, and he was gratified to receive a letter from Thackeray's mother, Mrs. Carmichael Smyth, thanking him for his resourceful kindness (24 Aug. 1864). 'I rejoice,' she wrote, 'that such a friend is assured to my grandchildren.' Her expressions were well justified. Until Smith's death there subsisted a close friendship between him and Thackeray's elder daughter (Mrs. Ritchie), and he was fittingly godfather of Thackeray's granddaughter (Mrs. Ritchie's daughter).

On Thackeray's withdrawal from the editorship the office was temporarily placed in commission. Smith invited Lewes and Mr. Frederick Greenwood, a young journalist who had contributed to the second number a striking paper, 'An Essay without End,' to aid himself in conducting the magazine. This arrangement lasted two years. In 1864 Lewes retired, and Mr. Greenwood filled the editorial chair alone until his absorption in

other work in 1868 compelled him to delegate most of his functions to Dutton Cook.

A singular and somewhat irritating experience befell Smith as proprietor in 1869. In April 1868 a gossiping article called 'Don Ricardo' narrated some adventures of 'General Plantagenet Harrison,' a name which the writer believed to be wholly imaginary. In June 1869 Smith was proceeded against for libel by one who actually bore that designation. It seemed difficult to treat the grievance seriously, but the jury returned a verdict for the plaintiff, and assessed the damages at 50*l*. In March 1871 Mr. Dutton Cook withdrew from the editorship of the 'Cornhill.' Thereupon Mr. Leslie Stephen became editor, and Smith practically left the whole direction in the new editor's hands.

Until Mr. Stephen's advent Smith had comparatively rarely left the helm of his fascinating venture. His contributor Trollope always maintained that throughout the sixties Smith's hand exclusively guided the fortunes of the 'Cornhill.'[1] It was certainly he alone who contrived to secure most of the important contributions during the later years of the decade. On Thackeray's death he invited Charles Dickens to supply for the February number of 1864 an article 'In Memoriam.' Dickens promptly acceded, and declined to accept payment for his article. It was to Smith personally that George Eliot presented her story of 'Brother Jacob,' which appeared in July following. A year before, he had undertaken the publication of two novels, 'Sylvia's Lovers' and 'A Dark Night's Work,' by his acquaintance of earlier days, Mrs. Gaskell, and at the same time he arranged for the serial issue in the magazine of 'Cousin Phillis,' a new novel (1863–4), as well as of her final novel of 'Wives and Daughters.' The last began in August 1864 and ended in January 1866. With the sum of 2,000*l*. which was paid for the work, Mrs. Gaskell purchased a country house at Holybourne, near Alton, where, before she had completed the manuscript of her story, she died suddenly on 12 Nov. 1865. The relations existing between Smith and Mrs. Gaskell and her daughters at the time of her death were of the friendliest, and his friendship with the daughters proved life-long. As in the case of Thackeray's works, he soon purchased the copyrights of all Mrs. Gaskell's books, and issued many attractive collections of them. He was also responsible for the serial appearance in the 'Cornhill' of Wilkie Collins's 'Armadale,' which was continued through the exceptional number of twenty parts (November 1864 to June 1866); of Miss Thackeray's 'Village on the Cliff,' which appeared in 1866–7; of three stories by Charles Lever—'The Bramleighs of Bishop's Folly,' 'That Boy of Norcott's,' and 'Lord Kilgobbin'—which followed each other in almost uninterrupted succession through the magazine from 1867 to 1872; of Charles Reade's 'Put yourself in his Place,' which was commenced in 1869; and of George Meredith's 'Adventures of Harry Richmond,' which began in 1870.

Most of these writers were the publisher's personal friends. Although Reade's boisterous personality did not altogether attract Smith in private life, he was fully alive to his transparent sincerity. Apart from the magazine, he

[1] Anthony Trollope's 'Autobiography,' ii. 125.

transacted much publishing business with Wilkie Collins and with Miss Thackeray (Mrs. Ritchie). He published (separately from the magazine) all Miss Thackeray's novels. For a time he took over Wilkie Collins's books, issuing a collective edition of them between 1865 and 1870. But this connection was not lasting. Smith refused in the latter year to accede to Collins's request to publish a new work of his in sixpenny parts, and at the close of 1874 Collins transferred all his publications (save those of which the copyright had been acquired by Smith, Elder, & Co.) to the firm of Chatto & Windus. Smith was not wholly unversed in the methods of publication which Collins had invited him to pursue. He had in 1866 purchased the manuscript of Trollope's 'Last Chronicles of Barset' for 3,000*l.*, and had issued it by way of experiment in sixpenny parts. The result did not encourage a repetition of the plan.

One of the pleasantest features of the early history of the 'Cornhill' was the monthly dinner which Smith gave the contributors for the first year at his house in Gloucester Square. Thackeray was usually the chief guest, and he and Smith spared no pains to give the meetings every convivial advantage. On one occasion Trollope thoughtlessly described the entertainment to Edmund Yates, who was at feud with Thackeray, and Yates wrote for a New York paper an ill-natured description of Smith in his character of host, which was quoted in the 'Saturday Review.' Thackeray made a sufficiently effective retaliation in a 'Roundabout Paper' entitled 'On Screens in Dining-rooms.' The hospitality which Smith offered his 'Cornhill' coadjutors and other friends took a new shape in 1863, when he acquired a house at Hampstead called Oak Hill Lodge. For some ten years he resided there during the summer. and spent the winter at Brighton, travelling to and from London each day. Partly on Thackeray's suggestion, at the beginning of each summer from 1863 onwards, there was issued by Mr. and Mrs. George Smith a general invitation to their friends to dine at Hampstead on any Friday they chose, without giving notice. This mode of entertainment proved thoroughly successful. The number of guests varied greatly: once they reached as many as forty. Thackeray, Millais, and Leech were among the earliest arrivals; afterwards Trollope rarely failed, and Wilkie Collins was often present. Turgenieff, the Russian novelist, was a guest on one occasion. Subsequently Du Maurier, a regular attendant, drew an amusing menu-card, in which Mrs. Smith was represented driving a reindeer in a sleigh which was laden with provisions in a packing-case. Few authors or artists who gained reputation in the seventh decade of the nineteenth century failed to enjoy Smith's genial hospitality at Hampstead on one or other Friday during that period. Under the auspices of his numerous literary friends, he was admitted to two well-known clubs during the first half of the same decade. In 1861 he joined the Reform Club, for which Sir Arthur Buller, a friend of Thackeray, proposed him, and Thackeray himself seconded him. In 1865 he was elected to the Garrick Club on the nomination of Anthony Trollope and Wilkie Collins, supported by Charles Reade, Tom Taylor, (Sir) Theodore Martin, and many others. He also became a member of the Cosmopolitan Club.

V

The general business of Smith, Elder, & Co. through the sixties was extremely prosperous. In 1861 an additional office was taken in the west end of London at 45 Pall Mall, nearly opposite Marlborough House. The shock of the Mutiny was ended, and Indian trade was making enormous strides. Smith, Elder, & Co. had supplied some of the scientific plant for the construction of the Ganges canal, and in 1860 they celebrated the accomplishment of the great task by bringing out a formidable quarto, Sir Proby Thomas Cautley's 'Report of the Construction of the Ganges Canal, with an Atlas of Plans.' The publishing affairs of the concern were meanwhile entirely satisfactory. The success of the 'Cornhill' had given them a new spur. It had attracted to the firm's banner not merely almost every author of repute, but almost every artist of rising fame. Not the least interesting publication to which the magazine gave rise was the volume called 'The Cornhill Gallery: 100 Engravings,' which appeared in 1864. Portions of it were reissued in 1866 in three volumes, containing respectively engravings after drawings made for the 'Cornhill' by Leighton, Walker, and Millais. Ruskin's pen was still prolific and popular, and the many copyrights that had been recently acquired proved valuable.

With characteristic energy Smith now set foot in a new field of congenial activity, where he thought to turn to enhanced advantage the special position and opportunities that he commanded in the world of letters. The firm already owned two weekly newspapers of somewhat special character—the 'Homeward Mail' and 'Overland Mail'—and Smith had been told that he could acquire without difficulty a third periodical, 'The Queen.' But it was his ambition, if he added to the firm's newspaper property at all, to inaugurate a daily journal of an original type. The leading papers paid small attention to literature and art, and often presented the news of the day heavily and unintelligently. There was also a widespread suspicion that musical and theatrical notices, and such few reviews of books as were admitted to the daily press, were not always disinterested. It was views like these, which Smith held strongly, that had prompted in 1854 Thackeray's scheme of a daily sheet of frank and just criticism to be entitled 'Fair Play.' That scheme had been partly responsible for Thackeray's 'Roundabout Papers' in the 'Cornhill Magazine,' but they necessarily only touched its fringe. Thackeray's original proposal was recalled to Smith's mind in 1863 by a cognate suggestion then made to him by Mr. Frederick Greenwood. Mr. Greenwood thought to start a new journal that should reproduce the form and spirit of Canning's 'Anti-Jacobin.' After much discussion the plan of a new evening newspaper was finally settled by Smith and Mr. Greenwood. Men of literary ability and unquestioned independence were to be enlisted in its service. News was to be reported in plain English, but the greater part of the paper was to be devoted to original articles on 'public affairs, literature, the arts, and all the influences which strengthen or dissipate society.' The aim was to bring into

daily journalism as much sound thought, knowledge, and style as were possible to its conditions, and to counteract corrupting influences. No books published by Smith, Elder, & Co. were to be reviewed. The advertisement department was to be kept free from abuses. Quack medicine vendors and money-lenders were to be excluded.

Smith himself christened the projected paper 'The Pall Mall Gazette,' in allusion to the journal that Thackeray invented for the benefit of Arthur Pendennis. To Mr. Greenwood's surprise Smith appointed him editor. King, Smith's partner, agreed that the firm should undertake the pecuniary responsibilities. A warehouse at the river end of Salisbury Street, Strand, on the naked foreshore of the Thames, was acquired to serve as a printing-office, and a small dwelling-house some doors nearer the Strand in the same street was rented for editorial and publishing purposes. Late in 1864 a copy of the paper was written and printed by way of testing the general machinery. Although independence in all things had been adopted as the paper's watchword, King, who was a staunch conservative, was dissatisfied with the political tone of the first number, which in his opinion inclined to liberalism. He summarily vetoed the firm's association with the enterprise. Smith had gone too far to withdraw, and promptly accepted the sole ownership.

The first number of the paper was issued from Salisbury Street on 7 Feb. 1865, the day of the opening of parliament. It was in form a large quarto, consisting of eight pages, and the price was twopence. The leading article by the editor dealt sympathetically with 'the Queen's seclusion.' The only signed article was a long letter by Anthony Trollope on the American civil war—a strong appeal on behalf of the north. The unsigned articles included an instalment of 'Friends in Council,' by Sir Arthur Helps; an article entitled 'Ladies at Law,' by John Ormsby; and the first of a series of 'Letters from Sir Pitt Crawley, bart., to his nephew on his entering parliament,' by 'Pitt Crawley,' the pseudonym of Sir Reginald Palgrave. There were three of the 'occasional notes' which were to form a special feature of the paper. One page—the last—was filled with advertisements. It was not a strong number. The public proved indifferent, and only four thousand copies were sold.

Smith found no difficulty in collecting round him a brilliant band of professional writers and men in public life who were ready to place their pens at the disposal of the 'Pall Mall Gazette.' Many of them had already contributed to the 'Cornhill.' The second number afforded conspicuous proof of the success with which he and Mr. Greenwood had recruited their staff. In that number Fitzjames Stephen, who had long been a regular contributor to the 'Cornhill,' began a series of leading articles and other contributions which for five years proved of the first importance to the character of the paper. Until 1869 Fitzjames Stephen wrote far more than half the leading articles; in 1868 he wrote as many as two-thirds. When he went to India in 1869 his place as leader writer was to some extent filled by Sir Henry Maine; but during his voyage home from India in 1872-3 Fitzjames Stephen wrote, for serial issue in the 'Pall Mall,' the masterly articles

called 'Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity,' which Smith afterwards published in a volume.

When the 'Pall Mall Gazette' was in its inception, Fitzjames Stephen moreover introduced Smith to his brother, Mr. Leslie Stephen, with a view to his writing in the paper. Like Fitzjames's first contribution, Mr. Leslie Stephen's first contribution appeared in the second number, and it marked the commencement of Mr. Leslie Stephen's long relationship with Smith and his firm, which was strengthened by Mr. Stephen's marriage in 1867 to Thackeray's younger daughter (she died in 1875), and was always warmly appreciated by Smith. George Henry Lewes's versatility was once again at Smith's command, and a salary for general assistance of 300*l.* was paid him in the first year. Before the end of the first month the ranks of the writers for the 'Pall Mall' were joined by R. H. Hutton, Sir John Kaye, Charles Lever, John Addington Symonds, and, above all, by Matthew James Higgins. Higgins was a friend of Thackeray, and a contributor to the 'Cornhill;' his terse outspoken letters to the 'Times' bearing the signature of 'Jacob Omnium' were, at the time of their appearance, widely appreciated. He was long an admirable compiler of occasional notes for the 'Pall Mall,' and led controversies there with great adroitness. He was almost as strong a pillar of the journal's sturdy independence in its early life as Fitzjames Stephen himself. Twice in March 1865, once in April, and once in May, George Eliot contributed attractive articles on social subjects.[1] Smith, who had persuaded Trollope to lend a hand, sent him to Exeter Hall to report his impressions of the May meetings; but the fulfilment of the commission taxed Trollope's patience beyond endurance, and the proposal only resulted in a single paper called 'A Zulu in search of a Religion.' Much help was regularly given by Lord and Lady Strangford, both of whom Smith found charming companions socially. Among occasional contributors were Mr. Goschen, (Sir) Henry Drummond Wolff, Tom Hughes, Lord Houghton, Mr. John Morley, and Charles Reade. Thackeray's friend, James Hannay, was summoned from Edinburgh to assist in the office.

But, despite so stalwart a phalanx of powerful writers, the public was slow to recognise the paper's merits. The strict anonymity which the writers preserved did not give their contributions the benefit of their general reputation, and the excellence of the writing largely escaped recognition. In April 1865 the sales hardly averaged 613 a day, while the amount received for advertisements was often only 3*l.* Smith's interest in the venture was intense. In every department of the paper he expended his personal energy. For the first two years he kept with his own hand 'the contributors' ledger' and 'the register of contributors,' and one day every week he devoted many hours at home to posting up these books and writing out and despatching the contributors' cheques. From the first he taxed his ingenuity for methods whereby to set the paper on a stable footing. Since the public were slow to appreciate

[1] George Eliot's articles were: 'A Word for the Germans' (7 March), 'Servants' Logic' (17 March), 'Little Falsehoods' (3 April), 'Modern Housekeeping' (13 May).

the 'Pall Mall' of an afternoon, he, for three weeks in the second month of its existence, supplied a morning edition. But buyers and advertisers proved almost shyer of a morning than of an evening, and the morning issue was promptly suspended. Smith's spirits often drooped in the face of the obduracy of the public, and he contemplated abandoning the enterprise. His sanguine temperament never prevented him from frankly acknowledging defeat when cool judgment could set no other interpretation on the position of affairs. Happily in the course of 1866 the tide showed signs of turning. In the spring of that year Mr. Greenwood requested his brother to contribute three papers called 'A Night in a Casual Ward: by an Amateur Casual.' General interest was roused, and the circulation of the paper slowly rose. Soon afterwards an exposure of a medical quack, Dr. Hunter, who was advertising a cure for consumption, led to an action for libel against the publisher. Smith, who thoroughly enjoyed the excitement of the struggle, justified the comment, and adduced in its support the testimony of many distinguished members of the medical profession. The jury gave the plaintiff one farthing by way of damages. The case attracted wide attention, and leading doctors and others showed their opinion of Smith's conduct by presenting him after the trial with a silver vase and salver in recognition, they declared, of his courageous defence of the right of honest criticism. A year later the victory was won, and a profitable period in the fortunes of the 'Pall Mall Gazette' set in. In 1867 the construction of the Thames Embankment rendered necessary the demolition of the old printing-office, and more convenient premises were found in Northumberland Street, Strand. On 29 April 1868 Smith celebrated the arrival of the favouring breeze by a memorable dinner to contributors at Greenwich. The number of pages of the paper was increased to sixteen, and for a short time in 1869 the price was reduced to a penny, but it was soon raised to the original twopence. In 1870 the 'Pall Mall Gazette' was the first to announce in this country the issue of the battle of Sedan and Napoleon III's surrender.

The less adventurous publishing work which Smith and his partner were conducting at Cornhill at this time benefited by the growth of Smith's circle of friends at the office of his newspaper. Sir Arthur Helps, who was writing occasionally for the 'Pall Mall Gazette,' was clerk of the council and in confidential relations with Queen Victoria. Smith published a new series of his 'Friends in Council' in 1869. At Helps's suggestion Smith, Elder, & Co. were invited in 1867 to print two volumes in which Queen Victoria was deeply interested. Very early in the year there was delivered to Smith the manuscript of the queen's 'Leaves from the Journal of our Life in the Highlands, 1848–1861.' It was originally intended to print only a few copies for circulation among the queen's friends. Smith was enjoined to take every precaution for secrecy in the preparation of the book. The manager of the firm's printing-office in Little Green Arbour Court set up the type with a single assistant in a room which was kept under lock and key, and was always occupied by one or other of them while the work was in progress. The queen expressed her satisfaction at the way in which the secret was kept. After forty

copies had been printed and bound for her private use, she was persuaded to permit an edition to be prepared for the public. This appeared in December 1867. It was in great request, and reprints were numerous. Meanwhile, at Helps's suggestion, Smith prepared for publication under very similar conditions General Grey's 'Early Years of the Prince Consort,' which was written under the queen's supervision. A first edition of five thousand copies appeared in August 1867. There naturally followed the commission to undertake the issue of the later 'Life of the Prince Consort,' which Sir Theodore Martin, on Helps's recommendation, took up after General Grey's death. Smith was a lifelong admirer of Sir Theodore Martin's wife, Helen Faucit, the distinguished actress, whose portrait he had published in his second publication (of 1844), Mrs. Wilson's 'Our Actresses.' He already knew Theodore Martin, and the engagement to publish his biography of Prince Albert, which came out in five volumes between 1874 and 1880, rendered the relations with the Martins very close. To Sir Theodore, Smith was until his death warmly attached. In 1884 Smith brought out a second instalment of the queen's journal, 'More Leaves from the Journal of a Life in the Highlands, 1862–1882,' which, like its forerunner, enjoyed wide popularity.

VI

In 1868 a new act in the well-filled drama of Smith's business career opened. He determined in that year to retire from the foreign agency and banking work of the firm, and to identify himself henceforth solely with the publishing branch. Arrangements were made whereby his partner, King, took over the agency and banking business, which he carried on under the style of 'Henry S. King & Co.' at the old premises in Cornhill and at the more recently acquired offices in Pall Mall, while Smith opened, under the old style of 'Smith, Elder, & Co.,' new premises, to which the publishing branch was transferred, to be henceforth under his sole control. He chose for Smith, Elder, & Co.'s new home a private residence, 15 Waterloo Place, then in the occupation of a partner in the banking firm of Herries, Farquhar, & Co. It was not the most convenient building that could be found for his purpose, and was only to be acquired at a high cost. But he had somewhat fantastically set his heart upon it, and he adapted it to his needs as satisfactorily as he could. In January 1869 he with many members of the Cornhill staff permanently removed to Smith, Elder, & Co.'s new abode.

The increase of leisure and the diminution of work which the change brought with it had a very different effect on Smith's health from what was anticipated. The sudden relaxation affected his constitution disastrously, and for the greater part of the next year and a half he was seriously incapacitated by illness. Long absences in Scotland and on the continent became necessary, and it was not till 1870 was well advanced that his vigour was restored. He characteristically celebrated the return of health by inviting the children of his numerous friends to witness with him and his

family the Covent Garden pantomime at Christmas 1870–71. The party exceeded ninety in number, and he engaged for his guests, after much negotiation, the whole of the first row of the dress circle. Millais's children filled the central places.

In 1870 Smith's energy revived in its pristine abundance, and, finding inadequate scope in his publishing business, it sought additional outlets elsewhere. Early in the year he resolved to make a supreme effort to produce a morning paper. A morning edition of the 'Pall Mall Gazette' was devised anew on a grand scale. In form it followed the lines of 'The Times.' Smith threw himself into the project with exceptional ardour. He spent every night at the office supervising every detail of the paper's production. But the endeavour failed, and, after four months of heavy toil and large expenditure, the enterprise was abandoned. Meanwhile the independent evening issue of the 'Pall Mall' continued to make satisfactory progress. But the discouraging experience of the morning paper did not daunt his determination to obtain occupation and investments for capital supplemental to that with which his publishing business provided him. Later in 1870 he went into partnership with Mr. Arthur Bilbrough, as a shipowner and underwriter, at 36 Fenchurch Street. The firm was known as Smith, Bilbrough, & Co. Smith joined Lloyd's in 1871, but underwriting did not appeal much to him, and he soon gave it up. On the other hand, the width of his interest and intelligence rendered the position of a shipowner wholly congenial. His operations in that capacity were vigorously pursued, and were attended by success. The firm acquired commanding interests in thirteen or fourteen sailing vessels of large tonnage, and they built in 1874 on new principles, which were afterwards imitated, a cargo boat of great dimensions, which Smith christened Old Kensington, after Miss Thackeray's well-known novel. The book had just passed serially through the 'Cornhill.' Sailors who were not aware of the source of the name raised a superstitious objection to the epithet 'Old,' but Smith, although sympathetic, would not give way, and cherished a personal pride in the vessel. When in 1879 he resigned his partnership in Smith, Bilbrough, & Co., he still retained his share in the Old Kensington.

Until 1879, when he withdrew from the shipping business, he spent the early part of each morning at its office in Fenchurch Street and the rest of the working day at Waterloo Place, where, despite his numerous other interests, he spared no pains to develop his publishing connection. His settlement in Waterloo Place almost synchronised with the opening of his cordial relations with Robert Browning. Smith had met Browning casually in early life, and Browning's friend Chorley had asked Smith to take over the poet's publications from his original publisher, Moxon; but, at the moment, the financial position of Smith, Elder, & Co. did not justify him in accepting the proposal. In 1868 Browning himself asked him to undertake a collective issue of his 'Poetical Works,' and he produced an edition in six volumes. Later in the same year Browning placed in Smith's hands the manuscript of 'The Ring and the Book.' He paid the poet 1,250*l.* for the right of publication during five years. The great work appeared in four monthly volumes, which were issued

respectively in November and December 1868, and January and February 1869. Of the first two volumes, the edition consisted of three thousand copies each; but the sale was not rapid, and of the last two volumes only two thousand were printed. Browning presented Mrs. Smith with the manuscript. Thenceforth Smith was, for the rest of Browning's life, his only publisher, and he also took over the works of Mrs. Browning from Chapman & Hall. The two men were soon on very intimate terms. In 1871 he accepted Browning's poem of 'Hervé Riel' for the 'Cornhill Magazine.' Browning had asked him to buy it so that he might forward a subscription to the fund for the relief of the people of Paris after the siege. Smith sent the poet 100*l.* by return of post. Fifteen separate volumes of new verse by Browning appeared with Smith, Elder, & Co.'s imprint between 1871 and the date of the poet's death late in 1889. In 1888, too, Smith began a new collected edition which extended to seventeen volumes, and yielded handsome gains (in 1896 he brought out a cheaper complete collection in two volumes). He thus had the satisfaction of presiding over the fortunes of Browning's works when, for the first time in his long life, they brought their author substantial profit. Though Browning, like many other eminent English poets, was a man of affairs, he left his publishing concerns entirely in Smith's hands. No cloud ever darkened their private or professional intercourse. The poet's last letter to his publisher, dated from Asolo, 27 Sept. 1889, contained the words 'and now to our immediate business [the proofs of the volume 'Asolando' were going through the press at the moment], which is only to keep thanking you for your constant goodness, present and future.'[1] Almost Browning's last words on his deathbed were to bid his son seek George Smith's advice whenever he had need of good counsel. Smith superintended the arrangements for Browning's funeral in Westminster Abbey on 31 Dec. 1889, and was justly accorded a place among the pall-bearers.

While the association with Browning was growing close Smith reluctantly parted company with another great author whose works he had published continuously from the start of each in life. A rift in the intimacy between Ruskin and Smith had begun when the issue of 'Unto this Last' in the 'Cornhill' was broken off in 1861, and the death of Ruskin's father in 1864 severed a strong link in the chain that originally united them. But more than ten years passed before the alienation became complete. For no author did the firm publish a greater number of separate volumes. During the forties they published three volumes by Ruskin; during the fifties no less than twenty-six; during the sixties as many as eight, including 'The Crown of Wild Olive,' 'Sesame and Lilies,' and 'Queen of the Air.' In the early seventies Ruskin's pen was especially active. In 1871 he entrusted Smith with the first number of 'Fors Clavigera.' In 1872 the firm brought out four new works: 'The Eagle's Nest,' 'Munera Pulveris,' 'Aratra Pentelici,' and 'Michael Angelo and Tintoret.' But by that date Ruskin had matured views about the distribution of books which were out of harmony with existing practice. He wished his volumes to be sold to booksellers at the advertised price without discount and

[1] Mrs. Orr's 'Life of Robert Browning,' p. 417.

to leave it to them to make what profits they chose in disposing of the books to their customers. Smith was not averse to make the experiment which Ruskin desired, but the booksellers did not welcome the new plan of sale, and the circulation of Ruskin's books declined. Further difficulties followed in regard to reprints of his early masterpieces, 'Modern Painters' and the 'Stones of Venice.' Many of the plates were worn out, and Ruskin hesitated to permit them to be replaced or retouched now that their original engraver, Thomas Lupton, was dead. He desired to limit very strictly the number of copies in the new editions; he announced that the time had come for issuing a final edition of his early works, and pledged himself to suffer no reprint hereafter. These conditions also failed to harmonise with the habitual methods of the publishing business. A breach proved inevitable, and finally Ruskin made other arrangements for the production and publication of his writings. In 1871 he employed Mr. George Allen to aid him personally in preparing and distributing them, and during the course of the next six years gradually transferred to Mr. Allen all the work that Smith, Elder, & Co. had previously done for him. On 5 Sept. 1878 Ruskin wholly severed his connection with his old publisher by removing all his books from his charge.

Despite many external calls on Smith's attention, the normal work of the publishing firm during the seventies and eighties well maintained its character. The 'Cornhill' continued to prove a valuable recruiting ground for authors. Mr. Leslie Stephen, after he became editor of the magazine in 1871, welcomed to its pages the early work of many writers who were in due time to add to the stock of permanent English literature. John Addington Symonds wrote many essays and sketches for the magazine, and his chief writings were afterwards published by Smith, Elder, & Co., notably his 'History of the Renaissance,' which came out in seven volumes between 1875 and 1886. Mr. Leslie Stephen himself contributed the critical essays, which were collected under the title of 'Hours in a Library;' and his 'History of Thought in the Eighteenth Century,' 1876, was among the firm's more important publications. Robert Louis Stevenson was a frequent contributor. Miss Thackeray's 'Old Kensington' and 'Miss Angel,' Blackmore's 'Erema,' Black's 'Three Feathers' and 'White Wings,' Mrs. Oliphant's 'Carità' and 'Within the Precincts,' Mr. W. E. Norris's 'Mdlle. de Mersac,' Mr. Henry James's 'Washington Square,' Mr. Thomas Hardy's 'Far from the Madding Crowd' and 'The Hand of Ethelberta,' and Mr. James Payn's 'Grape from a Thorn' were 'Cornhill' serials while Mr. Stephen guided the fortunes of the periodical, and the majority of them were afterwards issued by Smith, Elder, & Co. in book form. Another change in the *personnel* of the office became necessary on the retirement of Smith Williams in 1875. On the recommendation of Mr. Leslie Stephen, his intimate friend, James Payn the novelist, who had previously edited 'Chambers's Journal,' joined the staff at Waterloo Place as literary adviser in Williams's place. Payn's taste lay in the lighter form of literature. Among the most successful books that he accepted for the firm was F. Anstey's 'Vice Versa.' In 1882, when other duties caused

Mr. Leslie Stephen to withdraw from the 'Cornhill,' Payn succeeded him as editor, filling, as before, the position of the firm's 'reader' in addition. With a view to converting the 'Cornhill' into an illustrated repertory of popular fiction, Payn induced Smith to reduce its price to sixpence. The magazine was one of the earliest monthly periodicals to appear at that price. The first number of the 'Cornhill' under the new conditions was issued in July 1883; but the public failed to welcome the innovation, and a return to the old tradition and the old price was made when Payn retired from the editorial chair in 1896. Payn had then fallen into ill-health, and during long years of suffering Smith, whose relations with him were always cordial, showed him touching kindness. While he conducted the magazine, he accepted for the first time serial stories from Dr. Conan Doyle ('The White Company,' 1891), H. S. Merriman, and Mr. Stanley Weyman, and thus introduced to the firm a new generation of popular novelists. Payn's connection with the firm as 'reader' was only terminated by his death in March 1898.

Petty recrimination was foreign to Smith's nature, and the extreme consideration which he paid those who worked with him in mutual sympathy is well illustrated by a story which Payn himself related under veiled names in his 'Literary Recollections.' In 1880 Mr. Shorthouse's 'John Inglesant' was offered to Smith, Elder, & Co., and, by Payn's advice, was rejected. It was accepted by another firm, and obtained great success. A few years afterwards a gossiping paragraph appeared in a newspaper reflecting on the sagacity of Smith, Elder, & Co. in refusing the book. The true facts of the situation had entirely passed out of Payn's mind, and he regarded the newspaper's statement as a malicious invention. He mentioned his intention of publicly denying it. Smith gently advised him against such a course. Payn insisted that the remark was damaging both to him and the firm, and should not be suffered to pass uncorrected. Thereupon Smith quietly pointed out to Payn the true position of affairs, and called attention to the letter drafted by Payn himself, in which the firm had refused to undertake 'John Inglesant.' Payn, in reply, expressed his admiration of Smith's magnanimity in forbearing, at the time that the work he had rejected was achieving a triumphant circulation at the hands of another firm, to complain by a single word of his want of foresight. Smith merely remarked that he was sorry to distress Payn by any reference to the matter, and should never have mentioned it had not Payn taken him unawares.

VII

Meanwhile new developments both within and without the publishing business were in progress. The internal developments showed that there was no diminution in the alertness with which modes of extending the scope of the firm's work were entertained. A series of expensive *éditions de luxe* was begun, and a new department of medical literature was opened. Between October 1878 and September 1879 there was issued an *édition de luxe* of

Thackeray's 'Works' in twenty-four volumes, to which two additional volumes of hitherto uncollected writings were added in 1886. A similarly elaborate reissue of 'Romola,' with Leighton's illustrations, followed in 1880, and a like reprint of Fielding's 'Works' in 1882. The last of these ventures proved the least successful. In 1872 Smith inaugurated a department of medical literature by purchasing, at the sale of the stock of a firm of medical publishers, the publishing rights in Ellis's 'Demonstrations of Anatomy' and Quain and Wilson's 'Anatomical Plates.' These works formed a nucleus of an extended medical library the chief part of which Smith, Elder, & Co. brought into being between 1873 and 1887. Ernest Hart acted as adviser on the new medical side of the business, and at his suggestion Smith initiated two weekly periodicals dealing with medical topics, which Hart edited. The earlier was the 'London Medical Record,' of which the first number appeared in January 1873; the second was the 'Sanitary Record,' of which the first number began in July 1874. After some four years a monthly issue was substituted for the weekly issue in each case, and both were ultimately transferred to other hands. The 'Medical Record' won a high reputation among medical men through its copious reports of medical practice in foreign countries. The most notable contributions to medical literature which Smith undertook were, besides Ellis's 'Demonstrations of Anatomy,' Holmes's 'Surgery,' Bristowe's 'Medicine,' Playfair's 'Midwifery,' Marshall's 'Anatomy for Artists,' and Klein's 'Atlas of Histology.' He liked the society of medical men, and while the medical branch of his business was forming he frequently entertained his medical authors at a whist party on Saturday nights in his rooms at Waterloo Place.

Of several new commercial ventures outside the publishing office with which Smith identified himself at this period, one was the Aylesbury Dairy Company, in the direction of which he was for many years associated with his friends Sir Henry Thompson and Tom Hughes. Other mercantile undertakings led to losses, which were faced boldly and cheerfully. It was almost by accident that he engaged in the enterprise which had the most conspicuous and auspicious bearing on his financial position during the last twenty years of his life. When he was dining with Ernest Hart early in 1872, his host called his attention to some natural aerated water, a specimen of which had just been brought to this country for the first time from the Apollinaris spring in the valley of the Ahr, to the east of the Rhine, between Bonn and Coblenz. Smith, who was impressed by the excellence of the water, remarked half laughingly that he would like to buy the spring. These casual words subsequently bore important fruit. Negotiations were opened between Smith and Mr. Edward Steinkopff, a German merchant in the city of London, whereby a private company was formed in 1873 for the importation of the Apollinaris water into England, Hart receiving an interest in the profits. A storehouse was taken in the Adelphi, and an office was opened in Regent Street within a short distance of Waterloo Place. As was his custom in all his enterprises, Smith at the outset gave close personal attention to the organisation of the new business, which grew steadily from

the first and ultimately reached enormous dimensions. The Apollinaris water sold largely not only in England, but in America, Europe, India, and in the British colonies. The unexpected success of the venture very sensibly augmented Smith's resources. The money he had invested in it amounted to a very few thousand pounds, and this small sum yielded for more than twenty years an increasingly large income which altogether surpassed the returns from his other enterprises. In 1897 the business was profitably disposed of to a public company.

In 1880 Smith lightened his responsibilities in one direction by handing over the 'Pall Mall Gazette' to Mr. Henry Yates Thompson, who had lately married his eldest daughter. Thenceforth the paper was wholly controlled by others. During the late seventies the pecuniary promise of the journal had not been sustained. It continued, however, to be characterised by good literary style, and to attract much literary ability, and it still justified its original aims of raising the literary standard of journalism and of observing a severer code of journalistic morality than had before been generally accepted. In 1870 Charles Reade contributed characteristically polemical sketches on social topics which were remunerated at an unusually high rate. In 1871 Matthew Arnold contributed his brilliantly sarcastic series of articles called 'Friendship's Garland.' Richard Jefferies's 'The Gamekeeper at Home' and others of the same writer's rural sketches appeared serially from 1876 onwards. Almost all Jefferies's books were published by Smith. At the same time other writers on the paper gave him several opportunities of gratifying his taste for fighting actions for libel. Dion Boucicault in 1870, Hepworth Dixon in 1872, and Mr. W. S. Gilbert in 1873, all crossed swords with him in the law courts on account of what they deemed damaging reflections made upon them in the 'Pall Mall Gazette;' but in each instance the practical victory lay with Smith, and he was much exhilarated by the encounters. At length, during the crisis in Eastern Europe of 1876 and the following years, the political tone of the paper became, under Mr. Greenwood's guidance, unflinchingly conservative. Smith, although no strong partisan in politics, always inclined to liberalism; and his sympathies with his paper in its existing condition waned, so that he parted from it without much searching of heart.

To the end of his life Smith continued to give the freest play to his instinct of hospitality. After 1872, when he gave up his houses both at Hampstead and at Brighton, he settled in South Kensington, where he rented various residences from time to time up to 1891. In that year he purchased the Duke of Somerset's mansion in Park Lane, which was his final London home. From 1884 to 1897 he also had a residence near Weybridge. Of late years he usually spent the spring in the Riviera, and on more than one occasion visited a German watering-place in the summer. Wherever he lived he welcomed no guests more frequently or with greater warmth than the authors and artists with whom he was professionally associated. His fund of entertaining reminiscence was unfailing, and his genial talk abounded in kindly reference to old friends and acquaintances. The regard in which he was held

by those with whom he worked has been often indicated in the course of this memoir. It was conspicuously illustrated by the dying words of his lifelong friend Millais, who, when the power of speech had left him during his last illness in 1896, wrote on a slate the words, 'I should like to see George Smith, the kindest man and the best gentleman I have had to deal with.' The constancy which characterised his intimacies is well seen, too, in his relations with Mrs. Bryan Waller Procter. Thackeray had introduced him in comparatively early days to Procter and his family, and the daughter Adelaide, the well-known poetess, had excited his youthful admiration. When Procter was disabled by paralysis, and more especially after his death in 1874, Smith became Mrs. Procter's most valued friend and counsellor. He paid her a weekly visit, and thoroughly enjoyed her shrewd and pungent wit. She proved her confidence in him and her appreciation of the kindness he invariably showed her by presenting him with a volume of autograph letters that Thackeray had addressed to her and her husband, and finally she made him executor of her will. She died in 1888. To the last Smith's photograph always stood on her writing-table along with those of Robert Browning, James Russell Lowell, and Mr. Henry James, her three other closest allies. Another friend to whom Smith gave many proofs of attachment was Tom Hughes. Hughes was not one of Smith's authors. He had identified himself in early years too closely with the firm of Macmillan & Co. to connect himself with any other publisher. But he wrote occasionally for the 'Pall Mall Gazette;' he knew and liked Smith personally, and sought his counsel when the failure of his settlement at Rugby, Tennessee, was causing him great anxiety.

In 1878 Smith's mother died at the advanced age of eighty-one, having lived to see her son achieve fame and fortune. His elder sister died two years later, and his only surviving sister, the youngest of the family, was left alone. Mainly in this sister's interest, Smith entered on a venture of a kind different from any he had yet essayed. He had made the acquaintance of Canon Barnett, vicar of St. Jude's, who was persuading men of wealth to help in solving the housing question in the east end of London by purchasing some of the many barely habitable tenements that defaced the slums, by demolishing them, and by erecting on their sites blocks of model dwellings. It was one of the principles of Canon Barnett's treatment of the housing difficulty that the services of ladies should be enlisted as rent-collectors and managers of house property in poor districts. Under the advice of Canon Barnett, Smith, in 1880, raised a block of dwellings of a new and admirably sanitary type in George Yard in the very heart of Whitechapel. The block accommodated forty families, and the management was entrusted to his sister, who remained directress until her marriage, and was then succeeded by another lady. In carrying out this philanthropic scheme Smith proposed to work on business lines. He hoped to show in practice that capital might thus be invested at a fair profit, and thereby to induce others to follow his example. But the outlay somewhat exceeded the estimates, and, though a profit was returned, it was smaller than was anticipated. Smith, his wife, and his daughters took a warm interest in their tenants, whom for

several winters they entertained at Toynbee Hall, and through many summers at their house at Weybridge. Many amusing stories used Smith to report of his conversation with his humble guests on these occasions.

VIII

In 1882 Smith resolved to embark on a new and final enterprise, which proved a fitting crown to his spirited career. In that year there first took shape in his mind the scheme of the 'Dictionary of National Biography,' with which his name must in future ages be chiefly identified. By his personal efforts, by his commercial instinct, by his masculine strength of mind and will, by his quickness of perception, and by his industry, he had, before 1882, built up a great fortune. But at no point of his life had it been congenial to his nature to restrict his activities solely to the accumulation of wealth. Now, in 1882, he set his mind upon making a munificent contribution to the literature of his country in the character not so much of a publisher seeking profitable investment for capital as of an enlightened man of wealth who desired at the close of his days to manifest his wish to serve his fellow countrymen and to merit their gratitude. On one or two public occasions he defined the motives that led him to the undertaking. At first he had contemplated producing a cyclopædia of universal biography; but his friend Mr. Leslie Stephen, whom he took into his confidence, deemed the more limited form which the scheme assumed to be alone practicable. Smith was attracted by the notion of producing a book which would supply an acknowledged want in the literature of the country, and would compete with, or even surpass, works of a similar character which were being produced abroad. In foreign countries like encyclopædic work had been executed by means of government subvention or under the auspices of state-aided literary academies. Smith's independence of temper was always strong, and he was inspirited by the knowledge that he was in a position to pursue single-handed an aim in behalf of which government organisation had elsewhere been enlisted. It would be difficult in the history of publishing to match the magnanimity of a publisher who made up his mind to produce that kind of book for which he had a personal liking, to involve himself in vast expense, for the sake of an idea, in what he held to be the public interest, without heeding considerations of profit or loss. It was in the autumn of 1882 that, after long consultation with Mr. Leslie Stephen, its first editor, the 'Dictionary of National Biography' was begun. Mr. Stephen resigned the editorship of the 'Cornhill' in order to devote himself exclusively to the new enterprise. The story of the progress of the publication has already been narrated in the 'Statistical Account,' prefixed to the sixty-third and last volume of the work, which appeared in July 1900. Here it need only be said that the literary result did not disappoint Smith's expectations. As each quarterly volume came with unbroken punctuality from the press he perused it with an ever-growing admiration, and was unsparing in his commendation and encouragement of those who were engaged on the literary side of its production. In every detail of the

work's general management he took keen interest and played an active part in it from first to last.

While the 'Dictionary' was in progress many gratifying proofs were given Smith on the part of the public and of the contributors, with whom his relations were uniformly cordial, of their appreciation of his patriotic endeavour. After he had indulged his characteristically hospitable instincts by entertaining them at his house in Park Lane in 1892, they invited him to be their guest in 1894 at the Westminster Palace Hotel. Smith, in returning thanks, expressed doubt whether a publisher had ever before been entertained by a distinguished company of authors. In 1895 the university of Oxford conferred on him the honorary degree of M.A. Some two years later, on 8 July 1897, Smith acted as host to the whole body of writers and some distinguished strangers at the Hôtel Métropole, and six days afterwards, on 14 July 1897, at a meeting of the second international library conference at the council chamber in the Guildhall, a congratulatory resolution was, on the motion of the late Dr. Justin Winsor, librarian of Harvard, unanimously voted to him 'for carrying forward so stupendous a work.' The vote was carried amid a scene of stirring enthusiasm. Smith then said that during a busy life of more than fifty years no work had afforded him so much interest and satisfaction as that connected with the 'Dictionary.' In May 1900, in view of the completion of the great undertaking, King Edward VII (then Prince of Wales) honoured with his presence a small dinner party given to congratulate Smith upon the auspicious event. Finally, on 30 June 1900, the Lord Mayor of London invited him and the editors to a brilliant banquet at the Mansion House, which was attended by men of the highest distinction in literature and public life. Mr. John Morley, in proposing the chief toast, remarked that it was impossible to say too much of the public spirit, the munificence, and the clear and persistent way in which Smith had carried out the great enterprise. He had not merely inspired a famous literary achievement, but had done an act of good citizenship of no ordinary quality or magnitude.

After 1890 Smith's active direction of affairs at Waterloo Place, except in regard to the 'Dictionary of National Biography,' somewhat diminished. From 1881 to 1890 his elder son, George Murray Smith, had joined him in the publishing business; in 1890 his younger son, Alexander Murray Smith, came in; and at the end of 1894 Reginald John Smith, K.C., who had shortly before married Smith's youngest daughter, entered the firm. After 1894 Smith left the main control of the business in the hands of his son, Alexander Murray Smith, and of his son-in-law, Reginald John Smith, of whom the former retired from active partnership early in 1899. Smith still retained the 'Dictionary' as his personal property, and until his death his advice and the results of his experience were placed freely and constantly at the disposal of his partners. His interest in the fortunes of the firm was unabated to the end, and he even played anew in his last days his former rôle of adviser in the editorial conduct of the 'Cornhill Magazine.' The latest writer of repute and popularity, whose association with Smith, Elder, & Co. was directly due to himself, was Mrs. Humphry Ward, the niece of his old friend Matthew Arnold.

In May 1886 she asked him to undertake the publication of her novel of 'Robert Elsmere.' This he readily agreed to do, purchasing the right to issue fifteen hundred copies. It appeared in three volumes early in 1888. The work was triumphantly received, and it proved the first of a long succession of novels from the same pen which fully maintained the tradition of the publishing house in its relations with fiction. Smith followed with great sympathy Mrs. Ward's progress in popular opinion, and the cordiality that subsisted in her case, both privately and professionally, between author and publisher recalled the most agreeable experiences of earlier periods of his long career. He paid Mrs. Ward for her later work larger sums than any other novelist received from him, and in 1892, on the issue of 'David Grieve,' which followed 'Robert Elsmere,' he made princely terms for her with publishers in America.

In the summer of 1899, when Dr. Fitchett, the Australian writer, was on a visit to this country, he persuaded Smith to give him an opportunity of recording some of his many interesting reminiscences. The notes made by Dr. Fitchett largely deal with the early life, but Smith neither completed nor revised them, and they are not in a shape that permits of publication. Fragments of them formed the basis of four articles which he contributed to the 'Cornhill Magazine' in 1900–1.[1]

Although in early days the doctors credited Smith with a dangerous weakness of the heart and he suffered occasional illness, he habitually enjoyed good health till near the end of his life. He was tall and of a well-knit figure, retaining to an advanced age the bodily vigour and activity which distinguished him in youth. He always attributed his robustness in mature years to the constancy of his devotion to his favourite exercise of riding. After 1895 he suffered from a troublesome ailment which he bore with great courage and cheerfulness, but it was not till the beginning of 1901 that serious alarm was felt. An operation became necessary and was successfully performed on 11 Jan. 1901 at his house in Park Lane. He failed, however, to recover strength; but, believing that his convalescence might be hastened by country air, he was at his own request removed in March to St. George's Hill, Byfleet, near Weybridge, a house which he had rented for a few months. After his arrival there he gradually sank, and he died on 6 April. He was buried on the 11th in the churchyard at Byfleet. The progress of the supplemental volumes of the 'Dictionary,' which were then in course of preparation, was constantly in his mind during his last weeks of life, and the wishes that he expressed concerning them have been carried out. He bequeathed by will the 'Dictionary of National Biography' to his wife, who had throughout their married life been closely identified with all his undertakings, and was intimately associated with every interest of his varied career.

Smith was survived by his wife and all his children. His elder son, George Murray Smith, married in 1885 Ellen, youngest daughter of the first Lord

[1] The articles were 'In the Early Forties,' November 1900; 'Charlotte Brontë,' December 1900; 'Our Birth and Parentage,' January 1901; and 'Lawful Pleasures,' February 1901. He contemplated other papers of the like kind, but did not live to undertake them.

Belper, and has issue three sons and a daughter. His younger son, Alexander Murray Smith, who was an active partner of the firm from 1890 to 1899, married in 1893 Emily Tennyson, daughter of Dr. Bradley, dean of Westminster. His eldest daughter married in 1878 Henry Yates Thompson. His second daughter is Miss Ethel Murray Smith. His youngest daughter married in 1893 Reginald J. Smith, K.C., who joined the firm of Smith, Elder, & Co. at the end of 1894 and has been since 1899 sole active partner.

IX

In surveying the whole field of labour that Smith accomplished in his more than sixty years of adult life, one is impressed not merely by the amount of work that he achieved but by its exceptional variety. In him there were combined diverse ambitions and diverse abilities which are rarely found together in a single brain.

On the one hand he was a practical man of business, independent and masterful, richly endowed with financial instinct, most methodical, precise, and punctual in habits of mind and action. By natural temperament sanguine and cheerful, he was keen to entertain new suggestions, but the bold spirit of enterprise in him was controlled by a native prudence. In negotiation he was resolute yet cautious, and, scorning the pettiness of diplomacy, he was always alert to challenge in open fight dishonesty or meanness on the part of those with whom he had to transact affairs. Most of his mercantile ventures proved brilliant successes; very few of them went far astray. His triumphs caused in him natural elation, but his cool judgment never suffered him to delude himself long with false hopes, and when defeat was unmistakable he faced it courageously and without repining. Although he was impatient of stupidity or carelessness, he was never a harsh taskmaster. He was, indeed, scrupulously just and considerate in his dealings with those who worked capably and loyally for him, and, being a sound judge of men, seldom had grounds for regretting the bestowal of his confidence.

These valuable characteristics account for only a part of the interest attaching to Smith's career. They fail to explain why he should have been for half a century not merely one of the chief influences in the country which helped literature and art conspicuously to flourish, but the intimate friend, counsellor, and social ally of most of the men and women who made the lasting literature and art of his time. It would not be accurate to describe him as a man of great imagination, or one possessed of literary or artistic scholarship; but it is bare truth to assert that his masculine mind and temper were coloured by an intuitive sympathy with the workings of the imagination in others; by a gift for distinguishing almost at a glance a good piece of literature or art from a bad; by an innate respect for those who pursued intellectual and imaginative ideals rather than mere worldly prosperity.

No doubt his love for his labours as a publisher was partly due to the scope it gave to his speculative propensities, but it was due in a far larger degree to the opportunities it offered him of cultivating the intimacy of those

whose attitude to life he whole-heartedly admired. He realised the sensitiveness of men and women of genius, and there were occasions on which he found himself unequal to the strain it imposed on him in his business dealings; but it was his ambition, as far as was practicable, to conciliate it, and it was rarely that he failed. He was never really dependent on the profits of publishing, and, although he naturally engaged in it on strict business principles, he knew how to harmonise such principles with a liberal indulgence of the generous impulses which wholly governed his private and domestic life. His latest enterprise of the 'Dictionary of National Biography' was a fitting embodiment of that native magnanimity which was the mainstay of his character, and gave its varied manifestations substantial unity.

[This memoir is partly based on the memoranda, recorded by Dr. Fitchett in 1899, to which reference has already been made (p. xlvii), and on the four articles respecting his early life which Smith contributed to the 'Cornhill Magazine,' November 1900 to February 1901. Valuable information has also been placed at the writer's disposal by Mrs. George M. Smith and Mrs. Yates Thompson, who have made many important suggestions. Numerous dates have been ascertained or confirmed by an examination of the account-books of Smith, Elder, & Co. Mention has already been made of Mrs. Gaskell's Life of Charlotte Brontë, Anthony Trollope's Autobiography, Mr. Leslie Stephen's Life of his brother Fitzjames, Matthew Arnold's 'Letters' (ed. G. W. E. Russell), and other memoirs of authors in which reference is made to Smith. Mr. Leslie Stephen contributed an appreciative sketch 'In Memoriam' to the 'Cornhill Magazine' for May 1901, and a memoir appeared in the 'Times' of 8 April 1901. Thanks are due to Mr. C. R. Rivington, clerk of the Stationers' Company, for extracts from the Stationers' Company's Registers bearing on the firm's early history.] S. L.

LIST OF WRITERS

IN THE FIRST VOLUME OF THE SUPPLEMENT.

G. A. A. . . G. A. Aitken.

J. G. A. . . J. G. Alger.

A. J. A. . . Sir Alexander Arbuthnot, K.C.S.I.

W. A. . . . . Sir Walter Armstrong.

J. B. A. . . J. B. Atlay.

R. B. . . . . The Rev. Ronald Bayne.

T. B. . . . . Thomas Bayne.

T. H. B. . . Professor T. Hudson Beare.

F. E. B. . . F. E. Beddard, F.R.S.

C. B. . . . . Professor Cecil Bendall.

H. B–E. . . . H. Beveridge.

H. E. D. B. The Rev. H. E. D. Blakiston.

T. G. B. . . The Rev. Canon Bonney, F.R.S.

G. S. B. . . G. S. Boulger.

T. B. B. . . T. B. Browning.

A. R. B. . . The Rev. A. R. Buckland

E. A. W. B. E. A. Wallis Budge, Litt.D., F.S.A.

E. I. C. . . . E. Irving Carlyle.

W. C–R. . . William Carr.

E. C–E. . . . Sir Ernest Clarke, F.S.A.

A. M. C. . . Miss A. M. Clerke.

T. C. . . . . Thompson Cooper, F.S.A.

J. S. C. . . . J. S. Cotton.

W. P. C. . . W. P. Courtney.

L. C. . . . . Lionel Cust, F.S.A.

H. D. . . . . Henry Davey.

C. D. . . . . Campbell Dodgson.

R. K. D. . . Professor R. K. Douglas.

J. D–E. . . . James Dredge, C.M.G.

M. G. D. . . The Right Hon. Sir Mountstuart Grant Duff, G.C.S.I.

F. G. E. . . F. G. Edwards.

C. L. F. . . C. Litton Falkiner.

C. H. F. . . C. H. Firth.

W. Y. F. . . W. Y. Fletcher.

A. R. F. . . Professor A. R. Forsyth, F.R.S.

D. W. F. . . Douglas Freshfield.

R. G. . . . . Richard Garnett, LL.D., C.B.

A. G–E. . . . Sir Archibald Geikie, F.R.S.

A. G. . . . . The Rev. Alexander Gordon.

E. G. . . . . Edmund Gosse, LL.D.

H. P. G. . . The Rev. H. P. Gurney, D.C.L.

J. C. H. . . J. Cuthbert Hadden.

A. H–N. . . Arthur Harden, Ph.D.

C. A. H. . . C. Alexander Harris, C.M.G.

P. J. H. . . P. J. Hartog.

C. E. H. . . C. E. Hughes.

W. H. . . . . The Rev. William Hunt.

F. V. J. . . F. V. James.

T. B. J. . . The Rev. T. B. Johnstone.

J. K. . . . . Joseph Knight, F.S.A.

J. K. L. . . Professor J. K. Laughton.

T. G. L. . . T. G. Law, LL.D.

W. J. L. . . W. J. Lawrence.

I. S. L. . . . I. S. Leadam.

E. L. . . . . Miss Elizabeth Lee.

S. L. . . . . Sidney Lee.

E. M. L. . . Colonel E. M. Lloyd, R.E.

J. R. M. . . J. R. Macdonald.

Æ. M. . . . . Sheriff Mackay, K.C.

E. H. M. . . E. H. Marshall.

T. M. . . . . Sir Theodore Martin, K.C.B., K.C.V.O.

A. J. M. . . Canon A. J. Mason, D.D.

L. M. M. . . Miss Middleton.

C. M. . . . . The late Cosmo Monkhouse.

N. M. . . . . Norman Moore, M.D.

J. B. N. . . J. B. Nias.

G. Le G. N. G. Le Grys Norgate.

F. M. O'D. . F. M. O'Donoghue.

G. P. . . . . The Hon. George Peel.

A. F. P. . . A. F. Pollard.

D'A. P. . . . D'Arcy Power, F.R.C.S.

G. W. P. . . G. W. Prothero, LL.D.

E. R. . . . . Ernest Radford.

F. R. . . . . Fraser Rae.

W. P. R. . . The Hon. W. P. Reeves.

S. J. R. . . . Stuart J. Reid.

J. M. R. . . J. M. Rigg.

T. S. . . . . Thomas Seccombe.

C. F. S. . . Miss C. Fell Smith.

H. S–N. . . . Sir Herbert Stephen, Bart.

F. G. S. . . F. G. Stephens.

C. W. S. . . C. W. Sutton.

H. R. T. . . H. R. Tedder, F.S.A.

D. Ll. T. . . D. Lleufer Thomas.

R. H. V. . . Colonel R. H. Vetch, R.E., C.B.

T. H. W. . . T. Humphry Ward.

P. W. . . . . Paul Waterhouse.

W. W. W. . Major W. W. Webb, M.D., F.S.A.

B. B. W. . . B. B. Woodward.

W. W. . . . Warwick Wroth, F.S.A.

DICTIONARY

OF

NATIONAL BIOGRAPHY

SUPPLEMENT

ABBOTT, AUGUSTUS (1804–1867), major-general royal (late Bengal) artillery, eldest of five sons of Henry Alexius Abbott of Blackheath, Kent, a retired Calcutta merchant, and of his wife Margaret, daughter of William Welsh of Edinburgh, N.B., writer to the signet, and granddaughter of Captain Gascoyne, a direct descendant of Sir William Gascoigne (1350–1419) [q.v.], was born in London on 7 Jan. 1804. He was elder brother of Sir Frederick Abbott [q. v. Suppl.] and of Sir James Abbott [q. v. Suppl.]

The fourth brother, SAUNDERS ALEXIUS ABBOTT (*d.* 1894), was a major-general in the Bengal army. He received the medal and clasp for the battles of Mudki and Firozshah, where he distinguished himself and was severely wounded. He served with distinction in civil government appointments in the Punjab and Oude, and after his retirement in 1863 was agent at Lahore for the Sind, Punjab, and Delhi railway, and afterwards on the board of direction at home. He died at Brighton on 7 Feb. 1894.

The youngest brother, KEITH EDWARD ABBOTT (*d.* 1873), was consul-general at Tabriz in Persia, and afterwards at Odessa, where he died in 1873. He had received the order of the Lion and the Sun from the shah of Persia.

Educated at Warfield, Berkshire, under Dr. Faithfull, and at Winchester College, Augustus passed through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, and went to India, receiving a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 16 April 1819. His further commissions were dated: first lieutenant 7 Aug. 1821, brevet captain 16 April 1834, captain 10 May 1835, brevet major 4 Oct. 1842, major 3 July 1845, lieutenant-colonel 16 June 1848, colonel 14 Nov. 1858, colonel-commandant Bengal artillery 18 June 1858, and major-general 30 Dec. 1859.

Abbott's first service in the field was at the fort of Bakhara in Malwa, in December 1822. In the siege of Bhartpur in December 1825 and January 1826 he commanded a battery of two eighteen-pounder guns, built on the counterscarp of the ditch at the north angle, which he held for three weeks without relief. He was commended by Lord Combermere, and received the medal and prize money. On 11 Oct. 1827 he was appointed adjutant of the Karnal division of artillery. In 1833–4 he served against the forts of Shekawati, returning to Karnal.

On 6 Aug. 1838 Abbott was given the command of a camel battery, and joined the army of the Indus under Sir John (afterwards Lord) Keane for the invasion of Afghanistan. He commanded his battery throughout the march by the Bolan pass to Kandahar, at the assault and capture of Ghazni on 23 July 1839, and at the occupation of Kabul on 7 Aug. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 30 Oct. 1839), and received the medal for Ghazni, and, from the shah Shuja, the third class of the order of the Durani empire. The camels of his battery having given out were replaced by galloways of the country, and he accompanied Lieutenant-colonel Orchard, C.B., to the attack of Pashut, fifty miles to the north-

east of Jalalabad. The fort was captured on 18 Jan. 1840, and Abbott was highly commended in Orchard's despatch (*Calcutta Gazette*, 15 Feb. 1840). He took part in the expedition into Kohistan under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Robert Henry Sale [q.v.], who attributed his success in the assault and capture, on 29 Sept., of the fort and town of Tutamdara, at the entrance of the Ghoraband pass, to the excellent practice made by Abbott's guns. On 3 Oct. Abbott distinguished himself at the unsuccessful atack on Jalgah, and was mentioned in despatches as meriting Sale's warmest approbation (*London Gazette*, 9 Jan. 1841). On 2 Nov. 1840 Dost Muhammad was brought to bay at Parwandara, and Sale's despatch relates that a force of infantry, supported by Abbott's battery, cleared the pass and valley of Parwan, crowded with Afghans, in brilliant style (*ib.* 12 Feb. 1841).

In September 1841 Abbott was employed in an expedition into Zurmat under Colonel Oliver. He crossed a pass 9,600 feet above the sea, and, after the forts were blown up, returned to Kabul on 19 Oct., in time to join Sale in his march to Jalalabad. Abbott commanded the artillery in the actions at Tezin and in the Jagdalak pass, where he led the advanced guard (*ib.* 11 Feb. 1842). Sale occupied Jalalabad on 13 Nov., and Abbott commanded the artillery during the siege. He took part in the sally under Colonel Dennie on 1 Dec., when he pushed his guns at a gallop to a point which commanded the stream, and completed the defeat of the enemy. He drove off the enemy on 22 Feb. and again on 11 March 1842, when he was slightly wounded. He commanded the artillery in the battle of Jalalabad on 7 April, when Akbar Khan was defeated and the siege raised. He was most favourably mentioned in Sale's despatches, and recommended for some mark of honour and for brevet rank (*ib.* 7 and 10 June, and 9 Aug. 1842).

After the arrival at Jalalabad of Sir George Pollock [q.v.], to whose force Abbott had already been appointed commandant of artillery, Abbott accompanied Brigadier-general Monteath's column against the Shinwaris. The column destroyed the forts and villages, and on 26 July, by the accurate fire of Abbott's guns, was enabled to gain the action of Mazina. Abbott was thanked in despatches (*ib.* 11 Oct. 1842). He again distinguished himself in the actions of Mamu Khel and Kuchli Khel on 24 Aug., at the forcing of the Jagdalak pass on 8 Sept., and at the battles of Tezin and the Haft Kotal on 12 and 13 Sept., when he was hotly engaged and Akbar Khan was finally defeated. Kabul was occupied two days later. For these services he was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 8 and 24 Nov. 1842). Abbott returned to India with the army, and as one of the 'illustrious' garrison of Jalalabad was welcomed by the governor-general, Lord Ellenborough, at Firozpur on 17 Dec. He received the medals for Jalalabad and Kabul, was made a C.B. on 4 Oct. 1842, and was appointed honorary aide-de-camp to the governor-general, a distinction which was conferred on him by three succeeding governors-general. An order was issued that the guns of his battery should be inscribed with the name 'Jalalabad,' and that they should be always retained in the same battery.

In 1855 Abbott succeeded to the office of inspector-general of ordnance, and in 1858 to the command of the Bengal artillery. He was a member of the committee which reported on the defences of Firozpur. Ill-health compelled him to return home in 1859. He died at Cheltenham on 25 Feb. 1867.

Abbott married, in 1843, Sophia Frances, daughter of Captain John Garstin of the 66th and 88th regiments, by whom he had, with four daughters, three sons, all of whom followed military careers. The eldest, Augustus Keith (*b.* 1844), was major Indian staff corps; the second, William Henry (*b.* 1845), major-general, commanded Munster fusiliers; and the youngest, Henry Alexius (*b.* 1849), is colonel Indian staff corps and C.B., commanding Malakand brigade.

Abbott was considered by Sir George Pollock to be the finest artilleryman in India, and Lord Ellenborough caused his name to be inscribed on the monument erected in the garden of Southam House to commemorate the services of those to whom he was especially indebted for the success of his Indian administration.

On Abbott's journal and correspondence Mr. C. R. Low based the history of 'The Afghan War, 1838–42,' which was published in 1879.

[The Afghan War, 1838–42, from the Journal and Correspondence of Major-general Augustus Abbott, by C. R. Low, 1879; India Office Records; Royal Engineers Journal, 1893; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 1879; Stubbs's History of the Bengal Artillery; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan; The Career of Major G. Broadfoot; Havelock's Narrative of the War in Afghanistan; Gleig's Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan, with an Account of the Seizure and Defence of Jalalabad; Geographical Journal, 1894; private sources.] R. H. V.

ABBOTT, Sir FREDERICK (1805–1892), major-general royal (late Bengal) engineers, second son of Henry Alexius Abbott, and brother of Augustus and Sir James Abbott, who are separately noticed [Suppl.], was born on 13 June 1805 at Littlecourt, near Buntingford, Hertfordshire. Educated at Warfield, Berkshire, under Dr. Faithfull, and at the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, he received his first commission in the Bengal engineers in 1823. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 1 May 1824, captain 10 July 1832, brevet major 23 Dec. 1842, major 8 Nov. 1843, brevet lieutenant-colonel 19 June 1846, lieutenant-colonel 11 Nov. 1846, colonel 20 June 1854, and major-general 10 Sept. 1858.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, Abbott arrived in India on 29 Dec. 1823. He was posted to the sappers and miners on 28 Feb. 1824, and appointed assistant field-engineer under Captain (afterwards Sir) John Cheape [q. v.] in the force under Sir Archibald Campbell in the first Burmese war. He was made adjutant to the sappers and miners on 12 Nov. 1825, and held the appointment until 17 April 1826. He went through the whole campaign, and particularly distinguished himself in the attack and capture of the heights of Napadi, near Prome, on 2 Dec. 1825, when he led storming parties in the assaults on three stockades in succession, and was mentioned by Campbell in despatches (*London Gazette*, 25 April 1826).

When the Burmese war was over, Abbott was employed in the public works department at Bardwan, Cawnpore, Karnal, and elsewhere. He married in 1835, and went home on furlough in 1838. On his way back to India in 1840 he was shipwrecked at the Mauritius. He arrived at Calcutta on 25 Dec. 1840, and in June 1841 became garrison engineer and barrack master at Fort William, and civil architect at the presidency.

On 23 Feb. 1842 he was appointed chief engineer of the 'Army of Retribution' under Major-general (afterwards Field-marshal Sir) George Pollock [q. v.], sent to relieve the garrison of Jalalabad, where Abbott's brother Augustus [q. v.] commanded the artillery, and to restore the prestige of British arms in Afghanistan. Abbott took part in forcing the Khaibar pass on 5 April, but by the time Pollock arrived at Jalalabad the garrison had relieved itself by its victorious action of 7 April with Akbar Khan. Abbott was engaged in the attack and capture of the fortified villages of Mamu Khel and Kuchli Khel on 24 Aug., in forcing the Jagdalak pass on 8 Sept., in the actions of Tezin and the Haft Kotal on 12 and 13 Sept., and in the occupation of Kabul on 15 Sept. For his services on these occasions he was favourably mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 8 and 24 Nov. 1842). Much against his will he superintended the destruction of the celebrated covered bazaar and the beautiful mosque at Kabul, where the body of Sir William Hay Macnaghten [q. v.] had been exposed to Afghan indignities. Abbott made interesting reports on these demolitions and on the cantonments of Kabul. For his services in the campaign he received the medal and a brevet majority.

Abbott resumed his post of superintending engineer of the north-west provinces on 30 Dec. 1842. On the outbreak of the first Sikh war he was called away again on active service on 1 Jan. 1846 to serve in the army of the Satlaj. He was placed in charge of the military bridging establishment, and acted also as aide-de-camp to Sir Henry Hardinge, the governor-general, from whom he carried confidential despatches to the commander-in-chief, Sir Hugh Gough, on 7 Feb. He took part in the battle of Sobraon on the 10th. He obtained great credit for the rapidity with which he bridged the Satlaj after the battle, and enabled the army with its siege-train and enormous baggage-train to enter the Punjab and advance on Lahore. He was mentioned most favourably in despatches, received the medal and a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, and was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 27 June 1846. On his retirement from the active list on 1 Dec. 1847 his reports on public works continued to be textbooks by which subsequent operations were regulated.

In 1851 Abbott succeeded Major-general Sir Ephraim Gerish Stannus [q. v.] as lieutenant-governor of the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe. He was knighted in 1854. On the amalgamation of the East India and royal services in 1861 Addiscombe College was closed, and Abbott's appointment ceased. He was a member of the royal commission of 1859, presided over by Sir Harry David Jones [q. v.], on the defences of the United Kingdom, and in 1866 he was a member of a committee to inquire into the organisation of the royal engineer establishment at Chatham. He was also a member of the council of military education, but resigned this appointment in 1868. He devoted his spare time to microscopical investigations and the study of polarisation of light. He died at Bournemouth on 4 Nov. 1892.

Abbott married, on 14 Feb. 1835, in India, Frances, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Cox, royal artillery, and widow of Lieutenant-colonel H. de Burgh of the Bengal cavalry; his wife and daughter predeceased him.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Engineers Journal, 1893 (obituary notice by Major Broadfoot, R.E.); London Times, 7 Nov. 1892; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Vibart's Addiscombe (portrait); Low's Life of Sir George Pollock; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan; Gleig's Sale's Brigade in Afghanistan; Stocqueler's Memorials of Afghanistan; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 1879; private sources.] R. H. V.

ABBOTT, Sir JAMES (1807–1896), general, colonel-commandant royal (late Bengal) artillery, third son of Henry Alexius Abbott, and brother of Augustus and Sir Frederick Abbott, both of whom are noticed above, was born on 12 March 1807. He was educated at Blackheath, where one of his schoolfellows was Benjamin Disraeli (afterwards Earl of Beaconsfield). After passing through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, Abbott received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 6 June 1823. His further commissions were dated: first lieutenant 28 Sept. 1827, brevet captain 6 June 1838, captain 4 Aug. 1841, brevet major 7 June 1849, lieutenant-colonel 4 July 1857, brevet colonel 28 Nov. 1857, colonel 18 Feb. 1861, major-general 19 June 1866, lieutenant-general and colonel-commandant royal artillery 27 Feb. 1877, and general 1 Oct. 1877.

Abbott arrived in India on 29 Dec. 1823. His first active service was at the second siege of Bhartpur, under Lord Combermere, in December 1825 and January 1826, when he served in the second company (commanded by his brother Augustus) of the first battalion of foot artillery, and took part in the assault and capture of the fortress on 18 Jan., receiving the medal. He was appointed adjutant of the Sirhind division of artillery on 21 Sept. 1827. From October 1835 he was employed in the revenue survey of Gorakpur until 8 Aug. 1836, when he was placed in charge of the revenue survey of Bareli, and was highly commended by the deputy surveyor-general for his good work.

In November 1838 Abbott joined the army of the Indus, under Sir John (afterwards Lord) Keane [q. v.], for the invasion of Afghanistan, and marched with it through the Bolan pass to Kandahar, where he arrived in April 1839, and received fromthe amir the third class of the order of the Durani empire. In July he accompanied Major Elliott D'Arcy Todd [q. v.] as assistant political officer in his mission to Herat. On 29 Dec. 1839 he was sent by Todd to the court of Khiva, at a time when the Russian general Peroffski was advancing on Khiva for the ostensible purpose of negotiating with the khan, Hazrat of Khiva, for the release of Russian captives detained in slavery by him. Abbott, at the earnest entreaty of the khan, undertook to visit the Russian court, bearing the khan's offer to liberate all Russian captives. He set out by the Mangh Kishlat route, under the escort of Hassan Mhatur, chief of the Chaodur Turkomans, but on reaching the Caspian Sea found that no boats had been provided. His small party was treacherously attacked on the night of 22 April 1840 by Kazaks. Abbott escaped with his life, but was severely beaten with clubs and his right hand injured by a sabre cut. His property was plundered, and he and his party remained for eighteen days prisoners in the tents of the Kazaks, until the Akhunzada arrived from Khiva to his relief with an escort, and conducted him to Novo Alexandroff. He then crossed the Caspian, and proceeded by Orenburg and Moscow to St. Petersburg, where he completed the negotiations, and arrived in England in August. He received the thanks of Lord Palmerston, secretary for foreign affairs, for his conduct of the mission, and in 1843 a pension for the injuries he had received at the Caspian. An account of his journey was published in the 'Asiatic Journal' of July 1843.

Abbott returned to India in September 1841, and was appointed second in command of the Mairwara local battalion and assistant to Captain Dixon, the superintendent of Mairwara. In 1842 he was appointed assistant to the resident at Indore, with charge of Nimar, and in 1845 commissioner of Hazara. During his rule Hazara rose from desolation to prosperity. When Chatar Singh, the Sikh chief of Hazara, declared for Mulraj of Multan in 1848 and the second Sikh war broke out, Abbott had 'gained such an influence over the inhabitants of the province that he could do whatever he pleased with a race whom the Sikhs could never control' (governor-general to secret committee, 7 Sept. 1848). He used his influence to raise the whole population, and after many small affairs remained master of the district and of nearly all the forts. He drilled the raw levies of the mountaineers, and though he was for several months cut off from all communications with British

troops, he baffled the superior forces of the Chatar Singh, and occupied with fifteen hundred matchlockmen the Marquella pass, and held at bay sixteen thousand Sikh troops and two thousand Afghan horse who were preparing to cross. When the battle of Gujrat, on 11 Feb. 1849, terminated the war, Abbott was still in his position at Nara, which he had held while twenty thousand Sikhs and Afghans were encamped within sight. For his services Abbott received the thanks of the governor-general of India in council, and of both British houses of parliament, the medal with clasps, and a brevet majority.

Abbott continued to rule in Hazara. In December 1852 he commanded the centre column of the successful expedition into the Black Mountains, destined to punish the Hasanzais for the murder of Messrs. Carne and Tapp, collectors of the salt tax. For his services he received the medal. He left Hazara in 1853, after entertaining the inhabitants on the Nara hill for three days and three nights. He spent all his substance on them and left with a month's pay in his pocket. Abbottabad, named after him, is a permanent memorial of his work in that country. He was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 24 May 1873, and a knight commander on 26 May 1894. Abbott retired from the active list on 1 Oct. 1877, and died at Ellerslie, Ryde, Isle of Wight, on 6 Oct. 1896. He married: (1) at Calcutta, in February 1844, Margaret Anne Harriet (*d.* 1845), eldest daughter of John Hutchison Fergusson of Trochraigne, near Girvan, Ayrshire, by whom he had a daughter Margaret H. A. Fergusson-Abbott; (2) in May 1868, Anna Matilda (*d.* 1870), youngest daughter of Major Reymond de Montmorency of the Indian army, by whom he had a son, James Reymond de Montmorency Abbott.

Abbott had both poetical feeling and literary ability. He was the author of the following works: 1. 'The T'Hakoorine, a Tale of Maandoo,' London, 1841, 8vo. 2. 'Narrative of a Journey from Heraut to Khiva, Moscow, and St. Petersburgh, during the late Russian Invasion of Khiva, with some Account of the Court of Khiva and the Kingdom of Khaurism,' London, 1843, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit., with considerable additions, 1856; 3rd edit. 1884. 3. 'Prometheus's Daughter: a Poem,' London, 1861, 8vo.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Times, 8 Oct. 1896; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Stubbs's History of the Bengal Artillery; Kaye's History of the War in Afghanistan; Kaye's Lives of Indian Officers; Royal Engineers Journal, 1893; The Afghan War, 1838–42, from the Journal and Correspondence of Major-general Augustus Abbott, by C. R. Low, 1879; The Sikhs and the Sikh Wars, by Gough and Innes, 1897; private sources.]

R. H. V.

ABBOTT, Sir JOHN JOSEPH CALDWELL (1821–1893), premier of Canada, was born at St. Andrew's, in the county of Argenteuil, Lower Canada, on 12 March 1821.

His father, Joseph Abbott (1789–1863), missionary, born in Cumberland in 1789, went to Canada as a missionary in 1818, became the first Anglican incumbent of St. Andrew's, and is still favourably known by his story of 'Philip Musgrave' (1846). He died in Montreal in January 1863. He married Harriet, daughter of Richard Bradford, the first rector of Chatham in the county of Argenteuil.

His eldest son, John Joseph, was educated privately at St. Andrew's, removed to Montreal at an early age, and entered McGill University. He took the degree of B.C.L. in 1847. Throughout his life he maintained a close connection with the university, holding the position of dean in the faculty of law for several years, and becoming subsequently one of the governors. He received in his later life the honorary degree of D.C.L.

Abbott was received as advocate at the bar of Montreal in October 1847, devoting his attention to commercial law. In 1862 he was made queen's counsel. He was appointed solicitor and standing counsel for the Canadian Pacific Railway Company in 1880, and became director in 1887.

In company with the Redpaths, Molsons, Torrances, and others, Abbott signed in 1849 the Annexation Manifesto, the promoters of which expressed a wish that Canada should join the United States. But apart from this temporary ebullition of discontent his essential loyalty was never doubtful. On the rumour of the Trent affair in 1861 he raised a body of three hundred men called the 'Argenteuil Rangers' (now the 11th battalion of militia), proffered his services to the government, and was employed in patrolling the frontier. He was afterwards commissioned as lieutenant-colonel of the regiment.

In 1857 he contested the representation of his native county of Argenteuil. He was not returned but claimed the seat and, after an investigation that lasted two years, obtained and held it until 1874. In 1860 he published the proceedings under the title of 'The Argenteuil Election Case.' It gives a vivid picture of the ways of election committees in old Canada, and of the shifts

common at the polls. In 1862 he entered as solicitor-general east the (Sandfield) Macdonald-Sicotte government, a liberal administration which adopted as its principle a somewhat peculiar phase of parliamentary development known as 'the double majority.' This meant that, inasmuch as the Union Act of 1841 gave equal representation to Upper and Lower Canada, and the equality itself was founded on practical as well as on historical and racial grounds, no ministry should be satisfied with the confidence merely of the whole house; it must command a majority from each section of the province. The device was found to be unworkable, and the ministry was defeated in 1863, within a year of its formation. The house was thereupon dissolved, the cabinet reformed, and the programme recast. In the recasting the 'double majority' was abandoned, and hopes were held out that the representation problem would be solved on the basis of population merely. This change brought about the retirement both of Sicotte, the French-Canadian leader, and of Abbott, who was the ministerial representative for the English of Lower Canada. From this time forth he leaned to the conservatives. When the issue of confederation arose in 1865 he joined them openly.

Short as was his term of office, it was by no means unfruitful. He introduced the use of stamps in the payment of judicial and registration fees in Lower Canada, a reform much needed at the time; he consolidated and remodelled the jury law, which obtains in Quebec to-day almost as he left it; he drafted and carried through the house an act respecting insolvency, which is the foundation of Canadian jurisprudence on that subject. His object was to fuse into a consistent whole the leading principles of English, French, and Scottish law on the question, and his attempt is generally regarded as a success. The year following he published 'The Insolvent Act of 1864,' with notes to show the general framework of the statute, the sources of its provisions, their juridical harmony and bearing.

In 1873 Abbott's name figured largely in what is called the 'Pacific Scandal.' A year earlier he had become fellow-director with Sir Hugh Allan in the first project to build the Canada Pacific Railway. As the elections were at hand Sir Hugh undertook to advance certain sums to the conservative leaders, and disbursed the money through Abbott, then his confidential adviser. The total amount acknowledged to have been thus received and spent exceeded 25,000*l.* After the elections, which were favourable to the conservatives, copies of correspondence and vouchers regarding the moneys came into the hands of the opposition through a clerk in Abbott's office, who absconded shortly afterwards. The house declined to accept the explanation that these sums were used in a strictly honourable if not legal way, and forced the government to resign. On appeal to the constituencies in 1874, the conservatives were utterly routed. Abbott was returned for his old constituency, but was afterwards unseated on the petition of Dr. Christie. Four years later, in 1878, he was again a candidate, and, though defeated, managed to upset the election. In the next appeal, 1880, he had a majority, but the return was set aside once more. A new election was held in 1881. This time he received an overwhelming vote. He was then left in undisturbed possession of Argenteuil till 1887, when he was summoned to the senate.

His chief legislative work during these years had reference to banking; his principal public employment was as delegate to England in connection with the dismissal of Mr. Letellier de St.-Just from the position of lieutenant-governor of Quebec. The lieutenant-governor's action in dismissing his local advisers had been pronounced unconstitutional by both branches of the Canadian legislature, and the Dominion cabinet thereupon recommended his removal. At the instance of the Marquis of Lorne, the governor-general, the question was referred to England. Abbott succeeded in his mission of securing the home government's assent to the dismissal, and the advice of the Dominion cabinet was accepted by the governor-general. From 1887 to 1889 Abbott was mayor of Montreal.

He sat in the senate for the division of Inkerman in Quebec, his summons bearing date 13 May 1887. At the same time he was sworn of the Canadian privy council, and became a member of the cabinet of Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.], without portfolio. Until the death of Macdonald in 1891 he acted as the exponent of the government's policy in the upper house. As Sir John Sparrow David Thompson [q. v.] declined to accept the premiership on Macdonald's death, Abbott was prevailed on to take it with the post of president of the council, the other cabinet members retaining their portfolios (June 1891). He was then in his seventy-first year and in declining health; on the other hand, the troubles of the ministry were deepening day by day, particularly in connection with the Manitoba school question. He found the burden more than he could bear, and resigned office

on 5 Dec. 1892. Retiring into private life, he sought in vain restoration to health by foreign travel. On 24 May 1892 he was nominated K.C.M.G. He died at Montreal on 30 Oct. 1893. In 1849 he married Mary, daughter of the Very Rev. T. Bethune of Montreal.

[Dent's Canadian Port. Gall. iii. 229; Dent's Last Forty Years, ii. 423–30, 479, 526–8, 534; Report of Royal Commission, Canada, 17 Oct. 1873; Can. Sess. Papers (1879), Letellier Case; Morgan's Dom. Ann. Reg. (1879); Todd's Parl. Govt. in Col. pp. 601–20, 665; Coté's Pol. Appointments, pp. 25, 68, 171; Gemmill's Parl. Companion (1892); Toronto Globe, 31 Oct. and 2 Nov. 1893.] T. B. B.

À BECKETT, GILBERT ARTHUR (1837–1891), writer for 'Punch' and for the stage, eldest son of Gilbert Abbott à Beckett [q. v.], by his wife Mary Anne, daughter of Joseph Glossop, clerk of the cheque to the hon. corps of gentlemen-at-arms, was born at Portland House, Hammersmith, on 7 April 1837. He entered Westminster school on 6 June 1849, became a queen's scholar in 1851, and was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, in 1855, matriculating on 7 June, and graduating B.A. in 1860. In the meantime, on 15 Oct. 1857, he had entered at Lincoln's Inn, but he was never called to the bar. In June 1862 he became a clerk in the office of the examiners of criminal law accounts, but in the course of a few years, as his literary work developed, he gave up this appointment. For a time he contributed to the 'Glowworm' and other journalistic ventures. He also sent occasional contributions to 'Punch,' but at this time was not admitted to the salaried staff. He turned his attention to writing for the stage, and among his plays, original or adapted, are 'Diamonds and Hearts,' a comedy (Haymarket, 4 March 1867); 'Glitter, a comedy in two acts' (St. James's, 26 Dec. 1868); 'Red Hands, a drama, in a prologue and three acts' (St. James's, 30 Jan. 1869); 'Face to Face, a drama in two acts' (Prince of Wales's, Liverpool, 29 March 1869), and 'In the Clouds, an extravaganza' (Alexandra, 3 Dec. 1873). Among the numerous *libretti* that he wrote the most notable were those to Dr. Stanford's operas 'Savonarola' and 'The Canterbury Pilgrims,' both produced during 1884, the former at Hamburg and the latter at Drury Lane. He also wrote several graceful ballads, to which he furnished both words and music.

In the meantime, in 1879, Gilbert à Beckett had been asked by Tom Taylor, the editor of 'Punch,' to follow the example of his younger brother Arthur, and become a regular member of the staff of 'Punch.' Three years later he was 'appointed to the Table.' The 'Punch' dinners 'were his greatest pleasure, and he attended them with regularity, although the paralysis of the legs, the result of falling down the stairway of Gower Street station, rendered his locomotion, and especially the mounting of Mr. Punch's staircase, a matter of painful exertion' (Spielmann, *Hist. of Punch*, 1895, p. 383). To 'Punch' he contributed both prose and verse; he wrote, in greater part, the admirable parody of a boy's sensational shocker (March 1882), and he developed Jerrold's idea of humorous bogus advertisements under the heading 'How we advertise now.' The idea of one of Sir John Tenniel's best cartoons for 'Punch,' entitled 'Dropping the Pilot,' illustrative of Bismarck's resignation in 1889, was due to Gilbert à Beckett.

Apart from his work on 'Punch,' he wrote songs and music for the German Reeds' entertainment, while in 1873 and 1874 he was collaborator in two dramatic productions which evoked a considerable amount of public attention. On 3 March 1873 was given at the Court Theatre 'The Happy Land: a Burlesque Version of W. S. Gilbert's "The Wicked World,"' by F. L. Tomline (i.e. W. S. Gilbert) and Gilbert à Beckett. In this amusing piece of banter three statesmen (Gladstone, Lowe, and Ayrton) were represented as visiting Fairyland in order to impart to the inhabitants the secrets of popular government. The actors representing 'Mr. G.,' 'Mr. L.,' and 'Mr. A.' were dressed so as to resemble the ministers satirised, and the representation elicited a question in the House of Commons and an official visit of the lord chamberlain to the theatre, with the result that the actors had to change their 'make-up.' In the following year À Beckett furnished the 'legend' to Herman Merivale's tragedy 'The White Pilgrim,' first given at the Court in February 1874. At the close of his life he furnished the 'lyrics' and most of the book for the operetta 'La Cigale,' which at the time of his death was nearing its four hundredth performance at the Lyric Theatre. In 1889 he suffered a great shock from the death by drowning of his only son, and he died in London on 15 Oct. 1891, and was buried in Mortlake cemetery. 'Punch' devoted some appreciative stanzas to his memory, bearing the epigraph 'Wearing the white flower of a blameless life' (24 Oct. 1891). His portrait appeared in the well-known drawing of 'The Mahogany Tree' (*Punch*, Jubilee Number, 18 July 1887), and likenesses were also given in the 'Illustrated London News' and in

Spielmann's 'History of Punch' (1895). He married Emily, eldest daughter of William Hunt, J.P., of Bath, and his only daughter Minna married in 1896 Mr. Hugh Clifford, C.M.G., governor of Labuan and British North Borneo.

[Illustr. Lond. News, 24 Oct. 1891; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Register; Gazette, 21 March 1821; Times, 19 Oct. 1891; Athenæum, 1891, ii. 558; Era, 24 Oct. 1891.] T. S.

ABERCROMBY, ROBERT WILLIAM DUFF (1835–1895), colonial governor. [See DUFF, SIR ROBERT WILLIAM.]

ABERDARE, BARON. [See BRUCE, HENRY AUSTIN, 1815–1895.]

ACHESON, SIR ARCHIBALD, second EARL OF GOSFORD in the Irish peerage, and first BARON WORLINGHAM in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1776–1849), governor-in-chief of Canada, born on 1 Aug. 1776 (*Hibernian Mag.* vi. 645), was the eldest son and heir of Arthur, the first earl, by Millicent, daughter of Lieutenant-general Edward Pole of Radborne in Derbyshire. Entering Christ Church, Oxford, on 19 Jan. 1796, he matriculated in the university on the 22nd of that month, and graduated M.A. *honoris causa* on 26 Oct. 1797. During the Irish troubles of the succeeding year he served as lieutenant-colonel in the Armagh militia. In 1807 he became colonel.

His political life began with his election to the Irish parliament, on 9 Jan. 1798, as member for Armagh. He voted in the Irish House of Commons against union with Great Britain on 20 Jan. 1800, while his father cordially supported the measure in the Irish House of Lords. The offer of an earldom, made in that connection to his father, was renewed in 1803, but was not accepted till three years later when the whigs came into power.

As Acheson represented a county he became, by the terms of the Union Act, a member of the House of Commons in the first parliament of the United Kingdom (1801). At the general elections of 1802 and 1806 he was returned for Armagh, and continued to sit in the commons till 14 Jan. 1807, when he succeeded his father as second earl of Gosford. He was chosen a representative peer for Ireland in 1811. While he seldom intervened in debate, he gave a general support to the whig party and policy, especially on Irish questions. In 1832 he was gazetted lord-lieutenant and *custos rotulorum* of Armagh, offices which he held for life. Nominated captain of the yeomen of the guard on 3 Sept. 1834, he was on the same day called to the privy council. Next year—in June—he became prominent as an exponent of the whig policy of 'conciliation' in Ireland. Having reported, in his capacity of lord-lieutenant, in a 'conciliatory' temper, on certain Armagh riots, a resolution censuring both his investigation and report was defeated in the commons after a brisk debate. Thereupon Joseph Hume [q. v.] proposed a motion eulogising Gosford, which received warm support from O'Connell and his followers, and from the radicals generally; it was accepted by the government and carried amid much enthusiasm.

On 1 July 1835 Gosford was nominated by the prime minister, Lord Melbourne, governor of Lower Canada, and governor-in-chief of British North America, Newfoundland excepted. On the same day he became royal commissioner with Sir George Grey [q.v. Suppl.] and Sir George Gipps [q. v.] to examine locally into the condition of Lower Canada and the grievances of the colonists. Four days afterwards he was created a peer of the United Kingdom, adopting the title of Baron Worlingham from an estate that came to him through his wife. Arriving in Quebec on 23 Aug. 1835, Gosford assumed the reins of government on 17 Sept., immediately after the departure of Lord Aylmer. He left the colony on 26 Feb. 1838. His term of office, lasting two and a half years and covering the period of the Canadian rebellion, is a dark passage in Canadian history, and still occasions much debate.

His appointment was not received with general favour. As constitutional questions of deep moment were being mooted, the nomination of an unknown and untried man seemed to many hazardous in the extreme. The whig remedy for colonial evils, which Charles Grant, lord Glenelg [q.v.], the colonial minister under Lord Melbourne, embodied in the original draft of Gosford's instructions, was not based on an examination of colonial facts, but proceeded on the assumptions that there was a very close analogy between Irish and colonial conditions, and that the whig policy known in Irish affairs as 'conciliation' needed only a trial to prove an absolute success beyond the sea.

The Melbourne cabinet consequently instructed Gosford to adopt as matter of principle the three chief demands of Louis Joseph Papineau [q.v.] and the political agitators in Lower Canada. The first demand that the assembly should have sole control of the waste or crown lands, and the third demand that the legislative council should be elective, were to be accepted absolutely; the

second demand, that the assembly should dispose of all revenues independently of the executive, was to be accepted with a proviso which had reference to the civil list. But the ministerial plans were foiled by the king, who, before Gosford left England, said to him with passionate emphasis: 'Mind what you are about in Canada. By God, I will never consent to alienate the crown lands or make the council elective.'

Despite this warning Gosford set himself, on arriving in Quebec, the hopeless task of conciliating those whom he deemed the Canadian people. They suspected and declined his overtures. His attentions to Papineau and his friends excited much comment and not a little ridicule among the French Canadians. From the English community he held aloof, identifying them, in pursuance of the Irish analogy, with a small office-holding clique whose headquarters were at Quebec. The legislature met on 27 Oct. 1835, when the governor dwelt at length on the commission of inquiry, its scope, and the redress of grievances, but he met with a serious rebuff. The assembly declined to recognise the commission, and assuming a defiant attitude refused to grant the supplies which the governor demanded. With expressions of regret he prorogued the legislature. In transmitting to the king a petition from the assembly for redress of grievances he asked for additional powers.

Meantime mass-meetings after the Irish pattern were organised by 'the patriots' on a large scale; Gosford's conciliation was denounced as machiavellian, and he was burnt in effigy. Riots took place in Montreal, which called for the intervention of the troops. But when the leading business men in the city petitioned the governor for leave to organise a rifle corps to preserve order, they received from Gosford a caustic reprimand.

The next session opened on 22 Sept. 1836. Gosford submitted new instructions from home in full, because garbled copies, he said, had got abroad. The new instructions differed from the old ones in that they set no limit to the commissioners' inquiries. The king had meanwhile warned the ministry at home that he would permit 'no modification of the constitution.' Relegating constitutional issues to the commissioners' report, Gosford now pressed the assembly to vote supply. But, after some abortive proceedings, the assembly, to quote Bibaud's summary, 'donne un conseil législatif électif comme son *ultimatum*, une condition *sine qua non*, &c., en d'autres termes, se suicide.' Prorogation followed on 4 Oct.

About this time the commissioners finished their report. All its declarations were opposed to the agitators' claims. In accordance with one of them the House of Commons at Westminster passed resolutions on 6 March 1837 appropriating the Lower Canada revenues to the payment of existing arrears (142,000*l.*) Thereupon Papineau took a bolder stand and organised rebellion. Gosford, beyond issuing proclamations of warning 'to the misguided and inconsiderate,' took no steps to secure the public peace. But happily the Irish catholics declared against both Gosford and Papineau, who alike looked to them for aid; they made common cause with the English, not with the official clique but with the constitutionalists of Montreal, Quebec, and the eastern townships, thus uniting the English-speaking population.

Reluctant to put the Westminster resolutions into force at the opening of the new reign of Queen Victoria, the English ministry and Gosford made one more effort to gain the assembly. It met on 25 Aug. 1837, the members appearing in homespun (*étoffe du païs*) as a protest against the importation of goods from abroad. They refused supply, repeated their ultimatum, and protested alike against the Canadian commissioners' recommendations and the resolutions of the English House of Commons. The legislature was dissolved, never to meet again. By 2 Sept. Gosford had become convinced that Papineau's object was 'separation from the mother country,' and suggested the expediency of suspending the constitution. Still trusting to the moral force of his proclamations, he took no active steps to dissipate the gathering storm, and, at the very moment when the Roman catholic bishop launched his *mandement* against civil war, and the French Canadian magistrates warned the people against the misrepresentations of the agitators, declined once more all voluntary assistance. At length, when in September 1837 the province was on the verge of anarchy, he intimated to the home government that they 'might feel disposed to entrust the execution of its plans to hands not pledged as mine to a mild and conciliatory policy.' The actual conduct of affairs passed into the hands of Sir John Colborne [q.v.], the lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, who ultimately restored order. Gosford's resignation was accepted on 14 Nov., and he returned to England.

Gosford received the thanks of the ministry for his services (23 Jan. 1838), together with the honour of knight grand cross on the civil side (19 July). To the end he

remained convinced of the soundness of his Irish analogy and the general utility of his policy. On this ground he opposed the union of Upper and Lower Canada, and criticised the terms of the bill sharply in all its stages through the House of Lords (1839–40). Thenceforth he devoted his attention to his estates, to the development of the linen industry in Ireland, and the promotion there of agriculture generally. He exercised, besides the lord-lieutenancy, the functions of vice-admiral of the coast of the province of Ulster. He died at his residence, Market Hill, on 27 March 1849.

On 20 July 1805 he married Mary (*d.* 30 June 1841), only daughter of Robert Sparrow of Worlingham Hall in Beccles, Suffolk. By her he had a son, Archibald, third earl of Gosford (1806–1864), and four daughters, of whom Millicent married Henry Bence Jones [q. v.]

[G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, iv. 61; Foster's Peerage of the Brit. Emp. p. 305; Haydn's Book of Dignities (see index, 'Gosford'); Lodge's Peer. of Ireland, vi. 81; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. ix. 344, x. 99; Gent. Mag. xxxi. 537; Official Return of Members of Parl. 1878, pt. ii. (index, 'Acheson'); Ross's Cornwallis Corresp. iii. 319; Parl. Debates, 1835, xxvii. 1071–1112, 3rd ser. xlix. 882, lv. 246–7; Col. Official List, 1899, p. 10; Lecky's Hist. of Ireland, v. 294; Parl. Papers, 1836 xxxix. 1–172, 1837 xxxiv. 1; Ann. Register, Chron. 1836 pp. 301–15, 1837 p. 299, 1838 p. 317; Brymner's Can. Archives, 1883, pp. 160–4; Globensky's La Rebellion de 1837–8, passim; David's Les Patriotes de 1837–8, passim; Garneau's Hist. du Can. iii. 311–50; Bibaud's Hist. du Can. ii. 413–8; Greville's Memoirs, iii. 113, 256, 271–2, 276–8; Edinburgh Review, cxxxiii. 319–20; Sanders's Lord Melbourne's Papers, pp. 334–6, 349–50; Leader's Life of Roebuck, p. 66; Walpole's Hist. of England, iv. 110–30; Christie's Hist. of Lower Can. vol. iv. passim; Read's Canadian Rebellion, ch. ix. and x.; Kingsford's Hist. of Can. ix. 586–634, x. 1–104.]

T. B. B.

ACLAND, Sir HENRY WENTWORTH (1815–1900), physician, fourth son of Sir Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v.], was born at Killerton, Exeter, on 23 Aug. 1815. Sir Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl.] was his elder brother. Henry was educated first by Mr. Fisher, a private tutor, to whom he owed much, and afterwards at Harrow School, which he entered between August 1828 and April 1829; he was placed in Mr. Phelps's house, where, without achieving any special distinction, he became a monitor, a member of the football eleven, and a racquet player. He left school at Easter 1832, but did not matriculate at Christ Church, Oxford, until 23 Oct. 1834, and graduated B.A. in 1840, M.A. 1842, M.B. in 1846, and M.D. in 1848. At Christ Church he made the acquaintance of John Ruskin, his junior by four years, while both were undergraduates. Acland was by nature of an artistic, enthusiastic, and romantic temperament, which strongly appealed to Ruskin, and the two men became lifelong friends. In 1838, being in delicate health, Acland spent nearly two years out of England, for the most part cruising in the Mediterranean as a guest on board H.M.S. Pembroke. While there he visited the eastern shores of the Levant to study the site of the ancient city of Pergamos, and to explore the banks of the Simois and Scamander. One of the results of his three visits to the Troad was an account of the plains of Troy, with a panoramic drawing, which was published by James Wyatt at Oxford in 1839. He also made careful drawings of the sites of the seven churches of Asia mentioned by St. Paul.

In 1840 Acland was elected fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, and in the same year, following the wish of his father, he commenced the study of medicine, entering himself, by the advice of Sir Benjamin Collins Brodie [q. v.], at St. George's Hospital, London. During 1842 he worked hard at microscopy with John Thomas Quekett [q. v.], and attended the lectures of (Sir) Richard Owen [q. v.] upon comparative anatomy. In 1843 he migrated to Edinburgh, where he lived with William Pulteney Alison (1790–1859), the university professor of medicine. In 1844 he gained the gold medal given in the class of medical jurisprudence for the best essay on 'Feigned Insanity.' In 1845 he returned to Oxford on being appointed Lee's reader of anatomy at Christ Church, Oxford. That position he held until 1858. It was while Lee's reader that he began, under the inspiration of Alison and Goodsir, to form at Christ Church an anatomical and physiological series on the plan of the Hunterian Museum in London, then under the care and exposition of Richard Owen. In 1846 he was admitted a licentiate of the Royal College of Physicians of London, being elected a fellow of the college in 1850, and delivering the Harveian oration in 1865, the first occasion on which it was given in English. He served the office of 'conciliarius' in the college during the years 1882–3–4. Meanwhile, in 1847, he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Acland's professional position at Oxford grew rapidly in importance and influence. In 1851 he was appointed physician to the

Radcliffe infirmary at Oxford, and Aldrichian professor of clinical medicine in succession to Dr. John Kidd (1776–1851) [q. v.] In 1851 also he was appointed Radcliffe librarian, the library being then in the building now known as the Radcliffe Camera. He resigned the Lee's readership in 1858 upon his nomination to the high post of regius professor of medicine in the university of Oxford and master of Ewelme Hospital. He remained regius professor until 1894, and continued to hold the office of Radcliffe librarian until a few months before his death in 1900. Acland was also a curator of the Oxford University galleries and of the Bodleian library. In 1860 he was elected an honorary student of Christ Church.

Outside Oxford Acland's medical attainments also gained marked recognition. When the General Medical Council was established in 1858 Acland was chosen to represent the university. He continued a member of the council for twenty-nine years, during thirteen of which (1874–87) he was president. He was local secretary of the British Association in 1847 when it met for the second time at Oxford, and in 1868 he was president of the British Medical Association. In 1860 he visited America as a member of the suite of H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, and on his return to England was appointed an honorary physician to his royal highness. He was also physician to H.R.H. Prince Leopold, afterwards the Duke of Albany, while he was an undergraduate at Oxford.

Acland was a man of wide sympathies and great versatility, who, by the accidents of time and position, was able to exercise a unique influence on the teaching of medicine and science at Oxford. Entering the university as a teacher while he was still a young man, he found it almost mediæval in the character of its medical studies and methods. He lived to see the faculty of medicine flourishing, in good repute, and equipped with the latest means of scientific investigation. But he was strongly opposed to the idea of making Oxford merely a medical school in the strictly medical sense. He wished to give every medical graduate of Oxford an opportunity of gaining the wide culture for which the university has long been famed. He maintained that it was the function of the university to give a liberal education in 'arts,' and that all the sciences ancillary to medicine could be well and profitably taught within its walls. He was of opinion, however, that purely professional medical studies could be pursued to greater advantage in the metropolis and other large centres of population than in Oxford. Impressed with these views, and convinced that the whole question of the teaching of natural science in Oxford depended upon their adoption, he strove hard to introduce biology and chemistry into the ordinary curriculum. In this effort he was brilliantly successful in the face of the most determined opposition, and especial credit must be given to him for this success, because others, perhaps equally far-sighted, had given up the endeavour in despair and without a struggle in the belief that the project was impossible. To accomplish his end Acland had the good fortune to gather round him such firm friends and strong allies as Dean Liddell, Canon Pusey, Dean Church, Bishop Jacobson, Dean Stanley, and many others, by whose aid success was at last achieved.

During the early years of his tenure of the regius professorship the university was roused from the apathy into which it had fallen as to both the study of modern science and the teaching of medicine, and Acland devoted the best years of his life to establish on a sound basis a great institution which should encourage research and study in every branch of natural science, especially in relation to the practice of medicine. This institution is now known as the Oxford Museum. In his efforts to bring his scheme to fruition he had the sympathy and aid of his friend Ruskin, who assisted him to obtain, and even made some drawings for, the projected building; and Ruskin contributed to a sketch of the museum's objects, which Acland published under the title of 'The Oxford Museum' in 1859. The foundation-stone of the building was laid on 20 June 1855, and it was opened in 1861. It forms a nucleus which, it is hoped, will ultimately be the centre of a cluster of buildings equipped for the study of the whole realm of nature. In 1862, at Acland's suggestion and on the advice of Sidney Herbert and W. E. Gladstone, the Radcliffe trustees allowed the collections of scientific and medical books which formed the Radcliffe library to be moved from the Radcliffe Camera to the new museum, at the same time increasing the annual grant for the purchase of books. The museum was thus put into possession of a first-rate scientific library.

Acland devoted much time and thought to the subject of state medicine, for he saw early its relation to the morality and well-being not only of this country but of the whole civilised world. In 1869 he served on a royal commission to investigate the sanitary laws in England and Wales, and he wrote at various times a considerable number of pamphlets to show the effect of

sanitation upon the health of individuals, communities, and nations. He also did his best to improve the sanitary conditions of Oxford and of Marsh Gibbon, a village in which he was interested as a trustee.

Acland's services to medicine and medical education were accorded high honours. In 1883 he was made a companion of the Bath, being promoted K.C.B. in 1884, and in 1890 he was created a baronet. Among many other honorary distinctions Acland was both M.D. and LL.D. of Dublin, D.C.L. of Durham, a member of the medical and philosophical societies of Philadelphia, Christiania, Athens, New York, and Massachusetts. He was also a knight of the rose of Brazil, an order conferred upon him in recognition of his services in the investigation of cholera in 1856.

Acland died at his house in Broad Street on 16 Oct. 1900, and was buried in Holywell cemetery at Oxford on the 19th.

He married, on 14 July 1846, Sarah, the eldest daughter of William Cotton (1786–1866) [q. v.], by whom he had seven sons and one daughter. His eldest son, William Alison Dyke Acland, captain R.N., succeeded to the baronetcy. Mrs. Acland died on 25 Oct. 1878, and the Sarah Acland nursing home at Oxford was founded and endowed in her memory.

A half-length portrait in oils of Sir Henry Acland, painted by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1886; it is now in the possession of his son, Dr. Theodore Dyke Acland.

Acland published: 1. 'The Plains of Troy. Illustrated by a Panoramic Drawing taken on the spot, and a Map constructed after the latest Survey,' Oxford, 1839, 8vo and fol. 2. 'Letter from a Student on some Moral Difficulties in his Studies,' London, 1841, 8vo. 3. 'Feigned Insanity: how most usually simulated and how best detected,' London, 1844, 8vo. 4. 'Remarks on the Extension of Education at the University of Oxford,' Oxford, 1848, 8vo. 5. 'Synopsis of the Physiological Series in the Christ Church Museum, arranged for the use of Students after the plan of the Hunterian Collection,' Oxford, 1854, 4to; an interesting work, as it shows the influence exercised by his London and Edinburgh teachers modified by his Oxford surroundings. 6. 'Memoir of the Cholera at Oxford in the year 1854, with considerations suggested by the Epidemic. Maps and Plans,' London, 1856, 4to. 7. 'Notes on Drainage, with especial reference to the Sewers and Swamps of the Upper Thames,' London, 1857, 8vo. 8. 'The Oxford Museum,' Oxford, 1859, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1860; 3rd edit. 1861; reprinted with additions in 1893. (The first and second editions and the reprint contain letters from Ruskin.) 9. 'Biographical Sketch of Sir Benjamin Brodie,' London, 1864, 8vo. 10. 'The Harveian Oration,' London, 1865, 8vo. 11. 'Medical Education: a Letter addressed to the authorities of the Johns Hopkins Hospital and the Johns Hopkins University,' Baltimore, 1879, 8vo; the letter is valuable because it shows what debt the most modern university in the United States owes to its mother in England. 12. 'William Stokes: a Sketch drawn for the New Sydenham Society,' London, 1882, 8vo. 13. 'Health in the Village,' London, 1884, 8vo. 14. 'Village Health and Village Life,' London, 1884, 8vo.

[Personal knowledge; Sir Henry Acland's Works; Biography in 'Contemporary Medical Men and their Professional Work' (Leicester, 1888, vol. i.); obituary notices in the Times, 17 Oct. 1900, the Lancet, 1900, ii. 1158, and the British Medical Journal, 1900, ii. 1281; Collingwood's Life of John Ruskin, 1893; information kindly given by Dr. Theodore Dyke Acland.]

D'A. P.

ACLAND, Sir THOMAS DYKE (1809–1898), politician and educational reformer, born at Killerton, Devonshire, on 25 May 1809, was the eldest son of Sir Thomas Dyke Acland (1787–1871) [q.v.], by his wife Lydia Elizabeth, only daughter of Henry Hoare of Mitcham Grove, head partner in the well-known firm of bankers. Sir Henry Wentworth Acland [q. v. Suppl.] was his younger brother. Thomas was educated at Harrow—where in 1826 he won the Peel prize with a dissertation published in the same year as 'Oratio numismate Peeliano dignata et in Scholæ Harroviensis Auditorio recitata die Iun. 1 A.D. mdcccxxvi' (London, 8vo)—and at Christ Church, Oxford, whence he matriculated on 28 June 1827, and graduated B.A. with a double first in 1831, and M.A. in 1835. His tutor was Thomas Vowler Short [q.v.], and among his friends were W. E. Gladstone, Sir Francis Doyle, Lord Blachford, Lord Elgin, and Frederick Denison Maurice. From 1831 to 1839 he was fellow of All Souls', and in 1837 he was returned to parliament as conservative member for West Somerset. At the general election of 1841 he declined to identify himself with the protectionists, and though he showed leanings towards the Young England party during that parliament, he followed Peel on his conversion to free trade, and did not seek re-election to parliament in 1847.

Acland had from the first interested him-

self in educational matters; his early efforts were devoted to the maintenance and defence of church schools, and to the establishment of diocesan theological colleges, but later on he became an advocate of more liberal educational projects. In 1857–8 he took the leading part in the establishment of the Oxford local examinations system, publishing in 1858 'Some Account of the Origin and Objects of the new Oxford Examinations' (London, 8vo), which reached a second edition in the same year; on 14 June in the same year he was created D.C.L. of Oxford University. He had equally at heart the improvement of English agriculture and the promotion of technical education for the benefit of practical farmers, and much of the success of the Bath and West of England Agricultural Society (the 'Journal' of which he conducted for seven years) was due to his efforts. In 1851 he published 'The Farming of Somersetshire' (London, 8vo), and forty years later he wrote an 'Introduction to the Chemistry of Farming, specially prepared for Practical Farmers' (London, 1891, 8vo).

Acland also took an active part in the volunteer movement; he raised five corps of mounted rifles, was lieutenant-colonel of the 3rd Devonshire volunteer rifles from 1860 to 1881, major of the 1st Devonshire yeomanry cavalry from 1872, and published 'Mounted Rifles' (London, 1860, 12mo) and 'Principles and Practice of Volunteer Discipline' (London, 1868, 8vo). Acland was at the same time a discriminating patron of art, and was one of the early admirers of Millais, purchasing in 1854 his well-known portrait of Ruskin standing by the river Finlass; two sketches by Millais, in which Acland figures, both dating from 1853, are reproduced in J. G. Millais's 'Life of Millais' (1899, i. 202–3). Another of his friends was Ruskin, and in 1871 Acland and William Francis Cowper (afterwards Baron Mount-Temple) [q. v. Suppl.] were the original trustees of Ruskin's Guild of St. George [see RUSKIN, JOHN, Suppl.]

In 1859 Acland unsuccessfully contested Birmingham as a moderate liberal against John Bright [q.v. Suppl.], but in 1865 he was returned as a liberal for North Devonshire, the representation of which he shared with Sir Stafford Northcote [q. v.] (afterwards Earl of Iddesleigh) for twenty years. He served on the schools commission in 1864–7, and took an unusually active part in the debates in committee on W. E. Forster's education bill in 1870–1. He succeeded his father as eleventh baronet on 22 July 1871, and was sworn of the privy council in 1883; on 30 April 1880 he moved the re-election of Henry Bouverie William Brand (afterwards Viscount Hampden) [q. v. Suppl.] to the speakership. In November 1885 he was returned to parliament for West Somerset. In the following June he voted in favour of Gladstone's first home rule bill, and, as a consequence, was defeated by Charles Isaac Elton [q. v. Suppl.] in July 1886. This closed his political career; he died at Killerton on 29 May 1898, ten days after his friend Gladstone, who was seven months his junior; he was buried in the family vault at Culm St. John on 3 June. A committee has recently been formed for the purpose of erecting at Oxford a memorial to Acland in recognition of his services to the cause of education (see *Times*, 6 Nov. 1900).

Acland married, first, on 14 March 1841, Mary, eldest daughter of Sir Charles Mordaunt, bart., by whom he had issue two daughters and three sons, viz. Sir Charles Thomas Dyke Acland, twelfth and present baronet, Francis Gilbert (*d.* 1874), and the Right Hon. Arthur Herbert Dyke Acland, vice-president of the committee of council on education from 1892 to 1895. His first wife died on 11 June 1851, and on 8 June 1856 Acland married Mary, only surviving child of John Erskine, and niece of the second earl of Rosslyn; she died on 14 May 1892.

Besides the works mentioned above, and a number of speeches and pamphlets, Acland published: 1. 'Meat, Milk, and Wheat . . . to which is added a Review of the Questions at issue between Mr. [afterwards Sir John Bennett] Lawes [q.v. Suppl.] and Baron Liebig,' London, 1857, 8vo; and 2. 'Knowledge, Duty, and Faith; suggestions for the Study of Principles. . . .' London, 1896, 8vo.

[Times, 30 May and 4 June, 1898, and 6 Nov. 1900; Daily News, 30 May 1898; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Annual Register, 1898; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Burke's and Foster's Peerages; Men of the Time, 1895; Andrew Lang's Life and Letters of Sir Stafford Northcote, 1890; H. L. Thompson's Memoir of Dean Liddell, 1900, pp. 258, 271–2; Collingwood's Life of Ruskin; Mowbray's Seventy Years at Westminster, p. 47; Tuckwell's Reminiscences of Oxford, 1900; J. G. Millais's Life of Millais, 1899; Acland's works in Brit. Mus. Library.]

A. F. P.

ADAIR, JAMES (*fl.* 1775), historian of the American Indians, was probably an offshoot of the Adair family of Kinhilt, Wigtownshire. He went out to America in 1735, and spent the following forty years of

his life as a trader among the Indians of Georgia and the two Carolinas. He was a close and sympathetic observer of Indian life and customs, and in 1775, stimulated by the encouragement of a few intimate friends, such as Sir William Johnson, bart., Colonel George Craghan, George Galphin, and Lachlan M'Gilwray, he determined to throw his notes into the form of a book. He mentions a string of disadvantages under which he laboured, notably the jealousy, secrecy, and closeness of the Indians, but hoped to be able to correct the very superficial notions that prevailed as to their civilisation. His book was called 'The History of the American Indians . . . containing an Account of their Origin, Language, Manners, . . . and other Particulars, sufficient to render it A Complete Indian System . . . with A New Map of the Country' (London, 4to).

The value of Adair's work as showing the relations between the Indians and the English traders was recognised, and a German translation appeared at Breslau in 1782. It must be admitted that a very disproportionate space is given to the hypothesis that the American Indians are descended from the lost ten tribes of Israel. Thomas Thorowgood, adopting an old idea of the Spanish Las Casas, had first maintained this theory in English in 1650 in his 'Jewes in America.' Both Roger Williams and Jonathan Edwards seemed rather inclined to favour the view, which, as elaborately set forth by Adair, has since found champions in Elias Boudinot ('Star in the West,'1816) and in Edward King, viscount Kingsborough [q. v.] Among the points of similarity between the Jews and Indians, Adair emphasised the division into tribes, worship of a great spirit, Jehovah, notions of a theocracy, of ablutions and uncleanness, cities of refuge, and practices as regards divorce and raising seed to a deceased brother. The bias imparted by this theory to many of Adair's remarks led Volney to condemn the whole book unjustly in his 'Tableau du Climat et du Sol des États-Unis' (p. 433). The second half of the book is more strictly 'An Account of the Katahba, Cheerake, Muskohge, Choktah, and Chikkasah Nations.' Lord Kingsborough reprinted the whole of the first part of Adair's work in the eighth volume of his sumptuous 'Mexican Antiquities' (1830 fol.), with an appendix of notes and illustrations from inedited works by French and Spanish authors, 'affording the most satisfactory proofs of Adair's veracity in the minutest particulars.' Adair's map of the American Indian nations is partially reproduced in Winsor's 'History of America' (vii. 448).

[Adair's History, 1775; Lord Kingsborough's Mexican Antiquities, vols. vi. and viii.; Winsor's Hist. of America, i. 116, 320, 398, 424, v. 68; Field's Indian Bibliography; Bancroft's Native Races, v. 91 (epitomising Adair's views); Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Biogr. Dict. of S.D.U.K. 1842, i. 267.] T. S.

ADAMS, FRANCIS WILLIAM LAUDERDALE (1862–1893), author, born at Malta on 27 Sept. 1862, was grandson of Francis Adams [q. v.] and son of Andrew Leith Adams [q.v.], who married on 26 Oct. 1859 Bertha Jane, eldest daughter of Frederick Grundy of the Avenue, Hardwick. He was educated at a private school at Shrewsbury—the Glastonbury of his autobiographical writing—and from 1878 to 1880 at Paris. After two years' experience as assistant master at Ventnor College, he married and went to Australia. There, amid some hardships and vicissitudes, though he worked pretty regularly upon the staff of the 'Sydney Bulletin,' he produced in 1884 his strangely precocious autobiographical novel, 'Leicester.' Short stories, poems, and essays followed until, in 1888, he created a limited semi-scandalous sensation in Sydney by the issue of his 'Songs of the Army of the Night.' His verse is chaotic, but the utopian fervour of the poems is striking, and the originality often intense. The book was thrice republished in London. He now wrote some able Australian sketches for the 'Fortnightly Review,' and some unconventional criticisms, which too often suggest the minor poet come to judgment, for the 'New Review.' After a couple of years in England, he spent the winter of 1892–3 in Alexandria, battling hard against incurable lung disease, in his endeavour to finish a work upon the iniquity of the British occupation of Egypt. During the summer he settled at Gordon Road, Margate, where, on 4 Sept. 1893, in a fit of depression following a heavy loss of blood, he mortally wounded himself with a pistol. He was twice married, but left no issue. Personally he was a man of charming manner and no small literary faculty. His passionate sympathy with the outcast and oppressed drove him into excess both in thought and expression. His achievement, like that of Marie Bashkirtseff, derives much of its interest from his sadly premature end; but what he might have achieved by the exercise of due artistic restraint is at least indicated by his fine drama 'Tiberius,' embodying a powerful original conception of the tyrant as the deliberate though reluctant

exterminator of the anti-social gang of greedy and lustful Roman aristocrats.

Adams published: 1. 'Henry and other Tales: a Volume of Poems,' London, 1884. 2. 'Leicester: an Autobiography,' London, 1885. 3. 'Australian Essays,' Melbourne and London, 1886. 4. 'Madeline Brown's Murder,' Sydney, 1886. 5. 'Poetical Works,' Brisbane and London, 1886. 6. 'Songs of the Army of the Night,' Sydney, 1888; London, 1890, 1893, and 1894. 7. 'John Webb's End: a Story of Bush Life,' London, 1891. 8. 'The Melbournians: a Novel,' London, 1892. 9. 'Australian Life: Short Stories,' 1893. Posthumously were issued: 10. 'The New Egypt: a Social Sketch,' 1893; dedicated to J. W. Longsdon, who saw the unfinished work through the press after his friend's death. 11. 'Tiberius: a Drama,' with portrait and introduction by Mr. W. M. Rossetti, 1894; dedicated to his brother, who had died of consumption in Queensland on 13 Sept. 1892. 12. 'A Child of the Age,' 1894; a very elaborate rifacimento of 'Leicester.' 13. 'Essays in Modernity: Criticisms and Dialogues,' 1899.

[Introductions to Songs of the Army of the Night and Tiberius, both in the 1894 edition, with portraits; Times and Daily Chron. 5 and 6 Sept. 1893; Athenæum, 1893, ii. 359, 629; Saturday Review, 21 July 1894; Boase's Modern English Biogr. 1892, p. 15; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

ADAMS, JOHN COUCH (1819–1892), astronomer, and discoverer of the planet 'Neptune,' born on 5 June 1819 at Lidcot, near Launceston, Cornwall, was eldest son of Thomas Adams, a tenant farmer, by his wife Tabitha Knill Grylls, the possessor of a small estate. He read at an early age some books on astronomy inherited by his mother, established a sundial on the parlour window-sill, and observed solar altitudes with an instrument constructed by himself out of pasteboard. His education, begun at the village school of Laneast, was continued under his relative, John Couch Grylls, first at Devonport, later at Saltash and Landulph. All his spare time was given to astronomy. He studied the subject in the library of the Mechanics' Institute at Devonport, read Samuel Vince's 'Fluxions,' drew maps of the constellations, and computed celestial phenomena. His account of the partial solar eclipse of 15 May 1835, viewed at Stoke 'with a small spyglass,' got into print in the London papers; and after three weeks' watching he caught sight of Halley's comet on 16 Oct. 1835. The development of his genius for mathematics determined his parents to afford him a university career, and in October 1839 he entered St. John's College, Cambridge, as a sizar. He graduated in 1843 as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman, and became shortly afterwards a fellow and tutor of his college.

At the age of twenty-two Adams, after a thorough study of the irregularities in the motion of the planet Uranus, perceived that they were due to the presence of an exterior planet, the existence of which was not yet recognised. He thereupon formed the design of locating in the sky the undiscovered exterior planet. A memorandum to that effect, dated 3 July 1841, is preserved among his papers, and he had no sooner taken his degree than he attacked the problem. Finding it soluble, he applied, through James Challis [q. v.], to Sir George Biddell Airy [q. v. Suppl.] for complete observational data, and with their aid obtained values for the mass, heliocentric longitude, and elliptic elements of the unseen body. These Adams communicated to Challis in September 1845. A paper embodying the same results, and containing, as Challis said, 'the earliest evidence of the complete solution of an inverse problem of perturbations,' was deposited by Adams at the Royal Observatory, Greenwich, on 21 Oct. 1845, after two fruitless attempts to obtain an interview with Airy. Seven months later, the French astronomer Leverrier announced a conclusion similar to Adams's, and in consequence a search for the missing planet was begun by Challis on 29 July 1846. The new planet, which was christened 'Neptune,' was however, discovered at Berlin by the astronomer Galle on 23 Sept. from Leverrier's indications, Adams's theory remaining undivulged. The first public mention of his name relative to the event was by Sir John Herschel in the 'Athenæum' of 3 Oct., and a letter from Challis to that journal on 17 Oct. described in detail the transactions between Adams, Airy, and himself. But 'there was naturally a disinclination to give full credit to facts thus suddenly brought to light at such a time. It was startling to realise that the astronomer royal had in his possession the data which would have enabled the planet to be discovered nearly a year before. On the other hand, it seemed extraordinary that a competent mathematician, who had determined the orbit of the disturbing planet, should have been content to refrain for so long from making public his results' (Glaisher, *Biographical Notice*, p. xxii). Adams himself explained, forty years later, that his reticence was due to his wish that the English astronomers, to whom he imparted his

calculations, might 'look for the planet and find it, so that this country might have had the full credit of the discovery' (private letter). He sent Airy improved elements of the planet on 2 Sept. 1846, and drew up shortly afterwards a paper on the subject for the British Association, but reached Southampton a day too late to present it. Finally, on 13 Nov. 1846, he laid before the Royal Astronomical Society the long-suppressed investigation in which he had determined, from the irregularities of Uranus, the orbit and place of Neptune (*Memoirs Royal Astronomical Soc.* vol. xvi.). The importance attached to it was signified by its issue as an appendix to the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1851, and as a supplement to No. 593 of the 'Astronomische Nachrichten' (2 March 1847). A French version, with a brief appendix by Adams, appeared in 1876 in Liouville's 'Journal de Mathématiques' (ii. 83).

The publication stirred widespread excitement. A long and bitter controversy ensued. The scientific world split into 'Adamite' and 'anti-Adamite' factions. But their contentions were unshared by the personages to whom they related. Adams's conduct throughout was marked by the utmost dignity and forbearance. He uttered no complaint; he laid no claim to priority; Leverrier had no warmer admirer. He made personal acquaintance with him at the Oxford meeting of the British Association in June 1847, and both were Sir John Herschel's guests at Collingwood in the ensuing month.

Adams refused knighthood in 1847, but the Adams prize, awarded bi-annually for the best essay in astronomy, mathematics, or physics, was founded in 1848, at the university of Cambridge, to commemorate his 'deductive discovery' of Neptune. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1849. He observed the total eclipse of the sun on 28 July 1851 at Frederiksvaern in Sweden (*Memoirs Royal Astron. Soc.* xxi. 103). Adams was an unsuccessful candidate for the post of superintendent of the 'Nautical Almanac,' vacant by the death of William Samuel Stratford [q. v.] in 1853. His fellowship at St. John's expiring in 1852, he was elected in February 1853 to a fellowship of Pembroke College, which he held until his death. He occupied the chair of mathematics in the university of St. Andrews during the session of 1858–9, vacating it in consequence of his election, late in 1858, to succeed George Peacock [q. v.] as Lowndean professor of astronomy and geometry at Cambridge. His lectures in this capacity were generally on the lunar theory.

Adams's new tables of the lunar parallax, communicated to the Royal Astronomical Society in 1852, were appended to the 'Nautical Almanac' for 1856. In 1853 he presented to the Royal Society a memoir on the secular acceleration of the moon's mean motion, demonstrating the incompleteness of Laplace's explanation of the phenomenon (*Phil. Trans.* cxliii. 397). This was highly displeasing to French geometers; but the attacks of Plana, Hansen, and Pontécoulant left unshaken conclusions which were independently verified by Delaunay, Cayley, and Sir John William Lubbock [q.v.] Adams replied to objections in the 'Monthly Notices' for April 1860; Plana attempted a rejoinder in a series of letters to Sir John Lubbock in June; and Pontécoulant continued for some time longer to urge threadbare arguments in the 'Comptes Rendus.' An admirable account of the discussion was inserted by Delaunay in the 'Connaissance des Temps' for 1864. Adams refined his methods and improved his results in papers published in the 'Comptes Rendus' for January 1859 and in 'Monthly Notices,' June 1880. The final upshot was to reduce the value for lunar acceleration from 10″ to about 6″ a century. Other points connected with the lunar theory were treated of by him in separate memoirs presented at intervals to the Royal Astronomical Society.

The Leonid shower of 1866 directed his attention to the movements of those meteors. Laboriously calculating the effects upon them of planetary perturbations, he applied them as a criterion for the determination of their orbit and period (*Monthly Notices*, xxvii. 247). This, like most of his work, was definitively done. His published writings in pure mathematics were more elegant than extensive, but he enjoyed manipulating long lines of figures, and, having calculated thirty-one 'Bernouillian numbers,' he employed them to obtain the values of 'Euler's constant' to 263 places of decimals. His aid was frequently asked and granted in computations of ancient eclipses and of other astronomical phenomena. He was an assiduous student of Sir Isaac Newton's works, and catalogued with elaborate care the voluminous collection of his manuscripts presented by Lord Portsmouth to the university. He succeeded Challis as director of the Cambridge observatory in 1861, and the acquisition in 1870 of a fine transit-circle by Simms decided him to undertake one of the star-zones assigned for observation to various co-operators by the German

Astronomische Gesellschaft. The practical part of the work was done by Mr. Graham, Adams's assistant, and the primary results were published in 1897.

Adams presided over the Royal Astronomical Society for the terms 1851–3 and 1874–6. A testimonial was bestowed upon him by the society in 1848 for his researches into the perturbations of Uranus, and their gold medal in 1866 for his contributions to lunar theory. The Royal Society adjudged him the Copley medal in 1848. Honorary degrees were conferred upon him by the universities of Oxford and Cambridge, of Edinburgh, Dublin, and Bologna. He was a corresponding member of many foreign societies, including the Academies of Paris and St. Petersburg. He declined the office of astronomer royal on Airy's resignation of it in 1881. In 1884 he acted as one of the delegates for Great Britain at the International Meridian Conference of Washington.

He died after a long illness on 21 Jan. 1892, and was buried in St. Giles's cemetery, Cambridge. A portrait medallion of him by Mr. Bruce Joy was in 1895 placed in Westminster Abbey, close to the grave of Newton, and a bust by the same artist was presented by Mrs. Adams to St. John's College. Portraits of him, painted respectively by Mogford in 1851 and by Herkomer in 1888, are in the combination rooms of St. John's and of Pembroke Colleges. A memorial tablet to him was erected in Truro Cathedral on 27 May 1893 (*Observatory*, xvi. 378), and a bust, executed when he was a young man, stands on the staircase of the Royal Astronomical Society's rooms in Burlington House. A photograph of him, taken by Mrs. Myers four months before his death, was engraved in the 'Observatory' for April 1892.

'Adams was a man of learning as well as a man of science. He was an omnivorous reader, and, his memory being exact and retentive, there were few subjects upon which he was not possessed of accurate information. Botany, geology, history, and divinity, all had their share of his eager attention' (Glaisher). He enjoyed novels, and collected eight hundred volumes of early printed books, which he bequeathed to the University library of Cambridge. Great political questions affected him deeply, and 'in times of public excitement his interest was so intense that he could scarcely work or sleep.' 'His nature was sympathetic and generous, and in few men have the moral and intellectual qualities been more perfectly balanced.' The honours showered upon him, Dr. Donald MacAlister wrote, 'left him as they found him—modest, gentle, and sincere.' He married in 1863 Eliza, daughter of Haliday Bruce of Dublin, who survives him.

The first volume of his 'Scientific Papers' was published in 1896 at the University Press, Cambridge, under the editorship of his youngest brother, Professor William Grylls Adams, F.R.S. A biographical notice by Dr. J. W. L. Glaisher, and a steel engraving by Stodart from a photograph of Adams by Mayall, are prefixed. This volume includes all his published writings. A second volume containing those left in manuscript, so far as they could be made available for publication, appeared in 1901, edited by Prof. W. Grylls Adams and Mr. R. A. Sampson, M.A.

[Memoir by Dr. Glaisher prefixed to Adams's Scientific Papers; Monthly Notices, liii. 184; Observatory, xv. 174; Nature, xxxiv. 565, xlv. 301; Astronomical Journal, No. 254; Grant's History of Physical Astronomy, p. 168; Edinburgh Review, No. 381, p. 72.] A. M. C.

ADAMS, WILLIAM HENRY DAVENPORT (1828–1891), miscellaneous writer, born in London on 5 May 1828, grandson of Captain Adams, R.N. (*d.* 1806), was the only son of Samuel Adams (*b.* Ashburton, in Devonshire, 1798, *d.* 1853), who married in 1827 Elizabeth Mary Snell. He was christened William Henry, and assumed the additional name of Davenport by the desire of his great-uncle, Major Davenport. He was educated privately, under George Dawson, and became an omnivorous reader. After some experience as a teacher of special subjects in private families, he began a life of unceasing literary toil by editing a provincial newspaper in the Isle of Wight, and while still young established a connection with the London press through such journals as the 'Literary Gazette,' the 'London Journal,' and 'London Society.' He made some reputation in turn as a writer of popular science, a writer for boys, a translator, and a lexicographer. He supervised a new edition of Mackenzie's 'National Cyclopedia,' and did a large amount of reading and writing for Messrs. Black (for whom he wrote 'Guides' to Kent and Surrey), for Blackie & Son of Glasgow, and Nelson & Sons, Edinburgh. In 1870 he founded the 'Scottish Guardian,' which he edited down to 1878, and subsequently he projected and edited a series of volumes called 'The Whitefriars Library of Wit and Humour.' He died at Wimbledon on 30 Dec. 1891, and was buried at Kensal Green. He married in 1850 Sarah Esther Morgan, a Welsh lady, by whom he left two sons and two daughters, his eldest son, W. Davenport Adams, being the author

of the 'Dictionary of English Literature' (1878).

Adams's voluminous compilations, numbering nearly 140 in all, include a number of useful translations from the French of L. Figuier, J. C. F. Hoefer, A. Mangin, Jules Michelet, and B. H. Révoil. His best work is contained in the following: 1. 'History, Topography, and Antiquities of the Isle of Wight,' 1856 and 1884. 2. 'Memorable Battles in English History,' 1862, 1868, and 1878. 3. 'Famous Regiments,' 1864. 4. 'Famous Ships of the British Navy,' 1868. 5. 'Lighthouses and Lightships,' 1870, 1876, 1879. 6. 'The Arctic World: its Plants, Animals, and Natural Phenomena,' 1876. 7. 'The Bird World,' 1877. 8. 'English Party Leaders,' 2 vols. 1878. 9. 'The Merry Monarch,' 1885. 10. 'England on the Sea,' 2 vols. 1885. 11. 'England at War,' 2 vols. 1886. 12. 'Good Queen Anne,' 1886. 13. 'A Concordance to the Plays of Shakespeare,' 1886. 14. 'Witch, Warlock, and Magician,' 1889. He also edited a single-volume annotated edition of Shakespeare's 'Plays.'

[Times, 31 Dec. 1891; Ann. Reg. 1891; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit. pp. 609, 1689, 2460, 2530, 2682, 2829; Biograph, September 1879; private information.] T. S.

ADLER, NATHAN MARCUS (1803–1890), chief rabbi, born at Hanover on 15 Jan. 1803, was third son of Mordecai Adler, rabbi in Hanover, and grand-nephew of Rabbi David Tewele Schiff, chief rabbi of London in the reign of George III (from 1765 to 1792). In addition to careful instruction in Hebrew and theology, he received a good general education, and he attended successively the universities of Göttingen, Erlangen, Würzburg, and Heidelberg. On 27 March 1828 he received a certificate of ordination from Abraham Bing, the chief rabbi of Würzburg, and on 5 June graduated Ph.D. from the university of Erlangen. In 1829 he was elected chief rabbi of the grand duchy of Oldenburg, and in 1830 he undertook the office of chief rabbi of Hanover, which his father was unable to fill from lack of qualifications required by the government. On 13 Oct. 1844 he was elected chief rabbi of London, in succession to Rabbi Solomon Hirschel [q. v.], and on 9 July 1845 was installed at the great synagogue. He entered on his office shortly after the foundation of the 'reform' congregation in Burton Street, at a time when one party in the Jewish church was urging rapid innovation, while another was opposing all change. Adler represented the moderate party, which desired to effect improvement by gradual modifications. His first efforts were for the improvement of Jewish schools, especially of those for the middle class. He inspected the schools and pointed out their deficiencies. On his initiative a training college for the Jewish ministry, known as Jews' College, was founded at 10 Finsbury Square on 11 Nov. 1855. From him also proceeded, on 24 Sept. 1860, the first proposal for uniting the English congregations under one management, which resulted in the passage of the United Synagogues bill through parliament in 1870. For many years he lived at 4 Crosby Square, Bishopsgate. Subsequently he removed to 16 Finsbury Square, and in 1880 he left London for Brighton, where he took a house at 36 First Avenue. His son, Dr. Hermann Adler, was at the same time appointed to perform the main duties of his office, with the title of delegate chief rabbi. Dr. Adler died at his residence at Brighton on 21 Jan. 1890, and was buried at Willesden cemetery on 23 Jan.

Adler was twice married. By his first wife, Henrietta Worms (*d.* 1854), of Frankfort, he had five children—two sons and three daughters. The younger son, Dr. Hermann Adler, succeeded him as chief rabbi. By his second wife, Celestine Lehfeldt, who survived him, he had one son and two daughters.

A portrait of Adler by Solomon Alexander Hart [q. v.] is in the vestry room of the great synagogue, and another by Mr. B. S. Marks was presented to the council by the president of the united synagogue.

Adler published several sermons, and was the author of a Hebrew commentary on the Chaldee paraphrase of Onkelos on the Pentateuch, 'Nethinah la-ger,' Wilna, 1874; 2nd edit. 1877.

[Jewish Quarterly Review, July 1890; Jewish Chronicle, 24, 31 Jan. 1890; Biograph, 1881, v. 136–9.] E. I. C.

ADYE, SIR JOHN MILLER (1819–1900), general, born at Sevenoaks, Kent, on 1 Nov. 1819, was son of Major James Pattison Adye, R.A., by Jane, daughter of J. Mortimer Kelson of Sevenoaks. His grandfather, Major Stephen Payne Adye [q. v.], served in the seven years' war as an officer of royal artillery; he had three sons in the regiment, and there has been an unbroken succession of members of the family in it ever since.

J. M. Adye entered the military academy at Woolwich as a cadet in February 1834. He passed out at the head of his batch, and by his own choice received a commission as

second-lieutenant in the royal artillery on 13 Dec. 1836. He became first-lieutenant on 7 July 1839; was sent to Malta in 1840, to Dublin (as adjutant) in 1843, and was posted to C troop of horse artillery in 1845. He was promoted second-captain on 29 July 1846, and captain on 1 April 1852. He was in command of the artillery detachment at the Tower of London in the spring of 1848 when attack by the Chartists was apprehended.

In May 1854, on the outbreak of the Crimean war, Adye went to Turkey as brigade-major of artillery. Lord Raglan obtained for him a brevet majority on 22 Sept., and made him assistant adjutant-general of artillery. He was present with the headquarter staff at Alma, Balaclava, and Inkerman, where General Fox Strangways, who commanded the artillery, was killed close by him. He served throughout the siege of Sebastopol, and remained in the Crimea till June 1856. He was three times mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 10 Oct. and 2 Dec. 1854, and 2 Nov. 1855), was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 12 Dec. 1854, and C.B. on 5 July 1855. He received the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Turkish medal, the Medjidie (4th class), and the legion of honour (3rd class).

Adye was stationed at Cork Harbour when the Indian mutiny broke out, and in July 1857 he was sent to India as assistant adjutant-general of artillery. From Calcutta he went up to Cawnpore, and arrived there on 21 Nov. to find that Sir Colin Campbell had already left for the relief of Lucknow, and that the Gwalior contingent was advancing upon Cawnpore. He took part in the actions fought there by Windham [see Windham, Sir Charles Ash] on the 26th and following days, and brought in a 24-pounder which had been upset and abandoned in one of the streets of the town. He afterwards wrote an account of the defence of Cawnpore. He was present at the battle of 6 Dec., in which the Gwalior contingent was routed by Sir Colin Campbell after his return from Lucknow. His administrative duties then obliged Adye to return to Calcutta, and he saw no more fighting during the mutiny. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 29 Jan. 1858), and received the medal. He became regimental lieutenant-colonel on 29 Aug. 1857, and was made brevet colonel on 19 May 1860.

In May 1859 he was appointed to command the artillery in the Madras presidency, and in March 1863 deputy adjutant-general of artillery in India. In this post, which he held for three years, it fell to him to carry out the amalgamation of the three Indian regiments of artillery with the royal artillery, a difficult task demanding patience and tact. In November 1863 he joined the commander-in-chief, Sir Hugh Rose, at Lahore, and was sent by him to the Umbeyla Valley, where General Chamberlain's expedition against the Sitana fanatics was at a deadlock. Adye, who was accompanied by Major (now Earl) Roberts, was to see Chamberlain, and to bring back a personal report of the situation. He was present at the action of 15 Dec. which finally dispersed the tribesmen, and at the burning of Mulka, the home of the fanatics, a week afterwards. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 19 March 1864) and received the medal with Umbeyla clasp.

After nine years of Indian service Adye returned to England. He had formed strong views, to which he afterwards gave frequent expression, as to the importance of trusting the people of India, and admitting them to high office, civil and military. He had the fullest faith in a policy of conciliation and subsidies as the solvent for frontier difficulties. He became regimental colonel on 6 July 1867.

On 1 April 1870 he was appointed director of artillery and stores. To his administration has been attributed the failure of the British artillery to keep pace in improvements with that of other countries. Adye was undoubtedly a firm believer in the wrought-iron muzzle-loader. But the reversion to muzzle-loading had taken place in 1863 before he came into office, and it was only after he had left office that improvements in gunpowder furnished irresistible arguments in favour of breech-loading [see Armstrong, Sir William George, Suppl.] Outside the duties of his own department he was a staunch supporter of Cardwell's army reforms; and when they were criticised by John Holmes, M.P. for Hackney, he wrote a pamphlet in reply, 'The British Army in 1875,' which was published in 1876.

In the autumn of 1872 he was sent to the Crimea, in company with Colonel Charles George Gordon, to report on the British cemeteries there. The report was sensible enough, involved no great expenditure, and was carried out. Adye was made K.C.B. on 24 May 1873, and promoted major-general on 17 Nov. 1875.

On 1 Aug. 1875 he succeeded Sir Lintorn Simmons as governor of the military academy at Woolwich. He took an active part in the discussion which followed soon afterwards about the advance of Russia towards

India and our relations with Afghanistan. He made light of the danger from Russia, advocated 'a consistent policy of forbearance and kindness' towards Afghanistan, and opposed rectifications of frontier. He replied (18 Oct. 1878) to Sir James Fitzjames Stephen's letters in the 'Times' in support of the forward policy on the North-West frontier, and printed a paper for private circulation in December on 'England, Russia, and Afghanistan.'

When Gladstone returned to office in 1880, Adye was appointed (1 June) surveyor-general of the ordnance, but did not succeed in finding a seat in parliament. In August 1882, on the outbreak of Arabi Pacha's rebellion in Egypt, he accompanied Sir Garnet Wolseley to Egypt as chief of the staff, with the temporary rank of general, and he is entitled to a share of the credit for the success of that well-organised expedition. He was mentioned in despatches (*Lond. Gaz.* 8 Sept. and 6 Oct. 1882), and received the thanks of parliament, the G.C.B., the medal with clasp and bronze star, and the grand cross of the Medjidie.

Adye returned to the war office in October, but left it at the end of 1882 to become governor of Gibraltar. There he tried to reconcile the dual interests of a fortress and a commercial city, relaxed some of the military restrictions on trade, and provided recreation rooms for the garrison. He remained there nearly four years, but on 1 Nov. 1886 he was placed on the retired list, having reached the age of sixty-seven. He devoted some of his leisure to a volume of autobiographical reminiscences (No. 4, *infra*), which was illustrated by his own sketches, for he was an excellent artist. He became general on 20 Nov. 1884, and a colonel-commandant on 4 Nov. 1881. He was also honorary colonel, from 6 May 1870, of the 3rd Kent artillery volunteers and the 3rd volunteer battalion of the West Kent regiment.

He died on 26 Aug. 1900 at Cragside, Rothbury, Northumberland, while on a visit to Lord Armstrong. In 1856 he married Mary Cordelia, daughter of Admiral the Honourable Sir Montagu Stopford, and had several children. His eldest son, Colonel John Adye, R.A., has seen active service in Afghanistan, Egypt, the Soudan, and South Africa. His eldest daughter Winifreda Jane married, in 1889, Lord Armstrong's grand-nephew and heir, Mr. William Henry Watson-Armstrong.

In addition to the pamphlets already mentioned, and an article 'In Defence of Short Service' in the 'Nineteenth Century' for September 1892, Adye wrote: 1. 'The Defence of Cawnpore,' London, 1858, 8vo. 2. 'Review of the Crimean War to the Winter of 1854–1855,' London, 1860, 8vo. 3. 'Sitana: a Mountain Campaign,' London, 1867, 8vo. 4. 'Recollections of a Military Life,' London, 1895, 8vo. 5. 'Indian Frontier Policy: an Historical Sketch,' London, 1897, 8vo.

[Adye's Recollections of a Military Life, 1895; Times, 27 Aug. 1900.] E. M. L.

AINSWORTH, WILLIAM FRANCIS (1807–1896), geographer and geologist, born on 9 Nov. 1807 at Exeter, was the son of John Ainsworth of Rostherne in Cheshire, captain in the 15th and 128th regiments. The novelist, William Harrison Ainsworth [q.v.], was his cousin, and at his instance he adopted the additional Christian name of Francis to avoid confusion of personality. In 1827 he became a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons, Edinburgh, where he filled the office of president in the Royal Physical and the Plinian societies. He afterwards proceeded to London and Paris, where he became an *interne* at the school of mines. While in France he gained practical experience of geology among the mountains of Auvergne and the Pyrenees. After studying at Brussels he returned to Scotland in 1829 and founded, in 1830, the 'Edinburgh Journal of Natural and Geographical Science,' which was discontinued in the following year. In 1831, on the appearance of cholera at Sunderland, Ainsworth proceeded thither to study it, and published his experiences in 'Observations on the Pestilential Cholera,' London, 1832, 8vo. This treatise led to his appointment as surgeon to the cholera hospital of St. George's, Hanover Square. On the outbreak of the disease in Ireland he acted successively as surgeon of the hospitals at Westport, Ballinrobe, Claremorris, and Newport. He subsequently recorded many incidents of his sojourn in 'Ainsworth's Magazine' and the 'New Monthly Magazine.' In 1834 he published 'An Account of the Caves of Ballybunian in Kerry,' Dublin, 8vo, in which he showed a grasp of geological principles remarkable in a treatise of so early a date.

In 1835 Ainsworth, after studying the art of making observations under Sir Edward Sabine [q. v.], was appointed surgeon and geologist to the expedition to the Euphrates under Francis Rawdon Chesney [q.v.] On his return he published his observations under the title of 'Researches in Assyria, Babylonia, and Chaldæa,' London, 1838, 8vo, with a dedication to Chesney.

Shortly afterwards he was placed in charge of an expedition to the Christians of Chaldæa, which was sent out by the Royal Geographical Society and the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. He proceeded to Mesopotamia, through Asia Minor, the passes of Taurus, and Northern Syria, reaching Mosul in the spring of 1840. During the summer he explored the Kurdistan mountains and visited the lake of Urimiyeh in Persian territory, returning through Greater Armenia, and reaching Constantinople late in 1840. The expedition proved more tedious than had been anticipated; the funds for its support were exhausted, and Ainsworth was left to find his way home at his own expense. In 1842 he published an account of the expedition entitled 'Travels and Researches in Asia Minor, Mesopotamia, Chaldæa, and Armenia,' London, 2 vols. 12mo. Two years later, in 1844, he produced his masterpiece, the 'Travels in the Track of the Ten Thousand Greeks,' London, 8vo, a geographical and descriptive account of the expedition of Cyrus and of the retreat of his Greek mercenaries after the death of the Persian prince. In 1854 he furnished a geographical commentary to accompany the translation of Xenophon's 'Anabasis' by John Selby Watson [q. v.], which was issued in Bohn's 'Classical Library,' and was republished in 1894 as one of Sir John Lubbock's 'Hundred Books.'

After his return to England in 1841 Ainsworth settled at Hammersmith, and assisted his cousin, William Harrison Ainsworth, in the conduct of several magazines, including 'Ainsworth's,' 'Bentley's Miscellany,' and the 'New Monthly.' In 1871 he succeeded his cousin as editor of the 'New Monthly Magazine,' and continued in that post until 1879. For some years he acted as honorary secretary to the Syro-Egyptian Society, founded in 1844, and he was concerned with various endeavours to promote the adoption of the Euphrates and Tigris valleys route to India, with which Chesney's expedition had been connected. He was one of the founders of the West London Hospital, and its honorary treasurer until his death at 11 Wolverton Gardens, Hammersmith, on 27 Nov. 1896. He was the last survivor of the original fellows of the newly formed Royal Geographical Society in 1830, was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries on 14 April 1853, and was also a corresponding member of several foreign societies. He married, and left a son and two daughters.

Besides the works already mentioned Ainsworth was the author of: 1. 'The Claims of the Christian Aborigines of the Turkish or Osmanlee Empire upon Civilised Nations,' London, 1843, 12mo. 2. 'All Round the World, an Illustrated Record of Travels, Voyages, and Adventures,' London, 1860-2, 4 vols. 4to. 3. 'Wanderings in every Clime,' London, 1872, 4to. 4. 'A Personal Narrative of the Euphrates Expedition,' London, 1888, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'The River Karún, an Opening to British Commerce,' London, 1890, 8vo. He also translated François Auguste Marie Mignet's 'Antonio Perez and Philip II,' London, 1846, 8vo, and edited 'Lares and Penates' from the papers of William Burckhardt Barker [q.v.], London, 1853, 8vo.

[Geogr. Journ. 1897, ix. 98; Biograph, 1881, vi. 350–3; Athenæum, 1896, ii. 799; Times, 30 Nov. 1896; Mrs. Chesney and Mrs. O'Donnell's Life of General Chesney, ed. Stanley Lane-Poole, 1885.] E. I. C.

AIREY, Sir JAMES TALBOT (1812–1898), general, born on 6 Sept. 1812, was son of Lieutenant-general Sir George Airey [q. v.], by Catherine, sister of the second lord Talbot de Malahide. Richard, lord Airey [q.v.], was his brother. He was commissioned as ensign in the 30th foot on 11 Feb. 1830, became lieutenant on 3 May 1833, and exchanged to the 3rd buffs on 23 Aug. He was aide-de-camp to the governor of Madras from May 1834 to July 1837. On 26 Jan. 1841 he was appointed extra aide-de-camp to Major-general Elphinstone, and accompanied him to Afghanistan. In the latter part of that year he was present at the forcing of the Khoord Cabul pass, and the actions near Cabul, and on 21 Dec. he was given up of his own accord to Akbar Khan as a hostage. He was released with the other captives on 21 Sept. 1842, joined the force sent into Kohistan under Brigadier M'Caskill, and was present at the capture of Istalif. He was twice mentioned in despatches (12 Oct. 1841 and 30 Sept. 1842), and received the Afghan medal. He also received the bronze star for the Gwalior campaign of 1843, in which he took part with his regiment. He was promoted captain on 22 July 1842, and was aide-de-camp to the governor of Ceylon from April 1847 to March 1851. On 11 Nov. 1851 he became regimental major, and on 17 July 1854 he exchanged to the Coldstream guards as captain and lieutenant-colonel.

He served throughout the war in the Crimea with the light division as assistant quartermaster-general, being present at the Alma, Balaclava, Inkerman, and the assault of the Redan, and he accompanied the ex-

pedition to Kertch. He was three times mentioned in despatches (28 Sept. and 11 Nov. 1854, 18 Sept. 1855). He received the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Turkish medal, the legion of honour (5th class), and the Medjidie (4th class). He was made C.B. on 5 July 1855. He was promoted colonel on 26 Dec. 1859, and became regimental major in the Coldstream guards on 22 May 1866. He was promoted major-general on 6 March 1868, and commanded the troops at Malta from 21 Aug. 1875 to 31 Dec. 1878. He became lieutenant-general on 1 Oct. 1877, and was placed on the retired list on 1 July 1881, with the honorary rank of general. He was made K.C.B. on 2 June 1877, and colonel of the Royal Inniskilling fusiliers on 13 March 1886. He died in London on 1 Jan. 1898. He was unmarried.

[His own narrative of his experience in Afghanistan is given, under the title of 'The Cabool Captives,' in United Service Mag., November 1845 to April 1846. See also Times, 3 Jan. 1898; Army Lists.] E. M. L.

AIRY, Sir GEORGE BIDDELL (1801–1892), astronomer royal, was born at Alnwick in Northumberland on 27 July 1801. His father, William Airy of Luddington in Lincolnshire, was then collector of excise in Northumberland, whence he was transferred to Hereford in 1802, and to Essex in 1810. Three years later he lost his appointment and lapsed into poverty. He died on 26 March 1827. His wife, Ann, a woman of strong natural abilities, was the daughter of a well-to-do Suffolk farmer; she died in 1841.

George Biddell was the eldest of four children. At ten years of age he took first place in Byatt Walker's school at Colchester, picked up stores of miscellaneous information from his father's books, and became notorious for his skill in constructing peashooters. From 1812 he spent his holidays at Playford, near Ipswich, with his uncle, Arthur Biddell, a farmer and valuer, whose influence upon his career proved decisive. He met at his house Thomas Clarkson [q.v.], Bernard Barton [q. v.], Sir William Cubitt [q. v.], Robert and James Ransome [q. v.], and studied optics, chemistry, and mechanics in his library. From 1814 to 1819 Airy attended the grammar school at Colchester, where he was noted for his memory, repeating at one examination 2394 lines of Latin verse. By Clarkson's advice he was sent to Cambridge, and entered as sizar of Trinity College in October 1819. In 1822 he took a scholarship, and in 1823 graduated as senior wrangler and first Smith's prizeman. His year ranked as an *annus mirabilis*, and he had no close competitor. On his election to a fellowship of his college in October 1824, he became assistant mathematical tutor; he delivered lectures, took pupils, and pursued original scientific investigations.

Airy's 'Mathematical Tracts on Physical Astronomy' was published in 1826, and it immediately became a text-book in the university. An essay on the undulatory theory of light was appended to the second edition in 1831. For his various optical researches, chiefly contained in papers laid before the Cambridge Philosophical Society, he received in 1831 the Copley medal from the Royal Society. He was admitted to membership of the Astronomical and Geological Societies respectively in 1828 and 1829, and was awarded in 1833 the gold medal of the former body for his detection of the 'long inequality' of Venus and the earth, communicated to the Royal Society on 24 Nov. 1831. The Lalande prize followed in 1834, and on 9 Jan. 1835 he was elected a correspondent of the French Academy of Sciences.

A trip to Scotland with his sister, Elizabeth Airy, in the summer of 1823 had 'opened,' he said, 'a completely new world to him.' In the ensuing winter he stayed in London with Sir James South [q.v.], met Sir Humphry Davy and Sir John Herschel, and had his first experience of practical astronomy. During a walking tour in Derbyshire in 1824 he proposed, after two days' acquaintance, for Richarda, eldest daughter of Richard Smith, rector of Edensor, near Chatsworth, and received a benignant refusal. Thenceforth he concentrated his efforts upon securing a position in life and an income. In 1825 and 1826 he led reading parties to Keswick and Orleans, seeing much, on the first occasion, of the poets Southey and Wordsworth, and making acquaintance in Paris, on the second, with Laplace, Arago, Pouillet, and Bouvard. On 7 Dec. 1826 he was elected Lucasian professor of mathematics at Cambridge; but the emoluments of the office—99*l.* per annum, with 100*l.* as *ipso facto* member of the board of longitude—very slightly exceeded those of his relinquished tutorship. Airy renewed the prestige of the Lucasian chair by his ardour for the promotion of experimental physics in the university. In his lectures on light he first drew attention to the defect of vision since called 'astigmatism,' from which he personally suffered. A trip to Dublin in 1827 in quest of the vacant post of astronomer royal in Ireland led to no result; but on 6 Feb. 1828 he succeeded Robert

Woodhouse [q. v.] as Plumian professor of astronomy and director of the Cambridge observatory. His income was now augmented to 500*l.* a year, and thus provided for, he succeeded in inducing Richarda Smith to marry him on 24 March 1830. At the observatory he introduced an improved system of meridian observations, afterwards continued at Greenwich and partially adopted abroad, and set the example of thoroughly reducing before publishing them. He superintended besides the erection of several instruments, and devised the equatorial mount for the Cauchoix twelve-inch lens, which was presented in 1833 to the institution by the Duke of Northumberland. In February 1835 Sir Robert Peel offered Airy a civil-list pension of 300*l.* a year, which, by his request, was settled on his wife; and on 18 June 1835 he accepted the post of astronomer royal, for which Lord Melbourne designated him in succession to John Pond [q. v.]

Airy's tenure of the office of astronomer-royal lasted forty-six years, and was marked by extraordinary energy. He completely re-equipped the Royal Observatory with instruments designed by himself. The erection in 1847 of an altazimuth for observing the moon in every part of the sky proved of great importance for the correction of lunar tables. A new transit circle of unprecedented optical power and mechanical stability was mounted in 1851, and a reflex zenith tube replaced Troughton's zenith sector in the same year. The inauguration in 1859 of a thirteen-inch equatorial by Merz finished the transforming process. Its use the astronomer royal was resolved should never interfere with the 'staple and standard work' of the establishment; yet, while firmly adhering to the meridional system prescribed 'by both reason and tradition,' he kept well abreast of novel requirements. In 1838 he created at Greenwich a magnetic and meteorological department, Brooke's plan of photographic registration being introduced in 1848. From 1854 transits were timed by electricity; spectroscopic observations were organised in 1868, and the prismatic mapping of solar prominences in 1874; while with the Kew heliograph a daily record of sunspots was begun in 1873. Meantime Airy accomplished the colossal task of reducing all the planetary and lunar observations made at Greenwich between 1750 and 1830, for which he received the gold medal of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1846, and an equivalent testimonial in 1848. The mass of materials thus provided was indispensable to the progress of celestial mechanics.

Airy observed the total solar eclipse of 8 July 1842 from the Superga, near Turin (*Memoirs of Roy. Astr. Society*, vol. xv.), and that of 28 July 1851 from Gothenburg in Sweden (*ib.* vol. xxi.) He subsequently visited Upsala, was received in audience by King Oscar at Stockholm, and on the return journey inspected the pumping-engines at Haarlem. For the Spanish eclipse of 18 July 1860 he organised a cosmopolitan expedition, which he conveyed to Bilbao and Santander in the troopship Himalaya, placed at his disposal by the admiralty. He fixed his own station at Hereña, but was disappointed in the result. In the autumn of 1854 he superintended an elaborate series of pendulum-experiments for the purpose of measuring the increase of gravity with descent below the earth's surface. Similar attempts made by him in the Dolcoath mine, Cornwall, in 1826 and 1828, with the co-operation of William Whewell [q. v.] and Richard Sheepshanks [q. v.], had been accidentally frustrated. He now renewed them in the Harton colliery, near South Shields, at a depth of 1,260 feet. The upshot was to give 6·56 for the mean density of the earth (*Phil. Trans.* cxlvi. 342), a value considerably too high. Airy explained the method in a popular lecture at South Shields.

The preparations for the transit of Venus in 1874 cost him enormous labour. The entire control of the various British expeditions was in his hands; he provided twenty-three telescopes, undertook the preliminary work at the observatory, and the subsequent reduction of the vast mass of collected data. The volume embodying them was issued in 1881. Incredible industry and high business capacity alone enabled him to discharge the miscellaneous tasks imposed upon him. He acted as chairman and working secretary of the commission of weights and measures (1838–1842), sat on the tidal harbour and railway gauge commissions in 1845, on the sewers commission in 1848, on the exchequer standards and the coinage commissions in 1868. He experimented in 1838 on the correction of compasses in iron ships, devising the principle still in use; contributed energetically to the improvement of lighthouses, aided in the delimitation of the Maine and Oregon boundaries, and settled the provisions for the sale of gas. The reduction of tidal observations in Ireland and India, and the determination in 1862 of the difference of longitude between Valencia, co. Kerry, and Greenwich, engaged his strenuous attention. He was consulted about the launch of the Great Eastern, the laying of the Atlantic cable, Babbage's calculating machine, the chimes of Westminster clock, and the smoky

chimneys of Westminster Palace. A paper on suspension bridges, contributed in 1867 to the Institution of Civil Engineers, was honoured with the Telford medal; and he delivered in 1869 a set of lectures on magnetism in the university of Cambridge, besides at sundry times numerous discourses to the general public. He failed in 1853 to obtain the office of superintendent of the Nautical Almanac, although 'willing to take it at a low rate for the addition to my salary.'

Airy was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 21 Jan. 1836, frequently sat on the council, and was president 1872–73. He occupied the same post in the Royal Astronomical Society during five biennial periods, and presided over the British Association at its Ipswich meeting in 1851. He became a member of the Cambridge Philosophical Society in 1823, and later of the Institution of Civil Engineers, of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, of the Royal Irish Academy, and of several foreign scientific bodies. On 18 March 1872 he succeeded Sir John Herschel as one of eight foreign members of the French Institute; he was presented in 1875 with the freedom of the city of London, was created D.C.L. of Oxford (20 June 1844), LL.D. of Cambridge (1862) and Edinburgh, and elected honorary fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. The czar Nicholas sent him a gold medal specially struck; and among the orders conferred upon him were those of Pour le Mérite of Prussia, of the Legion of Honour, of the North Star of Sweden, of the Dannebrog, and of the Rose of Brazil. On 17 May 1871 he was appointed companion of the Bath, and, a year later (17 June 1872), was promoted to be knight commander. His wife died on 13 Aug. 1875, and on the ground of the lapse of her pension Airy obtained an augmentation of his salary to 1,200*l.* yearly.

Airy was an indefatigable traveller. In 1829 he inspected the observatories of Turin, Milan, Bologna, and Florence; in 1835 examined the Markree refractor in Ireland, and in 1848 elaborately tested the great Parsonstown reflector. In 1846 he visited Hansen at Gotha, Gauss at Göttingen, and Caroline Lucretia Herschel [q.v.] at Hanover; in 1847 spent a month at Pulkowa with Otto Struve, and, returning by Berlin and Hamburg, saw Humboldt, Galle, Repsold, and Rümker. He entered into correspondence with Leverrier in June 1846 about the still unseen planet Neptune, and on 9 July suggested to Professor Challis a plan of search. In the following year he escorted Leverrier to the meeting of the British Association at Oxford. His unjustifiable coldness to John Couch Adams [q.v. Suppl.] was doubtless due to the embarrassments that followed his accidental yet regrettable omission to pay due attention to the letter in which Adams communicated to him the progress of his Neptune investigation.

Airy resigned the office of astronomer royal on 15 Aug. 1881, and resided thenceforward, with his two unmarried daughters, at the White House, close to Greenwich Park, and at Playford, where he had bought a cottage in 1845. His main desire was to complete the 'Numerical Lunar Theory,' upon which he had been engaged from 1872. Printed in 1886, the colossal performance proved, however, to be undermined by unexplained errors. 'With painful alarm,' the aged author noted in the preface, 'I find that the equations are not satisfied, and that the discordance is large.' After two years of hopeless struggle, he desisted from efforts towards correction which have not been renewed. He continued to enjoy excursions to Cumberland and Playford, but a fall on 11 Nov. 1891 produced an internal injury necessitating a surgical operation, which he survived only a few days. He died at the White House on 2 Jan. 1892, and was buried in Playford churchyard.

'He was of medium stature,' Mr. Wilfrid Airy writes, 'and not powerfully built.' 'The ruling feature of his character was order. From the time that he went up to Cambridge to the end of his life his system of order was strictly maintained.' He enforced it upon himself no less rigidly than upon his subordinates, and kept up at the Royal Observatory a cast-iron discipline, which powerfully contributed to the efficiency of his administration. He never destroyed a document, but devised an ingenious plan of easy reference to the huge bulk of his papers. In his decrepitude this methodical bent tyrannised over him, and 'he seemed more anxious to put letters into their proper place than to master their contents.' 'His nature was eminently practical, and his dislike of mere theoretical problems and investigations was proportionately great. He was continually at war with some of the resident Cambridge mathematicians on this subject. Year after year he criticised the Senate House papers and the Smith's Prize papers very severely, and conducted an interesting and acrimonious private correspondence with Professor Cayley on the same subject.' A very important feature of his investigations was their thoroughness. 'He was never satisfied with leaving a result as a barren mathematical expression. He would reduce it, if possible, to a practical and

numerical form, at any cost of labour. . . . To one who had known, in some degree, of the enormous quantity of arithmetical work which he had turned out, and the unsparing manner in which he had devoted himself to it, there was something very pathetic in his discovery, towards the close of his long life, that "the figures would not add up"' (*Autobiography of Sir George Biddell Airy*, p. 3).

The amount of his labours almost exceeds belief. On the literary side alone they have rarely been equalled. He published eleven separate volumes, including treatises on 'Gravitation' (1834 and 1884), on 'Trigonometry' (written for the *Encyclopædia Metropolitana* about 1825 and reprinted in 1855), on 'Partial Differential Equations' (1866), 'On Sound and Atmospheric Vibrations' (1868 and 1871). His 'Popular Astronomy,' embodying six lectures delivered at Ipswich in 1848, passed through twelve editions. And the papers contributed by him to journals and scientific collections numbered 377, besides 141 official reports and addresses. He wrote on 'The Figure of the Earth,' and on 'Tides and Waves,' in the 'Encyclopædia Metropolitana;' his 'Report on the Progress of Astronomy,' drawn up for the British Association in 1832, is still valuable; he gave the first theory of the diffraction of object-glasses in an essay read before the Cambridge Philosophical Society on 24 Nov. 1834; for his discussion of the 'Laws of the Tides on the Coasts of Ireland' (*Phil. Trans.* 12 Dec. 1844) he was awarded a royal medal by the Royal Society in 1845; he communicated important researches on ancient eclipses to that body in 1853, and to the Royal Astronomical Society in 1857; and he introduced in 1859 a novel method of dealing with the problem of the sun's translation (*Memoirs of the Royal Astronomical Society*, xxviii. 143).

Airy left six children, his three eldest having died young. His third son, Mr. Osmund Airy, was appointed government inspector of schools in 1876; his daughter Hilda married, in 1864, Dr. Routh of Cambridge.

[Airy left a detailed autobiography, which was published at Cambridge in 1896, under the editorship of his eldest son, Mr. Wilfrid Airy, with the additions of a personal sketch and a complete bibliographical appendix. A portrait is prefixed, copied from a steel-engraving executed by C. H. Jeens in 1878 (Nature, xviii. 689). The following sources of information may also be consulted: Proceedings Royal Soc. li. 1 (E. J. Routh); Monthly Notices, lii. 212; Observatory, xv. 74 (E. Dunkin), with a photograph taken on his ninetieth birthday; Nature, 31 Oct. 1878 (Winnecke), 7 Jan. 1892; Times, 5 Jan. 1892; English Mechanic, 8 Jan. 1892; Grant's Hist. of Physical Astronomy; Graves's Life of Sir William Rowan Hamilton, passim.] A. M. C.

AITCHISON, Sir CHARLES UMPHERSTON (1832–1896), lieutenant-governor of the Panjáb, born in Edinburgh on 20 May 1832, was the son of Hugh Aitchison of that city, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Umpherston of Loanhead near Edinburgh. He was educated in the high school and university, where he took the degree of M.A. on 23 April 1853. While a student in the university of Edinburgh, Aitchison attended the lectures of Sir William Hamilton (1788–1856) [q. v.] on logic and metaphysics. He afterwards passed some time in Germany, where he studied the works of Fichte, and attended the lectures of Tholuck at the university of Halle. In 1855 he passed fifth at the first competitive examination for the Indian civil service, and after spending a year in England in the study of law and oriental languages he landed at Calcutta on 26 Sept. 1856. In March 1857 he was appointed an assistant in Hissár, then a district of the north-western provinces, and in the following month was transferred to the Panjáb, where he joined shortly after the outbreak of the mutiny. Owing to this transfer he escaped a massacre of Europeans which took place at Hissár on 29 May. His first station in his new province was Amritsar, and immediately after his arrival there he was employed under the orders of the deputy commissioner in carrying out the measures which were taken to prevent the Jalandhar mutineers from crossing the Beas river. Shortly afterwards he was appointed personal assistant to the judicial commissioner, in which capacity he compiled 'A Manual of the Criminal Law of the Panjáb' (1860). While thus employed, he was much thrown with Sir John Laird Mair Lawrence (afterwards Baron Lawrence) [q. v.], with whose policy, especially on the Central Asian question, and on British relations with Afghanistan, he was strongly imbued during the remainder of his life. In 1892 he contributed a memoir of Lord Lawrence to Sir William Hunter's 'Rulers of India' series.

In 1859 he joined the secretariat of the government of India as under-secretary in the political department, and served there until 1865, when, at the instance of Sir John Lawrence, then governor-general, in order that he might acquire administrative experience, he took up administrative work in the Panjáb, serving first as a deputy-commissioner and subsequently officiating as com-

missioner of Lahore. In 1868 he rejoined the secretariat as foreign secretary, and retained that appointment until 1878.

As secretary Aitchison was extremely industrious and thorough in his work. He exercised a marked influence on successive governors-general, who regarded him as a wise and trusted adviser. During the earlier part of his service in the Indian foreign office he commenced the compilation of a valuable work entitled 'A Collection of Treaties, Engagements, and Sanads relating to India and neighbouring Countries;' the first volume appeared at Calcutta in 1862, and eleven volumes were issued by 1892; each treaty is prefaced by a clear historical narrative. In 1875 he published a treatise on 'The Native States of India,' with the leading cases illustrating the principles which underlie their relations with the British government. A staunch believer in the policy of masterly inactivity, he regarded with grave apprehension the measures which, carried out under the government of Lord Lytton, culminated in the Afghan war of 1878–9. [See Lytton, Edward Robert Bulwer, first Earl.]

Before the war broke out in 1878 he accepted the appointment of chief commissioner of British Burma. When holding that office he raised two questions of considerable importance. The first was the question of the opium trade as bearing upon Burma. The second had reference to the relations of certain English public servants with the women of the country. Neither of these questions was dealt with officially by Lytton's government; but with reference to the second the viceroy intimated semi-officially that he disapproved of a circular which Aitchison had issued, as mixing up morals with politics. After Aitchison's departure from the province both these questions were taken up by his successor, who received the support of Lord Ripon's government in dealing with them. The number of licensed opium shops was then reduced to one-third of those previously licensed, and the consumption of licit opium was reduced by two-fifths, involving a loss of revenue of four lakhs of rupees. On the other question, the principle of Aitchison's circular, stopping the promotion of officers who continued the practice which he had denounced, was enforced.

In 1881 Aitchison left Burma to become next year (4 April 1882) lieutenant-governor of the Panjáb. His government there was very successful, and popular with all classes of the people. He was a staunch advocate of the policy of advancing natives of India in the public service as they proved their fitness for higher posts and for more responsible duties. On this point, in connection with what is known as the Ilbert Bill, he advocated measures even more liberal than those proposed by Lord Ripon's government. He had intended to leave India for good when his lieutenant-governorship came to an end in 1887, but being invited by Lord Dufferin to join the council of the governor-general and give the viceroy the benefit of his experience on the many questions which had to be dealt with consequent upon the annexation of Upper Burma, he returned to India for another nineteen months. During the latter part of his government of the Panjáb he had discharged the additional duty of presiding over the public service commission, and this duty he continued to perform after joining the governor-general's council. He gave unremitting attention to this work, and by his influence over the somewhat heterogeneous body of which the commission was composed he induced them to present a unanimous report. He retired and finally left India in November 1888. Early in the following year he settled in London, but subsequently moved to Oxford. In 1881 he was nominated K.C.S.I., and in 1882 C.I.E. He received the degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh on 24 Feb. 1877, and that of honorary M.A. from Oxford University in 1895.

Aitchison, an essentially religious man, was a consistent and warm supporter of Christian missions while in India, and after his retirement was an active member of the committee of the Church Missionary Society. He died at Oxford on 18 Feb. 1896.

Aitchison married, on 2 Feb. 1863, Beatrice Lyell, daughter of James Cox, D.L., of Clement Park, Forfarshire.

[Twelve Indian Statesmen, by George Smith, C.I.E., LL.D., London, 1898; The India List, 1896; personal recollections.] A. J. A.

AITKEN, Sir WILLIAM (1825–1892), pathologist, eldest son of William Aitken, a medical practitioner of Dundee, was born there on 23 April 1825. Having received his general education at the high school, he was apprenticed to his father, and at the same time attended the practice of the Dundee Royal Infirmary. In 1842 he matriculated at the university of Edinburgh, and in 1848 graduated M.D., obtaining a gold medal for his thesis 'On Inflammatory Effusions into the Substance of the Lungs as modified by Contagious Fevers' (*Edin. Med. Surg. Journ.*, 1849). In October of the same year he was appointed demonstrator of ana-

tomy at the university of Glasgow, under Allen Thomson, and also pathologist to the royal infirmary, which posts he held up to 1855. In that year he was sent out to the Crimea under Dr. Robert S. D. Lyons [q. v.] as assistant pathologist to the commission appointed to investigate the diseases from which our troops were suffering (*Parl. Papers*, 1856). In 1860 he was selected for the post of professor of pathology in the newly constituted army medical school at Fort Pitt, Chatham, which was afterwards removed to Netley. This appointment he held until April 1892, when failing health necessitated his retirement, and he died the same year on 25 June. He had been elected F.R.S. in 1873, and was knighted at the jubilee in 1887. In the following year he received the honorary degrees of LL.D. from the universities of Edinburgh and Glasgow. He married in 1884 Emily Clara, daughter of Henry Allen, esq., who survived him. His portrait by Symonds is at Netley Hospital.

His works include a well-known 'Handbook of the Science and Practice of Medicine,' 1857, 7th edit. 1880; 'An Essay on the Growth of the Recruit and Young Soldier,' 2nd edit. 1887; and an unfinished 'Catalogue of the Pathological Museum at Netley Hospital.'

[Men and Women of the Time, 13th edit., 1891; obituary notice in the Lancet; information from J. D. Malcolm, esq., F.R.C.S. Edin.]

J. B. N.

ALBAN, St. (*d.* 304?), called 'the protomartyr of Britain,' and by many mediæval writers, by a strange confusion, 'the protomartyr of the English,' was according to Bede a pagan when, during the persecution in the reigns of Diocletian and Maximian, he gave shelter to a christian cleric and was converted by him. After some days the 'prince,' hearing that the cleric was with Alban, sent to arrest him. On the approach of the soldiers Alban put on his teacher's cloak or cowl, and gave himself up in his stead. When taken before the judge, who asked him how he dared shelter a 'sacrilegious rebel,' he declared himself a christian, and refused to sacrifice to the heathen deities. He was scourged and led forth to be beheaded outside the city of Verulamium. A great multitude accompanied him, and thronged the bridge across the river (the Ver), whose waters divided so that he crossed dryshod. On this the executioner threw down his sword, declaring that he would rather die with him than put him to death. Alban was led to the top of a flower-clad hill (the site of the future abbey), where a spring of water rose miraculously to quench his thirst. One was found to act as executioner, and Alban was beheaded. The soldier who had refused to execute him was also beheaded, and the eyes of him who had taken the executioner's place dropped out. Alban suffered on 22 June. When the persecution ceased a church was built on the place of his martyrdom, and there down to Bede's day (731) it was believed that frequent miracles were wrought. Bede, copying from Gildas, adds that at the same time Aaron and Julius were martyred at 'Legionum urbs,' or Caerleon, and many more of both sexes in various places.

Doubt has been cast on this narrative, because the Diocletian persecution did not extend to Britain (Eusebius, *Historia Ecclesiastica*, viii. 13, and other authorities quoted in *Councils and Ecclesiastical Documents*, i. 7). Aaron and Julius are certainly rather shadowy persons, and the statements of Gildas and later writers as to numerous martyrdoms, which imply a widespread persecution in Britain, are untrustworthy. Yet there is not sufficient reason for rejecting the individual case of Alban, who may have suffered at some other time, and in a merely local persecution. In any case his martyrdom rests on fair historical ground, since it was believed at Verulamium a century and a quarter after the date generally assigned to it. For Constantius, in his 'Life of Germanus' [q. v.], bishop of Auxerre, written about forty years after the bishop's death, records that in 429 Germanus and Lupus visited the tomb of Alban, and that Germanus took away some earth which was believed to be reddened by the martyr's blood. Germanus built a church at Auxerre in honour of St. Alban, which was standing in the eleventh century (*Recueil des Historiens*, x. 172). In the sixth century the martyrdom was recorded by Gildas, and noticed in a poem written 569–74 by Venantius Fortunatus, afterwards bishop of Poitiers, in a line quoted by Bede, whose account of Alban was probably taken from some source not now known to exist. The foundation of the abbey of St. Alban is attributed to Offa (*d.* 796) [q. v.], who was believed to have discovered the martyr's body.

It was believed at St. Albans that Alban's body was carried off by the Danes, and restored through the agency of the sacristan Egwin, who went to Denmark and secretly abstracted it. In the twelfth century the convent of Ely claimed that they had the body, but an inquisition into the matter having been made by order of Hadrian IV, they definitely renounced their pretensions. It is said that while some excavations were

being made at Verulamium, in the time of the ninth abbot, in the latter part of the tenth century, an ancient book was discovered in a wall of the Roman city, bound in oak boards, and written in a language which none could read save an old priest named Unwon. He declared it to contain the story of Alban written in the British language. By the abbot's command the book was translated into Latin, and when the translation was finished the original volume crumbled away.

The cleric who was sheltered by Alban received the name Amphibalus, which first appears in the 'Historia Britonum' of Geoffrey of Monmouth [q. v.], and is evidently a confusion between the man and his cloak, for 'amphibalus' is equivalent to 'caracalla,' the word used in Bede's story. In 1178 a body asserted to be the remains of Amphibalus was found on Redbourn Green, near St. Albans, where it was believed that he was put to death after the martyrdom of his disciple. The body was laid in the abbey church, and, at the bidding of Abbot Symon, a monk of the house named William translated from English into Latin the story of Alban and his teacher in an elaborate form, supplying, as he says, the name Amphibalus from the 'History' of Geoffrey of Monmouth. The compiler of the 'Chronica Majora' took the legend from William's work. St. Alban of Britain has been confused with a St. Alban or Albinus of Mainz, said to have been martyred in the fifth century, and with a martyr Albinus, whose body was translated by the Empress Theophano to the church of St. Pantaleon at Cologne. At least three places in France bear the name St. Alban, a village near St. Brieuc (Côtes du Nord), a village near Roanne (Loire), and a small town near Mende (Lozère).

[Bede's Hist. Eccl. i. cc. 7, 18 (Plummer's Bede, 11, 17–20, 33); Constantius's Life of St. Germanus, 1, 25, ap. AA. SS. Bolland, Jul. 31, v. 202 sqq. 224, 250; Gildas, Hist. p. 17 (Engl. Hist. Soc.); Venantius Fortunatus, De Virginitate, Miscell. viii. 6 (Patrol. Lat. lxxxviii. 267); William of St. Albans and notes, ap. AA. SS. Bolland, Jun. 22, v. 126 sqq.; Matt. Paris's Chron. Maj. i. 149–52, 233, 331, 356–8, ii. 302; Gesta Abb. S. Alb. i. 12–18, 27, 70, 176, 192–3; Geoffrey of Monmouth's Hist. Brit. v. 5, ed. Giles; Usher's Antiq. pp. 76–89, 281; Bright's Early Engl. Church Hist. pp. 6, 7, ed. 1897.]

W. H.

ALBEMARLE, Earl of. [See Keppel, William Coutts, 1832–1894.]

ALBERT VICTOR CHRISTIAN EDWARD, Duke of Clarence and Avondale and Earl of Athlone (1864–1892), born at Frogmore, Buckinghamshire, on 8 Jan. 1864, was the eldest son of Albert Edward, prince of Wales (now Edward VII), and (Queen) Alexandra, eldest daughter of Christian IX, king of Denmark. Queen Victoria [q. v. Suppl.] was his grandmother, and Prince Albert Victor stood next to his father in the direct line of succession to the throne. He was baptised in Buckingham Palace chapel on 10 March following his birth, and was privately educated until 1877, when he was sent to join the training ship Britannia at Dartmouth. In 1879 he went with his brother Prince George (now Duke of Cornwall and York) on a three years' cruise in H.M.S. Bacchante, which sailed round the world and visited most of the British colonies. An account of the cruise, 'compiled from the private journals, letters, and note-books' of the young princes, was published in 1886 in two stout volumes by their tutor, the Rev. John N. (now Canon) Dalton. After some tuition in 1882–3 from James Kenneth Stephen [see under Stephen, Sir James Fitzjames], Prince Albert Victor was in October 1883 entered at Trinity College, Cambridge; during the long vacations he studied at Heidelberg, and in 1888 he was created hon. LL.D. of Cambridge. He was then sent to Aldershot, became lieutenant in the 10th hussars in 1886, major in 1889, and in 1889 captain in the 9th lancers, captain in the 3rd king's royal rifles, and aide-de-camp to the queen. In 1887 he visited Ireland, and in 1889-90 India (see J. D. Rees, *The Duke of Clarence in Southern India*, London, 1891). On 24 May 1890 he was created Earl of Athlone and Duke of Clarence and Avondale. On 7 Dec. 1891 his betrothal was announced with his cousin, the Princess Mary of Teck (now the Duchess of Cornwall and York). The wedding was fixed for 27 Feb. 1892, but on 14 Jan. 1892 the duke died of pneumonia following influenza at Sandringham. He was buried in St. George's Chapel, Windsor, on 20 Jan. His place in the direct line of succession to the throne was taken by his brother George, then Duke of York. A portrait painted by J. Sant, R.A., in 1872, and another of him and Prince George as midshipmen, painted by C. Sohn, were exhibited in the Victorian Exhibition; other portraits are reproduced in Vincent's 'Memoir.' His death was the occasion of many laments in prose and verse, of which Tennyson's elegy, published in the 'Nineteenth Century,' February 1892, is the most notable. Lord Selborne wrote at the time, 'I do not think there has been a more tragic event in our time, or one which is more likely to touch the hearts of the people

generally' (*Memorials*, ii. 373). On 18 Dec. 1892 King Edward VII, then Prince of Wales, laid the foundation-stone of the 'Clarence Memorial Wing' of St. Mary's Hospital, Paddington, which was designed to commemorate the duke's name.

[Memoir by J. G. Vincent, 1893; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, viii. 237–8; Dalton's Cruise of the Bacchante, 1886; Men of the Time, ed. 1891; Times, 15–21 Jan. 1892; Brit. Mus. Cat.] A. F. P.

ALBERY, JAMES (1838–1889), dramatist, eldest son of James and Amelia Eleanor Albery, was born in Swan Street, Trinity Square, London, on 4 May 1838. After some private schooling he entered an architect's office in Fenchurch Street at fourteen, and remained there till, on the death of his father in 1859, he helped his mother in conducting the business of rope and twine dealer in the Blackfriars Road. But he had already formed the ambition of writing for the stage. After several unsuccessful endeavours, he, on 4 June 1866, gave to the Lyceum 'Dr. Davy,' an adaptation of 'Le Docteur Robin,' in which Mr. Herman Vezin played David Garrick. On 4 June 1870 Albery obtained at the Vaudeville his most conspicuous success in a three-act comedy called 'Two Roses,' in which (Sir) Henry Irving made a great reputation in the rôle of Digby Grant. This was strengthened by the addition (27 Aug.) of 'Chiselling,' a farce by Albery and Joseph J. Dalley. On the 250th representation of 'Two Roses' (the performance being for (Sir) Henry Irving's benefit), Albery delivered an original sketch, entitled 'Our Secretary's Reply.' 'Two Roses' was printed in Lacy's 'Acting Plays,' 1881.

At the St. James's, 4 March 1871, was produced Albery's 'Two Thorns,' which had already been played at the Prince of Wales's, Liverpool, as 'Coquettes.' On 27 May the Vaudeville produced his 'Tweedie's Rights,' a grim piece on the subject of delirium tremens, and on 9 Sept. his 'Apple Blossoms.' On 23 Oct., at the Lyceum, (Sir) Henry Irving appeared as Jingle in Albery's 'Pickwick,' a poor adaptation from Dickens. 'Forgiven' followed at the Globe (9 March 1872). 'Oriana,' a fairy legend, was given at the Globe on 15 Feb. 1873, and the 'Will of Wise King Kino,' a similar experiment, at the Princess's, 13 Sept. On 6 April 1874 'Wig and Gown' was played at the Globe, and on the 22nd 'Pride' at the Vaudeville. 'The Spendthrift' followed at the Olympic, 24 May 1875; 'The Man in Possession' at the Gaiety, 4 Dec. 1876; and 'Jingle,' a revised version of his 'Pickwick,' at the Lyceum, 8 July 1878. With Mr. Joseph Hatton he produced at the Princess's, 30 Nov. 1878, 'Number Twenty, or the Bastille of Calvados.' To the Haymarket he gave 'The Crisis' (2 Dec. 1878), to the Prince of Wales's 'Duty,' from 'Les Bourgeois de Pont-Arcy' (27 Sept. 1879), and to the Vaudeville 'Jacks and Jills' (29 May 1880). To the Criterion Theatre he gave a series of successful adaptations, including 'Pink Dominos' (founded on the French of Hennequin and Delacour). Albery's work never fulfilled his promise, which at the outset was brilliant. He had a wild, extravagant imagination, and in 'Oriana' recalled the gifts of Fletcher. He was for a time a sort of stock writer to the Criterion. At that theatre his wife, Miss Mary Moore, whom he married in 1878 when she was very young, played female 'lead.' He died, while still comparatively young, in his chambers in St. Martin's Lane on 15 Aug. 1889, and was buried on 20 Aug. at Kensal Green.

[Personal knowledge; Athenæum, 24 Aug. 1889; Scott and Howard's Life of Blanchard; Era Almanack.] J. K.

ALCOCK, SIR RUTHERFORD (1809–1897), diplomatist in China and Japan, born in 1809, was the son of Thomas Alcock, a medical man practising at Ealing, and was himself educated for that profession. For a time he was house surgeon at Westminster Hospital, and in 1832 he was appointed surgeon to the British-Portuguese forces operating in Portugal. In 1836 he was transferred to the marine brigade engaged in the Carlist war in Spain, and so highly were his services valued that, though he remained only a year with his force, he became deputy inspector-general of hospitals. On his return to England he resumed medical work as lecturer in surgery at Sydenham College. But service abroad had fascinated him, and in 1844, in response to an application for service in China, he was nominated consul at Fuchow, one of the ports newly opened to trade by the treaty of 1842. On his way to his new post he was detained at Amoy, where, in the absence of the consul, his services were requisitioned. Here, with the assistance of Sir Harry Smith Parkes [q. v.], he did some excellent work by bringing home to the minds of the Chinese officials that treaties were solemn engagements, and not so many promises that were to be whittled away at the will of the mandarins. After a year and a half's residence at Fuchow he was transferred to Shanghai, whither Parkes followed him.

Alcock had not been long at his new post

when an incident occurred which well illustrated his courage and determination. Three missionaries in pursuit of their work had been attacked and grievously ill-treated by a crowd of junkmen out of work. As the tao-t'ai showed little inclination to punish the rioters, Alcock proclaimed that no duties would be paid by English ships, and that not one of the fourteen hundred grain junks which were waiting to sail northwards would be allowed to leave its anchorage until the criminals had been seized and punished. Though at this time there were fifty war junks in the harbour and only one British sloop-of-war, the bold threat had the desired effect; the rioters were punished and the grain junks were allowed to sail. Under his direction the municipal regulations for the government of the British settlement at Shanghai were established, and the foundations of the vast city which has since arisen on the shores of the Wongpoo river were laid.

The services which Alcock had rendered at this new port marked him out for promotion, and in 1858 he was appointed the first consul-general in Japan, on the conclusion of Lord Elgin's treaty. Alcock proceeded at once to Tokio. The admission of foreigners into the country had produced a wild ferment among the military classes of Japan, a spirit which was not long in showing itself in its fiercest aspects. Several foreigners were murdered in the streets of Tokio, and Alcock's Japanese linguist was cut down by a swordsman at the gates of the legation. Not content with these isolated onslaughts the discontented Ronins determined to make a general attack upon the British legation. Without any warning, on the night of 5 July 1861, they scaled the outer fence, killed the gatekeeper and a groom, and rushed towards the rooms occupied by the members of the legation. These defended themselves so well that they beat off their assailants. In the following year Alcock returned to England on leave. He had already been created a C.B., and was now made a knight commander of the Bath on 19 June 1862. On 28 March 1863 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford. In 1864 he returned to Tokio. Here troublous times were in store for him, and it was mainly due to his influence that the battle of Shimonoseki, which opened the Straits to foreign ships, was fought.

In 1865 Alcock left Japan on being appointed minister-plenipotentiary at Peking. There he conducted many delicate and difficult negotiations with the Tsungli-yâmen, and the spirit in which Alcock conducted the negotiations was sufficiently illustrated by the remark Prince Kung made to him, that 'if England would only take away her opium and her missionaries the relations between the two countries would be everything that could be desired.' In 1871 Sir Rutherford resigned his post at Peking and retired from the service, settling in London. In his retirement he greatly interested himself in hospital nursing establishments, in promotion of which his medical knowledge proved effective. He served as president of the Geographical Society (1876–8) and vice-president of the Royal Asiatic Society (1875–1878), and was an active supporter of many charitable institutions.

Sir Rutherford died without issue at his residence, 14 Great Queen Street, London, on 2 Nov. 1897. He married first, on 17 May 1841, Henrietta Mary (*d.* 1853), daughter of Charles Bacon; and secondly, on 8 July 1862, Lucy (*d.* 1899), widow of the Rev. T. Lowder, British chaplain at Shanghai. Two portraits of Alcock are reproduced in Michie's 'Englishman in China,' one from a drawing made in 1843 by L. A. de Fabeck, and the other from a photograph taken about 1880.

Alcock was author of: 1. 'Notes on the Medical History and Statistics of the British Legion in Spain,' London, 1838, 8vo. 2. 'Life's Problems,' 2nd edit. London, 1861, 8vo. 3. 'Elements of Japanese Grammar,' Shanghai, 1861, 4to. 4. 'The Capital of the Tycoon,' London, 1863, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Familiar Dialogues in Japanese, with English and French Translations,' London, 1863, 8vo. 6. 'Art and Art Industries in Japan,' London, 1878, 8vo. He also in 1876 edited the 'Diary' of Augustus Raymond Margary [q. v.]

[S. L. Poole and F. V. Dickins's Life of Sir Harry Parkes, 2 vols. 1892; The Englishman in China during the Victorian Era, by Alexander Michie, 1900; personal knowledge.] R. K. D.

ALEXANDER, Mrs. CECIL FRANCES (1818–1895), poetess, born in co. Wicklow in 1818, was the second daughter of John Humphreys, major in the royal marines, by his wife, the daughter of Captain Reed of Dublin, and niece of Sir Thomas Reed [q. v.] She began to write poetry at nine years of age, selecting tragic subjects like the death of Nelson and the massacre of Glencoe. While her father was living at Ballykean, in Wicklow, a friendship arose between Miss Humphreys and Lady Harriet Howard, the daughter of the Earl of Wicklow, herself an authoress. Their intimacy continued after Major Humphreys removed to Milltown, near Strabane, on the borders of Donegal and Tyrone. They came under

the influence of the Oxford movement, and turned to writing tracts, the prose part of which Lady Harriet supplied, while Miss Humphreys contributed a number of poems. The tracts began to appear in 1842, excited some attention, and were collected into a volume in 1848. In 1846 Miss Humphreys published 'Verses for Holy Seasons' (London, 8vo), with a preface by Walter Farquhar Hook [q.v.]; it reached a sixth edition in 1888. There followed in 1848 her 'Hymns for Little Children,' for which John Keble [q.v.] wrote the preface; this volume reached a sixty-ninth edition in 1896. Many of her hymns, including 'All things bright and beautiful,' 'Once in royal David's city,' 'Jesus calls us o'er the tumult,' 'The roseate hues of early dawn,' 'When wounded sore the stricken soul,' and 'There is a green hill far away,' are in almost universal use in English-speaking communities. Gounod, when composing a musical setting for the last, said that the words seemed to set themselves to music.

On 15 Oct. 1850 Miss Humphreys was married at Camus-juxta-Mourne to the Rev. William Alexander, rector of Termonamongan in Tyrone. In 1855 her husband became rector of Upper Fahan on Lough Swilly, and in 1867 he was consecrated bishop of Derry and Raphoe. He remained in this diocese until 1896, the year after his wife's death, when he was created archbishop of Armagh.

Mrs. Alexander devoted her life to charitable work, but she delighted in congenial society, and, apart from hymns, wrote much musical verse. Tennyson declared that he would be proud to be the author of her 'Legend of Stumpie's Brae.'

Mrs. Alexander died at the palace, Londonderry, on 12 Oct. 1895, and was buried on 18 Oct. at the city cemetery. She left two sons—Robert Jocelyn and Cecil John Francis—and two daughters, Eleanor Jane and Dorothea Agnes, married to George John Bowen.

Besides the works already mentioned, her chief publications are: 1. 'The Lord of the Forest and his Vassals: an Allegory,' London, 1848, 8vo. 2. 'Moral Songs,' London, 1849, 12mo; new edit., London, 1880, 8vo. 3. 'Narrative Hymns for Village Schools,' London, 1853, 4to; 8th edit., London, 1864, 16mo. 4. 'Poems on Subjects in the Old Testament,' London, 1854, 8vo. 5. 'Hymns, Descriptive and Devotional, for the use of Schools,' London, 1858, 32mo. 6. 'The Legend of the Golden Prayers and other Poems,' London, 1859, 8vo. 7. 'The Baron's Little Daughter and other Tales,' 6th edit., London, 1888, 8vo. Mrs. Alexander also contributed to 'Lyra Anglicana,' to the 'Dublin University Magazine,' and to the 'Contemporary Review.' In 1864 she edited for the 'Golden Treasury Series' a selection of poems by various authors, entitled 'The Sunday Book of Poetry.' In 1896 the archbishop of Armagh published, with a biographical preface, a collective edition of her previously published poems, excluding only some on scriptural subjects.

[Preface to Mrs. Alexander's Poems, 1894; Times, 14, 19 Oct. 1893; Irish Times, 19, 22 Oct. 1895; Londonderry Sentinel, 15, 17, 19, 22 Oct. 1895; Dublin University Magazine, October 1858, September 1859; Stephen Gwynn in Sunday Magazine, January 1896; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology.] E. I. C.

ALEXANDER, Sir JAMES EDWARD (1803–1885), general, born on 16 Oct. 1803, was eldest son of Edward Alexander of Powis, Clackmannanshire, by Catherine, daughter of John Glas, provost of Stirling. He obtained a Madras cadetship in 1820, and a cornetcy in the 1st light cavalry on 13 Feb. 1821. He was made adjutant of the bodyguard by Sir Thomas Munro, and served in the Burmese war of 1824. Leaving the East India Company's service, he joined the 13th light dragoons as cornet on 20 Jan. 1825. He was given a lieutenancy on half-pay on 26 Nov. As aide-de-camp to Colonel (afterwards Sir John Macdonald) Kinneir [q.v.], British envoy to Persia, he was present with the Persian army during the war of 1826 with Russia, and received the Persian order of the Lion and Sun (2nd class). On 26 Oct. 1827 he was gazetted to the 16th lancers. He went to the Balkans during the Russo-Turkish war of 1829, and received the Turkish order of the Crescent (2nd class).

He was promoted captain on half-pay on 18 June 1830, and exchanged to the 42nd Highlanders on 9 March 1832. He went to Portugal during the Miguelite war (1832–1834), and afterwards visited South America and explored the Essequibo. Passing next to South Africa, he served in the Kaffir war of 1835 as aide-de-camp to Sir Benjamin D'Urban [q.v.]. He led an exploring party into Namaqualand and Damaraland, for which he was knighted in 1838. He went on half-pay on 24 April 1838, but exchanged to the 14th foot on 11 Sept. 1840, and went to Canada with that regiment in 1841. From 1847 to 1855 he was aide-de-camp to D'Urban and to Sir William Rowan, who succeeded D'Urban in command of the troops in Canada. He became major in the army on 9 Nov. 1846, lieutenant-

colonel on 20 June 1854, and regimental major on 29 Dec. 1854.

His regiment having been ordered to the Crimea, Alexander rejoined it there in May 1855, and remained in the Crimea till June 1856. He received the medal with clasp, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, and the Medjidie (5th class). On his return to England he was appointed to a depôt battalion, but on 30 March 1858 he returned to the 14th to raise and command its second battalion. He took that battalion to New Zealand in 1860, and commanded the troops at Auckland during the Maori war till 1862, receiving the medal. He had become colonel in the army on 26 Oct. 1858, and was granted a pension for distinguished service in February 1864. He was promoted major-general on 6 March 1868, and was made C.B. on 24 May 1873. On 1 Oct. 1877 he became lieutenant-general and was placed on the retired list, and on 1 July 1881 he was given the honorary rank of general. He inherited the estate of Westerton, near Bridge of Allan, was a magistrate, and deputy-lieutenant for Stirlingshire, and a fellow of the geographical and other societies. He saved Cleopatra's needle from destruction, and had much to do with its transfer to England in 1877. He died at Ryde, Isle of Wight, on 2 April 1885. In 1837 he married Eveline Marie, third daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Charles Cornwallis Michell. They had four sons and one daughter.

His singularly varied service furnished him with materials for a large number of volumes of a rather desultory kind. He wrote: 1. 'Travels from India to England, by way of Burmah, Persia, Turkey, &c.,' 1827, 4to. 2. 'Travels to the Seat of War in the East, through Russia and the Crimea, in 1829,' 1830, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Transatlantic Sketches,' 1833, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. 'Sketches in Portugal during the Civil War of 1834,' 1835, 8vo. 5. 'Narrative of a Voyage of Observation among the Colonies of West Africa, and of a Campaign in Kaffirland in 1835,' 1837, 2 vols. 8vo. 6. 'An Expedition of Discovery into the Interior of Africa, through the Countries of the Great Namaquas, Boschmans, and Hill Damaras,' 1838, 2 vols. 8vo. 7. 'Life of Field-marshal the Duke of Wellington,' 1840, 2 vols. 8vo (translated into German by F. Bauer). 8. 'L'Acadie, or Seven Years' Exploration in British America,' 1849, 2 vols. 8vo. 9. 'Passages in the Life of a Soldier,' 1857, 2 vols. 8vo. 10. 'Incidents of the Maori War, New Zealand, in 1860–61,' 1863, 8vo. 11. 'Bush-fighting. Illustrated by remarkable Actions and Incidents of the Maori War in New Zealand,' 1873, 8vo. 12. 'Cleopatra's Needle, the Obelisk of Alexandria, its Acquisition and Removal to England described,' 1879, 8vo.

[Times, 7 April 1885; O'Donnell's Historical Records of the 14th Regiment, p. 321 (with portrait); Burke's Landed Gentry; Alexander's works above mentioned.] E. M. L.

ALEXANDER, WILLIAM LINDSAY (1808–1884), congregational divine, eldest son of William Alexander (1781–1866), wine merchant, by his wife, Elizabeth Lindsay (*d.* 1848), was born at Leith on 24 Aug. 1808. Having attended Leith High School and a boarding-school at East Linton, he entered Edinburgh University in October 1822, and left in 1825. He was a good Latin scholar. The repute of Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] led him to finish his literary course at St. Andrews (1825–27), where he improved his Greek. He often accompanied Chalmers on his rounds of village preaching. His parents were baptists, but on 29 Oct. 1826 he became a member of the congregational church at Leith. In September 1827 he became a student for the ministry at the Glasgow Theological Academy, under Ralph Wardlaw [q. v.] and Greville Ewing [q. v.]; by the end of the year he was appointed classical tutor in the Blackburn Theological Academy, a post which he filled, teaching also Hebrew and all other subjects except theology, till December 1831, when he began the study of medicine at Edinburgh. This not proving to his taste, after some preliminary trials he became minister (October 1832) of Newington independent church, Liverpool. Here he remained till May 1834, but was never formally inducted to the pastorate. After a short visit to Germany, followed by some literary work in London, he was called (1 Nov. 1834) to the pastorate of North College Street congregational church, Edinburgh, and ordained there on 5 Feb. 1835. He was soon recognised as a preacher of power. Rejecting frequent calls to other posts, professorial as well as pastoral, he remained in this charge for over forty years, with undiminished reputation. He was made D.D. of St. Andrews in January 1846. In 1852, on the resignation of John Wilson (1785–1854) [q. v.], he was an unsuccessful candidate for the moral philosophy chair in Edinburgh University. His meeting-house, improved in 1840, when the name was changed to Argyle Square chapel, was bought by the government in 1855. For six years the congregation met in Queen Street Hall. On 8 Nov. 1861 a new building, named Augustine Church, was opened on George IV Bridge, with a sermon by Thomas Guthrie

[q. v.]; an organ was added on 23 Oct. 1863. In 1861 the university of St. Andrews made him examiner in mental philosophy. In 1870 Alexander was placed on the company for revision of the Old Testament. In 1871 he was made assessor of the Edinburgh University Court. He resigned his charge on 6 June 1877, and in the same year was made principal of the Theological Hall (he had held the chair of theology from 1854); this office he retained till July 1881. In 1884 he was made LL.D. of Edinburgh University at its tercentenary. He died at Pinkieburn House, near Musselburgh, on 20 Dec. 1884, and was buried on 24 Dec. at Inveresk. He married (24 Aug. 1837) a daughter (*d.* 15 Oct. 1875) of James Marsden of Liverpool, and had thirteen children, of whom eight survived him. He was of genial temperament, as evidenced by his friendship with Dean Ramsay and his membership in the Hellenic Society, instituted by John Stuart Blackie [q. v.] His habits and tastes were simple. Of most of the learned societies of Edinburgh he was a member. His portrait, by Norman Macbeth [q. v.], is in the Scottish National Portrait Gallery; a marble bust by Hutchinson is in the porch of Augustine Church.

He published, besides numerous sermons and pamphlets: 1. 'The Connexion and Harmony of the Old and New Testaments' (congregational lecture, 1840), 1841, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1853, 8vo. 2. 'Anglo-Catholicism,' Edinburgh, 1843, 8vo. 3. 'Switzerland and the Swiss Churches,' Glasgow, 1846, 16mo. 4. 'The Ancient British Church' [1852], 16mo; revised edition by S. G. Green, 1889, 8vo. 5. 'Christ and Christianity,' Edinburgh, 1854, 8vo. 6. 'Lusus Poetici,' 1861, 8vo (privately printed; reprinted, with additions, in Ross's 'Life'). 7. 'Christian Thought and Work,' Edinburgh, 1862, 8vo. 8. 'St. Paul at Athens,' Edinburgh, 1865, 8vo. 9. 'Sermons,' Edinburgh, 1875, 8vo. Posthumous was 10. 'A System of Biblical Theology,' Edinburgh, 1888, 2 vols. 8vo (edited by James Ross).

He published also memoirs of John Watson (1845), Ralph Wardlaw (1856), and William Alexander (1867); expositions of Deuteronomy ('Pulpit Commentary,' 1882) and Zechariah (1885); and translations of Billroth on Corinthians (1837), Hävernick's Introduction to the Old Testament (1852), and Dorner's 'History of the Doctrine of the Person of Christ,' vol. i. (1864). He edited Kitto's 'Cyclopædia of Biblical Literature' (1870, 3 vols.), and several theological works. His 'Hymns for Christian Worship' reached a third edition in 1865.

To the 'British Quarterly,' the 'British and Foreign Evangelical Review,' 'Good Words,' and other kindred periodicals he frequently contributed; he edited the 'Scottish Congregational Magazine,' 1835–1840 and 1847–51. To the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (eighth edition) he contributed several articles on topics of theology and philosophy (the publisher, Adam Black [q. v.], was a member of his congregation). His articles on 'Calvin' and 'Channing' raised some controversy, and were improved in the ninth edition. To the 'Imperial Dictionary of Biography' he also contributed.

[Life and Work, 1887 (portrait), by James Ross.] A. G.

ALFORD, MARIANNE MARGARET, Viscountess Alford, generally known as Lady Marian Alford (1817–1888), artist, art patron, and author, elder daughter of Spencer Compton, second Marquis of Northampton [q. v.], by his wife Margaret, eldest daughter of Major-general Douglas Maclean-Clephane, was born in 1817 at Rome, where her father was then residing. Her childhood was spent in Italy, and thence she derived a love of that country which lasted throughout her life. She came to England in 1830 with her parents, but in later life returned to spend many winters in Rome. On 10 Feb. 1841 she was married at Castle Ashby to John Hume Cust, viscount Alford, elder son of John Cust, first Earl Brownlow, and the heir to a portion of the large estates of Francis Egerton, third and last Duke of Bridgewater [q. v.] In 1849 this property passed to Lord Alford, but he died in 1851, leaving his widow with two sons. A famous legal contest known as the Bridgewater Will Case followed Lord Alford's death, and his elder son's claim to succeed to the Bridgewater estates was warmly disputed, but was finally settled by the House of Lords in the young man's favour on 19 Aug. 1853.

Lady Marian Alford was an accomplished artist, inheriting her tastes in this direction from both her parents, and, although she enjoyed no regular education in art, her drawings and paintings attain a very high standard. Her house in London, Alford House, Prince's Gate, was built mainly from her own designs. She was also a liberal and intelligent patron of artists in England and Italy, and a friend of the leading artists of the day. She was especially interested in needlework, both as a fine art and as an employment for women, and it was greatly through her influence and personal efforts that the Royal School of Art Needlework in Kensington took its rise. For many years

she collected materials for a history of needlework, which she published in handsome form in 1886 under the title of 'Needlework as Art.' In society, as well as in art circles, Lady Marian Alford was noted for refinement and dignity, and for her powers of conversation. She died at her son's house, Ashridge, Berkhampstead, on 8 Feb. 1888, and was buried at Belton near Grantham. Of her two sons the elder, John William Spencer Brownlow Egerton-Cust, succeeded his grandfather as second Earl Brownlow, and, dying unmarried in 1867, was succeeded by his younger brother, Adelbert Wellington Brownlow Cust, third and present Earl Brownlow.

[Private information and personal knowledge.] L. C.

ALFRED ERNEST ALBERT, DUKE OF EDINBURGH and DUKE OF SAXE-COBURG AND GOTHA (1844–1900), second son of Queen Victoria and Prince Albert, was born at Windsor Castle on 6 Aug. 1844. In 1856 Lieutenant (afterwards Sir John) Cowell of the royal engineers was appointed his governor, and in October 1857 he was established at Alverbank, a cottage near Gosport, where he was prepared for the navy by the Rev. William Rowe Jolley, a chaplain and naval instructor. It was the wish of the prince consort that the boy should pass the usual entry examination, which he did in August 1858, when he was appointed to the Euryalus, a 50-gun screw frigate, specially commissioned by Captain John Walter Tarleton, well known as a good and careful officer. The Euryalus went in the first instance to the Mediterranean, and afterwards to the Cape of Good Hope and Natal, giving the young prince the opportunity for an excursion into the Orange Free State. On his return to Cape Town he tilted (on 17 Sept. 1860) the first load of stones into the sea for the breakwater in Table Bay. From the Cape the Euryalus went to the West Indies, and returned to England in August 1861. The prince was then appointed to the St. George with Captain the Hon. Francis Egerton for service in the Channel, North America, West Indies, and the Mediterranean, being, by the special desire of his father, treated on board as the other midshipmen; on shore he occasionally took his place as the son of the queen. It was not, however, considered necessary, or indeed advisable, to subject him to the prescribed limits of age and service.

In the winter of 1862–3 a prospect of securing a foreign throne was suddenly presented to Prince Alfred, and as suddenly withdrawn. The citizens of the kingdom of Greece, having deprived their despotic king, Otho, of the crown, marked their confidence in England by bestowing the dignity on the queen of England's second son by an overwhelming majority of votes, cast on an appeal to universal suffrage (6–15 Dec. 1862). The total number of votes given was 241,202; of these Prince Alfred received 230,016. His election, which was hailed throughout Greece with unqualified enthusiasm, was ratified by the National Assembly (3 Feb. 1863). The queen was not averse to Prince Alfred's acceptance of the honour, but Lord Palmerston, the prime minister, with Earl Russell, the foreign secretary, knew that the proposal contravened an arrangement already entered into with Russia and France, whereby no prince of any of these countries could ascend the throne of Greece. Accordingly, the crown was refused. At Lord Russell's suggestion, however, negotiations were opened with Prince Alfred's uncle, Duke Ernest of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha, with a view to his filling the vacant office, but it was deemed essential that Duke Ernest, who was childless, should, if he assented, renounce at once his duchy of Saxe-Coburg in favour of his nephew, Prince Alfred. This condition Duke Ernest and his council declined to entertain, and the Greek throne was finally accepted (30 March 1863) by (William) George, second son of Prince Christian of Sleswig-Holstein-Glücksburg, who, in accordance with an earlier treaty, soon became king of Denmark (15 Nov. 1863). Meanwhile Alexandra, the sister of the newly chosen king of Greece and daughter of Prince Christian, married, on 10 March 1863, Prince Alfred's brother, the Prince of Wales. One result of these transactions was the formal execution by the Prince of Wales, who was the next heir to his uncle Ernest of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha in the succession to the throne of that duchy, of a deed of renunciation, which transferred his title in the duchy to Alfred, his next brother (19 April 1863). After more than thirty years the deed took effect (MALMESBURY, *Memoirs*, p. 567; DUKE ERNEST OF SAXE-COBURG, *Memoirs*, iv. 85–90; FINLAY, *History of Greece*, vii. 289 seq.)

Meanwhile, Prince Alfred steadily pursued his career in the British navy. On 24 Feb. 1863 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Racoon with Captain Count Gleichen [see VICTOR, Suppl.] In her he continued for three years, and on 23 Feb. 1866 he was promoted to be captain (passing over the intermediate rank of commander). At the same time he was granted by parlia-

ment an income of 15,000*l.* a year, dating back to the day of his majority (6 Aug. 1865), and on the queen's birthday (24 May 1866) he was created Duke of Edinburgh and Earl of Ulster and Kent. The orders of the Garter, Thistle, and St. Patrick, Grand Cross of the Bath, St. Michael and St. George, Star of India, Indian Empire, and all the principal foreign orders were conferred on him. In March 1866 he was elected master of the Trinity House; in June he received the freedom of the city of London.

In January 1867 he commissioned the Galatea, and in her visited Rio Janeiro, the Cape, Adelaide, Melbourne, Tasmania, and Sydney. At this last place he was shot in the back by an Irishman named O'Farrell (12 March 1868). The wound was fortunately trifling, but the indignation excited was very great, and O'Farrell was tried, convicted, and executed in the course of a few weeks. The Galatea returned to England in the summer of 1868. After a short stay she again sailed for the far East, visiting India, China, and Japan, where the duke was honourably received by the Mikado. The Galatea returned to England and was paid off in the summer of 1871. In February 1876 the duke was appointed to the ironclad Sultan, one of the fleet in the Mediterranean under Sir Geoffrey Thomas Phipps Hornby [q. v. Suppl.] With Hornby he proved himself an apt pupil. He attained a particular reputation for his skill in manœuvring a fleet, and that not as a prince, but as a naval officer.

On 30 Dec. 1878 he was promoted, by order in council, to the rank of rear-admiral, and in November 1879 was appointed to the command of the naval reserve, which he held for three years. During that period he mustered the coastguard ships each summer, and organised them as a fleet in the North Sea or the Baltic. On 30 Nov. 1882 he was promoted to be vice-admiral, and from December 1883 to December 1884 commanded the Channel squadron. From 1886 to 1889 he was commander-in-chief in the Mediterranean, and it was specially at this time that his skill in handling a fleet was most talked of. It was commonly said that, with the exception of Hornby, no one in modern times could be compared with him. On 18 Oct. 1887 he was made an admiral, and from 1890 to 1893 he was commander-in-chief at Devonport. On 3 June 1893 he was promoted to the rank of admiral of the fleet.

A little more than two months afterwards, 22 Aug. 1893, on the death of his father's brother, he succeeded him as reigning duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, in virtue of the renunciation in 1863 by his brother, the Prince of Wales, of the title to that duchy. The question was then raised whether as a German sovereign prince he could retain his privileges as an English peer or his rank as an English admiral of the fleet. This last he was permitted to hold by an order in council of 23 Nov. 1893, but it was understood that he had no longer a voice or seat in the House of Lords. He relinquished, too, the income of 15,000*l.* which had been settled on him on attaining his majority, but kept the further 10,000*l.* which was granted on his marriage in 1874, as an allowance to keep up Clarence House, London, where he resided for a part of each year. In Germany there were many who affected to resent the intrusion of a foreigner among the princes of the empire; but among his own subjects he speedily overcame hostile prejudices, adapting himself to his new duties and new surroundings, and taking an especial interest in all that concerned the agricultural and industrial prosperity of the duchies. A keen sportsman, a man of refined tastes, passionately fond of music, and a good performer on the violin, he was yet of a somewhat reserved disposition which prevented him from being so popular as his brothers; but by those who were in a position to know him best he was admired and esteemed. He died suddenly at Rosenau, near Coburg, on 30 July 1900 of paralysis of the heart, which, it was understood, saved him from the torture of a slow death by an internal disease of a malignant nature. He was buried on 4 Aug. in the mausoleum erected by his uncle Duke Ernest II in the cemetery at Coburg.

Duke Alfred married, at St. Petersburg on 23 Jan. 1874, the Grand Duchess Marie Alexandrovna, only daughter of the Tsar of Russia, Alexander II, and left by her four daughters, three of whom married in their father's lifetime, in each case before completing their eighteenth year. The eldest daughter, Princess Marie Alexandra Victoria (*b.* 29 Oct. 1875), married, 10 Jan. 1893, Ferdinand, crown prince of Roumania; the second daughter, Princess Victoria Melita (*b.* 25 Nov. 1876), married, on 19 April 1894, her first cousin Louis, grand duke of Hesse; the third daughter, Princess Alexandra Louise Olga Victoria (*b.* 1 Sept. 1878), married the Hereditary Prince of Hohenlohe-Langenburg on 20 April 1896; the fourth daughter, Princess Beatrice Leopoldine Victoria, was born on 20 April 1884.

Duke Alfred's only son, Alfred Alexander William Ernest Albert, born on 15 Oct.

1874, died of phthisis at Meran on 6 Feb. 1899. The succession to the duchy of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha thus passed, on the renunciation both of Duke Alfred's next brother, the Duke of Connaught, and of his son, to Duke Alfred's nephew, the Duke of Albany, posthumous son of his youngest brother, Leopold, duke of Albany, Queen Victoria's youngest son.

A portrait of the duke by Von Angeli, dated 1875, is at Windsor, together with a picture of the ceremony of his marriage at St. Petersburg, which was painted by N. Chevalier.

[Times, 1 Aug. 1900; Army and Navy Gazette, 4 Aug.; Milner and Briarley's Cruise of Her Majesty's ship Galatea, 1867–8; Sir Theodore Martin's Life of the Prince Consort; Prothero's Life and Letters of Dean Stanley; Navy Lists; Foster's Peerage.] J. K. L.

ALLAN, SIR HENRY MARSHMAN HAVELOCK (1830–1897), general. [See HAVELOCK-ALLAN.]

ALLARDYCE, ALEXANDER (1846–1896), author, son of James Allardyce, farmer, was born on 21 Jan. 1846 at Tillyminit, Gartly, parish of Rhynie, Aberdeenshire. Receiving his first lessons in Latin from his maternal grandmother (SMITH, *An Aberdeenshire Village Propaganda*), he was educated at Rhynie parish school, Aberdeen grammar school, and the university of Aberdeen. In 1868 he became sub-editor of the 'Friend of India' at Serampore, Bengal. Lord Mayo appreciated him so highly that he offered him an assistant-commissionership, but he kept to journalism. He was on the 'Friend of India' till 1875, having apparently at the same time done work for the 'Indian Statesman.' In 1875 he succeeded John Capper as editor of the 'Ceylon Times,' and one of his early experiences of office was tendering an apology to the judicial bench for contempt (London *Times*, 25 April 1896). Returning to Europe, he was for a time at Berlin and afterwards in London, where he wrote for 'Fraser's Magazine,' the 'Spectator,' and other periodicals. In 1877 he settled at Edinburgh as reader to the house of Messrs. William Blackwood and Sons, and assistant-editor of 'Blackwood's Magazine.' He died at Portobello on 23 April 1896, and was buried in Rhynie parish churchyard, Aberdeenshire.

When comparatively young Allardyce married his cousin, Barbara Anderson, who survived him. There was no family.

Allardyce wrote: 1. 'The City of Sunshine,' 1877; 2nd edit. 1894; a vivacious tale of Indian life and manners. 2. 'Memoir of Viscount Keith of Stonehaven Marischal, Admiral of the Red,' 1882; a trustworthy work. 3. 'Balmoral, a Romance of the Queen's Country,' 1893; a Jacobite tale. 4. 'Earlscourt, a Novel of Provincial Life,' 1894.

In 1888 he edited two works of rare value and interest (each in 2 vols. 8vo): (1) the Ochtertyre MSS. of John Ramsay under the title of 'Scotland and Scotsmen in the Eighteenth Century,' and (2) 'Letters from and to Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe' [q. v.] Allardyce regularly wrote political and literary articles for 'Blackwood's Magazine,' and his skill in handling a short story is illustrated in the third series of 'Tales from Blackwood.' At the time of his death he was preparing the volume on Aberdeenshire for Messrs. Blackwood's series of county histories.

[Private information; Times, Scotsman, and Aberdeen Free Press of 24 April, and Athenæum of 2 May 1896.] T. B.

ALLEN, GRANT (1848–1899), man of letters and man of science, whose full name was Charles Grant Blairfindie Allen, was born at Alwington, near Kingston in Canada, on 24 Feb. 1848. He was the second but only surviving son of Joseph Antisell Allen, a clergyman of the Irish Church who emigrated to Canada in 1840, and survived his son by eleven months, dying at Alwington, near Kingston, in Canada, on 6 Oct. 1900. His mother (Charlotte Catherine Ann) was the only daughter of Charles William Grant, fifth baron de Longueuil, a title created by Louis XIV in 1700, and the only one in Canada that is officially recognised. The mother's family of the Grants came to Canada from Blairfindie in Scotland.

Grant Allen (as he always styled himself) spent the first thirteen years of his life among the delightful surroundings of the Thousand Isles, on the Upper St. Lawrence, where he learnt to love animals and flowers. His earliest teacher was his father. In about 1861 the family moved to Newhaven, Connecticut, where he had a tutor from Yale. In the following year they went again to France, and he was placed for a time in the Collège Impérial at Dieppe, before being finally transferred to King Edward's School, Birmingham. In 1867 he was elected to a postmastership at Merton College, Oxford. His undergraduate career was hampered by an early marriage—his first wife was always an invalid and soon died; but he gained a first class in classical moderations, and a second class in the final classical school after only a year's reading. In 1871 he graduated

B.A., but proceeded to no further degree. For the next three years he undertook the uncongenial work of schoolmaster at Brighton, Cheltenham, and Reading. In 1873 he was appointed professor of mental and moral philosophy in a college at Spanish Town in Jamaica, then founded by the government for the education of the negroes. The experiment of the negro college was a failure. The half-dozen students that could be got to attend required only the most elementary instruction, and the principal died of yellow fever. In 1876 the college was finally closed, and Allen returned to England with a small sum of money in compensation for the loss of his post. These three years, however, in Jamaica had an important influence on the development of Allen's mind. He had leisure to read and to allow his ideas to clarify. It was during this time that he acquired a fair knowledge of Anglo-Saxon for the benefit of his pupils. He also studied philosophy and physical science, and framed an evolutionary system of his own, based mainly on the works of Herbert Spencer. In later years he was not much of a student. His views were formed when he came back from Jamaica, and such they remained to the end.

While at Oxford Allen had contributed to a short-lived periodical, entitled 'The Oxford University Magazine and Review,' of which only two numbers appeared (December 1869 and January 1870). On re-settling in England in 1876, he resolved to support himself by his pen. His first book was an essay on 'Physiological Æsthetics' (1877), which he dedicated to Mr. Herbert Spencer and published at his own risk. The book did not sell, but it won for the author some reputation, and introduced his name to the editors of magazines and newspapers. He began to find a ready market for his wares—popular scientific articles, always with an evolutionary moral—in the 'Cornhill,' the 'St. James's Gazette,' and elsewhere. But such stray work did not yield a livelihood; and Allen was glad to accept an engagement of some months to assist Sir William Wilson Hunter [q. v. Suppl.] in the compilation of the 'Imperial Gazetteer of India.' 'I wrote,' he says, 'with my own hand the greater part of the articles on the North-Western Provinces, the Punjab and Sind, in those twelve big volumes.' For a short time he was on the staff of the 'Daily News,' but nightwork did not suit him, and he was one of the regular contributors to that brilliant but unsuccessful periodical, 'London' (1878–9). During this period he published another essay on 'The Colour Sense' (1879), which won high approval from Mr. Alfred Russell Wallace; three collections of popular scientific articles ('Vignettes from Nature,' 1881, 'The Evolutionist at Large,' 1881, and 'Colin Clout's Calendar,' 1883), the value and accuracy of which are attested by letters from Darwin and Huxley; two series of botanical studies on flowers ('Colours of Flowers,' 1882, and 'Flowers and their Pedigrees,' 1883); and a little monograph on 'Anglo-Saxon Britain' (1881).

If the last-mentioned be excepted, all Allen's early publications from 1877 to 1883 were in the field of science. Unfortunately, he could not live by science alone. He has himself described how he became a novelist. His first essays in fiction were short stories, contributed to 'Belgravia' and other magazines under the pseudonym of J. Arbuthnot Wilson, and collected under the title of 'Strange Stories' (1884). In the opinion of his friends he never wrote anything better than some of these psychological studies, notably 'The Reverend John Creedy' and 'The Curate of Churnside,' both of which appeared in the 'Cornhill.' His first novel was 'Philistia,' which originally appeared as a serial in the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and was published in the then orthodox three volumes in 1884, again under a pseudonym —this time Cecil Power. This book is largely autobiographical. Though it did not take with the public, the author received sufficient encouragement to go on. During the next fifteen years he brought out more than thirty books of fiction, of which the only one that need be mentioned here is 'The Woman who did' (1895). This is a *Tendenz-Roman*, written, as he said, 'for the first time in my life wholly and solely to satisfy my own taste and my own conscience.' The heroine is a woman with all the virtues who, out of regard to the dignity of her sex, refuses to submit to the legal tie of marriage. The disastrous consequences of such a scheme of life are developed by the author with remorseless precision. He intended the book, in all seriousness, to be taken as a protest against the subjection of women, and he dedicated it to his wife, with whom he had passed 'my twenty happiest years.' The lack of humour in it puzzled his friends. The public read it eagerly, but were shocked. He followed it up with another 'hill-top' novel, 'The British Barbarians' (1896), which was an equally inconsequent satire on the existing social system, and then quietly returned to the writing of commonplace fiction, some of which appeared under the fresh pseudonym of Olive Pratt Rayner.

But Allen's intellectual activity was by no means confined to novel writing. He

contributed regularly to newspapers, magazines, and reviews, which contain some of his best work, often not reprinted. Of those that were republished in book form, the fullest light was thrown on the author's real views of life in 'Falling in Love, with other Essays on more exact Branches of Science' (1889), and 'Postprandial Philosophy' (1894). Twice he returned to the more abstruse science of his earlier days. In 1888 he brought out 'Force and Energy,' which embodies the results of his lonely reading and cogitations in Jamaica, where the first draft of it was privately printed (1876). Physicists generally declined to discuss his novel theory of dynamics as being that of an amateur. Nevertheless Allen persisted in it, and when the book passed into the remainder market in 1894, he presented a copy to a friend with this inscription: 'It contains my main contribution to human thought. And I desire here to state that, when you and I have passed away, I believe its doctrine will gradually be arrived at by other thinkers.' His other serious work was 'The Evolution of the Idea of God' (1897), an inquiry into the origin of religions. This book is crowded with anthropological lore, and contains numerous brilliant *aperçus*, but it labours under the defect of attempting to explain everything by means of a single theory. In connection with this should be read an essay on the origin of tree worship that he prefixed to a verse translation of the 'Attis' of Catullus (1892). In 1894 he issued a volume of poems which he modestly entitled 'The Lower Slopes' (1894). In technique they are the verses of a prose writer, though they reveal not a little of the heart of the author, and the ideals of his youth, when most of them were actually written. In the later years of his life Allen found a fresh interest in art, and particularly in Italian art. To art as a handicraft he had always been attracted, as may be seen in his very first contribution to the 'Cornhill' on 'Carving a Coco-nut.' The appreciation of painting and architecture came later, as the result of repeated visits to Italy. To his scientific mind they fell into their place as branches of human evolution. It is this unifying conception of art, as well as of history, that inspires the series of guide-books which he wrote in his last years on Paris, Florence, Venice, and the cities of Belgium (1897, 1898).

Grant Allen never enjoyed robust health. London was always distasteful to him. In 1881 he settled at Dorking, where he delighted in botanical walks in the woods and sandy heaths; but nearly every year he was compelled to winter in the south of Europe, usually at Antibes, though once or twice he went as far as Algiers and Egypt. In 1892 he bought a plot of ground almost on the summit of Hind Head, and built himself a charming cottage which he called the Croft. Here he found that he could endure the severity of an English winter amid surroundings wilder than at Dorking, and with the society of a few congenial friends. Continental trips he still made, chiefly to prepare his guide-books. His favourite holiday resort was on the Thames, near Marlow. Early in 1899 he was seized with a mysterious illness, the real nature of which was not detected till after his death. After months of suffering he died on 28 Oct. His body was cremated at Woking, the only ceremony being a memorial address by Mr. Frederic Harrison. In 1873, just before starting for Jamaica, he married his second wife, Ellen, youngest daughter of Thomas Jerrard of Lyme Regis. She survives him, together with one son, the only issue of the marriage.

[Grant Allen, a Memoir, by Edward Clodd, with portrait and bibliography, London, 1900.]

J. S. C.

ALLINGHAM, WILLIAM (1824–1889), poet, was born at Ballyshannon, Donegal, on 19 March 1824. William Allingham, his father, who had formerly been a merchant, was at the time of his birth manager of the local bank; his mother, Elizabeth Crawford, was also a native of Ballyshannon. The family, originally from Hampshire, had been settled in Ireland since the time of Elizabeth. Allingham entered the bank with which his father was connected at the age of thirteen, and strove to perfect the scanty education he had received at a boarding-school by a vigorous course of self-improvement. At the age of twenty-two he received an appointment in the customs, successively exercised for several years at Donegal, Ballyshannon, and other towns in Ulster. He nevertheless paid almost annual visits to London, the first in 1843, about which time he contributed to Leigh Hunt's 'Journal,' and in 1847 he made the personal acquaintance of Leigh Hunt, who treated him with great kindness, and introduced him to Carlyle and other men of letters. Through Coventry Patmore he became known to Tennyson, as well as to Rossetti and the pre-Raphaelite circle in general. The correspondence of Tennyson and Patmore attests the high opinion which both entertained of the poetical promise of the young Irishman. His first volume, entitled simply 'Poems' (London, 1850, 12mo), published in 1850, with a dedication to Leigh Hunt, was

nevertheless soon withdrawn, and his next venture, 'Day and Night Songs' (1854, London, 8vo), though reproducing many of the early poems, was on a much more restricted scale. Its decided success justified the publication of a second edition next year, with the addition of a new title-piece, 'The Music Master,' an idyllic poem which had appeared in the volume of 1850, but had undergone so much refashioning as to have become almost a new work. A second series of 'Day and Night Songs' was also added. The volume was enriched by seven very beautiful woodcuts after designs by Arthur Hughes, as well as one by Millais and one by Rossetti, which rank among the finest examples of the work of these artists in book illustration. Allingham was at this time on very intimate terms with Rossetti, whose letters to him, the best that Rossetti ever wrote, were published by Dr. Birkbeck Hill in the 'Atlantic Monthly' for 1896. Allingham afterwards dedicated a volume of his collected works to the memory of Rossetti, 'whose friendship brightened many years of my life, and whom I never can forget.' Many of the poems in this collection obtained a wide circulation through Irish hawkers as broadside halfpenny ballads. On 18 June 1864 he obtained a pension of 60*l.* on the civil list, and this was augmented to 100*l.* on 21 Jan. 1870.

In 1863 Allingham was transferred from Ballyshannon, where he had again officiated since 1856, to the customs house at Lymington. In the preceding year he had edited 'Nightingale Valley' (reissued in 1871 as 'Choice Lyrics and short Poems; or, Nightingale Valley'), a choice selection of English lyrics; in 1864 he edited 'The Ballad Book' for the 'Golden Treasury' series, and in the same year appeared 'Laurence Bloomfield in Ireland,' a poem of considerable length in the heroic couplet, evincing careful study of Goldsmith and Crabbe, and regarded by himself as his most important work. It certainly was the most ambitious, and its want of success with the public can only be ascribed to the inherent difficulty of the subject. The efforts of Laurence Bloomfield, a young Irish landlord returned to his patrimonial estate after an English education and a long minority to raise the society to which he comes to the level of the society he has left, form a curious counterpart to the author's own efforts to exalt a theme, socially of deep interest, to the region of poetry. Neither Laurence Bloomfield nor Allingham is quite successful, but neither is entirely unsuccessful, and the attempt was worth making in both instances. The poem remains the epic of Irish philanthropic landlordism, and its want of stirring interest is largely redeemed by its wealth of admirable description, both of man and nature. Turgeneff said, after reading it, 'I never understood Ireland before.' Another reprint from 'Fraser' was the 'Rambles of Patricius Walker,' lively accounts of pedestrian tours, which appeared in book form in 1873. In 1865 he published 'Fifty Modern Poems,' six of which had appeared in earlier collections. The most important of the remainder are pieces of local or national interest. Except for 'Songs, Ballads, and Stories' (1877), chiefly reprints, and an occasional contribution to the 'Athenæum,' he printed little more verse until the definitive collection of his poetical works in six volumes (1888-93); this edition included 'Thought and Word,' 'An Evil May-Day: a religious poem' which had previously appeared in a limited edition, and 'Ashley Manor' (an unacted play), besides an entire volume of short aphoristic poems entitled 'Blackberries,' which had been previously published in 1884.

In 1870 Allingham retired from the civil service, and removed to London as subeditor (under James Anthony Froude [q. v. Suppl.] of 'Fraser's Magazine,' to which he had long been a contributor. Four years later he succeeded Froude as editor, and on 22 Aug. 1874 he married Miss Helen Paterson (*b.* 1848), eldest child of Dr. Alexander Henry Paterson, known under her wedded name as a distinguished water-colour painter. He conducted the magazine with much ability until the commencement, in 1879, of a new and shortlived series under the editorship of Principal Tulloch. His editorship was made memorable by the publication in the magazine of Carlyle's 'Early Kings of Norway,' given to him as a mark of regard by Carlyle, whom he frequently visited, and of whose conversation he has preserved notes which it may be hoped will one day be published. After the termination of his connection with 'Fraser,' he took up his residence, in 1881, at Witley, in Surrey, whence in 1888 he removed to Hampstead with a view to the education of his children. His health was already much impaired by the effects of a fall from horseback, and he died about a year after his settlement at Lyndhurst Road, Hampstead, on 18 Nov. 1889. His remains were cremated at Woking.

Though not ranking among the foremost of his generation, Allingham, when at his best, is an excellent poet, simple, clear, and graceful, with a distinct though not obtrusive individuality. His best work is concentrated in his 'Day and Night Songs'

(1854), which, whether pathetic or sportive, whether expressing feeling or depicting scenery, whether upborne by simple melody or embodying truth in symbol, always fulfil the intention of the author and achieve the character of works of art. The employment of colloquial Irish without conventional hibernicisms was at the time a noteworthy novelty. 'The Music Master' (1855), though of no absorbing interest, is extremely pretty, and although 'Laurence Bloomfield' will mainly survive as a social document, the reader for instruction's sake will often be delighted by the poet's graphic felicity. The rest of Allingham's poetical work is on a lower level; there is, nevertheless, much point in most of his aphorisms, though few may attain the absolute perfection which absolute isolation demands.

Two portraits, one representing Allingham in middle, the other in later life, are reproduced in the collected edition of his poems.

A collection of prose works entitled 'Varieties in Prose' was posthumously published in three volumes in 1893.

[Athenæum, 23 Nov. 1889; Allingham's prefaces to his poems; Rossetti's letters to him, edited by Dr. Birkbeck Hill; A. H. Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; private information; personal knowledge.] R. G.

ALLMAN, GEORGE JAMES (1812–1898), botanist and zoologist, born at Cork in 1812, was eldest son of James Allman of Bandon, co. Cork. He was educated at the Belfast academical institution and at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. 1839, M.B. 1843, and M.D. 1847. In 1842 he became a member, and in 1844 a fellow, of the Royal College of Surgeons, Ireland, and on 1 July 1847 he was admitted to the *ad eundem* degree of M.D. at Oxford. Originally intended for the bar and then for medicine, he abandoned both in order to devote himself to the study of natural science, and especially of marine zoology, of which he was one of the early pioneers in England. His first scientific paper—on polyzoa—appeared in 1843; it was followed by one on hydrozoa in 1844, and in the next thirty years Allman published over a hundred papers on these and similar subjects. In 1844 he was appointed, in succession to his namesake, William Allman [q.v.], professor of botany in Dublin University. On 1 June 1854 he was elected F.R.S., and in the following year he was appointed regius professor of natural history, and keeper of the natural history museum in the university of Edinburgh; his inaugural lecture was published (Edinburgh, 1855).

Allman's reputation rests on his investigations into the classification and morphology of the cœlenterata and polyzoa. His 'Monograph of the Freshwater Polyzoa' was published by the Ray Society in 1856, and in 1871–2 the same society published in two fine folios Allman's most important work, 'A Monograph of the Gymnoblastic or Tubularian Hydroids.' The way for this had been prepared by the 'Monograph of the Naked-eyed Medusæ,' published in 1849 by Edward Forbes [q. v.], and by the 'Oceanic Hydrozoa' of Thomas Henry Huxley [q. v. Suppl.], published by the Royal Society in 1859. Six years later Allman was invited to report on the hydroids collected by L. F. de Pourtalès on behalf of the United States government in the Gulf Stream; Allman's report formed part ii. of the fifth volume of the 'Memoirs of the Museum of Comparative Zoology at Harvard.' In 1883 he performed a similar service for the British government, contributing a report on hydroids to a series of Challenger reports edited by Sir Charles Wyville Thomson [q. v.] Allman's report is part xx. of the seventh volume (1883). For his work on hydroids Allman received the Brisbane medal of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1877, the Cunningham medal of the Royal Irish Academy in 1878, and the gold medal of the Linnean Society in 1896.

Meanwhile, in 1870, Allman retired from his professorship at Edinburgh, being presented with a testimonial on 29 July. In 1871 he was elected a member of the Athenæum Club by the committee. From 1855 till the abolition of the board in 1881 he was one of the Scottish fishery commissioners, and in 1876 he was appointed a commissioner to inquire into the working of the queen's colleges in Ireland. He had always taken a keen interest in the popularisation of science, and was one of the early promoters of the British Association for the Advancement of Science; he presided over the biological section in 1873, and over the united association when it met at Sheffield in 1879. He served on the council of the Royal Society from 1871 to 1873, and in 1874 he succeeded George Bentham [q.v.] as president of the Linnean Society, to the 'Journal' of which he had contributed several papers, the most important being that on the freshwater medusa; he relinquished the presidency in 1883, when he was succeeded by Sir John Lubbock (now Lord Avebury). He also acted for many years as examiner in natural history for the university of London, for the army, navy, and Indian medical and civil services.

On leaving Edinburgh Allman had settled first at Weybridge and then in close proximity to Mr. Alfred Russel Wallace, at Ardmore, Parkstone, Dorset. He died there on 24 Nov. 1898, and was buried on the 29th in Poole cemetery. His wife, Hannah Louisa, third daughter of Samuel Shaen of Crix, near Colchester, Essex, by whom he had no issue, predeceased him in 1890.

Besides the works mentioned above and his numerous scientific papers, of which a list is given in the Royal Society's Catalogue, Allman published a lecture entitled 'The Method and Aim of Natural History Studies' (Edinburgh, 1868, 8vo), and contributed to J. V. Carus's 'Icones Zootomicæ' (Leipzig, 1857, fol.), and 'An Appendix on the Vegetation of the Riviera' to A. Barêty's 'Nice and its Climate' (English transl. London, 1882, 8vo). In the last year of his life he printed a volume of poems for private circulation.

[Allman's Works in Brit. Museum Library; Proc. Linnean Soc. 1895–6, p. 30; Lists of Fellows of the Royal Soc.; Nature, lix. 202, 269 (by Professor G. B. Howes); Cat. Grad. Trin. Coll. Dublin; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Men of the Time, 1895; Who's Who? 1898; Times, 28 Nov. 1898; Huxley's Life and Letters of T. H. Huxley, 1900.] A. F. P.

ALLON, HENRY (1818–1892), congregational divine, born at Welton, near Hull, on 13 Oct. 1818, was the son of William Allon, a builder and estate steward. He was apprenticed as a builder at Beverley, where he joined the congregational church, and began to preach at the age of seventeen. His devout character attracted the attention of James Sherman [q. v.], and others, by whose influence he was received in 1839 as a student at Cheshunt College, where he studied theology under John Harris (1802–1856) [q. v.] In 1844 he became assistant to Thomas Lewis at Union Chapel, Islington. He was ordained on 12 June 1844, and his preaching at once created a remarkable impression. His striking presence added to the effect of his delivery, while he appealed in his sermons to the intellect rather than to the emotions of his hearers. On the death of Lewis on 29 Feb. 1852 Allon became sole pastor of the church. In 1861 Union Chapel was enlarged, and between 1874 and 1877 it was rebuilt. Allon did not, however, confine his labours to his congregation, but extended them to many different fields of action. His services to Cheshunt College were very great. After Sherman's death in 1862 he filled the honorary office of secretary, and in 1864 he was appointed ministerial trustee, as well as one of the trustees of the countess of Huntingdon's connection [see HASTINGS, SELINA]. He also made extensive journeys through the British Isles and the United States, where in 1871 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Yale University. He received a similar distinction from St. Andrews in 1885. He was twice elected president of the Congregational Union—in 1864 and in 1881—an unprecedented distinction.

In literature Allon was equally active, while his services to nonconformist music were of the first importance. In 1863 he compiled a 'Memoir of James Sherman' (London, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1864), and in 1866, in conjunction with Henry Robert Reynolds [q. v. Suppl.], he undertook to edit the 'British Quarterly Review,' the representative organ of the free churches [see VAUGHAN, ROBERT, 1795–1868]. In 1877 he became sole editor, and continued in this position until the periodical was discontinued in 1886. His services to hymnology were of great value. He edited the 'Congregational Psalmist' in 1858 in conjunction with Henry John Gauntlett [q.v.], and new editions appeared in 1868, 1875, and 1889. A second edition, a 'Chant Book,' was published in 1860; a third section, 'Anthems for Congregational Use,' in 1872, and a fourth, 'Tunes for Children's Worship,' in 1879. Besides editing these musical works he acted as editor to the 'New Congregational Hymn-book,' published 'Supplemental Hymns for Public Worship' in 1868, 'Hymns for Children's Worship' in 1878, and the 'Congregational Psalmist Hymnal' in 1886. By these musical works, and by his lectures and writings, among which may be mentioned 'The Worship of the Church,' contributed to Henry Robert Reynolds's 'Ecclesia' (1870), Allon did much to improve the musical portion of nonconformist worship. As a composer he is only represented by one hymn, 'Low in Thine agony,' written for Passiontide.

Allon died at Canonbury on 16 April 1892, and was buried in Abney Park cemetery on 21 April. A man of liberal thought and wide reading, many of his theological opinions were hardly in sympathy with those of his more conservative comtemporaries, such as John Campbell (1794–1867) [q. v.] They exposed him to animadversions, but no attack ever excited him to bitterness. In 1848 he was married at Bluntisham, in Huntingdonshire, to Eliza, eldest daughter of Joseph Goodman of Witton in that county. He left two sons and four daughters. A fund to establish a memorial to Allon was closed in 1897. By its means the chapel of Cheshunt College was enlarged, a new

organ provided, and an Allon scholarship established.

Besides the works already mentioned, and numerous sermons and pamphlets, Allon was the author of: 1. 'The Vision of God, and other Sermons,' London, 1876, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1877. 2. 'The Indwelling of Christ, and other Sermons,' London, 1892, 8vo. He edited in 1869 the 'Sermons' of Thomas Binney [q. v.] with a biographical and critical sketch. A number of Allon's letters to Reynolds are printed in 'Henry Robert Reynolds; his Life and Letters,' edited by his sisters in 1898.

Allon's son, HENRY ERSKINE ALLON (1864–1897), musical composer, born in October 1864, was educated at Amersham Hall School near Reading, at University College, London, and at Trinity College, Cambridge. He studied music under William Henry Birch and Frederic Corder. Besides two cantatas, 'Annie of Lochroyan' and 'The Child of Elle,' and many songs, he published several sonatas and other pieces for the pianoforte, and the pianoforte and violin. His work showed originality and power. He was one of the promoters of the 'New Musical Quarterly Review,' to which he frequently contributed. He died in London on 3 April 1897, and bequeathed his library of musical works to the Union Society of Cambridge University (information kindly given by Mr. L. T. Rowe).

[Harwood's Henry Allon, 1894 (with portrait); Memorials of Henry Allon (with portrait), 1892; Congregational Year Book, 1893, pp. 202–5 (with portrait); Historical Sketch, prefixed to Sermons preached at the dedication of Union Chapel, Islington, 1878; Burrell's Memoirs of T. Lewis, 1853; Waddington's Congregational History, 1850–1880, pp. 426–46; Congregationalist, May 1879 (with portrait); J. Guinness Rogers in Sunday Magazine, 1892, pp. 387–91.]

E. I. C.

ALLPORT, SIR JAMES JOSEPH (1811–1892), railway manager, born at Birmingham on 27 Feb. 1811, was third son of William Allport (*d.* 1823) of Birmingham by Phœbe, daughter of Joseph Dickinson of Woodgreen, Staffordshire. His father was a manufacturer of small arms, and for a time prime warden of the Birmingham Proof House Company. James was educated in Belgium, and at an early age, on the death of his father, assisted his mother in the conduct of her business.

In 1839 he entered the service of the newly founded Birmingham and Derby Railway as chief clerk, and after filling the post of traffic manager was soon appointed manager of that railway. While in this employment in 1841 he was one of the first to advocate and propose the establishment of a railway clearing-house system. On the amalgamation of his company with the North Midland and Midland Counties Railway on 1 Jan. 1844, Allport was not selected as manager of the joint undertaking, but through the influence of George Hudson [q. v.], who had marked his ability, was appointed manager of the Newcastle and Darlington line. This line prospered under his six years' control, and developed into the York, Newcastle, and Berwick Railway. He was next chosen in 1850 to manage the Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire, then little more than a branch of the London and North-Western; and three years later, on 1 Oct. 1853, he was appointed general manager of the Midland Railway. At this period the Midland Company only possessed five hundred miles of railroad, consisting of little more than an agglomeration of local lines serving the midland counties, and was in a position of dependence on the London and North-Western. The extension of his railway system and its conversion into a trunk line were the first great objects of the new manager, and the policy of securing independent approach to the centres of population was now inaugurated, and henceforth consistently followed. In 1857 this work began by the completion of the Midland line from Leicester to Hitchin, which now, instead of Rugby, became the nearest point of connection with London. In this same year Allport was induced to accept the position of managing director to Palmer's Shipbuilding Company at Jarrow, and resigned his office in the Midland on 25 May 1857, but was elected a director on 6 Oct. 1857. Three years later it was, however, found to be to the interest of the Midland to recall him to the post of general manager, and his services were almost immediately successfully employed in opposing a proposed bill which would have enabled the London and North-Western, the Great Northern, and Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire Railways by far-reaching agreements seriously to handicap traffic on the Midland. In 1862 the act of parliament was secured by means of which the company was enabled to reach Lancashire through the Derbyshire dales, and in the following year powers were granted to lay down the line between Bedford and London. Not satisfied with this rapid extension, Allport in 1866 was mainly responsible for the introduction of the bill into parliament authorising the creation of the Settle and Carlisle line. Great perseverance and determination on the part of the manager

were necessary after the railway panic in 1866 to maintain the company's resolve to establish an independent route to the north. The difficulties and expense of the enterprise were immense, and its construction gave Allport more anxiety than any other railway work he had ever undertaken (*Railway News*, 1892, p. 685). The line was not completed for passenger traffic to Carlisle before 1875. The St. Pancras terminus of the Midland Railway had been opened on 1 Oct. 1868. By the securing of a London terminus, and the creation of a new and independent route to Scotland, Allport's main purpose was accomplished, and the Midland line was established as one of the great railway systems of the country.

The development of the coalfields in mid-England by means of his line was an object always kept in view by the general manager, and eventually successfully accomplished. The process, however, led in 1871 to a severe coal-rate struggle with the Great Northern Railway, in which Allport's action in suddenly withdrawing through rates to all parts of the Great Northern system, besides being unsuccessful, proved subsequently somewhat prejudicial to the interests of his company. Competition with the Great Northern was one of the chief reasons which in the first instance caused the Midland board to decide on running third-class carriages on all trains on and after 1 April 1872. But Allport was a firm believer from the first in the eventual success of a course regarded at the time by most railway managers as revolutionary, and in after-life looked back on the improvement of the third-class passenger's lot as one of the most satisfactory episodes in his career (Williams, *The Midland Railway*, p. 280). The abolition of the second class on the Midland system from 1 Jan. 1875 was a further development of the same policy; but the change, though now followed on other lines, was not at first approved by public opinion.

Allport retired from his post as general manager on 17 Feb. 1880, when he was presented with 10,000*l.* by the shareholders, and elected as a director of the company. In 1884 he received the honour of knighthood, and in 1886 was created a member of the royal commission to report upon the state of railways in Ireland. He was a director of several important industrial undertakings. After his retirement he inspected the New York, Pennsylvania, and Ohio railway system on behalf of the bondholders, and exposed its mismanagement. He died on 25 April 1892, and was buried in Belper cemetery, Derby, on 29 April. He married in 1832 Ann (*d.* 1886), daughter of John Gold of Birmingham, by whom he left two sons and three daughters.

[Times, 29 April 1892; Railway News, April 1892; Acworth's Railways of England, ed. 1900, pp. 31, 55, 206; Burke's Landed Gentry, 1886; Williams's History of Midland Railway; and information kindly conveyed by the secretary of the Midland Railway Company.] W. C–r.

ALTHAUS, JULIUS (1833–1900), physician, born in Lippe-Detmold, Germany, on 31 March 1833, was the fourth and youngest son of Friedrich Althaus and Julie Draescke. His father was general superintendent of Lippe-Detmold, a protestant dignity equal to the Anglican rural dean; his mother was a daughter of the last protestant bishop of Magdeburg. He received his classical education at the university of Bonn, and began his medical studies at Göttingen in 1851. He proceeded thence to Heidelberg and graduated M.D. at Berlin in 1855, with a thesis 'de Pneumothorace.' He then proceeded to Sicily with Professor Johannes Mueller (1801–1858), and thence to Paris, where he worked under Professor Jean Martin Charcot (1825–1898). Althaus afterwards settled in London, when Robert Bentley Todd [q. v.] gave him opportunities of undertaking the electrical treatment of patients at King's College Hospital. In 1866 he was mainly instrumental in founding the Hospital for Epilepsy and Paralysis in Regent's Park, to which he was attached as physician until his resignation in 1894, when he was appointed to the honorary office of consulting physician. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1860. At the time of his death he was a corresponding fellow of the New York Academy of Medicine, and he had received the insignia of the order of the crown of Italy. He died in London on 11 June 1900, and was buried at Woking. Althaus married, in June 1859, Anna Wilhelmina Pelzer, and had three children—two sons and a daughter, of whom the latter survives him.

Althaus was a man of very varied attainments, with great musical gifts. He was greatly interested in the therapeutic effects of electricity. He published: 1. 'A Treatise on Medical Electricity,' London, 1859, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1873. 2. 'The Spas of Europe,' London, 1862, 8vo. 3 'On Paralysis, Neuralgia, and other Affections of the Nervous System, and their successful Treatment by Galvanism and Faradisation,' London, 1864, 12mo. 4. 'On Sclerosis of the Spinal Cord,' London, 1885, 8vo; translated into German, Leipzig, 1884, and into French by J. Morin, with a

preface by Prof. Charcot, Paris, 1885, 8vo. 5. 'Influenza: its Pathology, Symptoms, Complications, and Sequels,' 2nd edit. London, 1892, 12mo. 6. 'On Failure of Brain Power: its Nature and Treatment,' 4th edit. London, 1894, 12mo.

[Dr. Pagel's Biographisches Lexicon, 1900; obituary notices in the Lancet and British Medical Journal, vol. i. 1900; Times, 13 June 1900; private information.] D'A. P.

AMOS, SHELDON (1835–1886), jurist, fourth son of Andrew Amos [q. v.], by Margaret, daughter of William Lax [q. v.], born in 1835, was an alumnus of Clare College, Cambridge, in which university he graduated B.A. in 1859 (senior optime in mathematics, second class in classics), having in the preceding year taken the members' prize for Latin prose. He was admitted on 2 June 1859 member of the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 11 June 1862. The honours which he had taken in the previous examination did not bring briefs to his chambers, but procured him a readership at the Temple, which he held until his election in 1869 to the chair of jurisprudence in University College. In 1872 he was elected reader under the Council of Legal Education, and examiner in Constitutional Law and History to the University of London. He vacated the readership in 1875, the examinership in 1877, and the chair of jurisprudence in 1879. His health was then gravely impaired, and a voyage to the South Seas failed to restore it; nor did he find colonial society congenial, and after a short residence at Sydney he settled in Egypt, practising as an advocate in the law courts and devoting his leisure time to the study of the complicated social and political problems which were then pressing for solution. He was resident at Alexandria on the eve of the British occupation, and suffered the loss of his library by the bombardment (July 1882). On the subsequent reorganisation of the Egyptian judicature he was appointed judge of the court of appeal (native tribunals). The duties of the office proved exceptionally onerous to one who, though an accomplished jurist, was without experience of administration. Amos's health proved unequal to the strain. A furlough in England in the autumn of 1885 failed to restore his powers, and on his return to Egypt he died suddenly, 3 Jan. 1886, at his residence at Ramleh, near Alexandria.

Amos married in 1870 Sarah Maclardie, daughter of Thomas Perceval Bunting, of Manchester, by whom he left issue.

In early life Amos was a frequent contributor to the 'Westminster Review,' and well known as an earnest advocate of the higher education and political emancipation of women, and as a leader in the crusade against the Contagious Diseases Acts. He was a friend and admirer of Frederick Denison Maurice, with whom he was associated as a lecturer at the Working Men's College in Great Ormond Street, London. He was widely read in theology and philosophy, and found Coleridge and Comte equally congenial. He never attempted any formal exposition of his philosophical position, and is understood to have remained a devout and essentially orthodox churchman. As a thinker he is best known by his 'Systematic View of the Science of Jurisprudence,' London, 1872, 8vo, and his 'Science of Law,' 1874, and 'Science of Politics,' 1883 (International Scientific Series). These works, however, have less of the method than of the terminology of science, are suggestive rather than illuminative, and are marred by irrelevant detail and rhetorical rhapsody. Amos is seen to better advantage in his less ambitious 'Lectures on International Law,' London, 1873, 8vo, his scholarly edition of Manning's 'Commentaries on the Law of Nations,' London, 1875, 8vo (cf. Manning, William Oke), and his misnamed 'Political and Legal Remedies for War,' London, 1880, 8vo, which, by the suppression of a few visionary passages, might be readily reduced to a sober treatise on the rights and duties of belligerents and neutrals. Other works by Amos are: 1. 'An English Code: its Difficulties and the Modes of overcoming them: a Practical Application of the Science of Jurisprudence,' London, 1873, 8vo. 2. 'Fifty Years of the English Constitution, 1830–80,' London, 1880, 8vo. 3. 'Primer of the English Constitution and Government,' London, fourth edition, 1883, 8vo. 4. 'History and Principles of the Civil Law of Rome as aid to the study of scientific and comparative Jurisprudence,' London, 1883, 8vo. He was also author of the following pamphlets: 1. 'Capital Punishment in England viewed as operating in the Present Day,' London, 1864, 8vo. 2. 'Codification in England and the State of New York,' London, 1867, 8vo. 3. 'Modern Theories of Church and State: a Political Panorama,' London, 1869, 8vo. 4. 'Difference of Sex as a Topic of Jurisprudence and Legislation,' London, 1870, 8vo. 5. 'The Present State of the Contagious Diseases Controversy,' London, 1870, 8vo. 6. 'A Lecture on the best Modes of studying Jurisprudence,' London, 1870, 8vo

7. 'The Policy of the Contagious Diseases Acts of 1866 and 1869, tested by the Principles of Ethical and Political Science,' London, 1870, 8vo. 8. 'The Existing Laws of Demerara for the Regulation of Coolie Immigration,' London, 1871, 8vo. 9. 'A Concise Statement of some of the Objections to the Contagious Diseases Acts of 1864, 1866, and 1869,' London, 1876, 8vo. 10. 'The Purchase of the Suez Canal Shares and International Law,' London, 1876, 8vo. 11. 'A Comparative Survey of the Laws in force for the Prohibition, Regulation, and Licensing of Vice in England and other Countries,' London, 1877, 8vo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Grad. Cant. 1800–1884; Law List, 1863; Times, 4 Jan. 1886; Law Times, 9 Jan. 1886; Law Journ. 9 Jan. 1886; Solicitors' Journ. 28 Jan. 1886; Law Mag. and Rev. iii. 691; Saturday Rev. xxxiv. 55; Athenæum, 1872 i. 557, 1873 i. 245, 1874 ii. 342, 1880 i. 180, 595, 1883 i. 271; Academy, 1883, i. 234; Remembrances of Sheldon Amos (privately printed, Leeds, 1889).] J. M. R.

ANDERDON, WILLIAM HENRY (1816–1890), jesuit, born in New Street, Spring Gardens, London, on 26 Dec. 1816, was the eldest son of John Laircount Anderdon [q. v.] When about fifteen years of age he began to attend the classes at King's College, London. He matriculated on 16 Dec. 1835 at Balliol College, Oxford —the college at which his uncle, Henry Edward (afterwards cardinal) Manning, had graduated five years earlier. Before long he gained a scholarship at University College, and he graduated B.A. in 1839 (second class in classics), and M.A. in 1842. Taking orders, he became curate first at Withyam, Kent, and afterwards at Reigate. In 1846 he was presented to the vicarage of St. Margaret's with Knighton, Leicester, but he resigned that living in 1850, and on 23 Nov. in the same year he was received into the Roman catholic church at Paris by Père de Ravignan in the chapel of Notre-Dame de Sion (Gondon, *Les Récentes Conversions de l'Angleterre*, 1851, p. 103). After going through a course of theology at Rome, he was ordained priest at Oscott by Bishop Ullathorne in 1853. Subsequently he delivered lectures on elocution and rhetoric at Ushaw.

His sermons drew large congregations when he accepted the chaplaincy of the Catholic University in Dublin under the rectorship of Dr. (afterwards Cardinal) Newman. He held office in that institution from 1856 to 1863. He also took part in founding a Franciscan convent at Drumshanbo. In 1863 he came to London to take the post of secretary to his uncle Manning, who had just ascended the archiepiscopal throne of Westminster. Afterwards he spent two years in a mission to America, returning to this country in 1870. He received the degree of D.D. from Rome in 1869.

Having resolved to join the Society of Jesus he entered the novitiate at Roehampton in June 1872, and took the first vows in 1874. His missionary career as a jesuit began at the church of St. Aloysius, Oxford; he spent a year at Bournemouth, and another year at Stonyhurst as prefect of philosophers; and for many years he was engaged in giving missions and retreats in various parts of the country. He afterwards taught elocution to the novices at Manresa House, Roehampton, where he died on 28 July 1890.

His works are: 1. 'A Letter to the Parishioners of St. Margaret's, Leicester,' London, 1851, 8vo, explaining his reasons for joining the communion of the church of Rome; this letter elicited several replies. 2. 'Two Lectures on the Catacombs of Rome,' London, 1852, 8vo. 3. 'Antoine de Bonneval: a Story of the Fronde' (anon.), London [1857], 8vo. 4. 'The Adventures of Owen Evans, Esq., Surgeon's Mate, left ashore in 1739 on a Desolate Island' (anon.), Dublin, 1863, 8vo; commonly known as 'The Catholic Crusoe.' 5. 'Afternoons with the Saints,' 1863. 6. 'In the Snow: Tales of Mount St. Bernard,' London, 1868, 8vo. 7. 'The Seven Ages of Clarewell: the History of a Spot of Ground,' London, 1868, 8vo. 8. 'The Christian Æsop: Ancient Fables teaching Eternal Truths,' London, 1871, 8vo. 9. 'Is Ritualism Honest?' 1877. 10. 'To Rome and Back: Fly-leaves from a Flying Tour,' London, 1877, 8vo. 11. 'Bracton: a Tale of 1812,' London, 1882, 8vo. 12. 'Fasti Apostolici: a Chronology of the Years between the Ascension of our Lord and the Martyrdom of SS. Peter and Paul,' London, 1882, 8vo; second thousand enlarged, 1884. 13. 'Evenings with the Saints,' London, 1883, 8vo. 14. 'Luther at Table,' London, 1883, 8vo. 15. 'Luther's Words and the Word of God,' London, 1883, 8vo. 16. 'What sort of Man was Martin Luther? a Word or Two on his Fourth Centenary,' London, 1883, 8vo. 17. 'Britain's Early Faith,' London, 1888, 8vo. He also published various controversial pamphlets and articles in the 'Dublin Review,' the 'Month,' and the 'Weekly Register.'

[Browne's Annals of the Tractarian Movement, pp. 175, 213; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Merry England, xvi. 1–25, 110–31 (with portrait);

Purcell's Life of Manning, 3rd edit. ii. 767; Times, 30 July 1890; Weekly Register, 2 Aug. 1890, p. 145.] T. C.

ANDERSON, JAMES ROBERTSON (1811–1895), actor, was born in Glasgow on 8 May 1811, and played first at Edinburgh under William Henry Murray [q. v.], then on the Nottingham circuit, and at Newcastle-on-Tyne. From 1834 to 1836 he was manager of the Leicester, Gloucester, and Cheltenham theatres. His first appearance in London was made with Macready on 30 Sept. 1837 at Covent Garden as Florizel in the 'Winter's Tale.' On 23 May 1838 he was the first Sir Valentine de Grey in Knowles's 'Woman's Wit,' and on 7 March 1839 the first Mauprat in 'Richelieu.' At Covent Garden he was Biron in 'Love's Labour's Lost,' and Romeo, and was the first Fernando in Knowles's 'John of Procida,' and Charles Courtly in 'London Assurance.' At Drury Lane he was the first Basil Firebrace in Jerrold's 'Prisoners of War,' Titus Quintus Fulvius in Gerald Griffin's 'Gisippus,' Earl Mertoun in Browning's 'Blot in the 'Scutcheon,' and Wilton in Knowles's 'Secretary.' He was also seen as Othello, Orlando, Captain Absolute, Harry Dornton, Faulconbridge, and Posthumus, to which parts at Covent Garden he added Iago, Cassio, and others. He then in 1846–8 visited America. On 26 Dec. 1849 he opened, as manager, Drury Lane with the 'Merchant of Venice.' Among the pieces he produced were the 'Elder Brother' of Beaumont and Fletcher, Schiller's 'Fiesco,' 'Azael the Prodigal,' Boucicault's 'Queen of Spades,' and Mrs. Lovell's 'Ingomar,' in which he played the title-rôle. In 1851 he was Captain Sidney Courtown in Sullivan's 'Old Love and the New,' and the same year, with a loss of over 9,000*l.*, he retired from management. In 1853, 1855, 1856, and 1858 America was revisited. He was seen in 1855 at Drury Lane as Rob Roy. In 1863 he joined Richard Shepherd as manager of the Surrey, and, before the house was burned, produced his own play, the 'Scottish Chief,' and the 'Second Part of King Henry VI,' in which he doubled the parts of the Duke of York and Jack Cade. For his benefit in 1865 at Drury Lane, he was Antony in 'Julius Cæsar.' After visiting Australia in 1867 he reappeared on 26 Sept. 1874 at Drury Lane as Richard I in Halliday's adaptation of the 'Talisman,' and played Antony in 'Antony and Cleopatra.' He was also seen at the Strand and at many east-end and country theatres. Besides the 'Scottish Chief' he wrote other dramas, of which 'Cloud and Sunshine' was produced. On 16 Dec. 1875 at Drury Lane he was Mercutio, and on 1 Nov. 1884 at the Lyceum Tybalt. At the outset Anderson, who had a fine figure and a superb voice, won general acceptance. Macready, chary of eulogy to any possible rival, praised him, and Westland Marston held his Ulric in 'Werner' equal to Wallack's. His voice he spoiled and wore out. In his later years he acted little. He was a familiar figure at the Garrick Club, where he was reticent but always welcome. Returning thence one evening in February 1895 to his rooms in the Bedford Hotel, Covent Garden, a hundred or two yards off, he was garrotted and robbed. From the effects of the injuries he never recovered, and he died at the Bedford Hotel on 3 March 1895. He was buried at Kensal Green.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Pollock's Macready; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Marston's Recollections of our recent Actors; Athenæum, 9 March 1895; Era Almanack.] J. K.

ANDERSON, JOHN (1833–1900), naturalist, second son of Thomas Anderson, secretary of the National Bank of Scotland, was born at Edinburgh on 4 Oct. 1833. After passing his school days at the George Square Academy and the Hill Street Institution, Edinburgh, he received a junior appointment in the Bank of Scotland, which was soon abandoned for the medical course in the university of Edinburgh. Anderson was a pupil of John Goodsir [q.v.], from whom he received his anatomical training; he graduated M.D. in 1862, and received the gold medal of the university of Edinburgh for zoology. At this period he was associated with others in the foundation of the Royal Physical Society, which rose from the ashes of the Wernerian Society in the same city. Anderson was one of the early presidents of this society. Soon after graduating he was appointed to the chair of natural history in the Free Church College at Edinburgh, previously held by Dr. John Fleming (1785–1857) [q.v.] This office he held for about two years. In 1864 he proceeded to India, and the newly established Indian museum at Calcutta was in 1865 placed under his charge. The museum at Calcutta was built by the government for the housing of the collections amassed by the Asiatic Society of Bengal, who were unable to continue to store upon their own premises the rapidly growing material. The rich collections, both zoological and ethnological, were therefore handed over to the government of India. Anderson was the first superintendent of that collection under the new régime, but his

office was at first entitled that of curator. The duties of the head of this museum were varied by three scientific expeditions, to which Anderson was attached as naturalist. The first of these was undertaken under the command of Colonel (Sir) Edward Bosc Sladen [q. v.] in 1867. The members of the expedition proceeded to Upper Burmah, and succeeded in getting as far as Momein in Yunnan. A second expedition in 1875–6 in the same direction, under the command of Colonel Horace Browne, was not so successful, owing to the treachery of the Chinese; Augustus Raymond Margary [q. v.], who travelled in front of the rest of the members of the expedition, was murdered, and in consequence the expedition, which had not proceeded far beyond the Burmese frontier, was compelled to return. The information amassed during these two journeys was very considerable, and formed the basis of two large quarto volumes written by Anderson, and published in 1878–9. A third expedition was made by Anderson to the Mergui archipelago in 1881–2, and was productive of much new information in marine zoology, as well as of facts concerning the Selungs, a tribe inhabiting some of the islands of the archipelago. His account of the results of this expedition was published in vols. xxi. and xxii. of the Linnean Society's 'Journal' (1889); as a further result of this mission Anderson published in 1890 'English Intercourse with Siam in the Seventeenth Century' (Trübner's Oriental Series). The large amount of scientific work published by Anderson led to his election in 1879 as a fellow of the Royal Society. He was created an honorary LL.D. of Edinburgh in 1885, and he was also a fellow of the Linnean Society and of the Society of Antiquaries. During the last years of his tenure of the office of superintendent of the Calcutta museum, he was also professor of comparative anatomy at the medical school of Calcutta. In 1886 he resigned his posts at Calcutta, and returned to London, where he devoted much of his attention to the Zoological Society of London, attending the scientific meetings and serving on the council and as vice-president. Anderson's last important undertaking was a volume upon the reptiles of Egypt, which was intended to be followed by a complete account of the zoology of that part of Africa. He died at Matlock on 15 Aug. 1900. Anderson married Grace, daughter of Patrick Hunter Thoms.

Anderson's scientific work was partly zoological and partly ethnological. His early training as an anatomist led him to treat zoology from the anatomical standpoint, and to dwell upon internal structure as well as external form in describing new forms of life. The vertebrata claimed his attention almost exclusively; and among the vertebrata his principal additions to knowledge concern the mammalia. The Yunnan expeditions allowed him to investigate the structure of that remarkable, nearly blind, fluviatile dolphin of the muddy rivers of India, the platanista; his account is the principal source of information respecting this long-snouted whale. A small, partly freshwater and partly marine, dolphin named, on account of its likeness to the savage killer (orca), orcella, was described by Anderson for the first time in the same work, which contains abundant observations upon many other creatures. A memoir in the 'Transactions of the Zoological Society' (1872, p. 683) upon the hedgehog-like animal hylomys is another of his more important contributions to zoology. A variety of notes upon apes, reptiles, and birds, largely contributed to the Zoological Society of London, offer a considerable mass of new facts of importance; they not only add to our knowledge of structure, but also throw new light on problems of the geographical distribution of animals. The ethnological work of Anderson is mainly his account of the Selungs already referred to.

His principal works other than contributions to the 'Transactions' and 'Proceedings' of various learned societies are: 1. 'Mandalay to Momein,' 1876. 2. 'Anatomical and Zoological Researches, comprising an Account of the Zoological Results of the two Expeditions to Western Yunnan in 1868 and 1875, and a Monograph of the two Cetacean Genera, Platanista and Orcella,' 1878–9. 3. 'Catalogue of Mammalia in the Indian Museum, 1881, pt. i. 4. 'Catalogue of Archæological Collections in the Indian Museum,' 1883, pts. i. and ii. 5. 'Contributions to the Fauna of Mergui and its Archipelago,' 1889. (This work is a reprint from the 'Journal of the Linnean Society,' and contains the contributions of several specialists.) 6. 'English Intercourse with Siam,' 1889. 7. 'A Contribution to the Herpetology of Arabia,' 1898.

[Anderson's Works; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Nature, 27 Sept. 1900; Times, 17 Aug. 1900; Men of the Time, ed. 1895.]

F. E. B.

ANDERSON, Sir WILLIAM (1835–1898), director-general of ordnance, born in St. Petersburg on 5 Jan. 1835, was the fourth son of John Anderson, a member of the firm of Matthews, Anderson, & Co., bankers and merchants of St. Petersburg, by his wife

Frances, daughter of Dr. Simpson. He was educated at the St. Petersburg high commercial school, of which he became head. He carried off the silver medal, and although an English subject received the freedom of the city in consideration of his attainments. When he left Russia in 1849 he was proficient in English, Russian, German, and French. In 1849 he became a student in the Applied Sciences department at King's College, London, and on leaving became an associate. He next served a pupilage at the works of (Sir) William Fairbairn [q. v.] in Manchester, where he remained three years. In 1855 he joined the firm of Courtney, Stephens, & Co., of the Blackhall Place Ironworks, Dublin. There he did much general engineering work. He also designed several cranes, and was the first to adopt the braced web in bent cranes (Stoney, *Theory of Strains*, 1873, p. 133). In 1863 he became president of the Institution of Civil Engineers of Ireland. In 1864 he joined the firm of Easton & Amos of the Grove, Southwark, and went to live at Erith, where the firm had decided to erect new works. He became a partner, and eventually head, of the firm which at a later date was styled Easton & Anderson. At Erith he had the chief responsibility in designing and laying out the works. Part of the business of the firm at that time was the construction of pumping machinery. Anderson materially improved the pattern of centrifugal pump devised by John George Appold [q. v.] In 1870 he proceeded to Egypt to erect three sugar mills for the Khedive Ismail, which he had assisted to design. In 1872 he presented to the Institution of Civil Engineers an account of the sugar factory at Aba-el-Wakf (*Minutes of Proceedings*, 1872–3, xxxv. 37–70), for which he received a Watt medal and a Telford premium. Anderson next turned his attention to gun mountings of the Moncrieff type, and designed several for the British government, which were made at the Erith works. In 1876 he designed twin Moncrieff turret mountings for 40-ton guns for the Russian admiralty, which were made at Erith and proved highly successful. Later he designed similar mountings for 50-ton guns for the same country, and about 1888 he designed the mountings for Her Majesty's ship Rupert. About 1878–82 he was occupied with large contracts which his firm had obtained for the waterworks of Antwerp and Seville. To render the waters of the river Nethe, which was little better than a sewer, available for drinking purposes, he invented, in conjunction with Sir Frederick Augustus Abel, a revolving iron purifier, which proved perfectly effectual. He contributed a paper on the 'Antwerp Waterworks' to the Institution of Civil Engineers (*ib.* lxxii. 24–83), for which he received a Telford medal and premium.

About 1888 Anderson was asked by the explosives committee of the War Office to design the machinery for the manufacture of the new smokeless explosive, cordite. He had hardly commenced this task when, on 11 Aug. 1889, he was appointed director-general of the ordnance factories. The duties of this post prevented him from continuing his work in relation to the cordite machinery, which was committed to his eldest son. Anderson made many improvements in the details of the management of the arsenal, and introduced greater economy into its administration.

He was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 12 Jan. 1869. In 1886 he was elected a member of council, and in 1896 a vice-president. He was also a member of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers, of which he was president in 1892 and 1893. In 1889 he was president of section G at the meeting of the British Association at Newcastle, and on that occasion he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Durham University. On 4 June 1891 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society. He was a vice-president of the Society of Arts, a member of the Royal Institution, of the Iron and Steel Institute, and of other societies. He was also a lieutenant-colonel of the engineer and railway volunteer staff corps. In 1895 he was created C.B., and in 1897 K.C.B.

Anderson died at Woolwich Arsenal on 11 Dec. 1898. On 11 Nov. 1856 he married Emma Eliza, daughter of J. R. Brown of Knighton, Radnorshire. He left issue. Anderson contributed numerous papers to scientific institutions, and delivered many lectures on scientific subjects. His Howard Lectures on the 'Conversion of Heat into Work,' delivered before the Society of Arts in 1884 and 1885, were published in 1887 in the 'Specialist's Series.' A second edition appeared in 1889.

[Minutes of the Proc. of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1898–9, cxxxv. 320–6; Men of the Time, 1895.] E. I. C.

ANDERSON, WILLIAM (1842–1900), professor of anatomy to the Royal Academy, was born in London on 18 Dec. 1842, and educated at the City of London School. Upon leaving school he studied at the Lambeth School of Art and obtained a medal

for artistic anatomy. In 1864 he entered St. Thomas's Hospital, where he studied surgery under Sir John Simon and Le Gros Clark. In successive years he won the first college prize, the Physical Society's prize, and in 1867 carried off the coveted Cheselden medal. He passed F.R.C.S. in 1869, and after a house-surgeoncy at Derby returned to St. Thomas's on the opening of the new buildings in 1871 as surgical registrar and assistant demonstrator of anatomy. He displayed a faculty of illustrating his teaching of anatomy by drawing, which was the admiration of successive generations of students. In 1873 he was appointed professor of anatomy and surgery at the newly founded Imperial Naval Medical College at Tōkio and sailed with his newly married wife for Japan. There he lectured not only on anatomy and surgery, but also on physiology and medicine. At first he had the assistance of an interpreter, but he rapidly acquired a working knowledge of the language, and soon gained the affection of his pupils. In 1880, after a gratifying audience with the emperor, he left Tōkio to accept a position on the surgical staff at St. Thomas's, where he became senior lecturer on anatomy, while he examined in the same subject for the College of Surgeons and London University. A stream of Japanese students flowed to St. Thomas's as a result of Anderson's connection with the college at Tōkio. In 1891 he was promoted from assistant to full surgeon to his hospital.

While in Japan Anderson formed a superb collection of Japanese paintings and engravings, and upon his return he disposed of the bulk of it, forming what is regarded as historically the finest collection in Europe, to the British Museum. A selection of its treasures was exhibited in the White Room at the Museum between 1889 and 1892. Between 1882, when the transfer was made, and 1886 Anderson prepared his admirable 'Descriptive and Historical Account of a Collection of Japanese and Chinese Paintings in the British Museum' (London, 1886), containing the most complete account which at present exists of the general history of the subject. It was followed by his great work, 'Pictorial Arts of Japan, with some Account of the Development of the allied Arts and a brief History and Criticism of Chinese Painting' (issued in portfolio form, 1886, 2 vols. with plates). This was an expansion of 'A Sketch of the History of Japanese Pictorial Art,' published in the 'Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan' for 1878. Of the remainder of Anderson's collections many examples were purchased by Ernest Abraham Hart [q. v. Suppl.] and have since been dispersed. In 1885 Anderson had contributed the introductory essay on the 'Pictorial and Glyptic Arts of Japan' to Murray's handbook for that country; in 1888 he issued 'An Historical and Descriptive Catalogue of Japanese and Chinese Engravings exhibited at the Burlington Fine Arts Club,' and in 1895 he wrote a 'Portfolio' monograph on 'Japanese Wood Engravings: their History, Technique, and Characteristics.' Anderson was chairman of the council of the Japan Society from its constitution in January 1892 until his death. In 1895 he was made a knight commander of the Japanese order of the Rising Sun.

In January 1891 he was elected professor of anatomy at the Royal Academy in the room of Professor Marshall, whose worthy successor he approved himself. His sudden death on 27 Oct. 1900 was due to a rupture of the cord of the mitral valve. He was twice married: first, in 1873, to Margaret Hall, by whom he left a son and a daughter; and, secondly, to Louisa, daughter of F. W. Tetley of Leeds, who survives him. Of high culture and distinguished appearance, Anderson's retiring nature alone prevented him from becoming a more prominent personality. Attractive portraits are given as frontispiece to 'Transactions of the Japan Society' (vol. iv.), and in the 'Lancet' (10 Nov. 1900) and 'St. Thomas's Hospital Gazette' (November 1900).

Anderson wrote a paper, excellently illustrated, on 'Art in relation to Medical Science' ('St. Thomas's Hospital Reports,' vol. xv.), which is the best sketch on that subject accessible in English. In 1896 he published a small work on 'The Deformities of the Fingers and Toes,' and in the same year, in conjunction with Mr. Shattock, he wrote the section on 'Malformations,' a laborious and recondite piece of work in the 'Nomenclature of Diseases.'

[Times, 29 Oct. 1900; Lancet, 10 Nov. 1900; St. Thomas's Hospital Gazette, November 1900; City of London School Mag. Nov. 1900; Anderson's Works and printed Testimonials (1891) in British Museum Library; information kindly given by Mr. R. Phené Spiers and Mr. Arthur Diósy.] T. S.

ANDREWS, THOMAS (1813–1885), professor of chemistry, born on 19 Dec. 1813, was son of Thomas John Andrews, a linen merchant of Belfast, by his wife, Elizabeth Stevenson. He received his early education at the Belfast Academy and Academical Institution, and then spent a short time in

his father's office, which he left in 1828 for the university of Glasgow, where he studied chemistry under Thomas Thomson (1773–1852) [q. v.]

In 1830 he travelled to Paris, where he became acquainted with many of the leading French chemists, and spent a short time in the laboratory of Dumas. The following years were occupied in medical studies, first at Trinity College, Dublin, then at Belfast, and finally in Edinburgh, where in 1835 he received the diploma of the Royal College of Surgeons of Edinburgh, and graduated M.D. Declining the chairs of chemistry in the Richmond and Park Street schools of medicine at Dublin, he established himself in practice in Belfast, and was at the same time appointed to teach chemistry in the Royal Belfast Academical Institution. During ten years he was occupied in this way, and gradually became known to the scientific world as the author of valuable papers on subjects connected with voltaic action and heat of combination.

In 1845 Andrews was appointed vice-president of the Northern College (now Queen's College, Belfast), and resigned both his teaching position and his private practice. In 1849 came the opening of the Queen's Colleges, in the organisation of which Andrews had been engaged since 1845, and he was then appointed to the professorship of chemistry in Queen's College, Belfast, a post which he only resigned in 1879. During the intervening period, while occupied with the affairs of his college and the duties of his chair, he was constantly engaged in scientific research, and published numerous valuable memoirs.

After his resignation of the offices of vice-president and professor of chemistry in Queen's College, he lived in great retirement in Fort William Park, Belfast. He died on 26 Nov. 1885, and was buried in the Borough cemetery, Belfast.

In 1842 Andrews married Jane Hardie, daughter of Major Walker of the 42nd highlanders, by whom he had four daughters and two sons.

Andrews was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1849, and an honorary fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh in 1870. The degree of doctor of laws was conferred upon him by the university of Edinburgh in 1871, by Trinity College, Dublin, in 1873, and by the university of Glasgow in 1877; while the degree of D.Sc. was conferred upon him in 1879 by the Queen's University of Ireland. He was president of the chemistry section of the British Association at Belfast in 1852, and again at Edinburgh in 1871, and was president of the association at Glasgow in 1876. In 1880 he declined an offer of knighthood. His connection with Queen's College was commemorated by the establishment after his death of an Andrews studentship, and his portrait was placed in the examination hall of the college.

Andrews published no less than fifty-one scientific papers, the list of which is to be found in the 'Royal Society's Catalogue.' His most important researches were those dealing with heat of combination, ozone, and the continuity of the gaseous and liquid states of matter.

The researches on heat of combination, carried out from 1841 to 1869, dealt with a great variety of chemical reactions and exhibited a degree of precision far in advance of that of previous workers in the same field, this being largely due to his improved experimental methods. The experiments on ozone, which were partly carried out in conjunction with P. G. Tait, finally established the fact that this substance, which was discovered by Schönbein in 1840, is simply an allotropic form of oxygen, and is a perfectly definite substance, which can be prepared in a number of different ways. This work moreover laid the basis for future researches by which the exact relation of this remarkable gas to the simpler oxygen was finally ascertained.

By far the most brilliant and far-reaching of Andrews's discoveries, however, was that of the existence of a critical temperature, above which a gas cannot be converted into a liquid by pressure, however great. The records of the behaviour of carbonic acid gas under varying temperatures and pressures, which were made by Andrews, have become classical, and have served as the foundation of all the more recent work on the relations of the gaseous and liquid states of matter. These researches moreover pointed out the fundamental condition for the liquefaction of all gases. This cannot be accomplished unless the temperature of the gas is below the critical temperature, and it is by the recognition of this fact that later experimenters have been able to bring about the reduction to the liquid state of all known gases, a work which has only recently been completed by the liquefaction of hydrogen.

Andrews is described by his biographers as personally a man of simple unpretending manner, thoroughly trustworthy and warm-hearted. In his laboratory he was distinguished by great manipulative dexterity. He took a great interest in social questions, as is evidenced by a paper upon the temperance

question contributed to the social science congress in 1867. Another evidence of the same feeling was his devoted and energetic exertions on behalf of the poor during the Irish famine of 1847. In addition to his scientific papers and addresses Andrews published two pamphlets: 'Studium Generale' (1867), which contains a strong argument against a proposal to sever the teaching from the examining university in Ireland; and 'The Church in Ireland' (1869), a plea in favour of the proposed disestablishment of the church of Ireland and the equitable distribution for spiritual purposes of the church property among the whole population of the island.

[The Scientific Papers of the late Thomas Andrews, with a Memoir by P. G. Tait and A. Crum Brown (1889); Roscoe and Schorlemmer's Treatise on Chemistry, vol. i.; Rosenberg's Geschichte der Physik; Kopp's Die Entwickelung der Chemie in der neueren Zeit.]

A. H-N.

ANGAS, GEORGE FRENCH (1822–1886), artist and zoologist, born on 25 April 1822 in the county of Durham, was the eldest son of George Fife Angas [q. v.], by his wife, Rosetta French (*d.* 11 Jan. 1867). Some years after his birth his family removed to Dawlish in Devonshire, where he first collected seaside specimens and acquired a taste for conchology. He was educated at Tavistock, and placed by his father in business in London. Disliking commercial pursuits, he resolved to travel and turn to account his natural taste for drawing. After visiting Malta and wandering through Sicily in the autumn of 1841, he published a description of his journey in 1842, dedicated to Queen Adelaide, and entitled 'A Ramble in Malta and Sicily' (London, 4to). The book was illustrated from his own sketches.

To perfect himself as a draughtsman, in 1842, he studied anatomical drawing in London, and also learned the art of lithography. In September 1843 he went to South Australia, a colony of which his father was one of the founders. There he joined several of (Sir) George Grey's expeditions, and made sketches in water colours of the scenery, aborigines, and natural history of South Australia. Proceeding to New Zealand, he travelled over eight hundred miles on foot in the wildest regions, and made sketches of the country as he journeyed. Returning to England, he published his sketches in 1849 in two imperial folio volumes, entitled 'South Australia Illustrated' and 'The New Zealanders Illustrated,' and also wrote an account of his travels under the title 'Savage Life in Australia and New Zealand' (London, 1847, 2 vols. 12mo). He next spent two years in South Africa, and published the result of his labours in 1849 in another imperial folio work, 'The Kaffirs Illustrated.' Several of the original drawings have been purchased for the print-room of the British Museum.

Soon afterwards Angas was appointed naturalist to the Turko-Persian boundary commission, but after reaching Turkey he was invalided home. In 1849 he returned to South Australia. When the 'gold fever' broke out in the following year, he accompanied one of the first parties to the Ophir diggings, and made many sketches, published in London as 'Views of the Gold Regions of Australia' (London, 1851, fol.) After visiting other diggings, he settled at Sydney, where he obtained the post of director and secretary of the government museum. This appointment he held for more than seven years, returning to South Australia on his retirement. Three years later he went home to England with his wife and family. In his later years he wrote tales of adventure and travel for various journals, besides a long series of articles on 'Commercial Natural History,' which appeared in the 'Colonies and India.' On 3 May 1866 he was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society. He was also a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society and of the Zoological Society. He died on 8 Oct. 1886. In 1849 he married Alicia Mary Moran, by whom he had four daughters.

Besides the works already mentioned he published: 1. 'Polynesia; a Popular Description . . . of the Islands of the Pacific,' London, 1866, 8vo. 2. 'The Wreck of the Admella, and other Poems,' London, 1874, 8vo. He illustrated Agricola's 'Description of the Barossa Range' (1849), John McDouall Stuart's 'Explorations in Australia' (1864), and John Forrest's 'Explorations in Australia' (1875). He also contributed a number of papers on mollusca and on several Australian mammalia to the 'Proceedings of the Zoological Society.'

[Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London, July 1887, pp. 33–4; Hodder's George Fife Angas, 1891, pp. 286, 293; Burke's Colonial Gentry, ii. 649; Royal Soc. Cat. Scientific Papers.]

E. I. C.

ANNING, MARY (1799–1847), discoverer of the ichthyosaurus, daughter of Richard Anning, a carpenter and vendor of natural curiosities at Lyme Regis, was born in that town in May 1799. On 19 Aug. 1800 she narrowly escaped death by light-

ning. She is presumed to have had some rudimentary education at the parish school, and seems to have learnt from her father how to collect fossils, a pursuit she began to turn to good account after his death in 1810, earning a livelihood thereby.

It was in 1811 that Mary Anning made the discovery to which she owes her fame. She noticed some bones projecting from the face of a cliff near Lyme, traced the position of the skeleton with a hammer, and then hired men to dig out the lias block in which it was embedded. The skeleton, thirty feet long, is now in the British Museum; its discovery created a sensation among geologists, and a long controversy took place before the name Ichthyosaurus was agreed upon, and its position in natural history determined. This discovery Mary Anning followed up by finding the first specimen of Plesiosaurus, and in 1828 of Pterodactylus (Woodward, *Geology*, 1887, p. 262; Owen, *Palæontology*, pp. 220 sqq.; Nicholson and Lydekker, *Palæontology*, ii. 1124). Owing to her skill and care many fine examples of Ichthyosauri and Plesiosauri were discovered and preserved. She also discovered the pens and ink sacs of fossil Loligo. Among those whose studies she assisted, and whose collections she enriched, were Sir E. Home, Dr. W. Buckland, the Rev. W. D. Conybeare, Sir H. de la Beche, Colonel Birch, Lord Enniskillen, and Sir P. Egerton. A small government grant was obtained for her from Lord Melbourne, and this, supplemented from other sources, procured her a small annuity.

She died from cancer in the breast on 9 March 1847, and was buried at Lyme, in the church of which the Geological Society fifteen years afterwards placed a memorial window to her. The local guide book remarked that 'her death was in a pecuniary sense a great loss to the place, as her presence attracted a large number of distinguished visitors' (*Beauties of Lyme Regis*). Among them was the king of Saxony, of whose visit an account is given by Carl Gustav Carus in his 'England und Schottland im Jahre 1844,' Berlin, 1845.

A posthumous portrait in pastel, executed in 1850 by B. J. M. Donne, hangs in the apartments of the Geological Society at Burlington House.

[Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. vol. iv. p. xxiv; Roberts's Hist. of Lyme Regis, 1834, p. 284; All the Year Round, xiii. 60–3; private information.] B. B. W.

ANSDELL, RICHARD (1815–1885), animal painter, a native of Liverpool, was born on 11 May 1815, and baptised at St. Peter's Church in that city. His grandfather had salt works in the neighbourhood of Northwich. He was educated at the Bluecoat school, Liverpool, and, although attracted by art in youth, did not devote himself to it with a view to making it his profession till he was twenty-one. While in Liverpool he studied animal life in the country-side. His first appearance in London was in 1840, when two of his pictures, 'Grouse Shooting' and 'Galloway Farm,' were exhibited at the Royal Academy. There followed in 1842 an important historical picture, 'The Death of Sir William Lambton;' but here, as in most of his pictures, the subject is not the main thing, and was selected for representation because the scene was on Marston Moor, and the agonies of a wounded horse could be well portrayed there. His paintings from this time forward were very numerous. His success made it possible for him to travel, and between 1857 and 1860 his subjects were found in Spain. His earlier paintings show traces of Landseer's influence, and there are works of that period produced by Ansdell and Creswick together, the latter supplying the landscape, in which he excelled. His other collaborators were Mr. W. P. Frith, with whom he painted 'The Keeper's Daughter,' and John Phillip, who helped with the Spanish pictures.

Ansdell was honoured no less than three times with the Heywood medal, a gift awarded to the best pictures shown at the exhibitions in Manchester. In 1855 he received a gold medal at the Great Exhibition in Paris, the pictures which won it being 'The Wolf Slayer' and 'Taming the Drove.' He was elected A.R.A. in 1861, and R.A. in 1870. He exhibited in London galleries, mostly at the Royal Academy, as many as 181 works. The average price of his pictures between 1861 and 1884 was as nearly as possible 750*l*. A view of St. Michael's Mount, Cornwall, was purchased by Baron Albert Grant, and realised, at the baron's sale in April 1877, 1,410*l*. 10*s*.

In the print room of the British Museum are a few indifferent etchings by Ansdell. Engravings after his works are numerous enough to prove that copies of his works are much in request.

In his later years Ansdell lived at Lytham House, Kensington, whence he removed to Collingwood Tower, Farnborough. There he died on 20 April 1885. He was buried at Brookwood cemetery on the 23rd. He married in St. Peter's Church, Liverpool, on 14 June 1841, Maria Romer, also of Liverpool. There were eleven children of the

marriage, and six sons and two daughters survived the artist.

[Sanders's Celebrities of the Century; Cyclopædia of Painters and Paintings, 1886; Painters and their Works, 1896; Dict. of British Artists, 1895; W. P. Frith's Autobiography (1889); Times, 21, 22, 24 April 1885; Liverpool Daily Post, 21 April 1885; Art Journal, 1860; private information.] E. R.

APPERLEY, CHARLES JAMES (1779–1843), sporting writer, known as 'Nimrod,' second son of Thomas Apperley, of an old Herefordshire family, was born at Plasgronow, Denbighshire, in 1778. In 1790 he was entered at Rugby, then under the mastership of Dr. James, and the home, according to 'Nimrod,' of much indiscipline and hard drinking. In 1798, on leaving Rugby, he was gazetted a cornet in Sir Watkin Wynn's ancient light British dragoons, a regiment of fencible cavalry, with which he served in the suppression of the Irish rebellion. Returning to England in 1801, when the Denbighshire yeomanry was disbanded, he married Winifred, daughter of William Wynn of Peniarth in Merionethshire, and settled at Hinkley in Leicestershire. In 1804 he moved to Bilton Hall, near Rugby, once the property of Joseph Addison. There he hunted with the Quorn, the Pytchley, and the Warwickshire hounds. Unlike many sporting writers, he himself was a splendid rider, a good judge of horseflesh and hounds, and indeed a good all-round sportsman. From Bilton he moved in 1809 to Bitterly Court in Shropshire, and accepted a commission as captain in the Nottinghamshire militia, known as the Sherwood Foresters. Subsequently he moved to Brewood in Staffordshire, and then to Beaurepaire House in Hampshire, where experiments in farming ran away with his capital. Meantime he had found a source of revenue in the publication of his varied sporting reminiscences, especially in the hunting field. On the ground that no 'gentleman' ever wrote for a sporting paper, he first planned a book on hunting, but he was eventually persuaded to offer his services to Pittman, the editor of the 'Sporting Magazine,' in which his first paper on 'Foxhunting in Leicestershire' appeared in January 1822. The paper provided him with a liberal salary and a stud of hunters, in return for which he soon trebled the circulation. Unhappily in 1830 the 'Sporting Magazine' got into difficulties (consequent upon the death of its able editor), and, his private finances having become involved, Apperley had to retire to Calais. During his stay in France he became a regular member of the staff of the 'Sporting Review.' He began a series of volumes of sporting memoirs and reminiscences, and in 1835, at the earnest request of Lockhart, he published in the 'Quarterly Review' his three famous articles (which were at first attributed to Lord Alvanley) on 'Melton Mowbray,' 'The Road,' and 'The Turf.' A sportsman, who was also a wit and something of a scholar, 'Nimrod' had well-nigh a virgin field. As regards the archæology of his subject, his volumes rank with those of Pierce Egan and the 'Druid' [see DIXON, HENRY HALL, Suppl.], while, owing to the excellence of the plates by Alken, they are highly esteemed by collectors of choice books. 'Nimrod' returned to England in 1842, and died in Upper Belgrave Place, Pimlico, on 19 May 1843.

He was on friendly and, as a sportsman, on equal terms with many distinguished racing men and Meltonians. He was intimate with Henry Alken and with George Tattersall ('Wildrake'), and helped to introduce the work of Surtees to popular appreciation. An excellent outline sketch of Nimrod was included in Maclise's 'Portrait Gallery.'

Of Apperley's numerous children the second son, William Wynne Apperley, was entered as a cornet of Bengal cavalry in 1823, became superintendent of the central division of the stud department in Bengal, was promoted major in the 3rd European light cavalry in 1854, was remount agent at the Cape of Good Hope 1857–60, and died at Morben, near Machynlleth, Montgomeryshire, on 25 April 1872, aged 62. Nearly all 'Nimrod's' children and grandchildren are stated to have inherited his strong sporting proclivities.

The following are 'Nimrod's' publications: 1. 'Remarks on the Condition of Hunters, the Choice of Horses, and their Management,' London, 1831, 8vo; reprinted from 'Sporting Magazine; 4th ed. 1855. 2. 'Nimrod's Hunting Tours, interspersed with Characteristic Anecdotes, Sayings, and Doings of Sporting Men . . . to which are added Nimrod's Letters on Riding to Hounds,' London, 1835, 8vo (the original appeared as 'Letters on Hunting' in the 'Sporting Magazine'). 3. 'The Chace, the Turf, and the Road. By Nimrod,' London, 1837, 8vo, with portrait by Maclise, and thirteen full plates (uncoloured) by H. Alken (a reissue in a slightly altered form of the three 'Quarterly' articles mentioned above); reissued 1843, 1852, 1870, and 1898. 4. 'Memoirs of the Life of the late John Mytton, Esq., of Halston, Shropshire,' 1837, 8vo, with eighteen coloured plates by Alken and Rawlins; re-

issued 1837, 1869, 1851, 1892. 5. 'Sporting . . . illustrative of British Field Sports (with engravings and vignettes after Gainsborough, Landseer, and other artists) . . . edited by Nimrod,' 1838, 4to. 6. 'Nimrod's Northern Tour, descriptive of the principal Hunts in Scotland and the North of England,' 1838, 8vo (a sequel to No. 2). 7. 'Nimrod Abroad,' London, 1842, 2 vols. 8vo. 8. 'The Horse and the Hound: their various Uses and Treatment,' Edinburgh, 1842, 8vo; reissued 1858. 9. 'The Life of a Sportsman,' 1842, 8vo, with thirty-six coloured plates by Alken; a reissue appeared in 1874 with the plates; the original edition is scarce. 10. 'Hunting Reminiscences; comprising Memoirs of Masters of Hounds, Notices of the Crack Riders,' London, 1843, 8vo, with thirty-two plates by 'Wildrake,' Alken, and Henderson.

[Gent. Mag. 1843, ii. 103; Sporting Times, 5 Sept. 1885; Baily's Magazine, 1870, i. 253; Fraser's Magazine, 1843, vol. ii.; Maclise's Portrait Gallery, ed. Bates; Malet's Annals of the Road, 1876, pp. 177 sq.; Thormanby's Kings of the Hunting Field; Lawley's Life of The Druid [H. H. Dixon]; Slater's Early Editions, 1894, p. 214; Halkett and Laing's Dict. of Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.] T. S.

ARBUTHNOT, SIR CHARLES GEORGE (1824–1899), general, born on 19 May 1824, was fourth son of Alexander Arbuthnot, bishop of Killaloe, by Margaret Phœbe, daughter of George Bingham. He was a younger brother of Sir Alexander John Arbuthnot, K.C.S.I. He was educated at Rugby, and in spite of his small size distinguished himself at football there. After passing through the Royal Military Academy he was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 17 June 1843. He was promoted lieutenant on 4 Feb. 1845, second captain on 4 April 1851, and first captain on 8 March 1855. In May he landed in the Crimea, and served during the remainder of the siege of Sebastopol. He was conspicuous for coolness and daring, and was twice wounded. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 2 Nov. 1855), and was given a brevet majority. He also received the medal with clasp, the Turkish medal, and the Medjidie (5th class).

He commanded K troop of horse artillery from 1857 to 1864, when he became regimental lieutenant-colonel (19 Dec.) He went to India in 1868, where he commanded A brigade of horse artillery till 1872, and was deputy adjutant-general of artillery from 1873 to 1877. From 1 Oct. 1877 to 31 July 1880 he was inspector-general of artillery in India, except while actively employed in the Afghan campaigns. In the first Afghan campaign he had command of the artillery in the Kandahar field force, with the rank of brigadier-general; in the second he commanded the second brigade of the Khyber division, under Sir Robert Bright. He was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 4 May 1880), received the medal, and was made K.C.B. on 24 May 1881, having already obtained the C.B. on 20 May 1871. He had become regimental colonel on 1 July 1874, and was promoted major-general on 16 July 1881. On his return to England in 1880, he was deputy adjutant-general of artillery at headquarters from 1 Sept. 1880 to 31 Aug. 1883, during which time the territorial system was first applied to the regiment. His firmness and strict sense of justice made him an excellent administrator. He was then made inspector-general of artillery, and on 1 May 1885 he became president of the ordnance committee, receiving at the same time a distinguished service pension. He returned to India in 1886, being appointed to the command of the Bombay army on 16 Feb., and transferred to Madras on 9 Dec. He succeeded Lord Roberts in Burma in 1887, and completed the pacification of that country. His services were acknowledged by the Indian government (*ib.* 2 Sept. 1887), and he received the medal with clasp.

He became lieutenant-general on 1 April 1886, and general on 31 July 1890. His command of the Madras army came to an end on 19 May 1891, when he was placed on the retired list. Finally settling in England, he became colonel commandant on 13 Aug. 1893, and received the G.C.B. on 26 May 1894. He died at Richmond, Surrey, on 14 April 1899. In 1868 he had married Caroline Charlotte, daughter of William Clarke, M.D., of Barbados; she survived him.

[Proc. of Royal Artillery Institution, vol. xxvi.; Times, 18 April 1899.] E. M. L.

ARCHBOLD, JOHN FREDERICK (1785–1870), legal writer, born in 1785, was the second son of John Archbold of co. Dublin. He was admitted a student of Lincoln's Inn on 3 May 1809, and was called to the bar on 5 May 1814. From the beginning of his legal career Archbold devoted himself to compiling legal treatises. In 1811 he brought out an annotated edition of Blackstone's 'Commentaries' (London, 4 vols. 8vo), with an analysis and an epitome of the work. In 1813 he issued the first volume of 'A Digest of the Pleas of the Crown' (London, 8vo), a compilation of

all the statutes, adjudged cases, and other authorities upon the subject. This was one of three volumes of 'A Digest of Criminal Law,' which Archbold had prepared for the press, but as several books on the subject appeared about the same time he did not issue the other two volumes.

In 1819 he published the first edition of what was perhaps his most notable work, 'The Practice of the Court of King's Bench in Personal Actions and Ejectments' (London, 2 vols. 12mo). Previous to its appearance, 'The Practice of the Court of King's Bench in Personal Actions,' by William Tidd [q. v.], was the leading work on the subject; but, while it maintained its place in the United States, it was largely superseded in England by Archbold's book, which was more explicit in regard to forms of procedure. Archbold's 'Practice' went through fourteen editions. The third edition was edited by Thomas Chitty [q. v.], who added to it the 'Practice of the Courts of Common Pleas and Exchequer,' and the ninth edition, which appeared in 1855–6, was edited by Samuel Prentice. The fourteenth edition, published in 1885, was revised by Thomas Willes Chitty and John William St. Lawrance Leslie.

About 1824 Archbold published his 'Summary of the Law relative to Pleading and Evidence in Criminal Cases,' in which he incorporated the greater part of the two unpublished volumes of his 'Digest of Criminal Law.' The fourth (1831) and four succeeding editions were edited by (Sir) John Jervis [q. v.], the tenth (1846) to the fifteenth (1862) by William Newland Welsby [q. v.], and the sixteenth (1867) to the twenty-first (1893) by William Bruce. The twenty-second edition, by William Feilden Craies and Guy Stephenson, appeared in 1900. The work has also gone through several editions in the United States.

In 1829 Archbold published a work upon the 'Practice of the Court of Common Pleas.' Afterwards the practice of all the courts of common law at Westminster was assimilated, and much altered by the statutes and new rules on the subject between 1831 and 1834. To meet the altered conditions he prepared his 'New Practice of Attornies in the Courts of Law at Westminster,' which appeared in 1838, was remodelled in 1844, and reached a third edition in 1846–7 (London, 2 vols. 8vo). On the passage of the Common Law Procedure Act in 1852 he prepared 'The New Rules of Practice in the Courts of Law' (London, 1853, 8vo), and 'The New Practice, Pleadings, and Evidence in the Courts of Common Law at Westminster' (London, 1853, 12mo), which received a supplement in 1854, and attained a second edition in 1855 (London, 8vo).

Archbold's treatises on parish law were among his most important elucidations of English law. In 1828 he published 'The Law relative to Commitments and Convictions by Justices of the Peace' (London, 12mo). This was the foundation of his 'Justice of the Peace and Parish Officer' (London, 1840, 3 vols. 12mo), a work intended as a practical guide for county magistrates. The similar treatise by Richard Burn [q. v.] had become, through the additions of successive editors, rather a work of reference for lawyers than a guide for magistrates. A seventh edition of Archbold's work by James Paterson appeared in 1876 (London, 2 vols. 8vo). The third volume of the original edition, which dealt with 'The Poor Law,' was in especial demand, and developed into a separate treatise, which has remained a standard authority on the subject; the twelfth (1873), thirteenth (1878), and fourteenth (1885) editions of the volume on 'The Poor Law' were prepared by William Cunningham Glen, and the fifteenth (1898) by James Brooke Little. Archbold's latest contribution to parish law was 'The Parish Officer' (London, 1852, 12mo); a second edition by Glen appeared in 1855. With the fourth edition (1864) the editor, James Paterson, incorporated Shaw's 'Parish Law' [see Shaw, Joseph]. The eighth edition, by John Theodore Dodd, appeared in 1895.

Archbold died on 28 Nov. 1870, at 15 Gloucester Street, Regent's Park, London. He is said to have been known as 'pretty Archbold' (cf. *An Appeal to the People of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland from James Wharton*, York, 1836). Besides the works already mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'A Digest of the Law relative to Pleading and Evidence in Actions, Real, Personal, and Mixed,' London, 1821, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1837. 2. 'The Law and Practice in Bankruptcy,' 2nd edit. by John Flather, London, 1827, 12mo; 11th edit. by Flather, 1856. 3. 'The Jurisdiction and Practice of the Court of Quarter Sessions,' London, 1836, 12mo; 3rd edit. by Conway Whithorne Lovesy, 1869; 4th edit. by Frederick Mead and Herbert Stephen Croft, 1885, 8vo; 5th edit. by Sir George Sherston Baker, 1898, 8vo. 4. 'The Law of Nisi Prius,' London, 1843–5, 2 vols. 8vo; vol. i. 2nd edit. 1845, 12mo; 3rd American edition by John K. Findlay, 1853. 5. 'The Practice of the Crown Office of the Court of Queen's Bench,' London, 1844, 12mo. 6. 'The Law of Landlord and Tenant,' London, 1846,

12mo; 3rd edit. 1864. 7. 'The Law relative to Examinations and Grounds of Appeal in Cases of Orders of Removal,' London, 1847, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1858. 8. 'The Practice of the New County Courts,' London, 1847, 12mo; 9th edit. by John Vesey Vesey Fitzgerald, 1885, 8vo; 10th edit. by Charles Arnold White, 1889. 9. 'A Summary of the Laws of England in four Volumes,' London, 1848–9, 12mo; only vols. i. and ii. appeared. 10. 'The Law relative to Pauper Lunatics,' London, 1851, 12mo; afterwards included in his 'Poor Law.' 11. 'The New Rules and Forms regulating the present Practice and Proceedings of the County Courts,' London, 1851, 12mo. 12. 'The New Statutes relating to Lunacy,' London, 1854, 12mo; 2nd edit. by W. C. Glen and Alexander Glen, 1877, 8vo; 4th edit. by Sydney George Lushington, 1895. 13. 'The Law of Limited Liability, Partnership, and Joint Stock Companies,' London, 1855, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1857. 14. 'The Law and Practice of Arbitration and Award,' London, 1861, 12mo. 15. 'The Law of Bankruptcy and Insolvency as founded on the recent Statute,' London, 1861, 12mo; 2nd edit. 1861. Archbold also edited annotated editions of numerous acts of parliament.

[Boase's Modern English Biography; Lincoln's Inn Records, 1896, ii. 35; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Marvin's Legal Bibliography.] E. I. C.

ARCHDALE, JOHN (*fl.* 1664–1707), governor of North Carolina, was son of Thomas Archdale, and grandson of Richard Archdale, a London merchant, who in 1628 acquired the manors of Temple Wycombe and Loakes in Buckinghamshire (*Visit. London*, i. 24; LIPSCOMB, *Buckinghamshire*, iii. 640). Several members of the family were educated at Wadham College, Oxford, but John does not appear to have been at any university. His eldest sister had married Ferdinando Gorges, grandson of Sir Ferdinando Gorges [q. v.], and in the autumn of 1664 Archdale accompanied his brother-in-law to New England to make good the latter's claim to the governorship of Maine (*Cal. State Papers*, Amer. and West Indies, 1661-8, Nos. 868, 921, 1549). He carried with him a letter from Charles II, requiring the administrators to hand over to Archdale the government or to show cause to the contrary. Archdale's request was refused, and he appealed to the commissioners, by whose intervention Gorges seems eventually to have made good his claim (cf. *ib.* 1669-74, Nos. 150, 750). Early in 1674 Archdale returned to England, bringing with him Gorges's report on Maine, which he presented to the council. In England he openly identified himself with the newly formed body of quakers.

In 1686 Archdale visited North Carolina, and a letter written by him to George Fox from Carolina in March is printed in Hawks's 'History of North Carolina.' In 1687–8 he was acting as commissioner for Gorges in the government of Maine. He had become one of the proprietors of North Carolina, and in 1695 he was appointed governor of that colony. His administration is said to have been singularly successful. 'He improved the military system, opened friendly communications with the Indians and Spaniards, discouraged the inhumanities of the former so effectually as to induce them to renounce the practice of plundering shipwrecked vessels and murdering their crews; and combined with singular felicity the firm requisites of the governor with the gentle and simple benevolence of the quaker' (W. G. SIMMS, *South Carolina*, p. 72). His quaker proclivities induced him to exempt Friends from service in the colonial militia. He also introduced the culture of rice into the colony, and on relinquishing the government in 1697 he received the thanks of the colony for his services—a recognition that had not been accorded to any previous governor.

Soon after his return to England Archdale was, on 21 July 1698, elected member of parliament for Chipping Wycombe, Buckinghamshire. He had allowed himself to be nominated 'without his own seeking' by the church party in opposition to the Marquis of Wharton's nominee (*Off. Return*, i. 579; LUTTRELL, *Brief Relation*, pp. 467, 469; MACAULAY, ii. 692), and his election was a blow to the junto. But on 7 Jan. 1698–9, having 'had the advice of lawyers that his affirmation would stand good instead of an oath,' he refused to swear. After a debate the House of Commons decided against him, a fresh writ was issued, and on 21 Jan. a Thomas Archdale (possibly his son; cf. GARDINER, *Reg. of Wadham*, i. 374) was elected in his place.

Archdale took no further part in politics, but in 1707 he published his 'New Description of that fertile and pleasant Province of Carolina . . . with several remarkable passages of Divine Providence during my time' (London, 4to). It was reprinted at Charleston in 1822 from a copy in Charleston Library, 'supposed to be the only copy extant,' but there is another in the British Museum Library. It is also reprinted in R. R. Carroll's 'Historical Collections on Carolina,' New York, 1836.

[Archdale's New Description, 1707; Cal. State Papers, Amer. and West Indies; Smith's Cat. Friends' Books, p. 123; Hewatt's South Carolina; Holmes's American Annals; Bancroft's History of the United States; Hutchinson's Collection of Papers, pp. 385–8; Commons' Journals; Mr. John Ward Dean in Notes and Queries, 4th ser. vi. 382; Appleton's Cyclopædia of American Biography.] A. F. P.

ARCHER, FREDERICK (1857–1886), jockey, born at St. George's Cottage, Cheltenham, on 11 Jan. 1857, was the second son of William Archer, a jockey of the old school, who took over a stud of English horses to Russia in 1842, who won the Grand National at Liverpool on Little Charlie in 1858, and who eventually became landlord of the King's Arms at Prestbury, near Cheltenham. His mother was Emma, daughter of William Hayward, a former proprietor of the King's Arms. On 10 Jan. 1867 'Billy' Archer apprenticed his son 'Fred,' a quick, retentive, and exceedingly secretive boy, for five years to Matthew Dawson [q.v. Suppl.], the trainer at Newmarket. As 'Billy' Archer's son he was soon given an opportunity of showing his mettle, and on 28 Sept. 1870 at Chesterfield, upon Atholl Daisy, he won his first victory on the turf. Two years later, scaling at that time 5st 7lb, he won the Cesarewitch on Salvanoe, and in 1874, in which year the death of Tom French made a clear vacancy for a jockey of the first order, he won a success upon Lord Falmouth's Atlantic in the Two Thousand Guineas which proved of the greatest value to his career. Thenceforth he became 'a veritable mascotte' of the racing stable with which he was connected. In 1874, with 530 mounts, he scored 147 wins. In 1877 he won his first Derby, and also the St. Leger, upon Lord Falmouth's Silvio. In 1884, with 377 mounts, he secured no less than 241 wins. His most successful year was probably 1885, when he won the Two Thousand Guineas on Paradox, the Oaks on Lonely, the Derby and St. Leger on Melton, and the Grand Prix on Paradox. In his last season he won the Derby and St. Leger on Ormonde. In all he is said to have worn silk 8,084 times, and to have ridden 2,748 winners. His most exciting victory was perhaps the Derby of 1880, when he came up from the rear upon Bend Or with an extraordinary rush, beating Robert the Devil by a head. His nerve was of iron, and he never hesitated to take the inside of the turn and hug the rails at Tattenham Corner. The success which enabled him to remain premier jockey for the unprecedented period of ten years is attributed primarily to his coolness and to his judgment of pace.

For keeping down his racing weight (8st 10lb in his later years), Turkish baths, almost total abstinence from solid food, and frequent alkaline medicines were his chief resources. In October 1886, with stern determination, he resolved to waste himself down to 8st 7lb for the Cambridgeshire. He achieved his purpose, but the effort cost him his life. He fell seriously ill, and, in the depressed state occasioned by fever consequent upon long starvation, shot himself with a revolver in the afternoon of 8 Nov. 1886 at his residence, Falmouth House, Newmarket. He was buried in Newmarket cemetery on 12 Nov., and among the admirers who sent wreaths were the Duke of Westminster and the Prince of Wales.

He married on 31 Jan. 1883 Rose Nellie (*d.* 1884), eldest daughter of John Dawson of Warren House, Newmarket, by whom he left a daughter. By means of retainers, fees, and presents he is said to have gained over 60,000*l.* in his professional capacity, and he left a considerable fortune.

[Times, 9, 12, and 13 Nov. 1886; Field, 13 Nov. 1886; Daily Telegraph, 12 Nov. 1886; Annual Register, 1886, p. 165; The Archers (biographical sketches of William and Fred. Archer), by A Cheltonian, 1885; Chetwynd's Racing Reminiscences, 1891; Porter's Kingsclere, 1896, p. 330; Sporting and Dramatic News, 13 Nov. 1886, portrait.] T. S.

ARCHER, WILLIAM (1830–1897), naturalist and librarian, was the eldest son of the Rev. Richard Archer, vicar of Clonduff, co. Down, a member of a family long settled in co. Wexford, and of Jane Matilda, daughter of Watkins William Verling of Dublin, his wife. Archer was born at Magherahamlet, co. Down, of which place his father was then perpetual curate, on 6 May 1830. His father died in 1848, leaving a young family in straitened circumstances. About 1846 Archer came to Dublin, where he resided thenceforth, and devoted his leisure to the study of natural history, for which he had from the first evinced a remarkable talent. His special gifts in this direction were first shown at the meetings of the Dublin Microscopical Club, founded in 1857, of which he was for many years secretary, and among whose members he quickly became notable through his investigations in connection with minute forms of vegetable and animal life. His contributions as a member of this club between 1864 and 1879 were published in the 'Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science,' and in the 'Proceedings of the Dublin Microscopical Club.' He was also an active contributor to the 'Proceedings' of the

Dublin Natural History Society, and rapidly acquired a reputation for original research in his favourite science. As a result of long and patient investigations, in the course of which he made many journeys to distant parts of Ireland, he 'acquired a knowledge of the minute freshwater organisms of Ireland unparalleled among British naturalists, and perhaps not surpassed for any other country' (*Proceedings of Royal Society*, vol. lxii.) 'It is, however, to his work among the protozoa that Archer will owe his ultimate place in science.' His essay on 'Chlamydomyxa labyrinthuloides, a new species and genus of Freshwater Sarcodic Organism,' won him in 1875 his election as a fellow of the Royal Society, in whose catalogue as many as fifty-nine papers by Archer are enumerated. Prior to this he had become a member of the Royal Irish Academy, to whose 'Proceedings' he was a diligent contributor. From 1875 to 1880 he acted as secretary for foreign correspondence to the Academy, and in 1879 was awarded its Cunningham gold medal in recognition of his scientific attainments.

Archer's extremely modest and retiring disposition was a constant bar to the enlargement of his reputation. A distrust of his abilities caused him to decline in 1872 the professorship of botany at the Royal College of Science for Ireland. In 1876, however, his friends procured his appointment as librarian to the Royal Dublin Society; and on the acquisition in 1877 of the society's library by the state Archer became librarian of the National Library of Ireland. He had previously added to his income by acting as secretary to a small slate company in Munster. Into the discharge of the duties of his new office Archer threw himself with characteristic zeal, speedily acquiring a high reputation among librarians. During his tenure of this post the library was transferred in August 1890 to the handsome building opposite to the Irish National Museum, designed by Sir Thomas Deane [q. v. Suppl.], the internal arrangements of which were based entirely on Archer's carefully considered recommendations. Archer resigned his post in 1895, and he died, unmarried, at his residence, 52 Lower Mount Street, Dublin, on 14 Aug. 1897.

Archer's scientific skill, knowledge, and capacity were, according to the testimony of competent judges, out of all proportion to his public reputation. He was not only an indefatigable worker, but possessed in a marked degree that scientific imagination which is essential to the highest results in research. He was an excellent linguist, and acquired a knowledge of German, French, and the Scandinavian languages the better to pursue his favourite science.

Archer's chief work as librarian was 'his admirable dictionary catalogue of the National Library, and the adopting of the decimal notation and classification for shelf arrangement, a system . . . almost unknown when Archer first adhered to it' (*Report of National Library of Ireland for* 1895). 'Apart from the scientific enthusiasm which dominated his character, Archer had a singular charm of manner, a gentleness and refinement of disposition almost feminine. . . . There was no lack of robustness, however, about his scientific insight; but a quaint sense of humour would always parry a contentious criticism' (*Proceedings of Royal Society*, vol. lxii.)

[Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy, vol. iv. 3rd ser. 1898; Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lxii.; Notes from the Botanical School, Trinity College, Dublin, June 1898, by Prof. E. P. Wright, M.D.; The Irish Naturalist, vol. vi. Oct. 1897, with portrait; The Library, ix. 203, with portrait; Proceedings of the Natural History Society of Dublin; The Reports of the National Library, 1877–95; Proceedings of the Dublin Microscopical Society; private information.] C. L. F.

ARCHIBALD, Sir ADAMS GEORGE (1814–1892), Canadian statesman, the son of Samuel Archibald and Elizabeth, daughter of Matthew Archibald, came of an old Scottish family which had settled in the north of Ireland, and thence migrated to Nova Scotia in 1761. His grandfather, James Archibald, had been judge of the court of common pleas for the county of Colchester in Nova Scotia. He was born at Truro, Nova Scotia, on 18 May 1814, and educated at Pictou College; thence he proceeded to Halifax and read for the law in the chambers of William Sutherland, afterwards recorder of Halifax. He was admitted an attorney of Prince Edward Island and Nova Scotia in 1838, and called to the bar of the latter colony in 1839, for some years devoting himself to the practice of his profession.

Archibald entered public life in 1851, when he was elected to the House of Assembly of Nova Scotia as member for Colchester, and during the years which followed he took an active part in promoting legislation. He was especially interested in measures for the management of goldfields, for dealing with free education, and for restricting the franchise to ratepayers. In 1855 he became Q.C., and in August 1856 he was appointed solicitor-general for the province. On 14 Feb. 1857 he went out of office with the ministry. Later in the same year he was sent to

England as one of two delegates to represent the rights of the province against the General Mining Association, the monopoly of which over the coal areas the government was endeavouring to destroy. He also took part in the discussions on the project of an intercolonial railway for which the help of the home government was desired. He was required at the same time to discuss with the home authorities the question of the union of Nova Scotia with the provinces of New Brunswick, Cape Breton, and Prince Edward Island (v. his letter of 24 Nov. 1866 on union). On 10 Feb. 1860 he came into office again as attorney-general, and in September 1861 (*Parl. Papers*, 1862, xxxvi. 651) was deputed to represent Nova Scotia at the conference at Quebec respecting the intercolonial railway scheme. In 1862 he was appointed advocate-general in the vice-admiralty court at Halifax. On 11 June 1863 he went out of office with his colleagues. In June 1864 he was delegate of Nova Scotia to a conference held at Charlottetown on the question of the legislative union of Nova Scotia, Prince Edward Island, and New Brunswick, and similarly attended the conference on the question of a more comprehensive scheme of union which assembled at Quebec on 10 Oct. 1864. In 1866 he proceeded to London to take part in the consultations which led up to the federation of the Canadian provinces, and published a letter, dated 24 Nov. 1866, recording his views on the subject of colonial union. In 1867 he was appointed secretary of state for the provinces under the new dominion government; but in 1868, being beaten in the contest for Colchester, he resigned his post. In 1869 he was elected to the dominion parliament as member for Colchester, but in May 1870 resigned in order to become the first lieutenant-governor of Manitoba on its transfer from the Hudson's Bay Company to the government of the dominion.

On 2 Sept. 1870 Archibald arrived at Fort Garry, just as Colonel (now Lord) Wolseley was moving out on his Red River expedition. He was looked upon by many as a French sympathiser, and justified this opinion by his conciliatory policy towards the rebels. He lost no time in forming the rudiments of a council and taking a census of the north-west territories with a view to the election of an assembly. On 15 March 1871 he opened the first local parliament. He laid the foundation of the north-west mounted police and initiated a sound Indian policy. On 27 Aug. 1871 he had a mass meeting of the Indians and made a treaty with them on behalf of the dominion government. Though abused at first by both parties, his administration proved very successful; he maintained with skill his position in relation both to the central government and the people whom he had to accustom to the reign of order. In October 1872 he resigned by his own desire, with the unconcealed regret of the governor-general, the Earl (afterwards Marquis) of Dufferin.

On 24 June 1873 Archibald was appointed judge in equity in Nova Scotia, but on 4 July the office of lieutenant-governor became vacant, and he succeeded to the post, which he filled with such general approbation that at the end of his term in 1878 he was reappointed, and did not finally retire from this office till 4 July 1883. In 1888 he was once more induced to stand for Colchester, and was elected to the Canadian House of Commons; but in 1891, at the next general election, did not offer himself as a candidate. He died at Truro on 14 Dec. 1892, and was buried in Truro churchyard.

Archibald was created C.M.G. in 1872, and K.C.M.G. in 1886. In 1873 he became a director of the Canadian Pacific Railway and in 1884 chairman of the governors of Dalhousie College. In February 1886 he was elected president of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, in the proceedings of which he had for some years taken an active part, contributing various papers to its collections.

Archibald was a staunch presbyterian, but a man of broad views, of strong will but cool judgment, courteous and dignified in bearing. He married, on 1 June 1843, Elizabeth Archibald, daughter of John Burnyeat, incumbent of the parish of St. John, Colchester, Nova Scotia, whose wife was a connection of the Archibald family. He had a son, who died young, and three daughters, all married, one being the wife of Bishop Jones of Newfoundland.

[Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, 1895, ix. 197–201; Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biography; Begg's History of the North-West, vol. ii. esp. pp. 90–100; the Citizen and Evening Chronicle (of Halifax, N.S.), 5 July 1883; Canadian Parliamentary Companion, 1875.] C. A. H.

ARCHIBALD, Sir THOMAS DICKSON (1817–1876), judge, born at Truro, Nova Scotia, in 1817, was sixth son of Samuel George Williams Archibald, LL.D., of Nova Scotia, by Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Dickson of Onslow, Canada. Like Sir Adams George Archibald [q. v. Suppl.], he was descended from Samuel Archibald who emigrated to Nova Scotia from Ireland. The father was attorney-general of Nova Scotia, 1831–41; advocate-general, 1837–41; mas-

ter of the rolls and judge of the vice-admiralty court, 1841–6; and sometime speaker of the assembly.

Thomas was educated at Pictou Presbyterian College, and in 1837 qualified for practice as attorney and barrister-at-law in Nova Scotia. A visit to Europe, however, in the following year resulted in his settling in England, and on 11 Nov. 1840 he was admitted at the Middle Temple, where, after some years of practice as a certificated special pleader, he was called to the bar on 30 Jan. 1852. He was one of the favourite pupils of Serjeant Petersdorff, whom he assisted in the compilation of his 'Abridgment.' At the bar his perfect mastery of the technicalities of pleading (then a veritable black art) stood him in such stead that, though not an especially persuasive advocate, he slowly gained a lead on the home circuit. In 1868 he was appointed junior counsel to the treasury, and on 20 Nov. 1872 he succeeded Sir James Hannen [q. v. Suppl.] as justice of the queen's bench, being at the same time invested with the coif. On 5 Feb. 1873 he was knighted. Transferred to the common pleas on 6 Feb. 1875 (vice Sir Henry Singer Keating, resigned), he retained his place and acquired the status of justice of the high court on the subsequent fusion of the courts by the Judicature Act. He died at his residence, Porchester Gate, Hyde Park, on 18 Oct. 1876, leaving a well-merited reputation for sound law, unfailing conscientiousness, and courtesy.

Archibald married, in 1841, Sarah, only daughter of Richard Smith of Dudley Priory, Worcestershire, by whom he left issue.

He was author of 'Suggestions for Amendment of the Law as to Petitions of Right: a Letter to William Bovill, Esq., M.P.,' London, 1859, 8vo.

[Law Mag. and Rev. Feb. 1877; Ann. Reg. 1876, p. 155; Gent. Mag. 1841, i. 645; Royal Kalendars, 1831–46; Law List, 1852; Law Times, lxii. 11, 15; Burke's Landed Gentry; Haydn's Book of Dignities, ed. Ockerby.]

J. M. R.

ARGYLL, eighth DUKE OF. [See CAMPBELL, GEORGE DOUGLAS, 1823–1900.]

ARMITAGE, EDWARD (1817–1896), historical painter, descended from an old Yorkshire family, was the eldest of seven sons of James Armitage of Leeds, and was born in London on 20 May 1817. His education, commenced in England, was completed on the continent, mainly in France and Germany. Having decided to become a painter, he entered at Paris in 1837 the studio of Paul Delaroche, of whom he became a favourite pupil, and who employed him as an assistant in painting portions of his well-known hemicycle in the amphitheatre of the École des Beaux-Arts at Paris. In 1842 he exhibited at the Salon his first large picture, 'Prometheus Bound,' which was received with favour. In 1843 he entered into the cartoon competition for the decoration of the new houses of parliament, and obtained a premium of 300*l.* for 'Cæsar's Invasion of Britain,' the design being placed first on the list. In the competition of 1845 he was again successful, being awarded 200*l.* for 'The Spirit of Religion' (cartoon and coloured design), and in 1847 he carried off a prize of 500*l.* for a very large oil painting, with life-size figures, of 'The Battle of Meeanee,' fought on 17 Feb. 1843, which was purchased by Queen Victoria, and is now at St. James's Palace. His great success in these competitions was followed by commissions to execute two frescoes on the walls of the upper waiting hall of the House of Lords: 'The Personification of Thames,' from Pope, and the 'Death of Marmion,' from Scott.

After spending twelve months in study at Rome, Armitage exhibited in 1848 for the first time at the Royal Academy, sending two pictures, 'Henry VIII and Katherine Parr,' and 'Trafalgar,' representing the death of Nelson. His contributions to the Academy exhibitions continued regularly till his death, with the exception of the years 1855, 1862, 1880, and 1892. The subjects of his pictures were generally biblical, and he seldom sent more than one or two a year. He exhibited 'Samson' in 1851 and 'Hagar' in 1852. During the Crimean war he visited Russia, and in 1856 exhibited 'The Bottom of the Ravine at Inkerman,' and in 1857 a 'Souvenir of Scutari.' He also painted large pictures of the 'Heavy Cavalry Charge at Balaclava,' and 'The Stand of the Guards at Inkerman,' which were not exhibited. In 1858 came 'Retribution' (now in the Leeds Museum), a colossal female figure holding a tiger by the throat, allegorical of the suppression of the Indian mutiny, and in 1859 'St. Francis and his early Followers before Pope Innocent III,' a design for a life-size fresco (replaced by an oil painting in 1887) in the catholic church of St. John the Evangelist, Duncan Terrace, Islington. This was followed in 1860 by a design of 'Christ and the Twelve Apostles' for the apse of the same church. A head of one of these apostles (St. Simon), in fresco, is in the South Kensington Museum. In 1864 came 'Ahab and

Jezebel,' in 1865 'Esther's Banquet,' now in the Diploma Gallery of the Royal Academy, and in 1866 'The Remorse of Judas,' which Armitage presented to the National Gallery, and 'The Parents of Christ seeking Him,' which was engraved for the Art Union under the title of 'Joseph and Mary.' In 1867 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy, and in 1872 a full member. During these five years his subjects were varied in character, including 'Herod's Birthday Feast,' now in the Corporation Art Gallery at Guildhall, 'Hero lighting the Beacon to guide Leander across the Hellespont,' and 'A Deputation to Faraday, requesting him to accept the Presidency of the Royal Society.' The last of these contains portraits of Lord Wrottesley, John Peter Gassiot, and Sir William Grove, and now hangs in the library of the Royal Society. Among the most notable of his subsequent works were: 'A Dream of Fair Women,' a design for a frieze in two sections; 'The Women of the Old Testament' (1872) and 'The Women of Ancient Greece' (1874); 'In Memory of the great Fire of Chicago, and of the Sympathy shown to the Sufferers by both America and England' (1872), which was designed for the Town Hall at Chicago, and was bought by the 'Graphic;' 'Julian the Apostate presiding at a Conference of Sectarians' (1875); and 'Serf Emancipation: an Anglo-Saxon Noble on his Deathbed gives Freedom to his Slaves,' now in the Walker Art Gallery at Liverpool (1877).

In 1878 Armitage exhibited 'After an Entomological Sale, *beati possidentes*,' in which he represented himself in a sale room rejoicing over a fresh acquisition for his collection of insects, in company with his friends Calderon, Hodgson, Winkfield, and others. Another of his tastes is reflected in a 'Yachting Souvenir—Lunch in Mid Channel,' which was exhibited in 1889. In 1893 he exhibited for the last time, sending 'A Moslem Doctrinaire' and a portrait of his brother, 'The late T. R. Armitage, Esq., M.D., the Friend of the Blind.'

In 1871 he was one of the committee of artists employed in the decoration of Westminster Hall who made a report on fresco painting (see *Return to House of Commons*, No. 19 of 1872). In 1875 he was appointed professor and lecturer on painting to the Royal Academy. His lectures were published in 1883. Always of independent means, Armitage was able to follow his ideals in art without regard to fashion or profit, and several of his largest works were executed entirely at his own expense. This was the case with the large monochrome frescoes in University Hall, Gordon Square, in memory of Crabb Robinson, comprising portraits of twenty-two men eminent in literature, art, and other professions. The figures are over life-size, and the composition twenty yards in length. Figures of saints in Marylebone church, and the reredos ('Seven Works of Mercy') in St. Mark's Church, Hamilton Terrace, St. John's Wood, were also gifts.

As an artist Armitage took an important part in the movements for the restoration of fresco painting in England, and the decoration of the houses of parliament with historical designs. His early training on the continent and his employment by Delaroche upon a mural painting of a grand character influenced the direction of his art throughout his life. This art was cold, severe, and academic, but always lofty in aim and large in design. Armitage did not confine his interests entirely to art; he was a great collector of butterflies, a keen yachtsman, and very hospitable host, whether afloat or ashore. He passed the board of trade examination for a master's certificate, and was a fellow of the Geographical Society. He became a 'retired academician' about two years before his death, which took place from apoplexy and exhaustion following pneumonia, at Tunbridge Wells, on 24 May 1896, after an illness of about three weeks. He was buried at Brighton. In 1853 he married Laurie, daughter of William and Catherine Barber of Booma, Northumberland.

[Pictures and Drawings by Edward Armitage, R.A. 1898; Cat. of National Gallery (British School); Men of the Time, 1891; obituary notices in Times and other newspapers; Clement and Hutton's Artists of the Nineteenth Century; private information.] C. M.

ARMSTRONG, Sir ALEXANDER (1818–1899), naval medical officer, descended from a family originally of Cumberland, and from Major-general John Armstrong (1673–1742 [q.v.]), was the son of Alexander Armstrong of Croghan Lodge, Fermanagh. He studied medicine at Trinity College, Dublin, and at the university of Edinburgh, where he graduated with honours in 1841, and entered the navy as an assistant surgeon in March 1842. After a few months at Haslar Hospital and in the flagship at Portsmouth, he was appointed in June to the Polyphemus, a small steamer in the Mediterranean, and in 1843 was placed in medical charge of a party landed for the exploration of Xanthus. For his scientific observations on this expedition he received the official thanks of the trustees of the British Museum, and by his sanitary arrangements won the approval of the commander-in-chief, who recommended

him for promotion. On his return to England in April 1846 he was appointed to the Grappler, fitting out for the west coast of Africa; but before she sailed Armstrong was moved into the royal yacht, from which, on the occasion of the queen's visit to Ireland, he was promoted to the rank of surgeon on 19 Oct. 1849. Two months later he was appointed as surgeon and naturalist to the Investigator, going out to the Arctic under the command of (Sir) Robert John Le Mesurier McClure [q. v.], and in her he continued the whole time till she was abandoned in 1853. He returned to England with McClure in 1854. A great part of the comparatively good success of the voyage was properly attributed to the excellent arrangements made and carried out by Armstrong, with the result that no scurvy appeared on board till the spring of 1852, and at no time did it assume dangerous proportions. For his journal during this voyage he was awarded the Gilbert Blane gold medal—a reward for the best journal kept by surgeons of the royal navy. In February 1855 he was appointed to the Cornwallis, in which he served in the Baltic during that year's campaign, and afterwards, till August 1856, on the North American station. On 19 July 1858 he was promoted to be deputy inspector-general of hospitals and fleets, and from 1859 to 1864 was in medical charge of the hospital at Malta. On 15 Nov. 1866 he was promoted to the rank of inspector-general, and from 1869 to December 1871 he was director-general of the medical department of the navy. On 17 June 1871 he was nominated a military K.C.B., and on 12 June 1873 he was elected F.R.S. He retired from active service in December 1871, living, for the most part, in the Albany, or at the Elms, Sutton-Bonnington, near Kegworth, where he died on 4 July 1899. In 1894 he married the widow of Sir William King Hall [q.v.] Armstrong was the author of 'Personal Narrative of the Discovery of the North-West Passage' (8vo, 1857), and of 'Observations on Naval Hygiene' (8vo, 1858).

[O'Byrne's Naval Biogr. Dict. (2nd edit.); Times, 7 July 1899; Edinburgh Graduates in Medicine, 1867, p. 125; Armstrong's Works; Navy Lists.] J. K. L.

ARMSTRONG, Sir WILLIAM GEORGE, Baron Armstrong of Cragside (1810–1900), inventor and organiser of industry, was born on 26 Nov. 1810 at No. 9—formerly No. 6—Pleasant Row, Shieldfield, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

William Armstrong (1778–1857), his father, was the son of a yeoman of Wreay, a village five miles south of Carlisle. Towards the close of the eighteenth century he came to Newcastle, commencing his career in that city as clerk in the office of Losh, Lubbrin, & Co., corn merchants. He was soon taken into partnership, and when his seniors subsequently retired he became the sole representative of the firm, which was thenceforth styled Armstrong & Co., merchants, Cowgate. By his enterprise and ability he considerably extended the business. He highly appreciated the advantages of education, and devoted himself with earnestness and perseverance to study during his leisure. He was especially fond of mathematics, on which subject he contributed to the 'Lady's' and 'Gentleman's' Diaries, and collected a large library. In 1798 Armstrong joined the Literary and Philosophical Society, which was then five years old. He was a warm supporter and took an active part for some time in its management. He was also one of the original founders of the local Natural History Society. When it was proposed to establish a chamber of commerce in the town he gave material aid, and helped the scheme to a successful issue. Soon after the passing of the Municipal Reform Act in 1835 he was returned by Jesmond ward to the town council, on the eve of his sixtieth year, as a reformer. At the next election, in November 1839, he was defeated, but in 1842 Armstrong resumed his seat without opposition. During his first period of councillorship he took much interest in the management of the river Tyne, and he was the author of two pamphlets on the subject. In December 1843, when Alderman John Ridley, chairman of the river committee, died, he was unanimously appointed to the office, the duties of which he fulfilled throughout the inquiries and the stormy debates which culminated in the establishment of the River Tyne commission. On 3 Jan. 1849 Armstrong was elected alderman by a unanimous vote. He failed to secure election as mayor when he was first nominated to that office a few months later, but he was chosen mayor in the following year. He generally acted with the progressive party in the city council. Although he had begun life as an independent politician, with somewhat reactionary tendencies, his sympathies broadened as he grew older, and towards the close he became a whig of the Grey school, although he was always a cautious reformer. In 1824 he argued that a canal between Newcastle and Carlisle would serve inland commerce better than a railway. Again, in 1845, when it was proposed that the

city council should memorialise parliament to open the ports for the free admission of grain, he spoke strongly in favour of the corn laws. He attended to his public duties till within a few weeks of his death, which took place on 2 June 1857, in the eightieth year of his age. He had desired that the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle should select from his library such scientific works as it did not already possess. This wish was so liberally interpreted by his son that in 1858 as many as 1,284 mathematical works and local tracts, most of them of great value, were added to the society's library, which thus obtained 'a more complete mathematical department than any other provincial institution in the kingdom' (Dr. Spence Watson, *Hist. of the Literary and Philosophical Soc. of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*).

The elder Armstrong married Ann, eldest daughter of William Potter of Walbottle House, a highly cultured woman. By her he had two children, a son and a daughter. The son was the future Lord Armstrong. The daughter Ann married on 17 Aug. 1826 (Sir) William Henry Watson [q. v.], subsequently a baron of the exchequer; she died at Hastings on 1 June 1828, leaving an only child, John William Watson, of Adderstone Hall, Belford, whose son became her brother's heir.

William George Armstrong was a delicate child. Left to follow the natural bent of his mind, he never failed to amuse himself with mechanical combinations. When only five or six he showed considerable ingenuity in constructing childish imitations of machines which had attracted his attention. With a few discarded spinning wheels and common household articles he played at pumping water, grinding corn, and doing other useful work. He set his machinery in motion by strings attached to weights hung over the handrail of the staircase, so as to descend freely from the top to the bottom of the house. In the fine summer days he often visited the shop of a joiner, John Fordy, in the employment of his maternal grandfather, William Potter; there he spent many happy hours learning the use of tools, making fittings for his engines, and copying the joiner's work.

After attending private schools, first in his native city, and afterwards at Whickham, Northumberland, his health sufficiently improved to enable him, in 1826, the year of his sister's marriage, to enter the grammar school at Bishop Auckland. There he remained for two years as a boarder with the head-master, the Rev. R. Thompson. During this period he paid a visit to the engineering works in that town of William Ramshaw, who, impressed with the intelligent interest the youth took in the machines, invited him to his house. He thus made the acquaintance of Ramshaw's daughter Margaret, whom he afterwards married.

Meanwhile, upon leaving school, Armstrong became an articled clerk in the office of Armorer Donkin, a solicitor of standing in Newcastle. He applied himself with characteristic earnestness to the study of law, and, having duly served his clerkship, he completed his preparation for the legal profession in London under the guidance of his brother-in-law, W. H. Watson, at that time a special pleader of Lincoln's Inn. He returned to Newcastle in 1833, and became a partner in the legal firm to which he had been articled, the style being altered to Messrs. Donkin, Stable, & Armstrong. Their business was a flourishing one, and the interests of many important families, estates, and companies were entrusted to their charge. In 1834 Armstrong married Miss Margaret Ramshaw. Three years his senior, she was a lady of great force of character, who sympathised with her husband's labours, and loyally aided him in philanthropic work.

In later years Armstrong named as his recreations 'planting, building, electrical and scientific research;' but in early life he was an enthusiastic fisherman. This pastime afforded opportunities for his inventive genius. He contrived a new bait-basket, and his tackle was continually being improved. Haunting the Coquet from morning to night, he became so skilful that he was known in the district as 'the Kingfisher.' While after trout in Dentdale (Yorkshire, 1835), his attention was attracted to an overshot water-wheel, supplying power for some marble works. He observed that only about one twentieth of the energy of the stream was utilised, and from that time his thoughts were engrossed by the possibilities of water-worked machines as motors.

After his return to Newcastle to devote himself to law, scarcely a day passed without his visiting Watson's High Bridge engineering works. On 29 Dec. 1838 he published in the 'Mechanics' Magazine' the outcome of his observations, in an article 'on the application of a column of water as a motive power for driving machinery.' In the autumn of 1839, with Watson's help, he made an improved hydraulic wheel, with discs fixed on the periphery, arranged to enter successively a tube of corresponding section bent into the arc of a circle. A full account of 'Armstrong's water-pressure wheel' is contained in the 'Mechanics' Magazine' for

18 April 1840. But although his rotatory motor was recognised to be sound in principle—'a new and most ingenious means of applying a neglected, cheap, and almost boundless source of power'—it was not an industrial success. With characteristic judgment Armstrong sought a more attractive solution of his great problem.

In the autumn of the same year (1840) one William Patterson was employed on a fixed high-pressure steam-engine at Cramlington Colliery. When he put one hand on the safety valve, while the other was exposed to a jet of steam from a chink in the boiler, he experienced a shock. Many persons investigated the phenomenon, but Armstrong first arrived at correct conclusions, which were published in papers on 'the electricity of effluent steam' (*Phil. Mag.* 1841–3). He applied his results to the construction of a hydro-electric machine, which consisted essentially of an insulated boiler, from which steam at high pressure escaped through specially designed nozzles. This formed the most powerful means of generating electricity then known, and it is still used for the production of electricity of high tension. In 1844 'our talented young townsman' gave two 'very interesting lectures on hydro-electricity,' and it is recorded that 'the perspicuity of his language,' his 'ingenious and effectual' illustrations, and 'his happy manner of explaining . . . the subject could scarcely be excelled' (*Lit. and Phil. Soc. Report*). The small hydro-electric machine used for these experiments was subsequently presented by Lord Armstrong to the Durham College of Science at Newcastle.

The uses and application of water at the time chiefly absorbed his attention, and he studied the subject in all its bearings with characteristic public spirit. As the population increased the Tyne became undrinkable, and the supply of pure water inadequate. In 1845 proposals were brought forward to form an accumulation reservoir at Whittle Dean, and to bring the water by 24-inch pipes, then the largest in the world, to Newcastle. Armstrong's was the master mind which directed the movement (*History of the Water Supply of Newcastle-upon-Tyne*, 1851). Messrs. Donkin, Stable, & Armstrong were the solicitors to the company, and at the first general meeting of shareholders, 28 July 1845, Armstrong was appointed secretary. The directors' report presented to the second annual meeting, 25 Feb. 1847, announced his resignation with an expression of regret. About this time, in conjunction with Thomas Hawksley [q.v. Suppl.], he invented a self-acting valve, which is still extensively used by water companies, to close the pipe automatically when the velocity of the water passing through it exceeds a certain limit, so as to check the loss of water in case of a leak occurring beyond the valve. Armstrong's interest in the Whittle Dean Water Company continued throughout his life. On the death of Mr. A. L. Potter in 1855 he was elected chairman. He held this office till 1867, and it was largely owing to his able direction that it developed into the important Newcastle and Gateshead Water Company.

'Perseverance generally prevails' was Armstrong's favourite motto. For many years he considered the best way of employing water power before he arrived at the conclusion that water would be more useful as a means of distributing than of obtaining energy. On this principle he planned a crane, every motion of which was derived from hydraulic power. In 1845 he delivered three lectures to the Literary and Philosophical Society; the first and last treated respectively of the spheroidal state of liquids and the characteristics of electricity. The second (3 Dec.) was 'on the employment of a column of water as a motive power for propelling machinery.' It was illustrated by experiments: 'a beautiful model, representing a portion of the quay of this town, with a crane upon it, adapted to work by the action of the water in the street pipes, was placed upon the floor.' The model worked perfectly, but Armstrong 'stated that he did not advocate the immediate adoption of his plan, because any plan, however useful, might be injured if forced prematurely forward before the age was ready to receive it.' Nevertheless, on 14 Jan. 1846 he obtained permission from the corporation to erect an hydraulic crane at the head of the quay. This was so great a success in loading and discharging ships that on the following 9 Nov. he asked to be allowed to erect four others, at the same time making valuable suggestions for facilitating the handling of the merchandise of the port. Armstrong took out his first patent—for 'apparatus for lifting, lowering, and hauling'—on 31 July 1846.

Armstrong's scientific attainments were now widely recognised, and on 7 May 1846 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society as 'a gentleman well known as an earnest investigator of physical science, especially with reference to the electricity of steam and the hydro-electric machine.' Among those who attested his qualifications were Faraday, Grove, and Wheatstone. Much

interest was also manifested in his cranes, and many inquiries were made about them. The first orders were dealt with in the High Bridge works of Mr. Watson, but special arrangements were desirable. Thereupon four substantial citizens, Messrs. Donkin, Potter, Cruddas, and Lambert, offered the money necessary to found special works for their manufacture. It was thus that the great engineering works at Elswick-on-Tyne first came into being. The deed of partnership is dated as from 1 Jan. 1847. Armstrong, who was the moving spirit, was appointed manager of the concern. He thereupon retired from the legal profession to devote himself to the more congenial pursuits of an engineer.

The engineering works originally consisted of offices, four workshops, two houses for foremen, and stables, standing on about 5½ acres on the left bank of the Tyne, a little way above Newcastle. Work was commenced on 1 Oct. 1847, and the first Elswick paysheet for wages due on 15 Oct. amounted to 9*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* (*Northern Counties Mag.* October 1900). During the earlier years the business chiefly consisted in the manufacture of Armstrong's newly devised hydraulic machinery. The first order for the new firm (15 May 1848) was for cranes for the Liverpool docks, but from the commencement Elswick produced a great variety of hydraulic machines. A diagonal two-cylinder double-acting engine was made for the press printing the 'Newcastle Chronicle,' while mining machinery for the lead mines at Allenheads and winding engines for the South Hetton Coal Company were among their earliest productions. Armstrong's second patent for a water-pressure engine bears date 11 May 1848. But in spite of Armstrong's able management the Elswick engineering works did not at first make very satisfactory progress. Orders did not come in very rapidly, and there was naturally some difficulty at starting in estimating the cost of production. The tide of prosperity did not flow towards Elswick conspicuously till 1850. In March 1852 three hundred and fifty men were employed, and their fortnightly wages amounted to 870*l.* Thenceforth the development was steady.

All the hydraulic apparatus erected by Armstrong up to 1849 was worked by water from reservoirs, but in that year he was commissioned to construct cranes at places on the Humber and Tees, where the pressure in the town mains was insufficient. To avoid the cost of building a high reservoir, he employed an air-vessel. This was a cast-iron chamber, closed at the top, and the air was compressed by water being pumped into it. The working was not altogether satisfactory. In the following year (1850) he 'was engaged in the construction of the Ferry station of the Manchester, Sheffield, and Lincolnshire Railway at New Holland, and decided to apply hydraulic pressure for the cranes. . . . There was no possibility of obtaining pressure by a head of water, for not only was the surface absolutely flat, but the ground, which consisted of silt, afforded no foundation. . . . He was led to the idea of a new substitute for an elevated reservoir. This consisted of a large cast-iron cylinder, fitted with a loaded plunger to give pressure to the water injected by the engine. This contrivance he called *an accumulator*. . . . In no previous instance had a pressure exceeding 90 pounds on the square inch been used, but it was now decided to adopt a pressure of 600 pounds' (Sir W. G. Armstrong, *Inst. of Civil Engineers*, 1876–7, vol. i. pt. iv.) The storage capacity of the accumulator is not so great as that of a reservoir, but, on the other hand, the higher pressures employed enable the distributing pipes to be made of smaller dimensions than would otherwise be possible, and the pressures are more uniform. By this invention hydraulic machinery was rendered available in almost every situation. Being very convenient where power is required at intervals and for short periods, it has come into extensive use for working cranes, hoists, and lifts, opening and shutting dock gates, docking and launching ships, moving capstans, turn-tables, and the like. In many cases it has caused important economies both as regards time and money, especially at harbours and railway stations, where large amounts of traffic have to be dealt with. In the navy its applications are so numerous that it has been said without it a modern warship would be an impossibility. Such adaptations were the result of unwearied perseverance and unfailing resource.

In 1850 Armstrong divided with Mr. W. D. Burlinson a prize given by the Glamorganshire Canal Company, on the merits of his crane and accumulator, for 'the best machine to transfer coal from barges to ships.' In the same year he received the Telford medal from the Institution of Civil Engineers.

Armstrong continued for many years to improve his hydraulic machinery, and to develop countless applications which attracted considerable attention. A third patent which dealt with the subject was taken out on 22 April 1856. The ingenuity and utility of his inventions in this connection brought him almost universal recognition. In 1862

Cambridge University voted him an honorary LL.D. degree; in 1870 Oxford made him a D.C.L.; and in May 1878 the Society of Arts awarded to him the Albert medal 'because of his distinction as an engineer and as a scientific man, and because by the development of the transmission of power hydraulically, due to his constant efforts extending over many years, the manufactures of this country have been greatly aided, and mechanical power beneficially substituted for most laborious and injurious labour.'

But these inventions far from exhausted Armstrong's genius, and in middle life he applied his mind to improvements in the manufacture of the machinery of war, which brought him an equally wide and deserved reputation. It was just after the outbreak of the Crimean war in 1854 that Armstrong received at Elswick his first commission from the war office; this was to design submarine mines for the purpose of blowing up Russian ships that had been sunk in the harbour of Sebastopol. Armstrong's mines proved very successful, but, as the war progressed, he turned his attention more especially to artillery. It is said that an incident in the battle of Inkerman (5 Nov. 1854) led him to devote his energies to the improvement of ordnance. In the following month he submitted to Sir James Graham a communication 'suggesting the expediency of enlarging the ordinary rifle to the standard of a field-gun, and using elongated projectiles of lead' (*Industrial Resources of Tyne, Wear, and Tees*, 1863). This was followed by an interview with the Duke of Newcastle, then secretary of state for war, who authorised him to make half a dozen guns according to his views.

Armstrong has himself described in detail the evolution of the gun which was soon to be widely known by his name. First, he considered exhaustively all possible materials, and selected shear steel and wrought iron. Then he proved experimentally that the ordinary method of making guns, by forging the metal into the form and boring a hole down it, was unsatisfactory. He adopted a construction more correct in principle, but more difficult of execution. The strength of a metal cylinder does not increase in the ratio of its thickness. A cylinder offers the greatest resistance to bursting when the exterior layers are in a state of tension, gradually increasing inwards past the neutral point till the internal layers are in a state of compression. Therefore an internal cylinder of steel was enclosed in a jacket made by twisting a wrought-iron bar, and welding the turns into a cylinder of internal diameter slightly smaller than the steel lining. The jacket was expanded by heat and slipped over the core, and contracting in cooling produced the desired distribution of tension. Other rings as necessary were in turn shrunk on this cylinder.

At the same time mechanical arrangements were contrived to counteract recoil, and to facilitate the pointing of the gun. Furthermore, and this was a device of the utmost importance, the gun was made to load at its back end. Armstrong invented both the screw and the wedge methods of closing the breech. In the former case a powerful screw pressed a breech-piece, carrying the vent, so as to close the tube. Then the rifling was effected by eight spiral grooves cut in the bore terminating at the slightly expanded loading chamber, the most suitable form and dimensions for which were reached after careful investigations. Lastly, with unwearied labour and infinite resource, he determined the best shape, dimensions, and charge for the bullet. The elongated form with an ogival head which he designed for the projectile has never been improved upon.

Armstrong's first 3-pounder, built in accordance with these principles, was completed in July 1855. It was derided by the artillery officers as a 'popgun.' Thereupon Armstrong made a 6-pounder on the same principles, and he continued a series of experiments with it for a considerable time before submitting it to the war office. The earliest of his long series of patents, eleven in number, touching ordnance and projectiles, was dated 11 Feb. 1857; the second followed on 22 July 1857. At first the military authorities looked coldly upon Armstrong's new gun, but its merit was too great to be put aside. On 16 Nov. 1858 the committee on rifled cannon, appointed by General Peel, reported in favour of Armstrong's invention on every point.

Armstrong then behaved with patriotic generosity. He gave the nation his valuable patents as a free gift, and placed his talents at its command. In 1859 he accepted the appointment of engineer of rifled ordnance at Woolwich, and his great services to the state were acknowledged by his creation as knight bachelor and civil companion of the Bath (23 Feb. 1859).

On 25 Jan. 1859 the Elswick Ordnance Company was formed. The partners were Messrs. George Cruddas, Lambert, and the manager, George Rendel. Armstrong had no pecuniary interest in this new company, although its buildings were close to the Elswick engineering works. The Elswick Ordnance Company was established solely to

make Armstrong guns for the British government under Armstrong's supervision. Accordingly over three thousand guns were manufactured by the new company between 1859 and 1863. At the latter date the British armament was the finest in existence. But there was then a reaction in favour of the superior simplicity of muzzle-loading guns. The breech-loading mechanism required accurate fittings and careful use. Breech-loaders are unfit weapons for imperfectly instructed gunners, and out of place when exposed to weather or drifting sand. Armstrong recognised the invincibility of official obtuseness and prejudice, and gave up his official appointment during 1863, when the government greatly reduced the orders they placed with the Elswick Ordnance Company, and practically returned to muzzle-loaders. To that form of ordnance the authorities so obstinately adhered for the next fifteen years that England not only lost her supremacy in respect to her artillery but fell dangerously behind the rest of the world.

Owing to the withdrawal of government support in 1863, the Elswick Ordnance Company passed through a serious crisis, but Armstrong was equal to the situation. The ordnance company and its works were incorporated with Armstrong's engineering company and its works. Blast furnaces were added, and the ordnance company, being released from the obligation to make guns exclusively for the British government, was largely employed by foreign governments. Great benefit resulted to the financial position of the combined ordnance and engineering company.

Meanwhile Armstrong improved his breech-action, and carefully investigated the best method of rifling, and the most advantageous calibre of the bore and structure of the cylinder, so as to obtain the greatest accuracy in shooting and the longest range with the minimum weight. At an early period of his gunnery researches he had recognised the desirability of building up guns with thin metal bands instead of large hoops, but circumstances interposed a long delay before he carried out that principle in practice. The plan may have been first suggested to him by Captain Blakeney's proposal, published as early as 1855, to substitute wire wound at high tension round the core for hoops or jackets. The same idea had occurred independently to Brunel, who gave Armstrong a commission for a gun made on this principle. The order could not be executed, because it was found that Longridge had taken out a patent for this method of construction, though he had never carried it into execution. After the patent had expired Armstrong redirected his attention to the subject. In 1877 he made preliminary trials with small wired cylinders, and in 1879 he commenced a 6-inch breech-loading gun of this construction, which was finished in the beginning of 1880. Results obtained with this gun were so satisfactory that at last even the British ordnance authorities acknowledged the folly of continuing to manufacture unwieldy muzzle-loaders; and before the year was out, by Armstrong's persistent pressure, they were persuaded once more to adopt breech-loading guns with polygroove rifling.

Armstrong's strenuous work at his hydraulic machines and his celebrated guns by no means exhausted his energies or interests. At the same time he found opportunity to give thoughtful consideration to problems of the highest importance to every practical engineer in connection with the economical use of fuel. In 1855 Armstrong, with two other engineers, was entrusted with the award of the 500*l.* premium offered by the Northumberland Steam Collieries Association for the best method of preventing smoke in the combustion of Hartley coal in marine boilers. Three reports (1857 and 1858) were founded on a long series of elaborate experiments. His attention having been thus attracted to the wasteful use of our natural fuel, he took advantage of his election to the presidency of the British Association, when it met at Newcastle in 1863, to discuss at length, in his presidential address, the probable duration of our coal supply. He pointed out how 'wastefully and extravagantly in all its applications' to steam-engines, or metallurgical operations, or domestic purposes, coal was being burnt. He calculated that in doing a given amount of work with a steam-engine only one-thirtieth of the energy of the coal is utilised. Assuming a moderate rate of increase in coal production, he came to the conclusion that before two centuries have passed 'England will have ceased to be a coal-producing conntry on an extensive scale.'

There followed a royal commission to inquire into the duration of British coal-fields (1866), of which Sir W. G. Armstrong was a member, and before which he also appeared as a witness. His evidence was among the most valuable information collected by it. He twice returned to the subject, once in his presidential address to the North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers in 1873, and again in his presidential address to the mechanical section of the British Association at York in

1883. At York he considered whether the 'monstrous waste' of the steam-engine might not be avoided by electrical methods of obtaining power. In 1863 he had pointed out that 'whether we use heat or electricity as the motive power, we must equally depend upon chemical affinity as the source of supply. . . . But where are we to obtain materials so economical for this purpose as the coal we derive from the earth and the oxygen we obtain from the air?' But in 1883 the advance of electrical science suggests to him that a thermo-electric engine might 'not only be used as an auxiliary, but in complete substitution for the steam-engine,' because it might be used to utilise 'the direct heating action of the sun's rays.' He calculated that 'the solar heat, operating upon an area of one acre in the tropics, would, if fully utilised, exert the amazing power of 4,000 horses acting for nearly nine hours every day.' He foresaw that, 'whenever the time comes for utilising the power of great waterfalls, the transmission of power by electricity will become a system of vast importance'—a prophecy which has been fulfilled in a notable manner in subsequent contrivances for the utilisation of natural sources of energy at Geneva, Niagara, and elsewhere.

Meanwhile the great Elswick works were rapidly growing alike in the engineering and ordnance branches. To these departments a third—that of shipbuilding—was finally added. In 1868 the Elswick firm began to build ships in the Walker yard of Messrs. Mitchell & Swan.

From a very early date Armstrong had devoted much attention to problems in connection with the mounting and working of guns on ships, and kindred matters of design. He was a steadfast believer in guns as against armour. He had himself worked at the improvement of armour plating. He had produced steel of high tensile strength and great toughness by tempering it in an oil bath. For some years before the introduction of high explosives he had taken special interest in the design and construction of the cruiser type, which was indeed to a considerable extent originated by him. The Elswick firm built several vessels of this class at the Walker yard, leading up to the Esmeralda, constructed for Chili in 1882, which may be described as the first modern protected cruiser. Armstrong strongly advocated the construction of a large number of vessels of this class of moderate size. He believed that they would be most effective protectors of commerce, and that several acting together might even be more than a match for an ironclad. He enumerated their chief features as including 'great speed and nimbleness of movement combined with great offensive power . . . little or no side armour, but otherwise constructed to minimise the effects of projectiles.' On the introduction of high explosives Armstrong modified his views to the extent of recommending that even cruisers should be protected by side armour.

In 1882, the shipbuilding firm of Messrs. Mitchell & Swan joined forces with Armstrong's company, and the united firms became Sir W. G. Armstrong, Mitchell, & Co., Limited. In 1883 a new ship-yard was established at Elswick, where, under the management of Mr. White, now Sir William White, chief constructor to the admiralty, and subsequently of Mr. P. Watts, a fleet of splendid warships was built. The development of the ordnance department of the great concern went on at the same time without interruption. In 1885 a branch factory was opened at Pozzuoli on the bay of Naples to make guns for the Italian government. In 1897 Sir Joseph Whitworth's works at Openshaw, near Manchester, for the manufacture of the Whitworth guns, were incorporated, and the title of the combined concerns was changed to Sir W. G. Armstrong, Whitworth, & Company, Limited [see WHITWORTH, SIR JOSEPH]. At the date of Armstrong's death in 1900, the company own, at Elswick alone, two hundred and thirty acres, and 'a recent pay-sheet shows 36,802*l.* paid in a single week' to twenty-five thousand and twenty-eight workmen (*N. C. Mag.* November 1900). Born of Armstrong's genius, the Elswick works and their offshoots were almost to the end of his life largely indebted to his suggestions. But the enormous growth of the enterprise was perhaps chiefly due to his judicious selection of able colleagues, and to the wise liberality by which he stimulated and encouraged them to do their best. More modern developments were mainly initiated by his partner, Sir Andrew Noble.

Armstrong's varied activities brought him great wealth, which he always put to enlightened uses. In 1863 he purchased some land on the east of Rothbury, and among the beetling crags of a rugged chine he built a stately home, 'Cragside.' He laid out roads upon its rocky slopes, he trained streams and dug out lakes. He sowed flowers, planted rare shrubs, and covered the ground with millions of noble trees, till the bleak hillside was transformed into a magnificent park, and the barren wilderness

was clothed with beauty. At Cragside, too, he dispensed a princely hospitality, and numerous men of distinction were among his guests.

In 1872 Armstrong visited Egypt to advise a method of obviating the interruption to the Nile traffic caused by the cataracts. His interesting lectures to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, describing his journey and the antiquities on the river-bank, were published in 1874.

In later life Armstrong's happiest hours, when not employed in planting or building, were devoted to electrical research in his laboratory at Cragside. He expressed the opinion that, if he had given to electricity the time spent upon hydraulics, the results would have been even more remunerative.

Among his early experiments with his hydro-electric machine he had shown that a cotton filament in two adjacent glasses travels towards the positive electrode in one, while an encircling tube of water moves towards the negative electrode in the other. This was the starting-point of his subsequent researches into the nature of the electric discharge. About 1892 he repeated the experiment in a modified form, using a Ruhmkorff induction coil giving an 18-inch spark, and he suggested that the phenomenon indicated the co-existence of two opposite currents in the movements of electricity, the negative being surrounded by the positive, like a core within a tube. In 1897 Armstrong published a beautifully illustrated volume on 'Electric Movement in Air and Water,' in which he discussed the most remarkable series of figures ever obtained by electric discharge over photographic plates. In these later investigations he employed a Wimshurst machine with sixteen plates, each 34 inches in diameter. In the following November he invited Dr. H. Stroud, of the Durham College of Science, to continue his experiments. In a supplement to his book (1899) Armstrong developed a method of studying the phenomena of sudden electric discharge based upon the formation of Lichtenburg figures. The results confirm the accuracy of the interpretation as to positive and negative distribution in his earlier work, and also extend the study of electric discharge in new directions.

Throughout his life Armstrong was a notable benefactor of his native city. There is hardly any meritorious institution in Newcastle or the neighbourhood, educational or charitable, which was not largely indebted to his assistance. He was a member of council of the Durham College of Science (1878–1900). He laid the foundation stone of the present buildings (1887), and he was a generous subscriber to its funds. He used his genius for landscape gardening to beautify Jesmond Dene, and then presented it to the town with some ninety-three acres, part of which is included in the Armstrong Park. In July 1886 Armstrong was induced to offer himself as a liberal unionist candidate for the representation of Newcastle in parliament, but, chiefly owing to labour troubles, was not returned. Two months afterwards he was presented with the freedom of the city, and in June 1887 he was raised to the peerage as Baron Armstrong in consideration of his varied and eminent public services. He represented Rothbury on the Northumberland county council, 1889–92. He purchased Bamborough Castle in 1894, intending to devote a portion of it to the purposes of a convalescent home. He commenced nobly conceived restorations, but he did not live to see the completion of his designs.

Armstrong's great services to scientific invention were rewarded by many distinctions apart from those already mentioned, and numerous foreign decorations. He was created D.C.L. Durham (1882), Master of Engineering, Dublin (1892), and he received the Bessemer medal, 1891. He was an original member of the Iron and Steel Institute; president of the Mechanical Engineers, 1861, 1862, 1869; of the North of England Mining and Mechanical Engineers, 1872–3, 1873–4, 1874–5; of the Institute of Civil Engineers, 1882; of the Literary and Philosophical Society of Newcastle, 1860–1900; of the Natural History Society of Northumberland, Durham, and Newcastle, 1890–1900.

Armstrong died at Cragside on 27 Dec. 1900. On the last day of the nineteenth century his remains were laid beside those of his wife (who died on 2 Sept. 1893) in the extension of Rothbury churchyard, which overlooks the river Coquet. By his death Newcastle lost her greatest citizen, who conferred upon the city not only glory but most substantial benefits. Armstrong's name will always stand high among the most illustrious men of the nineteenth century, who have rendered it memorable for the advance in scientific knowledge and in the adaptation of natural forces to the service of mankind.

Armstrong had no issue, and his heir was his grand-nephew, William Henry Armstrong FitzPatrick Watson, son of John William Watson (the son of Armstrong's only sister), by his wife, Margaret Godman, daughter of Patrick Person FitzPatrick, esq., of Fitz-Leat House, Bognor. Armstrong's grand-nephew, in 1889, on his marriage with

Winifreda Jane, eldest daughter of General Sir John Adye [q. v. Suppl.], assumed the name and arms of Armstrong in addition to those of Watson, in accordance with the wish of his great-uncle.

Armstrong pursued all his researches with grip, tenacity, and concentration, with remarkable courage, zeal, and energy under the most perplexing circumstances. Frequently even disappointments and failures furnished the key to ultimate success. His colleague, Sir A. Noble, has spoken of his 'extraordinary intuition as to how a result would work out. He would very often make a guess at a result, while I, after much labour and calculation, would reach the same conclusion.' He was a vigorous writer, and his expositions of his views were clear and forcible; but his busy life left no time for fanciful speculations, and but little opportunity for literary work, although he was the author of a large number of addresses, papers, and pamphlets. These treat chiefly of engineering and scientific subjects; three are contained in 'The Industrial Resources of the Tyne, Wear, and Tees,' 1863, of which he was joint editor. His most important work was his magnificently illustrated 'Electric Movement in Air and Water,' 1897, and the supplement, 1899. Among his papers the chief are: 1838 and 1840, 'On the Application of a Column of Water as a Motive Power for driving Machinery' (*Mechanics' Magazine*); 1841–3, several papers 'On the Electricity of Effluent Steam' (*Philosophical Magazine*); 1850, 'On the Application of Water Pressure as a Motive Power' (*Proceedings of Institute of Civil Engineers*, vol. ix.); 1853, 'On Concussion of Pump Valves' (*ib.* vol. xii.); 1857–8, 'On the Use of Steam Coals of the Hartley District in Marine Boilers;' 1858, 'Water-pressure Machinery' (*Proceedings of Institute of Mechanical Engineers*); 1863, 'The Coal Supply' (*British Association*, Newcastle); 1863, 'A Three-powered Hydraulic Engine;' 1863, 'The Construction of Wrought-iron Rifled Field Guns;' 1869, 'Artillery' (*Mechanical Engineers*); 1873, 'The Coal Supply' (*North of England Institute of Mining and Mechanical Engineers*); 1877, 'History of Modern Developments of Water-pressure Machinery' (*Proceedings of Institute of Civil Engineers*, vol. l.); 1882, 'National Defences' (*ibid.*); 1883, 'Utilisation of Natural Forces' (*British Association*, York); 1883, 'Social Matters' (*Northern Union of Mechanics' Institutes*). To the 'Nineteenth Century' he contributed three papers: 'The Vague Cry for Technical Education' (1888); 'The Cry for Useless Knowledge' (1888); and 'The New Naval Programme' (1889). He contributed to the 'Proceedings of the Royal Society' 'An Induction Machine,' 1892, and 'Novel Effects of Electric Discharge,' 1893.

The chief portraits of Armstrong are: (1) by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., at Cragside; (2) full-length by Mrs. L. Waller, in the Council Chamber, Newcastle Town Hall (this was paid for by public subscription); (3) by Mr. J. C. Horsley, at Elswick Works; (4) head and shoulders, by Mrs. L. Waller, at Cragside, of which copies exist in the Jubilee Hall, Rothbury, and the Literary and Philosophical Society and the Institute of Civil Engineers, London; (5) miniature of W. G. Armstrong, aged 18; (6) miniature by Taylor (these miniatures both at Cragside); (7) bust by A. Munro, at Cragside, of which a replica by the artist is in the Literary and Philosophical Library.

[A Life of Lord Armstrong is included in 'Heroes of Industry,' by E. R. Jones, 1886, and in 'Great Thinkers and Workers,' by R. Cochrane, 1888. A short memoir was written by Mr. Watson Armstrong in Cassier's Mag. March 1896.] H. P. G.

ARNOLD, MATTHEW (1822–1888), poet and critic, the eldest son of Dr. Thomas Arnold [q. v.], afterwards famous as headmaster of Rugby, and his wife Mary (Penrose), was born on 24 Dec. 1822 at Laleham, near Staines, where his father then took pupils. Thomas Arnold [q. v. Suppl.] was his younger brother. Matthew migrated to Rugby with his family in 1828, but in 1830 returned to Laleham as pupil of his maternal uncle, the Rev. John Buckland. In August 1836 he was removed to Winchester, and in 1837 entered Rugby, which he left in 1841 for Balliol College, Oxford, where he had gained a classical scholarship. In 1840 he had won a prize at Rugby with his first recorded poetical production, 'Alaric at Rome' (Rugby, 8vo, only two copies extant; reprinted 1893 and 1896); the work was deeply influenced by 'Childe Harold,' and in its form of stanza was original for a prize poem, but it was not otherwise remarkable. Nor was the poem on Cromwell, which gained the Newdigate prize in June 1843 (Oxford, 8vo), distinguished by any special characteristic. In 1844 Arnold took a second class in *lit. hum.*, and in March 1845 was elected to a fellowship at Oriel. After a brief experience as a master at Rugby, he became in 1847 private secretary to the Marquis of Lansdowne, then president of the council, and, as such, the minister charged with the administration of public instruction. In 1851 Lord Lansdowne pro-

cured for Arnold an inspectorship of schools, and on 10 June of that year he fulfilled a cherished wish by uniting himself to Frances Lucy, daughter of Sir William Wightman [q.v.], one of the judges of the queen's bench.

Up to this time Arnold, though now eight and twenty, was known only to a few as a member of a highly intellectual Oxford set, to which Clough, Lake, and J. D. Coleridge belonged, and to a few more as the author of a little volume of verse, 'The Strayed Reveller and other Poems,' published in 1849 under the initial 'A' (London, 16mo; five hundred copies were printed, but it was withdrawn before many copies were sold and is very scarce). His correspondence of the period, which, though full of crudities, is more lively and original than the letters of later years, shows that he was profoundly interested in the questions of the day, especially in the revolutionary movements of 1848, and had already conceived the germs of most of the ideas which he was afterwards to develop. He must have been studying French and German, but he seems to have made no attempt in the department of literary and philosophical criticism in which he was afterwards to become potent; and his volume of verse, though including two of his best poems, 'The Forsaken Merman' and 'Mycerinus,' was too unequal as well as too diminutive to produce much effect. On the whole his mental progress up to this date seems slow; but either a natural process or his contact with the busy world in the discharge of his really arduous duties as school inspector effected a speedy development; in 1852 he appears as a poet of mature power, and in 1853 not merely as a poet but as a legislator upon poetry. The volume of 1852 was 'Empedocles on Etna and other Poems' (London, 8vo; reissued 1896, 4to; the original is only less scarce than 'The Strayed Reveller'). The book, like its forerunner, was published under the bare initial 'A.' It contained, with some short lyrics, two long poems, the dramatic 'Empedocles on Etna,' and the narrative 'Tristram and Iseult,' which were much more ambitious in design and elaborate in execution than anything previously attempted by Arnold. Both poems had great attractions; the songs of the harp-player Callicles in 'Empedocles' are extraordinary combinations of pictorial beauty with lyrical passion, and the third canto of 'Tristram' is a masterpiece of descriptive poetry. But neither the songs of Callicles nor the third canto of 'Tristram' has much connection with the rest of the poem to which each belongs. If the finest passages are thus, strictly speaking, superfluous, the poems can hardly be other than disjointed—and so indeed they are—not apparently from inability to conceive the subjects as wholes, but from inaptitude in the combination of details. They nevertheless contain sufficient beauty to justify by themselves a high poetical reputation, and were accompanied by a number of exquisite lyrics, among which it will suffice to name 'A Summer Night,' 'The Youth of Nature,' 'The Youth of Man,' 'Isolation,' and 'Faded Leaves.' The spirit of these pieces may be described as intermediate between Wordsworth and Goethe, who are elsewhere in the same volume contrasted with each other and with Byron in a very noble lyric. If, however, the poet neither expressed a new view of life nor created a new form of poetry, his style and cast of thought were indisputably his own. The volume nevertheless failed to win public attention, and the author, probably prompted less by disappointment than by dissatisfaction with the defects which he had discovered in 'Empedocles,' withdrew it after disposing of fifty copies. He was already providing himself with a new *pièce de résistance*, better adapted to exemplify his creed as a poet. He could not have chosen better than in 'Sohrab and Rustum,' which first appeared in 'Poems by Matthew Arnold, a new edition' (1853, 8vo; 1854 and 1857, slightly altered). Together with a re-issue of the most important contents ('Empedocles on Etna' excepted) of his former volumes, the new volume contained the new poems of 'The Scholar-Gipsy' and 'Requiescat,' as well as 'Sohrab and Rustum.' The last piece is an episode from Firdusi's 'Shah-Nameh,' noble and affecting in subject, and so simple in its perfect unity of action as to leave no room for digression, while fully admitting the adornments of description and elaborate simile. These are introduced with exquisite judgment, and, while greatly heightening the poetical beauty of the piece, are never allowed to divert attention from the progress of the main action, which culminates in a situation of unsurpassable pathos. Nothing could have more forcibly exemplified the doctrines laid down by the author in his memorable preface to this volume of 'Poems,' in which he condemns the prevalent taste for brilliant phrases and isolated felicities, and admonishes poets to regard above all things unity, consistency, and the total impression of the piece.

This prefatory essay is a literary landmark and monument of sound criticism. It is also of peculiar interest as foreshadowing the character of the literary work with

which Arnold's name was hereafter to be mainly associated. The intellectual defects which the essay denounced were characteristically English defects. Soon discovering himself to be at issue with the bulk of his countrymen in every region of opinion, Arnold subsequently undertook the unpopular office of detector-general of the intellectual failings of his own nation. The cast of his mind was rather critical than constructive, and the gradual drying up of his native spring of poetry, at no time copious, left him no choice between criticism and silence.

In 1853 the exhaustion of his poetic faculty did not seem imminent, and some time was to elapse before Arnold assumed his distinctly critical attitude towards the temper of his times. In 1855 he published 'Poems . . . Second Series' (London, 8vo), mostly reprints; but the most important, 'Balder Dead,' a miniature blank-verse epic in the manner of 'Sohrab and Rustum,' was new, and almost as great a masterpiece of noble pathos and dignified narrative.

In May 1857 Arnold was elected to the professorship of poetry at Oxford, which he held for ten years. He inaugurated his tenure of office by publishing in 1858 a tragedy, 'Merope,' avowedly intended as a poetical manifesto, and therefore condemned in advance as a work of reflection rather than inspiration. It is stately but frigid: the subject evidently had not taken possession of him as 'Sohrab' and 'Balder' had done. It is also weighted by the unrhymed choral lyrics, whose mechanism contrasts painfully with the spontaneity of the harp-player's songs in 'Empedocles on Etna.' It is to Arnold's honour that, try as he would, he could not write lyrical poetry without a lyrical impulse, such as came to him when in November 1857 he wrote 'Rugby Chapel' on his father's death, or when in 1859 he celebrated his deceased brother and sister-in-law in 'A Southern Night,' one of the most beautiful of his poems [see ARNOLD, WILLIAM DELAFIELD], or when he wrote 'Thyrsis' on the death of his friend Clough in 1861.

'Thyrsis' and 'A Southern Night' were first issued in Arnold's 'New Poems' of 1867. Many other pieces that figure in that volume evince declining power not so much by inferiority of execution as by the increasing tendency to mere reflection: one of the pieces, 'Saint Brandan,' was published separately (London, 1867, 4to). His 'Poems' were fully collected in two volumes in 1869, when 'Rugby Chapel' was first included, and again in 1877. By that date his chief work as a poet had been long since done. The true elegiac note was, however, struck once more in 'Westminster Abbey,' a poem on the death of Dean Stanley in 1881 (in 'Nineteenth Century,' January 1882), magnificent in its opening and its close, and nowhere unworthy of the author or the occasion. (All Arnold's poetry reappeared in three volumes in 1885, and in a single-volume 'Popular edition' in 1890. 'Selected Poems' were issued as a volume of the 'Golden Treasury Series' in 1878.)

Meanwhile Arnold's appointment at Oxford had prompted two of his most valuable efforts in literary criticism. In 1861 he published 'On Translating Homer: Three Lectures given at Oxford' (London, 8vo), one of the essays which mark epochs. There followed in 1862 a second volume, 'On Translating Homer: last Words.' The four lectures were first collected in 1896. It is true that Arnold's principles were more satisfactory than his practice; his own attempts at translation were not very successful; and the lectures were disfigured by inexcusable flippancies at the expense of persons entitled to the highest respect [see WRIGHT, ICHABOD CHARLES]. But never had the characteristics of Homer himself been set forth with such authority, or the rules of translation so unanswerably deduced from them, or popular misconceptions so effectually extinguished. It is indeed a classic of criticism. Almost equal praise is due to the lectures 'On the Study of Celtic Literature' delivered in 1867, even though his knowledge of this subject was by no means equal to his knowledge of Homer, and the theme is less susceptible of closeness of treatment and cogency of demonstration. Its chief merit, apart from the fascinating style, is to have set forth the essential characteristics of Celtic poetry, and to have comprehended those qualities of English poetry which chiefly distinguish it from that of other modern nations under the possibly inexact but certainly convenient denomination of 'Celtic magic.'

In 1859 Arnold issued an able pamphlet, 'England and the Italian Question,' but, with all his poetical and critical activity, he was far from neglecting his official duties. His correspondence is full of proofs of his zeal as an inspector of schools, which are further illustrated by the valuable collection of his official reports published by Sir Francis Sandford after his death. He delighted in foreign travel for the purpose of inspecting foreign schools and universities, and his observations were published in several books of great though ephemeral value: 'Popular

Education of France,' 1861; 'A French Eton,' 1864; 'Schools and Universities on the Continent,' 1868. At home his opposition to Mr. Lowe's revised educational code at one time seemed likely to occasion his resignation; but he held on, and gave no sign of retirement until he had earned his pension, except on one occasion, when he was an unsuccessful candidate for the librarianship of the House of Commons. After living some years in London he removed to Harrow, and in 1873 to Cobham, where he remained until his death. His domestic life, in general happy, was sadly clouded by the successive deaths of three sons within a short period.

As a critic Arnold considerably modified the accepted form of the English critical essay by giving it something of the cast of a *causerie*, a method he had learned from one of the chief objects of his admiration and imitation, Sainte-Beuve. His critical powers were shown to very great advantage in the fine series of 'Essays in Criticism' (1865; 2nd edit. modified, 1869; 6th edit. 1889). Almost all the contents of this volume are charming, especially the sympathetic studies of Spinoza and Marcus Aurelius, and the contrast, combined with a parallel, between the religious ideas of Ptolemaic Alexandria and mediæval Assisi, a pair of pictures in the manner of Arnold's friend, Ernest Renan. The most important essay, however, is that on Heine; for in depicting Heine, with perfect justice, as the intellectual liberator, the man whose special function it was to break up stereotyped forms of thought, Arnold consciously or unconsciously delineated the mission which he had imposed upon himself, and to which the best of his non-official energies were to be devoted for many years. He had become profoundly discontented with English indifference to ideas in literature, in politics, and in religion, and set himself to rouse his countrymen out of what he deemed their intellectual apathy by raillery and satire, objurgation in the manner of a Ruskin or a Carlyle not being at all in his way. There is a certain incongruity in the bombardment of such solid entrenchments with such light artillery; it is also plain that Arnold is as one-sided as the objects of his attack, and does not sufficiently perceive that the defects which he satirises are often defects inevitably annexed to great qualities. Nor was it possible to lecture his countrymen as he did without assuming the air of the deservedly detested 'superior person.'

With every drawback, together with some serious failures in good taste which cannot be overlooked, Arnold's crusade against British Philistinism and imperviousness to ideas was as serviceable as it was gallant, and much rather a proof of his affection for his countrymen than of the contempt for them unjustly laid to his charge. In literature and allied subjects his chief protest against their characteristic failings was made in 'Culture and Anarchy' (1869), a collection of essays (that had first appeared in the 'Cornhill Magazine') all leading up to the apotheosis of culture as the minister of the 'sweetness and light' essential to the perfect character. In politics a more scientific method of dealing with public questions was advocated in 'Friendship's Garland' (1871), a book very seriously intended, but too full of persiflage for most serious readers. In theology he strove to supplant the letter by the spirit in 'St. Paul and Protestantism' (1870; revised from the 'Cornhill;' 4th edit. 1887); 'Literature and Dogma: an Essay towards a better Apprehension of the Bible' (1873); 'God and the Bible: a Review of Objections to "Literature and Dogma"' (1875); and 'Last Essays on Church and Religion' (1877). These books are not likely to be extensively read in the future, but their contemporary influence is a noticeable ingredient in the stream of tendency which has brought the national mind nearer to Arnold's ideal.

Arnold's critical interest in poetry remained at the same time unimpaired. In 1878 he edited the 'Six Chief Lives' from Johnson's 'Lives of the Poets' (5th edit. 1889). He made excellent selections from Wordsworth (1879) and Byron (1881), accompanied by admirable prefaces; contributed the general introduction to Mr. T. H. Ward's selections of English poets, and wrote for the same collection the critical notices of Gray and Keats, valuable as far as they go, but strangely restricted in scope. In 1881 also he collected Burke's 'Letters, Speeches, and Tracts on Irish Affairs' with a preface. He also produced annotated versions of the writings of the two Isaiahs (1872 and 1883), the first of which, as 'A Bible-Reading for Schools,' went through numerous editions.

In 1883, greatly to Arnold's surprise, Gladstone conferred upon him a civil list pension of 250*l.*, which enabled him to retire from the civil service. In the winter of the same year he started on a lecturing tour in America. His eldest daughter had married and settled in that country. He returned to England in the spring of 1884, having reaped a fair pecuniary reward from his lectures, although he incurred some adverse criticism. He paid another visit to America in 1886.

Among the fruits of his first American tour were two powerful lectures—one on the importance of a high standard of culture, the other vindicating literary study as an instrument of education against the encroachments of physical science. These, with a hardly adequate lecture on Emerson, in which he finds much to say about Carlyle, were published in 1885 as 'Discourses in America.' 'Mixed Essays' had appeared in 1879; 'Irish Essays and Others' was published in 1882, and 'Essays in Criticism, Second Series,' in 1888; and he continued to the last an active contributor to periodical literature, especially in the 'Nineteenth Century.' Essays from this review and from 'Murray's Magazine' were issued at Boston in 1888 as 'Civilization in the United States.' His last essay, on Milton, appeared in the United States after his death. Arnold died very suddenly from disease of the heart on 15 April 1888 at Liverpool, whither he had gone on a visit to his sister to welcome his daughter homeward bound from America. Matthew Arnold was buried in the churchyard of All Saints, Laleham, in the same grave with his eldest son Thomas (1852–1868); the tombstone bears the inscription 'Awake, thou Lute and Harp! I will awake right early' (cf. WINTER, *Gray Days and Gold*, 1890).

Arnold unwisely discouraged all biographical memorials of himself, and the only authentic record is the disappointing 'Letters of Matthew Arnold, 1848–1888,' collected and arranged by Mr. G. W. E. Russell in two volumes, 1895. These are entertaining reading, and pleasing as proofs of the extreme amiability of one who was generally set down as supercilious and sardonic, but are remarkably devoid of insight, whether literary or political. This probably arises in great measure from their being mostly addressed to members of his own family, and so wanting the stimulus arising from the collision of dissimilar minds. They depict the writer's moral character, notwithstanding, with as much clearness as attractiveness, and his intellectual character is sufficiently evident in his writings. If a single word could resume him, it would be 'academic;' but, although this perfectly describes his habitual attitude even as a poet, it leaves aside his chaste diction, his pictorial vividness, and his overwhelming pathos. The better, which is also the larger, part of his poetry is without doubt immortal. His position is distinctly independent, while this is perhaps less owing to innate originality than to the balance of competing influences. Wordsworth saves him from being a mere disciple of Goethe, and Goethe from being a mere follower of Wordsworth. As a critic he repeatedly evinced a happy instinct for doing the right thing at the right time. Apart from their high intellectual merits, the seasonableness of the preface to the poems of 1853, of the lectures on Homer, and those on the Celtic spirit, renders these monumental in English literature. His great defect as a critic is the absence of a lively æsthetic sense; the more exquisite beauties of literature do not greatly impress him unless as vehicles for the communication of ideas. He inherited his father's ethical cast of mind; conduct interests him more than genius. Nothing else can account for his amazing definition of poetry as a 'criticism of life;' and in the same spirit, when he ought to be giving a comprehensive view of Keats and Gray, he spends his time in inquiring whether Keats was manly, and why Gray was unproductive. When, however, he could place himself at a point of view that suited him, none could write more to the point. His characters of Spinoza, Marcus Aurelius, and Heine are masterly, and nothing can be better than his poetical appreciation of Wordsworth, Byron, and Goethe. A great writer whose influence on conduct was mainly indirect, such as Dickens or Thackeray, seemed to puzzle him; Tennyson's beauties as a poet were unappreciated on account of his secondary place as a thinker; and the vehemence of a Carlyle or a Charlotte Brontë offended his fastidious taste. Thus, for one reason or another, he estimated the genius of his own age much below its real desert, and this unsympathetic attitude towards the contemporary representatives of English thought perverted his entire view of it, political, social, and intellectual. Mr. Herbert Spencer criticises some of the caprices of his 'anti-patriotic bias' and effectively ridicules his longings for an English academy in his 'Study of Sociology' (chapter ix. and notes). Yet, if Arnold cannot be praised as he praises Sophocles for having 'seen life steadily and seen it whole,' he at all events saw what escaped many others; and if he exaggerated the inaccessibility of the English mind to ideas, he left it more accessible than he found it. This would have contented him; his aim was not to subjugate opinion but to emancipate it, contending for the ends of Goethe with the weapons of Heine.

A noble portrait of Arnold, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery (it is reproduced in Arnold's 'Poems' in the 'Temple Classics,' 1900, which also

contains a bibliographical sketch by Mr. Buxton Forman); and an excellent likeness is engraved as the frontispiece to his 'Poetical Works,' 1890 (cf. *Harper's Magazine*, May 1888). There is as yet no collective edition of his writings in England, though a uniform edition in ten volumes was issued in America (New York, 1884, &c.); a bibliography was published by Mr. Thomas Burnett Smart in 1892. 'The Matthew Arnold Birthday Book, arranged by his daughter, Eleanor Arnold,' with a portrait, was issued in a handsome quarto, 1883.

[Arnold's correspondence is the only comprehensive authority for his life. Professor Saintsbury's monograph (1899) is admirable wherever it is not warped by hostility to Arnold's speculative ideas and some of his literary predilections. References to him in contemporary literature are endless, and he is the subject of innumerable critiques, including essays upon his poetry by Mr. A. C. Benson and the present writer, accompanying editions of his poems, and a remarkable article on the Poems of 1853 by Froude, in the Westminster Review (January 1854). The ethical aspects of Arnold's teaching are examined in John M. Robertson's Modern Humanists, 1891; in G. White's Matthew Arnold and the Spirit of the Age, 1898; and in W. H. Hudson's Studies in Interpretation, New York, 1896. An interesting sketch of Arnold as a teacher is given in Sir Joshua Fitch's Thomas and Matthew Arnold in the Great Educators Series, 1897. A few additional letters were printed with Arthur Galton's Two Essays upon Matthew Arnold, 1897. There is an interesting estimate of Arnold as a thinker in Crozier's My Inner Life, 1898, pp. 521–9.] R. G.

ARNOLD, Sir NICHOLAS (1507?–1580), lord justice in Ireland, born about 1507, was the second but eldest surviving son of John Arnold (*d.* 1545–6) of Churcham, Gloucestershire, and his wife Isabel Hawkins. His father was prothonotary and clerk of the crown in Wales, and in 1541–2 was granted the manors of Highnam and Over, also in Gloucestershire. Nicholas Arnold was one of Henry VIII's gentlemen pensioners as early as 1526; after 1530 he entered Cromwell's service, and was by him employed in connection with the dissolution of the monasteries. In December 1538 he was promoted into the king's service, and a year later he became one of Henry VIII's new bodyguard. On 10 Jan. 1544–5 he was returned to parliament as one of the knights for Gloucestershire. In the same year he was in command of the garrison at Queenborough, and in July 1546 he was sent to take charge, with a salary of 26*s.* 8*d.* a day, of Boulogneberg, a fort above Boulogne, which passed with it into English hands by the peace of that year. Arnold at once reported that the fort was not in a position for defence; but Somerset in 1547 did something to remedy the fault, and when on 1 May 1549, four months before declaring war, the French attacked Boulogneberg, they were completely defeated. Arnold had only four hundred men and the French three thousand; Arnold was wounded, but the French are said to have filled fifteen wagons with their dead (Wriothesley, *Chron.* ii. 11). A fresh attack was made in August, when Arnold, recognising the hopelessness of a defence, removed all the ordnance and stores into Boulogne, and dismantled the fort. For the remainder of the war and until the cession of Boulogne Arnold acted as one of the council there. He was knighted some time during the reign of Edward VI, and during the latter part of it seems to have travelled in Italy (*Cal. State Papers*, For. 1547–53, pp. 227, 237, 242). He returned to England in time to sit for Gloucestershire in Edward VI's last parliament (February–March 1553).

Arnold made no open opposition to Mary's accession, but he fell under suspicion at the time of Wyatt's rebellion. On 9 Feb. 1553–4 the sheriff of Gloucestershire reported to the council 'words spoken by Arnold relative to the coming of the king of Spain,' and Wyatt compromised him by saying that he was the first to whom William Thomas [q. v.] mentioned his plot to assassinate the queen. On 21 Feb. Arnold was committed to the Fleet, being removed to the Tower three days later. He remained there until 18 Jan. 1554–5, when he was released on sureties for two thousand pounds. On 23 Sept. following he was even elected to parliament for his old constituency, but he still maintained relations with various conspirators against Mary, and in January 1555–6 was implicated in Sir Henry Dudley [q. v. Suppl.] and Uvedale's plot to drive the Spaniards from England [see Uvedale, Richard]. On 19 April he was again committed to the Tower (Machyn, *Diary*, p. 104), and his deposition taken on 6 May is still extant (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 82). On 23 Sept. following he was removed to the Fleet, where he was allowed 'liberty of the house.' Soon afterwards he was released on condition of not going within ten miles of Gloucestershire, and even this restriction was relaxed on 3 Feb. 1556–7.

After the accession of Elizabeth, Arnold became sheriff of Gloucestershire 1558–9, and in 1562 he was selected to go to Ireland to report on the complaints against Sussex's administration. Froude describes him as

'a hard, iron, pitiless man, careful of things and careless of phrases, untroubled with delicacy and impervious to Irish enchantments.' According to a more reasoned estimate he was 'a man of resolution and industry, who cared little for popularity, and might be trusted to carry out his orders' (Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, ii. 50). Sussex resented the inquiry, especially into the military mismanagement, and put obstacles in Arnold's way; but Arnold made out a case too strong to be neglected by the English government, and in 1564 he was sent back to Ireland with Sir Thomas Wroth (1516–1573) [q. v.] and a new commission. Sussex was granted sick leave, and on 24 May 1564 Arnold was appointed lord justice during the lord deputy's absence (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. iii. 135). He made a rigorous inquisition into military abuses, but in the character of ruler he was hardly so successful. He trusted too implicitly in Shane O'Neill's professions of loyalty, and encouraged him to attack the Scots in Ulster; he treated the O'Connors and O'Reillys with harshness, archbishop Loftus with rudeness, and was unduly partial to Kildare. His intentions were excellent, 'but he was evidently quarrelsome, arbitrary, credulous, and deficient in personal dignity.' His request to be appointed lord deputy was refused, and on 22 June 1565 he was recalled, Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.] being selected to succeed Sussex.

After Arnold's return to England a series of articles was presented against him by Sussex, but, beyond calling up Arnold to reply, the council took no further steps against him. Arnold henceforth confined himself to local affairs; he had been returned to parliament for Gloucester city in January 1562–3, and on 8 May 1572 was again elected for the county. He was commissioner for the collection of a forced loan in 1569, and he was also on commissions for the peace, for the restraint of grain, and for enforcing the laws relating to clothiers. Much of his energy was devoted to improving the breed of English horses; as early as 1546 he had been engaged in importing horses from Flanders, and in his 'Description of England,' prefixed to Holinshed, William Harrison (1534–1593) [q. v.] writes, 'Sir Nicholas Arnold of late hath bred the best horses in England, and written of the manner of their production.' No trace of these writings has, however, been discovered.

Arnold died early in 1581, and was buried in Churcham parish church (*Gloucestershire Notes and Queries*, iv. 270, 271; *Inquis. post mortem* Eliz. vol. cxcv. No. 94; the order for the inquisition is dated 19 June 1581, but the inquisition itself is illegible). He married, first, on 19 June 1529, Margaret, daughter of Sir William Dennys of Dyrham, Gloucestershire, by whom he had issue two sons and a daughter; the elder son, Rowland, married Mary, daughter of John Brydges, first baron Chandos [q. v.], and was father of Dorothy, wife of Sir Thomas Lucy (1551–1605) [see under Lucy, Sir Thomas (1532–1600)]. By his second wife, a lady named Isham, Arnold had issue one son, John, who settled at Llanthony.

[Cal. Letters and Papers, Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, For. 1547–53, Irish 1509–75, and Carew MSS. vol. i.; Cal. Fiants, Ireland, Eliz.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii. passim; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Wriothesley's Chron.; Chron. Queen Jane and Machyn's Diary (Camden Soc.); Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; Visitation of Gloucestershire, 1623 (Harl. Soc.); Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors, vol. ii.; Froude's Hist. of England; Burke's Landed Gentry; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 287, 394.] A. F. P.

ARNOLD, THOMAS (1823–1900), professor of English literature, second son of Dr. Thomas Arnold [q. v.] of Rugby, and younger brother of Matthew Arnold [q. v. Suppl.], was born at Laleham, Staines, on 30 Nov. 1823. Like his brother Matthew he was privately taught by Herbert Hill, a cousin of Robert Southey, and then, after a year at Winchester (1836–7), was entered at Rugby, where his master was James Prince Lee. The vacations were spent at Fox How in Westmoreland, and Arnold had a clear recollection of Southey and of Wordsworth at Rydal Mount reciting the sonnet that he had just composed, 'Is there no nook of English ground secure?' He was elected to a scholarship at University College, Oxford, in 1842, matriculating on 26 Feb., graduated B.A. 1845, M.A. 1865, and was entered of Lincoln's Inn on 25 April 1846. His college rooms were opposite those of Arthur Stanley, and a small debating society, 'The Decade,' brought him into intimate relations with Stanley, Jowett, Shairp, and Clough. He met Clough near Loch Ness in the long vacation of 1847, and supplied the poet with one or two of the incidents forming the staple of his 'Bothie of Tober-na-Vuolich' (in which poem he himself figures with little concealment as 'Philip'). In the same year he accepted a clerkship in the colonial office, but held it for a few months only, for in November 1847 he took a cabin passage to

Wellington, New Zealand. During the summer of 1848 he attempted to start a small farm on a clearing in the Makara Valley, two sections of which had been purchased by his father; but this scheme proved abortive, and early in 1849 he started a school at Fort Hill, near Nelson. His chief friend in New Zealand was Alfred Domett [q. v.] (Browning's 'Waring'), through whom he was offered, but refused, a private secretaryship to Governor (Sir) George Grey. His emoluments at Nelson were small, and he was smarting under a certain sense of failure when in October 1849 he received a letter from Sir William Denison offering him the post of inspector of schools in Tasmania, which he gladly accepted. He performed the duties without intermission for six years and a half from January 1850. At Hobart Town, where his headquarters were, he married on 13 June 1850 Julia, daughter of William Sorell, registrar of deeds in Hobart, and granddaughter of Colonel Sorell, a former governor of the colony. His life at the Normal School in Hobart was uneventful during the next few years, but his mind was oscillating upon religious questions, and in January 1856 he was received into the Roman catholic church by Bishop Willson of Hobart. This step incensed many of the colonists, and Arnold was glad to accept eighteen months' leave of absence; he sailed for England with his wife and three children in July, doubling Cape Horn in a small barque of four hundred tons, and arriving at London in October. A few months later he was asked by Newman to go to Dublin, with a prospect of employment as professor of English literature at the contemplated catholic university. While there, between 1856 and 1862, he gradually put together his useful 'Manual of English Literature, Historical and Critical' (1862; a work considerably improved in successive editions, of which the seventh, preface dated Dublin, December 1896, is the last). Newman resigned the rectorship of the university in 1858, and in January 1862 Arnold followed him to Edgbaston, accepting the post of first classical master in the Birmingham Oratory School. About this time he made the acquaintance of Lord Acton, and wrote several articles in his review, the 'Home and Foreign.'

Early in 1865 Arnold's growing liberalism began to alienate him from the oratorians. Newman would not allow one of his boys to receive Döllinger's 'The Church and the Churches,' which Arnold had selected for a prize. This convinced him that his 'connection with the Oratory was not likely to be prolonged,' and he thereupon left it and the church of Rome. After taking advice with Arthur Stanley, then canon of Canterbury, he built a house (now Wycliffe Hall) in the Banbury Road, Oxford, and decided to take pupils there. He was candidate for the professorship of Anglo-Saxon at Oxford in 1876, but his election was prevented by the announcement that he had rejoined the church of Rome. He now sold his house at Oxford, and after a brief interval resumed literary teaching in Dublin. He was elected fellow of the Royal University of Ireland in 1882, his status being improved by his appointment as professor of English language and literature in the University College, St. Stephen's Green. His later life was uneventful. After 1887 he settled exclusively in Ireland, and he made pilgrimages in 1898 to the shrine of St. Brigit at Upsala in Sweden, visiting at the same time the scene of the main action of Beowulf, about Röskilde, and in 1899 to Rome. Early in 1900 he brought out an autobiographical volume entitled 'Passages in a Wandering Life;' he writes in an agreeable style of a life of which he laments, with needless bitterness, that the greater part had been 'restless and unprofitable.' He died at Dublin on 12 Nov. 1900, and was buried in Glasnevin cemetery, leaving several children, the eldest of whom, born at Hobart in 1851, is the novelist, Mrs. Humphry Ward. After the death of his first wife in 1888 he married, in 1890, Josephine, daughter of James Benison of Slieve Rassell, co. Cavan.

Besides his well-known 'Manual of English Literature,' Arnold wrote 'Chaucer to Wordsworth: a Short History of English Literature to the present day' (London, 1868, 2 vols. 12mo; 2nd ed. 1875). His editions of English classics are numerous and valuable. They include: 1. 'Select English Works of John Wycliffe from Original Manuscripts,' 1869–71, 3 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Beowulf: an Heroic Poem of the Eighth Century, with a Translation,' 1876. 3. 'English Poetry and Prose, a Collection of Illustrative Passages, 1596–1832, with Notes and Indexes,' 1879; new ed. 1882. 4. 'The History of the English by Henry of Huntingdon,' 1879. 5. 'The Historical Works of Symeon of Durham,' vols. i. and ii. The last two texts were edited for the Rolls Series.

A fine portrait of Thomas Arnold is prefixed to his autobiographical volume, showing his marked resemblance as an older man to his brother, Matthew Arnold. An excellent crayon likeness of him as a younger man, by Bishop Nixon of Tas-

mania, is in the possession of Miss Arnold of Fox How.

[Arnold's Passages in a Wandering Life, 1900; Times, 13 Nov. 1900; Literature, 17 Nov. 1900; Foster's Alumni Oxon.; The Tablet, 17 Nov. 1900; Men and Women of the Time, 13th ed.; Matthew Arnold's Letters, 1894; Allibone's Dict. of English Literature; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ARNOULD, Sir JOSEPH (1814–1886), chief justice of Bombay and author, eldest son of Joseph Arnould, M.D., was born at Camberwell on 12 Nov. 1814. His father was owner of White Cross in Berkshire, and deputy lieutenant of the county; the property eventually passed to Sir Joseph. Educated at Charterhouse, he went to Oxford, where he was admitted at Wadham College on 4 Oct. 1831. He was Goodridge exhibitioner 1833, 1834, 1835, and Hody (Greek) exhibitioner 1833 to 1835. In 1834 he won the Newdigate prize for English verse, the subject being 'The Hospice of St. Bernard.' This was recited by him on 11 June, when the Duke of Wellington was installed chancellor of the university. Arnould thereupon interpolated two lines to the effect that he whom

> '. . . a world could not subdue
> Bent to thy prowess, chief of Waterloo'

(Pycroft, *Oxford Memories*, ii. 4). Writing to his wife, John Wilson Croker, who was present, styled the verses 'very good,' adding that, after the last word had been spoken, the whole assembly started up, and 'some people appeared to me to go out of their senses—literally to go mad' (*The Croker Papers*, ii. 228).

Arnould graduated B.A. on 13 May 1836, having taken a first class. In 1840 he was elected moderator of philosophy; he became probationer fellow on 30 June 1838, and on 11 Jan. 1841 he ceased to be a fellow owing to his marriage, and he removed his name on 25 June 1841. He had been entered at the Middle Temple on 10 Nov. 1836, and he was called to the bar on 19 Nov. 1841. For a time he shared chambers with Alfred Domett [q. v.], the poet Browning's 'Waring.' He practised as a special pleader, and went the home circuit. He became a contributor to Douglas Jerrold's 'Weekly Newspaper,' many of the verses on social questions being from his pen. He was afterwards engaged as a leader-writer for the 'Daily News.' He continued to practise at the bar, and in 1848 he gave to the world a work in two volumes on the 'Law of Marine Insurance and Average.' It was so well received as to be reprinted at Boston, in America, two years later with some additions.

In 1859 Arnould accepted at the hands of Lord Stanley, secretary of state for India, a seat on the bench of the supreme court of Bombay. He was knighted on 2 Feb. 1859. He was reappointed to a like office in 1862, when the supreme court was converted into the high court of judicature. He retired in 1869, when the natives of Bombay presented an address in praise of his services, and founded an Arnould scholarship in their university to commemorate what he had done to promote the study of Mohammedan and Hindu law. A fruit of his leisure after his return to England was the 'Memoir of the first Lord Denman,' in two volumes, which was published in 1873.

Arnould died at Florence on 16 Nov. 1886. He was twice married: first, in 1841, to Maria, eldest daughter of H. G. Ridgeway; and, secondly, in 1860, to Ann Pitcairn, daughter of Major Carnegie, C.B.

[Private information; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; List of Carthusians, p. 7; Gardiner's Registers of Wadham College, ii. 346, 347; Times, 18 Feb. 1886.] F. R.

ASAPH, or, according to its Welsh forms, Assaf, Assa, or Asa (*fl.* 570), Welsh saint, was the son of a North Welsh prince named Sawyl (in old Welsh, Samuil) Benisel, son of Pabo [q. v.] The epithet Benisel ('of the low head') applied to Pabo's son (see Harleian MS. 3859 printed in *Y Cymmrodor*, ix. 179, col. 1), was changed in all the later genealogies (see *Myvyrian Archaiology*, 1870, pp. 415–7; *Iolo MSS.* 102, 106) into Benuchel ('of the high head'), thus confounding Asaph's father with a Glamorgan chieftain of the name of Sawyl Benuchel, who is described in the Welsh triads as one of 'the three overbearing ones of Britain' (see remarks of Mr. Egerton Phillimore in *Bye-Gones*, 2nd ser. i. 482–5). The genealogies also represent Asaph as nephew of Dunawd, founder of Bangor Iscoed, and cousin of Deiniol, first bishop of Bangor in Carnarvonshire (cf. Baring-Gould, *Lives of Saints*, App. vol. 136). His mother, Gwenassed, was granddaughter of Cunedda Wledig, being the daughter of Rhun 'Hael' (or the generous) of Reinuc (*Cambro-Brit. SS.* 266) or, as he is elsewhere called, Rhufawn of Rhyfoniog (*Iolo MS.* 522), which was the name of the cantrev in which St. Asaph is situated. He himself was probably a native of the adjoining cantrev of Tegengl, which corresponds to the western half of the main portion of the modern Flintshire, a district where many places still bear his name, such as Llanasa (his church), Pantasaph (his hollow) near Holywell, Ffynnon

Asa (his well) at Cwm, and Onen Asa (his ash-tree) (THOMAS, p. 5).

The saint, who is said to have been 'particularly illustrious for his descent and beauty,' is first heard of in connection with the missionary efforts of Cyndeyrn or Kentigern [q.v.], the exiled bishop of the northern Britons of Strath Clyde, who about 560 established a monastery at the confluence of the rivers Clwyd and Elwy in what is now Flintshire. The site may indeed have been selected owing to the cordial welcome which the house of Sawyl seems to have extended to Kentigern, as the person named Cadwallon, who invited Kentigern to the place (JOCELYN of Furness, *Vita S. Kentigerni*, c. 23), is probably to be identified with a nephew of Asaph and a grandson of Sawyl (PHILLIMORE, *loc. cit.*), Sawyl's own attachment to Christianity may also doubtless be inferred from his epithet of Benisel. Asaph himself became a disciple of the missionary, 'imitating him in all sanctity and abstinence,' and, according to the legend, succouring him on one occasion by carrying in his woollen habit some burning charcoal to warm his shivering master. On his return to Strath Clyde about 570, Kentigern, who 'bore ever a special affection' for Asaph, appointed him his successor. It is surmised that it was in Asaph's time that the monastery was elevated into a cathedral foundation, and that, though Kentigern was the founder of the monastery, Asaph was in fact the first bishop of the see. The name of Kentigern does not seem to have ever been associated with the nomenclature of either cathedral or diocese, which, though originally known by the Welsh name of Llanelwy, has since about 1100 also borne the English name St. Asaph, both which names co-exist to the present day. 'Bangor Assaf' is also a name applied to the cathedral in one manuscript (*Iolo MS.* 128). The old parish church of St. Asaph, however, consists of two equal and parallel aisles, known respectively as Eglwys Cyndeyrn and Eglwys Asaph, and in this respect served as the model for most of the churches of the Vale of Clwyd. The dedication of this church and that of Llanasa (which is similar in form) is to St. Asaph in conjunction with St. Kentigern.

The anniversary or wake of the saint used to be celebrated by a fair held at St. Asaph on 1 May, on which day he is believed to have died, probably about 596. He was buried, according to tradition, in the cathedral. He is said to have written a 'Life of St. Kentigern,' which, though not now extant, probably formed the basis of the life compiled in 1125 by Jocelyn of Furness (for which see Bishop FORBES's *Historians of Scotland*, vol. v.; PINKERTON, *Vitæ Antiq. SS. Scotiæ*, 1789). A saying attributed to him has, however, survived—'Quicunque verbo Dei adversantur, saluti hominum invident' (CAPGRAVE). 'Myn bagl Assa' ('By Asaph's crosier') appears as a mediæval oath (LEWIS GLYN COTHI, p. 371).

His well, Ffynnon Asa, in the parish of Cwm, is a natural spring of great volume, described as 'the second largest well in the principality.' It was formerly supposed to have healing powers, and down to some fifty years ago, if not later, persons bathed in it occasionally. It is now chiefly noted for its trout (WM. DAVIES, *Handbook for the Vale of Clwyd*, 1856, pp. 185–6). At St. Asaph 'the schoolboys used to show . . . the print of St. Asaph's Horseshoe when he jumpt with him from Onnen Hassa (Asaph's Ash-tree), which is about two miles off' (WILLIS, *Survey*, ed. Edwards, 1801, ii. 11).

[A fragmentary life of St. Asaph, compiled probably in the twelfth century from various sources of written and oral tradition, was formerly preserved in a manuscript volume called Llyfr Coch, or the Red Book of Asaph, the original of which has long been lost; but there exist two copies of portions of the volume, at Peniarth and in the bishop's library respectively (as to the latter see Arch. Cambr. 3rd ser. xiv. 442). See also Life of St. Kentigern, ut supra; Acta Sanctorum, Maii, i. 82; Baring-Gould's Lives of the Saints, 1897, vol. for May, p. 17, cf. January, p. 187, and App. vol. 136, 171–2; D. R. Thomas's History of the Diocese of St. Asaph, 1874, pp. 1–6, 61, 179, 219, 271–3, 287, 292; Rees's Cambro-British Saints, pp. 266, 593; Rice Rees's Welsh Saints, p. 268; information kindly supplied by the Rev. J. Fisher, B.D. of Ruthin, from notes for his projected Lives of Welsh Saints.] D. LL. T.

ASHBEE, HENRY SPENCER (1834–1900), bibliographer, the son of Robert and Frances Ashbee (born Spencer), born in London on 21 April 1834, was apprenticed in youth to the large firm of Copestake's, Manchester warehousemen, in Bow Churchyard and Star Court, for whom he travelled for many years. Subsequently he founded and became senior partner in the London firm of Charles Lavy & Co., of Coleman Street, merchants, the parent house of which was in Hamburg. At Hamburg he married Miss Lavy, and about 1868 organised an important branch of the business at Paris (Rue des Jeuneurs), where he thenceforth spent much time. Having amassed a handsome fortune he devoted his leisure to travel, bibliography, and book collecting. He compiled the finest Cervantic library out of Spain,

and perhaps the finest private library of the kind anywhere, if that of Señor Bonsoms at Barcelona be excepted. He indulged in extra-illustrated books, the gem of his collection being a Nichols's 'Literary Anecdotes,' extended from nine to forty-two volumes by the addition of some five thousand extra plates; he possessed an extraordinary series of books illustrated by Daniel Chodowiecki, the German Cruikshank; and he formed an unrivalled assortment of Kruptadia. Of these he issued privately and under the pseudonym of 'Pisanus Fraxi,' between 1877 and 1885, a very scarce and recondite catalogue—'Notes on Curious and Uncommon Books'—in three volumes, entitled respectively 'Index Librorum Prohibitorum' (London, 1877, 4to), 'Centuria Librorum Absconditorum' (1879), and 'Catena Librorum Tacendorum' (1885). Introductory remarks and an index accompany each volume. Nearly all the books described are of the rarest possible occurrence. Not only is the work the first of its kind in England, but as a guide to the arcana of the subject it far excels the better known 'Bibliographie des principaux ouvrages relatifs à l'amour' (Brussels, 1864, 6 vols.) of Jules Gay. The bulk of Ashbee's Cervantic literature, early editions of Molière and Le Sage, and other rare books to the number of 8,764 (in 15,299 volumes) were bequeathed upon his death to the British Museum, where they will be marked by a distinctive bookplate.

Ashbee was the joint author with Mr. Alexander Graham of 'Travels in Tunisia' (*Times*, 10 Aug. 1888), and in 1889 he brought out his 'Bibliography of the Barbary States—Tunisia,' a model, like all his bibliographical compilations, of thorough and conscientious work. In 1890, as a member of a small 'Société des Amis des Livres,' he contributed 'The Distribution of Prospectuses' to 'Paris qui crie,' a sumptuous little volume, with coloured plates designed by Paul Vidal (Paris, 1890, 120 copies), and in the following year he contributed a paper on 'Marat en Angleterre' to 'Le Livre' of his friend Octave Uzanne (this was also printed separately). In 1895 was issued by the Bibliographical Society of London the fruit of Ashbee's labour of many years, 'An Iconography of Don Quixote, 1605–1895' (London, 8vo, with twenty-four very fine illustrative engravings; the first sketch of this had appeared in the 'Transactions of the Bibliographical Society' for 1893). Subsequent to this, as his dilettanteism grew more and more refined, he was contemplating a most elaborate bibliography of every fragment of printed matter written in the French language by Englishmen. Ashbee was a corresponding member of the Royal Academy of Madrid, and an original member of the Bibliophiles Contemporains and of the Bibliographical Society of London. He contributed occasionally to 'Notes and Queries' from 1877 onwards, mainly on Cervantic matters; and as late as 28 April 1900 he addressed the Royal Society of British Artists upon his favourite subject of 'Don Quixote.' He divided most of his time between European travel (he was an excellent linguist) and his house in Bloomsbury (latterly in Bedford Square); he died, aged 66, on 29 July 1900 at his recently acquired country seat of Fowler's Park, Hawkhurst. His body was cremated and the ashes interred in the family vault at Kensal Green. He was survived by a widow, an only son, and three daughters. In addition to his bequest to the British Museum, he bequeathed to the South Kensington (Victoria and Albert) Museum a collection which comprises 204 works, mainly water-colour drawings, including early works by Turner, Bonington, Prout, Cattermole, De Wint, Cozens, David Cox, William Hunt, and John Varley. He bequeathed to the National Gallery a fine landscape ('River scene with ruins') by Richard Wilson [q. v.], and Mr. W. P. Frith's 'Uncle Toby and Widow Wadman.'

A water-colour drawing by Sir James D. Linton of 'A Gentleman seated in his Library' was a portrait of Ashbee; it was sold at Christie's on 30 March 1901.

[Times, 1 Aug. 1900; Athenæum, 4 Aug. 1900; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. ix. 80, 159, 9th ser. vi. 122; Standard, 9 Nov. 1900; private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

ASHE, THOMAS (1836–1889), poet, was born at Stockport, Cheshire, in 1836. His father, John Ashe (*d.* 1879), originally a Manchester manufacturer and an amateur artist, resolved late in life to take holy orders, was prepared for ordination by his own son, and became vicar of St. Paul's at Crewe in 1869. Thomas was educated at Stockport grammar school and St. John's College, Cambridge, where he entered as a sizar in 1855 and graduated B.A. as senior optime in 1859. He took up scholastic work in Peterborough, was ordained deacon in 1859 and priest in 1860; at Easter 1860 he became curate of Silverstone, Northamptonshire. But clerical work proved distasteful, and he gave himself entirely to schoolmastering. In 1865 he became mathematical and modern form master at Leaming-

ton College, whence he moved to a similar post at Queen Elizabeth's school, Ipswich. He remained there nine years. After two years in Paris he finally settled in London in 1881. Here he was engaged in editing Coleridge's works. The poems appeared in the 'Aldine Series' of poets in 1885. Three volumes of prose were published in Bohn's 'Standard Library;' 'Lectures and Notes on Shakspere' in 1883, 'Table Talk and Omniana' in 1884, and 'Miscellanies, Æsthetic and Literary,' in 1885. Ashe died in London on 18 Dec. 1889, but was buried in St. James's churchyard, Sutton, Macclesfield; a portrait is given in the 'Illustrated London News' and in the 'Eagle' (xvi. 109).

Ashe was a poet of considerable charm. He wrote steadily from his college days to the end of his life; but, although his powers were recognised by some of the literary journals, his poems failed entirely to gain the ear of his generation. A lack of vigour and concentration impairs the permanent value of his larger poems; but the best of his shorter lyrics have a charm and grace of their own which should keep them alive. One or two are quoted in Mr. William Watson's anthology, 'Lyric Love' ('Golden Treasury Series'). His works are: 1. 'Poems,' 1859, 8vo. 2. 'Dryope and other Poems,' 1861, 8vo. 3. 'Pictures, and other Poems,' 1865, 8vo. 4. 'The Sorrows of Hypsipyle. A Poem,' 1867, 8vo. 5. 'Edith, or Love and Life in Cheshire. A Poem,' 1873, 8vo. 6. 'Songs of a Year,' 1888, 8vo. His work was collected in one volume in 'Poems' (complete edition), London, 1885, 8vo.

[A selection from Ashe's poetry is given in the Poets and the Poetry of the Century, vol. vi. (A. H. Miles). It is made by Mr. Havelock Ellis, who prefixes an Introduction, for which the facts were supplied by the poet himself. See also the same writer's article on Thomas Ashe's Poems in the Westminster Review, 1886; The Eagle (St. John's Coll. Cambr. Mag.), xvi. 109–34; Crockford's Clerical Directory.]

R. B.

ASKHAM, JOHN (1825–1894), poet, was born at Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, in a cottage just off the Market Street, adjoining White Horse Yard, on 25 July 1825. His father, John Askham, a native of Raunds in the same county, was a shoemaker, and his mother came from Kimbolton. The poet, who was the youngest of seven, received very little education, but was at Wellingborough Free School for about a year. Before he was ten he was put to work at his father's trade. He worked some time for Messrs. Singer, but ultimately set up for himself. Amid incessant toil he found means to educate himself, and his earliest publications give evidence of a cultivation much beyond that of his class. He composed his first verses at the age of twenty-five, and later contributed poems to local newspapers. He acted as librarian of the newly formed Literary Institute at Wellingborough before 1871, when he was elected a member of the first school board of the town. In 1874 he became school attendance officer and sanitary inspector of the local board of health.

Askham published four volumes by subscription, and through one of his subscribers, George Ward Hunt [q. v.], he received a grant of 50*l.* from the queen's bounty fund. His publications were entitled: 1. 'Sonnets on the Months and other Poems,' 1863. 2. 'Descriptive Poems, Miscellaneous Pieces and Miscellaneous Sonnets,' 1866. 3. 'Judith and other Poems, and a Centenary of Sonnets,' 1868. 4. 'Poems and Sonnets,' 1875. 5. 'Sketches in Prose and Verse,' 1893.

Askham is a good example of the uneducated poet. He was especially fond of the sonnet. The fidelity of his nature poetry was remarkable when it is considered that, unlike his predecessor, John Clare (1793–1864) [q. v.], he had rare opportunities of enjoying country life. In his later years he was rendered helpless by paralysis. He died at Clare Cottage, Wellingborough, on 28 Oct. 1894, and was buried on 1 Nov. in Wellingborough cemetery. He was twice married. By the first wife (born Bonham) he had three daughters; the second (born Cox) survived him.

[Biographical Sketch (with portrait) prefixed to Sketches in Prose and Verse; obituary notices in local papers (Wellingborough News, Northampton Mercury, &c., 2 Nov. 1894), and in Times, 29 Oct. 1894; Works (only 'Sonnets on the Months' is in the British Museum); private information. The Annual Register (obit.) misprints the name and gives wrong date of death.]

G. Le G. N.

ASTLEY, Sir JOHN DUGDALE (1828–1894), the sporting baronet, a descendant of Thomas de Astley, who was slain at Evesham in 1265, and of Sir Jacob Astley, lord Astley [q. v.], was the eldest son of Sir Francis Dugdale Astley (1805–1873), second baronet (of the 1821 creation), of Everleigh, near Marlborough, by Emma Dorothea (*d.* 1872), daughter of Sir Thomas Buckler Lethbridge. Born at Rome in a house on the Pincian Hill, on 19 Feb. 1828, John was educated at Winchester and Eton, and matriculated as a gentleman commoner at Christ Church, Oxford, on 4 June 1846. About a year later, by the pressing advice

of the dean, he went down from Oxford, heavily in debt, and in September 1847 was sent to study the French language at Clarens in Switzerland, where he amused himself by shooting gelinottes on the mountains.

In March 1848 he was gazetted ensign of the Scots fusiliers, and for the next few years his diary is full of his diversions in the shape of racing, cricket, boxing, punting, and running, he himself being a first-rate sprinter at 150 yards. In 1849 he travelled to Gibraltar overland by way of Seville, where he witnessed the commencement of a bull fight with disgust, and Madrid, where he endeavoured to get up a running match. In February 1854 he sailed for the Crimea with his battalion in the Simoom, took an active part in the battle of the Alma, was rather severely wounded in the neck, and invalided home. In April 1855 he again volunteered for active service, and he gives a frankly humorous account of the conflicting motives that prompted him to take this step. He reached Balaclava in May, was made a brevet-major, and was relegated for the greater part of the time to hospital duty in the town. At Balaclava he became celebrated as a promoter of sport throughout the three armies, French, English, and Sardines, as he designates the Italian troops. On his return he was promoted to a captaincy without examination, and subsequently became a lieutenant-colonel on the retired list. He obtained the Crimean medal with two clasps and the Turkish order of the Medjidie.

On 22 May 1858 Astley married Eleanor Blanche Mary, only child and heiress of Thomas G. Corbet (*d.* 1868) of Elsham Hall, Brigg, a well-known Lincolnshire squire. His wedding trip was on the point of coming to a premature conclusion at Paris when he opportunely won 1,500*l.* on the Liverpool Cup. Quitting the army in the following year, he began to devote himself to racing, the sport which 'in his heart he always loved best,' and with which he was chiefly identified, notwithstanding his fondness for hunting and shooting, and his pronounced predilections for the cinder path and the prize ring. During the lifetime of his father-in-law, who had a horror of the turf, he raced under the borrowed name of Mr. S. Thellusson, training in Drewitt's stable at Lewes, where he learnt by his own experience the difficult art of putting horses together, at which he obtained a proficiency rare among gentlemen. A real horse lover, and probably one of the finest judges of horseflesh in England, he took an intense interest in everything connected with the stable, and knew his animals with 'the intimacy of a tout or a trainer.' In 1869 he was chosen a member of the Jockey Club. About the same time Drewitt retired from his profession, and Astley thenceforth had horses with Blanton, Joe Dawson, and other well-known trainers. He owned a number of good horses and won a great many stakes, mainly of the lesser magnitude; he also betted with the greatest freedom and pluck, and was never so happy as when making a match. With his usual candour he admits that he originally took to betting, as he subsequently took to authorship, for the purpose of 'diminishing the deficit' at his bankers'. In all, during twenty-six years, he won by betting 28,968*l.*, but he did not put by his winnings, and at the end of that time was, he informs us with frank composure, 'dead broke.' While the turf remained his business amusement Astley had still plenty of time to devote to other forms of sport. He describes the Sayers and Heenan prize fight of 17 April 1860 with the gusto of a connoisseur, and he moralises in an impressive way upon the degeneracy of later gladiators, whose exhibitions he nevertheless continued to patronise until the end of his life. In 1875 he made the acquaintance of Captain Webb, the Channel hero, and arranged several swimming tournaments for his benefit. In April 1877 he matched E. P. Weston, the celebrated American pedestrian, against Dan O'Leary in a walking match of 142 hours for 500*l.* a side. O'Leary won, as he admiringly records, by sheer pluck, covering 520 miles in the allotted time, and beating Weston by ten miles. He arranged a number of similar contests, and was barely recouped by the gate money.

Astley succeeded to the baronetcy on 23 July 1873; he became a J.P. for Lincolnshire and Wiltshire, and in 1874 he was returned to parliament for North Lincolnshire in the conservative interest, but lost his seat in the general election of 1880. He died at 7 Park Place, St. James's Street, on 10 Oct. 1894, and was buried on 16 Oct. at Elsham, his death evoking expressions of regret from the whole sporting community in England. He left issue—Sir Francis Edmund George Astley-Corbet, the fourth and present baronet, three other sons, and four daughters.

Sir John Astley published a few months before his death 'Fifty Years of my Life in the World of Sport at Home and Abroad' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), which contains four portraits of 'The Mate,' as Astley was known among his associates, and was dedi-

cated by permission to the Prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII). Written in a breezy style, abounding in slang, these memories disarm the critic by their frankness no less than by the complete *sans gêne* of the narrator, whose gambling propensity appears throughout as indomitable as his pluck. The book went rapidly through three editions, and was described by the 'Saturday Review' as '*the* sporting memoir of the century.'

[Times, 16 and 17 Oct. 1894; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Burke's Peerage; Debrett's Baronetage: Saturday Review, 9 June 1894; Field, 20 Oct. 1894; Land and Water, 20 Oct. 1894; Astley's Fifty Years of my Life, 1894.] T. S.

ATKINSON, Sir HARRY (1831–1892), prime minister of New Zealand, whose full name was Henry Albert Atkinson, was born at Chester in 1831. Educated at Rochester school and at Blackheath, he emigrated to Taranaki, New Zealand, in 1855. He settled as a farmer at Harworth, about four miles from the town of New Plymouth, and at the outbreak of the Waitara war in 1860 was elected captain of a company of Taranaki volunteers, winning distinction at the engagements of Waireka and Mahoetahi. From 1863 to 1864 he commanded the Taranaki Forest Rangers, a body of bush scouts and riflemen which has been described as the worst dressed and most effective corps the colony ever possessed. In the opinion both of the men he led and of competent onlookers, Major Atkinson's prudence, bravery, and untiring energy placed him very high among the officers who had to overcome the peculiar and very great difficulties of New Zealand bush warfare. At the end of 1864 he became minister of defence in the cabinet of Sir Frederick Aloysius Weld [q. v.] and urged the adoption of the 'self-reliance policy' with which Weld's name is identified. This was that the imperial troops, of which ten thousand had been engaged in the war—for each unit of whom the colonists were paying 40*l.* a year—should be dispensed with, and the defence of the settlers entirely entrusted to the militia and volunteers. Gradually this was done, but the Weld ministry was put out of office in October 1865, and from 1868 to 1873 Major Atkinson did not sit in parliament. It was in the two years' struggle (1874–6) between centralism and provincialism, which ended in the abolition of the provinces into which New Zealand had been divided, that his energies brought Major Atkinson into the front rank of the colony's politicians. Though neither emotional nor graceful as a speaker, he was perhaps the most effective debater of his day in the House of Representatives, where his command of facts and figures, clear incisive style, and bold straight-hitting methods made him feared as well as respected. Three times prime minister (in 1876–7, in 1883–4, and in 1887–91) and four times colonial treasurer (in 1875–6, in 1876–7, in 1879–83, and in 1887–91), he was from 1874 to 1890 the protagonist of the conservative party. In addition to the abolition of the provinces he did away with the Ballance land tax in 1879 [see Ballance, John, Suppl.], imposed a property tax, raised the customs duties in 1879 and 1888, and gave them a quasi-protectionist character, greatly diminished the public expenditure in the same years, and in 1887 reduced the size of the House of Representatives, and the pay of minister members of parliament. He advocated compulsory assurance as a provision for old age, and the perpetual leasing instead of the sale of crown lands. In 1888 he was created K.C.M.G. In 1890 his health broke down; on the fall of his last ministry, in January 1891, he became speaker of the legislative council; on 27 June 1892 he died very suddenly of heart disease in the speaker's room of the council chamber. Though not well known outside New Zealand, his name is held in high esteem there as that of a brave and energetic colonist, a clear-headed practical politician, and a sagacious leader in difficult times.

He was twice married: by his first wife he had three sons and a daughter; by his second, two sons and a daughter.

[Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers nad States men (1840–1897), 1897; Grace's Recollections of the New Zealand War, 1899; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, Melbourne, 1896; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1899; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biography; New Zealand newspapers, 28 June 1892.] W. P. R.

ATKINSON, JOHN CHRISTOPHER (1814–1900), author and antiquary, born in 1814 at Goldhanger in Essex, where his father was then curate, was the son of John Atkinson and the grandson of Christopher Atkinson (*d.* 18 March 1795), fellow of Trinity Hall, Cambridge. He was educated at Kelvedon in Essex, and admitted as a sizar to St. John's College, Cambridge, on 2 May 1834, graduating B.A. in 1838. He was ordained deacon in 1841 as curate of Brockhampton in Herefordshire, and priest in 1842. He afterwards held a curacy in Scarborough. In 1847 he became domestic chaplain to Sir William Henry Dawnay, seventh viscount Downe, who in the same

year presented him to the vicarage of Danby, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, which he held till his death.

Atkinson was an ideal antiquary, endowed with a love of nature as well as a taste for study. His parish was in the rudest part of Yorkshire, and on his arrival he found that clerical duties had been almost neglected. He set himself to learn the history of his parish cure and to gain the friendship of his parishioners, and in both objects he succeeded. By constant intercourse with the people he acquired a unique knowledge of local legends and customs. In 1867 he prepared for the Philological Society 'A Glossary of the Dialect of the Hundred of Lonsdale,' which was published in the society's 'Transactions.' This was followed next year by 'A Glossary of the Cleveland Dialect' (London, 4to), to which, at the instance of the English Dialect Society, he made 'Additions' in 1876. In 1872 he published the first volume of 'The History of Cleveland, Ancient and Modern,' London, 4to. A fragment of the second volume appeared in 1877, but it was not completed. By far his best known work, however, was the charming collection of local legends and traditions which he published in 1891, with the title 'Forty Years in a Moorland Parish.' This work, which reached a second edition in the same year, has been compared to Gilbert White's 'Natural History of Selborne,' and perhaps still more closely resembles Hugh Miller's 'Scenes and Legends of the North of Scotland.' Besides these more serious compilations Atkinson was the author of several delightful books for children. In 1887 he received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Durham University, and in 1891 he was installed in the prebend of Holme in York Cathedral. In 1898 he received a grant of 100*l.* a year from the civil list.

Atkinson died at The Vicarage, Danby, on 31 March 1900. He was thrice married: first, at Scarborough on 11 Dec. 1849, to Jane Hill (*d.* 2 April 1860), eldest daughter of John Hill Coulson of Scarborough; secondly, on 1 Feb. 1862, at Frome Selwood, to Georgina Mary, eldest daughter of Barlow Slade of North House, Frome; and thirdly, on 28 April 1884 at Arncliff church, to Helen Georgina, eldest daughter of Douglas Brown, Q.C., of Arncliff Hall, Northallerton. He had thirteen children. Besides the works already mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'The Walks, Talks, Travels, and Exploits of two Schoolboys,' London, 1859, 12mo; new edit. 1892. 2. 'Play-hours and Half-holidays; or, Further Experiences of two Schoolboys,' London, 1860, 8vo; new edit. 1892. 3. 'Sketches in Natural History; with an Essay on Reason and Instinct,' London, 1861, 12mo; new edit. 1865. 4. 'British Birds' Eggs and Nests popularly described,' London, 1861, 8vo; new edit. 1898. 5. 'Stanton Grange; or, At a Private Tutor's,' London, 1864, 8vo. 6. 'Lost; or What came of a Slip from "Honour Bright,"' London, 1870, 12mo. 7. 'The Last of the Giant Killers,' London, 1891, 8vo; new edit. 1893. 8. 'Scenes in Fairy-land,' London, 1892, 8vo. He edited: 1. 'Cartularium Abbathiæ de Whiteby' (Surtees Soc.), 1879, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Quarter Sessions Records' (North Riding Record Soc.), 1883–92, 9 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Lonsdale Glossary: Furness Coucher Book' (Chetham Soc.), 1886–7, 3 vols. 4to. 4. 'Cartularium Abbathiæ de Rievalle' (Surtees Soc.), 1889, 8vo. He also contributed many papers to various archæological societies, and in 1872 assisted Hensleigh Wedgwood [q. v.] to revise his 'Dictionary of English Etymology.'

[Times, 3 April 1900; Athenæum, 7 April 1900; Guardian, 11 April 1900; The Eagle (Cambridge), June 1900; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Sunday Mag. 1894, pp. 113–120; Supplement to Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Crockford's Clerical Direct.] E. I. C.

ATKINSON, THOMAS WITLAM (1799–1861), architect and traveller, was born of humble parentage at Cawthorne, Yorkshire, on 6 March 1799, and received a scanty education at the village school. Left an orphan when a child, he began to earn his own living at the age of eight, first on a farm, then as a bricklayer's labourer and quarryman, and subsequently in a stonemason's yard. By the time he was twenty he was a stone-carver, and in that capacity executed some good work on churches at Barnsley, Ashton-under-Lyne, and elsewhere. At the last-named town he settled for a while as a teacher of drawing. About this time he devoted himself to the study of Gothic architecture, and in 1829 published a folio volume entitled 'Gothic Ornaments selected from the different Cathedrals and Churches in England.' In 1827 he went to London, and established himself as an architect in Upper Stamford Street, Blackfriars. Among his works at this time was the church of St. Nicholas, at Lower Tooting, erected about 1831. A little later he obtained many important commissions in the neighbourhood of Manchester, including the Manchester and Liverpool District Bank in Spring Gardens, in 1834. About 1835 he removed to Manchester, where he began his principal work as an architect, St. Luke's church, Cheetham Hill. This building, designed in a modified

perpendicular style, together with his Italian villas and other structures, had a marked effect in improving the architectural taste of the district. He remained at Manchester until 1840, after experiencing some reverses, owing probably to a too liberal expenditure on works of art.

Returning to London Atkinson was not more fortunate, and in 1842 he went to Hamburg, then to Berlin, and lastly to St. Petersburg, where he abandoned architecture as a profession for the pursuits of a traveller and artist. This was in 1846, about which period he seems to have visited Egypt and Greece. By the advice of Alexander von Humboldt he turned his attention to Oriental Russia, and, being furnished with every facility by the Russian government, including a blank passport from Emperor Nicholas, he set out in February 1848 on his long journey, accompanied by his newly married wife. His travels extended over 39,500 miles, and occupied him until the end of 1853. His avowed object in this expedition was to sketch the scenery of Siberia, and he brought back many hundreds of clever water-colour drawings, some of them five or six feet square, and most valuable as representations of places hitherto unknown to Europeans. He kept journals of his explorations, which were written with much power and freshness. On his return to England he published them with some amplifications. The first volume was entitled 'Oriental and Western Siberia: a Narrative of Seven Years' Explorations and Adventures in Siberia, Mongolia, the Kirghis Steppes, Chinese Tartary, and part of Central Asia. With a Map and numerous Illustrations,' London, 1858. There followed in 1860 a second volume called 'Travels in the Regions of the Upper and Lower Amoor and the Russian Acquisitions on the Confines of India and China,' London, 1860. This work was highly praised by the 'Athenæum' on its publication, but its authenticity was subsequently questioned. Doubts were raised whether Atkinson had personally travelled on the Amur, and the book was shown to be in the main a plagiarism of Maack's work on the same topic published in St. Petersburg in 1859' (*Athenæum*, 9 Sept. 1899). Meanwhile in 1858 Atkinson read a paper before the British Association 'On the Volcanoes of Central Asia.' In the same year he was elected a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society, and in 1859 a fellow of the Geological Society. To the 'Proceedings' of the former body he contributed in 1859 a paper on a 'Journey through some of the highest Passes in the Ala-tu and Ac-tu Mountains in Chinese Tartary,' and in the 'Journal' of the Geological Society in 1860 he wrote 'On some Bronze Relics found in an Auriferous Sand in Siberia.'

Atkinson in person was the type of an artistic traveller, thin, lithe, and sinewy, 'with a wrist like a rock and an eye like a poet's; manner singularly gentle, and air which mingled entreaty with command.'

He died at Lower Walmer, Kent, on 13 Aug. 1861.

He was twice married; the second time, in 1847, to an English governess at St. Petersburg. She wrote an interesting account of the journeys she took with her husband, entitled 'Recollections of the Tartar Steppes and their Inhabitants,' London, 1863. On 13 June that year she was granted a civil list pension of 100*l*. One of his two surviving children, Emma Willsher Atkinson, wrote 'Memoirs of the Queens of Prussia,' 1858, and 'Extremes, a Novel,' 1859. His son, John William Atkinson, who died on 3 April 1846, aged 23, was a marine painter.

[Dict. of Architecture, i. 119; Athenæum, 24 Aug. 1861; Builder, 31 Aug. 1861, p. 590; Proc. Royal Geogr. Soc. vi. 128; Boase's Modern English Biography, i. 104; Axon's Annals of Manchester; Royal Academy Catalogues, 1830–1842.] C. W. S.

ATLAY, JAMES (1817–1894), bishop of Hereford, was the second son of the Rev. Henry Atlay by his wife, Elizabeth Rayner Hovell. Born on 3 July 1817 at Wakerly in Northamptonshire, he was educated at Grantham and Oakham schools, and entered St. John's College, Cambridge, as a foundation scholar in 1836. He was elected to a Bell university scholarship in 1837, and graduated B.A. in 1840 as a senior optime and ninth classic. In 1842 he was elected to a fellowship, and he proceeded M.A. in 1843, B.D. in 1850, and D.D. in 1859. After being ordained deacon in 1842 and priest in the following year, he held from 1843 to 1846 the curacy of Warsop in Nottinghamshire, and from 1847 to 1852 the vicarage of Madingley near Cambridge. In 1856 he was appointed Whitehall preacher, and in 1858 and the following year was one of the select preachers before the university; but it was by his work and influence as tutor of St. John's from 1846 to 1859 that he made a mark among his contemporaries which spread far beyond the walls of his own college.

In 1859 the trustees of the advowson of Leeds elected Atlay as vicar in succession to Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.] The out-

going incumbent had raised Leeds to the position which it still occupies as the most important parochial cure in the north of England, and Atlay carried on the work of his predecessor with conspicuous success. His businesslike qualities won him the respect of a great mercantile community, and his sincerity and earnestness of character proved irresistible to churchmen and nonconformists alike. He initiated a great scheme of church extension, and his organising capacity made Leeds the best-worked parish in the kingdom. He was appointed canon-residentiary at Ripon in 1861; in 1867 he refused the bishopric of Calcutta, but in 1868 he accepted the offer made him by Disraeli, the prime minister, of the bishopric of Hereford in succession to Renn Dickson Hampden [q. v.]

Atlay brought to the management of his diocese the same thoroughness which had marked his career at Leeds and Cambridge. Rarely quitting it except to attend the House of Lords or convocation, he lived and died among his own people. He made a point of officiating in every church of a wide though sparsely populated diocese; his great parochial experience rendered him the trusted counsellor and guide of his clergy; his geniality and frankness, united to a fine presence, endeared him to all who were brought near him. Archbishop Benson described him as 'the most beautiful combination of enthusiasm, manliness, and modesty.' A conservative in politics, he exercised in convocation by his strong commonsense and sagacity an influence which was scarcely suspected out of doors, and in 1889 Archbishop Benson selected him as an assessor in the trial of Bishop King of Lincoln for alleged ritual offences. Atlay was a high churchman of the old school, but he enjoyed the respect of all parties in the church, and the peace of his diocese was unbroken during the stormiest ecclesiastical controversies. He died on 24 Dec. 1894, after a long illness, and was buried in 'the ladye arbour' under the walls of his cathedral.

Atlay was married in 1859 to Frances Turner, daughter of Major William Martin of the East India Company's service, by whom he left a numerous family. One of his sons, the Rev. George William Atlay, attached to the Universities' Mission to Central Africa, was murdered by natives on the shores of Lake Nyassa in August 1895; another, Charles Cecil, died in March 1900 of wounds received at Wagon Hill, Ladysmith, while serving in the imperial light horse.

There are two portraits of Atlay: one by E. A. Fellowes Prynne (1882), the other by the Hon. John Collier (1893). The latter was a presentation from the diocese, and there is a replica of it in the palace at Hereford. There is also a fine recumbent effigy in Carrara marble in the north transept of Hereford cathedral, erected by public subscription.

[Times, 25 Dec. 1894; Leeds Mercury, 25 Dec. 1894; Chronicle of Canterbury Convocation, February 1895; personal information.]

J. B. A.

ATTWOOD, THOMAS (1783–1856), political reformer, born at Hawne House, in the parish of Halesowen, Worcestershire, on 6 Oct. 1783, was the third son of Matthias Attwood (1746–1836), a banker of Birmingham, by his wife Ann (*d.* 8 Oct. 1834), daughter of Thomas Adams of Cakemore House, Halesowen. He was educated at the grammar school at Halesowen, and afterwards at that at Wolverhampton. On leaving school about 1800, he entered his father's bank in New Street, Birmingham. On 9 Sept. 1803, when a French invasion was expected, he was gazetted a captain in the third battalion of the Loyal Birmingham volunteer infantry, and retained his commission till 8 March 1805. In 1806 he married, and took up his residence at the Larches, Sparkbrook, near Birmingham, whence in 1811 he removed to the Crescent, Birmingham. In October 1811 he was elected high bailiff of Birmingham. In the following year he first took a prominent part in public affairs, by agitating for the repeal of the orders in council which restricted British trade with the continent and the United States. Attwood and Richard Spooner were chosen to represent to government the position of the manufacturing interest of the town. The orders were partially revoked in June, and on 6 Oct. 1813 the artisans of Birmingham presented Attwood with a silver cup in acknowledgment of his services. In 1823 he spoke vehemently against the renewal of the East India Company's charter, and, proceeding to London, exerted himself to organise a parliamentary opposition. Although the charter was renewed, many of its conditions were modified, and the company's monopoly of trade was abolished.

In 1815 or 1816 Attwood first appealed to the public on the subject of the currency, which became henceforth the central interest of his life. He was opposed to the policy of government in reducing the paper currency while specie was scarce. In his own words, 'by limiting the amount of our money' the government 'have limited our means of exchanging commodities, and this gives the limit to consumption, and the limit to con-

sumption gives the limit to production.' In 1816 he published his first currency pamphlet, 'The Remedy, or Thoughts on the Present Distress.' It reached a second edition, and was followed in 1817 by 'Prosperity Restored, or Reflections on the Cause of the Public Distresses' (London, 8vo), and by 'A Letter to Nicholas Vansittart on the Creation of Money, and on its Action upon National Prosperity,' in which he maintained that 'the issue of money *will* create markets, and that it is upon the abundance or scarcity of money that the extent of all markets principally depends.' Attwood's arguments had some influence with Vansittart, and Cobbett complained that in 1818, at the suggestion of Attwood, the chancellor of the exchequer 'caused bales of paper money to be poured forth as a remedy against the workings of those evil-minded and designing men who were urging the people on for parliamentary reform.' His 'Prosperity Restored' attracted the notice of Arthur Young (1741–1820) [q. v.], and a correspondence ensued, which terminated in the publication by Attwood of 'Observations on Currency, Population, and Pauperism, in Two Letters to Arthur Young' (London, 1818, 8vo). In this work he urged that 'every increase of the population carries with it the ample means of its own support; at least so long as the circulating medium is kept equivalent to its purposes and as a single acre of land remains to be cultivated or improved in the country.' Animated by these principles Thomas Attwood and his brother Matthias opposed Peel's bill in 1819 for the resumption of cash payments by the bank of England. In 1819 he published two letters of remonstrance addressed to the prime minister, the Earl of Liverpool.

In 1830 Attwood, most of whose connections were members of the tory party, definitely declared himself of opposite convictions by founding, on 25 Jan., the 'Birmingham Political Union for the Protection of Public Rights.' The object of the Political Union was to secure the adequate representation of the middle and lower classes in the House of Commons. Similar associations were rapidly formed all over the country, including the notable Northern Political Union, founded by Charles Attwood (1791–1875), Thomas's brother, at Newcastle-on-Tyne, about 1830. These unions enthusiastically supported Earl Grey's government during the passage of the reform bill. On 3 Oct. 1831 an open-air meeting was convened upon Newhall Hill to protest against the rejection of the reform bill by the House of Lords. A resolution, supported by a hundred thousand men, was passed and transmitted to Lord John Russell, who replied, in reference to the opposition in the House of Lords, 'It is impossible that the whisper of a faction should prevail against the voice of a nation.' The Birmingham Union was unjustly accused by the tory press of having sent emissaries to Bristol to organise the riots which took place there, and of having secretly introduced ten thousand men into London to promote a revolution. The whig ministry became uneasy at the power of the unions, and at their elaborate organisation under leaders of various ranks with powers to act in cases of emergency. Alarmed at the turbulent proceedings in London, they issued a proclamation on 22 Nov. against such organisations. This manifesto, however, was met by the Birmingham Union with a motion abandoning the idea of organisation, and reverting to the principle of simple association. They thus avoided the possibility of their position being declared illegal. On 7 May 1832 the government were defeated in the House of Lords, and immediately resigned. The result in Birmingham was that a number of the more wealthy inhabitants joined the Union, which had hitherto been confined to the poorer classes. On 10 May an immense meeting was held on Newhall Hill, the banners and trophies being covered in black drapery. It was proposed to refuse payment of the taxes, but Attwood succeeded in persuading his audience to confine themselves to more legal methods of resistance. Attwood was also in constant communication with the London unions and exerted his influence to prevent any outbreak of violence. The populace was devoted to him, and on a rumour that he was to be arrested his house was guarded by armed men. On the news of the reinstatement of Lord Grey ten thousand people assembled round Attwood's dwelling to celebrate the triumph. On 19 May he had an interview with Lord Grey at the treasury, when the prime minister acknowledged his indebtedness to Attwood's exertions, and expressed his desire to make some return. Attwood, however, declined any reward, remarking that his action had been on public grounds alone. On the rumour of fresh opposition from the Duke of Wellington, Attwood proposed to assemble a million men on Hampstead Heath. On 23 May he received the freedom of the city of London, and five days later he made a triumphal entry into Birmingham amid great enthusiasm. At this time he was the 'idol of the populace, his portraits were in every shop window, ballads in his praise were hawked through every

street, . . . and twenty boroughs selected him to represent them in parliament.' Cobbett, in the 'Political Register,' styled him 'King Tom.'

On 7 June 1832 the reform bill received the royal assent. On 12 Dec. Attwood and Joshua Scholefield [see under SCHOLEFIELD, WILLIAM] were returned to parliament unopposed for the new borough of Birmingham. In the House of Commons, like other popular leaders, he failed to maintain the reputation he had acquired outside. His vehemence of manner, his violence of expression, his incessant advocacy of his views on the currency, and, above all, his disregard for party interests disqualified him for success. On 12 Feb. 1833 he made a strong attack on Lord Grey's Irish policy in his maiden speech, and expressed his sympathy with Daniel O'Connell, a course of action which alienated protestant feeling. A motion which he brought forward on 21 March 'that a general committee be appointed to inquire into the causes of the general distress existing among the industrious classes of the United Kingdom, and into the most effectual means of its relief,' was defeated, it being universally understood that it aimed at rectifying the currency. On 20 May a meeting of two hundred thousand men at Newhall Hill petitioned the king to dismiss the ministry; but it was clear that many middle-class supporters had been alienated by Attwood's support of O'Connell. On 18 Jan. 1836, at a meeting at the Birmingham Town Hall, Attwood threatened the opponents of reform with the wrath of twenty millions of men. This extravagance caused Benjamin Disraeli to address to Attwood the third of his 'Letters of Runnymede,' a vapid rebuke of a ridiculous boast. The Political Union, which had fallen into abeyance on the passage of the reform bill, was revived in May 1837 as the Reform Association, a title which was soon abandoned for the older designation.

Year by year Attwood became more democratic in his political principles, and he allied himself with the chartists. The growth of the chartist movement alienated many of the moderate advocates of reform and compelled the remainder to take a more extreme position. Liberals of birth, rank, or wealth gradually disappeared from the ranks of his supporters. The Birmingham Political Union, which already had proclaimed themselves in favour of universal suffrage, the ballot, and annual parliaments, were easily brought to give a formal adhesion to the charter. Attwood gave his enthusiastic support to the great chartist petition. But, though his own language had not formerly been free from menace, he recoiled from the violence of the more advanced chartists, and constantly deprecated their threats of appeal to physical force. In March 1839 the Birmingham delegates withdrew from the National Convention, protesting against an appeal to arms. On 14 June 1839 he presented the chartists' monster national petition to the House of Commons. It demanded universal suffrage, vote by ballot, annual parliaments, the payment of members of parliament, and the abolition of the property qualification for members. On 12 July he moved that the house form itself into a committee for the purpose of considering the petition, but his motion was rejected by a large majority.

Attwood found that he had lost popularity by his tardy repudiation of physical force, and the riots which broke out in Birmingham itself in July 1839 showed that his influence was gone. Many chartists also denounced his pet scheme of a paper currency. Mortified by his position, he determined to retire from public life, and in December 1839 he published a somewhat querulous farewell address to his constituents, and for two years sought at St. Heliers to recruit his health, which had been impaired by his labours. In 1843 he was requested by sixteen thousand inhabitants of Birmingham to re-enter political life, and he attempted without success to organise a 'National Union,' which was to hold 'the ministers of the crown legally responsible for the welfare of the people.' He died on 6 March 1856 at Ellerlie, Great Malvern, the house of the physician Walter Johnson, and was buried in Hanley churchyard, near Upton-on-Severn. On 7 July 1859 a statue of him by John Thomas was unveiled in Stephenson Place, New Street, Birmingham. Attwood was twice married. On 12 May 1806, at Harbourne church, he married his first wife Elizabeth, eldest daughter of William Carless (*d.* 24 June 1787) of the Ravenhurst, Harbourne, and aunt of Edward Augustus Freeman [q. v. Suppl.] By her Attwood had four sons and two daughters. The eldest daughter, Angela (*d.* 30 Nov. 1870), married Daniel Bell Wakefield of New Zealand, and was mother of Charles Marcus Wakefield, Attwood's biographer. Attwood married, secondly, on 30 June 1845, Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph Grice of Handsworth Hall, Staffordshire; she died without issue on 26 June 1886.

[Wakefield's Life of Attwood, 1885 (with portraits), printed for private circulation; Jaffray's Hints for a History of Birmingham, published in the Birmingham Journal, Dec. 1855 to June 1856; Runnymede Letters, ed. Hitchman, 1885; Langford's Century of Birmingham Life, 1868,

ii. 529–50, 612–48; Langford's Modern Birmingham and its Institutions, 1873, i. 92–3, 391–2, 432, 436; Burritt's Walks in the Black Country, 1868, pp. 16–22; Dent's Old and New Birmingham, 1880, pp. 349–50, 354, 396–414, 450–61; Dent's Making of Birmingham, 1894; Greville Memoirs, 1888, ii. 210, 211, 220; Doubleday's Political Life of Sir R. Peel, 1856, ii. 23, 164, 250; Mrs. Grote's Life of Grote, 1873, pp. 78–9; Correspondence of Daniel O'Connell, 1888, i. 199–200; Graham Wallas's Life of Francis Place, 1896.] E. I. C.

AYRTON, ACTON SMEE (1816–1886), politician, born at Kew in 1816, was a son of Frederick Ayrton (student at Gray's Inn 27 Jan. 1802, barrister-at-law about 1805, and afterwards practising at Bombay), who married Julia, only daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Nugent. Acton Ayrton went to India and practised as a solicitor at Bombay, returning about 1850 with a moderate fortune. On 30 April 1853 he was called to the bar at the Middle Temple, with the intention of devoting himself to a political career.

Ayrton sat in the House of Commons from 1857 to 1874 as liberal member for the Tower Hamlets. His long speech, on 24 April 1860, in support of the abortive bill for reforming the corporation of the city of London (*Hansard*, clviii. 69–85) attracted attention. Towards the end of his life he resumed his interest in that movement. In 1866, when addressing a meeting of working men in his constituency, he reflected somewhat severely on the queen's retirement from public life owing to the death of the prince consort, and was rebuked with dignity by John Bright, who was present at the meeting. In the administration formed by Gladstone at the end of 1868 Ayrton was nevertheless appointed parliamentary secretary to the treasury, and held the post until 11 Nov. 1869. From that date, when he was created a privy councillor, to August 1873 he was first commissioner of works.

His administration as commissioner of works was not popular, but was marked by zeal for economy in the public interest. He possessed great ability and varied knowledge, with conspicuous independence of character; but his manners were brusque, and he came into personal conflict with numerous men of eminence with whom his official duties brought him into contact. He cut down the expenditure on the new courts of justice, treated Alfred Stevens [q. v.], the sculptor of the Wellington monument at St. Paul's Cathedral, as a negligent contractor, and, but for the interposition of Robert Lowe, would have forced him to surrender his models (Martin, *Life of Lord Sherbrooke*, ii. 379–80). He also had protracted differences with Sir J. D. Hooker, the director of Kew Gardens. Sir Algernon West, 'in some very complicated negotiations, made peace between them,' and thought Ayrton the 'more reasonable man of the two' (West, *Recollections*, 1832–86, i. 14). With two other members of the ministry (Gladstone and Lowe) Ayrton was in March 1873 unjustifiably caricatured at the Court Theatre in London in the burlesque called 'The Happy Land,' which was written by W. S. Gilbert and Gilbert à Beckett [q. v.]

In August 1873 Gladstone deemed it prudent to transfer Ayrton from the office of commissioner of works to that of judge-advocate-general. He resigned with the rest of the ministers in March 1874, and Ayrton's political career came to a somewhat inglorious end. At the general election of 1874 he contested the Tower Hamlets again, but was badly beaten, and after the redistribution of seats in 1885, in a contest for the Mile End division of the Tower Hamlets, only 420 votes were tendered for him.

For the last few years of his life he was a daily frequenter of the Reform Club. He died at the Mount Dore Hotel, Bournemouth, on 30 Nov. 1886.

[Times, 2 Dec. 1886 (p. 9), 3 Dec. (p. 6), 4 Dec. (p. 6); Annual Reg. 1886, pp. 168–9; Memoir of G. E. Street, pp. 168–70.] W. P. C.

B

BABER, EDWARD COLBORNE (1843–1890), Chinese scholar and traveller, the son of Edward Baber and a great-nephew of Henry Hervey Baber [q. v.], was born at Dulwich on 30 April 1843. He was educated under his father at Rossall junior school and (1853–62) at Christ's Hospital, whence he obtained a scholarship at Magdalene College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. from Magdalene in 1867. In July 1866 he obtained in open competition a student interpretership for China or Siam, and proceeded at once to Peking, where his merit was soon recognised by the British minister, Sir Thomas Wade. After working ten hours a day for six months at the language he mastered three thousand characters, and finished the colloquial course in the most

rapid time on record. He passed quickly through the various grades of the service, was first-class assistant in 1872, when he filled for a short time the post of vice-consul at Tamsuy in Formosa, and in 1879 was raised to the post of Chinese secretary of legation at Peking. In the meantime he had made three very interesting journeys in the interior of China. The first of these was made in 1876, when Baber accompanied Thomas Grosvenor across Yun-nan to Bhamò, on the Burmese frontier, to investigate the murder of Augustus Raymond Margary [q.v.], of which expedition he drew up a map and a narrative, forming the substance of the official blue-book issued in 1877. The second was an adventurous tour through the Sze-Chuen highlands in 1877, during which he visited and studied the language, spoken and written, of the remarkable indigenous tribe of Lolos, completing much that was attempted by Baron von Richthofen in 1872. A detailed account of this journey, enriched by a great amount of miscellaneous information as to Chinese customs and habits of thought, was printed in 1886 under the title 'Travels and Researches in Western China' (with three maps), as part i. of the first volume of the Royal Geographical Society's 'Supplementary Papers.' In 1878 he journeyed from Chungching northward by a new line of mountain country, occupied by the Sifan tribes, to the now well-known town of Tachienlu on the great Lhassa road, and wrote a valuable monograph on the 'Chinese Tea-trade with Thibet' ('Suppl. Papers,' 1886, pt. iv.) On 28 May 1883 he received one of the Royal Geographical Society's medals, with a highly complimentary address from the president, Lord Aberdare. In 1885 and 1886 he was consul-general in Korea, and soon afterwards received the appointment of political resident at Bhamò on the Upper Irawadi, where he died unmarried on 16 June 1890, at the age of forty-seven. In addition to the works mentioned, Baber, while in England during 1883, skilfully condensed a narrative of his friend Captain William John Gill's 'Journey through China and Eastern Tibet to Burmah,' which was issued in November 1883 as 'The River of Golden Sand.' A portrait of Baber is given in the 'Geographical Introduction' to this work.

[Proceedings of Royal Geographical Society, 1883, 1886, and 1890; Yule's Introduction to Gill's River of Golden Sand, 1883; Athenæum, 1890, i. 831; Times, 23 June 1867.] T. S.

BABINGTON, CHARLES CARDALE (1808–1895), botanist and archæologist, was born at Ludlow on 23 Nov. 1808. His father, Joseph Babington (1768–1826), at the time of Charles's birth a physician, afterwards took holy orders. He had a fondness for botany, contributed to Sir James Edward Smith's 'English Botany,' and taught his son the elements of the science. The botanist's mother was Catherine, daughter of John Whitter of Bradninch, Devonshire. His grandfather was Thomas Babington of Rothley Temple, near Leicester, and his pedigree starts from William de Babington of Babington Parva, now known as Bavington, near Hexham, in the thirteenth century (*Collectanea Topographica*, ii. 94, viii. 266, 313; *Topographer and Genealogist*, i. 137, 259, 333; *Memorials of Charles Cardale Babington*, 1897).

After some private tuition and two years (1821–3) at the Charterhouse, Babington was sent to a private school kept by William Hutchins at Bath, in which city his father had been compelled by bad health to settle. Before going up to Cambridge Babington came under the influence of William Wilberforce [q.v.], a friend of his father, as he afterwards came under that of Charles Simeon [q. v.] He entered St. John's College in October 1826, graduating B.A. in January 1830, and proceeding M.A. in March 1833. During his first term Spurzheim lectured at Cambridge, and a Phrenological Society was formed, of which Babington became a member, but it lasted only a few months; the botanical lectures of John Stevens Henslow [q. v.], which he attended from 1827 to 1833, and entomology, proved more attractive.

Babington's first published paper was on Cambridge entomology in the 'Magazine of Natural History' for 1829; he was one of the founders of the Entomological Society in 1833, earned the sobriquet of 'Beetles Babington,' and in his 'Dytiscidæ Darwinianæ' in the 'Transactions of the Entomological Society' for 1841–3 took part in the description of the 'Beagle' collections. A list of his entomological papers is given in Hagen's 'Bibliotheca Entomologica' (1862), i. 22, 23; but all were published before 1844, and his collection was presented to the university. In 1830 Babington became a fellow of the Cambridge Philosophical Society, and he was for many years its secretary. In the same year he joined the Linnean Society, and paid the first of a long series of botanical visits to North Wales. In 1833, on the occasion of the first meeting of the British Association at Cambridge, he was secretary of the natural history section, and from that year until 1871 he was very rarely absent from the annual meetings of the association, acting as president of the

section in 1853 and 1861, and as local secretary at the second Cambridge meeting in 1862.

Babington's first independent publication dealt with his favourite study of botany. It was his 'Flora Bathoniensis' which first appeared in 1834, a supplement being added in 1839. The critical notes and references to continental floras which this little work contains indicate the main characteristics of Babington's subsequent botanical work. In 1834 he made the first of many excursions into Scotland, and in 1835, with two Cambridge friends, Robert Maulkin Lingwood and John Ball [q. v. Suppl.], his first tour through Ireland. In this latter year he records in his journal the commencement of his *magnum opus*, the 'Manual of British Botany,' the first edition of which did not, however, appear until 1843. In the interim, in 1837 and 1838, he visited the Channel Islands, and in 1839 published his account of their flora as 'Primitiæ Floræ Sarnicæ.' In 1836 he was one of the founders of the Ray Club, of which he acted as secretary for fifty-five years, and he was on the council of the Ray Society, to which the club to some extent gave rise in 1844. The influence of the successive editions of the 'Manual' upon field botany can hardly be over-estimated. Sir James Edward Smith's acquisition of Linné's herbarium, followed by the long isolation of England during the Napoleonic war, had left the botanists of the country wedded to the Linnæan system and ignorant of continental labours in systematic and descriptive botany. Babington, in the first four editions of his work, harmonised English work with that of Germany, and in the later editions also with that of France and Scandinavia, each edition being most carefully corrected throughout.

Babington's interest in archæology was second only to his love of botany. The full journals which he kept throughout his life, and which were afterwards published (*Memorials, Journal, and Botanical Correspondence*, Cambridge, 1897), are, like those of Ray, half botany, half archæology. To the publications of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, of which he was in 1840 one of the founders, he contributed more than fifty papers (*op. cit.* pp. 453–4); and having joined the Cambrian Archæological Association in 1850, he acted as chairman of its committee from 1855 to 1885. It was said of him and his cousin, Churchill Babington [q. v. Suppl.], Disney professor of archæology, that 'either might fill the chair of the other.' He was one of the 'four members of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society' who, in 1848, published an 'Index to the Baker Manuscripts,' and in the 'Catalogue of Manuscripts' in the Cambridge University Library, edited by Charles Hardwick (1821–1859) [q. v.] and Henry Richards Luard [q. v.], he undertook the heraldic and monastic cartularies; but, finding himself deficient in necessary mediæval scholarship, he made way, after the third volume, for George Williams (1814–1878) [q. v.] and Thomas Bendyshe. In 1851 he published, through the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, 'Ancient Cambridgeshire; or, an Attempt to trace Roman and other ancient Roads through the County,' of which a much-enlarged edition was published in 1883.

But Babington was still pursuing his researches in natural history. In his Channel Island flora, Babington had evinced an interest in the critical study of brambles which resulted in his publishing in 1846, in the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History'—of which he had acted as an editor from 1842—and in a separate form, 'A Synopsis of British Rubi,' which was followed in 1869 by a more complete work, entitled 'The British Rubi,' which was issued at the cost of the University Press, and the revision of which occupied the last years of his life. The study of brambles brought Babington into daily fellowship with Fenton John Anthony Hort [q. v. Suppl.] In 1846 Babington made his only excursion beyond the limits of the British Isles, visiting Iceland for a few weeks, and it is characteristic of the thoroughness of his method that the list of plants published immediately afterwards in the 'Annals' was revised, with full references to other workers, in the Linnean Society's 'Journal' for 1870. In 1860 he published his 'Flora of Cambridgeshire,' which set the example of an historical examination of the earlier authorities; and, on the death of Professor Henslow in the following year, Babington succeeded him. By that time, wrote his friend, Professor J. E. B. Mayor (*Memorials*, p. xxi), 'his name in Cambridge stood by metonymy for Botany in general. Thus when a weed began to choke the Cam . . . it was christened *Babingtonia pestifera*.' Babington's lectures were on those mainly anatomical lines that are now considered out of date; and, though his classes dwindled, he had little sympathy with histological and physiological detail. After his health failed he gave up half his professional income to his deputy, but retained his chair in order to save the university chest the increased salary payable to his successor. One of his main interests was the improvement of the herbarium of the university, for which he

secured the appointment of an assistant, and upon which he almost always spent more than the amount provided by the university. Essentially a field naturalist, he visited almost every part of the British Isles in his search for plants, and always preferred to share his pleasure with others, his most frequent companion from 1845 to 1885 being William Williamson Newbould [q. v.]

Babington had always had a strong interest in evangelical mission work, and after his marriage at Walcot, near Bath, on 3 April 1866, to Anna Maria, daughter of John Walker of the Madras civil service, this interest was intensified. The Church Missionary Society, the London City Mission, the Irish Church Missions, the Uganda, Zenana, and China Missions, the rescue work of Dr. Barnardo, and the protestant propagandism in Spain and Italy received their heartiest support. Jani Alli of Corpus Christi College, the Mohammedan missionary, looked upon the Babingtons' house as his home. In 1871 Babington practically founded a cottage home for orphan girls at Cambridge. In 1874 he published the 'History of the Infirmary and Chapel of the Hospital and College of St. John the Evangelist at Cambridge,' while the successive editions of the 'Manual,' numerous papers, and his journal showed that his interest in botany, and especially in brambles, continued unabated until the end. From 1886 to 1891 Babington annually visited Braemar. He died at Cambridge on 22 July 1895, and was buried in Cherry Hinton churchyard.

Babington was at his death the oldest resident member of the university, and the oldest fellow of the Linnean Society. He had been elected a fellow of the Geological Society in 1835, of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh in 1836, of the Society of Antiquaries in 1859, of the Royal Society in 1851, and of St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1882. The name *Babingtonia* was given to a genus of Restiaceæ by Lindley in 1842; but this is now merged in Linné's genus *Baeckea*. Species of *Atriplex* and *Rubus*, and a variety of *Allium*, however, bear the name *Babingtonii*. His portrait, by William Vizard, is in the hall of his college, and another is reproduced from a pencil sketch by Mrs. Hoare, taken in 1826, in the 'Memorials.' His herbarium of nearly fifty thousand sheets and sixteen hundred volumes of botanical works were bequeathed to the university. The Royal Society's Catalogue (i. 136-9, vii. 62, ix. 91) enumerates 132 papers by Babington published prior to 1882, and others are enumerated in the 'Memorials.'

Babington's separate publications have already been mentioned in chronological order. The successive editions of his 'Manual of British Botany' were published in 1843, 1847, 1851, 1856, 1862, 1867, 1874, and 1881. Each was in one volume, 12mo, and consisted of a thousand copies. A ninth edition, under the editorship of Messrs. Henry and James Groves, is now in preparation.

[Memorials, Journal, and Botanical Corresp. of Charles Cardale Babington, Cambridge, 1897.]

G. S. B.

BABINGTON, CHURCHILL (1821–1889), scholar, only son of Matthew Drake Babington, rector of Thringstone, Leicestershire, was born at Roecliffe in that county on 11 March 1821. He was connected with the Macaulay family, and slightly, on his mother's side, with that of the poet Churchill. Charles Cardale Babington [q. v. Suppl.] was his cousin. He was entered at St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1839, and graduated B.A. in 1843, taking the seventh place in the classical tripos, and a senior optime's in mathematics. He was elected a fellow and ordained in 1846, in which year he gained the Hulsean essay, writing on 'Christianity in relation to the Abolition of Slavery.' Some four years previously he had vindicated his youthful love of natural history in a contribution to Potter's 'History and Antiquities of Charnwood Forest' (1842, 4to). He graduated M.A. in 1846, and S.T.B. in 1853, proceeded D.D. in 1879, and was elected an honorary fellow of St. John's, Cambridge, in 1880. In 1849 was published at Cambridge his able defence of the English clergy and gentry of the seventeenth century against Macaulay's aspersions in the famous third chapter of the 'History of England' (*Mr. Macaulay's Character of the Clergy . . . considered*). Gladstone, in reviewing Macaulay's 'History,' was strongly impressed with Babington's essays, and considered that he had convicted Macaulay at least of partiality. In 1850 he was entrusted by the university with the task of editing the recently discovered fragments of 'The Orations of Hyperides against Demosthenes, and for Lycophron and for Euxenippus' from the papyri found at Thebes in Upper Egypt, and his edition was issued in two volumes (1850 and 1853). In 1855 he brought out an edition of 'The Benefits of Christ's Death,' supposed to be by the Italian reformer, Aonio Paleario. In 1860 he edited for the Rolls Series Pecock's 'Repressor,' and in 1865, for the same series, the two first volumes of Higden's 'Polychronicon.' In 1865 he was elected Disney professor of archæology at Cambridge, and published his introductory lecture. His contributions to the 'Dic-

tionary of Christian Antiquities' were very considerable (including the articles on medals, glass, gems, inscriptions, seals, rings, and tombs), and of great merit. His favourite studies, beside numismatics, were botany and ornithology. After 1866, in which year he left Cambridge and accepted the rectory of Cockfield in Suffolk, he was able to concentrate his attention upon this last and best loved study, and the result was his very thorough monograph on 'The Birds of Suffolk' (1886), a storehouse of facts upon the ornithology of the county. During his last years he took up the study of conchology, and formed a fine collection both of British and exotic shells. He was an exemplary parish clergyman, and his archæological competence secured the adequate and tasteful restoration of Cockfield church during his incumbency. The last stage was marked by the erection of a new organ in 1887. He died at Cockfield on 12 Jan. 1889, and was buried in the parish churchyard. A stained glass window was erected to his memory in January 1890. He married in 1869 a daughter of Colonel John Alexander Wilson, R.A., but left no issue. Besides his separately printed works, his contributions to the journals of learned societies, such as the 'Numismatic Chronicle' and Hooker's 'Journal of Botany,' and the 'Suffolk Institute Papers' were numerous. His house was a small museum of natural history, coins, and Greek vases, and he brought from Cambridge in 1866 a fine collection of books.

[Bury and Norwich Post, and Suffolk Herald, 22 Jan. 1889; West Suffolk Advertiser, 14 June 1890; Guardian, 15 Jan. 1889; Graduati Cantab.] T. S.

BACON, Sir JAMES (1798–1895), judge, son of James Bacon, by his wife Catherine, born Day, of Manchester, was born on 11 Feb. 1798. His father's origin and history are obscure, but he was in intermittent practice as a certificated conveyancer at Somers Town and elsewhere within the metropolitan district between 1805 and 1825. The future judge was admitted on 4 April 1822 member of Gray's Inn, and was there called to the bar on 16 May 1827. He was also admitted on 3 Oct. 1833 member, and on 8 May 1845 barrister *ad eundem*, at Lincoln's Inn, where, on taking silk, he was elected bencher on 2 Nov. 1846, and treasurer in 1869.

For some years after his call Bacon went the home circuit, and attended the Surrey sessions, reported and wrote for the press. He is said to have been for a time sub-editor of the 'Times;' and the admirable style of his judgments shows that he might have achieved high literary distinction had not the demands of a growing practice proved too exacting. Eventually he limited himself to conveyancing, chancery, and bankruptcy business, of which he gradually obtained his full share. In 1859 he was appointed under-secretary and secretary of causes to the master of the rolls, and on 7 Sept. 1868 commissioner in bankruptcy for the London district. From the latter office he was advanced to that of chief judge under the Bankruptcy Act of 1869, which misconceived statute he administered with perhaps as much success as its nature permitted from its commencement until its repeal, and the transference of the bankruptcy jurisdiction to the queen's bench division of the high court of justice, in 1883.

Shortly after his appointment to the chief-judgeship in bankruptcy Bacon succeeded Sir William James as vice-chancellor on 2 July 1870, and he held the two offices concurrently till 1883. He was knighted on 14 Jan. 1871. The Judicature Acts of 1873 and 1875 preserved the title of vice-chancellor during the lives of the existing vice-chancellors, while giving them the status of justices of the high court, and providing that no future vice-chancellors should be appointed. Though junior in office Bacon was considerably senior in years to vice-chancellor Malins, as also to vice-chancellors Wickens and Hall. Yet all three died while the veteran was still dispensing justice with undiminished vigour; and he thus became the last holder of a dignity of which he remembered the creation in 1813.

Bacon after 1883, when the chief-judgeship in bankruptcy was abolished, continued his labours as vice-chancellor. He was still hale and hearty when on 10 Nov. 1886 he retired from the bench at the age of eighty-eight. He was then sworn of the privy council (26 Nov.) He died of old age at his residence, 1 Kensington Gardens Terrace, Hyde Park, on 1 June 1895.

Bacon married, on 23 April 1827, Laura Frances (*d.* 1859), daughter of William Cook of Clay Hill, Enfield, Middlesex, by whom he left issue.

Bacon's career embraced in its patriarchal span a whole era of gradual but incessant reform, which is without a parallel in our legal history. It was therefore no wonder that a vice-chancellor, who had sat at the feet of Eldon, and grown grey under St. Leonards, should exhibit some of the foibles of an old practitioner confronted with a new order of things, or that a considerable proportion of his judgments should be re-

versed or modified on appeal. Nevertheless, to have united at so advanced an age and for so long a period the chief-judgeship in bankruptcy with the vice-chancellorship remains a prodigious feat of mental and physical vigour.

Bacon was one of the most courteous of judges, and had also no small fund of wit and humour. His pungent *obiter dicta* not unfrequently enlivened the dull course of proceedings, and the clever caricature sketches with which he illustrated his notes provided relaxation for the lords-justices of appeal.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Gray's Inn Adm. Reg.; Lincoln's Inn Records; Law Lists, 1806–1815, 1828, 1847, 1869, 1871, 1885; Burke's Peerage, 1894; Foster's Baronetage; Times, 3 June 1895; Ann. Reg. 1895, ii. 183; Law Times, 8 June 1895; Law Journ. 13 Nov. 1886, 17 Feb. 1894, 8 June 1895; Saturday Review, 8 June 1895; Pump Court, February 1895; Ballantine's From the Old World to the New, p. 209; Selborne's Memorials, Personal and Political, i. 291, ii. 164; Men and Women of the Time, 1891.] J. M. R.

BADEN-POWELL, Sir GEORGE (1847–1898), author and politician. [See Powell.]

BADGER, GEORGE PERCY (1815–1888), Arabic scholar, born at Chelmsford in Essex in April 1815, was a printer by trade. His youth was spent at Malta, and his knowledge of the Maltese dialect was the foundation of his love of Arabic. He spent the greater part of 1835 and 1836 at Bairût improving his acquaintance with Arabic. At Birejik he visited the expedition under Francis Rawdon Chesney [q. v.] for the exploration of the Euphrates valley. On returning to Malta he was associated with Ahmad Faris Effendi in the editorial department of the Church Missionary Society. He returned to England in 1841, studied at the Church Missionary Society's Institution at Islington, and was ordained deacon in 1841 and priest in the following year. On account of his intimate knowledge of the East, and his unrivalled colloquial knowledge of Arabic, he was chosen by William Howley [q. v.], archbishop of Canterbury, and by Charles James Blomfield [q. v.], bishop of London, as delegate to the Eastern churches, and more especially the Nestorians of Kurdistan. He was employed on this mission from 1842 till 1844, and he visited the Nestorians a second time in 1850. In his book on 'The Nestorians and their Rituals' (London, 1852, 2 vols. 8vo), a work of permanent value to students of comparative theology, he gave a history of the community and an account of his two expeditions, besides a translation of the principal Nestorian rituals from the Syriac. On returning to England from his first expedition in 1845, Badger was appointed government chaplain on the Bombay establishment, and a year later he was appointed chaplain at Aden. When Sir James Outram [q. v.] was sent to Aden in 1854 as commandant and political agent, he placed considerable reliance in dealing with the Arab tribes on Badger's knowledge of the native chiefs and on his influence with them. When he was appointed commander-in-chief of the Persian expedition in November 1856 he obtained the appointment of Badger as staff chaplain and Arabic interpreter to the force. At the conclusion of the campaign of 1857 Badger received the war medal. In 1860 he was appointed coadjutor to Colonel (Sir) William Marcus Coghlan to settle the differences which had arisen between the sons of the renowned Sayyid Sa'îd, the Sayyid Thuwainy, who ruled over Omân, and the Sayyid Mâjid, who ruled over Sa'îd's East African possessions.

Badger returned to England in 1861, and in October accompanied Outram on a visit to Egypt. In 1862 he retired from the service, and devoted himself chiefly to literature. In 1872 he was appointed secretary to Sir Henry Bartle Edward Frere [q. v.], on a mission to Zanzibar to negotiate the suppression of the slave trade with the sultan, Sayyid Burgash. In recognition of his services Badger was created D.C.L. by the archbishop of Canterbury in 1873. Two years later he was appointed to attend upon the sultan of Zanzibar during his visit to England. In 1873 he was created a knight commander of the order of the Crown of Italy, and in 1880 he was nominated by the sultan of Zanzibar a knight of the Gleaming Star.

In 1881 Badger published 'An English-Arabic Lexicon' (London, 8vo), which has remained the standard work of its kind. It was especially notable for its command of current Arabic nomenclature and phraseology.

Badger died in London on 21 Feb. 1888 at 21 Leamington Road Villas, Westbourne Park, and was buried on 26 Feb. at Kensal Green cemetery. Besides the works already mentioned, he was the author of: 1. 'Description of Malta and Gozo,' Malta, 1838, 12mo; 5th edit. entitled 'Historical Guide to Malta and Gozo,' 1872. 2. 'Elementi della lingua Inglese, sulla base della Grammatica di Veneroni,' Malta, 1850, 12mo.

3. 'Government in its Relations with Education and Christianity in India,' London, 1858, 8vo. 4. 'Sermons on the State of the Dead, Past, Present, and Future,' Bombay, 1861, 8vo; 2nd edit. London, 1871, 8vo. 5. 'A Visit to the Isthmus of Suez Canal Works,' London, 1862, 8vo. He edited for the Hakluyt Society 'The Travels of Lodovico di Varthema,' London, 1863, 8vo, translated by John Winter Jones [q. v.], and Salîl Ibn Razîk's 'History of the Imâms and Seyyids of Omân,' London, 1871, 4to. He also translated Isidore Mullois's 'Clergy and the Pulpit,' London, 1867, 8vo, and contributed the article 'Muhámmad and Muhámmadanism' to Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography' (1882).

[Badger's Works; Academy, 3 March 1888; Stock's Hist. of Church Miss. Soc. 1899, i. 349–350; Times, 23 Feb. 1888; Crockford's Clerical Directory; Goldsmid's James Outram, 1881, ii. 89, 90, 176, 376; Martineau's Life of Sir Bartle Frere, 1895, ii. 71, 151; Men of the Time, 1887; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit. Supplement.]

E. I. C.

BAGGALLAY, Sir RICHARD (1816–1888), judge, eldest son of Richard Baggallay, merchant, of London and Kingthorpe House, Tooting, Surrey, by Anne, daughter of Owen Marden, was born at Stockwell, Surrey, on 13 May 1816. Like his contemporary, William Baliol Brett, Viscount Esher [q. v. Suppl.], he was an alumnus of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he read hard, graduating B.A. (fourteenth wrangler) in 1839, and proceeding M.A. in 1842. He was Frankland fellow of his college from 1845 until his marriage in 1847, and honorary fellow from 1880 until his death. Admitted student at Lincoln's Inn on 23 March 1837, he was there called to the bar on 14 June 1843, and elected bencher on 13 March 1861, and treasurer in 1875. He practised with distinction in the rolls court, which during Lord Romilly's later years attracted most of the talent of the equity bar, took silk in 1861, and was made counsel to the university of Cambridge in 1869. He was returned to parliament for Hereford on 14 July 1865 as a conservative reformer, found no difficulty in accepting Disraeli's scheme of household suffrage, succeeded Brett as solicitor-general on 16 Sept. 1868, and was knighted as the government went out of office (9 Dec.) In the meantime he had lost his seat, which he failed to recover at a subsequent contest (30 March 1869). He re-entered parliament in 1870, being returned on 17 Oct. for Mid-Surrey, which seat he retained at the general election of February 1874, and until his elevation to the bench. The return of his party to power in 1874 reinstated him in the office of solicitor-general (27 Feb.), and on the early retirement of Sir John Karslake he was advanced to the attorney-generalship (20 April).

As attorney-general he piloted the Judicature Act of 1875 through committee, and under that measure he was created (29 Oct. 1875) justice of appeal, for which was soon afterwards substituted the title of lord-justice of appeal, and was sworn of the privy council.

On Baggallay thus devolved no small portion of the heavy burden of construing the Judicature Acts, and determining the course of procedure under the new system which they introduced. The task proved to be beyond his physical powers. In the summer of 1882 his health broke down, and a prolonged rest failed completely to restore it. He retired from the bench in November 1885, but assisted occasionally in the deliberations of the privy council until shortly before his death, which took place at Brighton on 13 Nov. 1888.

Baggallay was a sound lawyer but hardly a strong judge. He married, on 25 Feb. 1847, Marianne, youngest daughter of Henry Charles Lacy of Withdean Hall, Sussex, by whom he left issue.

[Cal. Univ. Camb. 1840–5; Grad. Cant.; Foster's Men at the Bar; Lincoln's Inn Records; Law List, 1843, 1861, 1862, 1875, 1876; Gent. Mag. 1847, i. 543; Members of Parliament (official lists); Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. clxxxii. 1578, clxxxvi. 1223, ccx–ccxxvi; Times, 14 Nov. 1888; Ann. Reg. 1868 ii. 252, 254, 1888 ii. 179; Law Times, 5 Dec. 1885, 24 Nov. 1888; Law Journ. 5 Nov. 1875, 27 May 1882, 17 Nov. 1888; Solicitor's Journ. 17 Nov. 1888; Burke's Peerage, 1888; Foster's Baronetage; Men of the Time, 1884.]

J. M. R.

BAGNAL, Sir HENRY (1556?–1598), marshal of the army in Ireland, born about 1556, was son of Sir Nicholas Bagnal [q. v. Suppl.] and his wife Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Griffith of Penrhyn. He was educated at Jesus College, Oxford, but seems to have left the university without a degree and gone to serve with his father in Ireland. On 6 May 1577 he was associated with his father in a commission for the government of Ulster (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 3021), and in the following year he was knighted. In August 1580 he was, with Sir William Stanley, in command of the rear of the army when Arthur Grey, baron Grey de Wilton [q. v.], was defeated by the Irish in Glenmalure (Bagwell, *Ireland under the Tudors*, iii. 61). On 26 Aug. 1583 he was granted

in reversion his father's office of marshal of the army, and his name was generally included in the commissions for the government of Ulster, for taking musters, and surveying lands. In September 1584 he went to attack thirteen hundred Scots who had landed on Rathlin island under Angus Macdonnell, but the ships which should have co-operated failed to appear, and the invaders were not driven off until Stanley's arrival.

In 1586 Bagnal visited England, and on 16 Sept. of that year he wrote to Edward Manners, third earl of Rutland [q. v.], whose cousin he had married, saying that he was 'very desirous for his learning's sake to be made a parliament man,' and asking if the earl had a borough to spare. Thirteen days later he was returned to the English parliament for Anglesey; he was also elected for Grantham on 24 Oct., but the latter return was cancelled.

In October 1590 Sir Nicholas Bagnal resigned his office of marshal on condition that his son Henry was appointed to succeed him; he received the post on 24 Oct., and was on the same day sworn of the privy council. On 18 May 1591 he was made chief commissioner for the government of Ulster, and soon afterwards Hugh O'Neill, earl of Tyrone [q. v.], whose first wife had just died, made overtures to Bagnal for the hand of his sister Mabel. Bagnal contemptuously refused to entertain the proposal, and, to keep Mabel out of Tyrone's reach, removed her to Turvey, near Swords, the house of Sir Patrick Barnewall, who had married another sister. Tyrone, however, persuaded Mabel Bagnal to elope with him, and they were married in August 1591 by Thomas Jones (1550?–1619) [q. v.], bishop of Meath. Bagnal refused to pay his sister's dowry, and a feud began between the two which led to Tyrone's revolt and Bagnal's death. The countess of Tyrone appears to have soon repented of her marriage, and died in 1596.

Meanwhile, in September 1593, Bagnal invaded Fermanagh from the side of Monaghan to attack Hugh Maguire [q. v.], who had defeated Sir Richard Bingham [q. v.] at Tulsk. At Enniskillen he was joined by Tyrone, and together they defeated Maguire on 10 Oct.; both claimed the credit for the victory, but this was Tyrone's last service to the English crown under Elizabeth, and henceforth he and Bagnal were at open war. In May 1595 Bagnal relieved Monaghan, which was besieged by Tyrone, but in the following July his lands were wasted right up to the gates of Newry (*Cal. State Papers*, Irel. 1592–6, pp. 319, 340). In December 1596 he revictualled Armagh, and again in June 1597, nearly capturing Tyrone on the latter occasion. In 1598 Tyrone sat down before the fort on the Blackwater, and in August Bagnal was sent to relieve it; he was given four thousand foot, three hundred and twenty horse, and four field-pieces. His military capacity was not, however, great; nor was he popular with his men, who had earlier in the year almost openly mutinied (*ib.* 1598–9, p. 59). Ill-fortune attended this expedition from the start, but it reached Armagh without fighting, and thence set out for the Yellow Ford on the Blackwater, keeping to the right of the main road to avoid the necessity of frontal attacks. On 14 Aug. the English encountered a superior force of Tyrone's men, were taken by surprise, and hampered in their operations by the bogs. Bagnal himself was slain early in the action, and his body fell into Tyrone's hands (cf. *Cal. Hatfield MSS.* viii. 409–412; *Inquis. post mortem*, Eliz. vol. cclxi. No. 61). In all the English lost 855 killed and 363 wounded; the moral effect of the Irish victory was enormous, and led to the general rising of 1599–1601, which nearly wrested Ireland from Elizabeth's grasp.

Bagnal married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Savage of Rock Savage, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Manners, earl of Rutland [q. v.]; by her, who survived him, he had issue three sons and four daughters, of whom Anne married Lewis Bayly [q. v.], bishop of Bangor.

[Cal. State Papers, Irel. 1580–98 passim; Cal. Fiants, Eliz.; Cal. Carew MSS.; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii. 294; Rutland MSS. i. 171–2, 207, 348; Lascelles's Liber Mun. Hib., Visit. of Cheshire (Harl. Soc.), p. 204; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1500–1714; The Reliquary, x. 110; Annals of the Four Masters; Cox's Hibernia Anglicana; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.] A. F. P.

BAGNAL, Sir NICHOLAS (1510?–1590?), marshal of the army in Ireland, born about 1510, was second son of John Bagnal (*d.* 1558), a tailor by trade and mayor of Newcastle-under-Lyme in 1519, 1522, 1526, 1531, and 1533, by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Thomas Whittingham of Middlewich, Cheshire, and second cousin of William Whittingham [q. v.], dean of Durham (*Visit. Cheshire*, Harl. Soc. p. 248; *The Reliquary*, x. 110). His elder brother, Sir Ralph Bagnal, was one of Henry VIII's ruffling courtiers, stigmatised by Edward Underhill the 'Hot Gospeller' (*Narr. of the Reformation*, pp. 158, 290); he was granted Dieulacres Abbey, Staffordshire, in 1552–3, sat in the parliament of October 1553, pos-

sibly for Newcastle-under-Lyme, the return for which has been defaced, made some sort of protest against the reconciliation with Rome, and fled to France, where he was implicated in Sir Henry Dudley's conspiracy (*Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1547–80, p. 80). On 19 Jan. 1558–9 he was elected for Staffordshire, and in January 1562–3 for Newcastle-under-Lyme. He squandered the lands granted him by Henry VIII largely in indiscriminate charity, and Elizabeth is reported to have promised him in the last resort the full run of her kitchen.

Nicholas was a gentleman pensioner of Henry VIII, and in 1539 was sent to Ireland. There he became acquainted with Con O'Neill, first earl of Tyrone [q. v.], and on 7 Dec. 1542 the Irish council, 'at the earnest suit of Tyrone,' begged Henry VIII for the 'pardon of one Nic. Bagnalde, late the king's servant, who fled on account of a murder' (*Letters and Papers*, 1542, No. 1182). This appears to have been granted. Bagnal returned to England in April 1544, having 'served five years with great credit,' and took part in the campaign in France in the following summer. In March 1546–7 he was appointed by Edward VI marshal of the army in Ireland (*Acts P. C.* 1547–50, pp. 77, 462; *Cal. Fiants*, Edward VI, No. 13). In August 1548 he was with the lord deputy, Sir Edward Bellingham [q. v.], when the Irish, who had invaded Kildare under Cahir O'Connor, were defeated with great slaughter. In November 1551 he was sent by Croft to expel the Scots who had invaded Dufferin. He was knighted in the same year, and on 22 April 1552 was granted the lands of St. Patrick's and St. Mary's abbeys in Newry, and the manor of Carlingford. On Mary's accession Bagnal lost his office of marshal, which was conferred on Sir George Stanley. He does not appear to have offered any overt opposition to Mary's government, but probably he shared his brother's protestant views, and on 7 May 1556 he was fined a thousand pounds (*Acts P. C.* 1554–6, p. 268). On 12 Jan. 1558–9 he was elected to Elizabeth's first parliament as member for Stoke-on-Trent.

Much to Bagnal's annoyance, Stanley was continued as marshal in Ireland by Elizabeth, and on 23 April 1562 he wrote to the queen complaining that his lands brought him in nothing, owing to the depredations of Shane O'Neill [q. v.], whereas while he was in office they were worth a thousand pounds a year. Bagnal, however, had to be content with a mere captaincy until Sir Nicholas Arnold's recommendations induced her to reappoint him marshal in 1565, when Sir Henry Sidney [q.v.] became deputy. Bagnal's patent was dated 5 Oct. 1565, but he had scarcely taken up the office when, early in 1566, he entered into an agreement to sell it and his lands to Sir Thomas Stucley [q. v.] Sidney and Cecil both urged Elizabeth to confirm the bargain, but the queen was justly suspicious of Stucley, and Bagnal remained marshal.

In this capacity he did good service against the Irish in Ulster; he rebuilt Newry and made it, unlike most of the Elizabethan settlements in Ireland, a real colonial success, with the result that Newry became an effective bridle for Ulster. He held the office of marshal for twenty-five years, and was appointed to many other commissions besides. On 6 May 1577 he was nominated 'to have the principal rule throughout the province of Ulster' (*Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 3021). On 26 Aug. 1583 his son Sir Henry obtained the reversion of the marshalship, and acted henceforth as his father's deputy. Nevertheless, Sir Nicholas was on 6 July 1584 appointed chief commissioner for the government of Ulster, and in April 1585 he was returned to the Irish parliament as member for co. Down. In January 1585–6 Sir John Perrot [q. v.] complained that Bagnal was old and not able to perform his duties as marshal. This was possibly the beginning of the feud between Bagnal and Perrot, which lasted until the lord deputy was recalled; on one occasion (15 July 1587) there was an affray between the two in Perrot's house (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1586–8, pp. 353–60). On 20 Oct. 1590 Bagnal resigned the office of marshal on condition that it was conferred on his son, Sir Henry. His name does not again occur, and he died at the end of 1590 or beginning of 1591.

Bagnal married, about 1555, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Edward Griffith of Penrhyn, and left issue five sons and six daughters. Of the sons, Sir Henry is noticed separately, and Sir Samuel was knighted by Essex at Cadiz in 1596 (Corbett, *Drake's Successors*, p. 97), was made commander-in-chief in Ulster on 28 Sept. 1599 during Essex's absence, and became marshal in 1602. Sir Nicholas's daughter Mabel eloped with the famous Earl of Tyrone [see under Bagnal, Sir Henry].

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland; Cal. Carew MSS. and Book of Howth; Cal. Fiants, Ireland, Edward VI–Elizabeth; Acts of the Privy Council, ed. Dasent; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii. 142, 154, 217; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Erdeswick's Staffordshire, p. 493; Ward's Hist. of

Stoke-on-Trent, p. 346; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; The Reliquary, ed. Jewitt, x. 110.]
A. F. P.

See also 3d sup.

BAGOT, Sir CHARLES (1781–1843), diplomatist and governor-general of Canada, born at Blithfield House in Staffordshire on 23 Sept. 1781, was second surviving son of William, first baron Bagot of Bagots Bromley, by his wife Elizabeth Louisa, eldest daughter of John St. John, second viscount Bolingbroke. William Bagot, second baron Bagot [q. v.], was his brother. Educated at Rugby, he matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on 26 Oct. 1797, and graduated B.A. in 1801, and M.A. three years later. On 12 Nov. 1801 he was admitted to Lincoln's Inn. Entering into politics, he took his seat as member for Castle Rising on 22 June 1807. In the following August he became parliamentary under-secretary for foreign affairs under Canning, with whom he formed a close friendship, but at the close of the year he accepted the Chiltern hundreds. Turning to diplomacy he was appointed minister-plenipotentiary to France on 11 July 1814. He gave place to the Duke of Wellington in August, and was sent as envoy-extraordinary and minister-plenipotentiary to the United States on 31 July 1815. Before his departure he was sworn of the privy council (4 Dec. 1815). Besides settling the irritation consequent on the American war of 1812–14 and improving the trade relations between the United States and the British provinces, he secured the neutrality of the great lakes. This arrangement, though it was in the form of exchange-notes between Bagot and acting-secretary Rush (28 April 1817), was ratified as a treaty by the American senate, and was proclaimed by President Monroe on 28 April 1818. It has since subsisted in full force to the common benefit of the neighbouring peoples. On his return to England Bagot was created G.C.B. (20 May 1820).

On 23 May 1820 he was nominated ambassador to St. Petersburg. His chief duty was, in the language of Canning, 'to keep the czar quiet,' because 'the time for Areopagus and the like of that is gone by.' He soon became a *persona gratissima* with the emperor. His subsidiary work included the withdrawal of the *ukase* of 16 Sept. 1821, which proclaimed the North Pacific a closed sea. He made some progress also in defining the boundary between the Russian and British possessions in North-west America, though the actual treaty was not signed till 1825.

On 27 Nov. 1824 Bagot went to The Hague. In a letter to Lord Liverpool Canning says of this position: 'It is the best thing the secretary of state has to give, and the only thing he can give to whom he pleases. . . . I sent Granville to The Hague only to keep it open for Bagot.' The experiment of the reunited Netherlands was then in course of trial under the guarantee of Europe. The effort of William I to assimilate Holland and Belgium in law, language, and religion by legislative force was bringing about its natural result, separation of the peoples. Bagot had no actual share in the final settlement for the independence of Belgium, which was concluded in London in 1831, but he used his influence to secure favourable terms and an effective boundary for the new kingdom of Belgium. In April 1835 a special mission to Vienna brought his diplomatic career to an end.

On the retirement of Lord Amherst in 1828 from the governor-generalship of India the post was offered to Bagot but declined. He accepted a similar appointment to Canada on 27 Sept. 1841, and entered on his duties on 12 Jan. following. His term of office was short but memorable. The province was in a transitionary state. The Union Act of 1840 had conferred on the united provinces of Upper and Lower Canada responsible government, and Bagot's predecessor, Charles Edward Poulett Thomson, Lord Sydenham [q. v.], had opened the first united parliament at Kingston on 13 June 1841, but no efficient ministry was in existence. To harmonise the executive, whose members were nominated by the crown, with the elected united legislature of the French and English provinces, was the main object of Bagot's rule. He acted with commendable caution. Deferring the meeting of the legislative assembly, he set himself to strengthen the existing administration. For this purpose he first made a tour of Upper Canada. He visited Niagara, laid the foundation-stone of King's College, received and replied to addresses from municipal bodies, and interviewed leading men. He failed to conciliate the extreme tories, who expected that, as a well-known conservative and the nominee of Lord Stanley, he would assure their power. He accepted the services of an advanced reformer like (Sir) Francis Hincks [q. v.], and held himself aloof from party influences.

He next turned his attention to Lower Canada and the French-speaking population. His cheerful disposition, his readiness to meet all classes of her majesty's subjects, his generous hospitality, coupled with the winning kindness of his wife, captivated the personal regard of a population who were already prepossessed in his favour by reason

of their sympathy with the Belgians. The appointment of T. Remi Vallières de St.-Real as chief-justice of Montreal, and of Meilleur as superintendent of education, deepened the good impression. But the politicians for the most part held aloof. Their foremost leader, Lafontaine, who had declined office under Lord Sydenham, again declined, except on terms of reorganising the administration. Having exhausted every constitutional means to meet the views of the French Canadians, he recommended his ministers to meet the assembly on 8 Sept. 1842.

Within a week of the opening of the house the complete reorganisation of the ministry which Bagot deemed needful came, and with it opened the real era of responsible government. The more conservative members (Draper, Ogden, Davidson, Sherwood) quickly retired from the executive, and the reform leaders (Baldwin, Lafontaine, Morin, Aylwin) took office. Thus was formed the first colonial cabinet that was really representative of parliament, and responsible to it. The ensuing session was short, but was sufficient to affirm the new system. Thirty-two acts were passed, the most important of which were a law establishing a polling booth in each township or parish instead of in each county as theretofore, a measure levying a protective duty on American wheat, and a resolution that Kingston should not remain the seat of government. The strength of the new ministry was thoroughly tested, but in a house of eighty-eight members its opponents of all shades could not muster more than twenty-eight votes. From this time the terms appropriate to parliamentary rule, as ministry, cabinet, first minister, premier, opposition, leader of opposition, were in current use in Canada. The new ministers did not return to their constituents for re-election till 12 Oct., when the house was prorogued to 18 Nov. It did not meet again during Bagot's tenure of office.

The acceptance of a purely parliamentary form of colonial government was deemed a hazardous experiment among the extreme tories alike of Canada and of England. Bagot incurred the severe rebuke of Lord Stanley, the colonial minister, who deemed that Bagot had gone too far in his recognition of ministerial responsibility to parliament. Lord Stanley's despatches of censure have not been published. Their receipt proved an irreparable injury to Bagot's health. At all times of a weakly constitution, he at once requested his recall. When his successor, Sir Charles Theophilus (afterwards Baron) Metcalfe [q. v.], arrived, he was too ill to be moved from Alwington House at Kingston, then the residence of the governor. He surrendered the reins of power on 30 March 1843, after he had summoned his councillors to his bedroom; having taken leave of them, he placed a paper vindicating his action in their hands. He died at Kingston on 19 May following. His body was borne to England by H.M.S. Warspite.

On 22 July 1806 Bagot married Mary Charlotte Anne Wellesley-Pole (*d.* 2 Feb. 1845), eldest daughter of William, fourth earl of Mornington, and niece to the Duke of Wellington. By her he had four sons and six daughters, of whom Emily Georgiana married George William Finch-Hatton, ninth earl of Winchilsea and fifth earl of Nottingham [q. v.]

[Foster's Peerage, p. 50; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Records of Lincoln's Inn, ii. 7; Haydn's Book of Dignities, 1890; Hansard's Debates (3rd ser.) vol. ix. p. xiii; British and Foreign State Papers, 1815–41; Gent. Mag. 1843, ii. 201; Stapleton's Some Corresp. of G. Canning, i. 182–7; Wellington Despatches, 2nd ser. ii. 470–82; Johns Hopkins Univ. Studies, 16th ser., Nos. 1–4, Neutrality of the Lakes; Dent's Can. Portr. Gall. iii. 77–8; Dent's Last Forty Years, i. 188, 262; Ryerson's Story of my Life, pp. 305–7; Gerin-Lajoie's Dix Ans au Can., pp. 135 et seq.; Turcotte's Can. sous l'Union, pp. 110–38; Hincks's Pol. Hist. of Can. (1840–50), pp. 24–9; Hincks's Reminiscences, pp. 84–6; David's L'Union des deux Canadas, pp. 33–45; J. E. Coté's Pol. Appointments.]

T. B. B.

BAILEY, JOHN EGLINGTON (1840–1888), antiquary, born at Edgbaston, Birmingham, on 13 Feb. 1840, was the son of Charles Bailey, by his wife Mary Elizabeth, daughter of John Eglington of Ashbourne. His parents removed during his childhood to Lancashire. Educated at Boteler's grammar school, Warrington, he entered in his teens the counting-house of Ralli Brothers, Manchester, and continued there till 1886. He completed his education by attending evening classes at Owens College, learned Pitman's shorthand, and contributed articles to shorthand manuscript or lithographed magazines. He very early interested himself in Thomas Fuller (1608–1661) [q. v.], delivered a lecture on him to the Manchester Phonographic Union, which was printed in Henry Pitman's 'Popular Lecturer,' and devoted his holidays to visiting Fuller's various places of residence. In 1874, as the fruit of long researches, Bailey published a life of Fuller, which gained him admission into the Society of Antiquaries. He also became honorary secretary to the Chetham Society, Manchester, and he was a contributor to the earliest volumes of the 'Dictionary of National Bio-

graphy.' In 1881 he started a monthly antiquarian magazine, the 'Palatine Note-Book,' which ran for just over four years and ceased with the forty-ninth number in 1885. He collected many works on stenography with a view to writing a history of that art, and he possessed a valuable library of antiquarian and general literature. In 1886 illness put an end to his studies and projects. He died at Manchester on 23 Aug. 1888, and was buried at Stretford church on 27 Aug. His collection of Fuller's sermons, completed and edited by Mr. W. E. A. Axon, was published in 1891.

His other works, irrespective of contributions to the Chetham Society, include: 1. 'Life of a Lancashire Rector during the Civil War,' 1877. 2. 'The Grammar School of Leigh,' 1879. 3. 'John Whitaker,' 1879. 4. 'John Dee and the Steganographia of Trithemius,' 1879. He edited reprints of 'Manchester Al Mondo,' 1880; Dee's 'Diary,' 1880; and John Byrom's 'Journal,' 1882.

[Personal knowledge; Academy, 8 Sept. 1888; Manchester Quarterly, October 1888; Manchester Guardian, 24 Aug. 1888; A List of the Writings of John Eglington Bailey, by Ernest Axon, 1889; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 180; H. Brierley's Morgan Brierley, 1900.]

J. G. A.

BAILLIE-COCHRANE, ALEX. D. R. W. C., first Baron Lamington, 1816–1890. [See Cochrane-Baillie.]

BAINES, Sir EDWARD (1800–1890), journalist and economist, was born at Leeds on 28 May 1800, being the second son of Edward Baines [q. v.] by his wife Charlotte, daughter of Matthew Talbot, currier, of Leeds. His earliest education was received at a private school at Leeds. Thence he was removed to the protestant dissenters' grammar school at Manchester, known also as the New College, at which the eminent chemist, John Dalton [q. v.], was mathematical master. While at Manchester, in his fifteenth year, he became a Sunday-school teacher in the congregational chapel, and continued to teach in the Sunday-schools of his denomination until his election to parliament in 1859. In 1815 he entered the office of the 'Leeds Mercury' and became a reporter of public meetings. In this capacity he was present on 16 Aug. 1819 at the 'Peterloo Massacre.' In 1818 he was promoted to the editorship of the paper, and from that time frequently contributed its leading articles. During some years he was actively engaged in self-education, especially in political economy and subjects of social interest. He visited the cotton mills, settlement, and school of David Dale [q. v.] and Robert Owen [q. v.], and attended lectures at the first mechanics' institute founded in London by Dr. George Birkbeck [q. v.] in 1824. Between 1825 and 1830 he frequently lectured in the towns of Yorkshire in favour of an extension of these institutions. He travelled in the north of England, producing in 1829 a 'Companion to the Lakes of Cumberland, Westmoreland, and Lancashire,' which passed through three editions. He next went abroad, visiting Belgium, Switzerland, Italy, and France. A literary memorial of this tour was 'A Visit to the Vaudois of Piedmont,' published in 1855 (*Travellers' Library*, vol. vii.) While at Rouen he acquainted himself with the details of the French cotton industry, and published a letter in the 'Leeds Mercury' (13 May 1826) 'To the Unemployed Workmen of Yorkshire and Lancashire on the Present Distress and on Machinery.' The object of this address was to check the destruction of mills and looms which in 1826 was a common crime in the factory districts. Baines pointed out that while English workmen were destroying machinery their French competitors were improving it. The letter was so effective that it was circulated by the magistrates of Lancashire and Yorkshire.

On his return to England Baines threw himself into the various liberal movements of the day. He was one of the early advocates of the repeal of the corn laws, on which he wrote several pamphlets. He supported catholic emancipation (1829), and in 1830 first proposed, in a leading article in the 'Leeds Mercury,' the adoption of Brougham as candidate for Yorkshire [see Brougham, Henry Peter, Baron Brougham and Vaux]. In 1835 he published a 'History of the Cotton Manufacture of Great Britain,' still a standard authority. His activity in connection with mechanics' institutes bore fruit in 1837, when a West Riding Union of Mechanics' Institutes was formed, of which he became president, and which ultimately extended its operations to the whole of Yorkshire. He presided at the jubilee meeting of this organisation held in Leeds in June 1887. He was an advocate of a public education independent of the state, an attitude partly due to his nonconformist sympathies, but welcomed by many of the leading reformers of that day. His views were set forth in a number of pamphlets and in a series of 'Crosby Hall Lectures' on the progress and efficiency of voluntary education in England, published in 1848 (see also *Essays upon Educational Subjects*, ed. A. Hill, 1857). When the country was definitely committed to the principle of the endowment of elementary education by the

state, he opposed the state's direction of religious teaching. In 1867 he succeeded in securing the acceptance of this view by the conservative government. His interest in the subject of education had been recognised in his appointment in 1865 upon the schools inquiry commission.

Although an earnest free-trader, Baines was not a member of the Manchester school of non-intervention in foreign politics. Cobden had been re-elected for the West Riding in 1852, and on 17 Jan. 1855 addressed a meeting in the Cloth Hall yard at Leeds, vindicating his opposition to the war with Russia. An amendment in support of the policy of the government being moved was seconded by Baines in an effective speech which carried the large majority of his audience with him.

From November 1837 Baines had practised total abstinence. His 'Testimony and Appeal on the Effects of Total Abstinence' attained a circulation of 284,000 in 1853. Subsequently he published an 'Appeal to Christians on the National Vice of Intemperance' (1874), being an address at the inaugural meeting of the Congregational Total Abstinence Association.

On 30 April 1859 Baines was returned to the House of Commons for his native borough. One of his earliest speeches was delivered on 8 March 1860 as seconder of the address of thanks to the crown for the commercial treaty with France, which had been negotiated by Cobden. His activity in parliament was chiefly directed towards the reduction of the borough franchise from a 10*l.* to a 6*l.* occupancy. He introduced bills with this object in the sessions of 1861, 1864, and 1865, but without success. He took a strong part in the various questions which at this period vitally interested nonconformists, such as the abolition of compulsory church rates (1868), the disestablishment of the church of Ireland (1869), and the abolition of university tests (1871). He continued to represent Leeds until the general election of 1874, when he was defeated. On his retirement from parliament he received from Gladstone a letter bearing testimony to 'the single-minded devotion, courage of purpose, perfect integrity, and ability' with which he had discharged his duties.

Baines now devoted himself to literature and public work. In 1875 he contributed a history of the woollen trade of Yorkshire to a work on that county, entitled 'Yorkshire Past and Present,' published in four volumes by his brother, Thomas Baines (1871–1877) [q. v.] This was an amplification of a paper originally read by him as president of the economic section of the British Association held at Leeds in 1858, 'on the woollen manufacture of England with special reference to the Leeds clothing district.' The paper was published in March 1859 by the London Statistical Society. In the spring of 1880 he was elected chairman of the Yorkshire College at Leeds, an office he filled for seven years. In the following November he received knighthood. A public presentation was made to him in the Albert Hall, Leeds, on the completion of his eightieth year. He maintained his consistent liberalism in matters of public policy and supported Mr. Gladstone's home-rule bill for Ireland in 1886. He died on Sunday, 2 March 1890, at his house, St. Ann's Hill, Burley.

Baines married in 1829 Martha, only daughter of Thomas Blackburn of Liverpool, by whom he had three sons and four daughters. Lady Baines died in 1881. In addition to the literary works already mentioned Baines contributed to the 'Leeds Mercury' of 5 and 12 Aug. 1848 a life of his father, which was separately published in the same year.

Two portraits of him in oil are in the possession of the corporation of Leeds, the one painted in 1874 by Richard Waller, the other in 1884 by Walter Ouless. An engraved portrait from a photograph is in vol. i. of his brother's 'Yorkshire.'

[Leeds Mercury, 3 March 1890; Men of the Time, 1884; Annual Register; private information.] I. S. L.

BAKER, Sir SAMUEL WHITE (1821–1893), traveller and sportsman, born in London on 8 June 1821, was the second son of Samuel Baker of Lypiatt Park, Gloucestershire, by Mary, daughter of Thomas Dobson of Enfield. His father was a West India merchant, possessing considerable property in Jamaica and Mauritius, and his grandfather, Captain Valentine Baker of Bristol, won fame by nearly capturing with his privateer sloop the Cæsar, a French frigate of 32 guns, on 27 June 1782. Valentine Baker [q. v. Suppl.] was his younger brother. The early years of Sir Samuel's life were spent at Enfield, and after 1833 in Gloucestershire, where his father for a time rented Highnam Court from Sir John Guise. He was educated first at a private school at Rottingdean, between 1833 and 1835 at the College school, Gloucester, and subsequently, in 1838, by a private tutor, Henry Peter Dunster, at Tottenham. This somewhat desultory course of education was completed in 1841 at Frankfort, where he attended lectures and learned German. Early in life he was interested in natural history and geography, and exhibited a remarkable power

of observation. His father at first intended that he should be his successor in business, but a very short experience of office work was enough to show that such a career would be unsuitable. Probably the only reason which kept Baker from engaging in travel sooner than he did was his early marriage (3 Aug. 1842) to Henrietta Biddulph, daughter of Charles Martin, rector of Maisemore. He now spent some months in Mauritius, assisting his brother, John Baker, in the management of his father's estate, but it was not till 1845 that the 'spirit of wandering' seized on him in a fashion not to be denied (Baker, *Eight Years in Ceylon*, p. 374). Possessed of moderate independent means, his ardour for sport led him first to direct his attention to Ceylon. His first visit in 1846, in which he was accompanied by his wife, was mainly spent in big game hunting, but he was so fascinated by the fine country and the joys of a hunter's life that he went home in 1847 determined to return as a colonist. Persuading his brothers John and Valentine to follow his lead, he set about the establishment of an English colony at Newera Eliya, a station 6,000 feet above sea level and 115 miles distant from Colombo by road. He purchased land from the government, and chartered a vessel for the convoy of his party, consisting of eighteen adults, who sailed from London in September 1848 *en route* for the new settlement. Initial difficulties were overcome by the spirit of the leader, a somewhat barren soil was in course of time rendered fertile, and some of the original settlers still (1901) remain on what is now a flourishing estate.

During nine years spent in Ceylon Baker explored, in the course of most adventurous hunting expeditions, many of the more difficult and unknown tracts of the island, and established for himself a remarkable reputation as a hunter of big game. His first book, entitled 'The Rifle and Hound in Ceylon,' which appeared in 1853, is a vivid narrative of incidents in the sport in which he was so constantly engaged. Fever from exposure in the jungle began, however, in 1854 seriously to affect his health, and was the immediate cause of his return with his family to England in 1855. After the shock occasioned by the sudden death of his wife from typhus fever at Bagnères-de-Bigorre (29 Dec. 1855), Baker sought to lighten his trouble by travelling to Constantinople and the east of Europe.

In March 1859 he undertook the management of the construction of a railway connecting the Danube with the Black Sea across the Dobrudsha, and threw himself with all his energy into the task (letter from Baker to Lord Wharncliffe, 30 March 1859, quoted in 'Sir S. Baker: a Memoir'). About this period, when travelling in Hungary, he first met Florence, daughter of Herr Finian von Saas, whom he married in 1860, and who became his devoted fellow-traveller. On the completion of the Black Sea railway he for a time travelled in Asia Minor, spending several months in the neighbourhood of Sabanga at the end of 1860 and beginning of 1861 mainly for purposes of sport.

Stimulated, doubtless, by the example of John Hanning Speke [q.v.], with whom he was acquainted, he now determined on travel of more ambitious nature. In a letter to his sister, 26 Jan. 1861 (*ib.* p. 41), he stated his project, which was to push on into Central Africa from Khartoum, making for the high ranges from which he believed the Nile to derive its source. 'For the last few years,' he wrote, 'my dreams have been of Africa.' Love of adventure and the shooting of big game impelled him on his course, and without seeking it Baker may be said to have stumbled on his mission in life (*Sir Samuel Baker: a Memoir*, p. 41). His first object was to meet Speke and James Augustus Grant [q. v. Suppl.], who were expected to reach the White Nile some time in 1863. As Baker arrived at Cairo 21 March 1861, he decided to occupy his time and fit himself for his task by a preliminary expedition in exploration of the Nile tributaries of Abyssinia. Starting from Berber with his wife and but a small following, he made for Kassala, where he engaged camels and carriers. He crossed the Atbara at Korrasi and fixed his headquarters at Sofi, just above the confluence of that river and the Setit. Here he made a stay of five months, and explored the Setit river, but most of the time was spent in big game hunting. His prowess in the field won for him the friendship and admiration of the Hamran Arabs, themselves mighty hunters. He explored other tributaries of the Atbara, including the Bahr-er-Salam and the Angareb, and followed up the course of the Rehad to its confluence with the Blue Nile. Thence he marched to Khartoum, where he arrived on 11 June 1862. The value of the work of exploration during this fourteen months' journey and of the observations proving the Nile sediment to be due to the Abyssinian tributaries was publicly recognised by Sir Roderick Murchison [q. v.], president of the Royal Geographical Society. Baker had also during the period gained for himself experience as

an explorer, mastered Arabic, and acquired the use of astronomical instruments. He now spent six months at Khartoum in preparation for his greater effort.

Failing to secure government troops as an escort, he started on 18 Dec. 1862 up the Nile with three vessels, twenty-nine transport animals, and a party of ninety-six, including forty-five armed men. Gondokoro was reached on 2 Feb. 1863, and information was there received of two white men who were detained on the Upper Nile. On the arrival of Speke and Grant on 15 Feb. Baker supplied them with stores and placed his three vessels at their disposal for their journey down the Nile; no less generous were they in informing him of what remained to be discovered. Speke gave his own maps, in which he had inserted the supposed position of the lake into which he had been informed the Nile flowed, and from which it issued again, and urged his friend to complete the discovery of the Nile source. Baker's first difficulties were due to the active hostility of the slave-dealers, to whose caravan he attempted to attach himself. Despite a dangerous mutiny of his men he was not deterred, but, accompanied by only fifteen of his original party, whom he forced to obey orders, he followed another company of ivory and slave traders returning to the Latuka country, regardless of their threats. From Latomé, where another mutiny among his men was only quelled by his own courageous decision, he marched to Tarrangolé, the capital of the Latuka country. He now found all progress much hampered owing to his dependence on the slave-trader Ibrahim, which had become complete because of the continued desertion of his men. For a time he was practically a captive at Tarrangolé and the unwilling companion of a slave-dealer engaged in harrying the country in all directions. In May 1863 he made a short reconnaissance to the south, leaving his wife with a friendly chief at Obbo, when he secured some valuable information with regard to the sought-for lake; but it was not till 3 Jan. 1864 that he was able to persuade Ibrahim to direct the course of the caravan towards Kamrasi's country and the Karuma falls. He arrived at the White Nile on 22 Jan., and at the Karuma falls on the next day, but experienced great difficulty in his dealings with King Kamrasi, from whose country it was as difficult to get away as in the first instance to approach. For carriers, as well as for permission to pass through his country, Baker was completely dependent on the will of this grasping potentate, whose extortion reached its climax in a demand for the explorer's wife. Leaving the Nile towards the end of February with an escort of three hundred of Kamrasi's men, whom he was soon glad enough to be rid of, Baker pursued his way along the right bank of the Kaja river with only twelve male followers. Here his troubles were enhanced by the dangerous illness of his intrepid wife from sunstroke. Threatened with her loss at a moment when the journey was most toilsome, yet the end near, his own health and spirit were wellnigh broken; with unconquerable resolution he struggled forward—his wife, in a state of coma, being carried in a litter—and on 14 March 1864 he reached at Mbakovia, a south-eastern point of the lake, the object of his quest. He records in his journal how he 'went to the water's edge, drank a deep draught, and thanked God most sincerely for having guided him when all hope of success was lost . . . and named the lake the Albert Nyanza.' Baker's observations of the lake proved to be curiously inaccurate; misled probably by the haze on the surface (Vandeleur's account in *Geog. Journal*, ix. 369) and native reports, he subsequently in error described the lake as extending a vast distance to the south (Stanley in *Darkest Africa*, ii. 326). He now coasted along the eastern shore for thirteen days, when he reached Magungo, the entrance of the Victoria Nile. Obliged to abandon his intention of tracing the river northwards from its exit from the Albert Nyanza on account of the savage nature of the tribes in the Madi and Koshi districts, he explored the portion of the stream over which Speke had been unable to pass, from Magungo to the Island of Patooan, and named the Murchison Falls after his friend Sir Roderick, the president of the Royal Geographical Society. At Patooan he remained for two months, dangerously ill from fever, and again dependent for transport on King Kamrasi, by whom he was detained for several months at Kisuna and constantly harassed for further gifts and for assistance against the king's enemies. It was not until 17 Nov. 1864 that Baker was able to start on his return journey north, again in the company of the trader Ibrahim. He arrived at Gondokoro on 17 March, and at Khartoum on 3 May 1865, after an absence of two years and a half.

The discovery of the Albert Nyanza was the most remarkable feat accomplished in Baker's adventurous career; the work of Speke and Grant was thus completed, and the source of the Nile freed from mystery. Though it was left to Stanley (15 Dec. 1887) to discover the third lake and to

correct the account of the extent of the Albert Nyanza to the south, Baker's name will ever be associated with the solution of the problem of the Nile source. The fact also that the whole expedition had been independently devised and the charges thereof defrayed by the traveller added not a little to the honour of his achievement. On his return to England in October 1865 he found that the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society had already been awarded to him; and in the following year he was presented with the gold medal of the Paris Geographical Society, and his services were recognised in August 1866 by the honour of knighthood. Baker became an honorary M.A. of Cambridge in 1866, and was elected F.R.S. on 3 June 1869. He published his account of the expedition, entitled 'The Albert Nyanza, Great Basin of the Nile, and Explorations of the Nile Sources,' in 1866, and the work immediately became popular, and many editions have been issued.

Baker now spent a few quiet years in country life at Hedenham Hall, Norfolk, which he rented for a term. He here prepared his book on the Nile tributaries for the press, and wrote his tale of adventure, 'Cast up by the Sea,' which was published in 1868. He was, however, soon to be again actively employed; and at the beginning of 1869, by request, travelled in the suite of the Prince of Wales on his visit to Egypt and journey up the Nile. The Khedive Ismail entered into communication with him to secure his services under the Egyptian government, and on 1 April 1869 he was appointed governor-general of the Equatorial Nile basin for a term of four years, with the rank of pacha and major-general in the Ottoman army. The objects of his command were set forth under the firman by which he was appointed. They included the subjection to Egyptian authority of the countries situate to the south of Gondokoro, the suppression of the slave-trade and the introduction of regular commerce, and the opening to navigation of the great lakes about the Equator. To carry out this ambitious programme Baker was provided with some twelve hundred Egyptian and Soudanese troops, and a great quantity of supplies of all kinds. He was the first Englishman to undertake high office under the Egyptian government, and in accepting the command was in no way supported by the English foreign office. The first difficulty of the new governor was to arrive at his seat of government; his intention had been to proceed by the Nile from Khartoum to Gondokoro, but the period of high flood was lost owing to the transport vessels promised by the government not being ready, and after a fruitless struggle with the sudd-covered stream, he was obliged to fall back and wait for the next Nile flood. He started again with Lady Baker on 1 Dec. 1870, and the expedition passing through the Bahr Ez Zéraf branch of the river made its way with enormous difficulty by cutting canals through the sudd. Gondokoro was reached on 15 April 1871, and was formally annexed to Egyptian sovereignty on 26 May 1871. As the station was practically in the possession of the slave-traders, Baker was forced for a supply of porters and provisions to come to terms with the great dealer, Ahmed Akad, who leased from the Egyptian government the monopoly of the ivory trade. The hostility, however, of the traders was hardly veiled, and the Bari tribesmen were by them incited to attack Baker's force, and were only partially subdued after very troublesome fighting. Leaving a garrison at Gondokoro the new governor started on 23 Jan. 1872 with 212 officers and men on his journey south; he established stations at Afuddo and Faliko, and pushed on through Unyoro, which country he publicly declared at Masindi on 14 May 1872 to be under the protection of the Egyptian government. But the young king, Kabrega, behaved with a duplicity worthy of his father, Kamrasi, and, encouraged by the slave-traders, attacked Baker's force when incapacitated by drugged or poisoned plantain wine. Though able to beat off the attack through the devoted bravery of his Soudanese body-guard, Baker was obliged to abandon his position at Masindi on 14 June 1872, and only after seven days' fighting through constant ambuscades in the long grass on the line of march, and after being forced to abandon the bulk of his baggage, did he succeed in reaching Rionga's country. That sovereign's claim to the kingship of Unyoro the governor-general now supported, and also communicated with Mtesa, king of Uganda, who despatched troops to Unyoro in his support. On his return to Faliko he was attacked by Aba Saúd, the slave-dealer, whom he defeated and captured after a pitched battle, and by this success again established his authority. He returned to Gondokoro on 1 April 1873, leaving garrisons at the stations which he had formed on behalf of the Egyptian government, and on 26 May, his period of command having expired, started on his return journey to Khartoum.

Baker's services to Egypt were recognised

by the bestowal of the imperial order of the Osmanie 2nd class. His period of government in the Soudan was too short to be successful; he, however, established the skeleton of an administration, and struck the first blow against a trade which he found to be legalised by the very authority under which he was commissioned to destroy it. On his return to England he was much fêted, and accorded an enthusiastic reception by the Geographical Society (8 Dec. 1873). He published in September 1874 an account of his journey and administration under the title 'Ismailia;' this account in two volumes was somewhat hastily written in sixty-four days (letter from Baker to Gordon, 8 July 1875, in *Sir S. Baker: a Memoir*, p. 227).

Baker's interest in the future of the Soudan never slackened; he corresponded constantly with Gordon, who succeeded him in April 1874. To the abandonment of the Soudan he was altogether opposed, and in the years following that event (1885) he never tired, by means of correspondence in the press and of communications to the ministers of the day, of advocating its resumption (*ib.* pp. 343-60), and with considerable foresight regarded Colonel (now Lord) Kitchener as the instrument most likely to bring this about (letter of Sir S. Baker to Kitchener, 29 April 1892, quoted in *Sir S. Baker: a Memoir*, p. 432).

In November 1874 he purchased the small estate of Sandford Orleigh in South Devon, where he resided for a portion of each year during the remainder of his life. His passionate love of travel he, however, maintained; the greater part of the year 1879 he spent in Cyprus, and his impressions were recorded in his book 'Cyprus as I saw it in 1879.' He was constantly in Egypt, and between 1879 and 1892 visited India seven times, and almost to the end of life his vigorous health enabled him to maintain his reputation as the greatest living hunter of big game. In whatever quarter of the globe he chanced to be, whether in pursuit of elephants in Africa and Ceylon, tiger-hunting in the central provinces in India, deer-stalking in Japan, bear-shooting in the Rocky Mountains, this iron-nerved sportsman ever proved his ability to excel all others. He himself regarded the pursuit of dangerous game as the best training for either an explorer or a soldier (*True Tales for my Grandsons*, p. 176), and to his own experiences in the jungle and on the plain the development of his remarkable tenacity and resource as an explorer was doubtless in great part due.

Baker died on 30 Dec. 1893 at Sandford Orleigh, near Newton Abbot; his body was cremated and his ashes buried at Grimley, near Worcester, on 5 Jan. 1894. By his first marriage there were seven children, of whom only three daughters survived their father. A portrait of Baker from a photograph is prefixed to the 'Memoir' by Douglas Murray, and medallion portraits of both the explorer and Lady Baker, engraved by C. H. Jeens, appear in his book the 'Albert Nyanza;' a reproduction of a photograph also appears in the 'Geographical Journal' (iii. 152). In appearance he was described by Lord Wharncliffe, who had been his companion in big game hunting, as a man of very powerful build, of medium height, but with very broad shoulders and deep chest, and possessing an extraordinary capacity for enduring fatigue.

He wrote with rapidity and fluency, and the popularity of his various works is attested by the number of reprints and editions which have been issued. The following is a list of his chief writings: 1. 'The Rifle and the Hound in Ceylon,' 8vo, 1853; reprinted 1857, 1874, 1882, 1884, 1890, 1892. 2. 'Eight Years' Wanderings in Ceylon,' 8vo, 1855, and 1874, 1880, 1883, 1884, 1890, 1891, 1894. 3. 'The Albert Nyanza, Great Basin of the Nile, and Explorations of the Nile Sources,' 1866, 2 vols. 8vo; numerous subsequent editions and reprints. 4. 'The Nile Tributaries of Abyssinia and the Sword Hunters of the Hamran Arabs,' 1867, 8vo; four subsequent editions and numerous reprints. 5. 'Ismailia,' 1874, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd ed. 1874; 3rd ed. 1878. 6. 'Cyprus as I saw it in 1879,' 1879, 8vo. 7. 'Wild Beasts and their Ways,' 1890. He also wrote two story books: 'Cast up by the Sea,' 1868, many times reprinted, and 'True Tales for my Grandsons,' 1883. In addition to the above Baker published numerous pamphlets and articles in reviews, in particular in the 'Nineteenth Century,' 1884; 'Fortnightly,' 1886, 1888; 'National Review,' 1888.

[Baker's works; Sir Samuel Baker, a Memoir, by T. Douglas Murray and A. S. White, 1895; Times, 31 Dec. 1893; Geographical Journal, January 1894.] W. C–R.

BAKER, Sir THOMAS (1771?–1845), vice-admiral, of an old Kentish family, and a descendant, direct or collateral, of Vice-admiral John Baker (1661-1716) [q.v.], was born about 1771. He entered the navy in 1781 on board the Dromedary storeship, and was borne on her books till 1785. He was then for three years in the service of the East India Company, but in 1788 returned

to the navy. After serving on the home Halifax, and East India stations, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant on 13 Oct. 1792. In 1793 he had command of the Lion cutter, in 1794 of the Valiant lugger, and on 24 Nov. 1795 was promoted to be commander for good service in carrying out despatches to the West Indies. In 1796–7 he commanded the Fairy sloop in the North Sea, and on 13 June 1797 was posted to the Princess Royal, apparently for rank only. In January 1799 he was appointed to the 28-gun frigate Nemesis, in which, on 25 July 1800, when in command of a small squadron off Ostend, he met a number of Danish merchant vessels under convoy of the frigate Freya. It was a favourite contention of neutrals that the convoy of a ship of war was a guarantee that none of the vessels carried contraband, and that they were therefore exempt from search. This the English government had never admitted, and, in accordance with his instructions, Baker insisted on searching the Danish ships. The Freya resisted, but was quickly overpowered, and, together with her convoy, was brought into the Downs. After some negotiations [see Whitworth, Charles, Earl] the affair seemed to be amicably arranged, and the Freya and her convoy were restored; but the Emperor of Russia made it a pretext for renewing the 'armed neutrality,' which he induced Denmark to join, a coalition which immediately led to the despatch of the fleet under Sir Hyde Parker (1739–1807) [q. v.] and the battle of Copenhagen. Baker's conduct had received the entire approval of the admiralty, and in January 1801 he was appointed to the 36-gun frigate Phœbe, which he commanded on the Irish station till the peace of Amiens in October 1801.

On the renewal of the war in 1803 he commissioned the Phœnix of 42 guns, attached to the Channel fleet under (Sir) William Cornwallis off Ushant and in the Bay of Biscay. On 10 Aug. 1805, being then to the north-west of Cape Finisterre, he fell in with and, after a brilliant and well-fought action of rather more than three hours' duration, captured the French 46-gun frigate Didon, which had been sent off from Ferrol on the 6th with important despatches from Villeneuve to Admiral Allemand, who was on his way to join him with five sail of the line. In consequence of the capture of the Didon, Allemand never joined Villeneuve, and his ships had no further part in the campaign. On 14 Aug. the Phœnix with her prize joined the English 74-gun ship Dragon, and the next day the three ships were sighted by Villeneuve, who took for granted that they were a part of the English fleet under Cornwallis looking for him; and, not caring to risk an encounter, turned south to Cadiz, and the fate that befell him off Cape Trafalgar. Baker meantime took his prize to Plymouth, and, returning to his former station, on 2 Nov. sighted the French squadron of four ships of the line under Dumanoir, escaping from Trafalgar. Knowing that Sir Richard John Strachan [q. v.] was off Ferrol, he at once steered thither, and the same night joined Strachan, to whom he gave the news which directly led to the capture of the four French ships on 4 Nov., the Phœnix with the other frigates having an important part in the action. A fortnight later Baker was appointed to the Didon, from which, in May 1806, he was moved to the Tribune, which he commanded for the next two years in the Bay of Biscay with distinguished success. In May 1808 he joined the Vanguard as flag-captain to Rear-admiral (Sir) Thomas Bertie [q. v.] in the Baltic. On leaving her in 1811, he spent some time in Sweden; and from 1812 to 1815 commanded the 74-gun ship Cumberland in the West Indies, in the North Sea, and in charge of a convoy of East Indiamen to the Cape. In 1814 the Prince of Orange conferred on him the order of William of the Netherlands, and on 4 June 1815 he was made a C.B. He was appointed colonel of marines on 12 Aug. 1819, was promoted to be rear-admiral on 19 July 1821, was commander-in-chief on the coast of South America from 1829 to 1833, was nominated K.C.B. on 8 Jan. 1831, became vice-admiral on 10 Jan. 1837, and was awarded a good-service pension of 300*l.* a year on 19 Feb. 1842. He died at his residence, The Shrubbery, Walmer, Kent, on 26 Feb. 1845. Baker married the daughter of Count Routh, a Swedish noble, and by her had several children; his second son, Horace Mann Baker, died a lieutenant in the navy in 1848.

[O'Byrne's Nav. Biog. Dict.; Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biog. ii. (vol. i. pt. ii.), 829; James's Naval History, vols. iii. and iv.; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine Française, vol. iii.; Troude's Batailles Navales de la France, vol. iii.; Gent. Mag. 1845, pt. i. p. 436.] J. K. L

BAKER, THOMAS BARWICK LLOYD (1807–1886), one of the founders of the reformatory school system, born in 1807, was the only son of Thomas John Lloyd Baker (*d.* 1841) of Hardwicke Court, Gloucestershire, and of Mary, daughter of William Sharp of Fulham, and niece of Granville Sharp [q. v.] Like his father, Baker went to Eton and to Christ Church, Oxford, where he matriculated in 1826 but did not graduate.

He entered at Lincoln's Inn in 1828, qualified as a magistrate for Gloucestershire in 1833, and soon afterwards became a visiting justice at the county prison of Gloucester. On succeeding his father at Hardwicke Court in 1841, he took an active part in the administration of other local public institutions, was one of the founders of the social science congresses, started what is known as the Berkshire system for the suppression of vagrancy, was president of the chamber of commerce, and captain of the Gloucestershire squadron of the yeomanry cavalry. As a member of the old high church party, Baker contributed liberally to the restoration of Hardwicke, Uley, and other churches. He was deputy-lieutenant of Gloucestershire, and high sheriff in 1847-8.

Baker's best known work was in connection with the establishment of the Hardwicke reformatory school. The Philanthropic Society (founded in 1788) and the Refuge for the Destitute had for years done much for the reformation of youthful criminals, and the Philanthropic Society had established a school in London; in 1848, on the advice of the Rev. Sydney Turner, then its superintendent, the Philanthropic Society's school was removed to the Farm school at Redhill, and reorganised on the lines of the French school at Mettray. Baker's attention had been drawn to the question by seeing boys in prison at Gloucester, and by a visit to the Philanthropic Society's school in London. In 1851 the whole question of the treatment of youthful offenders was considered at a conference at Birmingham, promoted by the town clerk, William Morgan, and Joseph Hubback of Liverpool. Among the results of this conference was the establishment of reformatory schools, by private philanthropists, in several places (*Report of Sydney Turner, H.M. Inspector*, 1876). With the help of George Henry Bengough (1829-1865), Baker opened a school at Hardwicke in March 1852, the first inmates being three young London thieves. The school was at first little more than a labourer's cottage on a small farm on Baker's estate; by 1854 there were seventeen inmates. Bengough, a rich young squire, worked for two years as schoolmaster, living in the house. The first Reformatory Schools Act was passed in 1854, enabling courts to commit to these schools, and the treasury to contribute to their support.

Many particulars of Baker's work are given by Professor von Holtzendorff, who made his acquaintance in 1861, and published a book which was translated by Rosa Gibhard under the title, 'An English Country Squire, as sketched at Hardwicke Castle.' A collection of Baker's papers, contributed to newspapers or read at meetings of the Social Science Association, was after his death edited by Herbert Philips and Edmund Verney in 1889, under the title, 'War with Crime.' This volume contains a reproduction of a portrait of Baker at Hardwicke Court, by G. Richmond, R.A., which was presented to Mrs. Baker by the managers of English reformatories. Most of Baker's work related to the prevention of crime, in youth and in age, and many of the reforms which he advocated have been carried into effect. He urged that crime was due to a form of mental disease, and that the forces against it must be carefully marshalled if success is to be attained. Sentences should be apportioned on a scientific principle, the amount to depend rather on the antecedents of the prisoner than on the heinousness of the particular crime. He thought that, in the interests alike of the criminal and the public, a sentence of imprisonment should be followed by a term of police supervision. He deprecated the erection out of the rates of expensive buildings for reformatories, and held that only confirmed offenders should be sent to such schools.

Baker's health broke down in 1882, and after that year he took no active part in public affairs. He died at Hardwicke on 10 Dec. 1886. By his marriage, in 1840, with Mary, daughter of Nicholas Lewis Fenwick of Besford, Worcestershire, he had two sons—Granville Edwin Lloyd Baker (born in 1841, high sheriff of Gloucestershire in 1898) and Henry Orde Lloyd Baker (born in 1842).

[Works cited; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715-1886; Kelly's Handbook, 1900.] G. A. A.

BAKER, Sir THOMAS DURAND (1837-1893), lieutenant-general, quartermaster-general to the forces, son of John Durand Baker, vicar of Bishop's Tawton, North Devon, was born on 23 March 1837. Educated at Cheltenham, he obtained a commission as ensign in the 18th royal Irish regiment of foot on 18 Aug. 1854. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 12 Jan. 1855, captain 26 Oct. 1858, brevet major 21 March 1865, major 12 Nov. 1873, brevet lieutenant-colonel 1 April 1874, brevet colonel, 21 April 1877, regimental lieutenant-colonel 1 July 1881, major-general 1 Sept. 1886, temporary lieutenant-general 29 April 1891.

Baker served with his regiment at the siege of Sebastopol from 30 Dec. 1854 and, for his gallantry on 18 June 1855 at the

attack of the Redan by the way of the cemetery and the suburbs of Sebastopol, was mentioned in despatches. He was present at the fall of the fortress on 8 Sept., and returned to England in July 1856. He received the war medal with clasp and the Turkish and Sardinian medals. In November 1857 he embarked with his regiment for India, and served with the field force in Central India in pursuit of Tantia Topi in 1858. He was successful in obtaining admission to the staff college, and passed out in 1862. In the following year he accompanied the 2nd battalion of the Royal Irish, which had been recently raised, to New Zealand, where he was deputy assistant adjutant-general to the forces in New Zealand from 20 March 1864 to 31 March 1866, and assistant adjutant-general from that date until the end of April 1867. He served during the Maori war of 1864 to 1866 in the Waikato and the Wanganui campaigns; he acted as assistant military secretary to Lieutenant-general Sir Duncan Cameron in the action of Rangiawhia on 20 Nov. 1863, and was staff officer to the force under Major-general Carey at the unsuccessful attack of Orakau on 31 March 1864, when he led one of the three columns of assault; he was present at its capture on 2 April. He was mentioned in despatches for the gallantry, untiring energy, and zeal which he evinced (*London Gazette*, 14 May and 14 June 1864), and received the war medal and a brevet majority.

On 2 Oct. 1873 Baker was appointed assistant adjutant and quartermaster-general of the expedition to Ashanti, and accompanied Sir Garnet Wolseley to the Gold Coast. He served throughout the campaign, was present at the action of Essaman on 14 Oct., took part in the relief of Abrakrampa on 5 and 6 Nov., in the battles of Amoaful on 31 Jan. 1874, and of Ordah-su and the capture of Kumassi on 4 Feb. From 14 Oct. 1873 until 17 Dec. 1874 he performed the duties of chief of the staff in addition to those of quartermaster-general. For his services he was mentioned in despatches by Sir Garnet Wolseley, who attributed to Baker's untiring energy much of the success that had attended the operations, and expressed the opinion that he possessed 'every quality that is valuable to a staff officer.' Baker was promoted to a brevet lieutenant-colonelcy, received the medal with clasp, and was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division.

On his return from Ashanti Baker was appointed a deputy assistant quartermaster-general on the headquarters staff in London on 22 May 1874, and an assistant adjutant-general on 10 Nov. 1875. He was made an aide-de-camp to the queen, with rank of colonel in the army, on 21 April 1877. He was attached to the Russian army during the Russo-Turkish war of 1877, and was present at the principal operations. In November 1878 he went to India as military secretary to Lord Lytton, the governor-general. He was with the viceroy at Simla when Sir Louis Cavagnari was murdered at Kabul in September 1879. Sir Frederick (afterwards Earl) Roberts was also at Simla on leave of absence from his division in the Kuram valley; and on being ordered to rejoin at once, and to advance on Kabul to exact retribution for the outrage, he applied for Baker's services to command the 2nd infantry brigade.

Baker accompanied Roberts to Kuram, and on 19 Sept. he repulsed an attack on the entrenchments of his brigade at the Shutargardan pass. On 1 Oct. the whole of the Kabul field force was assembled in the Logar valley; on the 6th Baker commanded the troops in the successful battle of Charasia, and on the 9th was with Roberts at the occupation of Kabul. In November Baker was sent in command of a force to Maidan, on the Kabul-Ghazni road, where he repulsed an attack and returned to Kabul. On 8 Dec. he again commanded a force between Argandeh and Maidan, to co-operate with the other columns engaged in the operations for the destruction of a formidable Afghan combination, but on hearing of the failure of Massey's column he returned to Kabul. On 13 Dec. he attacked the Afghans on the Takht-i-Shah hill, and on the 14th he again attacked them on the Asmai heights, but was forced by superior numbers to withdraw. The army was then concentrated in the Sherpur entrenchments. An attack in force followed on 23 Dec., when Baker took part in the complete defeat and dispersion of the Afghans. He shortly after commanded an expedition into Kohistan and destroyed a fortified post.

After the arrival at Kabul of Sir Donald Stewart [q. v. Suppl.] from Kandahar, and the news of the disaster at Maiwand, Baker was given the command of one of the infantry brigades of the force with which Roberts left Kabul on 9 Aug. 1880 for the relief of Kandahar. The celebrated march was accomplished in three weeks. Baker, with his brigade, took a prominent part in the battle of Kandahar on 1 Sept. He then returned home. For his services in these campaigns he was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 16 Jan., 4 May, and 3 Dec. 1880), re-

ceived the war medal with three clasps and the bronze star, and on 22 Feb. 1881 was promoted a knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division.

On 30 March 1881 he was appointed a brigadier-general under Sir Frederick Roberts, to command the base and line of communications in Natal in the operations proposed to be undertaken after the defeat at Majuba Hill against the Boers of the Transvaal; but the government having decided to conclude an armistice, with a view to the arrangement of terms of peace, Baker saw no active service, and returned to England the following September. On 1 April 1882 he was appointed deputy quartermaster-general in Ireland, and on 3 Sept. deputy adjutant-general in Ireland. On 10 Oct. 1884 he was nominated adjutant-general in the East Indies, with the local rank of major-general. He served in the Burmese expedition of 1886 and 1887, and was mentioned in despatches (*ib.* 2 Sept. 1887). On 15 Feb. 1887 he was given the command of a division of the Bengal army, which he held until 1890, when he was brought home to fill the post at the Horse Guards of quartermaster-general to the forces. His appointment dated from 1 Oct. 1890, and on 29 April 1891 he was made a temporary lieutenant-general. On 15 June 1892 he received a good service pension. He died of dropsy at Pau on 9 Feb. 1893, after a brief illness, while on leave of absence from his war-office duties. He was buried in Bishop's Tawton churchyard, Devonshire, on 18 Feb.

[War Office Records; Despatches; Times, 10 and 20 Feb. 1893; Lord Roberts's Forty Years' Service in India; Fox's New Zealand War, 1863–4; Carey's War in New Zealand; Alexander's Bush Fighting in Maori War, New Zealand; Shadbolt's Afghan Campaign of 1878–1880; Ashe's Kandahar Campaign; Kinglake's Hist. of the Crimean War; Brackenbury's Ashanti War.] R. H. V.

BAKER, VALENTINE, afterwards known as Baker Pacha (1827–1887), cavalry officer, a younger brother of Sir Samuel Baker [q. v.], was born on 1 April 1827 at Enfield. He was educated at the college school, Gloucester, and afterwards under a private tutor and abroad, and sailed with his brother's party for Newera Eliya in Ceylon in September 1848. He entered the army as an ensign in the Ceylon rifles in 1848, but was transferred to the 12th lancers in 1852, and took part in the Kaffir war (1852–3) with his regiment, when he distinguished himself for gallantry in action at Berea. During the Crimean war he was present at the battle of Tchernaya and at the siege and fall of Sevastopol. On obtaining his majority in 1859 he exchanged into the 10th hussars, and was appointed to command the regiment in 1860. During his command, which lasted for thirteen years, he succeeded in developing an extraordinary degree of efficiency in his men. In 1858 he had published a pamphlet on the British cavalry, with remarks on its practical organisation, and in 1860 he wrote on the national defences. His writings and the excellent condition of his regiment gained for him a reputation as an authority on cavalry tactics. During the Austro-Prussian and Franco-German wars he was present as a spectator, and during the latter was for a short time imprisoned on the suspicion of being a German spy. In 1873 he travelled through the Persian province of Khorasan, starting in April and arriving on his return at St. Petersburg in December. He failed in his attempt to reach Khiva, but collected a quantity of valuable military information, which he published in a volume entitled 'Clouds in the East' (London, 1876, 8vo), to which was added a political and strategical report on Central Asia. This work was one of the first successful attempts of its kind to draw public attention to the advance of Russia in Central Asia. In 1874 he was given the appointment of assistant quartermaster-general at Aldershot.

Baker's promising career in the English army came to a regrettable close in 1875 when he was convicted (2 Aug. 1875) at the Croydon assizes of indecently assaulting a young lady in a railway carriage on the preceding 17 June. He was sentenced to twelve months' imprisonment and a fine of 500*l.* (*Times*, 3 Aug. 1875). He was consequently dismissed the army, 'her majesty having no further occasion for his services.'

On the occasion of the Russo-Turkish war (1877–8) Baker took service under the sultan, in the first instance as major-general of gendarmerie. But in August 1877, at the request of Mehemet Ali Pasha, he was appointed staff military adviser at the Turkish entrenched camp of Shumla. Subsequently he was given command of a division in the Balkans. With extraordinary skill, in the face of an immensely superior Russian force, he fought at Tashkessan one of the most brilliant and successful rearguard actions on record. In command of little more than two thousand effective troops he maintained an all-important position for ten hours and a half against the Russian guards under General Gourko. During this unequal conflict the heroic Prizrend and Touzla battalions lost more than half their strength. By this

stubborn resistance Shakir Pasha was enabled to retreat in safety from his position at Kamarli. In recognition of this success Baker was promoted by telegram from the porte to the rank of ferik or lieutenant-general. During the retreat of Suleiman's army he commanded the rearguard, and it fell to him to burn the bridge at Bazardjik over the Maritza. Later, however, in the war, becoming disgusted at the unaccountable abandonment of strong positions by the Turkish generals, he requested permission to return to England. Baker published in 1879 his book entitled 'War in Bulgaria: a Narrative of Personal Experience' (London, 2 vols. 8vo), in which he confined himself to describing the operations in which he assisted. He continued in the Turkish service, and after the conclusion of the war was commissioned to superintend the carrying out of the proposed Turkish reforms in Armenia. In 1882 he entered the Egyptian service on the offer being made to him of the command of the newly organised Egyptian army; but on his arrival at Cairo this offer was withdrawn, and he was given the command of the police. Baker was convinced that the police would sooner or later be wanted as a military reserve, and concentrated his attention rather on the semi-military gendarmerie than the police proper (Milner, *Egypt*, p. 332). His desperate endeavour to relieve Tokar with 3,500 Egyptian troops and gendarmerie, little better than rabble in discipline, met with complete defeat at El Teb on 5 Feb. 1884. His own account of the action was that, on the square being threatened by a force of the enemy less than one thousand strong, the Egyptian troops threw down their arms and ran, allowing themselves to be killed without the slightest resistance (*ib.* p. 169). He acted on the intelligence staff of the force under Sir Gerald Graham [q.v. Suppl.], and guided the advance of the army to the second battle of El Teb on 29 Feb. 1884, on which occasion he was wounded.

Baker remained in command of the Egyptian police till his death, which took place at Tel-el-kebir from angina pectoris on 17 Nov. 1887. He was buried with military honours in the English cemetery at Cairo.

In a despatch from Lord Salisbury to Sir Evelyn Baring (now Lord Cromer), dated 5 Dec. 1887, the great regret of her majesty's government was expressed at his death, and acknowledgment was made of the important services he had rendered to the Egyptian government. His great military abilities were, however, wasted in the command of a civil force; they were such that 'his career might have been among the most brilliant in our military service' (*Times*, 18 Nov. 1887).

He married, on 13 Dec. 1865, Fanny, only child of Frank Wormald of Potterton Hall, Aberford, by which marriage there were two daughters, the younger of whom only survived her father and married Sir John Carden, bart.

Besides the works mentioned in the text Baker wrote a pamphlet on army reform (1869, 8vo) and 'Organisation of Cavalry' for the 'Journal of the Royal United Services Institution.'

[Times, 18 Nov. 1887; Annual Register, 1887; Sir Samuel Baker, a Memoir, by Murray and White, 1895; Baker's works; private information.] W. C–r.

BALDWIN, ROBERT (1804–1858), Canadian statesman, born in York (now Toronto), in Upper Canada, on 12 May 1804, was eldest son of William Warren Baldwin, a physician of Edinburgh, who settled in Canada in 1798 in company with his father, Robert Baldwin of Summer Hill, Knockmore, co. Cork, Ireland, and there engaged in practice as a barrister. His mother was Phœbe, daughter of William Willcocks, sometime mayor of Cork in Ireland, and later judge of the home district in Upper Canada. Robert received his education at the Home district grammar school under John Strachan [q.v.], and in 1819 began the study of law. On being admitted an attorney and called to the bar of the province in Trinity term, 1825, he was taken into partnership by his father, and from that time conducted a large and profitable business until 1848, when he retired from active practice. Four years previously he had inherited a large property in Canada. On two occasions he was treasurer of the Law Society and honorary head of the Upper Canada bar, holding office for the first time in 1847 and 1848, and again from 1850 till his death.

Baldwin's name is inseparably connected with the introduction and establishment in Canada of parliamentary government. His public life dates from 1828, when he was an unsuccessful candidate for York. He won the seat in January 1830, but was defeated after the dissolution in June following, and did not again enter the legislative assembly until 1841, after the union of Upper with Lower Canada, and the grant to the colony of responsible or parliamentary government.

Meantime Baldwin drew up the assembly's petition to the king, dated 1829, which protested against the governor's dismissal of a judge, John Walpole Willis [q. v.] This document contains what is deemed to be the first request on the part of a British colony

for the parliamentary system. But Baldwin's ideas on the subject, though far in advance of those of the men of his time, were still in their formative stage. Seven years later his views were matured. On 26 Feb. 1836 he was selected by Sir Francis Bond Head [q. v.], lieutenant-governor of Upper Canada, as one of his executive council. Baldwin's faith in parliamentary government, in its adaptability to colonial conditions, and the right of British subjects in Upper Canada to its enjoyment were communicated to the governor before his appointment, and the acceptance of such opinions formed the condition upon which he consented to take office. But the lieutenant-governor, ignoring the stipulation, continued to act independently of his executive council as his predecessors had done. On 4 March, therefore, Baldwin drew up a minute or memorandum of remonstrance which the council adopted and transmitted to the lieutenant-governor. Sir Francis scouted the limitations of power which his advisers would have imposed on him. They consequently resigned on 12 March. The house was sitting at the time. It embraced at once the cause of the ministers, endorsed their action, and reaffirmed their reasons. This was the earliest conscious adoption of parliamentary principles by a colonial assembly. The resignation of the ministers was accepted, the house dissolved, a new election proclaimed, and the question what form the government should take was debated at the hustings; the lieutenant-governor took an active part in the contest, holding himself forth as the mainstay of 'British institutions' and denouncing his opponents as 'republicans' or something worse.

Baldwin took no part in the elections, but in April paid a visit to England and spent about a year there and in Ireland. When in London, he sought an interview with the colonial secretary, Charles Grant, lord Glenelg [q. v.], which was declined, but he was invited to send suggestions. They were given in a letter dated 13 July 1836, and constitute probably the best argument extant for the extension of the English governmental system to the colonial possessions. Having done all he could to avert the rebellion which now threatened, Baldwin withdrew from public affairs for nearly four years.

In 1837, when Lord Russell's Canada resolutions came up for consideration in parliament, colonial self-government found no advocates. The Upper Canada rebellion broke out on 4 Dec. 1837. The lieutenant-governor sent to Baldwin asking him to meet William Lyon Mackenzie [q. v.] and his misguided followers with a flag of truce. Baldwin at once complied, and, as written authority for his mission was demanded by Mackenzie, returned to obtain it. Sir Francis refused not only to give a written authority but to acknowledge any mission at all. This message Baldwin delivered to the rebels, and retired forthwith to his own house. Sir Allan Macnab [q. v.], relying on statements in the published 'Narrative' of Sir F. B. Head, subsequently attacked in the assembly Baldwin's action on this occasion, but, on hearing Baldwin's account, withdrew his strictures, and approved Baldwin's conduct in the circumstances. The house took the same view (13 Oct. 1842).

At the request of the governor-general, Charles Poulett Thompson, Lord Sydenham [q. v.], Baldwin became solicitor-general for Upper Canada in 1840, and next year (2 Feb. 1841), when the union with Lower Canada came into force, Lord Sydenham invited him to join his executive council. The elections to the united legislative assembly soon followed, and Baldwin was returned for two constituencies. The legislature was summoned to meet in June, but, before that took place, Baldwin's own suspicions of the governor-general's conception of responsible or parliamentary government were aroused. He had no confidence in the majority of his ministerial colleagues, and he approached the governor-general for the purpose of having the council reconstructed on a homogeneous basis. Sydenham declined the proposition, and Baldwin at once retired from office. Lord Sydenham meant by responsible government that his executive should consist of heads of departments who should be solely responsible to him, and that he should in turn be responsible to the imperial parliament. As the session progressed it became evident, notwithstanding the professions of certain ministers, that the rule of government was prescribed by Lord John Russell's despatch of 16 Oct. 1839, which had not been published. Baldwin moved for its production, which was granted. Thereupon, on 3 Sept. 1841, he submitted a series of resolutions which constitute, says Alphæus Todd [q. v.], 'articles of agreement upon the momentous question of responsible government, between the executive authority of the crown and the Canadian people.' They are not legislative but declaratory, and sanction this principle: that, in local affairs, the local ministers are answerable to the local houses for all acts of the executive authority. During the debate certain verbal alterations, really the work of Lord Sydenham, were suggested and accepted, and the

resolutions passed unanimously. In this manner was parliamentary rule formally introduced into the colonies.

Lord Sydenham died shortly afterwards, and was succeeded by Sir Charles Bagot [q. v. Suppl.], who first organised in Canada government by means of a cabinet. The existing administration was threatened with defeat at the opening of the next session (1842). A reorganisation thereupon took place. Baldwin took office with Sir Louis Lafontaine. They accepted the portfolios of attorney-general for Upper and Lower Canada respectively, and became the actual leaders of the government, though their pre-eminence in the council was not official. Lafontaine took charge of the affairs of Lower Canada, while those of Upper Canada and matters common to the east and west fell into Baldwin's hands. Baldwin was defeated on return to his constituents after accepting office, but was chosen by acclamation to represent Rimouski in Lower Canada. The French Canadians seized the opportunity to express their appreciation of his services on their behalf. Baldwin and Lafontaine's administration, which lasted from September of 1842 to September of 1843, marks the first period of cabinet government in Canada.

With Sir Charles Bagot's successor, Sir Charles Theophilus (afterwards Lord) Metcalfe [q. v.], who professed his adherence to responsible government in Lord Sydenham's understanding of the term, Baldwin and his colleagues came into conflict. The occasion was the making of certain local appointments by the governor on his own authority. The council remonstrated, and, as their remonstrances were of no avail, resigned. The house which was then sitting approved their action by a vote of two to one. A session of turmoil was brought to an early close, followed by a ministerial interregnum that lasted nearly nine months. At length Metcalfe gathered together a tolerably complete cabinet, dissolved the house, and entered the electoral arena with all the force he could command. He defeated Baldwin by a small majority, and set William Henry Draper (1801–1877) in power. But Draper proved no less tenacious than Baldwin of the rights of his position, and the ultimate effect of Metcalfe's action was to strengthen responsible government in the parliamentary sense of the term, which was not thenceforth called in question in Canada.

After four years in opposition Baldwin resumed office in March 1848 with Lafontaine under the governor-generalship of Lord Elgin. The administration, known again as the Lafontaine-Baldwin government (although Baldwin was never nominally prime minister), was once more framed on the basis of a double leadership. As in his earlier administration, Baldwin took charge of Upper Canada and matters common to east and west. The amount of constructive legislation effected was unprecedented in Canada. Among the special measures associated with Baldwin's name in his own section, Canada west, now the province of Ontario, are: equal division of intestates' land among claimants of the same degree; the organisation of the municipal system substantially as it now exists; the establishment of Toronto University on a non-sectarian basis; the erection of division or small-debt courts, of the courts of common pleas and chancery. He had a principal share also in the following acts, which were of common benefit to both sections of the colony: the taking over of the post-office from the imperial authorities; the settlement of the civil list question; the freeing and enlargement of the canals; the opening of the St. Lawrence following the repeal of the British navigation laws; the abolition of the old preferential tariff. One act of his administration aroused great opposition in the province. Known as the Rebellion Losses Bill, its purpose was to compensate those persons in Lower Canada who had suffered loss from the rebellion of 1837–8, and were not actually guilty of treason. A similar statute had been passed for Upper Canada. The bill was held to be unjust to the loyal population, but it was really an act of local justice. Out of the agitation arose a movement, chiefly among the English-speaking people, for the annexation of Canada with the United States. Baldwin met this with determined boldness; nor was he less hostile to a demand for Canadian independence, a subsidiary reflex of the same discontent. Since 1850 there has been no serious leaning in either of these directions in British North America.

The occasion of Baldwin's retirement was a motion to inquire into the working of the court of chancery, which had just been established. The house rejected the motion, but, as a majority from Upper Canada favoured it, he interpreted their vote as an expression of non-confidence in him. He resigned his portfolio to the regret both of opponents and colleagues. In the ensuing elections (1851) he again solicited the suffrage of his old constituency, the North Riding of York, but was defeated by one of his nominal supporters. In fact, new issues or phases of issues were arising, and, as time went on, there was a widening breach be-

tween Baldwin and the reformers. Withdrawing from public life at the early age of forty-seven, Baldwin steadily resisted all persuasions to return. In 1854 he was made companion of the Bath. On 9 Dec. 1858 he died, as he had lived, a devoted churchman.

On the motion of (Sir) Francis Hincks a marble bust of him was placed in the assembly chamber; his portrait in oil hangs in Osgoode Hall, Toronto.

On 31 May 1827 Baldwin married his cousin, Augusta Elizabeth Sullivan, sister of Mr. Justice Sullivan; she died on 11 Jan. 1836.

[Taylor's Portr. of Brit. Amer. iii. 65–89; Dent's Can. Portr. Gall. i. 17–49; Dent's Last Forty Years, vol. i.; Gerin-Lajoie's Dix Ans au Can. 1840–50; Turcotte's Can. sous l'Union, pts. i. ii.; Morgan's Legal Directory, p. 35; Head's Narrative, pp. 50, 316, 361; Head's Lord Glenelg's Despatches, pp. 51–65; Ann. Reg. 1836, Pub. Doc. 288–300; Houston's Constit. Docs. pp. 292–304; J. E. Coté's Pol. Appmts. pp. 27, 36; Lord Durham's Report, January 1839; Buller's Reponsible Govt. (pamph.), 1840; Lindsey's Life of W. L. Mackenzie, ii. 64 and App.; Scrope's Life of Ld. Sydenham, pp. 229 et seq.; Kaye's Life of Ld. Metcalfe, ii. 343 et seq.; Kaye's Select. from papers of Lord Metcalfe, pp. 412–21; Wakefield's View of Sir C. Metcalfe's Govt. p. 17; Hincks's Reminiscences, pp. 15, 188–200; Hincks's Hist. of Can. 1840–50, p. 18; Grey's Colonial Policy, i. 206 et seq.; Report on Grievances, Upper Canada, 1835, p. 30; Ninety-two Resolutions, Lower Canada, 1834; Todd's Parlt. Govt. in the Brit. Col. p. 76; Hansard's Canada Debate (1837), 3rd ser. vols. xxxvi. xxxvii.; Colonial Policy (1850), 3rd ser. vol. cviii.; Pope's Mem. of Sir J. A. Macdonald, i. 85; David's L'Union des deux Canadas, ch. i.–vii.; Read's Rebellion of 1837, pp. 222–32; Hopkins's Canada: an Encyclopædia, 1898, iii. 28–31, 107–8; Ryerson's Story of my Life, pp. 318–41.] T. B. B.

BALFOUR, EDWARD GREEN (1813–1889), surgeon-general and writer on India, the second son of Captain George Balfour and his wife, a sister of Joseph Hume, M.P., was born at Montrose in Forfarshire on 6 Sept. 1813. He received his early education at the Montrose academy, proceeded to Edinburgh University, and after studying surgery became, in 1833, a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons of that city. In 1834 he went to India and entered the medical department of the Indian army, and on 2 June 1836 he obtained a commission of assistant-surgeon. As executive officer he had, during various periods until 1862, medical charge of European and native artillery, and of native cavalry and infantry of both the Madras and Bombay armies, and was staff-surgeon at Ahmadnagar in the Deccan and at Bellary in the ceded districts. In 1850 he was acting government agent at Chepauk and paymaster of the Carnatic stipends. On 31 Dec. 1852 he attained the rank of full surgeon.

In 1845 Balfour published 'Statistical Data for forming Troops and maintaining them in Health in different Climates and Localities' (Madras?), and 'Observations on the Means of preserving the Health of Troops by selecting Healthy Localities for their Cantonments' (London), which brought him into some prominence as an authority on public health. In 1849 he received the thanks of the Madras government for his report 'On the Influence exercised by Trees on the Climate of a Country' (*Madras Journal of Literature and Science*, 1849; reprinted 1849 at Madras with similar reports). In the same year a treatise by him on 'Statistics of Cholera' was published at Madras. In 1850 he issued 'Remarks on the Causes for which Native Soldiers of the Madras Army were discharged the Service in the five Years from 1842–3 to 1846–7.'

During the early years of his service Balfour devoted much attention to the study of oriental languages, and became an expert scholar in Hindustani and Persian. In 1850 he published at Madras, under the title of 'Gul-Dastah, or the Bunch of Roses,' a lithographed series of extracts from Persian and Hindustani poets, and founded the Mohammedan Public Library at Madras, an institution containing books in English and oriental languages, open to all classes and creeds. This service to literature was, on his departure from India, gratefully acknowledged in an address in Persian which was presented to him at Madras by leading Mohammedans. From 1854 to 1861 he was often employed as Persian and Hindustani translator to the government.

In 1850 an offer made by Balfour to the government to form a museum in Madras was accepted, and the Government Central Museum was established with Balfour as its superintendent, an office which he undertook without remuneration, and filled till 1859. While holding this appointment he issued, besides several catalogues and general reports on the work of the museum, a number of publications relating to special branches of scientific study. These included a classified list of the Mollusca (Madras, 1855, fol.), a 'Report on the Iron Ores; the Manufacture of Iron and Steel; and the Coals of the Madras Presidency' (Madras, 1855, 8vo), and 'Remarks on the Gutta Percha of Southern India' (Madras, 1855,

8vo). He also wrote a prefatory description of the districts dealt with in a 'Barometrical Survey of India,' issued in 1853 under the editorship of a committee, of which Balfour was chairman, and in 1856 he published 'Localities of India exempt from Cholera.'

In 1857 appeared at Madras the work by which Balfour is best known, 'The Encyclopædia of India and of Eastern and Southern Asia, Commercial, Industrial, and Scientific.' This book embodied great experience, vast reading, and indomitable industry. A second edition in five volumes appeared in India in 1873, and between 1877 and 1884 Balfour revised the book for publication in England. After the first edition the word 'Cyclopædia' was substituted in the title for 'Encyclopædia.' The third edition, which was published in London in 1885, was at many points superior to the earlier impressions. Balfour's outlay on it was lavish and ungrudging, but the usefulness of the work was soon generally recognised, and the whole expenditure was met within two years.

From 1858 to 1861 Balfour was commissioner for investigating the debts of the nawab of the Carnatic, at whose court he was for many years political agent. He acted for a short period as assistant assay master at the Madras mint, and in the military finance department of India he was at Madras examiner of medical accounts.

In 1862 he joined the administrative grade of the Madras medical staff. He was deputy inspector-general of hospitals from 1862 to 1870, and during this period he served as deputy surgeon-general in the Burmah division, the Straits Settlements, the Andamans, twice in the ceded districts, twice in the Mysore division, and for four years with the Hyderabad subsidiary force and Hyderabad contingent. He displayed the utmost energy in the personal inspection of his districts, and proved his continued interest in scientific matters by instituting the Mysore Museum in 1866, and by publishing at Madras a work on 'The Timber Trees, Timber, and Fancy Woods, as also the Forests of India and of Eastern and Southern Asia,' which reached a second edition in 1862, and a third in 1870.

From 1871 to 1876 Balfour was, as surgeon-general, head of the Madras medical department. In the second year of his period of office he conferred a great benefit on the natives of India by drawing the attention of the Madras government to the necessity for educating women in the medical profession, native social customs being such that native women were debarred alike from receiving visits from medical men and from attending at the public hospitals and dispensaries. As a result the Madras Medical College was in 1875 opened to women, and his services in this direction were commemorated in 1891 by the endowment at Madras University of a 'Balfour memorial' gold medal, with the object of encouraging the medical education of women. Balfour's last publications before leaving India were two pamphlets with the general title 'Medical Hints to the People of India.' They bore respectively the subtitles, 'The Vydian and the Hakim, what do they know of Medicine?' and 'Eminent Medical Men of Asia, Africa, Europe, and America, who have advanced Medical Science.' Both appeared at Madras in 1875, and reached second editions in the following year.

In 1876 Balfour finally returned to England with a good service pension, after forty-two years' residence in India. Before his departure public acknowledgment of his labours was made in an address presented to him at Madras by the Hindu, Mohammedan, and European communities. His portrait was placed in the Government Central Museum.

In England, besides preparing for the press the third edition of his 'Encyclopædia of India,' he issued 'Indian Forestry' (1885) and 'The Agricultural Pests of India and of Eastern and Southern Asia, Vegetable, Animal' (1887). He died on 8 Dec. 1889 at 107 Gloucester Terrace, Hyde Park, at the age of seventy-six. He married, on 24 May 1852, the eldest daughter of Dr. Gilchrist of Madras.

Balfour was a fellow of the Madras University, and a corresponding member of the Imperial Royal Geological Institute of Vienna. In addition to the works enumerated above, he translated into Hindustani Dr. J. T. Conquest's 'Outlines of Midwifery,' and procured and printed at his own expense translations of the same work in Tamil, Telugu, and Canarese. He also translated into Hindustani Gleig's 'Astronomy,' and prepared in 1854 a diglot Hindustani and English 'Statistical Map of the World,' which was also rendered and printed in Tamil and Telugu. To periodical literature he made a large number of contributions on various subjects, a list of which is given in the 'Cyclopædia of India' (3rd edit. 1885).

His elder brother, Sir George Balfour (1809–1894), general and politician, was born at Montrose in 1809. He was educated at the Military Academy at Addiscombe, entered the Madras artillery in 1825, and in the following year joined the royal artillery, and

ultimately rose to the rank of general. He served with the Malacca field force in 1832–1833, and, as brigade major, in the campaign against Kurnool in 1839, being present at the battle of Zorapore on 18 Oct. He was staff officer of the Madras forces in the war against China in 1840–2, and took part in the principal actions of the campaign, and was elected joint agent for captured public property; he was also receiver of the ransom payable under the treaty of Nankin, and he settled and paid the hong debts due by the Chinese merchants. From 1843 till 1866 he was consul at Shanghai. He received his commission as captain in the artillery corps on 26 March 1844, and obtained the brevet rank of field officer in the artillery on 8 Oct. 1847. From 1849 till 1857 he was an acting stipendiary member of the military board at the Madras Presidency, and during this time was employed as a commissioner to inquire into the Madras public works establishments. He was made C.B. in 1854. He received the brevet rank of lieutenant-colonel of the Madras artillery in 1856, in 1857 he became colonel, and in 1858 attained the regimental rank of lieutenant-colonel of artillery. In 1860 he was specially commissioned by the viceroy, Lord Canning, to inquire into the condition of the native and European troops forming the garrison of Burmah. He was a member of the military finance commission in 1859 and 1860, and from 1860 till 1862 he was chief of the military finance department formed to ensure economy in military expenditure. His labours in this connection met with high commendation from the Indian government, and after his return to England he was employed in 1866 on the recruiting commission. The thoroughness of his work on this commission led to his nomination in 1867 as assistant to the controller-in-chief at the war office; he filled this post from 1868 till 1871, and was created K.C.B. in 1870. He was promoted major-general in 1865, lieutenant-general in 1874, and general in 1877. In 1872 he was elected liberal M.P. for Kincardineshire, and held the seat until 1892. In 1875 he supplied a preface on the 'commercial, political, and military advantages in all Asia' to a collection of articles and letters on 'Trade and Salt in India Free,' reprinted from the 'Times.' He died in London on 12 March 1894 at 6 Cleveland Gardens, S.W. He married in 1848 Charlotte Isabella, the third daughter of Joseph Hume, M.P.

[Times, 13 and 15 March 1894, 11 Dec. 1889; Cyclopædia of India; Madras Army List; Nineteenth Century, November 1887, article on Medical Women by Dr. Sophia Jex-Blake; Madras University Cal. 1891–2; Kelly's London Medical Direct. 1890; Walford's County Families; Guide to City of Madras, 1889; private information.] C. E. H.

BALFOUR, THOMAS GRAHAM (1813–1891), physician, belonged to the family of Pilrig, and was born in Edinburgh on 18 March 1813. He was son of John Balfour, a merchant of Leith, and his wife Helen, daughter of Thomas Buchanan of Ardoch. He was great-grandson of James Balfour, professor of moral philosophy at Edinburgh in 1754, and of Robert Whytt [q. v.], the celebrated medical writer and professor of physiology at Edinburgh. He graduated M.D. at Edinburgh in 1834, and in 1836 entered the Army Medical Service and was immediately engaged in the first four volumes of the 'Statistics of the British Army.' From 1840 to 1848 he served as assistant surgeon in the grenadier guards. In 1857 he was appointed secretary to Sidney Herbert's committee on the sanitary state of the army, and in 1859 he became deputy inspector-general in charge of the new statistical branch of the army medical department, a post which he held for fourteen years. He was elected F.R.S. on 3 June 1858 and in 1860 a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London. In 1887 he was appointed honorary physician to the queen. He was placed on half-pay as surgeon-general in 1876, and in his forty years of service had done much to improve the sanitary condition of the forces. He married in 1856 Georgina, daughter of George Prentice of Armagh, and had one son, Graham Balfour. He died at Coombe Lodge, Wimbledon, on 17 Jan. 1891.

[Memoir by his cousin, George W. Balfour; private information; Journal of Royal Statistical Society, 1891.] N. M.

BALL, JOHN (1818–1889), man of science, politician, and Alpine traveller, born in Dublin on 20 Aug. 1818, was eldest son of Nicholas Ball [q. v.], judge of the court of common pleas in Ireland, and Jane Sherlock of Butlerstown Castle, co. Waterford. In his early childhood he showed a precocious taste for out-of-door observation and works on natural science. When in his seventh year he was taken to Switzerland, he was deeply affected by the view of the Alps from the Jura. He wrote in after life, 'For long years that scene remained impressed on my mind, whether asleep or awake, and perhaps nothing has had so great an influence on my entire life.' In the following year, at Ems, the child's chief occupation was measuring,

or trying to measure, the height of the hills around with a mountain barometer.

Brought up as a Roman catholic, Ball at thirteen was sent for three years to the Roman catholic college at Oscott, whence he went on to Christ's College, Cambridge, being admitted in 1835. There, like Darwin, he fell under the influence of Professor John Stevens Henslow [q. v.], whose botanical lectures he attended, and in whose family the 'wild Irishman' was a prime favourite. He came out as twenty-seventh wrangler in 1839, but was prevented by his religion from taking a degree. After leaving the university Ball travelled for four years in different parts of Europe, seeing much of men and manners, and also of mountains and flowers. A valuable paper on the botany of Sicily was one of the results of these early travels. In 1845 he stayed for some time at Zermatt in order to study glaciers, making a series of observations. The conclusions he was led to, however, coincided so closely with those of James David Forbes [q. v.] that he refrained from publishing them, though he afterwards contributed several papers to the 'Philosophical Magazine,' in which he contested the hypothesis with regard to the action of glaciers in the formation of Alpine valleys and lake basins that had been lately put forward. Ball was called to the Irish bar in 1845, but never practised. In 1846 he was appointed assistant poor-law commissioner. This was at the period of the Irish potato famine. The work was severe, and in the following year he was forced by ill-health to resign. In 1848 he stood unsuccessfully for the borough of Sligo. In 1849 he was again appointed as second commissioner, a post which he held for two years, when he resigned it in order to stand as a liberal for county Carlow, for which he was elected on 26 July 1852. In the House of Commons he advocated most of the liberal measures that have since become law: the disestablishment of the church of Ireland, a readjustment of land tenure, the reduction of rents, and a new land valuation. He was not a frequent or a lengthy speaker, but he made so decided a mark in the house that in 1855 Lord Palmerston offered him the under-secretaryship for the colonies.

In this position (which he held for two years) Ball was able to advance the interest of science on several notable occasions. It was mainly due to his energetic representations that the Palliser expedition was properly equipped and sent out to ascertain the best routes within British terrritory for uniting by rail the Atlantic and Pacific coasts, Canada and British Columbia. Among the results of this enterprise was the discovery of four practicable passes, one of which is now followed by the Canadian Pacific Railway [see PALLISER, JOHN].

Ball was also instrumental while in office in inducing the home government to give its support to Sir W. Hooker's efforts for the publication of floras of all our colonies, compiled on a definite system, which he himself drew up, an undertaking equally important whether from the commercial or from the scientific point of view.

The combination of scientific zeal and sound judgment as to the extent of the support which science might reasonably claim from the state that Ball displayed while at the colonial office led to his opinion being often asked, and sometimes acted on. But to the end of his life he deplored the comparative indifference to science, and the ignorance of its practical bearings on the prosperity of nations, shown by the British treasury, as well as by British travellers and administrators in all quarters of the globe.

In 1858 Ball contested Limerick. His ardent sympathy with Italian liberty (Cavour and Quintino Sella were among his close friends) did him harm on this occasion with the Irish priests, and through their action he was defeated after a keen contest. This result he accepted, despite subsequent opportunities of a seat offered him, as a definite discharge from public life and office.

To a man with the tastes he had shown from childhood there was little struggle in resigning himself to the career of a natural philosopher. At the same moment a definite direction was given to his leisure by his nomination as the first president of the Alpine Club. That association (founded in 1857) was composed of a small band of enthusiastic lovers of the mountains, who, having in common one of the chief pleasures of their lives, were anxious to provide fixed opportunities for meeting, comparing notes, and developing projects for new adventures or extended researches. Ball was selected as the man who most thoroughly united in himself and represented the various motives which inspired the first members of the club—the zest for adventure, the love of the glories of the mountains, or the patient pursuit of natural science in the many branches that are open to the mountaineer.

He found another link with the Alps in his first wife, a daughter of the Nobile Alberto Parolini, a distinguished naturalist, through whom he subsequently came into property near Bassano. The task he now set himself was the compilation of a guide to the whole Alpine chain from the Col di

Tenda to the Semmering. 'The Alpine Guide' (1863-8) was undoubtedly the most important literary product of a life of very various activities. Its plan was at once comprehensive and clear. A preface dealing with the Alps and Alpine travel generally, both from the scientific and practical point of view, was prefixed to the work. The range was then divided into three sections—the western, central, and eastern Alps—each described in a single volume. The lesser subdivisions into groups, based mainly but not absolutely on physical considerations, were made with great skill and have proved practically convenient. Throughout the work the special geological and botanical features of each district are insisted on, while the travelling student finds observations in detail thrown in at every fitting opportunity. The object of the writer is not to conduct his readers along certain beaten tracks, but to put them in a position to choose for themselves such routes as may best suit their individual tastes and powers, to give advice as to what is best worth notice, and to show what is open to the prudently adventurous. The main purposes of the book are kept constantly in sight, and it is written throughout in a vigorous style which keeps its freshness to the end and makes the descriptive passages pleasant reading, while they are relieved from time to time by shrewd observations, flashes of quiet humour, or tersely told personal adventures.

Ball was himself rather a scientific traveller than a great climber, and his taste for solitary rambles was perhaps too strong to make the numbers needed for safety in the region above the snow level altogether congenial to him. But the extent of his Alpine travels, mostly on foot, is indicated by his own statement. Before 1863 he 'had crossed the main chain forty-eight times by thirty-two different passes, besides traversing nearly one hundred of the lateral passes.' His first Alpine feat was the passage of the Monte Rosa chain by the Schwarz Thor in 1845, and among the summits of which he made the first or early ascents were the Pelmo, the Tergloo, and the Cima Tosa.

In 1871 Ball accompanied Sir J. D. Hooker and Mr. G. Maw in an expedition to Morocco. The object of the journey was to investigate the flora of the Great Atlas and determine its relations to those of the mountains of Europe. In 1882 Ball made a five months' voyage to South America.

Ball's contributions to science were mainly geographical, physical, and botanical. In the first the most important are 'The Alpine Guide' (3 parts, London, 1863-8, 8vo; translated into Italian 1888; the first volume has been re-edited as a permanent memorial to him by the Rev. W. A. B. Coolidge for the Alpine Club, 1898), his 'Journal of a Tour in Morocco,' 1878, and his 'Notes of a Naturalist in South America,' 1887, of which Sir J. D. Hooker writes: 'High authorities have pronounced them to be deserving of a corner of the same shelf with the works of Humboldt, Darwin, Bates, and Wallace.' Of Ball's papers on physical subjects the most important were concerned with meteorology or hypsometry. His contributions to botany were both critical and theoretical. Among the first his 'Spicilegium Floræ Maroccanæ' (*Linnean Soc. Journal*, 'Botany,' 1878, xvi. 287–742) will always remain a classic both for its merits and as the earliest work on the flora of that region. His 'Distribution of Plants on the South Side of the Alps,' which he left unfinished, was published after his death in the 'Transactions of the Linnean Society' in 1896. Sir J. D. Hooker thus describes Ball's theoretical essays in botany: in that '"On the Origin of the Flora of the European Alps" (*Geogr. Soc. Proc.* 1879, pp. 564–88), he argued for the high antiquity of the Alpine flora, and for the earliest types of flowering plants having been confined to high mountains (thus accounting for their absence in a fossil state), due to the proportion of carbonic acid gas in the lower regions of the earth being too great to support a phenogamic vegetation. He further held that existing modes of transport are insufficient to account for the present distribution of plants. His other theory relates to the South American flora, and is given in his "Naturalist's Journal." In this he assumes that the majority of the peculiar types of the whole South American flora, except possibly a few that originated in the Andean chain, had their primitive homes on that hypothetical ancient mountain range which he had placed in Brazil, and to great heights on which they would, under his theory, be restricted through the operation of the same cause that restricted the European early types to the highest Alps.'

Ball suffered from ill-health during the last years of his life. He died at his house, 10 Southwell Gardens, South Kensington, on 21 Oct. 1889.

Ball married twice, in 1856 and 1869. His first wife, by whom he had two sons, who survive him, has been already named; his second was Julia, daughter of F. O'Beirne, esq., of Jamestown, co. Leitrim. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 4 June 1868, and an honorary fellow of his

college at Cambridge on 3 Oct. 1888. He was also a fellow of the Linnean, Geographical, and Antiquarian Societies of London, and of the Royal Irish Academy.

Besides the works mentioned above Ball published papers in the Cambridge 'Mathematical Journal' on physical science, in the 'Philosophical Magazine,' and in the 'Reports' of the British Association, on the geological action of glaciers and on other subjects, on botanical subjects in the 'Botanical Magazine,' 'Journal of Botany,' the 'Proceedings of the Linnean Society,' 'The Linnæa,' and the 'Bulletin de la Société Botanique de France.' On Alpine subjects he contributed to the first series of 'Peaks, Passes, and Glaciers' (which he edited), 1859, 8vo, and to the 'Alpine Journal.' He wrote the article 'Alps' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.), and an article in the 'Edinburgh Review,' 1861, on glacier theories. He contributed occasionally to the 'Saturday Review' and 'Nature.' He was also the author of a tract (1847), 'What is to be done for Ireland?' (2nd edit. 1849), and an article in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' 1873, on Daniel O'Connell.

[Biographical notices in Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1889–90, vol. xlviii. p. v; Proceedings of the Royal Geographical Society, 1890, xii. 99; Journal of Botany, December 1889; Alpine Journal, vol. xv. No. 107, February 1890, with portrait; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1888–90, p. 90; Royal Society's Cat. of Scientific Papers; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

D. W. F.

BALL, JOHN THOMAS (1815–1898), lord chancellor of Ireland, was the eldest son of Major Benjamin Marcus Ball, of the 40th regiment of foot, an officer who served with distinction in the peninsular campaign; his mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Cuthbert Feltus of Hollybrook, co. Carlow. Ball probably owed some of his most characteristic qualities to his paternal grandmother, Penelope Faumier, a member of an old Huguenot family settled in Ireland. He was born in Dublin on 24 July 1815 and was educated at Dr. Smith's school in Rutland Square, Dublin, and at Dublin University. Entering Trinity College in 1831 at an unusually early age, he obtained a classical scholarship in 1833, and in 1835 graduated as senior moderator and gold medallist in ethics and logic. He was an active member during his college days of the College Historical Society, holding in 1837 the office of president. In 1844 he took the degree of LL.D. During the latter part of his college career, and in his earlier days at the bar, Ball was a frequent contributor to the 'Dublin University Magazine,' and was intimately associated with Isaac Butt [q. v.], Samuel and Mortimer O'Sullivan [q. v.], Joseph Sheridan Le Fanu [q. v.], and others. Ball's contributions were for the most part concerned with historical and biographical subjects, but he also wrote some graceful verses. All his writings evince sound classical scholarship and severe and fastidious taste. In 1840 he was called to the Irish bar, where he quickly rose to an eminent position, and in 1854 he was called to the inner bar. As a queen's counsel his practice lay mainly in the ecclesiastical courts, and later in the probate and matrimonial division, where his knowledge of civil law and argumentative subtlety rapidly raised him to the leading position. In 1862 the primate, Marcus Beresford [q. v. Suppl.], appointed him vicar-general of the province of Armagh. This appointment marked the commencement of his active interest in the affairs of the Irish church, of which he was a devoted member. In 1863 Ball was elected a bencher of the King's Inns, and in 1865 was made queen's advocate in Ireland. In the same year he first appeared in the arena of politics, coming forward at the general election of 1865 as a candidate for the university of Dublin in the character of an independent churchman. The agitation against the Irish establishment had already commenced; and Ball, foreseeing the fierceness of the storm, counselled legislation for ecclesiastical reform. His policy involved the admission of deficiencies which the majority of churchmen were not prepared to own, and Ball was defeated at the polls. In 1867 Ball was nominated as a member of the royal commission appointed by Disraeli to inquire into the state of the church of Ireland, and in the following year became a member of the conservative administration as solicitor-general for Ireland. Later in the same year he was advanced to be attorney-general for Ireland.

In the meantime Gladstone's declarations had raised the issue of disestablishment in a direct form, and in face of the impending peril the conservative electors of Dublin University recognised the importance of making Ball's abilities and knowledge of ecclesiastical affairs available for the defence of the threatened institution. Accordingly he was at the general election of 1868 returned to parliament as member for the university. 'Upon him from that moment devolved the task of inspiring, instructing, and inspiriting all the opposition that was possible in a hopeless minority of 120 to the mighty purpose which had rallied and united the liberal party' (*Times*). On the introduc-

tion of the Irish Church Act Ball at once took a leading part in the opposition to the measure. His speech on the second reading was a remarkable oratorical triumph, and placed Ball in the front rank of parliamentary speakers. Disraeli, on hearing it, expressed to his colleagues his regret that his party had not much earlier received the assistance of so powerful a champion. Ball's efforts were sustained throughout the long struggle over the details of the bill. Early in 1870, when the Marquis of Salisbury was installed chancellor of the university of Oxford, his services were acknowledged by the gift of the honorary degree of D.C.L. of that university.

Subsequently Ball helped to frame the future constitution of the disestablished church of Ireland, not only devising and drafting that constitution, but acting as assessor to the primate in the often stormy contentions of the earlier meetings of the general synod.

From 1869 to 1874 Ball remained a vigorous member of the conservative opposition, and took an active part in the debates on Gladstone's Irish land bill of 1870 and the Irish university bill of 1873. His opposition to the first-named measure was confined to effective criticism of its details; but his objections to Gladstone's university scheme went to the root of its principles. But Ball's part in parliament was not confined to merely Irish questions; one of his finest speeches dealt with the Ballot Act.

In 1874, on the formation of Disraeli's second administration, Ball's position and services clearly designated him for the highest office in the law in Ireland; but the prime minister desired to retain his services in the House of Commons in connection with the Irish judicature bill, and he was reappointed attorney-general. The care of the Irish seals was meanwhile placed in commission till he should be free to undertake their charge. In 1875 he left his place in parliament to become lord chancellor of Ireland. His tenure of office in that capacity lasted till the resignation of the Disraeli government in April 1880. In that period he earned a high reputation as a judge; his judgments, especially in appeals from the probate division, being marked by legal learning, argumentative power, and literary form. On his retirement from the chancellorship Ball withdrew to a great extent from active public life. But he accepted in 1880 the nomination by Earl Cairns to the office of vice-chancellor of the university of Dublin. In 1881 he presided over the section of jurisprudence at the meeting of the social science congress at Dublin, and delivered an enlightened address on jurisprudence and the amendment of the law.

On the return of his party to office under Lord Salisbury in 1885, Ball's health did not allow him to resume the Irish chancellorship, and he devoted such strength as remained to him to literary work. In 1886 he published 'The Reformed Church of Ireland,' a work in which he traced with impartiality and detachment the history of the church from the Reformation to his own time. The book won the praises of Canon Liddon [q. v.] for its 'very equitable handling of matters in which religious passion is apt to run riot.' A second and enlarged edition appeared in 1890. In 1888 Ball issued 'Historical Review of the Legislative Systems operative in Ireland from the Invasion of Henry the Second to the Union.' Here he sought 'to trace the succession of these systems to each other, the forms they respectively assumed, and their distinctive peculiarities, and at the same time to consider the controversies connected with the claim made by the English parliament to legislate for Ireland' (Author's preface). The fair and balanced temper in which the author dealt with contentious topics was recognised by men of every shade of opinion. Gladstone acknowledged Ball's calm and judicial method of handling his subject, and the great ability with which his uniform uprightness and intention were associated. Mr. Goldwin Smith wrote that the book 'would stand out like a block of granite amidst the tides of political and rhetorical controversy.' And Mr. Lecky expressed 'his admiration for its clearness and its perfectly judicial impartiality.' A second edition was published in 1889.

From 1890 Ball's failing strength and advancing years kept him more and more a prisoner in his house at Dundrum, co. Dublin. But he retained down to 1895 his office of vice-chancellor of the university. Subsequently increasing debility compelled him gradually to divest himself of numerous honorary offices. Among these may be mentioned those of chancellor of the arch-dioceses of Armagh and Dublin, assessor to the general synod of the church of Ireland, senator of the Royal University, and chairman of the board of intermediate education. He died at Dundrum on St. Patrick's day, 17 March 1898. He was buried at Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin. He had married in October 1852 Catherine, daughter of Rev. Charles Richard Elrington [q. v.], regius professor of divinity in the university of Dublin; she died on 7 Sept. 1887. A por-

trait of Ball by Mr. Walter Osborne is in the hall of the King's Inns at Dublin.

Apart from his judicial eminence, Ball merits remembrance as one of the few Irishmen who have been strong enough to impress their convictions upon English statesmen. As an orator he achieved with great rapidity an extraordinary reputation. In his writings he was studiously sparing of ornament, and both of the treatises mentioned above suffer in point of form from excessive condensation. But their judicial tone will always render them valuable.

[Ball Wright's Records of Anglo-Irish Families of Ball; Dublin Univ. Mag., April 1875; obituary notices in the Times, 18 March 1898, and in Dublin Daily Express of same date; private information.] C. L. F.

BALLANCE, JOHN (1839–1893), prime minister of New Zealand, born in 1839, was the eldest son of Samuel Ballance, farmer, of Glenavy, Antrim, Ireland. When fourteen he was apprenticed to an ironmonger in Belfast, and at eighteen was employed in the same business in Birmingham. While still young he emigrated to New Zealand and settled as a small shopkeeper at Wanganui, but soon abandoning shopkeeping for journalism founded the 'Wanganui Herald.' In the Maori war of 1867 he helped to organise a company of troopers and received a commission, of which he was, however, deprived by the minister of defence on account of certain critical articles on the operations of the war printed in his newspaper. His conduct in the field had been good, and the war medal was afterwards awarded him. In 1875 he entered the House of Representatives and took an active part in abolishing that part of the New Zealand constitution under which the colony was for twenty-three years divided into provinces. Ballance then joined the liberal party formed in 1877 under Sir George Grey [q. v. Suppl.], quickly made his mark as a fluent and thoughtful debater, and in March 1878 became treasurer in Grey's ministry. On his motion a tax on the unimproved value of land was imposed in the same year; but in 1879, after a painful altercation with his chief, Ballance left the government and refused to rejoin it. The Grey ministry fell, and a property tax replaced the land tax.

In 1884 Ballance again became a minister, under his former colleague, Sir Robert Stout; this time his portfolios were lands and native affairs. Kindly and pacific in dealing with the Maori, he aimed at substituting conciliation for armed force, and in this—nicknamed the 'one policeman policy'—he was entirely successful. As minister of lands he endeavoured to plant bodies of unemployed workmen on the soil as peasant farmers holding allotments under perpetual lease from the crown in state-aided village settlements. Though some of these failed, more prospered. Ejected from office in 1887, Ballance was elected leader of the liberal opposition in 1889 and formed a ministry in January 1891, on the defeat of Sir Harry Atkinson [q. v. Suppl.] Though in failing health he did not hesitate to stake his ministry's existence on a series of progressive measures of a remarkably bold and experimental kind. Those with which he was most closely and personally concerned were: (1) the abolition of the property tax, and the substitution therefor of a graduated land tax and income tax; (2) the change of life tenure of seats in the legislative council—the upper house of the colony's parliament—to a tenure of seven years; (3) the extension of the suffrage to all adult women; (4) the restriction of property voters to one electoral roll. In addition Ballance obtained from the colonial office the admission that the viceroy should act on the advice of his ministers in respect of nominations to the upper house; also that he should take the same advice when exercising the prerogative of mercy. Another beneficial measure of Ballance's placed large Maori reserves in the North Island under the public trustee, opening them to settlement, but preserving fair rents for the native owners. As premier he showed unexpected constructive ability and managing skill, the progressive policy of his ministry took the country by storm, and chiefly to this it is due that his party still governs the colony. Ballance himself did not live to see the effect of this success. At the height of his popularity he died after a severe surgical operation on 27 April 1893. He was a man of quiet manner, amiable temper, simple and unassuming in his way of life, yet solid, widely read and well informed, and, though sensitive to criticism and public opinion, very far from being the rash, empty, weak demagogue he was sometimes called. He was twice married, but left no children.

[Gisborne's Rulers and Statesmen of New Zealand, 2nd edit., 1897; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1898; Character Sketch, The Hon. John Ballance, by Sir Robert Stout, in Review of Reviews (Australian edition), Melbourne, 1893. See also New Zealand newspapers, 28 April to 10 May 1893.] W. P. R.

BALLANTINE, WILLIAM (1812–1887), serjeant-at-law, born in Howland Street, Tottenham Court Road, on 3 Jan.

1812, was the eldest son of William Ballantine, who was called to the bar from the Inner Temple on 5 Feb. 1813, was magistrate of the Thames police, had control of the river police force from 1821 to 1848, and died, aged 73, at 89 Cadogan Place, Chelsea, on 14 Dec. 1852. The younger William was educated at St. Paul's School, and at Ashburnham House, Blackheath. He was admitted to the Inner Temple on 28 May 1829, and was called to the bar on 6 June 1834, and occupied rooms in Inner Temple Lane. He joined the Middlesex sessions, where his father occasionally presided, and where he made the valuable acquaintance of (Sir) John Huddleston. He subsequently joined the central criminal court, and chose the home circuit, comprising Hertfordshire, Essex, Sussex, Kent, and Surrey. In this choice, he tells us, he was largely influenced by economical considerations, for in those days barristers travelled two and two in post chaises, public conveyances being forbidden. As a young man Ballantine was an assiduous haunter of the old literary taverns in Covent Garden, and he has recorded a number of brief reminiscences of the brothers Smith, Barham, Theodore Hook, Wakley, Frank Stone, Harrison Ainsworth, Talfourd, and other authors, coming down to Dickens and Thackeray and Anthony Trollope. The first case of importance in which Ballantine was engaged was a suit in the House of Lords in 1848 to annul the marriage of an heiress, Esther Field, on the ground of coercion and fraud. Sir Fitzroy Kelly, Sir John Bayley, and other distinguished counsel were in favour of the bill. Ballantine alone opposed it, but his cross-examination was so able and searching that the Earl of Devon, who was the chairman of the court, declined to move the further progress of the bill. A murder trial at Chelmsford Assizes in 1847 was the first of many in which his client's life was involved, and the trial gave Ballantine his 'first lesson in the art of silent cross-examination.'

On 3 Nov. 1856 Ballantine received the coif of a serjeant-at-law, but he had to wait until 1863 to obtain from Lord Westbury his patent of precedence, which was required to place serjeants on the same level as queen's counsel. In 1863 he was engaged in the Woolley arson case, and in the following year he received through the Marquis d'Azeglio the thanks of the Sardinian government for his exertions on behalf of Pellizzioni, a Sardinian subject. During 1867, the last year in which the House of Commons enjoyed a jurisdiction in the case of contested elections, he practised before parliamentary committees in work of this kind. In 1868 he lost an action in which he defended the 'Daily Telegraph' on a charge of libel, against his frequent rival and opponent, Serjeant (John Humffreys) Parry [q. v.] He was, however, specially appointed by the House of Commons in 1869 to prosecute the mayor of Cork for eulogising the attempt of O'Farrell to assassinate the Duke of Edinburgh (the action was subsequently dropped), and he was no less distinguished by the tact which he displayed in the notorious 'Mordaunt case' of 1875.

The three forensic performances with which Ballantine's name is most intimately associated are his prosecution in the trial of Franz Müller for the murder of Mr. Briggs in the autumn of 1864, in which he secured a conviction despite the brilliant defence of Serjeant Parry; his defence of the Tichborne claimant during the earlier portion of that famous trial in 1871; and his defence of Mulhar Rao, Gaekwar of Baroda, arraigned for the crime of attempting to poison the British resident in the spring of 1875. The result in this case, which was tried at Baroda in February 1875, was an acquittal, but the British and native commissioners were divided as to the guilt of the Gaekwar, who was deposed on the grounds of incapacity and misconduct. Ballantine had extricated himself with skill from his position in the Tichborne case before matters became utterly desperate for his client, and in the trial of the Gaekwar his cross-examination of Colonel (afterwards Sir Robert) Phayre [q.v. Suppl.] was considered a masterpiece. His honorarium of 10,000*l.* in this case is probably among the largest ever paid to counsel.

Ballantine was made an honorary bencher of the Inner Temple on 22 Nov. 1878, and retired from active work as an advocate some three years later. From the Temple in March 1882 he signed the preface to his 'Some Experiences of a Barrister's Life,' an uncritical farrago of newspaper and club gossip, ranging over the period 1830–1880, interspersed with a few legal anecdotes, and strung together with little attempt at arrangement. The compound proved entertaining, and went through edition after edition. In November 1882 Ballantine set sail for America in the hope that was not to be realised of adding to his income by the delivery of a series of readings. After his return, in 1884, he issued 'The Old World and the New, by Mr. Serjeant Ballantine, being a continuation of his Experiences,' a

work characterised by a greater urbanity if not by a greater coherence than his previous literary essay. Ballantine, who at the close of his life was one of the eight surviving serjeants-at-law, died at Margate on 9 Jan. 1887. He married on 4 Dec. 1841 Eliza, daughter of Henry Gyles of London, but left no issue.

Ballantine was for many years a well-known figure in metropolitan and especially in theatrical and journalistic society. His intimate knowledge of human nature made him a tower of strength for the defence in criminal trials. He was a brisk and telling speaker, but owed his unique position rather to his skill as a cross-examiner and to the fact that he was a recognised adept in the art of penetrating the motives and designs of criminals. He was generally credited with being the orignal of Chaffanbrass in Trollope's novel of 'Orley Farm.' The value of his career as a pattern for the profession was not unquestioned. According to the 'Law Times' 'he died very poor indeed,' and 'left behind him scarcely any lesson, even in his own poor biography, which the rising generation of lawyers could profitably learn.'

A good Woodburytype portrait was prefixed to 'The Old World and the New,' 1884.

[Some Experiences of a Barrister's Life, 1882; Foster's Men at the Bar, 1885, p. 21; Boase's Modern English Biography, 1892, p. 147; Men of the Time, 12th ed. 1887; Gent. Mag. 1853, i. 101; Illustrated News, 1846, i. 317, and 22 Jan. 1887 (portrait); Times, 10 Jan. 1887; Law Times, 15 Jan. 1887.] T. S.

BALLANTYNE, ROBERT MICHAEL (1825–1894), writer of boys' books, born at Edinburgh on 24 April 1825, was the son of Alexander Ballantyne, a younger brother of James Ballantyne [q. v.], the printer of Scott's works. He used himself to tell how his father was employed to copy for the press the early novels of the Waverley series, because his handwriting was least known to the compositors. His eldest brother was James Robert Ballantyne [q. v.], the distinguished orientalist.

When a boy of sixteen Robert Michael was apprenticed by his father as a clerk in the service of the Hudson's Bay Fur Company, at a salary commencing at 20*l*. He went out to Rupert Land in 1841, and spent six years for the most part in trading with the Indians. He kept a rough diary of his doings, and on his return to Scotland in 1848 this was published by Blackwood as 'Hudson's Bay; or, Life in the Wilds of North America.' For the next seven years he occupied a post in the printing and publishing firm of Thomas Constable of Edinburgh. In November 1855 the Edinburgh publisher, William Nelson, suggested to Ballantyne that he should write a book for boys, embodying some of his experiences in the 'great lone land.' This was rapidly composed, and successfully issued in 1856 as 'Snowflakes and Sunbeams; or, the Young Fur Traders,' the first part of the title being dropped in subsequent editions. 'From that day to this,' wrote Ballantyne in 1893, 'I have lived by making story books for young folks.' In his second book, 'Ungava: a Tale of Eskimo Land' (1857), he again drew upon the great north-west. In his third, the 'Coral Island' (1857), in describing what he had not seen, he made a somewhat humorous blunder in regard to the cocoanut, which he described as growing in the form familiar to the English market. Thenceforth he determined 'to obtain information from the fountain-head.' Thus, in writing 'The Life Boat' (1864), he went down to Ramsgate and made the acquaintance of Jarman, the coxswain of the lifeboat there; in preparing 'The Lighthouse' (1865) he obtained permission from the Northern Lights Commission to visit the Bell Rock, and studied Stevenson's account of the building; to obtain local colour for 'Fighting the Flames' (1867) he served with the London salvage corps as an amateur fireman; and 'Deep Down' (1868) took him among the Cornish miners. He visited Norway, Canada, Algiers, and the Cape Colony for materials respectively for 'Erling the Bold,' 'The Norsemen of the West,' 'The Pirate City,' and 'The Settler and the Savage.' He got Captain Shaw to read the proofs of 'Fighting the Flames,' and Sir Arthur Blackwood those of 'Post Haste.'

In such stories as the above, to which may be added 'The World of Ice' (1859), 'The Dog Crusoe' (1860), 'The Gorilla Hunters' (1862), 'The Iron Horse' (1871), and 'Black Ivory' (1873), Ballantyne continued the successes of Mayne Reid. But his success is the more remarkable inasmuch as, though his books are nearly always instructive, and his youthful heroes embody all the virtues inculcated by Dr. Smiles, his tales remained genuinely popular among boys (despite the rivalry of Jules Verne, Henty, and Kingston) for a period of nearly forty years, during which Ballantyne produced a series of over eighty volumes. He was a thoroughly religious man, an active supporter of the volunteer movement in its early days, and no mean draughtsman, exhibiting water-colours for many years at the

Royal Scottish Academy, Edinburgh. From about 1880 he resided at Harrow, where he had many friends, but in October 1893 he went to Rome for his health, and he died there on 8 Feb. 1894. He was buried in the English protestant cemetery at Rome.

A portrait was prefixed to his rambling volume entitled 'Personal Reminiscences of Book-making,' published in 1893; another appeared in the 'Illustrated London News,' 17 Feb. 1894.

[Ballantyne's Personal Reminiscences; Academy, 17 Feb. 1894; Guardian, 14 Feb. 1894; Times, 9 and 10 Feb. 1894; Standard, 10 Feb. 1894; Boase's Modern English Biography, i. 147; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

BANKS, ISABELLA, known as Mrs. Linnæus Banks (1821–1897), novelist, daughter of James Varley, a chemist in Marriott's Court, Brown Street, Manchester, who died in 1842, and of his wife Amelia Daniels, was born in Oldham Street, Manchester, on 25 March 1821. In early life she was in charge of a school at Cheetham, near Manchester. Her first literary effort, a poem entitled 'A Dying Girl to her Mother,' appeared in the 'Manchester Guardian' on 12 April 1837. On 27 Dec. 1846 she married at the Collegiate Church, Manchester, George Linnæus Banks [q. v.], a poet and journalist of Birmingham. She assisted him in his work, and contributed to the periodicals edited by him. Her first novel, 'God's Providence House,' was published in 1865. Her best-known work, 'The Manchester Man,' in three volumes, appeared in 1876. It gives an interesting and life-like picture of Manchester in the first quarter of the century and of the riots of 1819. By 1881 it was in a fourth edition, and a one-volume edition was published later. Other novels dealt also with life in Manchester and its neighbourhood, and Mrs. Banks was often called the 'Lancashire novelist.' She received a pension from the civil list in 1895, and died at Dalston on 5 May 1897. Her husband predeceased her on 3 May 1881. A portrait of Mrs. Banks is given in 'Manchester Faces and Places' (iv. 41).

She occasionally lectured, and despite delicate health worked hard throughout her life. Mrs. Banks had a real love of good literature, and took great interest in the Shakespeare tercentenary celebration (1864), on the committee of which her husband was an active and enthusiastic worker. She herself baptised, with water from the Avon, the memorial oak presented by the queen and planted by Samuel Phelps, the actor, on Primrose Hill. Her skill as a designer was considerable; she produced original fancy-work patterns every month for forty-five years.

Other works by Mrs. Banks are: 1. 'Ivy Leaves: a Collection of Poems,' 1844. 2. 'Daisies in the Grass: Songs and Poems' (with her husband), 1865. 3. 'Stung to the Quick,' 1867, 3 vols.; 1893. 4. 'Glory: a Wiltshire Story,' 1877, 3 vols.; 1892. 5. 'Ripples and Breakers' (a collection of her later poems), 1878, 1893. 6. 'Caleb Booth's Clerk,' 1878, 3 vols. 7. 'Wooers and Winners: Under the Scars,' 1880, 3 vols. 8. 'More than Coronets,' 1881, 1882. 9. 'Through the Night: Short Stories,' 1882. 10. 'The Watchmaker's Daughter: Short Stories,' 1882. 11. 'Forbidden to Marry,' 1883, 3 vols.; under the title 'Forbidden to Wed,' 1885. 12. 'Sibylla, and other Stories,' 1884, 3 vols. 13. 'In his own Hand,' 1885, 3 vols.; 1887. 14. 'Geoffrey Ollivant's Folly,' 1886. 15. 'A Rough Road,' 1892. 16. 'Bond-slaves,' 1893. 17. 'The Slowly Grinding Mills,' 1893, 3 vols. 18. 'The Bridge of Beauty,' 1894. A uniform edition of the novels was commenced in 1881, but only three volumes were published.

[Manchester Faces and Places, iv. 40 (December 1892); Biograph, 1879, i. 200–7; Manchester Guardian, 6 May 1897; Allibone's Dict. Suppl. i. 87–8; Times, 6 May 1897; Men of the Time, 14th ed. p. 50.] E. L.

BARDOLF or BARDOLPH, THOMAS, fifth Baron Bardolf (1368–1408), born at Birling, near Cuckmere Haven, Sussex, on 22 Dec. 1368, was son and heir of William, fourth baron Bardolf, by his wife Agnes, daughter of Michael, second baron Poynings [q. v.] Her sister Mary married Sir Arnold Savage [q. v.], the well-known speaker of the House of Commons. The family had long been settled at Wormegay in Norfolk, though the first baron Bardolf by writ was son of William Bardolf [q. v.], one of the baronial leaders under Simon de Montfort, and died in September 1304. William, the fourth baron, was Hugh's great-grandson, was born about 1349, served in the wars in France and Ireland, and died before 29 Jan. 1385-6. His will, dated 12 Sept. 1384, is printed in the 'Testamenta Vetusta,' i. 116. His younger son, Sir William Bardolf, unlike his brother Thomas, remained faithful to Henry IV, served under the Duke of Burgundy in 1411, and died on 25 July 1423. His widow married Sir Thomas Mortimer (*d.* 1402), an adherent of the Duke of Gloucester, who had been attainted in 1397, and died on 12 June 1403.

Thomas Bardolf succeeded his father as fifth baron in 1386. He had married, before 8 July 1382, Amicia, daughter of Ralph, second baron Cromwell, and aunt of Ralph, fourth baron Cromwell [q. v.], and had on 9 May 1383 been enfeoffed by his father of the manor of Reskington. His mother in her will requested Henry Percy, first earl of Northumberland [q. v.], to superintend the arrangements for her funeral, and Bardolf's daughter Anne married Sir William Clifford, Northumberland's right-hand man. Bardolf therefore naturally followed the political lead of the Percies during Richard II's reign. On 5 April 1399 he received letters of protection on going to Ireland with the king (Rymer, viii. 79), but there is little doubt that he, like Northumberland, joined Henry of Lancaster when he landed in Yorkshire in the following July, and from the beginning of Henry IV's reign he was an active member of the privy council (Nicolas, *Ordinances*, &c. i. 106 sqq.) On 9 Feb. 1400 he offered to assist Henry against the French or the Scots 'without wages or reward,' and accompanied the king on his invasion of Scotland in the following August.

The loyalty of the Percies to Henry IV was, however, shortlived, and Bardolf appears to have been implicated to some extent in Hotspur's rebellion of 1403. He is said to have been convicted of treason and pardoned (*Chron.*, ed. Giles, p. 42), but even Mr. Wylie is unable to throw light on this obscure affair. In any case Bardolf seems to have been fully restored to favour, and continued a regular attendant at the privy council until the beginning of 1405. Secretly, however, he was privy to the plots formed in the winter of 1404–5. Even at the council board he had shown a refractory disposition in opposing grants and other measures, and when, in May 1405, Henry summoned him to Worcester to serve against the Welsh, Bardolf disobeyed the order and made his way to Northumberland. On 12 June his property was declared confiscated, and on the 19th the peers found that he had committed treason, but suggested that a proclamation should be made ordering him to appear within fifteen days of Midsummer, or else to be condemned by default. Instead of appearing at York on 10 Aug., the date fixed, Bardolf, with Northumberland, fled to Scotland. Some of his lands were granted to Prince John, afterwards Duke of Bedford, and others to Henry and Thomas Beaufort.

Soon afterwards the Scots proposed to surrender Northumberland and Bardolf in exchange for the Earl of Douglas, who had been captured by the English at Homildon Hill; but the two peers escaped to Wales. To Bardolf is ascribed the famous tripartite treaty dividing England and Wales between Owen Glendower [q. v.], Sir Edmund Mortimer (1376–1409?) [q. v.], and the Earl of Northumberland, which was now solemnly agreed to. During the spring of 1406 Northumberland and Bardolf remained in Wales, giving what help they could to Owen Glendower, but in July they sought safer refuge at Paris. There they represented themselves as the supporters, not of the pseudo Richard, but of the young Earl of March (Ramsay, i. 112, 113). They failed, however, to obtain any material support, were equally unsuccessful in Flanders, and finally returned to Scotland. They had still some secret supporters in the north of England, where the prevalent disorder seemed to offer some faint hopes of success. In January 1407–8 they crossed the Tweed, and advanced to Thirsk, where they issued a manifesto. But their following was small, and on 19 Feb. they were defeated by Sir Thomas Rokeby [q. v.] at Bramham Moor. Northumberland was killed, and Bardolf, who was captured, died of his wounds the same night. His body was quartered, and parts of it sent to London, Lynn, Shrewsbury, and York, the head being exhibited at Lincoln (*English Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 34). Lord Bardolf figures prominently in Shakespeare's 'Henry IV, part ii.;' the other Bardolf, Pistol's friend, who appears in both parts, and also in 'Henry V,' seems to be entirely imaginary.

By his wife, who died on 1 July 1421, Bardolf had issue two daughters: Anne, who married first Sir William Clifford, and secondly Sir Reginald Cobham; and Joan (1390–1447), who married Sir William Phelip (1383–1441) of Dennington, Suffolk, and Erpingham, Norfolk [cf. art. Erpingham, Sir Thomas]. He served at Agincourt, was captain of Harfleur 1421–1422, treasurer of the household to Henry V, and chamberlain to Henry VI, and on 13 Nov. 1437 was created Baron Bardolf; on his death in 1441 the peerage became extinct.

[Full details of Bardolf's life, with ample references to the original authorities, are given in Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV and Ramsay's Lancaster and York. The chief are Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Rotuli Parl.; Rymer's Fœdera, vol. viii.; Cal. Rot. Pat.; Cal. Rot. Claus.; Sussex Archæol. Coll. vol. xi.; Blomefield's Norfolk, passim; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] A. F. P.

BARKLY, Sir HENRY (1815–1898), colonial governor, born in 1815, was the only son of Æneas Barkly of Monteagle in Rossshire, a West India merchant. He received a

commercial education at Bruce Castle school, Tottenham, and afterwards engaged in business pursuits. On 26 April 1845 he was returned to parliament for Leominster as 'a firm supporter of Sir Robert Peel's commercial policy.' He retained his seat until his appointment on 12 Dec. 1848 as governor and commander-in-chief of British Guiana, where he owned estates. On his arrival at Georgetown he found that the combined court had refused to grant supplies unless the salaries of government officials were reduced, and that the members of the court regarded every representative of the home government as an enemy of the colony. By conciliatory proceedings he overcame much of this prejudice, and obtained supplies for the administration. During his government he furnished the British parliament with much information concerning the colony, and advocated the introduction of coolie and Chinese labour, an innovation which has since been successfully attempted. He also endeavoured to develop the resources of the country by the introduction of railways. At the close of his term of office he left the colony contented and comparatively prosperous. On 18 July 1853 he was nominated K.C.B., and on 9 Aug. he left Guiana to succeed Sir Charles Edward Grey [q. v.] as governor of Jamaica. In that island, as in Guiana, he found a state of tension between the legislature and the executive, and he was equally successful in bringing about a more amicable feeling. Mollified by some modifications in the constitution, the assembly consented to renew the import duty which they had suffered to expire. Barkly left the island in May 1856. On 24 Nov. he was appointed governor of Victoria by Sir William Molesworth [q. v.], in succession to Sir Charles Hotham [q. v.] In 1856 he summoned the first legislature assembled after the inauguration of the system of responsible government in the colony. He remained at Melbourne until 1863, when he was nominated on 17 Sept. governor of Mauritius. The question of coolie labour was at that time, and long afterwards, of great importance, and Barkly did much to place the relations of capital and labour on an equitable footing.

On 19 Aug. 1870 Barkly became governor of Cape Colony in succession to Sir Philip Edmund Wodehouse [q. v. Suppl.] On his arrival at the Cape of Good Hope the question of the establishment of a full measure of self-government was under discussion. While Barkly, like his predecessor, warmly supported the introduction of responsible government, he showed more regard for colonial feeling, and was able to dissipate much of the opposition to the new scheme of government by showing that current suspicion of it was founded on misapprehension. In 1872 he succeeded in obtaining the passage of an act fully regulating the new form of government. In November 1870 Barkly was appointed high commissioner for settling the affairs of the territories adjacent to the eastern frontier of Cape Colony. In October 1871, on the issue of the Keate award, he proclaimed Griqualand West, which contained the diamond area, a British dependency. His administration of the district was severely criticised as favouring the formation of the diamond monopoly (cf. Stow, *A Review of the Barkly Administration*, 1893). On 9 March 1874 he was gazetted G.C.M.G. Barkly East in Cape Colony and Barkly West in Griqualand West were named after him.

In 1874, however, he found himself at variance with the colonial secretary, Lord Carnarvon, and with James Anthony Froude [q. v. Suppl.], in regard to the question of South African confederation. While agreeing with Carnarvon in regarding confederation as ultimately desirable, he dissuaded him from attempting to force it on Cape Colony in face of the hostility of the ministry of Sir John Charles Molteno [q. v. Suppl.] Barkly realised from his long experience of colonial politics that any attempt on the part of the home authorities to appeal to the electorate against the colonial ministry would be perilous. His views, however, were not adopted, and on the expiration of his term of office in 1877 Carnarvon selected Sir Henry Bartle Edward Frere [q. v.] to urge on his scheme of confederation. On 21 March 1877 Barkly retired on a pension. On 8 Dec. 1879 he was nominated one of the commissioners on the defence of British possessions and commerce abroad. He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 2 June 1864 and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society in 1870. He served on the council of the Geographical Society from 1879 to 1883 and from 1885 to 1889. He was also president of the Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society in 1887–8, and made several interesting contributions to its 'Transactions.' In later life he was an active member of the committee of the London Library. He died at 1 Bina Gardens, South Kensington, on 20 Oct. 1898, and was buried on 26 Oct. at Brompton cemetery. Barkly was twice married, first on 18 Oct. 1840, at Aldenham in Hertfordshire, to Elizabeth Helen, daughter of John F. Timins of Hilfield; she died at Melbourne on 17 April 1857. In 1860 Barkly married Anne Maria, only daugh-

ter of Sir Thomas Simson Pratt [q. v.] By his first wife he had two sons.

His son, Arthur Cecil Stuart Barkly (1843–1890), colonial governor, was educated at Harrow, and became a lieutenant in the carabineers. In November 1866 he was nominated private secretary to his father in the Mauritius, and afterwards filled the same office at the Cape of Good Hope. In August 1877 he was appointed a resident magistrate in Basutoland. He took part in the Basuto campaigns in 1879 and 1880, and in November 1881 was appointed chief commissioner of the Seychelles. In January 1886 he became lieutenant-governor of the Falkland Islands, but returned to the Seychelles in the following year. In 1888 he was nominated governor of Heligoland, where he remained until its transfer to Germany in August 1890. He died on 27 Sept. 1890, while on a visit to Stapleton Park, Pontefract.

[Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Times, 22, 26, 27 Oct. 1898; Foster's Baronetage and Knightage; Colonial Office Lists; Official Returns of Members of Parl.; Gent. Mag. 1840 ii. 536, 1857 ii. 327, 346; Rodway's Hist. of British Guiana, 1894, iii. 109–12; Gardner's Hist. of Jamaica, 1873, pp. 448, 452; Molteno's Life and Times of Sir J. C. Molteno, 1900, passim; Martineau's Life of Frere, 1895, ii. 171, 173; Theal's South Africa (Story of the Nations), 1894, p. 326; Reply of President Burgers to the Despatches of Sir H. Barkly (Official Corresp. of South African Rep.), 1874; Bowen's Thirty Years of Colonial Government, ed. S. Lane-Poole, 1889, ii. 75–6, 81, 223; Geogr. Journal, 1898, xii. 621–2.] E. I. C.

BARLOW, PETER WILLIAM (1809–1885), civil engineer, born at Woolwich on 1 Feb. 1809, was the eldest son of Peter Barlow [q. v.] In 1826 he became a pupil of Henry Robinson Palmer, then acting as assistant engineer to Thomas Telford [q. v.] Under Palmer he was engaged on the Liverpool and Birmingham Canal and the new London Docks. In 1827 he was elected an associate member of the Institution of Civil Engineers. In 1834 and 1835 he was employed in surveying the county of Kent for the London and Dover railway, and in 1836 he was appointed resident engineer, under Sir William Cubitt [q. v.], on the central division of the line between Edenbridge and Headcorn. In 1838 and 1839 the sections from Edenbridge to Redhill and from Headcorn to Folkestone were placed in his hands; in 1840 he became resident engineer of the whole line; and subsequently he was appointed engineer-in-chief. In 1842 he designed and executed the Tunbridge Wells branch, a line remarkable from the fact that it was executed, with the consent of the landowners and occupiers, before the act of parliament sanctioning it was obtained. During the next eight years he was engaged on the extension of the Tunbridge Wells branch to Hastings, the North Kent, the Ashford and Hastings, and the Redhill and Reading railways, and from 1850 he was employed in connection with the Newtown and Oswestry, the Londonderry and Enniskillen, and the Londonderry and Coleraine railways. On 20 Nov. 1845 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

In 1858 Barlow investigated, with the assistance of models of large size, the construction of bridges of great span, paying especial attention to the problem of stiffening the roadway of suspension bridges. It had been supposed that to make a suspension bridge as stiff as a girder bridge it was necessary to use lattice girders sufficiently strong to bear the load of themselves, and that such being the case suspension chains were useless. Barlow, however, showed the possibility of stiffening suspension bridges by comparatively light parallel girders extending from pier to pier. Barlow's conclusions have been confirmed by William John Macquorn Rankine [q. v.] (*Manual of Applied Mechanics*, ed. Millar, 1898, p. 370). While investigating this problem Barlow examined the great railway and road bridge at Niagara, and on his return published 'Observations on the Niagara Railway Suspension Bridge' (London, 1860, 8vo). Shortly afterwards a company was formed for constructing a bridge across the Thames at Lambeth, of which he was appointed engineer. This wire rope suspension bridge, which was opened on 11 Nov. 1862, contained diagonal struts in connection with the vertical ties from which the roadway was suspended. In this way a sufficient degree of stiffness was attained to permit large gas mains to be laid across the bridge without any leakage. Lambeth bridge, 'the cheapest bridge in London,' which cost with its approaches 45,000*l.*, was purchased by the Metropolitan Board of Works (Wheatley and Cunningham, *London Past and Present*, 1891, ii. 358).

During the construction of the bridge the process of sinking or forcing into the clay the cast-iron cylinders which formed the piers suggested to Barlow the idea that such cylinders could easily be driven horizontally, and could be employed in suitable soils for tunnelling under river beds. In accordance with these theories the Tower subway was constructed in 1869 and 1870 by excavating a tunnel through the clay bed of the Thames by means of a wrought-iron shield, eight feet

in diameter, pushed forward by powerful screw-jacks. The subway was completed for 16,000*l.*, and is remarkable for simplicity, celerity, and economy of construction rather than for commercial success. When the tunnel was first opened passengers were conveyed in an omnibus drawn by small steam engines fixed at the Tower and Tooley Street ends. Some difficulties occurring in the working, this plan was abandoned, and it was found necessary to make the passengers walk (*ib.* iii. 404).

Towards the close of his life Barlow's eyesight was almost destroyed by an attack of cataract. He died at 56 Lansdowne Road, Notting Hill, on 19 May 1885. He contributed a number of treatises to various scientific publications, and wrote several pamphlets.

[Biograph, 1881, v. 597–602; Minutes of Proc. of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1884–5, lxxxi. 321–3.] E. I. C.

BARLOW, Sir ROBERT (1757–1843), admiral, eldest son of William Barlow of Bath, by Hilare, daughter of Robert Butcher of Walthamstow, and brother of Sir George Hilaro Barlow [q. v.], was born in London on 25 Dec. 1757. On 6 Nov. 1778 he was promoted to be lieutenant of the Courageux with Lord Mulgrave [see Phipps, Constantine John, second Baron Mulgrave], and continued in her in the grand fleet till the peace in 1783, taking part in the capture of La Minerve on 4 Jan. 1781, and the relief of Gibraltar in October 1782. From 1786 to 1789 he commanded the Barracouta revenue cutter, and on 22 Nov. 1790 was promoted to command the Childers brig employed on the same service on the coast of Cornwall during 1791–2. On 2 Jan. 1793 he was sent to look into Brest and see what was doing. This the French would not allow, and fired on the brig. As the countries were still at peace, Barlow hoisted his colours, on which all the batteries within range opened on him; but the brig succeeded in getting out, one shot only—of 48lbs.—striking, but without doing any particular damage. War was declared on 2 Feb., and on the 15th, Barlow, still in the Childers, being off Gravelines, captured Le Patriote, privateer, the first armed vessel taken in that war. He was promoted to be captain on 24 May, and in the following year commanded the Pegasus frigate which was attached to the fleet under Lord Howe, and took part in the action of 1 June. He afterwards commanded the Aquilon, and in December 1795 was appointed to the Phœbe, a 44-gun frigate, in which, on 21 Dec. 1797, he captured the Néréide of 36 guns; and on 19 Feb. 1801 the Africaine, a 44-gun frigate, but lumbered up by military stores and four hundred soldiers, in addition to her complement of 315 men. Among such a crowd the slaughter was terrible; her loss was returned as two hundred killed and 143 wounded, that of the Phœbe as one killed and twelve wounded. The numbers were certified by the captain of the Africaine; but it was believed that they fell short of the truth (James, iii. 128; Chevalier, iii. 48; Troude, iii. 251. These latter, with no means of arriving at the exact numbers, give the loss of the Africaine as 127 killed and 176 wounded).

On 16 June 1801 Barlow was knighted, and was shortly afterwards appointed to the 74-gun ship Triumph, in the Mediterranean, which he brought to England, and paid off in the end of 1804. In 1805–6 he was flag-captain to Lord Keith, then commanding-in-chief in the Downs [see Elphinstone, George Keith, Viscount Keith], and in the summer of 1806 he was appointed deputy-comptroller of the navy, from which office he was moved in September 1808 to that of commissioner of Chatham dockyard. On 20 May 1820 he was nominated a K.C.B., and on his retirement on 24 Jan. 1823 he was put on the superannuated list with the rank of rear-admiral. On 12 Nov. 1840, at the age of eighty-three, he was restored to the active list with the rank of admiral of the white, and on 23 Feb. 1842 he was made a G.C.B. He died at the archbishop's palace at Canterbury on 11 May 1843. He married in 1785 Elizabeth, daughter of William Garrett of Worting in Hampshire, and by her, who died in 1817, had a large family. One of his daughters married George, sixth viscount Torrington; another married William, first earl Nelson [q. v.]

[Marshall's Roy. Nav. Biogr. iii. (vol. ii.) 44; Gent. Mag. (for the most part copied from Marshall), 1843, ii. 202; Navy Lists; James's Naval Hist. (cr. 8vo); Troude's Batailles navales de la France; Chevalier's Hist. de la Marine française.] J. K. L.

BARLOW, THOMAS OLDHAM (1824–1889), mezzotint engraver, born at Oldham on 4 Aug. 1824, was son of Henry Barlow, an ironmonger living in the High Street. He was educated at the Old Grammar School, Oldham, and was then articled to Messrs. Stephenson & Royston, a firm of engravers at Manchester, and studied in the school of design in that city, where he won a ten-guinea prize in 1846 for a drawing en-

titled 'Cullings from Nature.' He moved to Ebury Street, London, in 1847. His first independent work was a plate in the line manner from John Phillip's 'Courtship,' executed in 1848, and this led to a close friendship with the painter, the most important of whose pictures he subsequently engraved. These include 'Doña Pepita,' 1858; 'The Prison Window,' 1860; 'The House of Commons in 1860,' 1866; 'Prayer in Spain,' 1873; 'Highland Breakfast,' 1877; and the celebrated 'La Gloria,' 1877. Barlow was the executor of Phillip's will, and drew up the catalogue of the collection of his works which was brought together at the London international exhibition of 1873. In 1856 he engraved Millais's 'Huguenot,' and in 1865 his 'My First Sermon,' and during the latter part of his life was largely engaged upon that artist's works. The portraits of Bright, Gladstone, Tennyson, Newman, Lord Salisbury, and other public characters, painted by Millais for Messrs. Agnew, were all engraved by Barlow. Other well-known plates by him are the 'Death of Chatterton,' after H. Wallis; portrait of Sir Isaac Newton, after Kneller; portrait of Charles Dickens, after Frith; and several after Landseer, Maclise, Ansdell, and Sant. Barlow engraved Turner's 'Wreck of the Minotaur' for the Earl of Yarborough, who presented the plate to the Artists' General Benevolent Institution, and for the same charity he in 1856 executed a large etching of Turner's 'Vintage of Macon.' This he thirty years later undertook to complete in mezzotint, and he had just accomplished the work at the time of his death. Barlow was elected an associate engraver of the Royal Academy in 1873, a full associate in 1876, and an academician in 1881. He was a member and for many years secretary of the Etching club, and in 1886 was appointed director of the etching class at South Kensington. Barlow was a very accomplished engraver, and one of the last survivors of the old school of mezzotint and mixed work. He died at his house, Auburn Lodge, Victoria Road, Kensington, on 24 Dec. 1889, and was buried in the Brompton cemetery.

Portraits of him were painted by John Phillip in 1856, and by Millais in 1886, and he sat for the figure of the sick ornithologist in the latter's picture, 'The Ruling Passion;' Millais's portrait is now in the Oldham Corporation Art Gallery, and is reproduced from a photograph in the 'Manchester Quarterly,' April 1891. A photographic portrait, with biographical notice, appeared in Mr. F. G. Stephens's 'Artists at Home,' 1884.

Barlow married, in 1851, Ellen, daughter of James Cocks of Oldham, who survives. In 1891 the Oldham corporation acquired an almost complete collection of Barlow's engravings.

[Memoir by Mr. Harry Thornber, reprinted from the Manchester Quarterly, April 1891; Athenæum, 28 Dec. 1889; Times, 28 Dec. 1889; Manchester Evening News, 27 Dec. 1889; notes kindly supplied by Mr. C. W. Sutton, and private information.] F. M. O'D.

BARNARD, FREDERICK (1846–1896), humorous artist, youngest child of Edward Barnard, a manufacturing silversmith, was born in Angel Street, St. Martin's-le-Grand, London, on 26 May 1846. He studied first at Heatherley's art school in Newman Street, where are still preserved some clever caricatures executed by him of his master and fellow pupils, and later under Bonnat in Paris. His earliest publication was a set of twenty charcoal drawings entitled 'The People of Paris,' and he became a very popular artist in black and white, chiefly excelling in the delineation of the types and manners of the lower orders of society. As early as 1863 he had contributed to 'Punch,' and for two years he was cartoonist to 'Fun.' Barnard was one of the most sympathetic and successful of the interpreters of Charles Dickens; the majority of the cuts in the household edition of that author's works (1871–9) are from his pencil, and between 1879 and 1884 he issued three series of 'Character Sketches from Dickens.' He also illustrated novels by Justin Macarthy, H. E. Norris, and others, and much of his work appeared in 'Good Words,' 'Once a Week,' and the 'Illustrated London News.' A fine edition of Bunyan's 'Pilgrim's Progress,' mainly illustrated by Barnard, appeared in 1880. He collaborated with Mr. G. R. Sims in his 'How the Poor Live,' 1883, and during 1886 and 1887 worked in America for Messrs. Harper Brothers. Among his latest productions was a series of parallel characters drawn from Shakespeare and Dickens, which appeared in Mr. Harry Furniss's weekly journal entitled 'Lika Joko' in 1894 and 1895. Barnard painted a few oil pictures of great merit, which appeared from time to time at the Royal Academy, and were brought together at the exhibition of 'English Humorists in Art,' 1889. Of these the best are 'My first Pantomime' and 'My last Pantomime' (the property of Sir Henry Irving), 'The Jury—Pilgrim's Progress,' 'Saturday Night in the East End,' and 'The Crowd before the Guards' Band, St. James's Park.' Barnard married in 1870 Alice Faraday, a niece of Michael Faraday [q. v.] He was

accidentally suffocated in a fire at a friend's house at Wimbledon on 27 Sept. 1896.

[Daily News, 29 Sept. 1896; Illustrated London News, 3 Oct. 1896 (with portrait); private information.] F. M. O'D.

BARNATO, BARNETT ISAACS (1852–1897), South African financier, born in Aldgate, London, in 1852, was the second son of Isaac Isaacs and his wife Leah, who is said to have been related to Sir George Jessel [q. v.], the master of the rolls. His grandfather was a rabbi of the Jewish synagogue in Aldgate, but his father was a general dealer in a street leading out of Aldgate, now demolished. Barnett and his elder brother Henry were educated at the Jews' free school in Bell Lane, Spitalfields, under Moses Angel, a teacher of repute. They left school at the age of fourteen, and assisted in their father's business until 1871, when Henry went out to the diamond fields (now Kimberley) in South Africa as an amateur conjurer and entertainer; he soon got employment as a diamond dealer, and invited his brother to join him; for professional purposes he had assumed the additional name Barnato, by which the brothers were henceforth known.

Barnett sailed from England in July 1873; he possessed over fifty pounds when he reached Cape Town, and the story of his early destitution was merely one of the fictions with which Barnato loved to beguile interviewers and friends. On reaching Kimberley he began business as a dealer in diamonds, and by 1876, through unremitting industry, he had amassed three thousand pounds, with which he purchased his first claim in the Kimberley mine. His further success was mainly due to his recognition of the fact that the diamonds were not a surface deposit, but had been forced up by volcanic action; hence, when many claims were sold under the erroneous impression that, the surface yellow soil having been worked out, the diamonds were exhausted, Barnato bought up the claims, and found, as he had expected, that the blue subsoil was richer in diamonds than the surface yellow. In 1880 he visited London and established there the firm of Barnato Brothers as dealers in diamonds and financiers. In 1881 he was able to float at Kimberley the Barnato Diamond Mining Company, and thenceforth he set himself to absorb the rival companies in Kimberley. A similar policy was followed by Mr. Cecil Rhodes, the moving spirit of the De Beers Company, and by 1887 the two companies had eliminated all their competitors except the French Diamond Company. A severe struggle ensued between Mr. Rhodes and Barnato for the control of this company; but Mr. Rhodes, backed up by the Rothschilds, was too strong for Barnato, and in 1888 the two companies ended the suicidal struggle by determining to amalgamate. The chief difficulty was Barnato's objection to Mr. Rhodes's demand that the funds of the company should be made available for the promotion of his policy of expansion towards the north; but Mr. Rhodes carried his point, the company was known as De Beers, and Barnato became a life governor; its capital in that year was valued at seventeen millions, of which Barnato owned a tenth.

In 1881 Barnato had declined an invitation to contest the representation of Kimberley in the Cape Assembly, but he was from 1880 an active member of the Kimberley divisional council, and in 1888 he stood for parliament. The struggle lay between the De Beers Company and the rest of Kimberley, Barnato was the nominee of the company, and on 14 Nov. was returned at the head of the poll. He was re-elected in 1894 in spite of some unpopularity, due to the De Beers policy of restricting the output of the mines in order to keep up prices; but he had little aptitude for politics, was seldom present, and rarely spoke in the House of Assembly.

Meanwhile in 1888 Barnato turned his attention to the Rand in the Transvaal, the mineral wealth of which was not yet recognised; he bought up many mining claims, and invested largely in real property in the neighbourhood of Johannesburg, where he floated the Johannesburg Waterworks and Exploration Company. The mines more particularly under his control were the New Primrose, New Crœsus, Roodepoort, and Glencairn mines, but there were few in which he did not possess some interest. In London he founded the Barnato Bank, the least successful of his ventures, and in the summer of 1895 was the principal manipulator of the 'Kaffir boom.' In the reaction of the following October, due, Barnato afterwards suspected, to the preparations for the Jameson raid, he lost three millions; but in recognition of his exertions in keeping up prices and preventing a panic he was entertained at the Mansion House by the lord mayor, Sir Joseph Renals, on 7 Nov. 1895, and about the same time he became a member of the Carlton club.

In Transvaal politics Barnato took little part; he regarded the gold law as entirely satisfactory, and had little sympathy with the franchise agitation, declaring that per-

sonally he would never accept a privilege which involved the renunciation of his rights as a British subject. He was therefore regarded with some favour by President Kruger, and his persuasions were to some extent responsible for the president's consent to the extension of the Cape railway into the Transvaal; he failed, however, to induce the president to withdraw his support from the Netherlands railway, or to grant municipal government to Johannesburg. He was naturally not initiated into the secret of the Jameson raid of December 1895, which he afterwards denounced in unmeasured terms; but his nephew, Mr. S. B. Joel, was one of the reform committee of Johannesburg, and after the raid Barnato went to Pretoria to plead on the prisoners' behalf; he also threatened to close down all his mines and throw twenty thousand whites and a hundred thousand Kaffirs out of employment unless the prisoners were released. When their release was effected Barnato presented to Mr. Kruger the two marble lions which guard the entrance to what was then the presidency at Pretoria.

Barnato's health began to fail in 1897, and on 14 June he threw himself overboard from the Scot, not far from Madeira, on his way from Cape Town to Southampton; the Cape legislature adjourned on hearing the news; his body was recovered and brought to Southampton, where, on the 18th, a coroner's jury returned a verdict of 'death by drowning while temporarily insane.' Barnato was buried on the 20th by the side of his father in Willesden cemetery; a portrait is prefixed to Raymond's 'Memoir.' He married in 1875 at Kimberley, and his widow, with two sons and one daughter, survived him.

Barnato possessed a wonderful financial aptitude, untiring industry, and a genius for stock exchange speculation. He retained his ignorance through life, read nothing, not even the newspapers, and amused himself with the drama of the lower sort, with prize-fighting, and horse-racing. He was, however, generous, good-natured, and free from snobbery. He did not live to complete the mansion he commenced building in 1895 at the corner of Park Lane and Stanhope Street. The management of his business affairs devolved upon his nephew, Woolf Joel, who was assassinated at Johannesburg in March 1898, and buried in Willesden cemetery on 19 April (see *Times*, 20 April 1898).

[Memoir by H. Raymond, 1897; Times, 16 and 21 June 1897; Cape Times, 16 June; Cape Argus and Johannesburg Star, 17 June; Cecil Rhodes, by Vindex, 1900, chap. vi.; Fitzpatrick's Transvaal from Within, 1899; J. McCall Theal's South Africa, ed. 1899.]

A. F. P.

BARNBY, Sir JOSEPH (1838–1896), composer and conductor, son of Thomas Barnby, an organist, was born at York on 12 Aug. 1838. At the age of seven he became a chorister in the minster, as six of his brothers had been before him. He began to teach music at the age of ten, and was an organist and choirmaster at twelve. At sixteen he entered the Royal Academy of Music as a student, and (in 1856) was narrowly defeated by (Sir) Arthur Sullivan [q. v. Suppl.] in the competition for the first Mendelssohn scholarship. After holding the organistship of Mitcham church for a short time Barnby returned to his native city, where for four years he taught music. He then definitely settled in London, where he successively held the following appointments as organist and choirmaster: St. Michael's, Queenhithe (30*l.* per annum); St. James the Less, Westminster; St. Andrew's, Wells Street (1863–71); St. Anne's, Soho (1871–1886). The services at St. Andrew's brought him a great reputation by reason of their high standard of interpretation and the modern character of the music rendered there, especially that of Gounod, with which Barnby was much in sympathy. Mr. Edward Lloyd was a member of the choir. At St. Anne's, Soho, Barnby introduced the less-known Passion music (St. John) by J. S. Bach, which was performed with orchestral accompaniment, then quite a novelty in a parish church.

In 1861 Barnby became musical adviser to Messrs. Novello, which appointment he held till 1876. At the instigation of Messrs. Novello 'Mr. Joseph Barnby's choir' was formed under his conductorship in 1867, the first concert being given at St. James's Hall on 23 May. From 1869 concerts were given under the designation 'Oratorio Concerts,' at which the low pitch (*diapason normal*) was introduced, and several great works were revived and admirably performed, e.g. Handel's 'Jephtha,' Beethoven's great mass in D, and Bach's 'St. Matthew Passion.' At the end of 1872 the choir was amalgamated with that conducted by M. Gounod, and, as the Royal Albert Hall Choral Society (now Royal Choral Society), began to give concerts on 12 Feb. 1873. For the remaining twenty-three years of his life Barnby conducted this society with conspicuous ability, and proved to be a choral conductor of the highest attainment. Wagner's 'Parsifal,' in a concert-room version, was produced by

the society, under Barnby, on 10 Nov. 1884, and repeated on 15 Nov. Another of his important conducting achievements was a performance with full orchestra and chorus —memorable in the history of church music in this country—of Bach's 'St. Matthew Passion' in Westminster Abbey, while Stanley was dean, on Maundy Thursday, 6 April 1871. He also conducted the daily concerts given by Messrs. Novello in the Royal Albert Hall, 1874–5, the London Musical Society, 1878–86 (which produced Dvorak's 'Stabat Mater' on 10 March 1883), the Royal Academy of Music weekly rehearsals and concerts, 1886–8, and the Cardiff musical festivals of 1892 and 1895.

Barnby was appointed precentor of Eton—i.e. organist and music master to Eton College—in 1875, which office he held until 1892, when he became the second principal of the Guildhall School of Music in succession to Thomas Weist-Hill [q. v.]; this post he retained till his death, which took place suddenly at his residence, 20 St. George's Square, Pimlico, on 28 Jan. 1896. His remains, after a special funeral service in St. Paul's Cathedral, were interred in Norwood cemetery. A bronze bust by Hampton, subscribed for by members of the Royal Choral Society, is in the corridor of the Royal Albert Hall.

Barnby was knighted on 5 Aug. 1892, and was a fellow of the Royal Academy of Music. His compositions, which were almost exclusively vocal and mostly written for the church, include 'Rebekah' (a cantata), 1870, and 'The Lord is King' (Psalm 97), Leeds music festival, 1883. He composed forty-six anthems; several services (that in E he wrote at the age of seventeen); thirteen carols; offertory sentences; thirty-two four-part songs (his setting of Tennyson's 'Sweet and low,' first performed by Henry Leslie's choir on 14 Jan. 1863, has attained an extraordinary popularity); nineteen songs, and a series of Eton songs; five vocal trios; two pieces for organ and two for pianoforte. Barnby was a prolific composer of hymn-tunes, many of which have come into general use in English-speaking countries. These, to the number of 246, were published in one volume in 1897. He edited the music section of the 'Hymnary' (1872), the 'Congregational Mission Hymnal' (1890), the 'Congregational Sunday School Hymnal' (1891), and 'The Home and School Hymnal' (1893). He was one of the editors of the 'Cathedral Psalter' (1873).

[Musical Herald, May 1892 (p. 131), and March 1896 (p. 74); Musical Times, February and March 1896 (pp. 80, 153); James D. Brown and S. S. Stratton's British Musical Biography; Novello's Catalogue; Burke's Peerage &c. 1895.]

F. G. E.

BARNES, WILLIAM (1801–1886), the Dorsetshire poet, born at Rushay (in the parish of Bagber) and baptised at the parish church of Sturminster-Newton, Dorset, on 20 March 1801, was the grandson of John Barnes, yeoman farmer of Gillingham, and the son of John Barnes, tenant farmer in the Vale of Blackmore, in the northern corner of his native county. He came of an old Dorsetshire family. A direct ancestor, John Barnes, was head-borough of Gillingham in 1604, and the head-borough's great-grandfather, William Barnes, obtained a grant of land in the same parish from Henry VIII in 1540. The poet's mother, Grace Scott (*d.* 1806) of Fifehead Neville, was a woman of some culture, with an inherent love of art and poetry.

William went to Mullett's school at Sturminster, and in 1815 his proficiency in handwriting procured his admission to a solicitor's office in the small town, whence in 1818 he removed to Dorchester. The rector there, John Henry Richman, gave him some lessons and lent him books. In 1820 there began to appear in the local 'Weekly Entertainer' a number of rhymes by Barnes, among them some 'Verses to Julia' (daughter of an excise officer at Dorchester named Miles), to whom he became betrothed in 1822, the year in which his first volume, 'Orra, a Lapland Tale,' was published. His versatility and intellectual energy at this time were remarkable. He set himself to learn wood-engraving, and produced eight blocks for Criswick's 'A Walk round Dorchester.' Simultaneously he worked hard at etymology and language, mastering French and studying Italian literature, especially Petrarch and his school. In 1823 he obtained the mastership of a small school at Mere in Wiltshire, and four years later he took the Chantry House at Mere, married, and began to take boarders. In 1829 a number of his woodcuts were included in Rutter's 'Delineations of Somerset.' About the same time he made his first visit to Wales, and got a strong hold of the idea of purity of language, which became almost a passion with him. He became an enthusiastic angler, wrote for some itinerant players an amusing farce, 'The Honest Thief,' began Welsh, and added to his other linguistic studies Russian, Hebrew, and Hindustani.

In 1833 he wrote for the 'County Chronicle' his first poems in the Dorset dialect, among them the two unrivalled eclogues, 'The 'Lotments' and 'A Bit o' Sly Coorten.'

In June 1835 he left Mere and settled in Durngate Street, Dorchester, with a promising school, transferred in 1837 to a larger house in South Street. On 2 March 1838 he put his name on the books of St. John's College, Cambridge, as a ten years' man. During the next six years he contributed some of his best archæological and etymological work to the pages of the 'Gentleman's Magazine.' The variety of subjects indicates a great amount of reading, while his more sustained investigations at this period of the laws of harmonic proportion show his aptitude for abstract speculations. In 1844 the 'Poems in the Dorset Dialect' were issued in London by Russell Smith. A cordial admirer of the new poet was found in the Hon. Mrs. (Caroline) Norton [q. v.], who did much to give publicity to Barnes's genius.

Barnes was ordained by the Bishop of Salisbury on 28 Feb. 1847, and, while retaining his school, entered upon new duties as pastor of Whitcombe, three miles from the county town. He was concentrating a great deal of his time now upon Anglo-Saxon, of which his 'Delectus' appeared in 1849. In the following year he graduated B.D. at Cambridge. In 1852 he resigned his curacy, and soon afterwards became a trusted contributor to the newly started 'Retrospective Review.' In 1854 he began reading Persian (and henceforth, after Petrarch, he was perhaps most nearly influenced by Saadi), and published his 'Philological Grammar,' a truly remarkable book, for the copyright of which he received 5*l*. In 1858 appeared a second series of Dorset poems under the title 'Hwomely Rhymes,' several of the pieces in which—notably 'The Vaices that be Gane'—were effectively rendered into French for De Chatelain's 'Beautés de la Poésie Anglaise.' Barnes had already appeared as a lecturer upon archæological subjects, and he was now encouraged to give readings from his dialect poems in the various small towns of Dorset. He received an invitation from Macready at Sherborne, and from the Duchess of Sutherland at Stafford House. In 1859 he had a visit from Lucien Buonaparte, who had been attracted by the poems, and at whose suggestion Barnes now translated 'The Song of Solomon' into the Dorset dialect. In 1860 he was enlisted as a writer for the newly founded 'Macmillan's Magazine.' In April 1861 he was granted, at the instance of Palmerston, an unsolicited pension of 70*l*. from the civil list. The year was fully occupied in the preparation of his most considerable philological work, devoted to the theory of the fundamental roots of the Teutonic speech, and entitled 'Tiw,' after the god from whom the race derived their name. In 1862 he received from Captain Seymour Dawson Damer an offer of the rectory of Came, which he gladly accepted.

Barnes was inducted into Came church on 1 Dec. 1862. He made an admirable country parson, homely and unconventional as his rhymes, a scholar with the widest interests, whose active horizon was yet strictly bounded by the Dorsetshire fields and uplands. His work upon the 'Dorsetshire Glossary' increased his admiration for the vernacular and his dislike of latinised forms. He was indignant at the introduction of such words as photograph and bicycle, for which he would have substituted sunprint and wheelsaddle. A collective edition of the dialect poems appeared in 1879, and of the poet at this late period of his career Mr. Hardy contributed to the 'Athenæum' (16 Oct. 1886) an interesting vignette. Until about 1882 there were 'few figures more familiar to the eye in the county town of Dorset on a market day than an aged clergyman, quaintly attired in caped cloak, knee-breeches, and buckled shoes, with a leather satchel slung over his shoulders and a stout staff in his hand. He seemed usually to prefer the middle of the street to the pavement, and to be thinking of matters which had nothing to do with the scene before him. He plodded along with a broad, firm tread, notwithstanding the slight stoop occasioned by his years. Every Saturday morning he might have been seen thus trudging up the narrow South Street, his shoes coated with mud or dust, according to the state of the roads between his rural home and Dorchester, and a little grey dog at his heels, till he reached the four cross-ways in the centre of the town. Halting there opposite the public clock, he would pull his old-fashioned watch from its deep fob and set it with great precision to London time.'

Until he was well over eighty he went on working with the same remarkable grasp of power and variety of interests. He died at Came rectory on 7 Oct. 1886, and was buried four days later in the village churchyard. By his wife, who died on 21 June 1852, he left issue two sons and three daughters. At a meeting convened by the Bishop of Salisbury, shortly after Barnes's death, it was decided to commemorate the 'Dorsetshire Burns' by establishing a 'Barnes exhibition' at the Dorchester grammar school. A bronze statue of the poet by Roscoe Mullins has been erected in the churchyard of St. Peter's, Dorchester.

A 'lyric writer of a high order of genius,' Barnes was also a most interesting link between present and past forms of rural life—a repertory of forgotten manners, words, and sentiments. Unlike Burns, Béranger, and other poets of the people, he never assumes the high conventional style, and he entirely leaves alone ambition, pride, despair, defiance, and the grand passions. 'His rustics are, as a rule, happy people, and seldom feel the sting of the rest of modern mankind—the disproportion between the desire for serenity and the power of obtaining it.' Like Chaucer, Barnes is filled with the joy of life. Less sombre and more rustic than those of Crabbe, his eclogues, unrivalled in English, are not wholly undeserving of comparison with the prototypes of Theocritus and of Virgil.

Barnes's works comprise: 1. 'A few Words on the Advantages of a more Common Adoption of the Mathematics as a Branch of Education,' London, 1834. 2. 'Mathematical Investigation of the Principle of Hanging Doors, Gates, Swing Bridges, and other Heavy Bodies,' Dorchester, 1835. 3. 'An Investigation of the Laws of Case in Language,' 1840. 4. 'Poems of Rural Life, in the Dorset Dialect, with a Dissertation and Glossary,' London, 1844, 12mo; 1848, 1852; 4th edit. 1856. 5. 'Se Gefylsta: an Anglo-Saxon Delectus,' London, 1849 and 1866. 6. 'Humilis Domus: some Thoughts on the Abodes, Life, and Social Condition of the Poor, especially in Dorsetshire,' 1849. 7. 'A Philological Grammar grounded upon English and formed from a Comparison of more than Sixty Languages. Being an Introduction to the Science of Grammar in all Languages, especially English, Latin, and Greek,' London, 1854, 8vo. 8. 'Hwomely Rhymes: a second Collection of Poems in the Dorset Dialect,' London, 1859 [1858], 8vo; 2nd edit. 1863. 9. 'Notes on Ancient Britain and the Britons,' London, 1858, 8vo. 10. 'Views of Labour and Gold,' London, 1859. 11. 'Tiw; or, a View of the Roots and Stems of the English as a Teutonic Tongue,' London, 1862, 8vo. 12. 'A Grammar and Glossary of the Dorset Dialect, with the History, Outspreading, and Bearings of South-Western English,' Berlin, 1863, 8vo (for the Philological Society). 13. 'Poems of Rural Life in the Dorset Dialect: third Collection,' London, 1863, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1870. 14. 'Poems of Rural Life in common English,' London, 1868. As with the dialect poems, these are remarkable by the absence of words of Latin origin. Several are in dialogue form, and one or two (such as 'Home's a Nest') unsurpassed for homely pathos. 15. 'Poems of Rural Life in the Dorset Dialect: the three Collections combined, with a Glossary,' London, 1879, 8vo. 16. 'Early England and the Saxon English,' London, 1869, 8vo. 17. 'An Outline of English Speechcraft,' London, 1878, 8vo. 18. 'An Outline of Redecraft or Logic,' London, 1879, 8vo. He contributed largely to the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' the 'Retrospective Review,' also to 'Fraser's' and 'Macmillan's,' in addition to occasional papers in the 'Transactions' of the British Archæological and the Somerset Archæological societies. Several of his letters and extracts from his diary, written in many different languages, but mainly in Italian and Welsh, are given in the 'Life' by Barnes's daughter, Mrs. Lucy Baxter ('Leader Scott'), published with a portrait of the poet in 1887.

[Life of William Barnes, Poet and Philologist, 1887; Times, 9 Oct. 1886; Athenæum, 1886, ii. 501 (by Mr. Thomas Hardy); Academy, 23 Oct. 1886; Doyle's Lectures on Poetry, 1869, pp. 55–75; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century, iii. 397; The Eagle Mag. xiv. 231; Fortnightly Review, November 1886; Macmillan's Mag. vi. 154; North British Review, xxxi. 339; Mayo's Bibliotheca Dorsetiensis, 1885, pp. 18, 19, 64–5; Spectator, 16 Oct., 23 Oct. and 20 Nov. 1886; World, 13 Oct. 1886; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

BARNETT, JOHN (1802–1890), musical composer, born at Bedford on 15 July 1802, was the eldest son of a German, Bernhard Beer, and of an Hungarian mother. The opera composer, Meyer Beer, was his second cousin. During the long residence of the Beers in England they changed their name to Barnett.

Barnett, 'when a tiny boy, sang like a bird' (Diehl, *Musical Memories*), and, at the age of ten, was articled to Samuel James Arnold [q. v.] Barnett made his first appearance at the Lyceum, on 22 July 1813, as Dick in 'The Shipwreck,' and at Drury Lane in the winter pantomime, when he sang 'The Death of Abercrombie.' The sweetness and strength of his contralto and his command of voice were remarkable in a boy of eleven. Barnett continued to sing until 1817. By this time his voice must have broken, and he definitely left the stage. Early studies under Horn and the chorus-master, Price, were now supplemented by lessons from Perez, organist to the Spanish embassy, Ferdinand Ries, Kalkbrenner, William Horsley, and, later, Schneider von Wartensee at Frankfort.

Before 1818 Barnett had composed a mass and published songs; of the latter, 'The Groves of Pomona,' a grand scena, was

sung by Braham. In these early attempts Barnett's strength of talent and vein of poetic feeling were at once recognised, and he was advised to cultivate the higher branches of his art (*Quarterly Musical Magazine*, 1821–8, passim). His music to Wolfe's 'Not a Drum was heard,' had extraordinary merit; but he first won popularity through 'The Light Guitar,' sung by Madame Vestris. Henceforward he produced songs and ballads with surprising facility, some of the most melodious of them ('Rise, gentle Moon,' 'My Fatherland,' and others) being composed for the plays with music then in vogue. For the Lyceum, and especially for the Olympic, where Barnett was musical director in 1832, he composed a number of musical farces.

This inartistic employment wearied a musician of the calibre of Barnett, whose aim it became to wed music to poetry in true dramatic form, and whose ambition seems to have been to write a national English opera. But his 'Mountain Sylph,' which was produced at the Lyceum on 25 Aug. 1834, was written under the inspiration of legendary forest magi and mountain spectres belonging to Germany. It met nevertheless with the earnest commendation of contemporary critics, and after sixty years compels admiration.

The traditional English romance of 'Fair Rosamond,' on the other hand, afforded Barnett a subject which might have awakened lasting national interest. His opera on the subject was produced at Drury Lane on 28 Feb. 1837. But the librettists perversely reduced the story to the level of burlesque. The melodies and recitatives after the style of Purcell, and the orchestration modelled on that of Weber, were wasted upon an absurd straining after 'a happy end' (cf. *Musical World*, March 1837, pp. 172, 188).

Subsequently Barnett opened St. James's Theatre for English opera, but he achieved there little success. His consultations with Bishop, Rodwell, and others on the best means of reforming opera resulted in the promise of a patent for the establishment of English opera from William IV, who, however, died immediately afterwards.

Barnett now devoted himself to the teaching of singing (publishing in 1844 a 'School for the Voice,' which showed his mastery of that subject) and the composing of songs, part-songs, and instrumental music. These, when set to poetry, were generally distinguished by a tender yet virile strain of melody, but in the case of many of his two thousand pieces he had to be content with humdrum 'words for music.'

After a residence for several years from 1840 onwards at Cheltenham, Barnett withdrew to the greater quiet of the Cotswolds. He died on 16 April 1890, in his eighty-eighth year. He was buried at Leckhampton, near Cheltenham. He married in 1837 the youngest daughter of Robert Lindley [q. v.], the violoncellist. She survived him until February 1899. Of their children, two daughters, who formerly sang under the names of Rosmunda and Clara Doria, are now Mrs. R. E. Francillon and Mrs. Henry M. Rogers. A portrait in oils of Barnett at the age of thirty-seven was painted by a French artist, and is now in the possession of Mrs. R. E. Francillon, and another painting by Sydney Paget belongs to his son, Mr. Eugene Barnett; an engraved portrait is given in Athol Mayhew's 'Jorum of Punch.'

Barnett's operas are: 1. 'The Mountain Sylph,' produced and published 1834, revived 1836. 2. 'Fair Rosamond,' 28 Feb. 1837. 3. 'Farinelli,' 8 Feb. 1839. 4. 'Kathleen,' unpublished. He also published an oratorio, 'The Omnipresence of the Deity,' 1830. A long list of songs, duets, part-songs, pieces, and musical farces is supplied in Brown's 'Biographical Dictionary' and Brown and Stratton's 'Musicians.'

[European Mag. 1813, p. 46; Theatrical Inquisitor, 1813, passim; Biograph, vi. 455; Diehl's Musical Memories, p. 298; Davey's Hist. of English Music, pp. 463–6; Grove's Dict. of Music, i. 140, 489; private information; authorities cited.] L. M. M.

BARTTELOT, Sir WALTER BARTTELOT, first baronet (1820–1893), politician, born on 10 Oct. 1820 at Richmond, Surrey, was the eldest son of George Barttelot (1788–1872), of Stopham House, Pulborough, Sussex, by Emma, youngest daughter of James Woodbridge of Richmond. The family had been seated in Sussex for several centuries. The father served with distinction in the royal horse artillery during the peninsular war.

Walter was educated at Rugby, and served in the 1st royal dragoons from 1839 to 1853, when he retired with the rank of captain. He was afterwards honorary colonel of the 2nd battalion royal Sussex regiment. From December 1860 to 1885 he was one of the conservative members for West Sussex. Then he was returned for the newly constituted Horsham division, and held the seat until his death. He was a frequent speaker in the House of Commons. On 14 April 1864 he moved an amendment to the budget bill, the purport of which was

to apply the surplus to the reduction of the malt duties rather than of the sugar duties as proposed by Gladstone. He was complimented by Disraeli on 'his great ability and peculiar candour,' and was supported by a speech from Cobden. He however found only ninety-nine supporters as against 347. In May 1867 he obtained the appointment of a select committee on the malt tax, on which he served. He gradually came to be considered the chief spokesman of the agricultural interest in the house, while he also interested himself in church matters and military questions. In 1870 he moved the rejection of Osborne Morgan's burials bill, which he continued to oppose until it became law in 1880. In the same year he endeavoured to lengthen the number of years' service under the new army enlistment bill from three to five years. He was one of the most determined opponents of the Irish land bill of 1881, and he accepted with great misgivings the act carried in 1889 by his own party creating county councils. His last important parliamentary appearance was in June 1892, when he offered a searching criticism of the war office in connection with the report of Lord Wantage's committee. 'There was not a more rigid conservative in the United Kingdom or a more generous opponent' was the verdict of the leading liberal paper on his parliamentary career (*Daily News*, 3 Feb. 1893).

Barttelot was created a baronet by Disraeli in June 1875, was named a C.B. in 1880, and sworn of the privy council in 1892. He died at Stopham House, Sussex, on 2 Feb. 1893, on the day of his second wife's funeral. He was twice married: first, in April 1852, to Harriet, fourth daughter of Sir Christopher Musgrave, bart., of Edenhall, Cumberland (she died on 29 July 1863); and secondly, in April 1868, to Margaret, only child of Henry Boldero of South Lodge, St. Leonards. By the first he had two sons; the elder, Sir Walter George Barttelot (1855–1900), second baronet, having formerly served in the 5th dragoon guards, was killed during the great Boer war at Retief's Nek, Orange Free State, on 23 July 1900, being then major 1st Devon yeomanry; by his wife Georgiana Mary, daughter of George Edmond Balfont of The Manor, Sidmouth, he was father of Sir Walter Balfour Barttelot (*b.* 1880), the present baronet.

Edmund Musgrave Barttelot (1859–1888), second son of the first baronet, born on 28 March 1859 at Hilliers, near Petworth, Sussex, was educated at Rugby and Sandhurst. He entered the 7th fusiliers in January 1879, and three months later joined the 2nd battalion at Bombay. In the spring of 1880 he went with the regiment to Afghanistan, and took part in the defence of Kandahar against Ayoub Khan. Early in 1882 he came home on leave, but in August went to Egypt as a volunteer attached to the 18th royal Irish. On arrival, however, he was transferred to the mounted infantry, of which he became adjutant. He served with them at the battles of Kassassin and Tel-el-Kebir, and returned to England in October. In February 1883 he again went to Egypt, and was attached to the 1st battalion of the Egyptian army. In April he served as Colonel Chermside's staff officer at Suakim. From June till August he was on transport service, and on 19 Aug. went up the Nile in the expedition for the relief of Gordon. For his excellent service in connection with the transport he was mentioned in despatches, and promoted to the rank of brevet major. In the autumn he once more came home; but in January 1887 he obtained a year's leave in order to join the expedition for the relief of Emin Pasha in Central Africa. On 27 Jan. the expedition under Mr. (now Sir) H. M. Stanley left Cairo, and it reached Zanzibar on 22 Feb. Here sixty Soudanese were engaged as soldiers; Major Barttelot was to command them. Three days later they sailed, taking with them also six hundred Zanzibaris as porters, Tippoo-Tib, the slave dealer, and two interpreters, and proceeded by way of the Cape to the mouth of the Congo river, where they arrived on 18 March. A week later Barttelot started up the river. Stanley Falls, the Congo station of which Tippoo-Tib was made governor, was reached on 17 June, Barttelot being in charge of his escort. Two days later he left, and on the 22nd rejoined Mr. Stanley at Yambuya, a fortified camp on the Aruwimi river. On 28 June Mr. Stanley set out thence on his march towards Emin Pasha, who was supposed to be living on the banks of the Albert Nyanza. Barttelot was left in command of the rearguard and the camp, with the greater part of the stores and ammunition, which he was to convey to Mr. Stanley with the help of carriers to be supplied by Tippoo-Tib. Mr. Stanley expected to return in November, but nothing was heard of him at Yambuya, and Barttelot was unable, in spite of frequent attempts, to induce Tippoo to keep his promise. He was also hampered by great mortality among his men, chiefly caused by bad food and by attacks from the Arab encampments round Yambuya, which caused him constant annoyance. At length he obtained with great difficulty a certain number of

carriers, and on 11 June 1888 (when he had been at Yambuya nearly twelve months) he started on the march eastwards to seek out Mr. Stanley. The Zanzibaris began to desert with their loads within four days, and it was found necessary to disarm them. On 24 June Barttelot, with fourteen Zanzibaris and three Soudanese, went back to Stanley Falls, and soon after his arrival had a palaver with Tippoo-Tib, who gave him full powers to deal with the carriers. He then resumed his march, and rejoined his main body at Banalya (or Unaria) on 17 July, an Arab encampment on the Aruwimi. Here, on 19 July, he was shot through the heart by an Arab in a hut, while endeavouring to put a stop to the annoyance caused him by the man's wife beating a drum and by unauthorised firing. The man, who ran away, was tried and executed at Stanley Falls some days later. Barttelot's body was buried near the spot where he fell by Sergeant Bonny, the only European who was then with the rearguard of the expedition. A month later Mr. Stanley arrived at Yambuya on 17 Aug. 1888. On his return to England he threw blame upon Barttelot and the other officers left with him at Yambuya for their conduct in failing to follow him. Much controversy ensued; but the published narratives of all the members of the rearguard, while differing on some secondary points, proved the impossibility of leaving the camp without sufficient carriers and while its occupants were in an enfeebled condition. Barttelot was a severe disciplinarian, had a somewhat hasty temper, and was unversed in dealing with orientals, but his character was freed of all serious reproach.

A brass tablet to his memory was erected in Stopham church by his brother officers of the 7th fusiliers, and another by his companions in the Emin expedition. A tablet was also placed in the memorial chapel, Sandhurst, and a stained glass window in Storringdon church.

[For Sir Walter Barttelot see Burke's Peerage; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Times, 3 Feb. 1893; Sussex Daily News, 3 Feb.; Hansard's Parl. Debates, passim; Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments, i. 434, ii. 210, 211; J. M'Carthy's Reminiscences, ch. xxxiii. 32.

For Major Barttelot see Life (with Diaries and Letters) by his brother, 1890 (French edit. 1891); Stanley's In Darkest Africa, i. 117–26, and chap. xx.; and the narratives by J. S. Jameson (edit. Mrs. Jameson), J. R. Troup, and H. Ward, most of which have portraits of Barttelot. See also A Visit to Stanley's Rearguard by J. R. Werner (an engineer in service of Congo Free State), chaps. x. xi.; Blackwood, August 1890.] G. Le G. N.

BATE, CHARLES SPENCE (1819–1889), scientific writer, born at Trenick House, in the parish of St. Clement, near Truro, on 16 March 1819, was the eldest son of Charles Bate (1789–1872), a Truro dentist, who married, at St. Clement, Harriet Spence (1788–1879). He was educated at Truro grammar school from 1829 to 1837, and, after being in the surgery of Mr. Blewett for two years, devoted himself to dentistry under his father's instruction. When qualified he established himself at Swansea in 1841.

In this Welsh seaport Bate made the acquaintance of many scientific students, and took up the study of natural history. On the visit of the British Association to Swansea in 1848 he became a member of the society, and on more than one subsequent occasion was the president of a section. He was mainly instrumental in procuring its visit to Plymouth in 1877, and was a vice-president of the meeting.

Bate left Swansea in 1851, and settled at 8 Mulgrave Place, Plymouth, whither his father had long since migrated from Truro. He succeeded to his father's practice as a dentist, and rose to be the leading member of the profession outside London, receiving the license of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1860. He was elected a member of the Odontological Society in 1856, and acted as its vice-president from 1860 to 1862, and as its president in 1885, being the first dentist in the provinces to fill that office. The dental section of the international medical congress, held in London in 1881, secured his services as vice-president, and in 1883 he was the president of the British Dental Association.

All the institutions connected with Plymouth benefited by Bate's enthusiasm. He was elected a member of the Plymouth Institution in 1852, served as secretary from 1854 to 1860, president in 1861–2 and 1869–1870, and member of the council from 1853 to 1883. He was a curator of the museum and the editor of the 'Transactions' of the society from 1869 to 1883, and in nearly every year from 1853 to 1882 he lectured before its members. Bate was one of the founders of the Devonshire Association, senior general secretary in 1862, and president in 1863, contributing many papers to its 'Transactions,' especially on the antiquities of Dartmoor, a district very familiar to him.

Bate was universally recognised as the greatest living authority on crustacea. He corresponded with Thomas Edward [q. v.] about them from 1856, and between 1861 and 1865 received from Edward 'multitudes

of bottles' containing specimens. Their correspondence shows him 'a thoroughly kind and good-hearted man' (Smiles, *Thomas Edward*, pp. 292–350). He was elected F.L.S. on 18 April 1854, contributed to the second volume of the 'Proceedings,' and to the third volume (Zoology) of the 'Journal,' but afterwards resigned. On 6 June 1861 he was elected F.R.S. He partly withdrew from practice as a dentist about 1887, but was attending to his profession up to 9 July 1889, when he was seized with illness at his house in Lockyer Street, Plymouth.

Bate died at The Rock, South Brent, Devonshire, on 29 July 1889, and was buried with his first wife at Plymouth cemetery. He had married at Little Hempston church, near Totnes, on 17 June 1847, Emily Amelia, daughter of John Hele and sister of the Rev. Henry Hele, the rector; she died on 4 April 1884, leaving two sons and a daughter. Bate married for a second time in October 1887.

Bate drew up for the trustees of the British Museum a 'Catalogue of the Specimens of the Amphipodous Crustacea' in their collection, which was published in 1862. To insure its accuracy he examined the typical specimens in the Jardin des Plantes at Paris, at the College of Surgeons, and in many private collections. 'The History of the British Sessile-eyed Crustacea,' by him and John Obadiah Westwood [q. v.], was published in two volumes (1863–8). His 'Report on the Crustacea Macrura dredged by H.M.S. Challenger during the years 1873 and 1876' formed vol. xxiv., published in 1888, of the set of reports edited by Sir Charles Wyville Thomson [q. v.] and (Sir) John Murray. There are about two thousand specimens, and its preparation took him over ten years.

Bate contributed many papers on dentistry to the 'British Journal of Dental Science,' the 'Transactions of the Odontological Society,' and the 'Medical Gazette.' The titles of these and of his scientific and antiquarian articles in a variety of 'Transactions' and periodicals are set out in detail in the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis.'

[Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub. i. 15–17, iii. 1056–7; Boase's Collect. Cornub. pp. 57, 846, 1467; Western Morning News, 30 July 1889 (p. 5), 1 Aug. (p. 5); Transactions Devon Association, 1889, pp. 60–64; Dental Record, 1889, p. 428.] W. P. C.

BATEMAN, JAMES (1811–1897), horticulturist, born on 18 July 1811 at Redivals, near Bury in Lancashire, was the only child of John Bateman (1782–1858) of Knypersley Hall in Staffordshire, and of Tolson Hall in Westmoreland, by his wife Elizabeth (*d.* 1857), second daughter of George Holt of Redivals. He matriculated from Lincoln College, Oxford, on 2 April 1829, graduating B.A. from Magdalen College in 1834, and M.A. in 1845.

While a young man Bateman took a great interest in cultivating tropical fruits, and succeeded at Knypersley in bringing to maturity for the first time in England the fruit of the carambola (*Averrhoa Carambola*). He is best known to botanists, however, for his work in connection with orchids. In 1833 he sent, at his own expense, the collector Colley to Demerara and Berbice to collect plants, of which he afterwards published a description in 'Loudon's Gardeners' Magazine.' Shortly afterwards he induced G. Ure Skinner, a merchant trading with Guatemala, to send him orchids. In 1837 he commenced the publication of his work on 'Orchidaceæ of Mexico and Guatemala,' which he completed in 1843. The book, which was in atlas folio, comprised a series of coloured plates, each costing over 200*l.* Only one hundred copies were printed at twelve guineas each. At the sale of the sixth Duke of Marlborough's Library a copy was sold for 77*l.* Bateman was elected a fellow of the Linnean Society on 19 March 1833 and of the Royal Society on 8 Feb. 1838. He was also a fellow of the Royal Horticultural Society. In 1867 he issued 'A Second Century of Orchidaceous Plants' (London, 4to). Between 1864 and 1874 he published his 'Monograph of Odontoglossum.' Bateman was not only the pioneer of orchid culture, he was also one of the first to advocate 'cool' orchid cultivation. By his lectures he greatly increased the popularity of the plants in England. His 'Chinese garden,' his 'Egyptian court,' and his 'Wellingtonia avenue' at Biddulph were among the first experiments of the kind attempted in England. For some years Bateman resided at Home House, Farncombe Road, Worthing, where he cultivated rare plants in a miniature Alpine garden. He afterwards removed to Springbank, Victoria Road, where he died on 27 Nov. 1897. He was buried on 2 Dec. in Worthing cemetery. On 24 April 1838 he married Maria Sybilla, third daughter of Rowland Egerton Warburton and sister of Peter Egerton Warburton [q. v.] By her he had three sons—John, Rowland, and Robert—and a daughter, Katherine, married to Ulrick Ralph Burke [q. v. Suppl.] Bateman published several theological pamphlets and lectures.

[Burke's Landed Gentry; Worthing Gazette, 8 Dec. 1897; Times, 2 Dec. 1897; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Simms's Bibliotheca Staffordiensis.] E. I. C.

BATEMAN, JOHN FREDERIC LA TROBE-, formerly styled JOHN FREDERIC BATEMAN (1810–1889), civil engineer, born at Lower Wyke, near Halifax, on 30 May 1810, was the eldest son of John Bateman (1772–1851), by his wife Mary Agnes, daughter of Benjamin La Trobe, a Moravian missionary at Fairfield, near Ashton-under-Lyne. At the age of seven he was sent to the Moravian school at Fairfield, and two years later to the Moravian school at Ockbrook, returning after four years more to the Fairfield school. When fifteen he was apprenticed to a surveyor and mining engineer of Oldham named Dunn, and in 1833 he commenced business on his own account as a civil engineer. In 1834 he investigated the causes of the floods in the river Medlock, which led him to study hydraulic questions more closely. In 1835 he was associated with (Sir) William Fairbairn [q. v.], who early appreciated his ability, in laying out the reservoirs on the river Bann in Ireland. From that time he was almost continually employed in the construction of reservoirs and waterworks. In all his undertakings he advocated soft water in preference to hard, and favoured gravitation schemes where they were practicable to avoid the necessity of pumping. He devoted much attention to methods of measuring rainfall, accumulated a quantity of statistics on the subject, and wrote several papers describing his observations.

The greatest system of waterworks which Bateman undertook was that connected with Manchester. In 1844 he was first consulted in regard to the Manchester and Salford water supply. About 1846 the project was formed of obtaining water from the Pennine hills; the works in Longdendale were commenced in 1848 and were finished in the spring of 1877. In 1884 Bateman published a 'History and Description of the Manchester Waterworks' (London and Manchester, 4to), which deals with many points of interest to the student of hydraulic engineering. The Longdendale scheme, however, had been designed to supply a population less than half that of Manchester in 1882, and it was clear that additional sources of supply must be looked for. At Bateman's suggestion the corporation resolved to construct new works at Lake Thirlmere. A bill was introduced into parliament in 1878, and, after rejection, was passed in 1879, and Bateman superintended the commencement of the new works. In this undertaking he was associated with Mr. George Hill of Manchester.

In 1852 he was requested to advise the town council of Glasgow in regard to the water supply of the city. In the parliamentary session of 1854–5, on Bateman's advice, a bill was obtained for the supply of water from Loch Katrine. The works were commenced in the spring of 1856 and were completed by March 1860. They extend over thirty-four miles, and were described by James M. Gale as worthy to 'bear comparison with the most extensive aqueducts in the world, not excluding those of ancient Rome' (*Transactions of the Institution of Engineers in Scotland*, 1863–4, vii. 27).

Among other important waterworks by Bateman may be mentioned the systems for Warrington, Accrington, Oldham, Ashton, Blackburn, Stockdale, Halifax, Dewsbury, St. Helens, Kendal, Belfast, Dublin, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Chorley, Bolton, Darwen, Macclesfield, Chester, Birkenhead, Gloucester, Aberdare, Perth, Forfar, Wolverhampton, Colne Valley, Colne and Marsden, and Cheltenham. In 1855 he prepared an important paper for the British Association 'On the present state of our Knowledge on the Supply of Water to Towns,' enunciating the general nature of the problem, giving an historical outline of previous measures, enumerating the various sources from which towns could be supplied, and discussing their comparative merits. In 1865 he published a pamphlet 'On the Supply of Water to London from the Sources of the River Severn' (Westminster, 8vo), which created considerable discussion. He designed and surveyed the scheme at his own expense, at the cost of 4,000*l.* or 5,000*l.* A royal commission was held, and in 1868 it reported very much in favour of the project. It was purely a gravitation scheme, designed at an estimated outlay of 11,400,023*l.* to convey to London 230,000,000 gallons of water a day. Bateman was connected with various harbour and dock trusts throughout the British Isles, including the Clyde Navigation Trust, for which he was consulting engineer, and the Shannon Inundation Inquiry in 1863, on which he was employed by government.

In addition to his many undertakings at home Bateman carried out several works abroad. In 1869 he proposed, in a pamphlet entitled 'Channel Railway,' written in conjunction with Julian John Révy, to construct a submarine railway between France and England in a cast-iron tube. In the same year he went out as representative of the Royal Society, on the invitation of the khedive, to attend the opening of the Suez

Canal, and wrote a long report of his visit, which was read to the Society on 6 Jan. 1870, and published in the 'Proceedings.' In the winter of 1870–1 he visited Buenos Ayres, at the request of the Argentine government, for the purpose of laying out harbour works for that city. His plans were not adopted, but he was afterwards employed to design and carry out the drainage and water supply of the city. In 1874 he prepared water schemes for Naples and Constantinople, and he was also engineer for some reclamation schemes in Spain and Majorca. The crown agents to the colonies employed him in Ceylon to design and carry out works for supplying Colombo with water.

For forty-eight years, from 1833 to 1881, Bateman directed his business alone. From 1881 to 1885 he was in partnership with George Hill, and in 1888 he took as partners his son-in-law, Richard Clere Parsons, and his son, Lee La Trobe Bateman. Bateman was elected a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers on 23 June 1840, and a fellow of the Royal Society of London on 7 June 1860. He was president of the Institution in 1878 and 1879. He was also a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh, the Royal Geographical Society, the Geological Society, the Society of Arts, and the Royal Institution. In 1883 he assumed by royal license the prefix, surname, and arms of La Trobe, in compliment to his grandfather.

Bateman died on 10 June 1889 at his residence, Moor Park, Farnham, an estate which he had purchased in 1859. On 1 Sept. 1841 he married Anne, only daughter of Sir William Fairbairn. By her he had three sons and four daughters.

[Minutes of Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers, 1888–9, xcvii. 392–8; Biograph, 1881, vi. 103; Proceedings of the Royal Soc. of London, 1889, vol. xlvi. pp. xlii–xlviii; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. I. C.

BATEMAN-CHAMPAIN, Sir JOHN UNDERWOOD (1835–1887), colonel, royal (late Bengal) engineers, son of Colonel Agnew Champain of the 9th foot (*d.* 1876), was born in Gloucester Place, London, on 22 July 1835. Educated at Cheltenham College and for a short time in fortification and military drawing at the Edinburgh Military Academy under Lieutenant (afterwards Colonel Sir) Henry Yule [q. v.], he passed through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe at the head of his term, receiving the Pollock medal. He obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 11 June 1853. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 13 July 1857, captain 1 Sept. 1863, major 5 July 1872, lieutenant-colonel 31 Dec. 1878, and colonel 31 Dec. 1882. He assumed the name of Bateman in addition to that of Champain in 1872 on succeeding to the estate of Halton Park, Lancashire.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham he went to India in 1854. While acting as assistant principal of the Thomason college at Rurki in 1857 the Indian mutiny broke out, and he at once saw active service under Colonel (afterwards General Sir) Archdale Wilson [q. v.], was adjutant of sappers and miners at the actions at Ghazi-ud-din-Nagar on the Hindun river on 30 and 31 May, at Badli-ke-Serai under Major-general Bernard on 8 June, and at the capture of the ridge in front of Delhi. During the siege of Delhi Champain took his full share of general engineer work in addition to his duties as adjutant, and one of the siege batteries was named after him by order of the chief engineer in acknowledgment of his services. He was wounded by a grape shot on 13 Sept., but, although still on the sick list, volunteered for duty on 20 Sept., and was present at the capture of the palace of Delhi.

Champain commanded the head-quarters detachment of Bengal sappers during the march to Agra, at the capture of Fathpur Sikri, and in numerous minor expedtions. He commanded a mixed force of nearly two thousand men on the march from Agra to Fathgarh, where he joined the commander-in-chief in December 1857. He commanded the sappers during the march to Cawnpore and to the Alambagh, reverting to the adjutancy in March 1858, when he joined the force under Sir James Outram [q.v.] for the siege of Lucknow by Lord Clyde. During the siege he thrice acted as orderly officer to Sir Robert Napier, afterwards Lord Napier of Magdala [q. v.], by whom he was especially thanked for holding with Captain Medley and one hundred sappers for a whole night the advanced post of Shah Najif, which had been abandoned.

After the capture of Lucknow he erected some twenty fortified posts for outlying detachments. In April he was specially employed under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) John Douglas in the Ghazipur and Shahabad districts, was present in fourteen minor engagements, and was thanked in despatches for his services at the action of Balia. He joined in the pursuit of the mutineers, who, after incessant marching and fighting, were driven to the Kaimur Hills and finally defeated and broken up at Salia

Dahar on 24 Nov. 1858. He received the medal and clasps.

When the mutiny was finally suppressed Champain became executive engineer in the public works department at Goudah, and afterwards at Lucknow, until February 1862, when he was selected to go with Major (Sir) Patrick Stewart [q. v. Suppl.] to Persia on government telegraph duty. At that time there was no electric telegraph to India. The attempt to construct one under a government guarantee had failed, and it was determined to make a line by the Persian Gulf route directly under government. Champain proceeded with Stewart to Bushahr, and thence in June to Teheran, where negotiations were carried on with the Persian government. In 1865 the line was practically completed, and on Stewart's death in that year Champain was appointed to assist Sir Frederic Goldsmid, the chief director of the Indo-European Government Telegraph department. He spent the greater part of 1866 in Turkey, putting the Baghdad part of the line into an efficient state, and in 1867 went to St. Petersburg to negotiate for a special wire through Russia to join the Persian system. This visit gave rise to intimate and friendly relations with General Lüders, director-general of Russian telegraphs, which proved of advantage to the service.

On his way out from England in September 1869, to superintend the laying of a second telegraph cable from Bushahr to Jashk, Champain was nearly drowned in the wreck of the steamship Carnatic off the island of Shadwan in the Red Sea. After coming to the surface he assisted in saving lives and in securing succour. In 1870 he succeeded Sir Frederic Goldsmid as chief director of the government Indo-European telegraph.

In the years from 1870 to 1872 Persia suffered from a severe famine, and Champain took an active interest in the Mansion House relief fund, of which he was for some time secretary. He arranged for its distribution in Persia by the telegraph staff, and had the satisfaction of finding it very well done. His sound judgment and unfailing tact, together with a power of expressing his views clearly and concisely, enabled him to render important service at the periodical international telegraph conferences as the representative of the Indian government. Special questions frequently arose the settlement of which took him to many of the European capitals, and in the ordinary course of his duties he made repeated visits to India, Turkey, Persia, and the Persian Gulf.

In 1884 the shah of Persia presented him with a magnificent sword of honour. In October 1885 Champain went for the last time to the Persian Gulf to lay a third cable between Bushahr and Jashk, afterwards visiting Calcutta to confer with government. On his way home he went to Delhi to see his old friend Sir Frederick (now Earl) Roberts, from whom he learned that he had been made a knight commander of the order of St. Michael and St. George.

He died at San Remo on 1 Feb. 1887. The shah of Persia himself sent a telegram to his family expressing his great regret for the loss of Bateman-Champain, 'qui a laissé tant de souvenirs ineffaçables en Perse,' a very unusual departure from the rigid etiquette of the court of Teheran. He married in 1865 Harriet Sophia, daughter of Sir Frederick Currie, first baronet (*d.* 1875). She survived her husband with six sons and two daughters of the marriage. Three sons are in the army and one in the navy.

Bateman-Champain was a member of the council of the Royal Geographical Society and of the Society of Telegraph Engineers. He was an accomplished draughtsman. In the Albert Hall Exhibition of 1873 a gold medal was awarded to a Persian landscape which he had painted for his friend Sir Robert Murdoch Smith [q. v. Suppl.] Many of the illustrations to Sir Frederic Goldsmid's 'Telegraph and Travel' are from original sketches in water-colour by Bateman-Champain.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Porter's History of the Corps of Royal Engineers; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Goldsmid's Telegraph and Travel; the Royal Engineers Journal, 1887, obituary notice by Sir R. M. Smith; Times, 2 Feb. 1887; Ann. Reg. 1887; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Norman's Narrative of the Campaign of the Delhi Army; Medley's A Year's Campaigning in India and other Works on the Indian Mutiny.]

R. H. V.

BATES, HARRY (1850–1899), sculptor, born at Stevenage, Hertfordshire, on 26 April 1850, was son of Joseph and Anne Bates of that town. As a lad he was apprenticed as carver to Messrs. Bridley & Farmer of 63 Westminster Bridge Road, and worked between 1869 and 1879 on the ornamentation of many churches in course of building or restoration in the provinces. Returning to London, he was able to combine his work with attendance at classes in the Lambeth art school. Jules Dalou was teacher of modelling there, and, although Bates had only three months of his teaching, it is im-

possible not to regard this as a determining influence. The first head which Bates modelled at Lambeth obtained a silver medal from the South Kensington board of examiners. Dalou returning to Paris, Bates entered the Royal Academy schools. The authorities there soon gave him not only a gold medal but also a travelling studentship of 200*l.* for his bas-relief representing 'Socrates teaching the people in the Agora;' this, done into marble, was subsequently presented to the Owens College, Manchester, by Mr. Alfred Waterhouse, R.A. Settling in Paris, Bates took a studio of his own, and, acting on Dalou's suggestion, obtained private tuition from Rodin. Rodin's influence proved smaller than might have been expected. 'Comparing the "Socrates" modelled in London with the Virgil reliefs modelled in Paris we find in the latter a greater freedom and flexibility . . . but the peculiar gift of their author is as traceable in the "Socrates" as in the "Æneas" and "Dido," and it is not a gift in the use of which Rodin could do much to help him. His conceptions fall naturally into balance and rhythm. They are not inspired with the energy, the melancholy, or the tragic humanity of the French master, but show a sympathy with line and a felicity in concentrating its powers so as to arrive at unity, to which there is no parallel in Rodin's works' (Sir Walter Armstrong).

The panels from Virgil form a sort of triptych in bronze, and, but for the fact of their having been executed in Paris, would have been purchased under the terms of the Chantrey bequest. This work, exhibited in 1885, was followed in 1886 by 'Homer,' a bas-relief, illustrating Coleridge's line: 'a blind old man, and poor,' and forming a companion to the 'Socrates,' which was shown at the same time. In 1887 appeared the three panels illustrating the story of Psyche, which proved, if one might judge by the demand for framed photographs, to be his most popular work; in 1889, 'Hounds in Leash,' an important group (in the round) of a young man restraining his boarhounds; in 1890, the design for the altar frontal, Holy Trinity church, Chelsea; and in the same year 'Pandora,' which was bought by Chantrey's trustees, and is now in the Tate Gallery, Millbank.

In 1892, when Bates was elected associate of the Royal Academy, he exhibited a panel in relief, the 'Story of Endymion and Selene;' a design for the chimney-piece for which that work was intended; a marble bust of J. H. B. Warner, esq.; Guy's medallion in bronze; the memorial of James Tennant Caird; and a door-knocker in silver. In the same year, at the Grosvenor Gallery, he showed the head, cast in bronze, of the beautiful Rhodope. At the same period, when his reputation was generally acknowledged, he was still very often employed upon decorative works for metropolitan buildings. The most notable of his latest works were the statue of the Queen for Dundee; a bronze bust of 'Field-marshal Lord Roberts;' and the equestrian statue of that general, now in Calcutta, which was set up in the courtyard at Burlington House during the exhibition of 1897. He also commenced a companion statue of Lord Lansdowne which was completed by Mr. Onslow Ford, R.A., and unveiled at Calcutta by Lord Curzon on 7 Jan. 1901.

Bates died on 30 Jan. 1899 at his residence, 10 Hall Road, St. John's Wood, N.W. He was buried at Stevenage on 4 Feb. He was prevented by illness from completing with his own hands all that he had undertaken, but his friends superintended, after his death, the business of casting the latest of his undertakings. That a sculptor, owing so much to French teachers, should have become famous for works so purely and perfectly English in feeling is proof in itself that he was more than merely talented.

[Portfolio; Artist, December 1897; Times, 1 Feb. 1899; Tate Gallery, official catalogue; private information.] E. R.

BATES, HENRY WALTER (1825–1892), naturalist on the Amazons, born at Leicester on 8 Feb. 1825, was grandson of Robert Bates, a dyer of hosiery in Leicester, and eldest son of Henry Bates (*d.* 1870), a small hosiery manufacturer in the same town. After some education at Creaton's boarding-school at Billesden, a large village about nine miles from Leicester, he was apprenticed in 1838 to Alderman Gregory, a hosier of Halford Street in his native town, his duties comprising the opening and sweeping-up of the warehouse between seven and eight in the morning. His scanty leisure he devoted to self-improvement at the liberally managed Mechanics' Institute of the town. His holidays when possible were spent in scouring Charnwood Forest for specimens with his brothers, for he was already an enthusiastic entomologist and collector. The first contribution he made to entomological literature was a short paper 'On Coleopterous Insects frequenting Damp Places,' dated Queen Street, 3 Jan. 1843, and printed in the first number of the 'Zoologist,' to which he became a not infrequent contributor. About 1845 he obtained a situation as clerk

in Allsopp's offices at Burton-on-Trent, under the conditions of which he fretted a good deal. In the meantime, however, he had made the acquaintance of Mr. Alfred Russel Wallace, then English master at the collegiate school, Leicester. The works of Humboldt and Lyell, and Darwin's recently published 'Journal' (1839), proved a bond of communion between them. They were both also enthusiastic entomologists, and were alike growing dissatisfied with their restricted collecting area. The friends began to discuss schemes for going abroad to explore some unharvested region, and these at length took definite shape, mainly owing to the interest excited by a little book by William H. Edwards on 'A Voyage up the River Amazon, including a residence at Pará' (New York, 1847). This led Mr. Wallace to propose to Bates a joint expedition to the Amazons, the plan being to collect largely and dispose of duplicates in London in order to defray expenses, while gathering facts towards solving the problem of the origin of species. They embarked at Liverpool in a small trading vessel of 192 tons on 26 April 1848, and arrived off Pará on 27 May. Bates made Pará his headquarters until 6 Nov. 1851, when he started on his long voyage to the Tapajos and the Upper Amazons, which occupied a period of seven years and a half. It was from Pará that he and Mr. Wallace in August 1848 made an excursion up the river Tocantins, the third in rank among the streams which make up the Amazons system, of the grandeur and peculiarities of which he wrote a striking account. In September 1849 he started on his first voyage up the main stream in a small sailing vessel (a service of steamers was not established until 1853), and reached Santarem, which he subsequently made his headquarters for a period of three years; but on this journey he pushed on to Obydos, about fifty miles further on. Here he secured a passage in a cuberta or small vessel proceeding with merchandise up the Rio Negro. The destination of the boat was Manaos on the Barra of the Rio Negro, a spot rendered memorable by the visit of the Dutch naturalists, Spix and Martius, in 1820. Here, some thousand miles from Pará, in March 1850 Bates and Wallace parted company, 'finding it more convenient to explore separate districts and collect independently.' Wallace took the northern parts and tributaries of the Amazons, and Bates kept to the main stream, which, from the direction it seems to take at the fork of the Rio Negro, is called the Upper Amazons, or the Solimoens. After sailing three hundred and seventy miles up the Solimoens, through 'one uniform, lofty, impervious, and humid forest,' Bates arrived on May-day 1850 at Ega. Here he spent nearly twelve months before returning to Pará, and thus finished what may be considered as his preliminary survey of the vast collecting ground which will always be associated with his name. In November 1851 he again arrived at Santarem, where, after a residence of six months, he commenced arrangements for an excursion up the little-known Tapajos river, which in magnitude stands sixth among the tributaries of the Amazons. A stay was made at the small settlement of Aveyros, and from this spot an expedition was made up the Cuparí, a branch river which enters the Tapajos about eight miles above it. At this time he was thrown into contact with Mundurucú Indians, and was able to acquire much valuable ethnological information. The furthest point up the Amazons system that he visited (in Sept. 1857) was St. Paulo, a few leagues north east of Tabatinga and the Peruvian frontier.

From June 1854 until February 1859 Bates made his head-quarters 1,400 miles above Pará, at Ega, a place which he made familiar by name to every European naturalist as the home of entomological discoveries of the highest interest. At Ega he found five hundred and fifty new and distinct species of butterflies alone (the outside total of English species being no more than sixty-six). On the wings of these insects he wrote in a memorable passage, 'Nature writes as on a tablet the story of the modifications of species.' During the whole of his sojourn amid the Brazilian forests his speculations were approximating to the theory of natural selection, and upon the publication of the 'Origin of Species' (November 1859) he became a staunch and thoroughgoing adherent of the Darwinian hypothesis.

On 11 Feb. 1859 Bates left Ega for England, having spent eleven of the best years of his life within four degrees of the equator, among many discouragements, and to the detriment of his health, but to the permanent enrichment of our knowledge of one of the most interesting regions of the globe. During his stay in the Amazons he had learned German and Portuguese, had discovered over eight thousand species new to science, and by the sale of specimens had made a profit of about 800*l*. He sailed from Pará on 2 June 1859, and upon his arrival set to work at once upon his collections. His philosophic insight was first fully exhibited in his celebrated paper, read before the Linnean Society on 21 June 1861, 'Contri-

butions to an Insect Fauna of the Amazon Valley. Lepidoptera: Heliconidæ' (*Linnean Soc. Trans.* vol. xxiii. 1862), described by Darwin as 'one of the most remarkable and admirable papers I ever read in my life.' It was this paper which first gave a due prominence before the scientific world to the phenomenon of mimicry, and with it a philosophic explanation which at once received Darwin's unconditional acceptance. 'I rejoice,' wrote the latter with characteristic sincerity, 'that I passed over the whole subject in the "Origin," for I should have made a precious mess of it' (cf. POULTON, *Colours of Animals*, pp. 217 sq.; BEDDARD, *Animal Coloration*, passim; GRANT ALLEN on 'Mimicry,' *Encycl. Brit.* 9th ed.) Darwin strongly recommended Bates to publish a narrative of his travels, and with this object introduced him to the publisher, John Murray, who proved an invaluable friend. In January 1863 Murray issued Bates's 'Naturalist on the Amazons,' which has been described as 'the best work of natural history travels published in England.' Apart from the personal charm of the narrative, Bates as a describer of the tropical forest is second only to Humboldt. His breadth of view saved him from the narrowness of specialism, and he was as far removed as possible from what Darwin called 'the mob of naturalists without souls.' The book was highly praised in the 'Revue des Deux Mondes' for August 1863, but the highest compliment it received was the remark of John Gould (whose greatest ambition had been to see the great river) to the author: 'Bates, I have read your book—I've seen the Amazons.' In April 1862, by the advice of numerous friends, Bates applied for a post in the zoological department at the British Museum, but the post was given to the poet Arthur William Edgar O'Shaughnessy [q.v.], whose mind was a *tabula rasa* as far as zoological knowledge was concerned.

Early in 1864, upon the strong recommendation of Murray, Bates was chosen assistant secretary to the Royal Geographical Society. He would have preferred a scientific appointment, but he devoted himself assiduously to the work, and showed great administrative capacity, especially in connection with the removal of the society's premises in 1870 from Whitehall Place to 1 Savile Row. His services were referred to in the highest terms by Sir Roderick Murchison, and by his successors in the direction of the society's affairs. In addition to editing the 'Transactions,' he edited or supervised and prepared for the press a number of interesting volumes, among them Mrs. Somerville's 'Physical Geography' (1870), Belt's 'Naturalist in Nicaragua' (1873), Humbert's 'Japan and the Japanese' (translated by Mrs. Cashel Hoey, 1874), Warburton's 'Journey across the Western Interior of Australia' (1875), and Cassell's 'Illustrated Travels' (in 6 vols. 4to, 1875–6). He also wrote an introduction to the appendix volume of Whymper's 'Travels among the Great Andes.' He became F.L.S. in 1871, and was elected F.R.S. in 1881. He was elected president of the Entomological Society in 1869, and again in 1878. He was also a chevalier of the Brazilian order of the Rose. He published numerous papers in the Entomological Society's 'Journal,' in the 'Entomologist,' and in the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' Large portions of his lepidoptera and other collections passed into the British Museum. Latterly, however, he appropriated his cabinets mainly to the coleoptera, and at his death his magnificent collection was sold intact to Mr. Oberthur of Rennes. The main results of his labours as a coleopterist are embodied in Godman and Salvin's 'Biologia Centrali-Americana.' Like Huxley and like Darwin, after returning from a long residence abroad, Bates was troubled by Carlyle's 'accursed hag,' dyspepsia. He died of bronchitis on 16 Feb. 1892, after having just completed twenty-eight years' valuable service as assistant secretary of the Royal Geographical Society. He married, in January 1861, Sarah Ann Mason of Leicester, who survived him with one daughter and three sons, the second of these an electrical engineer, the remaining two farmers in New Zealand. The *Callithea Batesii* and other entomological species commemorate his discoveries in the Amazons valley.

Bates was an assiduous student of the best literature. The selections from his letters (mainly to Darwin and Hooker), and a fragment of an incomplete diary, in the memoir by Mr. Edward Clodd, reveal an unmistakable literary gift. But he published only the one volume, 'The Naturalist on the Amazons,' from which, by Darwin's advice, he carefully removed all the 'fine' passages previous to publication. Stripped thus of superfluous ornament, the book takes a place between Darwin's 'Journal' and Wallace's 'Malay Archipelago' as one of the durable monuments of English travel literature. The narrative grips the reader at once and inspires him with an intense desire to visit the regions described, while the concluding meditation upon the exchange of a tropical for an English climate (with the countervail-

ing advantages and disadvantages) merits a place of high honour among English prose extracts.

Photographic portraits are in the Royal Geographical Society's 'Transactions,' 1892 (p. 245), and in Edward Clodd's short memoir of Bates prefixed to the 1892 reprint (from the first edition) of 'The Naturalist on the Amazons' (frontispiece).

[Memoir of H. W. Bates by Edward Clodd, 1892; Royal Geogr. Soc. Trans. 1892, pp. 177, 190, 245 sq.; Times, 17 Feb. 1892; Illustr. London News, 27 Feb. 1892 (portrait); Clodd's Pioneers of Evolution, 1897, 124–7; Grande Encyclopédie, v. 755; A. R. Wallace's Travels on the Amazon and Rio Negro, and Darwinism; Darwin's Life and Letters, ii. 243 sq.] T. S.

BATES, THOMAS (1775–1849), stock-breeder, born at Matfen, Northumberland, on 16 Feb. 1775, was the younger of the two sons of George Bates by Diana (*d.* 1822), daughter of Thomas Moore of Bishop's Castle, Salop, and was descended from a family long settled in the district. Bates was educated at the grammar school at Haydon Bridge, and afterwards at Witton-le-Wear school, where 'he never joined in his schoolfellows' games, but would sit for hours in the churchyard with a book' (T. Bell, *History of Shorthorns* (1871), p. 110). At the age of fifteen he was called home to assist in the management of his father's farms. Before he was eighteen he became tenant of his father's patrimony at Aydon White House. In 1795 his mother's first cousin, Arthur Blayney of Gregynog, Montgomeryshire, who had always been expected to leave his property to Thomas (his godson), died, bequeathing all his heritage to Lord Tracy, a stranger in blood; and this was a great disappointment to Bates and his family.

He now threw himself with 'quadrupled energy into an agricultural career,' and on attaining his majority became tenant of his father's small estate of Wark Eals, on North Tyne. Becoming intimate with Matthew and George Culley [q. v.], through a family marriage, Bates was introduced to a large circle of agricultural acquaintances on the Tees, including Charles and Robert Colling [q. v. Suppl.] In 1800, at the age of twenty-five, Bates took a twenty-one years' lease of two large farms at Halton Castle, at a high rent, and with a view to stocking them 'purchased his first shorthorn cows from Charles Colling, giving him for one of them the first one hundred guineas the Collings ever sold a cow for' (Bell, p. 100).

He speedily achieved renown as a breeder of taste and judgment, and at Charles Colling's famous Ketton sale in 1810 he bought for 185 guineas a cow called Duchess, which was the foundress of a well-known tribe of shorthorns. He exhibited his cattle at the local shows from 1804 to 1812. Wishing to follow out the principles of George Culley in regard to experiments and trials, he embodied his views in 1807 in an elaborate letter, which he styled 'An Address to the Board of Agriculture and to the other Agricultural Societies of the Kingdom on the importance of an Institution for ascertaining the merits of different breeds of live stock, pointing out the advantages that will accrue therefrom to the landed interest and the kingdom in general.' In 1809–10–11 he spent his winters at the university of Edinburgh to study chemistry, and took, after his fashion, copious notes of the lectures on various subjects he attended. In 1811 he was sufficiently well off to buy a moiety of the manor of Kirklevington, near Yarm, in Cleveland, for 30,000*l.*, 20,000*l.* of which he paid in cash. About ten years later, when his lease of Halton ran out, he bought Ridley Hall on the South Tyne, and resided there till 1831. He then removed to Kirklevington, where he lived for the remainder of his life.

He engaged in correspondence with most of the leading agriculturists of the day, and aired his own views very freely. Lord Althorp is said to have remarked to another guest when Bates paid him a visit at Wiseton for the Doncaster meeting of 1820, 'Wonderful man! he might become anything, even prime minister, if he would not talk so much' (C. J. Bates, p. 164). Bates was a man of remarkable force of character, but his love of argument, his combativeness, and his plain speaking did not make him a universal favourite.

Owing to his dissatisfaction with the awards at the Tyneside Society's show in 1812, he gave up showing cattle at agricultural meetings for twenty-six years, and did not again exhibit until the first show of the Yorkshire Agricultural Society, held at York in 1838, when he won five prizes with seven animals. A year later he made a great sensation at the first show of the then newly established English Agricultural Society, held at Oxford in 1839, with his four shorthorns, all of which won the prizes, and one of which, called 'Duke of Northumberland,' was said to be 'one of the finest bulls ever bred' (*Farm. Mag.* 1850, p. 2). Bates continued showing and winning prizes at subsequent meetings of the Royal Agricultural Society of England (under which name the English Agricultural

Society was incorporated by charter in 1840) and had a great epistolary conflict with the executive after the York show of 1848, the last he attended.

Up to 1849 he had enjoyed robust health, living almost in the open air, and very simply: but a painful disease of the kidneys carried him off on 25 July 1849 at the age of seventy-four. The 'Farmers' Magazine' for January 1850 (xxi. 1 sq.), in an appreciative memoir of him, speaks of his liberality and hospitality, and describes his litigiousness as 'but a nice and discriminating view of public duty. . . .' 'Convince his judgment or appeal to his feelings, and he was gentle and yielding; but once rouse his opposition, and he was as untiring in his warfare as he was staunch and unflinching in his character. . . . He had a great delight in addressing the public, using very strong language, and always appearing in earnest. He wrote a vast number of letters to the newspapers, mainly on the politics of agriculture. . . . His writing was terse and forcible, and he had a remarkable tact in making facts bear upon his propositions, as well as a wonderful readiness in calculation and mental arithmetic.'

The dispersal of Bates's herd of shorthorns on 9 May 1850 caused great excitement at the time, sixty-eight animals selling for 4,558*l.* 1*s.* (a full description is given in *Farmers' Mag.* 1850, xxi. 532 sq.)

Bates was never married. A portrait of him at the age of about fifty-five by Sir William Ross, R.A., was engraved for the 'Farmers' Magazine' in 1850, and a reproduction of it appears as the frontispiece of the elaborate biography of 513 pages written by Mr. Cadwallader J. Bates (his great-nephew), and published at Newcastle in 1897 under the title 'Thomas Bates and the Kirklevington Shorthorns.' From this work most of the above facts have been drawn.

[C. J. Bates's Thomas Bates, 1897; Farmers' Magazine, 1850; Bell's Hist. of Shorthorns.]

E. C–E.

BATTENBERG, PRINCE HENRY OF. [See HENRY MAURICE, 1858–1896.]

BAXENDELL, JOSEPH (1815–1887), meteorologist and astronomer, son of Thomas Baxendell and Mary his wife, *née* Shepley, was born at Manchester on 19 April 1815, and received his early education at the school of Thomas Whalley, Cheetham Hill, Manchester. He left school at the age of fourteen, but not before his natural love of science had been noticed and fostered by his mother and by his schoolmaster. Of his powers of observation he made good use during six years which he spent at sea from his fourteenth to his twentieth year. In the Pacific he witnessed the wonderful shower of meteors in November 1833. When he abandoned seafaring life in 1835 he returned to Manchester, and for a while assisted his father, who was a land steward. He afterwards had a business of his own as an estate agent. From the time of his return to his native town he pursued, in a quiet unobtrusive way, his studies in astronomy and meteorology, in the former of which pursuits he had the advantage of the use of the observatory of his friend Robert Worthington at Crumpsall Hall, near Manchester. His first contribution to the Royal Astronomical Society was made in 1849. He subsequently wrote for the Royal Society's 'Proceedings,' the Liverpool Astronomical Society's 'Journal,' and a number of other publications, but the greater and more important portion of his work was contributed to the Manchester Literary and Philosophical Society, of which he became a member in January 1858. In the following year he was placed on the council, and in 1861 became joint secretary as well as editor of the society's 'Proceedings.' The former post he retained until 1885, and the latter until his death. As colleagues in the secretaryship he had Sir H. E. Roscoe until 1873, and afterwards Professor Osborne Reynolds. He was one of the founders of the physical and mathematical section of the society in 1859. He was enrolled as a fellow of the Royal Astronomical Society in 1858, but did not become F.R.S. until 1884. In February 1859 he succeeded Henry Halford Jones as astronomer to the Manchester corporation. Some years subsequently he superintended the erection of the Fernley meteorological observatory in Hesketh Park, Southport, and was appointed meteorologist to the corporation of that town. From 1873 to 1877 he was a member of the Crumpsall local board.

His scientific contributions, of which sixty-seven are enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers,' have been ably summarised by Dr. J. Bottomley in the paper mentioned below. Of his astronomical observations, perhaps the most important are those embodied in various catalogues of variable stars. His meteorological and terrestrial-magnetical researches were of conspicuous importance, and in reference to the detection of the intimate connection between those sciences and solar physics he was one of the principal pioneers. Among other valuable suggestions for the

practical application of meteorological science was that for the use of storm signals, concerning which he had a protracted controversy with the board of trade. He foretold the long drought of 1868, and was serviceable to the Manchester corporation in enabling them to regulate the supply of water and so mitigate the inconvenience that ensued. On another occasion he predicted the outbreak of an epidemic at Southport.

His later years were passed at Birkdale, near Southport, where he died on 7 Oct. 1887. In religion he was a churchman and a staunch Anglo-Israelite.

He married, in 1865, Mary Anne, sister of Norman Robert Pogson [q. v.], the government astronomer for Madras, and left an only son, named after himself, who succeeded him as meteorologist to the corporation of Southport.

[Memoir by Dr. James Bottomley in Memoirs and Proc. of the Manchester Literary and Phil. Soc. 4th ser. i. 28; Proc. Royal Soc. vol. xliii.; Nature, 20 Oct. 1887, p. 585; Manchester Guardian, 10 Oct. 1887; information kindly supplied by Baxendell's widow and son.]

C. W. S.

BAXTER, WILLIAM EDWARD (1825–1890), traveller and author, born on 24 June 1825 at Dundee, was the eldest son of Edward Baxter of Kincaldrum in Forfar, a Dundee merchant, by his first wife, Euphemia, daughter of William Wilson, a wool merchant of Dundee. Sir David Baxter [q. v.] was his uncle. He was educated at the high school of Dundee and at Edinburgh University. On leaving the university he entered his father's counting-house, and some years afterwards became partner in the firm of Edward Baxter & Co. In 1870 that firm was dissolved, and he became senior partner of the new firm of W. E. Baxter & Co. He found time for much foreign travel and interested himself in politics. In March 1855 he was returned to parliament for the Montrose burghs in the liberal interest, in succession to Joseph Hume [q. v.], retaining his seat until 1885. After refusing office several times he became secretary to the admiralty in December 1868, in Gladstone's first administration, and distinguished himself by his reforms and retrenchments. In 1871 he resigned this office, on becoming joint secretary of the treasury, a post which he resigned in August 1873, in consequence of differences between him and the chancellor of the exchequer, Robert Lowe. He was sworn of the privy council on 24 March 1873. Baxter continued to carry on business as a foreign merchant in Dundee till his death. He died on 10 Aug. 1890 at Kincaldrum. In November 1847 he married Janet, eldest daughter of J. Home Scott, a solicitor of Dundee. By her he had two sons and five daughters.

Besides many lectures Baxter published: 1. 'Impressions of Central and Southern Europe,' London, 1850, 8vo. 2. 'The Tagus and the Tiber, or Notes of Travel in Portugal, Spain, and Italy,' London, 1852, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'America and the Americans,' London, 1855, 8vo. 4. 'Hints to Thinkers, or Lectures for the Times,' London, 1860, 8vo.

[Dublin Univ. Mag. 1876, lxxxviii. 652–64 (with portrait); Dundee Advertiser, 11 Aug. 1890; Official Return of Members of Parl.; Foster's Scottish M.P.'s; Allibone's Dict. of Engl. Lit.; Burke's Landed Gentry.] E. I. C.

BAYNE, PETER (1830–1896), journalist and author, second son of Charles John Bayne (*d.* 11 Oct. 1832), minister of Fodderty, Ross-shire, Scotland, and his wife Isabella Jane Duguid, was born at the manse, Fodderty, on 19 Oct. 1830. He was educated at Inverness academy, Aberdeen grammar school, Bellevue academy, and Marischal College, Aberdeen, where he took the degree of M.A. in 1850. While an undergraduate at Aberdeen he won the prize for an English poem, and in 1854 was awarded the Blackwell prize for a prose essay. From Aberdeen he proceeded to Edinburgh, and entered the theological classes at New College in preparation for the ministry. But bronchial weakness and asthma made preaching an impossibility, and he turned to journalistic and literary work as a profession. He began as early as 1850 to write for Edinburgh magazines, and in the years that followed much of his work appeared in Hogg's 'Weekly Magazine' and Tait's 'Edinburgh Magazine.' He was for a short time editor of the 'Glasgow Commonwealth,' and in 1856, on the death of his friend, Hugh Miller [q. v.], whose life he wrote, succeeded him in Edinburgh as editor of the 'Witness.' A visit to Germany to acquire a knowledge of German led to his marriage in 1858 to Clotilda, daughter of General J. P. Gerwien. Up to this point his career had been uniformly successful, and his collected essays had brought him reputation not only in Scotland but in America also; but in 1860 he took up the post of editor of the 'Dial,' a weekly newspaper planned by the National Newspaper League Company on an ambitious scale in London. The 'Dial' proved a financial failure. Bayne not only struggled heroically to save the situation by editorial ability, but he lost all his own property in the venture, and burdened himself

with debts that crippled him for many years. In April 1862 he retired from the 'Dial,' and became editor of the 'Weekly Review,' the organ of the English presbyterian church. This he resigned in 1865, because his views on inspiration were held to be unsound, and he declined any further editorial responsibilities. But he became a regular leader writer for the 'Christian World,' under the editorship of James Clarke. For more than twenty years his peculiar combination of broad-minded progressive liberalism with earnest and eager evangelicalism gave a distinct colour to the religious, social, political, and literary teaching of this influential paper. He found here the main work of his life; but wrote independently much on the history of England in the seventeenth century, many essays in literary criticism, and a biography of Martin Luther. He also contributed occasionally to the 'Nonconformist,' the 'Spectator,' and other weekly papers, as well as to the leading reviews, notably the 'Contemporary Review,' the 'Fortnightly,' the 'British Quarterly,' the 'London Quarterly,' and 'Fraser's Magazine.' In 1879 the degree of LL.D. was conferred on him by Aberdeen University. He died at Norwood on 10 Feb. 1896, and is buried in Harlington churchyard, Middlesex, where he resided during the earlier half of his London career. He was thrice married, but had issue only by his first wife, who died in childbirth in 1865, leaving him with three sons and two daughters. His second wife, Anna Katharine, daughter of Herbert Mayo of Oakhill, Hampstead, whom he married in 1869, died in 1882 after a life of devotion to the welfare of his children. His third wife became insane towards the end of 1895, and grief on this account contributed to his own death.

Besides many uncollected magazine articles, several pamphlets, and part of the fourth volume of the 'National History of England' (1877), Bayne's chief works are: 1. 'The Christian Life, Social and Individual,' Edinburgh, 1855, 8vo; Boston, 1857; new edit. London, 1859. 2. 'Essays, Biographical, Critical, and Miscellaneous,' Edinburgh, 1859, 8vo. These were also published in Boston, Massachusetts, in two volumes. 3. 'The Testimony of Christ to Christianity,' London, 1862, 8vo. 4. 'Life and Letters of Hugh Miller,' London, 1871, 2 vols. 8vo. 5. 'The Days of Jezebel: an historical drama,' London, 1872, 8vo. 6. 'Emma Cheyne: a Prose Idyll of English Life,' 1875 (published under the pseudonym of Ellis Brandt). 7. 'The Chief Actors in the Puritan Revolution,' London, 1878, 8vo. 8. 'Lessons from my Masters—Carlyle, Tennyson, and Ruskin,' London, 1879, 8vo. 9. 'Two Great Englishwomen: Mrs. Browning and Charlotte Brontë, with an Essay on Poetry,' London, 1881, 8vo. Most of the essays in 8 and 9 appeared originally in the 'Literary World.' 10. 'Martin Luther: his Life and Work,' London, 1887, 8vo. 11. 'The Free Church of Scotland: her Origin, Founders, and Testimony,' Edinburgh, 1893; 2nd edit. 1894. He also wrote an essay on 'English Puritanism; its Character and History,' prefixed to Gould's 'Documents relating to the Settlement of the Church of England,' 1862 [see GOULD, GEORGE].

[Men of the Time, 1875; Dial, especially issues of 7 Jan. 1860, 4 Oct. 1861, and 17 April 1862; private information.] R. B.

BAYNES, THOMAS SPENCER (1823–1887), philosopher and man of letters, was born at Wellington, Somerset, 24 March 1823, and was the son of Joseph Baynes, pastor of the baptist congregation in the town. His mother, whose maiden name was Ash, was a descendant of Dr. John Ash [q.v.], the lexicographer. As a boy he was chiefly educated at Bath, and after a brief trial of a commercial life, for which he had no taste, entered the baptist college at Bristol to prepare for the ministry. A two years' course of study there awoke ambition for a wider culture, and after matriculating at the university of London he proceeded to Edinburgh, where he studied for five years. In 1846 he gained the prize for an essay on logic in the class of Sir William Hamilton [q. v.], and soon became Hamilton's favourite pupil and warm champion, and afterwards contributed valuable reminiscences of him to Veitch's biography. In 1850 he graduated at the university of London, and, returning to Edinburgh, became a teacher of philosophy at the Philosophical Institution, and subsequently assisted in conducting Hamilton's class, the professor, though intellectually as competent as ever, being partly disabled by the effects of a paralytic stroke, which impeded articulation. In 1850 he published his prize essay under the title of 'Essay on the New Analytic of Logical Forms,' described by Mr. Keynes as 'the authoritative exposition of Hamilton's doctrines,' and in 1851 translated Arnauld's 'Port Royal Logic.' These introduced him to many of the leading thinkers of the period, especially to G. H. Lewes, who enlisted him as a contributor to the 'Leader,' and took him to see Carlyle, of whose conversation he has left a lively account in the 'Athenæum' for

1887. He also became in 1850 editor of the 'Edinburgh Guardian,' whose staff included many Edinburgh residents of intellectual distinction, and to which he himself contributed humorous letters under the signature of 'Juniper Agate.' In 1854 his health broke down ('he had a weak heart and only half a lung,' says Sir John Skelton), and he retired to Rumhill House in Somerset, the seat of the Cadburys, and a second home to him since his early boyhood, where he passed two years. He there wrote a tract on the Somerset dialect, and an essay on Sir William Hamilton, published in the 'Edinburgh Essays,' 1857. In 1856, having recovered his health, he returned to London as a contributor to the 'Leader,' which had passed into the hands of Mr. E. F. S. Pigott, afterwards examiner of plays. The new series was more brilliant than successful, but ere its definitive abandonment Spencer Baynes had been appointed examiner in philosophy for the university of London, and, marrying Miss Gale, had settled in the neighbourhood of Regent's Park. In 1858 he became assistant editor of the 'Daily News,' where he rendered invaluable service, especially upon questions of foreign policy. His steady support of the federal cause during the American civil war exercised a wholesome influence upon public opinion, and his foresight was amply justified by the event. If the same could hardly be said of his advocacy of the cause of Denmark in the difficult question of the Schleswig-Holstein duchies, it procured him a flattering invitation to Copenhagen, where he was received with much distinction. A second breakdown of health occasioned by overwork compelled him in 1864 to seek for a less exacting occupation, which he obtained by his election to the chair of logic, metaphysics, and English literature in the university of St. Andrews.

Baynes's academical post exercised an important influence on his subsequent career. He now had to instruct in literature, and, although far from neglecting the other departments of his professorial duty, he gradually became more interested in the new pursuit. It compelled him to make a more exact study of Shakespeare than he had previously done, and with the vigour of a fresh mind he approached it on sides insufficiently explored before him. His interest in his own local Somerset speech, into which he had already translated the 'Song of Solomon' for Prince Louis Lucien Bonaparte, led him to investigate more especially Shakespeare's obscure and unfamiliar words, and to bring the study of the midland dialects to bear upon them—a line of research of particular value, inasmuch as it alone should suffice to dispel the hallucinations of the advocates of the 'Baconian theory.' Two extremely valuable articles in the 'Edinburgh Review'—'Shakespearian Glossaries' and 'New Shakespearian Interpretations,' reprinted in his 'Shakespeare Studies'—were the result of these pursuits. His experience as a teacher led him to consider the question of Shakespeare's school learning, and his three essays on 'What Shakespeare learned at School,' which appeared in 'Fraser' for 1879 and 1880, based as they were upon a thorough investigation of the ordinary grammar school curriculum of Shakespeare's time, and illustrated by passages from his writings, exploded for ever the assumption that the poet must necessarily have been an ignorant man. Inquiries of this nature tended to beget a strong local interest in Stratford-on-Avon; he visited and explored the town and neighbourhood, and the result was seen in his comprehensive and most remarkable article on Shakespeare in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' As regards the light which may be thrown upon Shakespeare by an accurate knowledge of the local circumstances surrounding him, this essay is matchless; as regards the critical study of his writings it is no less notably deficient, not by error, but by simple omission. On the one hand, it surprises and delights by the presence of so much more than could have been reasonably looked for, and, on the other, disappoints by the absence of much which would have been looked for as a matter of course. The essay, with three others relating to Shakespeare, and another on English dictionaries, was published under the title of 'Shakespeare Studies' in 1894.

Except for these Shakespearian labours and the discharge of his professorial duties, Baynes's time was entirely engrossed from 1873 onwards by the superintendence of the ninth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica.' The editor effaced the writer, for he did not even furnish the article on Sir William Hamilton, which might have been expected, and that on Shakespeare is his only contribution. As editor he was most efficient; those who worked under his direction must ever retain the most agreeable recollection of his judicious conduct of this great undertaking, the soundness of his judgment, the extent of his knowledge, and his uniform courtesy and considerateness. The labour became too severe for one of his delicate constitution; in 1880 Professor William Robertson Smith [q. v.] was associated with him, and the energy of his colleague relieved

him of much pressure of work. He continued nevertheless to labour assiduously until his somewhat sudden death in London, 31 May 1887, a year before the completion of the 'Encyclopædia.' The reminiscences of Carlyle's conversation, previously mentioned, one of the most lively of his compositions, had been printed only a few weeks previously. A memorial portrait, by Mr. Lowes Dickinson, the gift of friends and pupils, was presented to his widow in 1888.

Baynes was an excellent logician, and qualified by the bent of his mind to excel in any department of literary research. He seems to have been averse to deal with matters incapable of exact demonstration: hence his biography of Shakespeare, so masterly in many departments of the subject, ignores others; and his essay on Shelley in the 'Edinburgh Review,' in some respects the best in the language, is in others incomplete. As a man his character stands among the highest. 'He was,' says Sir John Skelton, 'never weary in well doing, in true sympathy, in unaffected kindness. He was very keen, satirical, intellectually incisive, quite a man of affairs, and accustomed to mix with all sorts and conditions of men; but he was one of those rare characters which, in the best sense, are without guile.' The senate of St. Andrews University, upon his death, warmly acknowledged his 'ever happy influence as a wise counsellor on all questions of public and academic policy.'

[Memoir by Professor Lewis Campbell, prefixed to Baynes's Shakespeare Studies, 1894; Skelton's The Table Talk of Shirley; Veitch's Life of Sir William Hamilton; personal knowledge.] R. G.

BAZALGETTE, Sir JOSEPH WILLIAM (1819–1891), civil engineer, son of Joseph William Bazalgette, commander in the royal navy, was born at Enfield on 28 March 1819. His family were of French extraction. He was educated at private schools, and in 1836 became a pupil of Sir John Benjamin McNeill [q. v.] Then for a short time he was employed on drainage and reclamation works in the north of Ireland. In 1842 he set up in business as a consulting engineer at Westminster, being engaged chiefly on railway work, but owing to a breakdown in his health he was forced very shortly afterwards to give up all active work for more than a year.

In 1849 he joined the staff of the metropolitan commission of sewers, a body which had been created in 1848 to replace the eight separate municipal bodies responsible for the drainage of London. From 1848 to 1855 no less than six different commissions were appointed, and though schemes for the complete drainage of the metropolis were prepared for the third of these commissions by G. B. Forster and William Haywood [q. v. Suppl.] (these schemes were described in two reports dated March 1850 and January 1851), nothing was done, and Forster, worn out with the anxieties and disappointments, resigned office. Bazalgette was selected to succeed him as engineer-in-chief, and he at once, in conjunction with Haywood, set to work to prepare a new scheme based on the proposals of 1850–1.

The general board of health, however, put a stop to these schemes, and again matters were at a deadlock until, by an act passed on 16 Aug. 1855, the representative body known as the metropolitan board of works came into being, the board appointing Bazalgette their chief engineer. This new body was not able, however, to expedite matters, as the plans which they ordered to be prepared for the main drainage scheme had to be approved by government. The plans prepared by Bazalgette were submitted in June 1856 to Sir Benjamin Hall, then chief commissioner to her majesty's works; he objected to certain portions of the scheme, and the whole matter was then referred to a commission of three engineers, including Captain (afterwards Sir) Douglas Galton, R.E. [q. v. Suppl.] This commission reported in July 1857, and somewhat unfavourably to the board's plans; they recommended a much more expensive scheme, and a position for the outfalls of the main sewers much lower down the river.

The metropolitan board of works referred the matter back to their engineer in consultation with George Parker Bidder [q. v.] and Thomas Hawksley [q. v. Suppl.], who sent in a report in April 1858, criticising the conclusions of the government commission, and the whole scheme was again hung up. A change of ministry, however, led to a rapid change in the state of affairs. Disraeli introduced a short act, which was passed in August 1858, giving the board full control with regard to the drainage works proposed. The complete designs were at once put in hand, the first contracts were let, and in 1865 this splendid system of main drainage was opened by the prince of Wales (afterwards Edward VII), though the whole work was not finished until 1875.

These great works were fully described in a paper read by Bazalgette before the Institution of Civil Engineers entitled 'The Main Drainage of London and the Interception of the Sewage from the River Thames' (*Proc.*

Inst. Civil Eng. xxiv. 280). Over eighty-three miles of large intercepting sewers were constructed, a densely populated area of over a hundred square miles was dealt with, and the amount of sewage and rainfall which could be discharged *per diem* was estimated at 420,000,000 gallons. The total cost of the works was 4,600,000*l*. The royal commission which was appointed in 1882 to consider the metropolitan sewage discharge, in their first report of 31 Jan. 1884, bore strong testimony not only to the excellence of the original scheme, but also to the professional skill shown by Bazalgette 'in carrying it through all the intricate difficulties of its construction.' They also drew attention to the powerful influence which had been exercised through these works in improving the general health of the metropolis (*Report of the Royal Commission on Metropolitan Sewage Discharge*, London, 1884).

The other great engineering work with which Bazalgette's name will always be coupled is the Thames embankment. The idea of building such an embankment is a very old one, in fact it was proposed by Sir Christopher Wren, but it was not until 1862 that an act was passed empowering the metropolitan board of works to carry out the work. At one time it had been intended to put the control into the hands of another body appointed specially for the purpose. The work, at any rate as regards the Victoria embankment, was considerably complicated by the arrangements necessary for the low-level sewers and for the Metropolitan District Railway. The first section from Westminster to Blackfriars was completed and opened by the prince of Wales on 13 July 1870. The Albert and the Chelsea embankments and the new Northumberland Avenue completed eventually the original scheme, the total cost being 2,150,000*l*. The engineering features of these works were described in detail in a paper read before the Institution of Civil Engineers by Mr. E. Bazalgette, a son of Sir Joseph Bazalgette (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* liv. 1).

In addition to these two great works Sir Joseph was responsible for a large amount of bridge work within the metropolitan area, thrown upon his shoulders by the Metropolitan Toll Bridges Act of 1887. Alterations had to be made in many of the old bridges, and new bridges were designed for Putney and Battersea, and a steam ferry between North and South Woolwich. Simultaneously with this work a considerable amount of embanking and of alteration of wharf levels was carried out in order to diminish the danger of flooding at high tides in the low-level districts of the metropolis.

Bazalgette remained chief engineer to the metropolitan board of works until its abolition in 1889, and replacement by the London county council, and he presented altogether thirty-three annual reports setting forth in detail the engineering works which he designed on behalf of the board.

He joined the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1838, he served as a member of the council for many years, and became president of the institution in 1884. He was made C.B. in 1871, and, after the completion of the embankment, was knighted in May 1874. He died on 15 March 1891 at his residence, St. Mary's, Wimbledon Park. He married, in 1845, Maria, the fourth daughter of Edward Kough of New Cross, Wexford, and had a family of six sons and four daughters. There is a portrait in the possession of the Institution of Civil Engineers, a replica of a painting by Ossani, and a bronze bust forms part of a mural monument which has been erected by his friends on the Thames embankment at the foot of Northumberland Avenue.

Besides the paper and reports mentioned above and his presidential address (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* lxxvi. 2), Bazalgette wrote a great number of valuable professional reports. The chief of those relating to drainage and water supply are: Report on Drainage and Water Supply of Rugby, Sandgate, Tottenham, &c., London, 1854. Data for estimating the sizes and cost of Metropolitan Drainage Works, London, 1855. Reports on Drainage of Metropolis, London, 1854, 1855, 1856, 1865, 1867, 1871; Drawings and Specifications for Metropolitan Main Drainage Works, London, 1859–73; Tract on ditto, London, 1865; Reports on Drainage of Lee Valley, London, 1882; Report on Sewerage of Brighton, Brighton, 1883; Thames Conservancy and Drainage Outfalls, London, 1880; Plan for purifying the Thames, London, 1871; Report on Thames, London, 1878.

Bazalgette also wrote Reports on Metropolitan Bridges, London, 1878, 1880, and on Communications between the north and south of the Thames below London Bridge, London, 1882.

Other reports of a miscellaneous character are: Short Account of Thames Embankment and Abbey Mills Pumping Station, London, 1868; Metropolitan and other Railway Schemes, London, 1864, 1867, 1871, 1874; Inspection of Manure and Chemical Works, London, 1865; Boring operations at Crossness, London, 1869; Metropolitan Tramways, London, 1870; Asphalte for Pave-

ments, London, 1871; Experiments of the Guano Company, 1873.

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng., vol. cv.; Burke's Peerage &c. 1890; Times, 16 March 1891.] T. H. B.

BAZLEY, Sir THOMAS (1797–1885), manufacturer and politician, born at Gilnow, near Bolton, on 27 May 1797, was the son of Thomas Bazley (1750–1845), who, after being engaged in cotton manufacture, became a journalist. His mother was Anne, daughter of Charles Hilton of Horwich, Lancashire. He was educated at the Bolton grammar school, and at the age of twenty-one began business in that town as a yarn agent. In 1826 he removed to Manchester and entered into partnership with Robert Gardner, cotton spinner and merchant. Under Bazley's management the factories at Halliwell became models of order and system, including proper provision for the intellectual and bodily needs of the workpeople. He was the first large employer to introduce the system of paying weekly wages on Friday instead of Saturday. Ultimately Bazley's concerns became the most extensive of their kind in the kingdom.

Bazley was one of the earliest supporters of the Lancashire Public Schools Association, one of the founders of the Anti-Corn-law Association, and a member of the council of the Anti-Corn-law League. His first public speech was made at the opening of the free-trade campaign at Liverpool in 1837. In 1845 he was elected chairman of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce, which position he held until 1859. He continued on the board of directors until 1880. He was one of the royal commissioners of the Great Exhibition of 1851, a member of the royal commission for promoting the amalgamation of the commercial laws of the united kingdom, and in 1855 was a commissioner of the Paris Exhibition, his services in which capacity were recognised by the emperor in presenting him with a ribbon of the legion of honour. In 1858 he was elected without a contest one of the members of parliament for Manchester, and sat until 1880, being re-elected on four occasions. He retired from business in 1862 in order that he might give the whole of his time to parliamentary and other public duties, which were numerous, as he was an active member of many local educational and other institutions. In 1869 he accepted a baronetcy from Gladstone's government.

Bazley died at Lytham, Lancashire, on 18 March 1885, and was buried at St. John's Church, Manchester.

He married, on 2 June 1828, Mary Maria Sarah, daughter of Sebastian Nash of Clayton, near Manchester; she died 22 Aug. 1897, and left an only child, the present Sir Thomas Sebastian Bazley.

Bazley published the following pamphlets: 1. 'Cotton as an Element of Industry,' 1852. 2. 'Lecture upon the Labour of Life,' 1856. 3. 'National Education: What should it be?' 1858. 4. 'Trade and Commerce the Auxiliaries of Civilisation and Comfort,' 1858. 5. 'The Barton Aqueduct,' 1859. He contributed articles to the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (8th edit.) on 'Cotton,' 'Cotton Manufacture,' and 'Manchester.' He also wrote various contributions to reviews and periodicals, one in particular advocating a university in Manchester in connection with Owens College.

[Manchester Guardian, 20 and 24 March, and 8 May 1885; Manchester City News, 30 Oct. 1880; Boase's Modern English Biography, i. 202; Burke's Peerage, 1900; Vanity Fair (portrait), 1875; Men of the Time.] C. W. S.

BEACH, THOMAS MILLER (1841–1894), known as 'Major Le Caron,' government spy, second son of J. B. Beach, was born at Colchester on 26 Sept. 1841, where his father was a rate-collector. He himself passed by his own account a restless youth. While serving as apprentice to a Colchester draper he paid many illicit visits to London, and finally went to Paris. Learning of the outbreak of the American civil war in 1861 he sailed in the Great Eastern for New York. On 7 Aug. 1861 he enlisted with the federalists in the 8th Pennsylvanian reserves under the name of Henri Le Caron. He afterwards exchanged into the Andersen cavalry, in which corps he served for two years with M'Clellan's army of the Potomac. In April 1864 he married. In July 1864 he received a commission as second lieutenant. In December he was wounded near Woodbury, and was present at the battle of Nashville. In 1865 he acted as assistant adjutant-general, and at the end of the war attained the rank of major. Le Caron then settled at Nashville and began studying medicine. Before leaving the federal army he joined the Fenian organisation, and in 1866 he furnished the English government with information about the intended Fenian invasion of Canada, which led to the easy defeat of John O'Neill's movement on 1 June 1866.

During 1867 Le Caron visited England, and, being introduced by John Gurdon Rebow, M.P. for Colchester, to the authorities, agreed to return to the United States as a

paid spy, under cover of an active membership of the Fenian body. Le Caron continued in direct and frequent communication with the British or Canadian government from this time till February 1889.

Immediately after his return he resumed relations with the Fenian leader O'Neill, now United States claim-agent at Nashville. On 31 Dec. 1867 O'Neill became president of the Fenian organisation (Irish Republican Brotherhood), and soon afterwards Le Caron began to organise a Fenian circle in Lockport, Illinois. As 'centre' of this he received O'Neill's reports and sent them and other documents to the English government. At this time Le Caron was at Chicago as resident medical officer of the state penitentiary (prison), but resigned the position in the course of the year, when he was summoned by O'Neill to New York, and accompanied him to an interview at Washington with President Andrew Johnson, the object of which was to obtain the return of the arms taken from the Fenians in 1866. He was now appointed military organiser of the 'Irish Republican Army,' and sent on a mission to the eastern states. At the Philadelphia convention of December 1868 a second invasion of Canada was resolved on by the Fenians. Le Caron, who was entrusted with the chief direction of the preparations along the frontier, paid a visit to Ottawa and arranged with the Canadian chief commissioner of police (Judge M'Micken) a system of daily communications. He dissipated some suspicions that were entertained of him by the Fenians, and early in 1869 he was appointed their assistant adjutant-general, and forwarded to the authorities copies of the Fenian plans of campaign. He had already obtained a dominant influence over Alexander Sullivan, an important member of the brotherhood, and in the winter of 1869 he further strengthened his position by providing O'Neill with a loan wherewith to cover his embezzlement of Fenian funds.

Early in 1870 Le Caron, who now held the rank of brigadier and adjutant-general, had distributed fifteen thousand stand of arms and three million rounds of cartridge along the Canadian frontier. Owing to information furnished by Le Caron to the Canadian authorities, the invading force at once (26 April) fell into an ambush, and were obliged to retreat. O'Neill was arrested by order of President Grant for a breach of the neutrality laws. Le Caron fled with his followers to Malone, but on the 27th made his way to Montreal. Next day he set out for Ottawa, but was arrested at Cornwall as a recognised Fenian, and was only allowed to proceed under a military escort. After a midnight interview with M'Micken he left Canada early next day by a different route.

After the repulse of the second invasion Le Caron resumed his medical studies, but was soon invited by O'Neill, who suspected nothing, to help in the movement being prepared in conjunction with Louis Riel [q. v.] Le Caron betrayed the plans to the Canadian government. In consequence of his action O'Neill was arrested with his party at Fort Pembina, on 5 Oct. 1871, just as they had crossed the frontier, and Riel surrendered at Fort Garry without firing a shot. O'Neill was given up to the American authorities, but was acquitted by them on the ground that the offence was committed on Canadian soil. Le Caron incurred some blame in Fenian circles in consequence of the failure of the last movement, and for the next few years was chiefly occupied in the practice of medicine, first at Detroit (where he graduated M.D.) and then at Braidwood, a suburb of Wilmington. But at Detroit he watched on behalf of the Canadian government the movements of Mackay Lomasney, who was afterwards concerned in the attempt to blow up London Bridge with dynamite; and he was still in the confidence of former Fenian friends.

Le Caron was not an original member of the Clan-na-Gael (the reorganised Fenian body). But by circulating the report that his mother was an Irishwoman, he gradually regained his influence and obtained the 'senior-guardianship' of the newly formed 'camp' at Braidwood. He was now able to send copies of important documents to Mr. Robert Anderson, chief of the criminal detective department in London. In order to do this, however, he was obliged to evade by sleight of hand the rule of the organisation that documents not returned to headquarters were to be burned in sight of the camp.

The years 1879-81 witnessed what was called 'the new departure' in the Irish-American campaign against England, whereby an 'open' or constitutional agitation (represented in Ireland by the Land League and its successor) was carried on side by side with the old revolutionary Fenian movement. The relations between the two were very intricate, and Le Caron was closely connected with both. He entertained at Braidwood and professionally attended Mr. Michael Davitt when he came to America to organise the American branch of the Land League, and early in 1881 he saw much of John Devoy, who represented the

revolutionary side of the movement. Devoy's confidences were exhaustive, and Le Caron imparted them fully to Mr. Anderson. In the spring of 1881 he was entrusted by Devoy with sealed packets to be delivered in Paris to John O'Leary (the intermediary of the Irish and American branches), and Patrick Egan, treasurer of the Land League. On his arrival in England in April Le Caron showed these to Anderson, and, proceeding to Paris, obtained important information from well-known Fenians.

Egan came back with Le Caron from Paris to London, and introduced him to Irish members of parliament. He had an important interview with Charles Stewart Parnell in the corridor outside the library of the House of Commons, and Parnell commissioned him to 'bring about a thorough understanding and complete harmony of working' between the constitutionalists and the partisans of the secret movement. Le Caron had another interview with the Irish leader at the tea room of the house, when Parnell gave him his signed photograph. After pursuing his inquiries in Dublin, maintaining throughout the fullest touch with the London authorities, he returned to New York in June 1881, attended the convention of the Clan-na-Gael at Chicago, and laid Parnell's views before the foreign relations committee. He also saw much of Dr. Gallagher and Lomasney, who were preparing the 'active' or dynamite policy.

Le Caron was also present at the so-called Land League Convention at Chicago in November 1881, which was packed in the interests of the Clan-na-Gael; he followed the movements of the clan with the closest attention, and all details of the 'secret warfare' (dynamite campaign) were at his command. When a schism arose in the clan Le Caron found it politic to join the majority, headed by Alexander Sullivan and his colleagues, who were termed the 'Triangle.' In August 1884 he attended, both as league delegate and revolutionary officer, the Boston Convention of the Irish National League of America. In 1885 he stood for the House of Representatives, but lost the election on account of the cry of 'Fenian general' raised against him. As a delegate to the National League Convention of August 1886 Le Caron attended the secret caucuses presided over by Egan. In April 1887 he paid another visit to Europe, and was sent by the English police to Paris to watch General Millen, who was then negotiating a reconciliation between the English and American branches of the clan. Le Caron went back to the United States in October, but in December 1888 he finally left America.

Subpœnaed as a witness for the 'Times' in the special commission appointed to inquire into the charges made by that paper against the Irish members and others, Le Caron began his evidence on 5 Feb. 1889, and was under examination and cross-examination for six days. The efforts of Sir Charles Russell [q. v. Suppl.], the counsel for the Irish members, failed to impair the damaging effect of the bulk of his testimony. At the close of the commission (14 Nov. 1889) Sir Henry (now Lord) James, counsel for the 'Times' newspaper, defended Le Caron from attacks made upon his character. After the trial he lived quietly in England. He died in London of a painful disease on 1 April 1894, and was buried in Norwood cemetery. His wife returned to America some time after his death.

Le Caron himself, in his 'Twenty-five Years in the Secret Service,' maintained that he acted from purely patriotic motives. Between 1868 and 1870 he received about 2,000*l.* from the English and Canadian governments, but since that time (he told the commission) his salary had not covered his expenses. His identity was known to no one but Mr. Anderson, who always corresponded with him under his real name, Beach. He was a dapper, neatly made little man, with cadaverous cheeks and piercing eyes. He was a teetotaller but a great smoker. His coolness and presence of mind were unequalled. An excellent sketch of him as he appeared before the Parnell Commission appears in a portfolio of sketches drawn by Louis Gache and published as a 'Report of the Parnell Commission by a Stuff Gownsman' (1890).

[Twenty-five Years in the Secret Service, with Portraits and Facsimiles, by Major Henri Le Caron, 6th ed. 1892 (some excisions had to be made under government influence, and the portrait of the author was for obvious reasons suppressed); Essex County Standard, 7 April 1894, with portrait; Times, 2, 29 April 1894, Report of the Parnell Commission, reprinted from Times, ii. 180–233; J. Macdonald's Diary of the Parnell Commission (from Daily News), pp. 120–37, &c.] G. Le G. N.

BEAL, SAMUEL (1825–1889), Chinese scholar, born at Devonport on 27 Nov. 1825, was son of William Beal (*d.* 1872), a Wesleyan minister. He was educated at the Devonport classical school, and matriculated as a sizar at Trinity College, Cambridge, on 13 Nov. 1843. He graduated B.A. in 1847, and was ordained deacon in 1851 and priest in the following year. After serving as

curate at Brooke in Norfolk and Sopley in Hampshire, he applied for the office of naval chaplain, and was appointed to H.M.S. Sybille in that capacity (8 Dec. 1852). Fortunately for students the Sybille was sent to the China station, and, taking advantage of the opportunity thus offered him, he devoted his spare time to the study of the Chinese language. So proficient did he become in the colloquial as well as the literary dialect that during the war of 1856–8 he acted as naval interpreter. But his main object in studying the language was to qualify himself for the task of elucidating the dark phases of Chinese Buddhism. In this undertaking he was one of the pioneers, and happily left many of the results of his labours. On his return to England he was appointed chaplain to the marine artillery, and later to the Pembroke and Devonport dockyards in succession. He was at Devonport from 1873. In 1877 he was appointed rector of Falstone in Northumberland. Three years later he was transferred to Wark in the same county, and ultimately (1888) to Greens Norton in Northamptonshire. In all these changes of scene he remained constant to his Chinese studies, and some of his best work was done in the country rectories which he occupied. In 1877 he was appointed professor of Chinese at University College, London, and in 1885 the degree of D.C.L. (Durham) was conferred upon him in recognition of the value of his researches into Chinese Buddhism. He died at Greens Norton on 20 Aug. 1889. Among his principal works were: 1. 'The Travels of Fahhian and Sung-yun; translated from the Chinese,' 1869. 2. 'A Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese,' 1871. 3. 'The Romantic Legend of Sakya Buddha, from the Chinese,' 1875. 4. 'Texts from the Buddhist Canon,' 1878. 5. 'A Life of Buddha by Asvaghosha Bodhisattra; translated from the Chinese,' 1879. 6. 'An Abstract of four Lectures on Buddhist Literature in China,' 1882.

[Boase's Collectanea Cornubiensia; personal knowledge; information kindly given by Dr. Aldis Wright.] R. K. D.

BEALE, THOMAS WILLERT (1828–1894), miscellaneous writer, only son of Frederick Beale (*d.* 1863), of the music publishing firm of Cramer, Beale, & Addison of Regent Street, was born in London in 1828. He was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn on 18 April 1860, and was called to the bar in 1863; but music claimed his interests, and, having received lessons from Edward Roeckel and others, he managed operas in London and the provinces, and toured with some of the most notable musicians of his time. Under the pseudonym of 'Walter Maynard,' which he frequently used, he wrote an account of one of these tours, with reminiscences of Mario, Grisi, Giuglini, Lablache, and others, entitled 'The Enterprising Impresario' (London, 1867). He originated the national music meetings at the Crystal Palace with the object of bringing meritorious young musicians to the front, and took a leading part in the institution of the New Philharmonic Society, at which Berlioz conducted some of his compositions by Beale's invitation. It was under his management that Thackeray came out as a lecturer. He wrote a large number of songs and pianoforte pieces, besides 'Instructions in the Art of Singing' (London, 1853), and a series of 'Music Copy Books' (London, 1871). In February 1877 he produced at the Crystal Palace a farce called 'The Three Years' System,' and a three-act drama, 'A Shadow on the Hearth;' an operetta, 'An Easter Egg,' was produced at Terry's Theatre in December 1893. His autobiography, 'The Light of other Days as seen through the wrong end of an Opera Glass,' was published in 2 vols., London, 1890. He died at Gipsy Hill on 3 Oct. 1894, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. Late in life he married the widow of John Robinson of Hong Kong; she was a good singer and musician.

[Autobiography as above; Musical News, 13 Oct. 1894; Musical Times, November 1894; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography.] J. C. H.

BEARD, CHARLES (1827–1888), unitarian divine and author, eldest son of John Relly Beard [q. v.] by his wife Mary (Barnes), was born at Higher Broughton, Manchester, on 27 July, 1827. After passing through his father's school, he studied at Manchester New College (then at Manchester, now Manchester College, Oxford) from 1843 to 1848, graduating B.A. at London University in 1847. He aided his father in compiling the Latin dictionary issued by Messrs. Cassell. In 1848–9 he continued his studies at Berlin. On 17 Feb. 1850 he became assistant to James Brooks (1806-1854) at Hyde chapel, Gee Cross, Cheshire, succeeding in 1854 as sole pastor, and remaining till the end of 1866. He had accepted a call to succeed John Hamilton Thom [q. v.] at Renshaw Street chapel, Liverpool, and entered on this charge on 3 March 1867, retaining it till his death. In his denomination he took first rank as a preacher, and was equally success-

ful in satisfying a cultured class by his written discourses, and in holding a popular audience by his spoken word. He was one of the secretaries (1857–79) and one of the visitors (1883–8) of Manchester New College; and a founder (1859) and the first secretary of the East Cheshire Missionary Association. In addition to denominational activities, he combined in an unusual degree the pursuits of a scholar with journalistic writing and public work. During the cotton famine of 1862–4 he was the special correspondent of the 'Daily News.' For many years he was a leader writer on the 'Liverpool Daily Post.' His want of sympathy with home rule led him to sever his connection with political journalism. In the management of University College, Liverpool, he took a leading part as vice-president. He was Hibbert lecturer in 1883, taking for his subject the Reformation. In February 1888 he received the degree of LL.D. from St. Andrews. His numerous avocations heavily taxed a robust constitution; in 1886 he spent six months in Italy; in 1887 his health was more seriously broken, and his congregation made provision for his taking a year's rest. He died at 13 Southhill Road, Liverpool, on 9 April 1888, and was buried on 12 April in the graveyard of the Ancient Chapel, Toxteth Park. A mural tablet to his memory was placed in Renshaw Street chapel. He married (4 June 1850) Mary Ellen, daughter of Michael Shipman, who survived him with a son, Lewis Beard, town clerk of Coventry, and six daughters.

Besides many separate sermons and lectures, he published: 1. 'Outlines of Christian Doctrine,' 1859, 8vo. 2. 'Port Royal: a Contribution to the History of Religion and Literature in France,' 1861, 2 vols. 8vo. 3. 'Christianity in Common Life,' 1872, 12mo (addresses to working people). 4. 'The Soul's Way to God,' 1875, 8vo (sermons). 5. 'The Reformation . . . in its Relation to Modern Thought,' 1883, 8vo (Hibbert lecture). Posthumous were: 6. 'The Universal Christ,' 1888, 8vo (sermons). 7. 'Martin Luther and the Reformation in Germany until . . . the Diet of Worms,' 1879, 8vo (edited by John Frederick Smith). He contributed to the 'Christian Reformer,' a monthly edited by Robert Brook Aspland [q. v.]; on its cessation he projected and edited the 'Theological Review' (1864–79). He translated into English Renan's Hibbert lecture (1880).

[Liverpool Daily Post, 10 April 1888; Christian Life, 14 April 1888; Evans's Record of the Provincial Assembly of Lancashire and Cheshire, 1896, pp. 72, 103; personal knowledge.] A. G.

BEARDSLEY, AUBREY VINCENT (1872–1898), artist in black and white, born in Buckingham Road, Brighton, on 24 Aug. 1872, was son of Mr. Vincent Paul Beardsley and his wife, Ellen Agnes (born Pitt). He was educated at Brighton. After leaving school he worked for a short time in an architect's office, which he left to become a clerk in the office of the Guardian Insurance Company. At about the age of eighteen he began to be known in a narrow circle by the strange designs which were soon to make him famous. His first chances of employment came to him through his friendship with Mr. F. H. Evans, the bookseller and publisher of Queen Street, London, E.C. His earliest important commission was one from Messrs. Dent & Co., to illustrate a two-volume edition of the 'Morte d'Arthur.' For this he produced more than five hundred designs, taxing his strength and interest in his task to a dangerous point. At about the same time he contributed drawings to the 'Pall Mall Budget.' These were mostly theatrical, but they included *portraits chargés* of Zola, Verdi, Jules Ferry, and others. He also drew for the 'Pall Mall Magazine.' Acting on the advice of influential friends, Sir E. Burne-Jones and M. Puvis de Chavannes among them, he now abandoned his connection with 'the City,' and devoted himself entirely to art. He worked for a time in Mr. Fred Brown's school, and on the foundation of the short-lived 'Yellow Book,' in 1894, accepted the post of its art editor. Many of his most original conceptions saw the light in its pages, wherein, moreover, he was not averse to playing with the public by offering them designs signed with strange names and displaying none of his usual characteristics. His connection with the 'Yellow Book' lasted little more than a year, but a few months later he joined Mr. Arthur Symons in the production of the 'Savoy,' which lived to see eight numbers (Jan.–Dec. 1896). To the 'Savoy' he contributed three poems and a prose fragment, 'Under the Hill,' a parody on the legend of Tannhaüser and the Venusberg. Much of his work for the 'Savoy' was produced at Dieppe, where he spent part of the summer of 1895 in the company of Mr. Arthur Symons and some other young writers and artists.

His later work included series of designs for Oscar Wilde's 'Salome,' for 'The Rape of the Lock'—a series suggested by Mr. Edmund Gosse, in which his strange fantasy reached the acme of elaboration—for 'Mademoiselle de Maupin,' and for Ernest Dowson's 'Pierrot of the Minute.' His last work was

a set of initials for an edition of 'Volpone.' These were finished only a week or two before his death.

Beardsley had musical gifts of a high order; the charms of his conversation were great; and he had an extraordinary knowledge of books for so young a man. Certain *sotto voce* whisperings of his art were, perhaps, to be accounted for by the want of physical balance of the *poitrinaire*. Throughout his life he suffered from weakness of the lungs, and his abnormal activity had seemed to his friends to be at least partly due to a desire to forestall death, and, in spite of its imminence, to leave a substantial legacy behind him. Few men have done so much work in so brief a space of time—work, moreover, which was always deliberate and finished in the true artistic sense. Shortly before his death Aubrey Beardsley was received into the church of Rome. He died of consumption at Mentone on 16 March 1898, and was buried there.

Beardsley's critics see in his art three distinct phases: first, a romantic and Pre-Raphaelite phase, in which the influence of Burne-Jones and Puvis de Chavannes may be traced; secondly, a purely decorative phase, based mainly on the Japanese convention; thirdly, a more delicate and complex way of seeing things, induced by his study of French art in the eighteenth century. To these Mr. Arthur Symons would add a fourth manner, adumbrated in the 'Volpone' initials, in which the grotesque forms of his earlier styles are discarded for acquiescence in nature as she is or may be. The weak point in his art is its capriciousness. He fails to convince us completely of his sincerity. His peculiarities seem occasionally to have no sounder foundation than a wish to be different. They too often lack that inevitable connection with a root idea which should characterise all design. On the other hand, his inventions betray extreme mental activity, and his technique a hand at once firm, delicate, and sympathetic. To some the strange element in his work seems merely fantastic; to others it appears morbid in the last degree, if not worse. One anonymous critic describes his art as 'the mere glorification of a hideous and putrescent aspect of modern life.' A more sober judgment might call him a pagan infected with a modern interest in psychology. A list of his works, complete to the end of 1896, was compiled by Mr. Aymer Vallance for the 'Book of Fifty Drawings' (1897).

The best portrait of Beardsley is the photographic profile, with his remarkable hands, reproduced in 'The Works of Aubrey Beardsley' (2 vols. 1899, 1901).

[Times, March 1898; Athenæum, March 1898; Academy, March 1898; Studio, April 1898; The Yellow Book, pts. 1–4; Savoy, pts. 1–8; The Works of Aubrey Beardsley, vol. i., The Early Work, with biographical note by H. C. Marillier, 1899, and vol. ii., The Later Work of Aubrey Beardsley, 1901; A. B., by Arthur Symons (Unicorn quartos, No. 4), 1898; A Book of Fifty Drawings, with catalogue by Aymer Vallance; private information.] W. A.

BEAUFORT, EDMUND, styled fourth DUKE OF SOMERSET (1438?–1471), born about 1438, was second of the three sons of Edmund Beaufort, second duke of Somerset [q. v.], by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Richard de Beauchamp, earl of Warwick [q. v.] After the defeat of the Lancastrians in 1461, Edmund was brought up in France with his younger brother John, and on the execution of his elder brother Henry Beaufort, third duke of Somerset [q.v. Suppl.], Edmund is said to have succeeded as fourth duke. He was so styled by the Lancastrians in February 1471, but his brother's attainder was never reversed, and his titles remained forfeit. In a proclamation dated 27 April 1471 Edmund is spoken of as 'Edmund Beaufort, calling himself duke of Somerset.' He returned from France when Edward IV was driven from the throne by Warwick's defection, and on 4 May 1471 commanded the van of the Lancastrian army at the battle of Tewkesbury. His position was almost unassailable (see plan in RAMSAY, ii. 379), but, for some unknown reason, after the battle began he moved down from the heights and attacked Edward IV's right flank. He was assailed by both the king and Richard, duke of Gloucester, and was soon put to flight, his conduct having practically decided the battle in favour of the Yorkists (*Arrivall of Edward IV*, Camden Soc. pp. 29–30; WARKWORTH, p. 18; HALL, p. 300). He was taken prisoner, and executed two days later, Monday, 6 May 1471; he was buried on the south side of Tewkesbury Abbey, under an arch (DYDE, *Hist. and Antiq. of Tewkesbury*, pp. 21–2). His younger brother John had been killed during the battle, and as both died unmarried, 'the house of Beaufort and all the honours to which they were entitled became extinct.'

[Arrivall of Edward IV and Warkworth's Chron. (Camden Soc.); Hall's Chronicle; Polydore Vergil; Cal. Patent Rolls; Stubbs's Const. Hist. iii. 208, 210; Ramsay's Lancaster and York, ii. 380–2; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; Notes

and Queries, 4th ser. xii. 29, 276. Somerset figures somewhat prominently, and not quite historically, in Shakespeare's 'Third Part of Henry VI.'] A. F. P.

BEAUFORT, HENRY, third DUKE OF SOMERSET (1436–1464), born about April 1436, was eldest son of Edmund Beaufort, second duke of Somerset [q. v.], by his wife Eleanor, daughter of Richard Beauchamp, fifth earl of Warwick [q. v.], and widow of Thomas, fourteenth baron Roos of Hamlake. Edmund Beaufort, styled fourth duke of Somerset [q. v. Suppl.], was his younger brother. From 1443 to 1448 Henry was styled Earl of Mortain or Morteign, and from 1448 to 1455 Earl of Dorset. He was under age when, on the death of his father at the first battle of St. Albans (22 May 1455), he succeeded as third Duke of Somerset. He was regarded as 'the hope of the [Lancastrian] party' (RAMSAY), but he also inherited the 'enmities entailed upon him by his father's name' (STUBBS, iii. 171). He was brought to the council at Coventry, where, in October 1456, an effort was made to reconcile the two parties; but the meeting was disturbed by quarrels between Somerset and Warwick, and a brawl between Somerset's men and the town watch of Coventry. In 1457 Queen Margaret of Anjou suggested a marriage between Somerset and his cousin Joan, sister of James II of Scotland, but the proposal came to nothing. On 14 Oct. of that year Somerset was made lieutenant of the Isle of Wight and warden of Carisbrooke Castle. Early in 1458 he took part in the council at London which again endeavoured to effect a political reconciliation, and it was agreed that Richard, duke of York, should pay the widowed Duchess of Somerset and her children an annual pension of five thousand marks as compensation for the death of the second duke.

The truce was, however, hollow; Margaret continued to intrigue against York, and in October 1458 proposed that Somerset should be appointed captain of Calais in place of Warwick. War broke out in 1459, and Somerset nearly came into collision with Warwick at Coleshill just before the battle of Blore Heath. After the defeat of the Yorkists he was on 9 Oct. nominated captain of Calais. He crossed the channel, was refused admittance to Calais by Warwick's adherents, but made himself master of Guisnes. He fought several skirmishes with the Yorkists between Calais and Guisnes until, on 23 April 1460, he suffered a decisive reverse at Newnham Bridge, called Neullay by the French (W. WORCESTER, p. 479; *Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 84; HALL, p. 206).

During his absence the Yorkists had won the battle of Northampton, but Somerset joined the Lancastrians at Pontefract in December 1460, captured a portion of the Yorkist forces at Worksop on the 21st, and won the Lancastrian victory at Wakefield (30 Dec.) He marched south with Margaret and fought at the second battle of St. Albans (17 Feb. 1460–1). This second victory was not followed up, the Lancastrians retired north, and on 29 March Edward IV won the battle of Towton. Somerset escaped from the battlefield, and in the following July was sent by Margaret to seek aid from Charles VII of France. That king died before their arrival, but Louis XI summoned Somerset to Tours, and sent him back in March 1461–2 laden with promises of support, but with very little else.

Somerset now began to meditate making his peace with Edward IV. He had been attainted by parliament on 4 Nov. 1461, and most of his lands had been granted to Richard, duke of Gloucester, and other Yorkists (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461–5, pp. 29, 32; STUBBS, iii. 196). On his return from France he took command of the Lancastrian forces in Scotland while Margaret went to France, and in the autumn of 1462 he was holding Bamborough Castle for the Lancastrians. On 24 Dec., however, he surrendered the castle to Sir Ralph Percy and submitted to Edward. The king took him to London, and treated him with marked favour. He received a general pardon on 10 March 1462–1463 (*ib.* 1461–5, p. 261), and was restored to his dignities by act of the parliament which met on 29 April following (*Rot. Parl.* v. 511). Somerset, however, soon returned to his old allegiance. Early in 1464 he escaped from a castle in North Wales, where he seems to have been kept in some sort of confinement, and, after being nearly recaptured, made his way to Margaret on the borders. The Lancastrians now made one more effort to recover the crown, but at Hexham on 14 May 1464 they were utterly defeated by John Neville, marquis of Montagu [q. v.] Somerset was taken prisoner and executed on the field of battle. Parliament annulled the act restoring him to his dignities, which again became forfeit and were never restored. Somerset is described by Chastellain as 'un très grand seigneur et un des plus beaulx josnes chevaliers qui fust au royaume anglais.' He was probably as competent as any of the Lancastrian leaders, but their military capacity was not great. He was unmarried, and his younger

brother, Edmund Beaufort, was styled fourth Duke of Somerset by the Lancastrians. By a mistress named Joan Hill, the third duke left a son Charles, who was given the family name of Somerset, and whose descendants became dukes of Beaufort [see SOMERSET, CHARLES, first EARL OF WORCESTER].

[Cal. Rot. Pat.; Rymer's Fœdera; Rotuli Parl.; William of Worcester and Stevenson's Letters (Rolls Ser.); English Chron., ed. Davies, Gregory's Collections, Three English Chron., and Warkworth's Chron. (Camden Soc.); Polydore Vergil; Hall's Chronicle; Paston Letters, ed. Gairdner; Fortescue's Governance of England, ed. Plummer; Arthur de Richemont, Matthieu D'Escouchy and Chastellain's Chroniques (Soc. de l'Hist. de France); Beaucourt's Charles VII; Stubbs's Const. Hist. vol. iii. passim; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] A. F. P.

BEAUFORT, JOHN, first EARL OF SOMERSET and MARQUIS OF DORSET and of SOMERSET (1373?–1410), born about 1373, was the eldest son of John of Gaunt [see JOHN, 1340–1399], by his mistress, and afterwards his third wife, Catherine Swynford [q. v.] His younger brothers, Henry Beaufort, cardinal and bishop of Winchester, and Thomas Beaufort, earl of Dorset, are separately noticed, and his sister Joan was married to Ralph Neville, earl of Westmorland [q. v.] Henry IV was his half brother. The Beauforts took their name from John of Gaunt's castle of Beaufort in Anjou, where they were born, and not from Beaufort Castle in Monmouthshire. It was afterwards asserted (ELLIS, *Original Letters*, 2nd ser. i. 154) that John Beaufort was 'in double advoutrow goten,' but he was probably born after 1372, when Catherine Swynford's first husband died; by an act of parliament passed on 6 Feb. 1397, shortly after John of Gaunt's marriage to Catherine Swynford, the Beauforts were legitimated. This act, though it 'did not in terms acknowledge their right of succession to the throne . . . did not in terms forbid it' (BENTLEY, *Excerpta Historica*, pp. 152 sqq.), but when, in 1407, Henry IV confirmed Richard II's act, he introduced the important reservation 'excepta dignitate regali' (STUBBS, *Const. Hist.* iii. 58–9).

John Beaufort's first service was with the English contingent sent on the Duke of Bourbon's expedition against Barbary in 1390. They sailed from Genoa on 15 May of that year, and landed in Africa on 22 July. On 4 Aug. an attack was begun on El Mahadia, but after seven weeks' ineffectual siege, the English force re-embarked, reaching England about the end of September. Beaufort was knighted soon afterwards (Doyle says in 1391), and in 1394 he was serving with the Teutonic knights in Lithuania. Probably, also, he was with Henry of Derby (afterwards Henry IV) at the great battle of Nicopolis in September 1396, when the Turks defeated the Christians, and Henry escaped on board a Venetian galley on the Danube. Returning to England, Beaufort was, a few days after his legitimation, created (10 Feb. 1396–7) Earl of Somerset, with place in parliament between the earl marshal and the Earl of Warwick. He then took part, as one of the appellants, in the revolution of September 1397, which drove Gloucester from power and freed Richard II from all control (STUBBS, iii. 21). On 29 Sept. he was created Marquis of Dorset, and in the same year was elected K.G., and appointed lieutenant of Aquitaine. His was the second marquisate created in England; the creation is crossed out on the charter roll, and on the same day he was created Marquis of Somerset, but it was as Marquis of Dorset that he was summoned to parliament in 1398 and 1399, and he seems never to have been styled Marquis of Somerset. He remained in England when Richard II banished his half brother Henry of Derby, was appointed admiral of the Irish fleet on 2 Feb. 1397–8, and constable of Dover and warden of the Cinque Ports three days later; on 9 May following he was made admiral of the northern fleet.

He had thus identified himself to some extent with the unconstitutional rule of Richard's last years, and probably it was only his relationship to Henry IV that saved him from ruin on Richard's fall. He was accused for his share in Richard's acts by parliament in October 1399, and pleaded in excuse that he had been taken by surprise and dared not disobey the king's command. He was deprived of his marquisates, and became simply Earl of Somerset, but there was never any doubt of his loyalty to the new king, his half brother. He bore the second sword at the coronation on 13 Oct. 1399, was appointed great chamberlain on 17 Nov., and in January following was, with Sir Thomas Erpingham [q. v. Suppl.], put in command of four thousand archers sent against the revolted earls. On 8 Nov. 1400 he was granted the estates of the rebel Owen Glendower, but was never able to take possession of them. On 19 March 1401 he appears as a member of the privy council, and four days later was appointed captain of Calais. He was sent on a diplomatic

mission to France in the same year, and general suspicion having been created by the rebellion of the earls, Somerset was, on the petition of the commons, declared loyal. In 1402 the commons also petitioned that he might be restored to his marquisate, but Somerset wisely declined on the ground that the title 'marquis' was strange to Englishmen.

During that year (1402) Somerset was actively employed. On 27 April he was sent to negotiate with the Duke of Guelders; and in June he escorted to Cologne the king's daughter Blanche on her marriage to Ludwig of Bavaria. He had been witness to Henry IV's marriage by proxy to Joan of Brittany at Eltham on 3 April, and later in the year he was sent to fetch the new queen to England. In October he was one of the lords permitted by Henry to confer with the commons on condition that this constitutional innovation was not to be taken as a precedent (Stubbs, iii. 37). He also saw some service with the fleet, capturing several Spanish ships in the channel. He seems to have taken no part in the suppression of the Percies' revolt in 1403, but on 28 Sept. he was made lieutenant of South Wales. On 13 Feb. 1403–4 he was nominated joint-commissioner to treat with France, and on 20 Oct. 1404 was appointed deputy-constable of England. Early in the same year he was one of the ministers whom Henry IV, as 'a further condescension to public feeling,' nominated in parliament to form his 'great and continual council' (*ib.* iii. 44). From 23 Dec. 1406 to 8 May 1407 he was admiral of the northern and western fleets.

Somerset, who had been in failing health for some time, died in St. Catherine's Hospital by the Tower on 16 March 1409–10 (not, as all the peerages say, on 21 March), and was buried in the Abbey church on Tower Hill (*English Chron.* ed. Davies, p. 37). An alabaster monument was afterwards erected to his memory in St. Michael's chapel, Canterbury Cathedral. He married, before 23 April 1399, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Holland, second earl of Kent [q. v.], and by her, who afterwards married Thomas, duke of Clarence [q. v.], had issue—three sons and two daughters. The three sons—Henry (1401–1418), John (1403–1444) [q. v.], and Edmund (1405?–1455) [q.v.]—all succeeded as earls of Somerset; John and Edmund were also dukes of Somerset. Of the daughters, Jane or Joan married James I of Scotland, and is separately noticed [see Jane, *d.* 1445], and Margaret married Thomas Courtenay, earl of Devon.

[Cal. Close and Patent Rolls; Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii.; Rymer's Fœdera; Ordinances of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Walsingham, Trokelowe, Eulog. Historiarum, Waurin, and Annales Henrici IV (Rolls Ser.); Monstrelet (ed. Soc. de l'Hist. de France); English Chronicle (Camden Soc.); Bentley's Excerpta Historica and Hist. of the Royal Navy; Stubbs's Const. History; Ramsay's Lancaster and York; Wylie's Hist. of Henry IV (gives full references for facts of Somerset's career); Doyle's Official Baronage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.]

A. F. P.

BECKER, LYDIA ERNESTINE (1827–1890), advocate of women's suffrage, daughter of Hannibal Leigh Becker and Mary his wife, daughter of James Duncuft of Hollinwood, was born in Cooper Street, Manchester, on 24 Feb. 1827. She was the eldest of fifteen children. Her grandfather, Ernest Hannibal Becker, was a German, naturalised in England, who settled in business in Manchester. Her father had calico-printing works at Reddish, near Stockport, and afterwards chemical works at Altham, near Accrington, Lancashire, where from about 1838 to 1865 she chiefly lived. During her residence in the country she developed a great love for botany and astronomy, and in 1864 published a small volume entitled 'Botany for Novices.' She read a paper before the British Association in 1869, 'On Alternation in the Structure of Lychnis Diurna, observed in connection with the Development of a Parasitic Fungus.' She wrote an elementary treatise on astronomy, but it was circulated in manuscript only. When she removed with her father to Manchester in 1865 she started a society of ladies for the study of literature and science, and took a room and gave free lectures; the results, however, were not encouraging.

The subject of women's suffrage appears to have been first brought to her notice at a meeting of the Social Science Association at Manchester in October 1866, when a paper by Madame Bodichon (Barbara Leigh-Smith) [q. v. Suppl.] was read. Thenceforth she became one of the most active workers in the cause, and when the Manchester women's suffrage committee was started by her assistance in January 1867 she became secretary. Her article on 'Female Suffrage' in the 'Contemporary Review' for March 1867 made her name widely known. Later in the same year the Manchester committee joined with similar organisations in other parts of the country, and the Manchester National Society for Women's Suffrage was formed, Miss Becker continuing as secretary. The public attention given to the subject

was increased by the discussion which followed a paper on 'Some supposed Differences in the Minds of Men and Women with regard to Educational Necessities,' which she contributed to the British Association at Norwich in 1868. In March 1870 the 'Women's Suffrage Journal' was started, and Miss Becker acted as its editor and chief contributor to the end of her life. She published in 1872 an important pamphlet on the 'Political Disabilities of Women,' first printed in the 'Westminster Review,' and in 1873 another pamphlet entitled 'Liberty, Equality, and Fraternity: a Reply to Mr. Fitzjames Stephen's Strictures on the Subjection of Women.' Her labours for the society were incessant. She directed its policy and organised the movement as a whole. There was hardly an important women's suffrage meeting or conference held in any part of the kingdom in which she did not take part. Her public speaking was marked not only by extreme clearness of utterance, but by its lucid statement of fact, its grasp of subject, and logical force. She naturally came to be a familiar figure in the parliamentary lobbies, where her political capacity was fully recognised.

At the election of the first Manchester school board in 1870, she was a successful candidate for a seat, and she was re-elected at the seven subsequent elections, always as an independent or unsectarian member. She kept special watch over the interests of the female teachers and scholars, and in the general work of the board she bore an active and influential part.

For many years she never missed the annual meetings of the British Association, and often took part in the discussions. When she attended the meeting in Canada in 1884, she wrote some descriptive letters to the 'Manchester Examiner and Times.' She died at Geneva on 18 July 1890, and was buried there in the cemetery of St. George.

A portrait of Miss Becker, painted by Miss S. L. Dacre, hangs at the office of the central committee of the Women's Suffrage Society, Westminster, pending the time when it can be offered to the National Portrait Gallery.

[Memorial number of the Women's Suffrage Journal, August 1890; Manchester Examiner and Times, 21 July 1890; Britten and Boulger's English Botanists, 1893, p. 13; Royal Soc. Cat. of Scientific Papers, vii. 118; Shaw's Old and New Manchester, ii. 75 (with portrait); communications from Wilfred Becker, esq., Manchester, also from Miss Helen Blackburn, Westminster, who is engaged on a life of Miss Becker.] C. W. S.

BECKETT, GILBERT ARTHUR A. (1837–1891), humorist. [See A Beckett.]

BECKMAN, Sir MARTIN (*d.* 1702), colonel, chief engineer and master gunner of England, was a Swedish captain of artillery. His brother, a military engineer in the service of Charles I during the civil war, was taken prisoner by the parliament forces in 1644, but soon after escaped. In 1653 he joined the royalist exiles at Middelburg, the bearer of important information from England, and died before the Restoration. Martin Beckman in 1660 petitioned Charles II for the place of royal engineer, formerly enjoyed by his brother, and mentioned that he 'was ruined and severely injured by an accident at an explosion in the preparation of fireworks to be shown on the water in the king's honour.' He was accordingly employed as an engineer, and his skill in laboratory work led to his appointment on 6 June 1661 to the expedition under Lord Sandwich as 'firemaster with and in his majesty's fleete.'

He sailed from Deptford with the fleet on 13 June in the ship Augustine, and, after a short time at Alicante, proceeded against the pirates of Algiers; but, the enterprise failing, the fleet bore away for Tangiers, of which possession was taken as part of the dowry of Catherine of Braganza [q. v.] on 30 Jan. 1662. Here Beckman made plans of the place and of such fortifications as he considered necessary, estimated to cost 200,000*l.* A governor and garrison were left there, and the fleet proceeded to Lisbon to escort Queen Catherine to England. Beckman arrived with the fleet at Portsmouth on 14 May. Plans of the actions at Algiers were made by him and engraved.

A plan of Tangiers was sent home before the fleet returned, and Pepys mentions in his 'Diary' under date 28 Feb. 1662, that he presented to the Duke of York from Lord Sandwich 'a fine map of Tangiers, done by one Captain Martin Beckman, a Swede, that is with my lord. We stayed looking over it a great while with the duke.' This map is in the collection of George III in the British Museum.

In 1663 Beckman was committed a prisoner to the Tower of London. He stated, in a petition to the king and council for a trial, that he had been half a year a close prisoner through the malice of one person for discovering the designs of the Spaniards and others against his majesty. He thereupon left England. After the raid up the Medway by the Dutch fleet under De Ruyter in 1667, he wrote on 24 June to the king

from Stade in Bremen, that he had brought to perfection a mode of firing ships which he offered for service against the Dutch, who had done him infinite wrongs. He was then recalled, and consulted as to fortifications at Sheerness to guard the Medway. He was placed in charge of these defences until on 19 Oct. 1670 he was nominated engineer to the office of ordnance, and third engineer of Great Britain from 1 July of that year.

On 9 May of the following year, when Colonel Thomas Blood [q. v.] and his accomplices stole the crown and sceptre from the jewel-house in the Tower of London, Beckman, whose official residence was in the Tower, heard the alarm, and after a severe struggle made Blood a prisoner. Beckman was awarded 100*l.* for his share in the capture.

In 1672 he visited Carlisle and Clifford's fort at the mouth of the Tyne, plans of which and some cleverly executed water-colour views are in the British Museum (see Walpole, *Anecdotes of Painting*, 1888, ii. 235). In the following year he was an engineer of the ordnance train in the expedition against Holland under Prince Rupert, and took part in the naval engagements of 28 May, 4 June, and 11 Aug. At the end of 1674 Charles II gave verbal directions that his salary should be increased by 150*l.* per annum. In January 1678 he was appointed with Sir Bernard de Gomme [q. v.] and Sir Jonas Moore [q. v.] on a commission to strengthen the fortifications of Portsmouth and to fortify Gosport, and buy land for the purpose. On 3 March a royal warrant secured to him the reversion of chief engineer of Great Britain on the death of Sir Bernard De Gomme.

About this time he was promoted to be major in the army. On 7 Feb. 1681 he was appointed second engineer of Great Britain, and went to Hull as a commissioner to carry out the defence works there, and also reported on the defences of Holy Island and Berwick-on-Tweed in 1682 and 1683. In April 1683 he was recalled from Hull to join Lord Dartmouth's expedition to Tangier as chief engineer. Samuel Pepys [q. v.] sailed with this expedition, and his narrative of the voyage was published in 1841. On 29 Aug., when at sea, Pepys read Beckman's project for the destruction of Tangier. The object of the expedition—the destruction of the mole and defences of Tangier and the withdrawal of the garrison—having been satisfactorily accomplished, Beckman went to Gibraltar, and made a plan of the Spanish Rock in two sheets, which is now in the King's Library, British Museum. After his return to England he was sent to Scotland to design works for strengthening Stirling, and he also reported on the defences of Carlisle, Newcastle-on-Tyne, Tynemouth, and Scarborough castles, Chester, Yarmouth, and Landguard fort.

Shortly after the accession of James II he was knighted (20 March 1685). On 11 June 1685, when Lord Dartmouth's royal regiment of fusiliers was raised, Beckman was given a commission as captain in it, the regiment being generally quartered at the Tower of London. On 23 Dec. of this year he became chief engineer of Great Britain in succession to De Gomme deceased.

On 14 Feb. 1688 he supervised by royal command a display of fireworks from his own design on the occasion of the queen's delivery. On 11 Aug. he was appointed 'comptroller of fireworkes as well for war as for triumph,' with an allowance of 200*l.* a year. He thus became the first head of the royal laboratory at Woolwich and principal storekeeper.

On 15 Oct. he was appointed chief engineer of the king's train against William of Orange, but no action was necessary, and he returned to London and served under William. During the absence this year on account of ill-health of Sir Henry Sheeres [q. v.], surveyor-general of the ordnance, Beckman acted for him. In 1689 he was busy with the defences of Hull and Berwick-on-Tweed, and obtained a royal warrant (23 Aug.) for the execution of his proposed fortifications in the Isle of Wight.

In 1691 he accompanied Major-general Thomas Tollemache [q. v.] to Ireland, landing at Dublin at the latter end of May, and took part under Ginkel in the siege of Athlone in June, the battle of Aghrim on 12 July, and the siege of Limerick in August and September. He was appointed on 28 Feb. 1692 to be colonel commanding the ordnance train for the sea expedition, and in April he sat as a member of General Ginkel's committee on the organisation of the train. In June he embarked with the train and a force of seven thousand men under the Duke of Leinster, for a descent upon the French coast; but the French troops proving too numerous in the vicinity of La Hogue, the troops were landed at Ostend. They captured Furnes and Dixmude, which Beckman strengthened with new works. He returned to England at the end of October. In 1693 he again commanded the ordnance train in the summer expedition.

At the end of May 1694 he sailed in command of the train and of all the bomb-

vessels and machines, with the troops under Tollemache, and arrived with the fleet at Camaret Bay on 7 June, when the land attack failed. Dieppe and Havre were then reduced to ruins by Beckman's bomb-vessels, and the whole coast so harassed and alarmed that the inhabitants had to be forcibly kept in the coast towns. Having returned to St. Helens on 26 July, Beckman and his bomb-vessels went with the fleet under Sir Clowdisley Shovell to the attack of Dunkirk and Calais in September, and then returned to England. He afterwards visited the Channel Islands and reported on the defences of Guernsey. His plans of St. Peter's, Castle Cornet, and the Bouche de Vale, with water-colour sketches, are in the British Museum.

On 22 May 1695 Beckman was appointed to the command of the ordnance train and the machine and bomb-vessels for the summer expedition to the straits of Gibraltar, and took part in the operations on the coast of Catalonia, returning home in the autumn. His demands for projectiles for his bomb-vessels were so large that the board of ordnance represented that parliament had made no provision to meet them. He exercised a similar command in the summer expedition under Lord Berkeley, which sailed at the end of June 1696 to 'insult the coast of France.' On 3 July Berkeley detached a squadron of ten ships of war under Captain Mees, R.N., and Beckman with his bomb-vessels. They entered St. Martin's, Isle of Rhé, on the 5th under French colours, which they struck as soon as they had anchored. They bombarded the place all that night and the following day, expending over two thousand bombs and destroying the best part of the town. On the 7th they sailed for Olonne, where a like operation produced a similar result, and then rejoined the fleet, returning to Torbay. These enterprises created such alarm that over a hundred batteries were ordered by the French ministry to be erected between Brest and Goulet, and over sixty thousand men were continually in arms for coast defence.

Early in 1697 Beckman surveyed all the bomb-vessels, ten of which he reported to be in good condition and fitted to take in twenty mortars 'which are all we have serviceable.' On the general thanksgiving for peace on 2 Dec. Beckman designed the firework display before the king and the royal family in St. James's Square, London; his drawing representation of it is in the King's Library, British Museum.

Lack of money for defences caused Beckman as much difficulty as his predecessors and successors in office. Representations of insecurity—in regard to Portsmouth, for example, in 1699—led to many plans and reports, but nothing was effected.

Beckman died in London on 24 June 1702. He appears to have married Elizabeth, daughter of Talbot Edwards, keeper of the crown jewels. She was buried at the Tower of London on 12 Dec. 1677. Two sons, Peter and Edward, were also buried there on 7 Feb. 1676 and 29 June 1678 respectively. The board of ordnance wrote to Marlborough that Beckman's death was a very great loss. The post remained unfilled for nine years.

[Board of Ordnance Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Royal Warrants; Cat. of State Papers, 1644–1702; various tracts on Fortification, &c.; Addit. MSS. Brit. Mus.; Story's Impartial Hist. of Wars in Ireland, and Continuation, 1693; Bayley's Tower of London, 1821; Life, Journals, and Correspondence of Samuel Pepys, 1841, also Diary of same; Camden's Gravesend; Pocock's Gravesend and Milton, 1797; Field of Mars, 1801; Rapin's Hist.; Hume's Hist.; Charnock's Biographia Navalis, 1795; Campbell's British Admirals; Lord Carmarthen's Journal of the Brest Expedition, 1694; Present State of Europe, 1694; Hasted's Kent; Burke's Seats and Arms; Kennett's Register; Strype; Cannon's Hist. Records of the 18th Royal Irish Regiment.] R. H. V.

BEDFORD, FRANCIS (1799–1883), bookbinder, was born at Paddington, London, on 18 June 1799. His father is believed to have been a courier attached to the establishment of George III. At an early age he was sent to a school in Yorkshire, and on his return to London his guardian, Henry Bower, of 38 Great Marlborough Street, apprenticed him in 1817 to a bookbinder named Haigh, in Poland Street, Oxford Street. Only a part of his time was served with Haigh, and in 1822 he was transferred to a binder named Finlay, also of Poland Street, with whom his indentures were completed. At the end of his apprenticeship he entered the workshop of one of the best bookbinders of the day, Charles Lewis [q. v.], of 35 Duke Street, St. James's, with whom he worked until the death of his employer, and subsequently managed the business for Lewis's widow. It was during this period that Bedford's talent and industry attracted the notice of the Duke of Portland, who became not only one of his most liberal patrons, but also one of his staunchest and kindest friends. In 1841 Bedford, who had left Mrs. Lewis's establishment, entered into partnership with John Clarke of 61 Frith Street, Soho, who had a special reputation for binding books in

tree-marbled calf. Clarke and Bedford carried on their business in Frith Street until 1850, when the partnership was dissolved. In 1851 Bedford went to the Cape of Good Hope for the benefit of his health, where he remained a considerable time, the expenses of his journey being defrayed by the Duke of Portland, and on his return to England he established himself in Blue Anchor Yard, York Street, Westminster. He afterwards added 91 York Street to his premises, and remained there until his death, which took place at his residence at Shepherd's Bush, Hammersmith, on 8 June 1883. Bedford was twice married, but had no children by either of his wives.

The work of Bedford is not excelled by that of any English bookbinder of his time. If not distinguished by much originality, it is always in good taste, and although it may not be quite equal in finish to that of the best of the contemporary French binders, for soundness and thoroughness it could not be surpassed. Bedford appreciated tall copies, and a book never came from his hands shorn of its margins. He was also a very skilful mender of damaged leaves. The number of volumes bound by him is very large, and for many years a continuous stream of beautiful bindings issued from his workshops, the great majority of which are now to be found on the shelves of the finest libraries of England and America. Many of his choicest productions are imitations of the work of the great French bookbinders of the sixteenth, seventeenth, and eighteenth centuries, and the bindings of Rogers's 'Poems' and 'Italy,' of which he bound several copies in morocco inlaid with coloured leathers and covered with delicate gold tooling in the style of Padeloup, are exquisite specimens of his skill. These two volumes have repeatedly realised upwards of one hundred guineas. Bedford himself considered that an edition of Dante, which he bound in brown morocco and tooled with a Grolier pattern, was his *chef d'œuvre*, and wished it placed in his coffin; but his request was not complied with, and it was sold at the sale of his books for 49*l.* He obtained prize medals at several of the great English and French exhibitions. His books were disposed of by Sotheby, Wilkinson, & Hodge, in March 1884, and realised 4,876*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* Many of the best examples of his work were among them. In addition to his skill as a bookbinder, Bedford possessed much literary and bibliographical knowledge.

[Athenæum, 16 June 1883; The Bookbinder, i. 55; private information.] W. Y. F.

BEITH, ALEXANDER (1799–1891), divine and author, was born at Campbeltown, Argyleshire, on 13 Jan. 1799. His parents were Gilbert Beith and Helen Elder. Beith's father was a land agent and farmer in the Kintyre district of Argyleshire, and was a man of wide reading, especially in theology and church history. After the usual course of education at Campbeltown young Beith entered the Glasgow University with a view to the ministry of the church of Scotland. He was licensed by the presbytery of Kintyre on 7 Feb. 1821. Called to the chapel-of-ease at Oban in June following, he laboured there until November 1824, when he was transferred to Hope Street church, Glasgow. There for two years he ministered to a large congregation. In 1826 he removed to the parish of Kilbrandon, Argyleshire, and in 1830 to the parish of Glenelg, Inverness-shire. In 1839 he was called to the first charge of Stirling. When the agitation on the subject of spiritual independence was reaching a crisis in the church of Scotland, Beith was one of the seven ministers appointed in 1842 to preach at Strathbogie in spite of the prohibition of the civil courts. He was one of the 474 ministers who in 1843 left the established church and formed the free church of Scotland. He and his congregation removed to a handsome place of worship which was subsequently erected in Stirling and named the Free North Church. In 1847 Beith gave evidence on the question of sites before a committee of the House of Commons, some landowners having refused sites for the erection of buildings in connection with the free church. He took a prominent part in educational and other matters affecting the new religious denomination. The degree of D.D. was conferred upon him in 1850 by the university of Princeton, U.S.A. In 1858 he was elected moderator of the general assembly of the free church, the assembly which first dealt with the famous Cardross case. Beith retired from the active service of the church in Stirling in 1876, but continued to take part in the general work of the denomination. He was a fluent speaker and able preacher; his theological position was broad and liberal. When the deposition of William Robertson Smith [q.v.] was first moved in the assembly, Beith proposed and carried a motion that the charges be withdrawn and the professor be restored to his chair in Aberdeen. He held that critical study of the scriptures was not inconsistent with reverence for them and belief in their inspiration. He died at Edinburgh on 11 May 1891 in his ninety-third year. By his wife Julia Robson (*d.* 25 Sept.

1866) he had fourteen children: six sons and eight daughters. His eldest son, Gilbert, was member of parliament for the central division of Glasgow, 1885, and for the Inverness district of burghs, 1892–5. Another son, John Alexander, was a justice of the peace and closely connected for many years with philanthropic and educational work in Manchester; he died in October 1896. Both brothers were partners in the well-known firm of Beith, Stevenson, & Co., East India merchants, Glasgow and Manchester.

An excellent portrait of Dr. Beith, painted by Norman McBeth, was presented to him by his congregation in Stirling, and is in the possession of his son Gilbert in Glasgow.

Dr. Beith was a voluminous writer. Besides many pamphlets on public questions, he published: 1. 'A Treatise on the Baptist Controversy' (in Gaelic), 1823. 2. 'A Catechism on Baptism,' 1824. 3. 'Sorrowing yet Rejoicing, a Narrative of successive Bereavements in a Minister's Family,' 1839. 4. 'The Two Witnesses traced in History,' 1846. 5. 'Biographical Sketch of the Rev. Alex. Stewart, Cromarty,' 1854. 6. 'Christ our Life, being a Series of Lectures on the first Six Chapters of John's Gospel,' 2 vols. 1856. 7. 'Scottish Reformers and Martyrs,' 1860. 8. 'The Scottish Church in her relation to other Churches at Home and Abroad,' 1869. 9. 'A Highland Tour with Dr. Candlish,' 1874. 10. 'Memoirs of Disruption Times,' 1877. 11. 'The Woman of Samaria,' 1880.

[Personal knowledge; private information; Scott's Fasti Eccles. Scotican, II. i. 61, 70, 101, III. i. 43.] T. B. J.

BELCHER, JAMES (1781–1811), prize-fighter, was born at his father's house in St. James's churchyard, Bristol, on 15 April 1781. His mother was a daughter of Jack Slack (*d.* 1778), a noted pugilist, who defeated John Broughton [q. v.] in April 1750. 'Jim' Belcher followed the trade of a butcher, though he was never formally apprenticed, and signalised himself when a lad by pugilistic and other feats at Lansdown fair. He was a natural fighter, owing little to instruction in the art. His form is described as elegant; he was, at any rate, good-humoured, finely proportioned, and well-looking. He came to London in 1798 and sparred with Bill Warr, a veteran boxer, of Covent Garden. On 12 April 1799, after a fight of thirty-three minutes, he beat Tom Jones of Paddington at Wormwood Scrubbs. On 15 May 1800 Belcher, aged 19, met Jack Bartholomew, aged 37, on Finchley Common, and after seventeen rounds knocked him out with a 'terrific' body blow. On 22 Dec. 1800, near Abershaw's gibbet on Wimbledon Common, he defeated Andrew Gamble, the Irish champion, in five rounds, Gamble being utterly confounded by his opponent's quickness. On 25 Nov. 1801 he met Joe Berks of Wem, and defeated him after sixteen rounds of desperate fighting. He fought him again on 20 Aug. 1802, and Berks retired at the end of the fourteenth round, by which time he could scarcely stand and was shockingly cut about the face. In April 1803 he severely punished John Firby, 'the young ruffian,' in a hastily arranged encounter. Next month he had to appear before Lord Ellenborough in the court of king's bench for rioting and fighting, upon which occasion he was defended by Erskine and Francis Const [q. v.], and was merely bound over to come up for judgment upon his own recognisance in 400*l.*

In July 1803 Belcher lost an eye owing to an accident when playing at rackets. His high spirit and constitution forthwith declined, but he was placed by his friends in the 'snug tavern' of the Jolly Brewers in Wardour Street. Unhappily he was stirred by jealousy of a former pupil, Hen Pearce, the 'Bristol game-chicken,' once more to try his fortune in the ring. He had a terrible battle with Pearce on Barnby Moor, near Doncaster, on 6 Dec. 1805. He displayed all his old courage but not his old skill or form, and was defeated in eighteen rounds. He fought yet again two heroic fights with Tom Cribb—the first on 8 April 1807 at Moulsey in forty-one rounds, when Belcher would have proved the winner but for his confused sight and sprained wrist—the second on 1 Feb. 1809, in answer to a challenge for the belt and two hundred guineas. Belcher was again defeated after a punishing fight in thirty-one rounds, though the best judges were of opinion that, had Belcher possessed his once excellent constitution and eyesight, Cribb must have been the loser. This was Belcher's last fight. He was one of the gamest fighters ever seen in the prize-ring, and probably the most rapid in his movements: 'you heard his blows, you did not see them.' A truly courageous man, Belcher was in private life good-humoured, modest, and unassuming; but after his last fight he became taciturn and depressed. He was deserted by most of his old patrons: one of the best of these was Thomas Pitt, the second lord Camelford, who at his death on 10 March 1804 left him his famous bulldog Trusty. Belcher died on 30 July 1811 at the Coach and Horses, Frith Street, Soho, a property which

he left to his widow; he was interred in the Marylebone burial ground. By the consequence of his various battles, stated the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' aided by great irregularity of living, he had reduced himself to a most pitiable situation for the last eighteen months, and at last fell a martyr to his indiscretions. Portraits are given in 'Pugilistica' and 'Boxiana,' in which Egan remarks upon his likeness to Napoleon. A link between the silver and golden ages of the prize-ring, Belcher was 'as well known to his own generation as Pitt or Wellington.' Like the latter he is commemorated by an article of attire, a 'belcher' or blue and white spotted neckerchief, though the term is applied loosely to any particoloured handkerchief tied round the neck. His character and appearance are highly eulogised in Dr. Conan Doyle's novel, 'Rodney Stone' (chaps. x. and xv.) In 1805 a very brief but bloodthirsty 'Treatice (sic) on Boxing by Mr. J. Belcher' was appended to Barrington's 'New London Spy' for that year.

A younger brother, Tom Belcher (1783–1854), was scarcely inferior as a pugilist to Jim. He won battles in succession with Dogherty, Firby, and some fighters of less repute, but he was badly defeated by Dutch Sam (Samuel Elias, 1775–1816). He was an accomplished boxer and sparrer, and at the Tennis Court, during Cribb's proprietorship, he defeated with the gloves such experts as Shaw the lifeguardsman, John Gully [q. v.], and the coloured bruiser, Molineux. Tom Belcher, who is described as 'gentlemanly and inoffensive,' died at Bristol on 9 Dec. 1854, aged 71, universally respected, having earned a competence as tavern-keeper at the Castle, Holborn, subsequently kept by Tom Spring [see Winter, Thomas].

[Miles's Pugilistica, vol. i. (portrait); Egan's Boxiana, i. 120, 334; Fistiana, p. 7; Gent. Mag. 1811, ii. 194; Sporting Review, 1884; Badminton Library, 'Boxing,' p. 135; Notes and Queries, 1st ser. ii. 45; Blackwood's Mag. xii. 462; European Mag. lx. 157.] T. S.

BELL, JOHN (1811–1895), sculptor, was born at Hopton, Suffolk, in 1811, and was educated at Catfield rectory, Norfolk. He studied sculpture in the Royal Academy schools, and exhibited his first work at the Royal Academy, a religious group, in 1832. In 1833 he exhibited 'A Girl at a Brook' and 'John the Baptist' at the Academy, and two statuettes at the Suffolk Street Gallery, followed by 'Ariel' in 1834. He exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1836 'Psyche feeding a Swan' and 'Youth, Spring, and Infancy;' in 1837 'Psyche and the Dove, and a model of 'The Eagle-Shooter,' the first version of one of his best statues. In 1837, the year in which Bell established his reputation, he also exhibited two busts, 'Amoret' and 'Psyche,' at the British Institution. Later works were 'Amoret Captive' (1838), 'The Babes in the Wood,' and 'Dorothea' (1839), a subject from Cervantes, which was repeated in marble in 1841 for Lord Lansdowne. Bell repeated 'The Eagle-Shooter' in 1841, and exhibited it with a 'David' in Suffolk Street. A 'Madonna and Child' (Royal Academy, 1840) was his first attempt at devotional sculpture. In 1841 he exhibited 'The Wounded Clorinda,' and in 1842 he repeated 'The Babes in the Wood,' which had become very popular, in marble. The latter work is now in the Victoria and Albert Museum. In 1844 Bell contributed his 'Eagle-Slayer' and 'Jane Shore' to the second exhibition at Westminster Hall of cartoons and other works designed for the decoration of the new houses of parliament. He afterwards obtained commissions for statues of Lord Falkland and Sir Robert Walpole (1854) for St. Stephen's Hall, Westminster. Among his other public works in London are a statue of Lord Clarendon at the Foreign Office, the Wellington monument in marble, with statues of Peace and War (1855–6), at the Guildhall, the Guards' Memorial in bronze (1858–60) in Waterloo Place, and the marble group of 'The United States directing the Progress of America,' part of the Albert Memorial, Hyde Park, a model for which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1869. A large copy of this work in terra cotta is at Washington. Two of Bell's chief works are at Woolwich, a marble statue of 'Armed Science' (1855), in the royal artillery mess-room, and the Crimean artillery memorial (1860) on the parade. A bust of Sir Robert Walpole (1858) is at Eton, and there is a large monument to James Montgomery in Sheffield cemetery. Many of Bell's best works are in private collections; for instance, 'Lalage' (1856) in Lord Fitzwilliam's collection at Wentworth Woodhouse; the bronze version of 'The Eagle-Slayer' at the same place; 'Andromeda' belongs to King Edward VII, 'Imogen' to Lord Coleridge, 'Eve' to Lord Truro.

Bell's earlier work had shown vigour and imagination, and a departure from the frigid classicism which had prevailed in English sculpture before his time; but his later works at the Royal Academy, such as 'The Cross of Prayer' (1864), 'A Cherub' (1865), 'The Foot of the Cross' (1866), 'Mother and

Child' (1867), 'The Octoroon' (1868), 'The Last Kiss' (1869), show a decline in power, and are full of religious sentimentality or pseudo-classical elegance. He exhibited for the last time in 1879. Good engravings of some of his most popular statues, 'The Maid of Saragossa,' 'Babes in the Wood,' and 'The Cross of Prayer,' were published in the 'Art Journal.' Bell presented a collection of models of his large works to the Kensington Town Hall.

Bell took an active part in the movement which led to the Great Exhibition of 1851, and afterwards to the foundation of the South Kensington (now Victoria and Albert) Museum. He published 'Free-hand Outline,' 1852–4; an essay on 'The Four Primary Sensations of the Mind,' 1852; and 'Ivan III, a Dramatic Sketch,' 1855. In 1859 he received a medal from the Society of Arts for the origination of the principle of entasis as applied to the obelisk. A paper by Bell on this subject was published in 1858 as an appendix to an essay by Richard Burgess on the Egyptian obelisks in Rome. Bell's last literary work was a theoretical restoration of the 'Venus of Melos' (*Magazine of Art*, 1894, xvii. 16, with a portrait of Bell).

In private life Bell endeared himself to all who knew him. He had retired from the active exercise of his profession for many years before his death, which took place on 14 March 1895 at 15 Douro Place, Kensington, where he had resided for more than forty years.

[Times, 28 March 1895; Athenæum, 6 April 1895; Biograph, 1880, iii. 178–85.] C. D.

BELL, THOMAS (*fl.* 1573–1610), anti-Romanist writer, was born at Raskelf, near Thirsk, Yorkshire, in 1551, and is stated to have been beneficed as a clergyman in Lancashire. Subsequently he became a Roman catholic, and being 'hot and eager in that profession,' his indiscretion led to his imprisonment at York, where he was 'more troublesome to the keeper than all the rest of the prisoners together.' This was in or about 1573. In 1576 he went to Douay College, and in 1579, when twenty-eight, entered the English college at Rome as a student of philosophy. In 1581, being then a priest, he was in the English seminary at Rome, and in the following March (1582) was sent into England. A few years later (1586) he appears as the associate of Thomas Worthington [q. v.] and other priests in Yorkshire, Lancashire, Cheshire, and elsewhere. He was mentioned in 1592 as one ill-affected to the government, and he shared the fate of other seminary priests in being arrested. He was sent to London as probably a valuable prize, but he forthwith recanted, and was sent back to Lancashire to help in the 'better searching and apprehending of jesuits and seminaries.' After this employment he went to Cambridge, where he began the publication of his controversial writings. They comprise: 1. 'Thomas Bels Motives: concerning Romish Faith and Religion,' Cambridge, 1593, 4to; 2nd ed. 1605. 2. 'A Treatise of Usurie,' Cambridge, 1594, 4to. 3. 'The Survey of Popery,' London, 1596, 4to. 4. 'Hunting of the Romish Fox,' 1598. This is entered on the 'Stationers' Register,' 8 April 1598, and Bell himself claims the authorship in his 'Counterblast,' fol. 44. A more famous work with the same title had, however, been published by Dr. William Turner (*d.* 1568) [q. v.], dean of Wells, in 1543 (Basle, 8vo). 5. 'The Anatomie of Popish Tyrannie, wherein is conteyned a Plain Declaration . . . of the Libels, Letters, Edictes, Pamphlets, and Bookes lately published by the Secular Priests, and English Hispanized Jesuites,' London, 1603, 4to. 6. 'The Golden Balance of Tryall,' London, 1603, 4to; annexed to this is 'A Counterblast against the Vaine Blast of a Masked Companion, who termeth Himself E. O., but thought to be Robert Parsons, the Trayterous Jesuite.' 7. 'The Downefall of Poperie, proposed by way of challenge to all English Jesuites and . . . Papists,' London, 1604 and 1605, 4to; reprinted and entitled 'The Fall of Papistrie' in 1628. Parsons, Bishop Richard Smith, and Francis Walsingham (1577–1647) [q. v.] wrote answers to this. 8. 'The Woefull Crie of Rome,' London, 1605, 4to. 9. 'The Popes Funerall: containing an exact and pithy Reply to a pretended Answere of a . . Libell, called the "Forerunner of Bells Downfall." . . . Together with his Treatise called the Regiment of the Church,' London, 1606, 4to. 10. 'The Jesuites Ante-past: containing a Reply against a Pretended Aunswere to the Downefall of Poperie,' London, 1608, 4to. 11. 'The Tryall of the New Religion,' London, 1608, 4to. 12. 'A Christian Dialogue between Theophilus, a Deformed Catholike in Rome, and Remigius, a Reformed Catholike in the Church of England,' 1609, 4to. 13. 'The Catholique Triumph: conteyning a reply to the pretended answere of B. C. [i.e. Parsons] lately published against The Tryall of the New Religion,' London, 1610, 4to.

In his 'Jesuites Ante-past' (No. 10) he states that Queen Elizabeth granted him a pension of fifty pounds a year, which James I continued to him.

[John Eglinton Bailey's articles in Notes and Queries, 27 Nov. and 4 Dec. 1880 (reprinted for private circulation), and authorities there cited; Brit. Mus. Cat. of Early Printed Books; Notes and Queries, 18 Dec. 1880, p. 491.] C. W. S.

BELLEW, HENRY WALTER (1834–1892), surgeon-general, born at Nusserabad in India on 30 Aug. 1834, was son of Captain Henry Walter Bellew of the Bengal army, assistant quartermaster-general attached to the Cabul army in the disastrous retreat of 1842. He was educated as a medical student at St. George's Hospital, London, and admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1855. He served in the Crimean war during the winter of 1854–5, and on 14 Nov. 1855 he was gazetted assistant-surgeon in the Bengal medical service, becoming surgeon in 1867, and deputy surgeon-general in 1881. He went to India in 1856, and was at once appointed to the corps of guides, but was soon afterwards ordered to join Major (Sir) Henry Lumsden [q. v. Suppl.] on his Candahar mission, and he was serving in Afghanistan during the sepoy mutiny.

Bellew rendered important services to the Indian government by his knowledge of the natives during the Ambeyla campaign, and as civil surgeon at Peshawar his name became a household word among the frontier tribes, whose language he spoke, and with whose manners and feelings he was thoroughly familiar. In 1869 Lord Mayo employed him to act as interpreter with the ameer, Shere Ali, during the durbar at Ambála. In 1871 he accompanied Sir Richard Pollock on a political mission to Sista, and during 1873–4 he was attached to Sir Douglas Forsyth's embassy to Kashgar and Yarkand. In 1873 he was decorated with the order of a 'companion of the Star of India,' and after acting as sanitary commissioner for the Punjab he was appointed chief political officer at Cabul. But the cold and hardships he endured at the siege of Sherpúr brought on an attack of illness which obliged him to leave his post. He retired from the service with the rank of surgeon-general in November 1886. He died at Farnham Royal, Buckinghamshire, on 26 July 1892, and his body was cremated at Brookwood. There is a bust of Bellew in the United Service Museum at Simla.

Bellew married Isabel, sister of General Sir George MacGregor, and by her had two daughters and one son, Robert Walter Dillon, now a captain in the 16th lancers.

Bellew belonged to the school of Anglo-Indian officials who have helped to build up and consolidate the British empire in India by acquiring a thorough knowledge of the natives' habits and modes of thought. He was passionately fond of oriental studies, and acquired languages with great facility. His views on the history of these languages did not meet with general approval; but the numerous works he wrote, and the services he rendered to ethnography, grammar, and lexicography deserve grateful acknowledgment. As sanitary commissioner of the Punjab it was his custom to visit even the small and remote villages, while in the larger towns he would assemble the members of the municipality and explain to them in a familiar style the advantages of vaccination and the necessity of using pure water and of practising general cleanliness. He published in Punjabi a small treatise on vaccination, and such simple notes on cholera as could be easily understood by the people. As an explorer his gift of observation supplied minute and interesting information about regions that had been either unknown or but little known before he visited them; while as a political officer and representative Englishman on the Punjab frontier he gained in the highest degree the confidence of the native rulers as well as of their subjects.

Bellew's works are: 1. 'Journal of a Political Mission to Afghanistan in 1857,' London, 1862, 8vo: full of information from a scientific as well as from a political point of view. The book is still valuable as a study of the character of the warlike hill tribes. 2. 'General Report on the Yusufzais in 1864.' A work of great interest on the topography, history, antiquities, tribal subdivisions, government, customs, climate, and productions of the country. 3. 'A Grammar and Dictionary of the Pukkhto or Pukshto Language,' London, 1867, 4to. 4. 'From the Indus to the Tigris, with a Grammar and Vocabulary of the Brahoe Language,' London, 1874, 8vo. 5. 'General Description of the Kashgar,' 1875, 4to. 6. 'The History of Kashgaria,' Calcutta, 1875, 4to. 7. 'Kashmir and Kashgar, a Narrative of the Journey of the Embassy to Kashgar in 1873–4,' London, 1875, 8vo. 8. 'Afghanistan and the Afghans,' London, 1879, 8vo. 9. 'The Races of Afghanistan,' Calcutta, 1880, 8vo. 10. 'A New Afghan Question; or, Are the Afghans Israelites?' Simla, 1881, 8vo. 11. 'The History of Cholera in India from 1862 to 1881,' London, 1885, 8vo. 12. 'A Short Practical Treatise on the Nature, Causes, and Treatment of Cholera' (a supplement to the preceding work), London, 1887, 8vo. 13. 'An Enquiry into the Ethnography of Afghanistan,' Woking, 1891, roy. 8vo.

[Obituary notices in the Transactions of the Royal Asiatic Society, October 1892, p. 880, the Indian Lancet, Calcutta, 1896, vii. 29–31, and the Times, 29 July 1892.] D'A. P.

BELLIN, SAMUEL (1799–1893), engraver, son of John Bellin of Chigwell, Essex, was born on 13 May 1799. He studied for some years in Rome, where he made some excellent copies of celebrated pictures, and acquired great facility as a draughtsman. On his return to England, about 1834, he devoted himself to engraving, and became one of the leading workers in mezzotint and the mixed method. His plates, which are all from pictures by popular English painters of the day, include 'The Meeting of the Council of the Anti-Corn Law League,' after J. R. Herbert; 'Heather Belles,' after J. Phillip; 'The Council of War in the Crimea,' after A. Egg; 'The Gentle Warning,' after F. Stone; 'The Heart's Resolve,' and 'The Momentous Question,' after S. Setchell; 'Milton composing "Samson Agonistes,"' after J. C. Horsley; 'Opening of the Great Exhibition of 1851,' after H. C. Selous; 'Salutation to the Aged Friars,' after C. L. Eastlake; 'Dr. Johnson's Visit to Garrick,' after E. M. Ward; and portraits of the Prince Consort, Lord John Russell, and Joseph Hume, M.P. His latest plate appeared in 1870, when he retired from the profession. Bellin drew and etched on three plates a panoramic view of Rome from Monte Pincio, which he published, with a dedication to the Duke of Sussex, in 1835. He was an original member of the Graphic Society. He died at his house in Regent's Park Road, London, on 29 April 1893.

[Athenæum, 6 May 1893; Andresen's Handbuch für Kupferstichsammler.] F. M. O'D.

BENNETT, Sir JAMES RISDON (1809–1891), physician, eldest son of the Rev. James Bennett, D.D. [q. v.], nonconformist minister, was born at Romsey on 29 Sept. 1809. He received his education at the Rotherham College, Yorkshire, of which his father became principal; and at the age of fifteen was apprenticed to Thomas Waterhouse of Sheffield. In 1830 he went to Paris, and afterwards to Edinburgh, where he graduated M.D. in 1833. In the autumn of the same year he accompanied Lord Beverley to Rome, and spent two or three summers in his company and that of Lord Aberdeen. On his return to England in 1837 he became physician to the Aldersgate Street dispensary, and lectured on medicine at the Charing Cross Hospital medical school, and also at Grainger's private school of medicine. In 1843 he was appointed assistant physician to St. Thomas's Hospital, and in 1849 full physician. On the foundation of the City of London Hospital for Diseases of the Chest in 1848 he was appointed physician to that institution; and from 1843 to its dissolution in 1857 acted as secretary to the Sydenham Society. In 1875 he was elected F.R.S.

Settling in Finsbury Square on his marriage in 1841, he enjoyed for many years a good position as a consultant, especially in connection with chest diseases, having been one of the first to introduce into this country the use of the stethoscope. In 1876 he was elected to the office of president of the Royal College of Physicians, and was knighted. He then removed to Cavendish Square, where he died on 14 Dec. 1891.

He married, in June 1841, Ellen Selfe, daughter of the Rev. Henry Page of Rose Hill, Worcester, by whom he had nine children, of whom six survived.

His published works include a translation of 'Kramer on Diseases of the Ear,' 1837; an essay on 'Acute Hydrocephalus,' which obtained the Fothergillian gold medal of the Medical Society of London in 1842, and was published in the following year; and the 'Lumleian Lectures at the College of Physicians on Intra-thoracic Tumours,' 1872.

[Private information from members of the family; Men and Women of the Time, 13th ed. 1891; Times, 16 Dec. 1891.] J. B. N.

BENNETT, WILLIAM COX (1820–1895), miscellaneous writer, born at Greenwich on 14 Oct. 1820, was the younger son of John Bennett, a watchmaker of that place. He was educated at Greenwich in the school of William Collier Smithers, but when he was nine he was compelled, by the death of his father, to remain at home to assist his mother in business. Bennett took much interest in the affairs of his native borough, and succeeded in effecting several useful reforms. In 1868 he proposed Gladstone to the liberals of the borough as their candidate, and assisted to secure his return by very strenuous exertions. He was a member of the London council of the Education League. In 1869 and 1870 he was employed on the staff of the 'Weekly Dispatch' as a leader writer and art critic, and subsequently he contributed to the London 'Figaro.' He died on 4 March 1895 at his residence at Eliot Cottages, Blackheath, and was buried at Nunhead cemetery on 8 March.

Bennett was well known as a writer of songs. His chief works are: 1. 'Poems,' London, 1850, 8vo; new edit. 1862. 2. 'War

Songs,' London, 1855, 8vo. 3. 'Queen Eleanor's Vengeance and other Poems,' London, 1857, 8vo. 4. 'Songs for Sailors,' London, 1872, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1873. 5. 'Baby May: Home Poems and Ballads,' London, 1875, 8vo. 6. 'Songs of a Song Writer,' London, 1876, 8vo. 7. 'Prometheus the Fire-Giver: an attempted Restoration of the lost First Part of the Promethean Trilogy of Æschylus,' London, 1877, 8vo. 8. 'The Lark: Songs, Ballads, and Recitations for the People,' London, 1885, 4to. His 'Songs for Sailors' were set to music in 1878 by John Liptrot Hatton [q. v.] A collective edition of his poems appeared in 1862 in Routledge's 'British Poets.'

His elder brother, Sir John Bennett (1814–1897), sheriff of London and Middlesex, was born on 15 Oct. 1814 at Greenwich. He commenced in 1846 the occupation of a watchmaker, which he carried on at 65 Cheapside until 1889, when he retired. He was a common councillor for the ward of Cheap from 1862 to 1889, and a member of the London school board from 1872 to 1879, and from 1885 to 1889. In 1872 he was sheriff of London and Middlesex, and was knighted on the occasion of the national thanksgiving for the recovery of the prince of Wales. In July 1877 he was elected alderman for the ward of Cheap, but was rejected by the court of aldermen on the ground that he was not a person of fit character. In spite of this decision the ward returned him twice more. On the occasion of his return for the third time, the court of aldermen declared his opponent duly elected despite the far inferior number of votes cast in his favour. Thereupon Bennett withdrew from the struggle. He was a member of several city companies. He died at St. Leonards-on-Sea on 3 July 1897. In 1843 he married Agnes (*d.* 1889), daughter of John Wilson of Deptford.

[Biograph, new series, 1882, i. 57; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; the Times, 8 March 1895.] E. I. C.

BENNETT, WILLIAM JAMES EARLY (1804–1886), ritualist divine, born on 15 Nov. 1804 at Halifax, Nova Scotia, was the eldest son of William Bennett, major in the royal engineers, then stationed at that place (*Somerset and Wilts Journal*, 21 Aug. 1886). He was admitted at Westminster school on 16 Sept. 1816, and in 1818 became king's scholar. In 1822–3 he was captain of the school, and in 1823 he was elected to Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 9 May 1823. From 1826 to 1828 he held the post of usher at Westminster school, and at the anniversary of 1841 he was a steward.

Bennett graduated B.A. in 1827, M.A. in 1829. After taking holy orders he served as assistant minister at St. Peter, Vere Street, Marylebone, in 1831, being also the chaplain to Marylebone workhouse. For some years to 1836 he was curate to Dean Chandler at All Souls, Langham Place, Marylebone, and from 1836 to 1843 he was minister of Portman Chapel. In these positions he acquired considerable reputation as a preacher, mainly in places of worship where low-church practices were observed.

In 1840 Bennett was nominated minister of the new district of St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, and at once set about the erection of the new church. The first stone was laid on 6 Nov. 1840, and the building was consecrated on 30 June 1843, when Bennett became the first incumbent (Davis, *Knightsbridge*, pp. 92–96). From 1846 to 1850 he was active in promoting the building of the church of St. Barnabas, Pimlico, and it was consecrated on 11 June 1850. Meantime trouble had arisen over the ritualistic practices and ceremonies, many of which would now pass unnoticed, introduced by Bennett into the services. The bishop had before June 1850 complained of some practices at St. Paul's; less than a month afterwards he condemned some novelties at St. Barnabas. There were riots outside St. Paul's, and the police had to guard night and day both the church and the parsonage. The situation was further complicated by the bull creating Roman catholic bishops in England, generally known as the 'Papal aggression,' and by the celebrated letter with its references to Bennett's innovations, which Lord John Russell, then one of his parishioners, addressed on this act of the pope to the bishop of Durham. Bennett was unable to stand before the storm. He tendered to the bishop his resignation of the incumbency on 4 Dec. 1850, and on 25 March 1851 the vacation took legal effect.

Many publications resulted from the incident. Bennett's curate, the Rev. Alexander Chirol, went over to the church of Rome in 1847, and Bennett thereupon brought out 'Apostacy: a Sermon in reference to a late event at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge,' which went through at least eight editions. Chirol issued a reply to this attack, and Bennett retorted (1847, 2 editions). He addressed 'A First Letter to Lord John Russell on the present Persecution of a certain portion of the English Church' (1850, 7 editions), and two years later came out with 'A Second Letter to Lord John Russell' (2 editions). His 'Three Farewell Sermons preached at

S. Barnabas', Pimlico,' his volume of 'The last Sermons preached at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, and St. Barnabas', Pimlico,' and 'A Farewell Letter to his Parishioners,' were all printed in 1851.

The dowager Marchioness of Bath had been a member of Bennett's congregation at Portman Chapel, and had remained his friend ever since. As the guardian of her son, not yet of age, she appointed Bennett to the vicarage of Frome Selwood, Somerset. The last incumbent of this living had been a low churchman, and opposition was raised at Frome to a ritualistic successor. The bishop of the diocese declined compliance with a petition praying him to refuse institution, and Bennett took possession of the benefice in January 1852. The appointment was brought before the House of Commons by Edward Horsman [q. v.] on 20 April, 8 and 18 June 1852, but the matter ultimately was dropped.

Bennett issued in that year 'A Pastoral Letter to the Parishioners of Frome' (3 editions). The fine church of the parish was in a bad state of repair and neglect. He at once took measures to restore it, and by 1866 the works were completed at large cost. In his new charge he continued the practices which had marked his rule at the church of St. Paul's, Knightsbridge, and it was 'round him that the battle chiefly raged when it had passed beyond the cloisters and combination rooms of the university.' In 'A Plea for Toleration in the Church of England in a Letter to Dr. Pusey' (1867; 3rd edit. 1868), and in the essay of 'Some Results of the Tractarian Movement of 1833,' contributed by him to the second series of Orby Shipley's 'Church and the World' (1867), Bennett made use of some unguarded expressions on the Real Presence in the Sacrament. The words in the 'Plea for Toleration' were altered at the instance of Dr. Pusey, and the pamphlet in the amended form reached a third edition. But the council of the Church Association, acting through Thomas Byard Sheppard of Selwood Cottage, Frome, the nominal promoter of the proceedings, brought these publications before Sir Robert Joseph Phillimore [q. v.], the dean of arches, on a charge of heresy against Bennett. Phillimore at first declined to entertain the charges, but was ordered by the privy council to consider them, and on 23 July 1870 decided that the defendant had not broken the law of the church. Appeal was made to the privy council, and on 8 June 1872 Phillimore's view was upheld. Bennett was not represented by counsel on any of these occasions (*Annual Register*, 1872, pp. 213–27).

Bennett continued to work in his parish and to take part in the services of his church until three days before his death. He died at the vicarage, Frome, on 17 Aug. 1886, and on 21 Aug. was buried near the grave of Bishop Ken, on the south side of the chancel. Bennett married, at Marylebone in 1828, the eldest daughter of Sir William Franklin, principal inspector-general of the army. She died at Frome on 2 Aug. 1879. His only son, William Henry Bennett, went out to Burmah in a regiment of native infantry, and died at Prome, Burmah, of fever, on 22 Aug. 1854.

Bennett published many single sermons, and edited or wrote prefaces to the works of sacred writers, especially of Mrs. Lear. The most important works that he edited for her were (1) 'Tales of Kirkbeck,' two series; (2) 'Our Doctor and other Tales of Kirkbeck;' (3) 'Tales of a London Parish;' (4) 'Cousin Eustace, or Conversations on the Prayer-book;' (5) 'Lives of certain Fathers of the Church in the Second, Third, and Fourth Centuries.' His own works comprised, in addition to those already mentioned: 1. 'Sermons on Marriage,' 1837. 2. 'The Eucharist, its History, Doctrine, and Practice,' 1837; 2nd edit. 1846; 3rd edit. 1851. 3. 'Sermons on Miscellaneous Subjects,' vol. i. 1838, vol. ii. 1840. 4. 'Neglect of the People in Psalmody and Responses,' 1841, 3 edits. 5. 'Guide to the Holy Eucharist,' 1842, 2 vols. 6. 'Lecture Sermons on the Distinctive Errors of Romanism,' 1842, 3 edits. 7. 'Letters to my Children on Church Subjects,' 1843, 2 vols.; 2nd edit. 1850. 8. 'The Principles of the Book of Common Prayer considered,' 1845. 9. 'Crime and Education: the Duty of the State,' 1846. 10. 'The Church, the Crown, and the State: two Sermons on the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council,' 1850, 4 edits. 11. 'Examination of Archdeacon Denison's Propositions of Faith on the Holy Eucharist,' 1857. 12. 'Why Church Rates should be abolished,' 1861, 2 edits. 13. 'History of the Church of St. John of Frome,' 1866. 14. 'Mission Sermons preached at St. Paul's, Knightsbridge,' 1870. 15. 'Defence of the Catholic Faith: a Reply to the Bishop of Bath and Wells,' 1873. 16. 'Dream of the King's Gardens: an allegory. By a Protestant Churchman,' 1873. 17. 'Catechism of Devotion,' 1876. 18. 'Foreign Churches in relation to the Anglican: an essay towards Reunion,' 1882. Bennett edited 'The Theologian' and 'The Old Church Porch,' 1854–1862, 4 vols. (from the latter of which were reprinted the five volumes of 'The Church's

Broken Unity'), and contributed largely to religious periodical literature. Mrs. Lear prefixed in 1887 an introduction to a volume of 'Last Words, being a Selection from the Sermons of W. J. E. Bennett.' Augustus Clissold [q. v.] published a reply to his articles in the 'Old Church Porch' on Swedenborg's teaching. It reached a third edition in 1881.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Welch's Alumni Westmonast. pp. 483, 491, 536, 553; Barker and Stenning's Westminster School Reg.; Men of the Time, 11th edit.; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1885; Guardian, 18 Aug. to 15 Sept. 1886; Somerset Standard, 21 Aug. 1886, p. 8, 28 Aug. p. 6; Memoir of Bishop Blomfield, ii. 136–60; private information. The Judgment of Sir Robert Phillimore was edited by his son in 1870.] W. P. C.

BENSLY, ROBERT LUBBOCK (1831–1893), orientalist, born at Eaton, near Norwich, on 24 Aug. 1831, was the second son of Robert Bensly and Harriet Reeve. Educated at first in a private school (in which he already commenced the study of Hebrew) in his native place, he passed in 1848 to King's College, London, and thence in 1851 to Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge, where he graduated (2nd class, classical tripos) in 1855, was college lecturer in Hebrew 1861–89, and was fellow of the college from 1876 until his death. In 1857 he gained the Tyrwhitt university scholarship for Hebrew; and from 1864 to 1876 he was under-librarian to the university, and Lord Almoner's professor of Arabic, 1887-93. Semitic studies were not flourishing at Cambridge during Bensly's student career. He often recounted the tale of his persistent but fruitless attempts to induce one of the Arabic professors, Theodore Preston, an obdurate absentee, to come up and deliver lectures. It is therefore not surprising to find him studying for some years in German universities, first at Bonn and then at Halle, where he became the pupil of Rödiger, especially in Syriac. In 1870 Bensly joined the Old Testament revision committee, of which he was a regular and valued member, conservative in his minute scholarship, yet unbiassed by traditional authority. In 1875 he edited 'The Missing Fragment of the Latin Translation of the Fourth Book of Ezra' (II Esdras), which he had previously traced to its hiding-place in the communal library at Amiens. He also published, on the occasion of the orientalists' congress in 1889, 'The Harklean Version of Hebrews xi. 28-xiii. 25.' After his sojourn in Germany, 1855–60, Bensly resided continuously in Cambridge, but during the last few years of his life paid two visits to Egypt. The latter of these had as its object a visit to Mount Sinai, in order to assist in the decipherment of the important Syriac palimpsest of the gospels. This document had been previously discovered by Mrs. A. S. Lewis; but its identity and consequent importance were first pointed out by Bensly and his pupil, Mr. F. C. Burkitt, who together examined the photographs made by her. The manuscript was published in the following year (1894) by the Cambridge University Press, under the name of Bensly, together with those of his fellow-transcribers, Messrs. J. R. Harris and F. C. Burkitt.

Three days after his return from the east, on 23 April 1893, Bensly died. He was buried at Eaton. His personal friends and pupils raised a memorial fund, and therewith purchased and presented as a separate collection to the university library his oriental books and adversaria, to which also his collection of manuscripts was added as a gift from his widow. Bensly married at Halle, on 14 Aug. 1860, Agnes Dorothee, daughter of Baron Eduard von Blomberg, who, with three children, survives him. His eldest son, Edward, is now professor of Greek in Adelaide University.

Bensly's strong point as an orientalist was his exhaustive knowledge of Syriac literature. His scholarship was distinguished by its painstaking and minute accuracy. This really explains the small amount of his published work. His edition of 'IV Maccabees' was in hand for twenty-seven years, and was published with additional matter by Dr. W. E. Barnes in 1895. His only other separate work was the 'Epistles of St. Clement in Syriac,' also posthumous (Cambridge, 1899), edited from the unique manuscript which, twenty-three years before, he himself had brought to light.

[Personal knowledge and information supplied by relatives and Mr. F. C. Burkitt, above mentioned; In Memoriam R. L. Bensly, by H. T. Francis (privately printed), Cambridge, 1893; Venn's Gonville and Caius College Biographical History.] C. B.

BENSON, EDWARD WHITE (1829–1896), archbishop of Canterbury, was descended from a family of Yorkshire 'dalesmen,' to which belonged also George Benson the divine [q. v.] and Robert Benson, lord Bingley [q. v.] The archbishop always spoke with pride of his sturdy 'forbears' and kinsmen in Craven. His grandfather, Captain White Benson, a boon companion of William Frederick, duke of Gloucester, squandered

a handsome fortune, and left his widow and his only son, Edward White Benson the elder, in reduced circumstances. Edward White Benson, the archishop's father, set up as a chemical manufacturer in Birmingham, where the archbishop was born on 14 July 1829. The house was 72 Lombard Street. In 1843 the archbishop's father died, his end being hastened by the failure of his business; and the widow, a sister of Sir Thomas Baker of Manchester, who lived on in a small house in the closed works upon an annuity given her by her husband's partners, had much difficulty to provide for her six surviving children.

At the age of eleven the boy entered King Edward's School, Birmingham, then under the government of James Prince Lee [q. v.], an inspiring teacher, to whom Benson used to say that he owed all that he ever was or should be. Bishop Westcott was at that time one of the senior boys in the school. Another pupil, Joseph Barber Lightfoot [q. v.], who was nearer his own age, became Benson's most intimate friend, and remained so to the end of his life. A devout and imaginative boy, he had already conceived the hope of entering holy orders. He read with eagerness the 'Tracts for the Times' and other ecclesiastical literature, and secretly recited, with Lightfoot or other select associates, the Latin Hours in a little oratory which he fitted up in the dismantled works. A tempting commercial prospect was refused, and in 1848 he went up to Trinity College, Cambridge, as a subsizar.

His mother died suddenly in 1850, exhausted by the strain of nursing her children through typhus fever, the eldest girl having died a few hours before. Her annuity ending with her life, the family was left almost penniless. Friends came to their aid, but it is a proof of the strength of Benson's early convictions that he would not allow his youngest brother to become dependent upon his uncle at Manchester, who was a unitarian, lest he should be drawn away from the faith of the church. Benson was himself set free from pecuniary anxiety by the generosity of Francis Martin, the bursar of Trinity, who became a second father to him. His declamation at Trinity in praise of George Herbert made a profound impression upon those who heard or read it. He graduated B.A. in 1852, being placed eighth in the classical tripos, and a senior optime in mathematics; he was also senior chancellor's medallist.

In that autumn he went as a master to Rugby, under Edward Meyrick Goulburn [q. v. Suppl.], where he lived in the house of his cousin, Mrs. Sidgwick, widow of the Rev. William Sidgwick of Skipton, Yorkshire, and mother of Henry Sidgwick [q.v. Suppl.] Next year he was elected fellow of Trinity, but he never resided upon his fellowship. He was ordained deacon in 1853 by his old master, Lee, then bishop of Manchester, and priest at Ely in 1857. In 1859 he was married to Mrs. Sidgwick's daughter Mary, to whom he had been attached from her early childhood.

In January of that year, 1859, Benson had entered upon his first independent duties. His health had suffered at Rugby. He had been thinking of taking work at Cambridge. At one moment he was on the point of becoming domestic chaplain to Tait, bishop of London, afterwards archbishop. Just then Wellington College was being constituted, and on the recommendation of Dr. Temple, who had succeeded Goulburn at Rugby, and who there formed a lifelong friendship with Benson, the prince consort offered Benson the mastership. Here he had the first opportunity of exercising his peculiarly constructive genius. Wellington College was his creation. From the moment of his acceptance of the mastership of the still unborn institution he began to remodel the scheme that had been set before him, the prince consort supporting him at every point until his death in 1861. Instead of the charity school for a few sons of officers which it would otherwise have been, he made Wellington College one of the great public schools of England. He persuaded the governors to put the whole control of the school into the hands of the master, instead of entrusting the commissariat to a steward and secretary responsible only to themselves. His whole soul was put into every detail of the arrangements. The chapel especially—which was dedicated to the Holy Ghost—and its services had the deepest interest for him. To plan how the boys were to be seated, the windows decorated according to a careful scheme, the capitals carved with plants native to the district, gave him delightful employment. He drew up a characteristic book of hymns and introits for use in the chapel. Though severely simple, there was an impression of care about the services which sometimes gave strangers the feeling that the college was very 'high church.' One such visitor wrote to the governors to complain of the extreme sermon he had heard; it turned out that the sermon on the occasion was preached by Benson's neighbour and congenial friend, Charles Kingsley.

The boys with whom he began were diffi-

cult material to deal with. He had to set a tradition and form a character for the school from the outset. Perhaps it was this fact, as well as natural temperament, that made him a stern disciplinarian at Wellington. Masters and boys alike feared him. But his sternness was joined to profound sympathy with the boys, and to an exact knowledge of them individually. His own idealism could not but be infectious, and there were few, either masters or boys, who came into close connection with him without imbibing something of his exalted spirit.

Wordsworth, bishop of Lincoln, had, at his appointment in 1868, made Benson one of his examining chaplains, and the year after a prebendary of Lincoln Cathedral. That same year Dr. Temple was nominated for the see of Exeter. The choice excited much opposition because of Temple's connection with 'Essays and Reviews;' and Bishop Wordsworth earnestly joined the opposition. Benson felt constrained to come forward as the champion of his friend, and wrote to resign his chaplaincy at Lincoln. Wordsworth smiled and put the letter in the fire; and for some time after Temple's consecration Benson acted as examining chaplain to the two prelates at once. At a later time it was they who presented him between them for his consecration as bishop. When, in 1872, the chancellorship of Lincoln Minster fell vacant, Bishop Wordsworth offered it to him. Thereupon Benson resigned the mastership at Wellington, and took up his residence at Lincoln.

The chancellor of Lincoln was by statute responsible for the teaching of divinity in the city and diocese. The statute was obsolete; but Benson, in accordance with the bishop's desire, set himself to revive it. He formed without delay the beginnings of a 'chancellor's school' for the training of candidates for the ministry, both graduates and non-graduates. By the bishop's munificence they were provided with a suitable home, and it soon took a good rank among the theological colleges of England. Besides teaching the students in this school, Benson gave public lectures on church history in the cathedral, and on the scriptures in a side chapel which he got fitted up for divine worship. He conducted a weekly bible-reading for mechanics of the city. He set on foot and organised night schools for men and lads, which from the outset were remarkably successful. He introduced the university extension lectures into Lincoln. It has been truly said by his faithful coadjutor, Mr. Crowfoot, that 'he took Lincoln by storm.' Besides all this he founded a society of clergy for special evangelistic work in the diocese, of which he was himself the first warden. The holding of a general 'mission' in the city was mainly due to him, and he preached the mission himself in the principal parish church of Lincoln.

Both at Wellington and at Lincoln, Benson had exhibited his powers as an originator. He was soon to have an opportunity of exhibiting them on a larger scale. For many years past, efforts had been made to secure the erection, or the re-erection, of a Cornish see, independent of that of Devon. Bishop Phillpotts of Exeter had laboured and provided for this end; and under his successor, Bishop Temple, the work of Edmund Carlyon, and of many other promoters of the cause, was crowned in 1876 by a magnificent gift from Lady Rolle which completed the endowment required by parliament for the see of Truro. In December the see was offered to Benson by Lord Beaconsfield, then prime minister. A few months before he had refused the offer of the great see of Calcutta, but the new offer was accepted, and on St. Mark's day (25 April) 1877 Benson was consecrated at St. Paul's, and enthroned at Truro on St. Philip and St. James's day (1 May).

Benson settled in a modest house—Lisescop, as he named it, the Cornish for 'Bishop's Court'—which had formerly been the vicarage of Kenwyn. The place and people proved thoroughly congenial. He delighted in the Cornish people, and was never tired of observing and analysing their character. As Dr. Lightfoot prophesied, in his sermon at the consecration, he was a Cornishman to the Cornishmen, and a Wesleyan to the Wesleyans. Within the first year of his consecration the bishop experienced a great sorrow in the loss of his eldest son, Martin, a boy of seventeen, who died at Winchester College, of which he was a scholar.

The act which constituted the see of Truro empowered the bishop to appoint twenty-four honorary canons, and to make such statutes for them as he thought fit. Other new sees had a similar provision made for them; but his was the only one where the provision was at once made a practical reality. Benson based his statutes mainly upon those of Lincoln, with such adaptations as the circumstances required, and a working chapter was gradually formed, residentiary and non-residentiary, though it was reserved for his successor to obtain some endowment for the officers of the cathedral. He made his chapter a real *concilium episcopi*, and employed them in giving instructions and lectures in different

parts of the diocese. He was the first bishop to appoint a canon whose business it should be to conduct missions in the diocese and to gather a community round him for the purpose. He formed a divinity school, like that at Lincoln, under the charge of the chancellor of the cathedral, for the training of candidates for holy orders. Meanwhile he found it needful to obtain a new cathedral for the see. There had been assigned for the purpose a small plain parish church, undistinguished except by an interesting little southern aisle, and in almost ruinous condition. Cornwall at the time was much impoverished, and the effort to find the endowment of the see was enough to exhaust the resources of its church people. Many thought that it would be best in the circumstances to aim at building a good-sized church of the same type as the old. But the bishop was more ambitious. His enthusiasm at length carried every one with him. John Loughborough Pearson [q. v. Suppl.] was chosen as the architect; and on 20 May 1880 the foundation stone of the present beautiful cathedral was laid by the Prince of Wales (as Duke of Cornwall). The bishop took the keenest interest in the progress of the work. As archbishop he was present at the consecration of Truro Cathedral on 3 Nov. 1887. It was, he said, 'a most spiritual building.' He left to it his pastoral staff, his ring, and other relics.

Among other works which the bishop took up with ardour was the foundation of a first-rate high school for girls at Truro, to which he sent his own daughters. He put on a new footing the ancient grammar school, though his hopes with regard to it were hardly fulfilled. He threw great energy into the organisation of Sunday-school work in the diocese, and into the maintenance of church day schools in the places where they still remained. It was his principle to make the most of what he found existing. He took a guild for the advancement of holy living, which had proved useful in a few Cornish parishes, and developed it into a powerful diocesan society with many branches. A devotional conference, which had been started by the Cornish clergy some years before he came, received an access of strength, and led on to the holding of diocesan retreats. The yearly conferences with the clergy and representative laity in the various rural deaneries, begun by Bishop Temple, gave him opportunities which he greatly valued. The diocesan conference at Truro, as well through the statesmanship of its president as through the skill and labour of its secretaries, Mr. Carlyon and Mr. J. R. Cornish, became famous for its businesslike character. The interest which he took in every detail of parochial work in every corner of his diocese had a most stimulating effect. Wherever he preached he told the people things about their church, or about their patron saint, or about the history of the place, of which they were ignorant. His attitude towards the prevailing dissent of Cornwall was that of personal friendliness towards all who sought to do good, while he felt bound to endeavour so to reinvigorate every department of church life that the people might of themselves return to what they would feel to be the most scriptural and spiritual religion.

Besides his diocesan work, Benson, in spite of the remoteness of his see, was unfailing in his attendance at convocation and at the meetings of the bishops. The conciliar idea was a powerful motive with him, and he was always indignant when bishops allowed diocesan engagements to interfere with their wider duties as 'the bishops of England.' He was appointed to serve on the royal commission upon ecclesiastical courts in 1881, and laboured hard upon it.

Since his appointment to Truro the eyes of churchmen had been fixed upon him, and when Archbishop Tait died, in December 1882, the queen, acting through W. E. Gladstone as prime minister, offered him the primacy. Tait himself had foreseen that Benson would be his successor, and had for some time past taken him into relations of close intimacy. He gave him rooms in Lollard's Tower. His son-in-law, Dr. Randall Davidson, remained as chaplain to the new archbishop. The appointment was calculated to give peace and confidence to the church, which had been greatly agitated by ritual prosecutions. Archbishop Tait on his deathbed prepared the way for better times, and Benson carried on the tolerant policy. No ritual prosecutions, except that of Bishop King, took place during his primacy.

Benson had not sat in the House of Lords before his translation to Canterbury. But as soon as he became archbishop he made it his duty constantly to attend the sittings of the house, even when there was no ecclesiastical business before it. Everything that concerned the nation concerned in his opinion the church. A conservative by training and temperament, he was glad to speak and vote on matters that were of larger than party interest. In the first year of his archiepiscopate, he spoke warmly in favour of the new extension of the franchise. 'The church,' he said, 'trusts the people.' When many churchmen were inclined to fight the parish

councils bill in 1893, because of the way in which it touched some ecclesiastical interests, the archbishop strongly espoused the measure as a whole, while insisting that parish rooms and the church school rooms should be free from proposed encroachments. The bill was passed practically in the form which he advised. He was a member of the 'sweating' committee of the House of Lords, and was profoundly moved by the disclosures which it produced.

Naturally, however, legislation upon church matters engaged most of his attention in parliament. His first speech there was on behalf of the bill for giving effect to the recommendations of the cathedrals commission, over which Tait had presided. Twice he endeavoured to get the measure passed, but in vain. Nor was he more successful in regard to the proposals of the ecclesiastical courts commission, of which he had been a member. Again and again he introduced bills founded upon the monumental work produced by that commission; but opinion was too much divided to permit the bills to become statutes. He laboured untiringly at practical reforms. Three successive patronage bills represented a vast amount of thought and consultation on the subject. They bore fruit after his death in the Benefices Act, 1898. His clergy discipline bill, after a long and patient struggle, became law in 1892, the object being to simplify the process for removing criminous incumbents from their benefices.

Nothing demanded of him greater efforts than the cause of the church schools. He succeeded in obtaining the appointment of a royal commission, in 1886, to inquire into the working of the Education Acts, which brought prominently before the public the value of the voluntary schools, and the difficulties under which they laboured. He spoke in favour of the free education bill in 1891, though he took care to obtain modifications of what would otherwise have increased the hardships of church schools. He was strongly opposed to seeking rate aid for these schools, feeling sure that such aid was incompatible with full liberty to teach the doctrine of the church in them. Although he did not live to see carried the measures which he had devised for the good of the voluntary schools, they were embodied in the act of 1897.

Like his pattern Cyprian, Benson, though a born priest, would do nothing without his laity. At Truro Lord Mount Edgcumbe particularly, at Canterbury Lord Selborne, Sir R. Webster, and Chancellor Dibdin, were his constant advisers. But he was anxious that the counsels of laymen should be more openly and directly heard. For this purpose he created in 1886 a house of laymen to sit in connection with the convocation of his province. Its office is purely consultative; but the existence of a body of laymen, deputed by an orderly system of election in the different dioceses, to aid with their advice the ancient convocations of the church, is full of potentialities for the future. The house of laymen is one of the chief monuments of his statesmanship.

Another such monument is the continued existence of the church in Wales, if not in England, as an established church. From the commencement of his archiepiscopate he took a deep interest in the Welsh church. He was anxious to strengthen its position by the enrichment of its spiritual vitality. For this purpose, with the concurrence of the Welsh bishops, he arranged every year for a series of retreats and shorter devotional gatherings for the Welsh clergy, and for missions—especially itinerant missions of open-air preachers—to be held in different districts. Only in conjunction with this spiritual work would he undertake to strive for the preservation of endowments and privileges. He visited Wales himself several times. Although the Tithe Act of 1891 was not, in his view, a perfect measure—certainly not one of disinterested goodwill to the church—he strenuously supported it in order to put an end to the demoralising war which was being carried on against tithes in Wales. In that year the liberal party made Welsh disestablishment a part of its official programme. Many people considered the Welsh church indefensible, and held that the church in England would be the stronger for allowing it to be disestablished. The archbishop thought otherwise. The 'church congress' was held that year at Rhyl. Benson attended it. He made there the most memorable and effectual speech of his life. 'I come,' he said, 'from the steps of the chair of Augustine to tell you that by the benediction of God we will not quietly see you disinherited.' That speech marked the turn of the tide. The campaign, however, was carried on for four years longer. In 1893 Gladstone's government introduced a suspensory bill, to preclude the formation of any further vested interests in the Welsh church. In 1895 a Welsh disestablishment bill passed its second reading in the House of Commons, and was in committee at the date of the liberal government's fall. It was the vigilant attitude of the archbishop, joined with the labours of the bishops of St. Asaph and St. Davids and

others, that largely contributed to repel the attack.

It was seen that the Welsh suspensory bill was only a first step to general disestablishment, and the archbishop took measures in view of the larger issue. He organised an enormous meeting in the Albert Hall (16 May 1893), preceded by a great communion at St. Paul's, consisting of both convocations and the houses of laymen, together with other elected representatives of the laity. It was not only an imposing demonstration: it was the beginning of a new organisation for the defence of the church, which gradually absorbed the older 'Church Defence Institution,' and exists now as the Central Church Committee for Church Defence and Instruction. The organisation is one to touch every parish, and the work is chiefly that of diffusing true information on the subject of the church. Quieter times followed; but the organisation still exists.

The event of Benson's primacy which is generally considered to be the most important was the trial of Dr. Edward King, bishop of Lincoln, before him for alleged ritual offences. In 1888 the body known as the Church Association prayed him, as metropolitan, to judge the case. Only one undoubted precedent since the Reformation could be adduced for the trial of a bishop before his metropolitan. The charges themselves were of a frivolous character. The archbishop might have declined upon that ground to entertain them. The strongest pressure was brought upon him to do so. To this course he would not consent. He saw that, if he did so, the complainants would apply to queen's bench for a mandamus, and that, if the mandamus were granted, he should be forced to hear the case after all; while if it were refused on the ground that he had no jurisdiction, he would be in the position of having claimed, by the use of his discretion, a power which the queen's bench did not recognise. Besides, in the abeyance of other courts which high churchmen could acknowledge, he was not sorry to give proofs that there was a really spiritual court in existence, before which they might plead. In former cases, before the public worship regulation court, they had felt unable to produce their evidence. While petitions were poured in upon him, begging him to dismiss the suit, Benson had the strength, almost unsupported, to determine to proceed with it, if his jurisdiction were once established. The prosecution appealed to the privy council upon that question, and the judicial committee decided that the jurisdiction existed.

On 12 Feb. 1889 the trial opened. The bishop's counsel began by a protest against the constitution of the court, alleging that the case ought to be tried before the bishops of the province. Benson allowed the question to be fully argued before him, and on 11 May gave an elaborate judgment, asserting the competence of the court. The hearing of the case proper began in the following February. The archbishop sat with five bishops as assessors. Judgment was given on 21 Nov.—the archbishop's eldest daughter having died a few weeks before. Meantime he had been laboriously occupied, even during his brief holiday in Switzerland, in studies bearing upon the case. From his youth up he had taken a great interest in liturgical matters, and so brought to the case the knowledge of an expert. His judgment was a masterpiece of erudition as well as of judicial lucidity. But the main merits of it were, first, that it refused to base itself upon previous decisions of the privy council, but went *de novo* into every question raised, admitting the light of fresh evidence; and, secondly, it treated the prayer-book not as a merely legal document to be interpreted by nothing beyond its own explicit language, but in an historical manner, with an eye to the usages of the church before the Reformation. The chief points of it were that it allowed the celebrant at the eucharist to assume what is called the eastward position, the mixing of water with the wine in such a way as not to constitute a 'ceremony,' the ablution of the vessels before leaving the altar, and the use of candles at the celebration when not required for the purpose of giving light. Benson's judgment was, in the words of Dean Church, 'the most courageous thing that has come from Lambeth for the last two hundred years.' In those of Bishop Westcott, it 'vindicated beyond reversal one master principle of his faith, the historic continuity of our church. The Reformation was shown to be not its beginning but a critical stage in its growth.'

While Benson thus spent himself for the good of the church at home, he bestowed more care upon the church abroad than any archbishop of Canterbury before him. He threw himself into the missionary work of the church not only with ardour and sagacity, but with a philosophic largeness of view. The founding of a new mission, like that to Corea for example, gave him profound delight. He guided the young church on the Niger through a most grave crisis. When the bishop of Madagascar returned to England at the moment of the French occupa-

tion, the archbishop made him go back within a fortnight. He succeeded in practically healing the schism which for some twenty-five years had divided the church in Natal.

Nor were his sympathies confined to the churches in direct communion with Canterbury. He sent an envoy to Kiew in 1888 to convey the good wishes of the Anglican church on the nine hundredth anniversary of the conversion of Russia. He revived the office of an Anglican bishop at Jerusalem, unhampered by the connection with Lutherans which had formerly existed. The revival was strenuously opposed by most high churchmen, partly because of the past history of the office, and partly from a dislike of intrusion into other men's jurisdictions. But the archbishop knew his ground. He had assured himself that the step had the approval of the Eastern prelates whose prerogative was thought to be invaded, and he had confidence that any bishop whom he sent as his *legatus a latere* would improve the relations between the churches. A mission dearer to his heart was that to the decayed Assyrian church, of which mission he was practically the founder. The appeals of that church, oppressed by their Moslem neighbours, and infested by Romanist and presbyterian proselytisers, had received occasional attention before, especially when Howley sent George Percy Badger [q. v. Suppl.] to reside for some years among them. But Benson first put the work on a solid basis. After sending Mr. Athelstan Riley to make investigations on the spot, he despatched in 1886 Mr. Maclean and Mr. Browne upon the mission, which has since been greatly developed, to aid the Assyrian church by teaching and in other ways, without drawing away its members from their proper allegiance, and on the other hand without condoning, by any act of communion, the Nestorian heresy with which that church is formally tainted. It was his hope that in the course of time the revived Assyrian church might become again, what it had once been, a great evangelising agency among those Asiatics whom it is hard for European minds to reach.

He was perhaps less alert to seize an opening in relation to the great Roman church. While his desire for union among all Christians was very strong, he had no hope of anything being gained by intercourse with Rome, or even by direct co-operation with its English representatives on points of common interest, like religious education. Since the time of Laud, no such direct advance has been made by Rome to an archbishop of Canterbury as was made in 1894 to Archbishop Benson. Leo XIII had been greatly impressed by what he had learned concerning the state of religion in England; and the Abbé Portal, who had written a work on Anglican orders, hastened from an important interview with the pope to seek an audience of Archbishop Benson. He represented the pope as anxious to write in person to the English archbishops, and as intending to submit the question of English orders to M. Duchesne, who had already declared himself in favour of their validity. He desired to elicit some expression of welcome for a letter which he brought from Cardinal Rampolla, which might encourage the pope to take further steps. But the archbishop was justly annoyed at the interview having been sprung upon him unprepared and gave no encouragement. Whether a more sympathetic attitude on his part would have produced any effect at Rome cannot now be known. At any rate the moment passed. Shortly after, the pope addressed an encyclical to the English people without so much as a mention of the English church. The commission on Anglican orders proved to be a wholly different thing from what M. Portal had said. It pronounced in an opposite sense to M. Duchesne, and the organ of the French *savants* who wished to facilitate reunion was suppressed by authority.

Throughout all the pressure of public work the archbishop never lost sight of the pastoral part of his office. He visited his diocese, and in particular his cathedral city, more frequently than most of his predecessors. He preached a great deal, and never without deep and careful thought. He devoted much attention to the sisterhoods of which he was visitor. But the piece of pastoral work which interested him most was a weekly gathering in Lent which he instituted in Lambeth Chapel; there he instructed a great throng of fashionable ladies in various books of the Bible.

In 1896 he started on 16 Sept. for a short tour in Ireland, to preach at the reopening of Kildare Cathedral and elsewhere. He was all the more glad to do so because he had strongly and openly disapproved of the action of the Archbishop of Dublin (William Conyngham Plunket, Lord Plunket [q. v. Suppl.]) in consecrating a bishop for the reforming party in Spain. He was everywhere received with enthusiasm. On Friday, 9 Oct., he gave an inspiring address at a great meeting at Belfast in furtherance of the building of a cathedral there. He crossed the Irish Channel the same day, and proceeded on the 10th to Hawarden, to stay with Gladstone, for whom he had the deepest

veneration. The following day, Sunday, he went to the early celebration of the holy eucharist, and received, kneeling beside his wife. After breakfast he returned to the church, cheerful and seeming unusually well, for the morning prayer, and sat in Gladstone's place. While the absolution was being pronounced he died, by a sudden failure of the heart. The body was conveyed on the 14th to Canterbury, where it lay in the 'crown' of the cathedral, visited by multitudes of mourners. The funeral took place on Friday the 16th, in the presence of the Duke of York and a vast congregation. He was the first archbishop buried in his own cathedral since Pole.

The archbishop was survived by his wife, by three sons (Mr. Arthur Christopher Benson of Eton College, Mr. Edward Frederic Benson the novelist, and Mr. Robert Hugh Benson) and by one daughter, Margaret.

Most men engaged in such arduous and multifarious work as Archbishop Benson would have given up all hope of consecutive study. Benson clung to his reading with indomitable perseverance. His hours of sleep were reduced to a minimum. Every day before breakfast, which was an early meal in his household, he secured time for earnest study of his New Testament. For some years before his death he took as the topic for this study the Revelation of St. John. One result is the suggestive and stimulating volume upon that book published since his death ('The Apocalypse,' 1900). Besides this, from his Wellington days onwards, he worked hard whenever opportunity came, and chiefly at midnight, upon Cyprian. He undertook the work mainly as a corrective to the desultory habit of mind likely to be produced by such a mixture of external duties, and as a relief from care. He went with extraordinary thoroughness into the minutiæ. He used half playfully to persuade himself that the 'Cyprian' was his only serious life-work, and that all else was only so much interruption. Few things ever gave him such pleasure as a visit in 1892 to Carthage and the scenes with which his mind had so long been familiar. The history lived for him with a wonderful vividness and freshness, and continually threw light for him upon the daily problems from which he had turned to it as a refuge. He lived to complete his task, all but for a few verifications, and the book was published in 1897, a few months after his death. It would have been a great book if written by a man of leisure; for one in a position like his it is nothing short of marvellous.

Archbishop Benson's was a personality of very large and varied gifts. He had the temperament of a poet and a dramatist, with swift insight and emotions at once profound and soon stirred. He was naturally sanguine, though, like other sanguine persons, liable to great depression. His was the very opposite temper to that which made Butler refuse the primacy of a 'falling church.' Benson showed 'no alacrity at sinking,' said a leader-writer in the 'Times,' looking back at the difficulties which would have drowned a weaker man in the first days at Wellington. He was a masterful ruler, and was determined to carry through whatever he felt to be right. Yet, reliant as he was upon his own judgment (under God), no man was ever more careful to consult every one concerned, or more loyal to those whom he consulted. By nature passionate, he learned to control his temper without losing the force which lies behind it. His industry knew no bounds. 'The first off-day since this time last year,' he wrote towards the end of a so-called holiday abroad. Three secretaries as well as himself were incessantly engaged upon his letters. 'The penny post,' he said, 'is one of those ordinances of man to which we have to submit for the Lord's sake.' The business of the see of Canterbury rose in his time to an unprecedented amount, so that he used to say that he needed a college of cardinals to do it. He did nothing in slovenly fashion, but went to the bottom of everything. His curious literary style was due to his determination to get behind the commonplace and conventional. Details fascinated him; he seemed wholly absorbed in them. His position made him a trustee of the British Museum, and his mind would be on fire for days with the thought of some ornament lately brought from Egypt or Ægina. He would expatiate at length upon the way to choose oats or to fold a rochet. He was devoted to animals, always wondering 'what they were.' In social life he was notable for genial freedom and courtliness. With all his gentleness and his rich store of affection, he had an almost unique dignity of bearing.

None of the painted pictures of Archbishop Benson are wholly satisfactory as portraits. The two principal pictures are one by Laurence, in the possession of Mrs. Benson, painted at the time of his leaving Wellington; and one by Herkomer at Lambeth. The portrait in the hall at Trinity College, Cambridge, was painted after his death. His fine features seemed, in spite of the rapid changes of expression, which made him look almost a different man at different moments,

to lend themselves more readily to the sculptor than to the portrait painter. A bust, by Mr. Hope Pinker, at Wellington represents him better than the paintings. But the best likeness of him is the effigy upon his monument at Canterbury, by Mr. Brock, executed partly from a mask taken from the archbishop's face after death.

His chief works, not reckoning separate sermons or articles, are: 1. 'Boy-Life' (sermons at Wellington College), 1874; 2nd edit. 1883. 2. 'Singleheart' (sermons at Lincoln), 1877. 3. 'The Cathedral: its Necessary Place in the Life of the Church,' 1878. 4. 'The Seven Gifts' (addresses at his primary visitation of Canterbury diocese), 1885. 5. 'Christ and His Times' (at second visitation), 1889. 6. 'Fishers of Men' (at third visitation), 1893. 7. 'Living Theology (and other Sermons),' 1891. Posthumously published were: 1. 'Cyprian: his Life, his Times, his Work,' 1897. 2. 'Prayers, Public and Private,' 1899. 3. 'The Apocalypse,' 1900.

[Life of E. W. Benson, by his eldest son, Mr. A. C. Benson; articles in the Times for 21 and 26 Dec. 1882, 29 and 30 March 1883, 12 and 17 Oct. 1896; Quarterly Review, October 1897; 'Archbishop Benson in Ireland,' by Professor J. H. Bernard.] A. J. M.

BENT, JAMES THEODORE (1852–1897), explorer and archæologist, born at Baildon on 30 March 1852, was the only child of James Bent of Baildon, near Leeds, by Margaret Eleanor, eldest daughter and co-heiress of James Lambert of Baildon. He was educated first at Malvern Wells, then at Repton school. He matriculated, 8 June 1871, from Wadham College, Oxford, and graduated B.A. in 1875. On leaving Oxford he entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn (14 Nov. 1874), but was not called to the bar.

On 2 Aug. 1877 he married Mabel, daughter of Robert Westley Hall-Dare of Theydon Bois, Essex. Bent possessed considerable linguistic abilities, and having a taste for travelling, in common with his wife, spent a portion of each successive year in exploring little-known localities. He visited San Marino in 1877 and 1878, and wrote a small book on the republic, which he published in 1879. A considerable portion of 1879 and 1880 he spent in Italy, and during this period composed a 'Life of Garibaldi,' which appeared in 1881; but his volume on 'The Cyclades, or Life among the Insular Greeks,' published in 1885 after two winters spent among the islands, was his first work of note. A great portion of the years 1885, 1886, and 1887 was passed mainly in Karpathos, Samos, and Thasos, where Bent noted local traditions and customs, copied inscriptions, and excavated in search of ancient remains. His observations provided him with ample material for numerous articles in reviews and magazines, and contributions to the 'Archæological Journal,' the 'Journal of Hellenic Studies,' and the 'Journal of the Anthropological Institute.' Owing to the action of the Turkish authorities he was prevented from conveying to England marbles and monuments which he had purchased and discovered in Thasos, but the inscriptions from his impressions were published in 1887. The winter of 1888–9 he spent in archæological research on the coast of Asia Minor; he determined the position of the city of Lydæ in Caria, and probably also that of Cæsarea. The numerous inscriptions which he collected from the sites of these cities and from those of Patara and Myra were published in vol. x. of the 'Journal of Hellenic Studies,' and were reprinted in 1889.

In 1889 Bent visited the Bahrein Islands in the Persian Gulf, where his observations and excavations led him to maintain the belief that here was the primitive site of the Phœnician race; the following year he travelled in Cilicia Tracheia. In 1891 he undertook an expedition in Mashonaland for the purpose of investigating the ancient remains which were known to exist, but of which no exact accounts had been published, though a description of the Zimbabwe ruins had been given on 24 Nov. 1890, at a meeting of the Royal Geographical Society, by G. Philips. The more important ruins, especially those of Zimbabwe, were now for the first time carefully examined and measured, and excavations were made. Bent came to the conclusion that the authors of the ruins were a northern race coming from Arabia, and closely akin to the Phœnicians, with strong commercial tendencies. He returned to England in 1892, and published his work, 'The Ruined Cities of Mashonaland,' in November of that year; the book was favourably received, and a third edition appeared in 1895. A four months' journey in Abyssinia in the spring of 1893 enabled him to pursue his investigation with regard to a primitive Arab race, and afforded material for a work entitled 'The Sacred City of the Ethiopians,' published in 1893. Bent's valuable impressions of inscriptions, which are dealt with by Professor H. D. Müller in a special chapter of this volume, have added materially to the discoveries of archæologists who had previously studied Abyssinian antiquities.

Seven journeys in all were undertaken by

Bent and his wife in and around the southern part of the Arabian peninsula, which from 1893 to the end of his life he made the special field for his observation and travel. By his expeditions in the winter of 1893–4 and 1894–5 he added much to European knowledge of the Hadramut country, but his attempts in 1893, 1894, and 1895 to penetrate the Mahri district were unsuccessful. In November 1896 he traversed Socotra and explored the little-known country within fifty miles of Aden. His last journey of exploration was through the Vafei and Fadhli countries in March 1897, an account of which was given by Mrs. Bent to the Royal Geographical Society, and published in the 'Royal Geographical Journal' (xii. 41).

Bent died, 5 May 1897, at 13 Great Cumberland Place, London, W., from pneumonia following on malarial fever, which developed after his return from Aden, and was buried at Theydon Bois, Essex.

Though naturally inclined to the study of archæology rather than to geographical discovery, his antiquarian knowledge was insufficient to enable him to make a complete use of the opportunities which his journeys afforded. A portrait of Bent is contained in his book on 'The Ruined Cities of Mashonaland,' and a photogravure portrait is prefixed to Mrs. Bent's volume on 'Southern Arabia.'

Bent edited in 1893 a volume for the Hakluyt Society entitled 'Early Voyages and Travels in the Levant, with an Introduction giving a History of the Levant Company of Turkey Merchants,' and he contributed many articles to reviews and magazines. 'Southern Arabia,' published in 1900, 8vo, though mainly written by Mrs. Bent, contains much matter derived from Bent's journals.

Bent's notebooks and numerous drawings and sketches remain in the possession of Mrs. Bent.

[Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, ix. 671; Times, 7 May 1897; Bent's works; private information.] W. C–R.

BENTLEY, GEORGE (1828–1895), publisher and author, born in Dorset Square, London, on 7 June 1828, was the eldest surviving son of Richard Bentley (1794–1871) [q. v.] and Charlotte, daughter of Thomas Botten. He was educated, first, at the school of the Rev. Mr. Poticary, Blackheath, where Benjamin Disraeli had been a pupil, and, secondly, at King's College, London, where he sat on the same form as Dr. Lionel Beale. At the age of seventeen he entered his father's publishing office. He served as a special constable when a fear of breaches of the peac by the Chartists existed in 1848, his beat being the same as Louis Napoleon's. The following year he was in Rome when it was forcibly occupied by the French.

From his marriage in 1853 until 1860 Bentley lived in a house in Regent's Park. He then moved to Slough and occupied a house in Upton Park. Several years later he bought land at Upton and built a house for himself. He was interested in meteorology, and he kept records and charts of the rainfall during many years.

From 1859 onwards Bentley largely shared with his father the business of publishing; yet he found time for literary work also, writing an introduction to an edition of Maginn's 'Shakspeare Papers' and 'Rock Inscriptions of the Jews in the Peninsula of Sinai.' When his firm purchased 'Temple Bar Magazine' in 1866 he became its editor, holding that office till death and writing several papers for it, which he collected and printed for private circulation. After his father's death in 1871, he had a very arduous task, as the resources of the firm had been crippled owing to a decision of the House of Lords denying copyright in England to works by American authors, to the commercial failure of 'Bentley's Quarterly,' and of a newspaper called 'Young England,' and to a heavy loss on the complete edition of Horace Walpole's 'Letters,' which Peter Cunningham edited. However, Bentley, by his energy, perseverance, and tact, eventually placed the business on a more solid basis, with the result of reaping great pecuniary gain. Under his guidance the firm greatly improved its position both in the trade and in public estimation. The office of publisher in ordinary to her majesty, which his father had enjoyed, was continued to him and to his son.

In 1872, Bentley achieved an extraordinary publishing feat of printing. Two copies of the American case concerning the 'Alabama Claims' had been delivered in London —the one to the government, the other to Bentley & Son. The documents filled a large quarto of five hundred pages, and among them were many coloured maps. 'In seventy-two hours afterwards, by the diligence of the Chiswick Press, a facsimile reprint was published [by Bentley] in this country, many days in advance of the government issue' (*Leaves from the Past*, privately printed in 1896, p. 109). Reference to this prompt action was made by Gladstone, then prime minister, in the House of Commons.

The record of Bentley's life is chiefly a list of the books which he published, the majority consisting of works of fiction, travel, history, and biography. He prided himself

on giving no book to the world which he considered unworthy of being read, and he was as careful about the external appearance of a book as about its contents. As editor of 'Temple Bar' he carefully selected works of fiction for publication in monthly instalments. He was an assiduous purveyor to the circulating libraries of novels in three volumes, and the most popular were afterwards included in his six-shilling series of 'Favourite Novels.' The more noteworthy novelists whom he introduced to the public are Wilkie Collins, Mrs. Henry Wood, Miss Rhoda Broughton, Miss Florence Montgomery, Hawley Smart, Miss 'Marie Corelli,' Mr. W. E. Norris, Mr. 'Maarten Maartens,' and Mrs. Riddell. His eminence as a publisher was attained at the cost of great personal labour and to the injury of his health, which was always delicate. During fifteen years he passed each winter at Tenby in South Wales. His last winter was spent at Weston-super-Mare. He returned to his house at Upton in the spring in very feeble health, and in the night of 29 May 1895 an attack of angina pectoris ended his life. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Lawrence, Upton.

Bentley married, 16 June 1853, Anne, daughter of William Williams of Aberystwyth. His only son Richard, born in May 1854, after conducting the business for five years, dissolved the firm in 1898, making over the stock and assets to Messrs. Macmillan & Company.

Bentley was a member of the Stationers' Company and a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. He was very conservative in his tastes and his feelings, his firm being the last to continue the custom, dating from the end of the seventeenth century, of an annual trade dinner, to which the principal booksellers were invited, and at which new and standard publications were offered for sale after the cloth was removed. The place was sometimes the Albion Tavern, sometimes the hall of the Stationers' Company, and, in later years it was the Hôtel Métropole. He was intimately versed in the literature of France as well as in that of his own country, and, as editor of 'Temple Bar,' he made it the vehicle for conveying to the English public much interesting information about the best French writers. He left behind him twenty-one manuscript volumes of literary journals, extending over forty-six years, which are now in the possession of his son Richard. Bentley's portrait in middle age was etched by Lowenstam, and in later life engraved by Mr. Roffe. Mr. 'Maarten Maartens,' the Dutch writer of English fiction, whom Bentley introduced to the English reading public, thus wrote after his death: '"I am a publisher," Bentley would say jokingly, "but I am also a lover of literature." He might have added, "and of literary men"' (*Leaves from the Past*, p. 119).

[Academy, 1895, i. 483; Athenæum, 1895, i. 739; Le Livre, October 1885, pp. 292–8; The Bookman, July 1895; Times, 31 May 1895; private information.] F. R.

BENTLEY, ROBERT (1821–1893), botanist, was born at Hitchin, Hertfordshire, on 25 March 1821. He was apprenticed to William Maddock, a druggist at Tunbridge Wells, where he began the study of botany. He then became assistant to Messrs. Bell & Co. in Oxford Street, and, on the establishment of the Pharmaceutical Society, became one of the first associates. He attended the lectures of Anthony Todd Thomson [q. v.] on botany and materia medica, and gained the first prize for botany awarded by the new society. Having matriculated in the university of London, Bentley entered the King's College medical school, and qualified as a member of the Royal College of Surgeons in 1847. He became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1849. He soon after was appointed lecturer on botany at the London Hospital medical school, and then professor of botany at the London Institution and at King's College, and professor of botany and materia medica to the Pharmaceutical Society. For ten years he edited the 'Pharmaceutical Journal,' in which all the original papers with which he is credited in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' (i. 282, ix. 192) were published. He acted as president of the Pharmaceutical Conference at Nottingham in 1866 and at Dundee in 1867, and was for many years chairman of the garden committee of the Royal Botanical Society, giving an annual course of lectures to the fellows. On his resignation of his professorship to the Pharmaceutical Society in 1887, Bentley was elected emeritus professor. He also took an active part in the affairs of the English Church Union, serving for some years on the council. Bentley died at his home in Warwick Road, Kensington, on 24 Dec. 1893, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery. In 1885 he edited the 'British Pharmacopœia' jointly with Professors Redwood and Attfield. His chief works are: 1. 'Manual of Botany,' 1861, 8vo; 4th edit. 1881; a textbook of considerable pharmaceutical value, which has since been rewritten by the author's successor, Professor Green. 2. 'Characters, Properties, and Uses of Eucalyptus,'

1874, 8vo. 3. 'Botany,' 1875, 8vo; one of the 'Manuals of Elementary Science' issued by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. 4. 'Medicinal Plants,' 1875–80, 8vo; written in conjunction with Henry Trimen [q.v.], with excellent coloured plates by D. Blair.

[Pharmaceutical Journal, 1893–4, p. 559; Proceedings of the Linnean Society, 1893–4, p. 28.] G. S. B.

BERESFORD, MARCUS GERVAIS (1801–1885), archbishop of Armagh, was second son of George De la Poer Beresford, bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh, and of Frances, daughter of Gervais Parker Bushe, and niece of Henry Grattan [q. v.] He was born on 14 Feb. 1801 at the Custom House, Dublin, then the residence of his grandfather, John Beresford [q. v.], the Irish statesman, and received his education first at Dr. Tate's school at Richmond, and afterwards at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1824, M.A. in 1828, D.D. in 1840. Entering the ministry he was ordained in 1824, and was preferred to the rectory of Kildallon, co. Cavan, in his father's diocese, which he held for three years, and was then appointed to the vicarages of Drung and Larah. In 1839 he was appointed archdeacon of Ardagh, and remained in this position until, on the death of Bishop Leslie, who had succeeded his father in the see, he was appointed bishop of Kilmore and Ardagh. He was consecrated in Armagh Cathedral on 24 Sept. 1854. Eight years later—in 1862—on the death of his cousin, Lord John George Beresford [q. v.], Beresford was elevated to the Irish primacy, and was enthroned in Armagh Cathedral. With the archbishopric he also held the bishopric of Clogher, which was re-united to the see of Armagh by virtue of 3rd and 4th William IV, cap. 37, but which in the disestablished church of Ireland has been revived as an independent see. By virtue of his office Beresford was prelate of the order of St. Patrick, and a member of the Irish privy council. He was on several occasions sworn a lord-justice for the government of Ireland in the temporary absences of the viceroy. He received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Oxford University on 8 June 1864.

In the earlier years of his episcopate Beresford took no forward part in church affairs outside his diocese. But he was pre-eminently fitted to guide the church of Ireland through the troubled waters she encountered in the first years of his primacy. In the stormy controversies provoked by Gladstone's measure of disestablishment and disendowment, as well as in the difficult task of remodelling the constitution of the church when disestablishment had been consummated, the primate earned the reputation of an ecclesiastical statesman. In the discussions on the Irish church which preceded the more acute stages of the agitation, Beresford was among those who favoured the timely adoption of a measure of reform; and with this view was an active promoter of the candidature of John Thomas Ball [q.v. Suppl.] for the university of Dublin in 1865. This policy savoured too much of Erastianism to satisfy the more militant section of Irish churchmen (vide *Letters of Archbishop Magee*, vol. i.) Beresford had no place in the House of Lords during the debates on disestablishment, his brother archbishop, Richard Chenevix Trench [q. v.], having the right for that 'turn' of a seat in parliament. But the primate bore a large part in the negotiations for terms for the church which followed the adoption by the House of Commons of the principle of Gladstone's bill. He was a ready debater, and proved an admirable chairman in the general synod over which he presided. In educational matters Beresford was a strong advocate of the system of united secular and separate religious education, and in this respect reversed, on his accession to the primacy, the policy pursued by his predecessor.

Beresford died at the Palace, Armagh, on 26 Dec. 1885, and was buried in Armagh Cathedral. Beresford was twice married: first, on 25 Oct. 1824, to Mary, daughter of Henry L'Estrange of Moystown, and widow of R. E. Digby of Geashill (she died in 1845); secondly, on 6 June 1850, to Elizabeth, daughter of J. T. Kennedy of Annadale, co. Down, and widow of Robert George Bonford of Rahenstown, co. Meath (she died in 1870). He left a large family, of whom the eldest son, George D. Beresford, sat from 1875 to 1885 as M.P. for Armagh city in the House of Commons.

A portrait of Beresford, executed shortly after his accession to the primacy by Catterson Smith, P.R.H.A., is in the possession of his eldest son. A copy of this portrait, which has also been engraved, was executed by the artist's son, and is in the collection at the Palace, Armagh. An earlier portrait, also by Catterson Smith, painted when Beresford was bishop of Kilmore, is in possession of the primate's second son.

[Burke's Peerage; Life of Archbishop Tait; Letters and Memorials of Archbishop Magee; Life of Bishop Samuel Wilberforce by his son, vol. iii.; private information.] C. L. F.

BERKELEY, MILES JOSEPH (1803–1889), botanist, born at Biggin, near Oundle, Northamptonshire, on 1 April 1803, was the son of Charles Berkeley of Biggin. From Oundle grammar school he went to Rugby in 1817, and thence in 1821 as a scholar to Christ's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1825, proceeding M.A. in 1828. Having taken orders in 1826, he became in 1829 curate at St. John's, Margate. At this period his attention was largely directed to the anatomy of molluscs, and afterwards to seaweeds. In 1833 he became perpetual curate of Apethorpe and Wood Newton, and took up his residence at King's Cliffe, Northamptonshire, until 1868. He became rural dean of Rothwell, and in 1868 vicar of Sibbertoft, near Market Harborough, in the same county. Berkeley's first great work was the volume on fungi in Smith's 'English Flora,' published in 1836, which he followed up by a series of 'Notices of British Fungi,' published, as his zoological papers had been, in the 'Magazine of Zoology and Botany' and, in its continuation, the 'Annals and Magazine of Natural History.' In these, after 1848, he was associated with Christopher Edmund Broome (1812–1886). Between 1844 and 1856 he issued his 'Decades of Fungi,' and about the same period he described, either alone or in conjunction with Broome, the fungi collected by Darwin on the voyage of the Beagle, those brought by Hugh Cuming [q. v.] from the Philippines, those sent by George Henry Kendrick Thwaites [q. v.] from Ceylon, and many other series.

On the establishment of the 'Gardeners' Chronicle,' in 1844, Berkeley became one of its most constant contributors, his most important series of papers in its columns being one on vegetable pathology, written between 1854 and 1857 and never reprinted. On the appointment of the government commission on the potato disease, in 1845, consisting of John Lindley [q. v.], (Sir) Robert John Kane [q. v.], and Lyon Playfair (Baron Playfair) [q. v. Suppl.], Berkeley gave the greatest assistance. In 1857 he published his most comprehensive work, the 'Introduction to Cryptogamic Botany,' a treatise of great originality and lasting influence, which remained the only attempt of the kind for thirty years. 'The Outlines of British Fungology,' published in 1860, with numerous figures, is still one of the most useful handbooks; but his 'Handbook of British Mosses' (1863) was less successful. Between 1865 and 1873 Berkeley described the Fijian fungi for Seemann's 'Flora Vitiensis,' and from 1866 to 1877 he acted as editor of the 'Journal of the Royal Horticultural Society' and botanical director of the society, in which post he distinguished himself alike by his encyclopædic knowledge and by his urbanity. In 1868 he was president of section D of the British Association, and between 1871 and 1875 he acted as one of the revisers of Griffith and Henfrey's 'Micrographic Dictionary.' Berkeley was also for many years an examiner at the university of London, but deafness and advancing years caused him to retire from scientific work in 1879, when he presented his herbarium of fungi—comprising more than ten thousand species—and his books on the subject, to the Royal Gardens at Kew.

Berkeley became a fellow of the Linnean Society in 1836, and of the Royal Society in 1879; but he had received the royal medal of the latter body in 1863. He was elected an honorary fellow of Christ's College in 1883. He died at his vicarage, Sibbertoft, near Market Harborough, on 30 July 1889. On his death his collection of algæ was added to the Cambridge University herbarium, while his correspondence with Broome from 1841 passed, on the death of that botanist in 1886, to the botanical department of the British Museum. There is a portrait of Berkeley in 'Men of Eminence,' edited by Lovell Reeve and Edward Walford in 1864, and two in the 'Gardeners' Chronicle,' one in 1871, the other in 1879—the former reproduced in 'La Belgique Horticole' for 1872. An oil portrait by James Peel, painted in 1878, was presented by subscription to the Linnean Society. A genus of algæ was named *Berkeleya* in his honour by Robert Kaye Greville.

The Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers' (i. 295–7, vii. 144, ix. 200) enumerates 108 papers by Berkeley alone, besides seventeen written in conjunction with others. His chief independent works are: 1. 'Gleanings of British Algæ,' 1833, 8vo. 2. 'English Flora' (vol. vi. 'Fungi'), 1836, 8vo. 3. 'Introduction to Cryptogamic Botany,' 1857, 8vo. 4. 'Outlines of British Fungology,' 1860, 8vo. 5. 'Handbook of British Mosses,' 1863, 8vo.

[Journal of Botany, 1889, pp. 305–8; Annals of Botany, iii. 451–6, with full bibliography; Gardeners' Chronicle, 1871 i. 271, 1879 i. 788; Nature, xl. 371–2; Rugby School Register, 1675–1849, p. 131.] G. S. B.

BERNAYS, ALBERT JAMES (1823–1892), chemist, son of Dr. Adolphus Bernays (*d.* 22 Dec. 1864), professor of modern languages at King's College, London, was born in London in 1823. He was educated at

King's College school, and studied chemistry with C. Remigius Fresenius, and afterwards with Justus Liebig at Giessen, where he graduated Ph.D. His doctoral thesis was probably a paper on limonin, a bitter principle which he discovered in the pips of oranges and lemons (published in Buchner's 'Repertorium für die Pharmacie' and abstracted in Liebig's *Annalen*, 1841, xl. 317). In 1845 he began his career as an analyst and lecturer on chemistry in Derby, and became known for his interest in questions concerning food and hygiene. In 1851 he served as a juror at the Great Exhibition. In 1852 he published the first edition of 'Household Chemistry,' a popular work, of which the fourth edition, published in 1862, was called 'The Science of Home Life,' and the seventh edition, published in 1869, 'The Student's Chemistry.'

In 1855 Bernays was appointed to the lectureship in chemistry at St. Mary's Hospital, London; he resigned in 1860, and accepted a similar post at St. Thomas's Hospital, which he retained till his death. Bernays was also public analyst to St. Giles's, Camberwell, and St. Saviour's, Southwark, was for many years chemist and analyst to the Kent Water Company, and sometime examiner to the Royal College of Physicians. He died from bronchitis at Acre House, Brixton, on 5 Jan. 1892, and was by his own desire cremated at Woking.

Bernays was a genial man and a capable and popular teacher; he took a great interest in social matters generally, and gave over a thousand free public lectures during his lifetime. Besides the works mentioned above he published a small manual on food in 1876, an essay on 'The' Moderate Use of Alcohol True Temperance,' published in the 'Contemporary Review' and reprinted with essays by others in 'The Alcohol Question,' various editions of 'Notes for Students in Chemistry,' and miscellaneous lectures on agricultural chemistry and other subjects. He also carried out investigations on the atmosphere of Cornish mines and on dangerous trades, and made inventions in water filtration. He was a fellow of the Chemical Society and of the Institute of Chemistry.

He married Ellen Labatt, daughter of Benjamin Evans; she died on 6 Feb. 1901 (*Times*, 8 Feb. 1901).

[Obituaries in the Times, 9 Jan. 1892; Journ. Chem. Soc. 1892, p. 488, by T[homas] S[tevenson]; Chemical News, lxv. 85; Nature, xlv. 258; Brit. Med. Journ. 1892, i. 148; The Analyst, 1892, xvii. 60, and index to vols. i–xx.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; King's Coll. Cal.; Bernays's own works.] P. J. H.

BERTHON, EDWARD LYON (1813–1899), inventor, born in Finsbury Square, London, on 20 Feb. 1813, was the tenth child of Peter Berthon, who married in 1797 a daughter of Henry Park [q. v.] of Liverpool. His father was great-grandson of St. Pol le Berthon, the only son of the Huguenot Marquis de Châtellerault, who escaped the persecutions that followed the revocation of the edict of Nantes in 1685. He found a refuge in Lisbon, whence his son proceeded to London. Peter Berthon was an army contractor, who was reduced from wealth to comparative poverty by the wreck of a number of his ships and the end of the war on the downfall of Napoleon. In 1828 young Berthon was sent to Liverpool to study surgery under the care of James Dawson (who had just taken over Henry Park's practice), and with Dawson he continued for more than four years. At the end of this time, having engaged himself to a niece of Mrs. Dawson, he went to Dublin to finish his course at the College of Surgeons there; but a violent attack of pneumonia, and, on his recovery, his marriage on 4 June 1834, seem to have put an end to his medical studies. He spent the greater part of the next six years travelling in France, Switzerland, and Italy. During this time he also employed himself with philosophical experiments. From childhood he had shown a remarkable aptitude for mechanical science; as a boy he had constructed an electrical machine, and had been in the habit of giving demonstrations to his companions. While at Geneva on his wedding tour—he noted the date, 28 June 1834—he conceived the idea of applying the screw to nautical propulsion. To him it seems to have been absolutely new, and, as far as practical adaptation went, it really was so. In the autumn of 1835 he carried out a series of experiments with twin screws on a model three feet long, and arrived at the two-bladed propeller as now used. The model was then sent to the admiralty, but was returned some few weeks afterwards with the opinion that 'the screw was a pretty toy, which never would and never could propel a ship.' This so far discouraged Berthon that he never completed the patent and allowed the matter to rest. In 1838 he read in the newspaper of the invention of the screw propeller by Francis Smith [q. v.], and naturally assumed that Smith had got the idea from his abandoned sketch in the patent office. When he returned to England in 1840 he went 'to have it out with the supposed pirate.' It appeared, however, that Smith's design was as original as Berthon's, though his experiments had led him

to almost identical results, and the two men became warm friends.

By 1841 Berthon had made up his mind to take orders. He had some time before had his name entered at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, but he now migrated to Magdalene as a fellow-commoner. He spent more time, he says, in painting than in the study of mathematics, and, being married, refused to read for honours. But he continued his mechanical experiments, and especially with a small gauge for measuring the speed of ships, which he speaks of as a 'nautachometer,' but which has been more commonly called 'Berthon's log.' Here, again, by his experiments, he rediscovered the hydraulic principle enunciated long before by Bernoulli, of the sucking action of a stream of water crossing the end, or a small orifice near the end, of a pipe. Such a pipe projecting below the bottom of a ship, and acted on by its motion through the water, was made to indicate the speed by the surface level of a column of mercury placed in the cabin. In 1845 Berthon graduated B.A. (M.A. 1849), and was ordained to the curacy of Lymington. In 1847 he was presented to the living of Holy Trinity, Fareham, where he remained for eight years, making the acquaintance of many naval officers, and continuing his experiments with the log on board the steamers running between Southampton and Jersey. The results he obtained were exceedingly interesting, and the instrument was shown to be capable of great accuracy; but it was judged too delicate for sea service, and the admiralty, instead of encouraging its inventor to seek a remedy for its alleged defects, condemned it altogether. Under happier auspices it may possibly even yet be perfected and fitted to the ships of the navy.

Meanwhile Berthon devised an instrument for showing exactly the trim of a ship at any moment—that is, whether and how much and in which direction the keel was out of the horizontal; and another for indicating the number of degrees through which the ship rolled. But the most celebrated, the most practically useful of all his inventions was the collapsible boat, the idea of which first occurred to him after the terrible wreck of the steamer Orion off Portpatrick on 29 June 1849. After overcoming many difficulties, he succeeded in procuring an order from the admiralty for it to be tried and reported on. The report, when it came, was adverse, and Berthon, in disgust, resigned his living at Fareham in order to get away from ships and boats. He was shortly afterwards presented to Romsey, where Lord Palmerston was his parishioner; and for many years he devoted himself and all his powers to the restoration of the church. He himself has very fully described the work, the difficulties that had to be surmounted, and the good success that was attained.

In 1873, at the instigation of Samuel Plimsoll [q. v. Suppl.], he recurred to the design of the collapsible boats, and this time with complete success. The invention was taken up by Sir William Robert Mends [q. v. Suppl.], and before the end of the year Berthon had orders from the admiralty to the amount of upwards of 15,000*l*. The business of making these boats rapidly extended; several were taken by Sir George Nares to the Arctic in 1875; eight of the first made were sent to General Gordon at Khartoum; two were taken by Mr. Selous to the Zambesi. After a few years the business was converted into a company, with Lord Dunsany as chairman, and it has since continued to prosper. In 1881–2 Berthon made a voyage to the Cape of Good Hope and back in the Union Company's steamer Spartan, partly for the trip and partly also to give a thorough trial to the trim and roll indicators. In 1885 he went out to New York, mainly, he says, to try and promote the sale of the boats; but he found the duty prohibitive. In his later years he occupied and amused himself with writing his reminiscences, which were published in 1899 under the title of 'A Retrospect of Eight Decades.' He survived its publication a very few months, and died at the vicarage, Romsey, on 27 Oct. 1899, of a cold caught on a visit to Jersey. His wife had predeceased him many years, leaving issue.

The 'Engineer,' which describes Berthon personally as 'courteous and refined, full of fun, ready and eloquent as a public speaker,' speaks of him also as possessing 'a mechanical skill which enabled him [in the restoration of the church] to accomplish reconstructive feats which were held to be impossible. . . . As an astronomer he held no mean place, and numerous telescopes have been mounted by him, which are to be found in observatories in all parts of the world.'

[Retrospect of Eight Decades (with two portraits from photographs), 1899; Engineer, 3 Nov. 1899.] J. K. L.

BESSEMER, Sir HENRY (1813–1898), engineer and inventor, was born at Charlton, near Hitchin in Hertfordshire, on 19 Jan. 1813. He came of French Huguenot stock, bearing a name—probably Basse-mer—that had been corrupted to its present form some generations back.

His father, Anthony Bessemer, himself a notable inventor and engineer, was born in the city of London, but with his parents passed over to Holland in early childhood, and was in due time apprenticed to an engineer. Before he was twenty he took a conspicuous part in the construction and erection of the first steam pumping engine set to work in Holland. At the age of twenty-one the elder Bessemer went to Paris, and, although possessing scanty means and few friends, he quickly attained high distinction, becoming a member of the French Academy of Sciences five years after his arrival. Later he was appointed to a leading position in the Paris mint, where his artistic skill in die-sinking and engraving, and his invention of a copying machine, brought him reputation and abundant means. With the French Revolution, however, reverses came, and Anthony Bessemer barely saved his life and lost nearly all his fortune. He escaped to England and settled in the Hertfordshire village of Charlton, where Henry Bessemer was born. The pursuits followed by the elder Bessemer in the secluded village shaped the course of Henry Bessemer's life. The former established a small factory at Charlton for the manufacture of gold chains, and this was subsequently abandoned for a more important enterprise, that of type-founding. This business was undertaken in association with William Caslon, the representative of the well-known family which for two previous generations had been connected with this industry [see under Caslon, William]. The skill of the elder Bessemer as a die-sinker rapidly brought considerable success to the new business.

Henry Bessemer, inheriting the energy, inventive talent, and artistic feeling of his father, was brought up amid congenial surroundings; except for the time devoted to an elementary education, the whole of his early years were spent in his father's workshop, where he found every opportunity and encouragement for developing his natural inclinations. At the age of seventeen he came to London to seek his fortune, possessing a knowledge of all that his father and the Charlton factory could teach him. This was in 1830; he appears to have first turned his knowledge of easily fusible alloys, and of casting them, to good account, and to have made a trade in art work of white metal, and afterwards in copper-coating such castings, the earliest practical application of electro-plating. His work brought him into notice. He occasionally showed it at the exhibitions of the Royal Academy at Somerset House. From art castings to embossing metal, cards, and fabrics, was a natural step, and in this his skill as a draughtsman, and his ability as a die-sinker, inherited from his father, gave him special advantages. The fly press at first, and afterwards the hydraulic press, in its then primitive form, enabled him to turn out large quantities of embossed work in different materials, and for this he found a ready market.

His connection with Somerset House (through the annual art exhibitions), and the attention he was then paying to stamping and embossing work, led to his first great invention. At that time (about 1833) it was notorious that frauds on the government, by the repeated use of stamps affixed to deeds, were perpetrated to an alarming extent, involving a loss to the revenue of 100,000*l.* a year. This fraud Bessemer rendered impossible by the invention of perforated dies, so that a date could be indelibly impressed on every stamp. His gift of this invention to the government was to have been recognised by a permanent official appointment, but, fortunately for the inventor, the promise was not kept, although it was recognised many years later by a tardy bestowal of knighthood. Greatly disappointed at the result of this, his first great invention, Bessemer turned to another direction in order to make a livelihood. He purchased plumbago waste at 2*s.* 6*d.* a pound, which, after cleaning and lixiviation, he compressed into blocks under hydraulic pressure, and cut into slips for making pencils; as the plumbago in this shape found a market at 4*l.* 10*s.* a pound, the industry was a profitable one. After a time he disposed of the secret of manufacture for 200*l.* Reverting to early experience, Bessemer now turned his attention for a while to type-founding, the novel idea of his process being that of casting under pressure; this was followed by notable improvements in engine turning, an occupation which brought him into contact with Thomas De La Rue [q. v.], founder of the printing house. About 1838 he invented a type-composing machine that was used at the printing offices of the 'Family Herald,' and was capable of setting five thousand type an hour. It was at this time too that he invented and perfected a process for making imitation Utrecht velvet. The mechanical skill and artistic capacity of the inventor proved useful in this industry, for he not only had to design all the machinery required, but to engrave the embossing rolls himself. His arrangement with the manufacturers was to emboss the velvet supplied to him at a fixed price. At the commence-

ment this price was six shillings a yard, but it was ultimately reduced to twopence, when he abandoned the industry.

About 1840 Bessemer turned his attention to the manufacture of bronze powder and gold paint, an industry that had been known in China and Japan for many centuries, and was very successfully imitated in Germany, where the price of the powder and paint was about 5*l.* 10*s.* a pound. After many trials and failures, and encouraged considerably by De La Rue, Bessemer succeeded in producing an article at least equal to that made in Germany, and at so cheap a rate that he was enabled to defy all competition. The manufacture of this material affords perhaps the most remarkable illustration of the successful working of a secret process. The various details were entrusted to a few relatives, by whom the works were managed for nearly forty years, until the price of the powder had fallen from 4*l.* to 2*s.* 6*d.* a pound, and the margin was too small to carry on the business profitably. During the first half of this time, however, Bessemer derived relatively large revenues from the industry, and was thus enabled to find the means for developing his third great invention. It may be mentioned here that between 1849 and 1853 he was considerably interested in the processes of sugar refining, and obtained a number of patents (thirteen in all) for machinery for the purpose. No profitable results, however, attended these efforts, which were somewhat outside the range of Bessemer's special line of invention.

The commencement of the most important part of Bessemer's career dates back to the Crimean war, when the obvious imperfections in the artillery of the British army brought to the front a large number of more or less able inventors. Naturally Bessemer was among this number; one of his early proposals was to fire elongated shot from a smooth-bore gun and obtain rotation by grooving the projectile. He received no encouragement from the British war office, but a good deal from the Emperor Napoleon, who invited him to Vincennes, where some interesting experiments proved conclusively that the material then available for gun construction was entirely too weak. To obtain a stronger material was now the object of Bessemer's most earnest investigations. His efforts were directed to the production of a combined metal by the fusion of pig or cast iron with steel in a reverbatory or cupola furnace. This was the subject of the first of the long series of patents taken out by Bessemer in connection with the manufacture of steel, which extended over a period of fifteen years from August 1854 to August 1869. The combination of cast iron and steel (a process protected by a patent dated 10 Jan. 1855) produced a metal that gave promising results, but was altogether deficient in the qualities required. Accident led Bessemer to experiment in another direction. He was melting pig iron in a reverberatory furnace, and observed some pieces exposed to the air blast on one side of the bath that remained unmelted in spite of the intense heat; on examination these proved to be mere shells of wholly decarbonised iron, the carbon having been burnt out by the blast. This accident was at once turned to account, and a number of interesting experiments followed that formed the basis of the second Bessemer steel patent dated 17 Oct. 1855. This patent describes the use of a furnace large enough to contain a number of crucibles charged with melted pig iron, through which air under pressure or steam was blown. This was followed by another patent, dated 7 Dec. 1855, for running the melted pig iron from the blast furnace or cupola into a large tipping vessel—the Bessemer converter—the air blast being introduced through tuyeres so as to pass up through the charge. Two patents, dated 4 Jan. and 12 Feb. 1856, describe improvements in mechanical details, and on 15 March following, another specification was filed, for the addition of some recarbonising material to be added to the charge from which the carbon and impurities had been burnt out by the blast, so as to restore a given percentage of carbon, according to the quality of steel it was desired to manufacture. This completes the list of master patents that controlled the Bessemer process. There were many others, but they were of relatively minor importance. Between the middle of 1855 and the summer of 1856, when he read a famous paper at the Cheltenham meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science, Bessemer carried out a great number of experiments at his laboratory, Baxter House, St. Pancras, with the object of establishing his process on an industrial scale.

The problem to be solved was how to decarbonise the charge completely, and to keep it fluid by the active combustion of the impurities in the molten iron by means of an air blast. The first converter used for this process was a cylindrical chamber lined with fireclay, with a row of tuyeres near the bottom and an opening at the top for the discharge of the burning gases. The converter held ten hundredweight of molten metal, and an air blast of fifteen pounds' pressure to the square inch was used. This

was admitted through the tuyeres into the charge for about ten minutes, when a violent explosion of sparks and flame and melted slag occurred, lasting some minutes. As soon as this had subsided the charge was tapped from the converter, and the metal was found to be wholly decarbonised malleable iron. After many experiments the fixed converter was replaced by one mounted on trunnions; in its earliest form this arrangement was patented in February 1856.

The success of Bessemer's experiments attracted considerable attention, and this was increased to widespread enthusiasm on the reading of his famous paper before the British Association at the Cheltenham meeting in 1856. This paper was entitled 'On the Manufacture of Malleable Iron and Steel without Fuel.' The result of the paper was remarkable. Bessemer's reputation as a practical man of science was such that the statements he made were accepted without question, and within a month of the date of the meeting he had received no less than 27,000*l.* from ironmakers in different parts of the country for licenses to use the invention. But Bessemer's victory was not yet quite decisive. Trials of the process were hastily made by the licensees, without due care and knowledge, resulting for the most part in failure. Enthusiasm gave place to discredit, condemnation, and abuse, and for a while Bessemer's reputation and the Bessemer process were in danger of extinction. The great inventor, however, was not easily discouraged; he carried out new experiments at Baxter House, spent thousands of pounds in the construction of fresh plant, and in 1858 he was able to show his numerous licensees why they had failed, and how they could make higher-class steel with certainty. Thus he justified the claims made in his Cheltenham paper of 1856, and proved that he had passed the experimental stage of manufacture. Then followed a violent opposition on the part of the steel trade, which was met by Bessemer erecting in 1859 his own works in Sheffield, and starting in business as a steel maker. Those works became financially successful ten years after they were opened, and have continued to flourish till the present time. In June 1859 Bessemer was selling tool steel (for the first time quoted on the metal market), the price being 2*l.* 4*s.* per cwt. But this steel was not made by the real Bessemer process. The melted iron, having been quite decarbonised by the air blast, was granulated by being run into water, and was then remelted in a crucible with sufficient manganese to return the desired amount of carbon. It was in June 1859, however, that the first Bessemer steel was run direct from the converter, the decarbonising agent having been put into the charge after the blast had done its work. From this time the manufacture proceeded steadily on a constantly increasing scale. Subsequently, in 1879, the Bessemer process reached its ultimate stage of perfection, owing to the discovery by Sidney Gilchrist Thomas [q. v.] of a means of eliminating phosphorus in the Bessemer converter, and the manufacture of Bessemer steel was thereby greatly facilitated and cheapened in both England and America. The Bessemer process from 1865 onwards experienced the competition of the Siemens process for making steel; this process was largely employed in Great Britain after its invention in that year [see SIEMENS, SIR WILLIAM], but Bessemer's earlier invention has conspicuously maintained its superiority of output for the whole world.

A claim was made by Robert Forester Mushet [q. v.] to have anticipated Bessemer's invention altogether, and to have been the first to carry it to a successful issue. But there is no doubt that Bessemer worked independently of Mushet, and was not acquainted with Mushet's experiments till he had completed his own. He consented to the award of the Bessemer medal of the Iron and Steel Institute to Mushet in 1896, and bestowed on him an annuity of 300*l.* Mushet stated his case in 1883 in 'The Bessemer-Mushet Process, or the Manufacture of Cheap Steel.' Bessemer told his story in an unpublished autobiography.

Within five years of 1859, the date of the completion of Bessemer's invention, the Bessemer process had been adopted by all the steel-making countries of the world, and its real value was understood, though no one would have ventured to prophesy the vast developments that were in store for it. Reverting to the cause which had first led him to this line of investigation, Bessemer soon after 1859 made a speciality of gun-making at Sheffield, and manufactured some hundreds of weapons for foreign governments. No doubt indeed exists that, but for the opposition to the use of steel for ordnance in this country, that material would have been used in the British services twenty years sooner than was the case. The Bessemer steel exhibits at the London International Exhibition of 1862 gave a good idea of the state of the manufacture at the Sheffield works at that date. These exhibits included locomotive boiler tube plates, from one of which a disc 23 in. diameter and $\frac{3}{4}$ in. thick had been cut, and stamped into a cup 11 in.

in diameter and 10 in. deep. There were a 25-pounder steel gun, the ninety-second made to that date; a 24-pounder gun belonging to another large order; square steel bars and double-headed steel rails twisted cold into spirals; a 14-in. ingot, the fracture of which looked like forged steel; an ingot weighing 3,136 pounds, the 6,410th that had been cast from the converter of the Sheffield works. There was also a double-headed steel rail 40 ft. long; the crankshaft of a 250 horse-power engine, and some weldless tyres. From this it will be seen that Bessemer steel was coming widely into use in very varied directions. The first locomotive steel boilers were used on the London and North-Western Railway in 1863. In that year stationary boilers of the same material were made, and ships' plates were rolled on a large scale. The first Bessemer steel rails were made much earlier than this. In 1861 Crewe station was laid with such rails rolled at Crewe from ingots cast at Sheffield. The next year another rail was laid outside the Camden goods station, and the experience gained from these experiments revolutionised railway practice and rendered possible the heavy loads and high speeds of to-day. The first steel rails—those laid at Crewe—were in good order five years later, though 300 trains a day had run over them. Prices of course ruled high, but even so steel rails proved to be cheaper than iron rails, and were laid as rapidly as they could be made. In 1865 the output of Bessemer steel on the continent was as follows:—France, 30,000 tons; Prussia, 33,000 tons; Belgium, 40,000 tons; Austria, 21,000 tons; Russia, 5,000 tons; Sweden, 6,000 tons; the German States, 2,000 tons; Italy, 350 tons; and Spain, 500 tons. The manufacture in the United States, which was destined to surpass by far that of other countries, had not then commenced. Prices were—compared with those of to-day—fabulously high; though, compared with those which had been charged by Krupp in 1860, they appeared extremely low. Then 120*l.* a ton had been paid for steel tyres. In 1866 Bessemer had forced the price down to 45*l.* and 40*l.* a ton.

These figures show that Bessemer's reward had at last come after many years of work and waiting. But so much time had been lost in early struggles that but a few years remained before the expiry of the master patents. From the beginning of 1866 to the end of 1868 the royalties at 2*l.* per ton of ingots averaged 200,000*l.*, but after 1868 they fell to 2*s.* 6*d.* per ton. The total royalties received amounted to about one million sterling. The expiry of patents of course largely reduced the price of rails, and greatly increased demand. About 1864 Bessemer sold his American patents to a United States syndicate, but it was not until the expiry of these patents that great progress was made in America. In 1866 the first order for steel rails came from the United States, 1,000 tons at 25*l.* a ton; the following year this price had fallen to less than half, and in 1867 England sent to the United States 28,000 tons at 12*l.*

Within the United States the Bessemer steel manufacture was introduced and developed by Alexander L. Holley (1867–70). In 1869 110,000 tons of rails were laid on the United States railways. Of these Messrs. Cammell & Co. of Sheffield sent out 27,000 tons, Messrs. John Brown & Co. 50,000 tons, and the Barrow Company 15,000 tons. But in the same year the Troy (New York) Works were able to produce 20,000 tons, and the importation of Bessemer steel from England into America ceased with the establishment of other works. During the thirty years 1869–1899 the manufacture increased so rapidly that in the latter year the capacity for production had grown to about 10,000,000 tons. The manufacture of Bessemer steel in the United States has for many years exceeded that of any other country, and at the present time it is probably equal to that of the rest of the world collectively. With growing production prices fell, until steel rails could be purchased for less than 5*l.* a ton.

After Bessemer's more active and financial interests in steel manufacture ceased, he turned his attention to other matters. Among these the invention which most attracted public attention was his swinging saloon for sea-going vessels. His desire was to mitigate, if not to remove, the suffering due to sea-sickness. To this end he constructed, for the Channel service, the steamship Bessemer, a boat 350 ft. long, 54 ft. wide, and with 4,000 horse-power. The great feature of this vessel was a saloon hung amidship on trunnions, the movement of which in a sea-way could be so controlled by hydraulic machinery as to maintain always a steady floor. The saloon was 70 ft. long, 30 ft. wide, and 20 ft. high. This ship made its trial between Dover and Calais on Saturday, 8 May 1875. The result, however, was disappointing, and the venture, carried out at Bessemer's expense, was somewhat prematurely abandoned. The late years of Bessemer were years of busy leisure. He erected a fine observatory at his residence on Denmark Hill, and devoted a great deal of his time to the construction of a telescope and to mechanism for grinding and polishing

lenses. From this he was led to a series of interesting experiments on the application of solar heat for the production of high temperatures, and he hoped to do much with his solar furnace. He also laid out with characteristic originality and skill a diamond cutting and polishing plant for one of his grandsons.

The universal adoption of his inventions in the manufacture of steel gave Bessemer a world-wide public reputation, although he made few contributions to technical literature. His famous British Association paper was excluded from the 'Transactions' of that body. In May 1859 he read a paper before the Institution of Civil Engineers on the 'Manufacture of Malleable Iron and Steel.' In 1886 he contributed a paper to the Iron and Steel Institute on 'Some Earlier Forms of the Bessemer Converter,' and again in 1891 he read a second paper 'On the Manufacture of Continuous Sheets of Malleable Iron or Steel direct from the Fluid Metal.' A more recent paper to the American Society of Mechanical Engineers on some early experiences of the Bessemer process concludes the list of his publications, though letters from him to the 'Times,' 'Engineering,' and other papers were not infrequent.

Considering the great services he rendered to the whole world, the recognitions he received were richly deserved. The legion of honour offered to him by the French emperor in 1856 he was not allowed to accept. The Albert gold medal was awarded him by the Society of Arts in 1872 for his services in developing the manufacture of steel. In 1868 his name appears as one of the founders of the Iron and Steel Institute, of which he was the president from 1871 to 1873. On retiring from office he presented the institute with an endowment for the annual presentation of a Bessemer gold medal. This has been bestowed on distinguished metallurgists of many nationalities. He was elected in 1877 a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers, which conferred on him the Telford gold medal in 1858 and the Howard quinquennial prize in 1878; and he became a fellow of the Royal Society in 1879. It was also in that year he was knighted for services rendered to the inland revenue office forty years before. He was given the freedom of the city of Hamburg, and on 13 May 1880 he was presented with the freedom of the city of London in a gold casket at a specially convened meeting in the Guildhall. He was also honorary member of many foreign technical societies, and he had the satisfaction of knowing that no less than six thriving manufacturing towns in the United States and one county (in Alabama) were named after him. The towns are in Michigan, Alabama (chief town of the county of Bessemer), Pennsylvania, Virginia, Wyoming, and North Carolina.

Sir Henry Bessemer died at his residence at Denmark Hill on 15 March 1898, and was buried at Norwood cemetery. He married in 1833 Anne, daughter of Richard Allen of Amersham; she died a year before him. He was survived by two sons and a daughter.

His portrait, painted by Rudolph Lehmann, was bequeathed to the Iron and Steel Institute; another portrait hangs on the wall of the American Society of Mechanical Engineers' building in New York.

During the fifty-six years that intervened between Bessemer's first patent specification (that relating to an invention of machinery for casting type, dated 8 March 1838) and his last patent specification (that relating to his invention dealing with ships' saloons, which was completed in 1894), the records of the patent office show that he protected no fewer than 114 inventions, an average of two a year, although, as may be supposed, the number is not evenly distributed. His life may be divided into three epochs, each of them full of momentous consequences to himself, the last of the highest importance to the world. The events marking these epochs were: The invention of a means for defacing government stamps; the invention of Bessemer bronze powder and gold paint; the invention of the Bessemer steel process. Nearly all the many minor incidents of an incessantly busy life may be said to have led up to, or to have grown out of, these three great inventions. The first saved the revenue 100,000*l.* a year; the second, conducted during forty years as a secret process, brought Bessemer a sufficient income to prosecute his experiments in the manufacture of steel; and the third has revolutionised the commercial history of the world. 'The invention [of Bessemer steel] takes its rank with the great events which have changed the face of society since the time of the middle ages. The invention of printing, the construction of the magnetic compass, the discovery of America, and the introduction of the steam engine are the only capital events in modern history which belong to the same category as the Bessemer process' (*Address of the Hon. Abram S. Hewitt to the Iron and Steel Institute*, 1890).

[Bessemer left behind him a completed autobiography, but it is scarcely likely to be published. The only biography of him in existence is a monograph by the present writer, written for the American Society of Mechanical Engi-

neers, and published in the Transactions of that body, 1899; cf. Men of the Time, 1895; Jeans's Creators of the Age of Steel; Mushet's Bessemer-Mushet Process, 1883.] J. D–E.

BEST, WILLIAM THOMAS (1826–1897), musician, born at Carlisle on 13 Aug. 1826, was the son of William Best, a solicitor of that city. In childhood he displayed talent for music, and had some lessons from Young, organist of Carlisle Cathedral. As his father intended he should become a civil engineer, he was sent to Liverpool in 1840 for study; he soon became organist of the baptist chapel in Pembroke Road, which contained an organ with C C pedal-keyboard, then very rare in England. He practised four hours daily on this organ, and also worked regularly at pianoforte technique. In the main, Best was self-taught; the organists of that period were nearly all accustomed only to the incomplete F or G organs, upon which the works of Bach and Mendelssohn could not be played. He had some lessons in counterpoint from John Richardson, organist of St. Nicholas's Roman catholic church; and also, it appears, from a blind organist. At about the age of twenty he decided to become a professional musician. In 1847 he was appointed organist at the church for the blind, and in 1849 also to the Liverpool Philharmonic Society. He paid a visit to Spain in the winter of 1852–3, and then spent some time in London, acting as organist at the Royal Panopticon (now the Alhambra), which possessed a four-manual organ, the largest in London. He was also for a few months organist at St. Martin's-in-the-Fields and at Lincoln's Inn. In 1855, on the completion of the great organ in St. George's Hall, Liverpool, he was appointed corporation organist at a salary of 300*l.* yearly, and conducted a grand concert as the climax of the festivities at the opening of the hall. He remained organist of St. George's Hall nearly forty years, giving three recitals weekly. For some years he was much occupied in Liverpool as a teacher, and also became church organist at Wallasey in 1860. After three years he left this post and acted for some time as organist at Trinity Church, Walton Breck; and, finally, he was organist at West Derby parish church. In 1859 he occasionally played organ solos at the Monday Popular Concerts in St. James's Hall, London. Although complete pedal-keyboards had now become general, no performer equalled Best, and he was very frequently invited to inaugurate newly built organs all over the country. At the Handel festival in June 1871, Best played an organ concerto with orchestral accompaniment, probably the first occasion within living memory when any of these works was played as was intended by the composer; and the experiment was so successful that Best was engaged at subsequent festivals for the same purpose. He also inaugurated the huge organ in the Albert Hall on 18 July 1871. In 1880 he was offered a knighthood; but he preferred to take a civil list pension of 100*l.* He also refused to be made doctor of music. Continual work as a performer, composer, editor, and teacher, brought on an illness which necessitated a lengthened rest in 1881–2; he visited Italy, and during his convalescence gave a grand recital in Rome, at the request of Liszt. On his return to England he discontinued teaching, and resigned his appointment at West Derby church. As the greatest living organist he was invited to Australia to inaugurate the organ in the town hall at Sydney, which contains a pipe sixty-four feet in length. He accepted the invitation, and before leaving England exhibited the powers of this unrivalled instrument at the builder's factory in London, in the presence of a number of Australians. He gave a farewell recital in St. George's Hall on 8 Feb. 1890, and gave the inaugural performance at Sydney on 9 Aug. He had suffered from gout, and expected the journey would improve his health; but it had a contrary effect, and after his return his public appearances were less frequent. He retired in February 1894 with a pension of 240*l.* After much suffering from dropsy, he died at his residence, Seymour Road, Broad Green, Liverpool, on 10 May 1897, and was buried on 13 May in Childwall parish graveyard.

As an executant Best was admittedly the first among contemporary organists. All that can be done upon the organ he did to perfection, and by his crisp playing he suggested the accent which is, strictly speaking, not within the powers of the instrument. His repertory was commonly supposed to include five thousand pieces, and he was remarkably successful in using the organ as a substitute for the orchestra. In addition he was a very brilliant pianist. He published some pianoforte and vocal pieces, which had little success; his organ compositions are much more important, and are constantly played at recitals in churches and concert-rooms. His ecclesiastical music, especially his 'Benedicite' (1864) with a free organ part, and his service in F, may often be heard in cathedrals and parish churches. He was still better known as an editor, and was remark-

ably painstaking and conscientious (*Musical Herald*, October 1900, p. 293). He was deeply studied in Handel's music, and edited his concertos and large selections of airs from the operas and oratorios. A Handel-Album, which extended to twenty volumes, was originally intended to consist of selections from the lesser-known instrumental works arranged for the organ; it was afterwards taken from more varied sources—the operas especially. He arranged for organ some hundreds of excerpts from other great masters' vocal and instrumental works. Another of Best's editions was 'Cecilia' (1883), a collection, in fifty-six parts, of original organ pieces by modern composers of various countries; it included his own sonata in D minor, a 'Christmas Pastorale,' a set of twelve preludes on English psalm-tunes, a concert-fugue, a scherzo, and several other pieces of his own composition. 'The Art of Organ-Playing' (1869) is a very complete and thoroughly practical instruction book, ranging from the rudiments of execution to the highest proficiency. At the bicentenary of Bach's birth in 1885 Best began an edition of Bach's organ works, which he almost completed before he died.

Best was somewhat eccentric and in the main a recluse. He associated little with other musicians. He would not join the Royal College of Organists, and refused to play on any organ whose pedal-keyboard had been constructed on the plan recommended by that college. For many years he refused to let any other organist play on his own organ. He kept the tuner in attendance at his recitals in St. George's Hall, and would leave his seat in the middle of a performance to expostulate with him; on one occasion he informed the audience that the tuner received a princely salary and neglected his work. He would indulge his fancies to the full in brilliant extemporisations when a church organist, but his recitals in St. George's Hall were invariably restrained and classical.

[Musical Herald, January 1890 and June 1897; Monthly Musical Record, July 1871; Musical Times, June and July 1897; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography, p. 44. All these accounts differ in details.] H. D.

BEVERLEY, WILLIAM ROXBY (1814?–1889), scene painter, born at Richmond, Surrey, apparently in 1814, was youngest son of William Roxby (1765–1842), a well-known actor-manager, who, on taking to the boards, had added to his name the suffix of Beverley, from the old capital of the east riding of Yorkshire. The family consisted of four sons and a daughter, all of whom were identified with the stage—some under the name of Beverley and others under that of Roxby; of these Henry Roxby Beverley and Robert Roxby are noticed separately. Beverley at an early age developed a remarkable aptitude for drawing, and quickly turned his attention to scene painting. Under his father's management of the Theatre Royal, Manchester, in 1830, he painted a striking scene of the 'Island of Mist' for the dramatic romance of 'The Frozen Hand.' When in 1831 his father and his brothers Samuel and Robert Roxby [q. v.] took over the control of the Durham circuit, comprising Scarborough, Stockton, Durham, Sunderland, and North and South Shields, Beverley followed their fortunes, and for a few seasons played heavy comedy besides painting scenery. His work at Sunderland created a very favourable impression, although one of his predecessors there had been Clarkson Stanfield. In December 1838 he was specially engaged to paint the major portion of the scenery for the pantomime of 'Number Nip' at Edinburgh, his principal contribution being a moving diorama depicting scenes from Falconer's 'Shipwreck.' On 16 Sept. 1839 his brother, Harry Beverley, assumed the control of the Victoria Theatre in London for a short time, and there he painted for the first time in the metropolis, executing the scenery for the pantomime of 'Baron Munchausen.'

In December 1842 Beverley was engaged as principal artist by Knowles of the Theatre Royal, Manchester. In 1845 he executed a beautiful act drop for the new Theatre Royal, Manchester, which remained in use for a quarter of a century. At the same house in June 1846 some magnificent scenery from his brush was seen in the opera of 'Acis and Galatea.' A little earlier in the year he had been engaged by Maddox as principal artist at the Princess's, London. In July the scenery for the revival of Planché's 'Sleeping Beauty' was from his brush, as were the vividly imaginative backgrounds in the Christmas pantomime of 'The Enchanted Beauties of the Golden Castle.' In Easter 1847 he provided a beautiful setting, with some ingenious transformations, for the revival of 'A Midsummer Night's Dream.' While still continuing his association with the Princess's, Beverley proceeded to the Lyceum under the Vestris-Mathews *régime* (1847–55), where his scenery illustrated the extravaganzas of Planché. Combining, as Planché said, 'the pictorial talent of Stanfield with the mechanical ingenuity of [William] Bradwell [the mechanist],' Beverley

achieved his greatest success in 'The Island of Jewels' in December 1849, when, working on a device already treated by Bradwell, he adumbrated the modern transformation scene (see the account of the Marylebone pantomime in the *Theatrical Journal* of 28 Dec. 1848).

In 1851 Beverley had some hand in the painting of the great diorama of Jerusalem and the Holy Land, the largest exhibited up to that time. In the autumn of the same year he accompanied Albert Smith to Chamounix, and drew sketches from which he executed his dioramic views for 'The Ascent of Mont Blanc,' as given by Smith at the Egyptian Hall, Piccadilly, on 15 March 1852. His scenery at the Lyceum for Planché's 'Good Woman in a Wood' (Christmas 1852), and for 'Once upon a time there were two Kings' (Christmas 1853), was enthusiastically spoken of by discriminating critics like George Henry Lewes and Professor Henry Morley.

While still engaged at the Lyceum he was in 1853 appointed scenic director at the Italian opera, Covent Garden, in succession to Thomas Grieve [q. v.] There he was painter for 'Rigoletto' on 16 May, and for many years provided the scenery for the chief operas produced under Gye's rule.

Beverley's memorable association with Drury Lane began under E. T. Smith in 1854, and lasted, with few intermissions, through the successive managements of Falconer, Chatterton, and Sir Augustus Harris, down to 1884. Season after season he executed work of marvellous beauty for the pantomimes at this house. But for some years he continued to work for other theatres at the same time. In the Christmas of 1855 he provided almost all the scenery for the holiday entertainments both at Drury Lane and at Covent Garden. In December 1862 his brush was employed to excellent advantage on the Princess's Theatre pantomime of 'Riquet with the Tuft.' At Drury Lane during the next few years he furnished the mounting for several important Shakespearean revivals, notably for 'King John,' 'Henry IV, Part I,' and 'Macbeth,' as well as for an elaborate production of 'Comus.' Between 1868 and 1879 his services appear to have been exclusively devoted to Drury Lane. In October 1868 he painted some capital views of London in Jacobean times for Halliday's 'King o' Scots;' and in September 1873 he provided backgrounds for a spectacular revival of 'Antony and Cleopatra.' In June 1874 he painted some picturesque scenery for Balfe's opera, 'Il Talismano,' and a little later did equally good work for 'Lohengrin.' In September 1876 he was responsible for the scenery for 'Richard III' at Drury Lane, in October 1880 for 'Mary Stuart' at the Court Theatre, and in the following December for the Covent Garden pantomime of 'Valentine and Orson.' In March 1881 Beverley provided the scenery for 'Michael Strogoff' at the Adelphi. In this play still-life accessories were, for the first time on the British stage, adroitly arranged in harmony with the background, after the manner of the French cycloramas. At the same house in March 1883 he painted for the 'Storm-beaten' of Mr. Robert Buchanan, and in the October following for the opera of 'Rip Van Winkle' at the Royal Comedy.

In 1884 Beverley painted a panorama of the Lakes of Killarney, which was an integral feature of G. R. Rowe's play of 'The Donagh' at the Grand Theatre, Islington. Besides working in the same year for the Savoy and the Princess's he furnished a portion of the scenery for 'Whittington and his Cat' at Drury Lane at Christmas, and next year was one of the painters for 'Aladdin' there.

Meanwhile Beverley had not neglected the better recognised modes of pictorial art, in which water-colour was his favourite medium. Between 1865 and 1880 he exhibited twenty-nine pictures in the Academy, most of them seascapes. His last picture seen there, 'Fishing Boats going before the Wind: Early Morning,' was exhibited in 1880.

On the death of his brother, Robert Roxby, in 1866, the theatres of the old Durham circuit passed into Beverley's hands, and monetary losses were the result. After 1884 failing eyesight led to enforced idleness. He died at Hampstead on Friday, 17 May 1889. At the Haymarket on 30 July 1890 a morning performance was given for the benefit of his widow.

After Clarkson Stanfield, Beverley was the most distinguished scene painter of the nineteenth century. Not only did he excel in the practice of his art, but he assisted materially in its development. He interpreted the charm and mystery of atmospheric effects with exceptional success by his original method of 'going over' the cloth upon which the previously applied distemper was still wet. The last of the old school of one-surface painters, he was proficient in all the mechanical resources of the stage, but was resolutely opposed to the scene 'builders.'

[Information from Mr. Hugh R. Roddam of North Shields; Gilliland's Dramatic Mirror; Theatrical Journal, vols. viii. xii. and xiii.; Dibdin's Annals of the Edinburgh Stage; The Recollections of J. R. Planché; Morley's Journ.

of a London Playgoer; Stirling's Old Drury Lane; files of the Illustrated London News; Williams's Some London Theatres Past and Present; Barrett's Balfe; Dutton Cook's Nights at the Play; The Dramatic Essays of G. H. Lewes; Era Almanack for 1873 and 1874; Magazine of Art for 1888, 1889, 1895, and 1897; files of the Newcastle Weekly Chronicle.] W. J. L.

BICKERSTETH, EDWARD (1814–1892), dean of Lichfield, born on 23 Oct. 1814 at Acton in Suffolk, was the second son of John Bickersteth (1781–1855), rector of Sapcote in Leicestershire, by his wife Henrietta (*d.* 19 March 1830), daughter and co-heiress of George Lang of Leyland, Lancashire. Henry Bickersteth, baron Langdale [q. v.], and Edward Bickersteth [q. v.] were his uncles; Robert Bickersteth [q. v.] was his brother. Edward entered Sidney Sussex College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1836, M.A. in 1839, and D.D. in 1864. He also studied at Durham University in 1837. In that year he was ordained deacon, and in 1838 was curate of Chetton in Shropshire. In 1839 he was ordained priest, and became curate at the Abbey, Shrewsbury. From 1849 to 1853 he was perpetual curate of Penn Street in Buckinghamshire. In 1853 he became vicar of Aylesbury and archdeacon of Buckinghamshire. In 1866 he was nominated an honorary canon of Christ Church, Oxford. He was select preacher at Cambridge in 1861, 1864, 1873, and 1878, and at Oxford in 1875. In 1864, 1866, 1869, and 1874 he presided as prolocutor over the lower house of the convocation of Canterbury. During his tenure of office an address to the crown was presented by the lower house requesting that a mark of the royal favour should be conferred on him, but nine years elapsed before he was installed dean of Lichfield on 28 April 1875. As prolocutor he was *ex officio* member of the committee for the revised version of the Bible, and he attended most regularly the sittings of the New Testament section.

His chief achievement as dean was the restoration of the west front of Lichfield Cathedral, which was commenced in 1877 and completed and dedicated on 9 May 1884. He resigned the deanery on 1 Oct. 1892, and died without issue at Leamington on 7 Oct. He was buried at Leamington on 11 Oct. He was twice married: first, on 13 Oct. 1840, to Martha Mary Anne, daughter of Valentine Vickers of Cransmere in Shropshire. She died on 2 Feb. 1881, and on 12 Oct. 1882 he married Mary Anne, daughter of Thomas Whitmore Wylde-Browne of The Woodlands, Bridgnorth, Shropshire. She survived him.

Bickersteth, who was a high churchman, was the author of numerous sermons, charges, and collections of prayers. He also published: 1. 'Diocesan Synods in relation to Convocation and Parliament,' London, 1867, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1883. 2. 'My Hereafter,' London, 1883, 16mo. He edited the fifth edition of 'The Bishopric of Souls' (London, 1877, 8vo), with a memoir of the author, Robert Wilson Evans [q. v.], and in 1882 contributed an exposition on St. Mark's Gospel to the 'Pulpit Commentary.'

[Lichfield Diocesan Mag. 1892, pp. 169–70, 185; Liverpool Courier, 10 Oct. 1892; Guardian, 12 Oct. 1892; Church Times, 14 Oct. 1892; Burke's Family Records, 1897, pp. 70–1; Men and Women of the Time, 1891; Simms's Biblioth. Stafford. 1894.] E. I. C.

BICKERSTETH, EDWARD (1850–1897), bishop of South Tokyo, Japan, born at Banningham rectory, Norfolk, on 26 June 1850, was the eldest son of Edward Henry Bickersteth, bishop of Exeter (from 1885 till his resignation in 1900), and Rosa (*d.* 2 Aug. 1873), daughter of Sir Samuel Bignold. Educated at Highgate school, he obtained in 1869 a scholarship at Pembroke College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1873 and M.A. in 1876. In 1874 he won the Scholefield and Evans prizes. He was ordained deacon in 1873 and priest in 1874 by the bishop of London. From 1873 to 1875 he was curate of Holy Trinity, Hampstead. In 1875 he was elected to a fellowship at his college. Mainly through his exertions the Cambridge mission to Delhi was founded, and in 1877 he left England as its first head. The work grew under his care, and the influence of his example was felt beyond the limits of his own mission. He returned home in impaired health in 1882, and was appointed to the rectory of Framlingham, Suffolk. He had, however, resigned the living and was preparing for a return to Delhi when he was offered the bishopric in Japan. He was consecrated and sailed for his diocese in 1886. The same powers shown at Delhi were even more conspicuously displayed in the organisation of the Nippon Sei Kokwai, the native Japan church of the Anglican communion. Under the incessant work of the diocese Bickersteth's health again gave way. He came home, and, after a long illness, died on 5 Aug. 1897. Bickersteth represented a third generation of missionary zeal, but his churchmanship was more distinctively Anglican than that of Edward Bickersteth [q. v.], his grandfather. His position is well represented in his volume of lectures, 'Our Heritage in the Church,' London, 1898, 8vo.

[S. Bickersteth's Life and Letters of Bishop E. Bickersteth; Stock's History of the Church Missionary Soc., vol. iii.; C. M. S. Intelligencer, 1898, p. 24; Burke's Family Records, 1897.]

A. R. B.

BIGGAR, JOSEPH GILLIS (1828–1890), Irish politician, born at Belfast in 1828, was the eldest son of Joseph Biggar, merchant and chairman of the Ulster bank, by Isabella, daughter of William Houston of Ballyearl, Antrim. He was educated at the Belfast academy, and, entering his father's business of a provision merchant, became head of the firm in 1861, and carried it on till 1880. His parents were presbyterians, but Biggar was in 1877 received into the Roman catholic church. From 1869 onwards he took an active part in local politics at Belfast. In 1871 he was elected a town councillor, and he acted for several years as chairman of the Belfast Water Commission. Adopting strong nationalist views, he fomented dissensions among the Orangemen of his native town, and joined Isaac Butt's Home Rule Association in 1870. Two years later he contested Londonderry in the nationalist interest, and was last on the poll of the three candidates. But at the general election of 1874 he was returned as one of the home-rule members for the county of Cavan; for that constituency he sat till his death. At the close of 1875 he joined the Irish Republican Brotherhood (the Fenians), and was soon afterwards elected to the supreme council. But in August 1877, having refused to be bound by a resolution of the executive to break off all connection with the parliamentary movement, he was expelled from the body, which he declared he had only joined 'to checkmate the physical force theory.' He had no further relations with the Fenians.

Elected to parliament as a supporter of Butt, he was no more than his nominal follower from the very first. At the end of his first session (30–31 July 1874), Biggar made two motions to report progress which were disavowed by his leader. During the next year, 1875, he came into prominence by his persistent practice of a scheme of parliamentary 'obstruction,' which consisted in delaying the progress of government measures (especially those relating to Ireland) by long speeches, numerous questions, motions for adjournment or for reporting progress, and the like. On the night that Charles Stewart Parnell [q.v.], who soon gave Biggar's tactics active support, took his seat in parliament (22 April 1875), Biggar made his first great effort when the house was going into committee on the renewal of the Irish Peace Preservation Bill by speaking continuously for nearly four hours. Five nights later, when the prince of Wales and the German ambassador were listening to the debate, Biggar 'espied strangers,' and compelled the speaker to order the galleries to be cleared. Disraeli, severely reproving Biggar, obtained the unanimous suspension of the standing order which he had invoked. On 12 April 1877 Biggar and Parnell were openly denounced by Butt for their obstruction to the Mutiny Bill. They kept the house sitting for twenty-six hours before the Transvaal Annexation Bill could be got out of committee at 2 P.M. on 1 Aug. A meeting at the Rotunda, Dublin, afterwards approved Biggar's and Parnell's action, and Butt thereupon retired from the leadership of the home rulers.

On 21 Oct. 1879 Biggar was elected one of the treasurers of the newly founded land league. For his conduct during the land agitation he was indicted with Parnell in the autumn of 1880, when the prosecution failed owing to the disagreement of the jury. Returning to Westminster, he took a prominent part in the opposition to Gladstone's Irish policy. In the course of the all-night sitting of 25–6 Jan. 1881, after having been called to order five times, he was named by the speaker and temporarily suspended. Nothing daunted, he took an active part in the forty-one hours' sitting which was necessary before the government could obtain the first reading of the Protection of Persons and Property Bill on 2 Feb. He was one of the thirty-seven Irish members who were suspended the following day for disorderly conduct. In the same session he denounced the Irish Land Bill as 'thoroughly bad' before he even knew its provisions. After a short visit to Paris in 1881–2, caused by the suppression of the land league and the transference of its headquarters to France, Biggar resumed his parliamentary activity. At the end of 1881 warrants were issued for his apprehension, but he was one of the few Irish leaders who were never imprisoned. Early in 1883 proceedings were instituted against him in Ireland for styling Lord Spencer a 'bloodthirsty English peer,' but were suddenly dropped. Biggar's powers of parliamentary obstruction were considerably crippled by the new rules of procedure which were introduced in 1888 by W. H. Smith. Thenceforth he treated the house with greater respect, and eventually became quite a favourite with it.

Biggar was one of those Irish politicians whose conduct was investigated by the special commission of judges appointed to inquire into the accusations made by the 'Times' in 1887 against Parnell and his allies. Biggar conducted his own case. In giving his evi-

dence on 29 May 1889, he was severely pressed by the 'Times' counsel as to his relations with the Fenians, and as to his connection with the land agitation. He would admit no cognisance of the management or disposal of the league accounts, though he was admittedly one of the treasurers, always taking shelter under the plea of defective memory. His advocacy of boycotting formed an important feature in the whole case. Biggar advocated the extreme doctrine that any boycotting short of physical force was justifiable, and extensive extracts from his speeches are cited in the report of the judges to support their findings on that count. His address to the court, delivered on 24 Oct., occupied only about a quarter of an hour.

Parnell considered Biggar a valuable auxiliary, and he enjoyed unbounded popularity among the Irish members; while his opponents came in time to recognise his honesty and good nature. He died of heart disease at 124 Sugden Road, Clapham Common, on 19 Feb. 1890. A requiem mass, said for him the next day at the Redemptorist Church, Clapham, was attended by the Irish members, and the body was then taken to Ireland and buried in St. Patrick's Church, Donegal Street, Belfast, on 24 Feb., the funeral being the largest ever seen in the town. He was, after his conversion, a devout Roman catholic. During the later years of his life Biggar was in very comfortable circumstances. One result of his residence in Paris in 1882 was a breach of promise suit by a lady named Fanny Hyland, who in March 1883 recovered 400*l.* damages. He was unmarried, and the bulk of his fortune was left to a natural son.

Probably no member with less qualifications for public speaking ever occupied so much of the time of the House of Commons. None practised parliamentary obstruction more successfully. With a shrill voice and an ugly presence, he had no pretensions to education. But he had great shrewdness, unbounded courage, and a certain rough humour.

[O'Brien's Life of Parnell, i. 81–5, 92–3, 109–111, 135–6, 195, 254–5, 301, ii. 1, 2, 122–8; Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments (1874–85), and Diary of Salisbury Parliament, with two sketches by Harry Furniss; O'Connor's Gladstone's House of Commons, and Parnell Movement; Men of the Time, 12th edit.; Illustrated London News, 20 Nov. 1880 (with portrait); Times, 20–25 Feb. 1890; Weekly Northern Whig, 22 Feb. 1890; Report of the Special Commission, 1890; Macdonald's Diary of the Parnell Commission, 1890; McCarthy's Reminiscences, ii. 398.]

G. Le G. N.

BINGHAM, GEORGE CHARLES, third Earl of Lucan (1800–1888), field-marshal, born in London on 16 April 1800, was eldest son of Richard, second earl, by Elizabeth, third daughter of Henry, third Earl of Fauconberg of Newborough, and divorced wife of Bernard Edward Howard, afterwards fifteenth Duke of Norfolk.

Lord Bingham was educated at Westminster, and was commissioned as ensign in the 6th foot on 29 Aug. 1816. He exchanged to the 3rd foot guards on 24 Dec. 1818, went on half-pay next day, and became lieutenant in the 8th foot on 20 Jan. 1820. He obtained a company in the 74th foot on 16 May 1822, again went on half-pay, and on 20 June was gazetted to the 1st life guards. He was given an unattached majority on 23 June 1825, and on 1 Dec. was appointed to the 17th lancers. He succeeded to the command of that regiment as lieutenant-colonel on 9 Nov. 1826, and held it till 14 April 1837, when he went on half-pay. During the term of his command the regiment remained at home, but he himself witnessed the campaign of 1828 in the Balkans, being attached to the Russian staff. The order of St. Anne of Russia (2nd class) was conferred on him.

He was M.P. for county Mayo from 1826 to 1830. On 30 June 1839 his father's death made him Earl of Lucan, and in 1840 he was elected a representative peer of Ireland. He was made lord lieutenant of Mayo in 1845, and for several years devoted himself mainly to the improvement of his Irish estates. He became colonel in the army on 23 Nov. 1841, and major-general on 11 Nov. 1851.

In 1854, when a British army was to be sent to Turkey, Lucan applied for a brigade, and on 21 Feb. he was appointed to the command of the cavalry division. It consisted of two brigades—a heavy brigade under James Yorke Scarlett [q. v.] and a light brigade under Lord Cardigan [see Brudenell, James Thomas]. The latter was Lucan's brother-in-law; but there was little love between them, and no two men could have been less fitted to work together. There was soon friction. Cardigan complained of undue interference, and Lucan complained that his brigadier's notions of independence were encouraged by Lord Raglan.

At the battle of the Alma (20 Sept.) Lucan was present, but the cavalry was not allowed to take an active part in it. When the army encamped in the upland before Sebastopol the cavalry division remained in the valley of Balaclava, to assist in guarding the port. On 25 Oct. the Russians advanced on Bala-

clava in force and captured the redoubts in front of it, held by Turkish troops. Their cavalry pushed onward, but the main body of it, numbering at least two thousand, was soon driven back by the brilliant charge of the heavy brigade (nine hundred sabres), made under Lucan's direction. Owing to some misunderstanding the light brigade remained inactive, instead of improving this success. The Russians retired slowly, and Raglan sent an order that the cavalry should advance and take advantage of any opportunity to recover the heights. It was added that they would be supported by infantry.

Having placed the heavy brigade on the slope of the heights in question, which were crowned by the captured redoubts, and having drawn up the light brigade across the valley to the north of them, Lucan was waiting for the approach of the infantry when a fresh order was brought to him: 'Lord Raglan wishes the cavalry to advance rapidly to the front, and try to prevent the enemy carrying away the guns. Troop of horse artillery may accompany. French cavalry is on your left. Immediate.' From the terms of this order and the verbal explanations of its bearer, Captain Nolan, Lucan gathered that the advance was to be along the north valley, at the farther end of which the defeated Russian cavalry was now drawn up behind twelve guns, while other Russian troops occupied the heights on each side of it. Though impressed with 'the uselessness of such an attack, and the danger attending it,' he felt bound to obey. He sent forward the light brigade, and followed with two regiments of the heavy brigade to cover its retirement. In the course of its charge and return the light brigade was reduced from 673 to 195 mounted men, the two heavy regiments suffered seriously, and Lucan himself was wounded in the leg by a bullet.

Raglan said to him, when they met, 'You have lost the light brigade!' and stated in his despatch of the 28th that 'from some misconception of the instruction to advance the lieutenant-general considered that he was bound to attack at all hazards.' Lucan remonstrated against this censure in a letter of 30 Nov., which he declined to withdraw, and in forwarding that letter to the secretary of state, Raglan found fault also with the execution of the orders which Lucan supposed himself to have received. The government decided, 'apart from any consideration of the merits of the question,' that Lucan should be recalled, as it was essential that the commander of the forces should be on good terms with the commander of his cavalry. He returned to England at the beginning of March 1855, and applied for a court-martial, which was refused. He vindicated himself in the House of Lords on 19 March, and his case was discussed in the Commons on the 29th.

In the camp he was generally regarded as an ill-used man (Russell, p. 348). Though without previous experience as a leader of cavalry in war, no longer young, and with some faults of temper, he had shown himself 'a diligent, indefatigable commander—always in health, always at his post, always toiling to the best of his ability, and maintaining a high, undaunted, and even buoyant spirit under trials the most depressing' (Kinglake, ch. lxv.) The second report of the Crimean commissioners—Sir John McNeill and Colonel Tulloch—reflected to some extent on Lucan as regards the delay in providing shelter for the horses; but he was able to satisfy the Chelsea board of general officers that he was in no degree to blame for this. He had remonstrated against the position chosen for the cavalry camps, because the distance from the harbour endangered the supply of forage, and it was the want of forage that ruined the horses. In 1856 he published his divisional orders and correspondence, under the title 'English Cavalry in the Army of the East.'

He received the Crimean medal with four clasps, the Legion of Honour (3rd class), the Medjidie (1st class). He was made K.C.B. on 5 July 1855, and colonel of the 8th hussars on 17 Nov. He had no further military employment, but he was promoted lieutenant-general on 24 Dec. 1858, general on 28 Aug. 1865, and field-marshal on 21 June 1887. He was transferred to the colonelcy of the 1st life guards on 22 Feb. 1865, and received the G.C.B. on 2 June 1869. When the lords and commons disagreed upon Lord John Russell's oaths bill for admitting Jews to parliament, in 1858, Lucan found a solution of the difficulty. He proposed the insertion of a clause empowering each house to modify the form of oath required of its members, and a bill on this principle was passed by both houses in July. It was thus that a bitter political controversy of very long standing came to an end.

He died at 13 South Street, Park Lane, on 10 Nov. 1888, and was buried at Laleham, Middlesex. In 1829 he had married Anne, seventh daughter of Robert, sixth earl of Cardigan, by whom he had two sons and four daughters; she died on 2 April 1877.

A portrait of him, as lieutenant-colonel of the 17th lancers, was presented to the regiment by his son, the fourth Earl of

Lucan, and is reproduced in Fortescue's 'History of the 17th Lancers.'

[Times, 12 Nov. 1888; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage; English Cavalry in the Army of the East; Kinglake's War in the Crimea; Russell's letters to the Times; Hansard, 3rd ser. vol. cxxxvii.; Report of the Chelsea Board.]

E. M. L.

BINNS, Sir HENRY (1837–1899), third prime minister of Natal, son of Henry Binns of Sunderland and Croydon, a quaker, was born at Sunderland, Durham, on 27 June 1837, and educated at Ackworth from 1847 to 1852, and then at York. In 1858 he migrated with some relatives to Natal, arriving on 14 Sept., and thus he was connected with Natal almost from its first existence as a separate colony. He decided to devote himself to agriculture, and bought a property called Umhlanga at Riet River, near Phœnix, in Victoria county, which in 1860 he turned into a sugar estate. Subsequently he amalgamated his estate with those of his relative, Robert Acutt, and a friend, and in 1868 returned to England to float the Umhlanga Valley Sugar Estate Company, of which he became the general manager, only retiring finally in 1892.

Binns did not enter public life till comparatively late. In 1879 he was selected by Sir Garnet (now Viscount) Wolseley as a nominee member of the legislative council under the Crown Colony system of government. In 1883 the elective element was introduced into the council, and he became member for Victoria county, for which he sat without interruption till his death. At the close of 1887 Binns was appointed one of three delegates from Natal to the conference which assembled at Bloemfontein from 30 Jan. to 18 Feb. 1888, on the question of a South African customs union. At this time only a partial union was inaugurated, which Natal did not join. In 1890 he was one of three delegates who arranged for the extension of the Natal government railway to Harrismith in the Orange Free State. In December 1893 he was sent on a mission to India respecting the question of Indian coolie labour for the sugar estates, and the return of labourers to their native country on the expiration of their indentures.

Originally opposed to the idea of self-government for Natal, Binns was so far reconciled to the idea by 1893 that he acquiesced in Sir John Robinson's policy directed to introducing the reform; but he declined to join the first ministry under the new constitution, and so became a sort of leader of the opposition, whose duty it was, as far as possible, to support the ministry. It was a curious application of the form rather than the full spirit of the constitution of the mother country. In 1897, after the successive retirements of Sir John Robinson and Henry Escombe [q. v. Suppl.], Binns was appointed prime minister. He took office on 5 Oct. 1897 as colonial secretary and minister of agriculture, but soon resigned the latter portfolio. He threw himself into the work of his position with remarkable energy. The discontent of the Natal civil service was successfully met. An extradition treaty with the South African republic was concluded on 20 Nov. 1897. It was his idea to offer a given monthly supply of coal for the use of her Majesty's fleet, as a contribution from Natal to mark the queen's year of jubilee. His first session of parliament began on 24 Nov. 1897, and was chiefly occupied with the incorporation of Zululand. He then turned his attention to the one subject on which his mind was particularly bent—the entrance of Natal into the South African customs union. In May 1898 a conference on the subject was held at Cape Town, at which he was the chief delegate from Natal. A convention was settled, in compliance with which Binns, on 20 May, introduced a resolution in favour of the union into the Natal parliament. The policy was bitterly opposed, and it took all Binns's energy and determination to carry the enabling bill through the assembly. It was read a third time in the assembly on 30 June, and its success was thus assured. On 6 July his health failed so completely that he could not enter the house for the remainder of the session. He spent some time on the Berea, and seemed better on his return to Pietermaritzburg in December 1898. In January 1899 he attended the postal conference at Cape Town. He was present at the opening of the Natal parliament on 11 May, but he soon became ill again, and died on 6 June 1899. The assembly adjourned for the rest of the week. His body lay in state at the vestibule of the House of Assembly and was buried on 7 June at the military cemetery, Pietermaritzburg.

Binns's political life was marked by his courage and persistence. He was a pungent speaker, who rarely wasted words—a good critic of finance. He was a sound business man, and his name will always be connected with the building up of the sugar industry in Natal; he was a director of the Natal Bank and of the Durban Telephone and Tramways Companies. He was also a captain of mounted rifles. He was made K.C.M.G. in 1898.

Binns married in 1861 his cousin Clara,

daughter of John Acutt of Riverton, who survived him. He had one son.

[The Natal Times, 6 June, 1899; Natal Mercury, 7 June 1899; African Review, 10 June 1899; private information.] C. A. H.

BIRCH, CHARLES BELL (1832–1893), sculptor, son of Jonathan Birch [q.v.], was born at Brixton on 28 Sept. 1832. In 1844 he became a pupil at the school of design, Somerset House, but he accompanied his father when the latter removed to Berlin in 1846. Birch studied at the Royal Academy, Berlin, and in the studios of Ludwig Wilhelm Wichmann and Christian Rauch till 1852, when he returned to England. Before leaving Berlin he produced his first important work, a bust of the English ambassador, the eleventh earl of Westmoreland, which was subsequently carried out in marble for the king of Prussia. On his return Birch entered the schools of the Royal Academy, where he gained two medals. He then entered the studio of John Henry Foley [q.v.], and remained with him as principal assistant for ten years. He modelled the Arab horse in Foley's statue of General Outram. After Foley's death in 1874 Birch succeeded to his studio at 17 Osnaburgh Street, Regent's Park. Birch's German education and sympathies in art, aided by the recollection of his father's friendship with the Prussian royal family, and with Bunsen, commended him to the notice of the English court. The crown prince of Prussia gave him sittings at Buckingham Palace for a portrait bust before his marriage with the princess royal in 1858. Birch's progress, however, was slow till in 1864 he won a premium of 600*l.*, offered by the Art Union of London to all comers for a life-size figure or group, with his group, 'A Wood Nymph,' which was afterwards exhibited at Vienna, Philadelphia, and Paris. He then became a frequent exhibitor at Burlington House, where his realistic and vigorous military groups were much admired. The best of these were 'The Last Call' (1879), representing the simultaneous death of a trumpeter and his horse on the battlefield, and 'Lieutenant Walter Hamilton, V.C., at Cabul, 3 Sept. 1879' (1880, now at Dublin). The success of these dramatic groups led to his election as an associate of the Royal Academy on 22 April 1880. It was in that year that he produced the work by which he is most likely to be remembered in London, the unfortunate bronze 'Griffin,' or dragon, as it should rather be called, on the Temple Bar memorial in Fleet Street. Birch was not responsible for the general design of the monument, the architect of which was Sir Horace Jones [q. v.], while the statues of the queen and the prince of Wales were the work of Sir Edgar Boehm [q.v. Suppl.] Birch received many commissions for portrait statues, among others that of Lord Beaconsfield, life-size in marble, for the Junior Carlton Club, W. E. Gladstone, and a bust of Lord John Russell, for the City Liberal Club; the Earl of Dudley, at Dudley; Dr. S. T. Chadwick, at Bolton; and a statue of Mr. Charles Wyndham as 'David Garrick.' He produced two statues of Queen Victoria, one in bronze for Aberdeen, one in marble for Oodeypore, India. A colossal statue of Lord Beaconsfield is at Liverpool; a statue of General Earle, and a large group, 'Godiva,' are placed in front of St. George's Hall in the same city. Several of his works are at Sydney, New South Wales, including 'Retaliation,' which was exhibited at the Royal Academy in 1878, and purchased by the commissioners of the Sydney Art Gallery; 'Justice' and 'Plenty,' allegorical figures in marble at the entrance of the Australian Joint-stock Bank; and a 'Water Nymph,' a bronze statue placed over a fountain. A monument to Jenny Lind by Birch is in Malvern cemetery. He obtained many commissions for silver statuettes for race-cups. One of these was an equestrian statuette of William III, which was ordered by the king of the Netherlands as a prize for a race to be run at Goodwood under the name of the Orange Cup. This is now the property of Queen Alexandra. Other silver statuettes are those of Lord Sandwich, Lord Lonsdale, and the Marquess of Exeter. Birch also did good work as a medallist. He contributed as a draughtsman on stone and wood to the 'Illustrated London News' and other periodicals, and exhibited two water-colours at the Royal Academy in 1871. His twenty original designs for Byron's 'Lara' were published by the Art Union of London in 1880. Birch died on 16 Oct. 1893. A portrait of him in sixteenth century costume was painted by Mr. Seymour Lucas, R.A.

[Times, 18 Oct. 1893; Building News, 20 Oct. 1893; Athenæum, 21 Oct. 1893; Illustrated London News, 21 Oct. 1893 (with portrait); Magazine of Art, 1894, xvii. 80 (with portrait and illustrations); Reports of the Art Union of London, 1863–4.] C. D.

BIRCH, SAMUEL (1813–1885), egyptologist, keeper of the department of oriental antiquities in the British Museum, descended from an old Lancashire family, was grandson of Samuel Birch [q. v.], lord mayor of London, pastrycook, politician, and dramatist, by his wife Margaret, daughter of Dr. Fordyce.

The egyptologist's father, also Samuel Birch (1780?–1848), matriculated from St. John's College, Cambridge, in 1798. He graduated B.A. as tenth senior optime in the mathematical tripos in 1802, gained the second member's prize for a Latin essay, and was elected a fellow of his college. He proceeded M.A. in 1805, and D.D. in 1828. He was for a time professor of geometry in Gresham College, London. He became rector of St. Mary Woolnoth and St. Mary Woolchurch-Haw in 1808, a prebendary of St. Paul's Cathedral (occupying the Twyford stall) in 1819, and in 1834 vicar of Little Marlow, Buckinghamshire, where he died on 24 June 1848. He published many sermons preached before distinguished people.

Samuel, the eldest son, was born in London on 3 Nov. 1813. He was sent to preparatory schools at Greenwich and Blackheath, and he entered on 3 July 1826 the Merchant Taylors' School, where he studied for five years, leaving in 1831. For one year he and (Sir) Edward Augustus Bond [q. v. Suppl.], afterwards principal librarian of the British Museum, were fellow-pupils. Before Birch left school he had, at the suggestion of an acquaintance of his grandfather who was in the British diplomatic service in China, begun the study of Chinese under a capable teacher. He made good progress in the difficult language. In 1833 he was promised an appointment in China, and, although the promise was not fulfilled, he continued his study of Chinese. In 1834 he entered the service of the commissioners of public records, and, on the recommendation of William Henry Black [q.v.], assistant-keeper of the public record office, aided the keeper, (Sir) Thomas Duffus Hardy [q. v.] For seventeen months he worked side by side with Bond. His salary was then 40*l.* a year (*Report from Select Committee on Record Commission.* London, 1836, p. 340, No. 3848). On 18 Jan. 1836 he became assistant in the department of antiquities at the British Museum, where his first duty was to arrange and catalogue Chinese coins. Soon after his appointment there (he used to tell the story with great glee) his grandfather called to see him, and, in answer to a question as to what he was about, on being told that he was cataloguing coins, exclaimed, 'Good God, Sammy! has the family come to that?' At an early period in his Chinese studies he began to examine carefully the writings of Champollion on the decipherment of the Egyptian hieroglyphics, but it was not until he entered the British Museum that he threw himself heart and soul into the study of egyptology. For a short time, in 1832 and 1833, he had hesitated about accepting Champollion's system of the decipherment of Egyptian in its entirety; but when he had read and considered the mixture of learning and nonsense which Champollion's critics, Klaproth and Seyffarth, had written on the subject, he rejected once and for all the views which they and the other enemies of Champollion enunciated with such boldness. To Lepsius in Germany and to Birch in England belongs the credit of having first recognised the true value of Champollion's system [cf. arts. Wilkinson, Sir John Gardner; Young, Thomas, 1773–1829]. They were so firmly persuaded of its importance that Lepsius abandoned the brilliant career of a classical scholar to follow the new science, and Birch finally relinquished the idea of a career in China, to the great regret of his grandfather, to be able better to pursue his Egyptian studies in the service of the trustees of the British Museum. Birch's earliest known paper ('On the *Taôu*, or Knife Coin of the Chinese') appeared in 1837, and it was a year later that his first writing on Egyptian matters saw the light. From this time onwards he continued to write short papers on numismatics, to translate Chinese texts, and to edit papyri for the trustees of the British Museum. Besides this work he found time to write lengthy explanatory notes for works like Perring's 'Pyramids of Gizeh' (3 pts. 1839–42), and frequently to supply whole chapters of descriptive text to books of travellers and others. In 1844, the year which saw the publication of the third part of his 'Select Papyri in the Hieratic Character,' he was made assistant keeper in the department of antiquities at the British Museum, which appointment he held until 1861. In 1846 he was sent by the trustees to Italy to report on the famous Anastasi collection of Egyptian antiquities, which was subsequently purchased by them; and ten years later he was again sent to Italy to report, in connection with Sir Charles T. Newton [q. v. Suppl.], on the Campana collection of Greek, Etruscan, and Roman vases, coins, &c. In 1861 the trustees of the British Museum divided the department of antiquities into three sections; William Sidney Vaux [q. v.] became keeper of the coins and medals, Newton keeper of the Greek and Roman antiquities, and Birch keeper of the oriental, British, and mediæval antiquities. In 1866 a further subdivision was made, and the British and mediæval antiquities were placed under the keepership of (Sir) Arthur Wollaston Franks [q. v. Suppl.]; Birch was thus enabled to devote his whole official time to the study of the Egyptian and Assyrian

antiquities, which remained under his care until his death in 1885.

One of Birch's most important achievements in his unofficial life was the founding of the Society of Biblical Archæology, which was resolved upon at a private conference held in the rooms of William Simpson [q. v. Suppl.], the artist, in Lincoln's Inn Fields, on 18 Nov. 1870. On 9 Dec. a public meeting was held in the rooms of the Royal Society of Literature, and the Society of Biblical Archæology came into being. During Birch's lifetime, and under the influence of his great name and learning, this society did splendid work in the cause of egyptology and assyriology, and the study of semitic epigraphy in general was greatly advanced. In connection with this society gratuitous lectures were given by Birch and other scholars from 1871 to 1875, and elementary works for the use of students were published on his initiative. Birch stood almost alone in attempting to provide at once both for the beginner and for the advanced student of egyptology. He edited the most difficult texts, and submitted them to French and German experts, by whom they were highly prized. But it must never be forgotten that the first elementary grammar of Egyptian, the first hieroglyphic dictionary, the first treatise on Egyptian archæology, the first popular history of Egypt, and the first set of popular translations from the Egyptian into English, were written by him. It was he who first discovered the true use of the phonetic complement in Egyptian words, and it was he who, before 1840, identified the principles on which depended the use of hieroglyphic characters as ideographs and determinatives. His skill in finding out the meaning of a text was remarkable, and any one who compares the results of his labours with those of recent investigators will be surprised at the substantial correctness of his work. He was at times a little negligent of the literary form of his translations, but this was primarily due to his anxiety to place before his readers the exact meaning of the text. His wide reading in the Greek and Roman classics enabled him to illustrate the history and religion of Eygpt; and, on the other hand, his knowledge of the Egyptian inscriptions supplied him frequently with clues to the meaning of obscure references in the classics. The Marquis Tseng, the Chinese ambassador in London, frequently consulted Birch about passages in the old Chinese classics.

Birch's attainments were varied. His duties as assistant, assistant keeper, and keeper in the British Museum made it necessary for him to study the different classes of antiquities in the department to which he was attached, and in the course of his life he wrote papers on British and Roman coins, Greek vases and inscriptions, Chinese seals, Celtic antiquities, Cypriote inscriptions, the Moabite stone, and other topics, with equal skill and facility. Though George Smith (1840–1876) [q. v.] discovered that the Cypriote language was Greek, it was Birch who first read the inscriptions written in it. His merits as an archæologist were even greater than those as an egyptologist. His power to detect imitations and 'forgeries' of ancient objects seemed at times to border on the supernatural. It is to this ability that the immunity of the Egyptian collections in the British Museum from 'forgeries' is due, though it must be admitted that in his later years the national collection lost some precious objects owing to his excessive caution and scepticism. On one occasion Birch was able to prove that two large metal jars, which were declared to be some 1,200 years old by their owner, were modern work, and that the texts upon them were extracts from books that had been written at a comparatively late date; the would-be vendor afterwards admitted that they were 'new.' The little glazed, painted faience bottles which were sometimes found in Egyptian tombs were commonly declared to date from ancient Egyptian times before Birch read the inscriptions upon them, and identified their authors, who had lived several hundreds of years after Christ. Subsequently Sir Augustus Franks proved from Chinese sources that these little bottles were not older than the thirteenth century of our era.

Birch was a man of enormous energy. In his leisure hours he studied mathematics, the theory of fortification, politics, and social questions; in 1854 he produced a play entitled 'Imperial Rome,' the scene of which was laid in the reign of Nero, and a little later he attempted original English verse.

Birch died at his house, 64 Caversham Road, Camden Town, on 27 Dec. 1885, aged 72 years; he was buried in Highgate cemetery. He was married and left issue: Mr. Walter de Gray Birch is his son. A bas-relief profile medallion of Birch was made by Mr. W. Smith in 1846, and a photograph from it appears in Mr. W. de Gray Birch's biographical notices of his father.

Birch had many honours bestowed upon him. He became corresponding member of the Archæological Institute at Rome in 1839, of the Academy of Berlin in 1851, of the Academy of Herculaneum in 1852, of the French Institute in 1861; the degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the uni-

versity of Aberdeen in 1862, and by Cambridge University in 1875; and that of D.C.L. by Oxford University in 1876. He was honorary fellow of Queen's College, Oxford; president of the oriental congress which met in London in 1874; officier de l'instruction publique de l'université de Paris; Rede lecturer at Cambridge in 1875; and president of the Society of Biblical Archæology from 1870 to 1885. The emperor of Germany conferred upon him in 1874 the order of the Crown, and the emperor of Brazil the order of the Knight of the Rose in 1875. Birch was kind-hearted and genial, shy among strangers, and so modest that he was content to allow much of his best work to appear only in the volumes of others.

The following are Birch's principal independent works: 1. 'Analecta Sinensia,' 1841. 2. 'Select Papyri in the Hieratic Character,' 3 pts. fol. 1841–4. 3. 'Tablets from the Collection of the Earl of Belmore,' 1843. 4. 'Friends till Death' (from Chinese), 1845. 5. 'An Introduction to the Study of the Egyptian Hieroglyphics,' 1857. 6. 'History of Ancient Pottery,' 2 vols. 1858. 7. 'Mémoire sur une Patère,' 1858. 8. 'Select Papyri,' pt. ii. 1860. 9. 'Description of Ancient Marbles in the British Museum,' pt. ii. 1861. 10. 'Chinese Widow' (from Chinese), 1862. 11. 'Elfin Foxes' (from Chinese), 1863. 12. 'Papyrus of Nas-Khem,' 1863. 13. 'Facsimiles of Egyptian Relics,' 1863. 14. 'Facsimiles of two Papyri,' 1863. 15. 'Inscriptions in the Himyaritic Character,' 1863. 16. 'The Casket of Gems' (from Chinese), 1872. 17. 'History of Egypt,' 1875. 18. 'Facsimile of Papyrus of Rameses III,' fol. 1876. 19. 'The Monumental History of Egypt, 1876. 20. 'Egyptian Texts,' 1877. 21. 'Catalogue of Egyptian Antiquities at Alnwick Castle,' 1880. 22. 'The Coffin of Amamu' (unfinished). Birch made the following important contributions to the publications of others: 'Egyptian Antiquities' (in the 'Synopsis of the Contents of the British Museum'), 1838; 'Remarks on Egyptian Hieroglyphics' (in 'Pyramids of Gizeh,' by J. S. Perring), 1839; 'Remarks' (in Cory's 'Horapollo Ninus'), 1841; 'Descriptions' in Arundale and Bonomi's 'Gallery of Antiquities,' 1842, 1843; 'List of Hieroglyphics' in Bunsen's 'Egypt's Place,' 1847; 'Egyptian Grammar,' 'Egyptian Dictionary,' 'The Book of the Dead' (in Bunsen's 'Egypt's Place,' vol. v.), 1867. With Sir Henry Rawlinson [q.v.] he prepared 'Inscriptions in the Cuneiform Character,' 1851; and with (Sir) Charles Thomas Newton [q. v. Suppl.] 'Catalogue of Greek and Etruscan Vases in the British Museum,' 2 vols. 1851. He revised in 1878 Sir J. G. Wilkinson's 'Manners and Customs of the Ancient Egyptians.' Birch was also author of numerous papers in the 'Numismatic Chronicle,' 'Gentleman's Magazine,' 'Proceedings' and 'Transactions' of the Royal Society of Literature, 'Archæologia,' 'Revue Archéologique' (Paris), 'Journal of the Royal Archæological Institute,' 'Journal of the British Archæological Association,' 'Classical Museum,' 'Mémoires des Antiquités de France' (Paris), 'Aegyptische Zeitschrift,' Chabas's 'Mélanges,' 'Month,' 'Nature and Art,' 'Phœnix,' 'Proceedings' and 'Transactions' of the Society of Biblical Archæology, 'Records of the Past,' 'English Cyclopædia,' 'Transactions of the Cambridge Antiquarian Society,' 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and many periodicals.

[Times, 29 Dec. 1885; Athenæum, 2 Jan. 1886; Journ. Brit. Arch. Assoc. January 1886; Saturday Review, 2 Jan. 1886; Brighton Daily News, 5 Jan. 1886; Manchester Guardian, 6 Jan. 1886; Academy, 2 Jan. 1886; Le XIX^e^ Siècle, 11 Jan. 1886; Illustrated London News (with portrait), 2 Jan. 1886; and in Revue Egyptologique, iv. 187–92. All these were reprinted by W. de Gray Birch, his son, in 1886. The fullest account of Birch's life and work will be found (with portrait) in Trans. Soc. Bibl. Arch. ix. 1–41, by E. A. Wallis Budge; a good account of his work up to 1877 will be found (with portrait) in the Dublin University Magazine, 1877.] E. A. W. B.

BLACK, WILLIAM (1841–1898), novelist, was born at Glasgow on 9 Nov. 1841. After receiving his education at various private schools he studied for a short time as an artist in the Glasgow school of art, but, becoming connected with the 'Glasgow Citizen,' gradually exchanged art for journalism. His contributions to the 'Citizen' included sketches of the most eminent literary men of the day. He came to London in 1864, and obtained some standing as a contributor to the magazines. In the same year he published his first novel, 'James Merle, an Autobiography,' which passed absolutely without notice from the literary journals. In 1865 he became connected with the 'Morning Star,' and in the following year went to Germany as correspondent for that paper in the Franco-Prussian war, with, as he himself admitted, no special qualification for the part but a very slight smattering of German. During most of the very short campaign he was under arrest on suspicion of being a spy, but the observations he made in the Black Forest aided the success of his excellent novel, 'In Silk Attire' (1869), part of the scene of which was laid there.

He had already, in 1867, produced a good novel in 'Love or Marriage,' which missed popularity from its discussion of delicate social questions, and which he spoke of later as 'fortunately out of print.' The success of 'In Silk Attire' helped 'Kilmeny' (1870), a story equally delightful for its sketches of artistic life in London and its rural scenery, and 'A Monarch of Mincing Lane;' but the author's first real triumph was won by 'A Daughter of Heth' (1871). Here he was most fortunate in his subject, depicting the domestication of a lively Frenchwoman in a Scotch puritan family. 'The Strange Adventures of a Phaeton' (1872) was even more successful, and introduced what became Black's special characteristic—so thorough a combination of scenes of actual experience in travel and sport with fictitious adventures that the reader sometimes hardly knew whether he was reading a book of travel or a novel. In 1874 'A Princess of Thule' thoroughly confirmed his reputation. Both in this book and in 'Madcap Violet' (1876), as previously in 'A Daughter of Heth,' the delineation of female character was an especial charm. The certainty of meeting with an agreeable woman, and of details of travel and sport which, if not perfectly legitimate in their place, were sure to be entertaining, continued to maintain his popularity to the end of an active career, although he never regained the level of the best work of his middle period. The most remarkable of his later novels were 'Green Pastures and Piccadilly' (1877), 'Macleod of Dare' (1878), 'White Wings' (1880), 'Sunrise' (1880), 'The Beautiful Wretch,' one of several stories of which the scene is laid in Brighton (1881), 'Judith Shakespeare' (1884), 'White Heather' (1885), and 'Stand fast, Craig Royston' (1890). He also wrote 'Goldsmith' in the 'English Men of Letters' series (1878). A collected edition of his works in twenty-six volumes appeared 1892–1894.

After the discontinuance of the 'Morning Star,' Black became connected with the 'Daily News,' and was for some time sub-editor, but retired from journalism upon gaining an assured position as a novelist. Easy in his circumstances, he spent much time in travelling and yachting, and his amusements helped to provide material for his novels. His permanent residence was Paston House, Brighton, where he exercised a liberal hospitality. Few men of letters were more widely known in literary circles, and none more generally esteemed and beloved. He died at Brighton, after a short illness, on 10 Dec. 1898. He was buried on 15 Dec. within a few yards of Sir Edward Burne-Jones in Rottingdean churchyard. He married, first, a German lady, whose death left him a widower at an early age; secondly, a daughter of George Wharton Simpson, who survived him with issue. A William Black memorial lighthouse tower, designed by Mr. William Leiper, R.S.A., and erected on Duart Point in the Sound of Mull, was lighted for the first time on 13 May 1901.

[Men of the Time; Times, 12 Dec. 1898; Justin McCarthy in Academy, 17 Dec. 1898 (portrait); Daily News, 12 and 16 Dec. 1898; Glasgow Herald, 12 Dec. 1898; Athenæum, 17 Dec.] R. G.

BLACKBURN, COLIN, Baron Blackburn (1813–1896), judge, second son of John Blackburn of Killearn, Stirlingshire, by Rebecca, daughter of the Rev. Colin Gillies, was born on 18 May 1813. His elder brother, Peter Blackburn, represented Stirlingshire in the conservative interest in the parliament of 1859–65. The future judge was educated at Eton and Trinity College, Cambridge, in which university he graduated B.A. (eighth wrangler) in 1835, and proceeded M.A. in 1838. In 1870 he received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the university of Edinburgh. Admitted on 20 April 1835 student at Lincoln's Inn, he migrated thence to the Inner Temple, where he was called to the bar on 23 Nov. 1838, and elected honorary bencher on 13 April 1877.

For some years after his call he went the northern circuit in a briefless or almost briefless condition. He had no professional connection, no turn for politics, no political interest, none of the advantages of person and address which make for success in advocacy, and though his well-earned repute as a legal author (see *infra*) led to his occasional employment in heavy mercantile cases, he was still a stuff gownsman, and better known in the courts as a reporter than as a pleader, when on the transference of Sir William Erle from the queen's bench to the chief-justiceship of the common pleas, Lord Campbell startled the profession by selecting him for the vacant puisne judgeship. He was appointed justice on 27 June 1859, and on 2 Nov. following was invested with the coif. He was knighted on 24 April 1860. The surprise with which his advancement was received was proved by the event to have been singularly ill-founded.

It was soon apparent that the new puisne possessed in an eminent degree all the essential qualities of the judicial mind. To a logical faculty, naturally acute and improved

by severe discipline, he added a depth of learning, a breadth of view, a sobriety of judgment, and an inexhaustible patience, which made his decisions as nearly as possible infallible. Few *causes célèbres* came before him during his seventeen years' tenure of office as judge of first instance; but the dignity and impartiality with which he presided at the trial (28 Oct. 1867) of the Manchester Fenians were worthy of a more august occasion; and his charge to the grand jury of Middlesex (2 June 1868) on the bill of indictment against the late governor of Jamaica, Mr. John Edward Eyre, though not perhaps altogether unexceptionable, is, on the whole, a sound, weighty, and vigorous exposition of the principles applicable to the determination of a question of great delicacy and the gravest imperial consequence. The consolidation of the courts effected by the Judicature Acts of 1873 and 1875 gave Blackburn the status of justice of the high court, which numbered among its members no judge of more tried ability when the Appellate Jurisdiction Act of 1876 authorised the reinforcement of the House of Lords by the creation of two judicial life peers, designated 'lords of appeal in ordinary.' Blackburn's investiture with the new dignity met accordingly with universal approbation. He was raised to the peerage on 16 Oct. 1876, by the title of Baron Blackburn of Killearn, Stirlingshire, and took his seat in the House of Lords and was sworn of the privy council in the following month (21, 28 Nov.) In the part which he thenceforth took in the administration of our imperial jurisprudence, Blackburn acquitted himself with an ability so consummate as to cause his retirement in December 1886 to be felt as an almost irreparable loss. The regret was intensified by the discovery of a curious flaw in the Appellate Jurisdiction Act, by which his resignation of office carried with it his exclusion from the House of Lords. This anomaly was, however, removed by an amending act. He died, unmarried, at his country seat, Doonholm, Ayrshire, on 8 Jan. 1896.

Blackburn was a member of the royal commissions on the courts of law (1867) and the stock exchange (1877), and presided over the royal commission on the draft criminal code (1878). He was author of a masterly 'Treatise on the Effect of the Contract of Sale on the Legal Rights of Property and Possession in Goods, Wares, and Merchandise,' London, 1845, 8vo, which held its own as the standard text-book on the subject until displaced by the more comprehensive work of Benjamin. A new edition, revised by J. C. Graham, appeared in 1885. As a reporter Blackburn collaborated with Thomas Flower Ellis [q. v.]

[Eton School Lists; Foster's Men at the Bar, and Peerage, 1880; Burke's Peerage, 1896; Grad. Cant.; Cal. Univ. Cambr.; Times, 10 Jan. 1896; Ann. Reg. 1863–8, 1896, ii. 127; Law Times, 2, 9, 16 July 1859, 13 June 1868, 16 Dec. 1886, 15 Jan. 1887, 18 Jan. 1896; Law Mag. and Law Rev. xxv. 256; Law Journ. 18 Jan. 1896; Campbell's Life, ed. Hardcastle, ii. 372; Pollock's Personal Remembrances, ii. 86; Stephen's Life of James FitzJames Stephen; Finlason's Report of the Case of the Queen *v.* Eyre, 1868, p. 53; Lords' Journ. cviii. 424; Parl. Papers (H. C.), 1868–9 C. 4130, 1878 C. 2157, 1878–9 C. 2345; Ballantine's Experiences, 1890, pp. 248 et seq., 333.] J. M. R.

BLACKIE, JOHN STUART (1809–1895), Scottish professor and man of letters, eldest son of Alexander Blackie (*d.* 1856) by his first wife, Helen Stodart (*d.* 1819), was born in Charlotte Street, Glasgow, on 28 July 1809. His father soon removed to Aberdeen, as manager of the Commercial Bank. Blackie had his early education at the burgh grammar school and Marischal College (1821–4). In 1824 he was placed in a lawyer's office, but as his mind turned towards the ministry, after six months he went up to Edinburgh for two more years in arts (1825–6). He gained the notice of 'Christopher North,' but was prevented by 'a morbid religiosity' from doing himself justice. He then took the three years' theological course at Aberdeen. The divinity professors, William Laurence Brown [q. v.] and Duncan Mearns [q. v.], seem to have influenced him less than Patrick Forbes, professor of humanity and chemistry at King's College, who turned him from systems of divinity to the Greek testament. It was on the advice of Forbes, whose sons were going to Göttingen, that Blackie was sent with them in April 1829. At Göttingen he came under the influence of Heeren, Ottfried Müller, and Saalfeld. The following session (after a walking tour) he spent in Berlin, hearing the lectures of Schleiermacher and Neander, Boeckh and Raumer. From Berlin he travelled to Italy, having an introduction from Neander to Bunsen, then in Rome. Bunsen met one of his theological difficulties by telling him that 'the duration of other people's damnation was not his business.' After a few months he was able to compose an archæological essay in good Italian ('Intorno un Sarcofago,' Rome, 1831, 8vo). From a Greek student at Rome he learned to speak modern Greek, and grasped the idea that Greek is 'not a dead but a living

language.' On his return homeward his father met him in London in November 1831, and introduced him to Brougham, Lockhart, and Coleridge. Six months at home convinced his father that Blackie was not destined for a career in the church. His ambition was to fill a professor's chair. In the spring of 1832 his father offered him 100*l.* a year for three years to study for the Scottish bar. On 1 July 1834 he was admitted a member of the faculty of advocates, but during the next five years he held only two briefs. He managed to support himself by writing for 'Blackwood' and the 'Foreign Quarterly,' having made himself known by a translation of 'Faust' (1834), which won the commendation of Carlyle.

On 1 May 1839 the government created a chair of humanity (Latin) at Marischal College, Aberdeen, and appointed Blackie as the first regius professor. The appointment was due to the influence of Alexander Bannerman, M.P. for Aberdeen, and was denounced as a 'whig job.' Before Blackie could be installed, it was necessary for him to subscribe the Westminster Confession in presence of the Aberdeen presbytery. This he did on 2 July, but at the same time made, and afterwards published, a declaration that he had signed the document 'not as my private confession of faith,' but 'in reference to university offices and duties merely.' The certificate was granted, but a later meeting of presbytery (12 Aug.) attempted to withdraw it, cited Blackie to a special meeting (3 Sept.), found that he had not signed in conformity with the act, and warned the senatus against admitting him. Blackie raised an action against the senatus, which was changed into an action against the presbytery (at the instance of that body). For two years the matter was before the courts; in July 1841 Lord Cunninghame gave decision that the function of the presbytery 'in the matter of witnessing a subscription' was 'ministerial only.' Appeal was refused, but both parties had to pay their own costs. On 1 Nov. Blackie was installed in his chair. His opening address was unconventional and florid; but he made it clear that his purpose was (as he afterwards expressed it) 'through Latin to awaken wide human sympathies, and to enlarge the field of vision.'

The eleven years during which he held the Aberdeen chair were years on his part of strenuous but only moderately successful effort to arouse the spirit of Scottish university reform. It must be admitted that Blackie's idiosyncrasies sometimes furnished an excuse for not taking him seriously. His scheme for matriculation examinations was opposed by James Pillans [q. v.], an educational reformer of different temperament. At Aberdeen he instituted (16 March 1850) the 'Hellenic Society,' a meeting of private friends for 'the advancement of Greek literature in Scotland;' and in the same year he published his verse translation of Æschylus, begun in 1838. The death (1851) of George Dunbar [q. v.] vacated the Greek chair in the Edinburgh University. The appointment was then in the gift of the Edinburgh town council. After a tough contest Blackie was elected (2 March 1852) by the casting vote of the lord provost, Duncan McLaren [q. v.] He thus attained his long-cherished desire 'to exchange Latin for Greek, copper for gold.' His Latin scholarship was, however, excellent; in some respects stronger than his Greek. Before entering upon his duties he published a lively tract on the 'pronunciation of Greek.' His own practice in his class was always to use the accents, and (with some modification) the modern Greek sounds of the letters; his famous proof that accent might be kept distinct from quantity was the word 'cab-driver.' He did not, however, insist on any uniformity of usage among his students, few of whom followed his lead.

His inaugural lecture was on 'Classical Literature in its relation to the Nineteenth Century' (1852, 8vo). He made his first visit to Greece in 1853, reaching Athens on 4 May, and returning to Edinburgh in July. He wished to gain local colour for his translation of the 'Iliad,' already drafted, but not published till 1866, and preceded by his 'Lays and Legends of Ancient Greece,' 1857. The opening lecture of his second session was on 'The Living Language of the Greeks' (1853, 8vo). He succeeded (May 1855) in establishing an entrance examination for the junior Greek class. While Blackie promoted in his class a good deal of enthusiasm of various sorts, and always exerted a sterling moral influence, he was rarely successful in creating an appetite for Greek scholarship. If it existed, he did his best to foster it, and was very kind to struggling students. But his class-work was unmethodical, his lectures galloped away from their theme, and his supervision was negligent. Many odd stories of his encounters with his students were told. One of the best known (to the effect that a notice about not meeting 'his classes' had been improved by removing the 'c,' whereupon Blackie further amended it by deleting the '1') is vouched for by 'an eye-witness' (Kennedy, p. 151) as having occurred in 1879; but it was no new story in 1859, and

had previously done duty as told of William Edmonstoune Aytoun [q. v.] Perhaps his best service to the Edinburgh University was his long and energetic labour in connection with the founding and endowment of the Celtic chair, instituted in 1882, shortly after he had become an emeritus professor.

During the whole of his Edinburgh career he had been growing in public favour, till his genial eccentricities were relished as the living expression of a robust and versatile nature. His boundless good-humour made amends for his brusque manner and for his somewhat random thrusts, frankly delivered with great gusto in his cawing, cackling voice. With a rich fund of Scottish prejudices he combined a very outspoken superiority to local and sectarian narrowness. He became the most prominent feature of the patriotic and literary life of Edinburgh, and as a breezy lecturer made his personality felt in all parts of Scotland. Always fond of moving about, his public appearances became still more frequent after his retirement from his chair. He kept up his love of foreign travel; his last visit to Greece was in 1891. Till May 1894, when he was attacked with asthma, his health and strength were marvellous. His last public appearance was at the opening of the college session in October 1894. He died at 9 Douglas Crescent, Edinburgh, on 2 March 1895, and, after a public funeral service in St. Giles's Cathedral, was buried in the Dean cemetery on 6 March. He left 2,500*l.* to the Edinburgh University for a Greek scholarship, limited to its theological students. His portrait was painted (1893) by Sir George Reid. His clear-cut features, shrewd grey eyes, and long white hair (for some time during the fifties he had worn a curious grey wig) were made familiar in countless photographs, engravings, and caricatures, which reproduced his jaunty air, the plaid thrown about his shoulders, his huge walking staff, and his soft hat with broad band. He never wore spectacles. He married, on 19 April 1842, Eliza, third daughter of James Wyld of Gilston, Fifeshire, but had no issue. His half-brother, George S. Blackie, professor of botany in the university of Tennessee, died in 1881, aged 47.

It is difficult to classify Blackie's writings, in which prose and verse were often intermingled. Nothing he has written has kept so permanent a place as his hymn, 'Angels holy, high and lowly,' written by the banks of the Tweed on his wedding tour (1842) and first published in 'Lays and Legends' (1857).

His chief publications were: 1. 'Faust . . . translated into English Verse,' 1834, 8vo; 1880, 8vo. 2. 'On Subscription to Articles of Faith,' Edinburgh, 1843, 8vo. 3. 'University Reform,' Edinburgh, 1848, 8vo. 4. 'The Water Cure in Scotland,' Aberdeen, 1849, 8vo. 5. 'The Lyrical Dramas of Æschylus . . . translated into English Verse,' 1850, 2 vols. 8vo. 6. 'On the Studying and Teaching of Languages,' Edinburgh, 1852, 8vo (English and Latin). 7. 'On the Advancement of Learning in Scotland,' Edinburgh, 1855, 8vo. 8. 'Lays and Legends of Ancient Greece, with other Poems,' Edinburgh, 1857, 8vo. 9. 'On Beauty,' Edinburgh, 1858, 8vo. 10. 'Lyrical Poems,' Edinburgh, 1860, 8vo. 11. 'The Gaelic Language,' Edinburgh, 1864, 8vo. 12. 'Homer and the Iliad,' Edinburgh, 1866, 4 vols. 8vo. 13. 'Musa Burschicosa . . . Songs for Students,' Edinburgh, 1869, 8vo. 14. 'War Songs of the Germans,' Edinburgh, 1870, 8vo. 15. 'Four Phases of Morals: Socrates, Aristotle, Christianity, Utilitarianism,' Edinburgh, 1871, 8vo. 16. 'Greek and English Dialogues . . . for Schools,' 1871, 8vo. 17. 'Lays of the Highlands and Islands,' 1871, 8vo. 18. 'On Self Culture,' Edinburgh, 1874, 8vo. 19. 'Horæ Hellenicæ,' 1874, 8vo. 20. 'Songs of Religion and Life,' 1876, 8vo. 21. 'The Language and Literature of the . . . Highlands,' Edinburgh, 1876, 8vo. 22. 'The Natural History of Atheism,' 1877, 8vo. 23. 'The Wise Men of Greece . . . Dramatic Dialogues,' 1877, 8vo. 24. 'The Egyptian Dynasties,' 1879, 8vo. 25. 'Gaelic Societies . . . and Land Law Reform,' Edinburgh, 1880, 8vo. 26. 'Lay Sermons,' 1881, 8vo. 27. 'Altavona . . . from my Life in the Highlands,' Edinburgh, 1882, 8vo. 28. 'The Wisdom of Goethe,' Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo. 29. 'The . . . Highlanders and the Land Laws,' 1885, 8vo. 30. 'What does History teach?' 1886, 8vo. 31. 'Gleanings of Song from a Happy Life,' 1886, 8vo. 32. 'Life of Robert Burns,' 1887, 8vo. 33. 'Scottish Song,' Edinburgh, 1889, 8vo. 34. 'Essays,' Edinburgh, 1890, 8vo. 35. 'A Song of Heroes,' 1890, 8vo. 36. 'Greek Primer,' 1891, 8vo. 37. 'Christianity and the Ideal of Humanity,' Edinburgh, 1893, 8vo.

In 1867–8 he published some pamphlets on forms of government, and a debate on democracy with Ernest Charles Jones [q. v.] He contributed to the volumes of 'Edinburgh Essays' (1856–7) and prefaced a good many books on subjects in which he was interested. Selections of his verse were edited in 1855 (with memoir) by Charles Rogers (1825–1890) [q.v.], and in 1896 (with

an appreciation) by Archibald Stodart-Walker, who also edited selections from Blackie's 'Day-Book,' 1901.

[Memoir by Rogers, 1855; Stoddart's John Stuart Blackie, 1895; Kennedy's Professor Blackie, 1895; personal recollection.] A. G.

BLACKMAN, JOHN (*fl.* 1436–1448), biographer. [See BLAKMAN.]

BLACKMORE, RICHARD DODDRIDGE (1825–1900), novelist and barrister, was born on 7 June 1825, at Longworth, Berkshire, of which parish his father, John Blackmore (*d.* 1858), was vicar. His father, at one time fellow of Exeter College, Oxford, was a scholar of high classical attainments and exceptional force of character. The novelist's mother, a woman of charm and refinement, was Anne Basset, eldest daughter of the Rev. Robert Knight, vicar of Tewkesbury, a descendant of Sir John Knight 'the elder' (1612–1683) [q. v.], twice mayor of Bristol. His mother's mother, Mercy, was a granddaughter of Philip Doddridge, the nonconformist minister [q. v.], and from this connection the novelist derived his second name. The Knights, his mother's family, had long owned Nottage Court, Newton Nottage, Glamorganshire, which contained many ancient treasures and relics of Dr. Doddridge. There the novelist spent much of his youth, when it was occupied by his uncle, the Rev. H. Hey Knight.

Blackmore had, as he once put it, 'a crooked start in life.' His father took pupils at Longworth to train for Oxford, and three months after Blackmore was born an epidemic of typhus fever in the village attacked the household. His father recovered; but his mother, her sister, two of his father's six pupils, the family doctor, and all the servants died. The place became unbearable to the elder Blackmore, and he quitted it for a living at Culmstock, near Barnstaple. He finally settled in that of Ashford in the same county. Meanwhile Blackmore came to live with his maternal grandmother, Mrs. Knight, at Newton House, Newton, and after some years his father married again. Richard remained at Newton until a boy of eleven, and then returned to his father, who presently sent him to Blundell's School, Tiverton, where he fared somewhat roughly under the fagging system. He was a proud shy boy, quick-witted, humorous, with a touch of mischief. Among his fellow-pupils was Frederick Temple, now archbishop of Canterbury, who had formerly been a private pupil of his father at Longworth. Blackmore acquitted himself well at Blundell's. He was head-boy for some time, and won a scholarship which took him to Oxford, and, what he esteemed a piece of good luck, to his father's college, Exeter, where he matriculated on 7 Dec. 1843. At Oxford, where some of the happiest years of his life were spent, he was regarded as a sound classical scholar, with distinct ability in Latin verse, and to a small circle of intimates he was known as an enthusiastic angler, a lover of animals, and a keen student of nature. He was also famous for his skill at chess, and there is a tradition that addiction to the game prevented him from taking academic honours.

During a long vacation, while staying at Nottage Court with his uncle, he made his first attempt at fiction with 'The Maid of Sker,' the scene of which is laid in that locality. The novel, however, did not satisfy him, and was thrown aside in a half-finished condition, and only completed in later years. In these days he was very fond of shooting, and many of the rare birds mentioned in Mr. Knight's monograph on Newton Nottage fell to his gun. He graduated B.A. with a second class in classics in 1847 (M.A. 1852), and, after quitting the university, spent some time as a private tutor in the family of Sir Samuel Scott of Sundridge Park, Bromley, Kent. While with a reading party in Jersey Blackmore fell in love with the daughter of the person at whose house he was staying at St. Heliers, Miss Lucy Pinto Leite, a lady of Portuguese extraction, and he married her in 1852. He was afraid to tell his father, as the latter was an uncompromising Anglican, while his young wife was a Roman catholic. For some years Mr. and Mrs. Blackmore lived in lodgings in the north of London in narrow circumstances. At this time he was engaged in educational work, and was also studying at the Middle Temple. Mrs. Blackmore, soon after her marriage, joined the church of England. Always somewhat of an invalid, she died when her husband was at the height of his fame, and he never ceased to mourn her loss. There were no children of the marriage, and to the end of his life Blackmore's home was kept as far as possible exactly as his wife had left it.

He was called to the bar on 7 June 1852, and for a short time practised as a conveyancer, a phase of his life which doubtless suggested some well-known passages in 'Christowell.' He had a good chance of succeeding at the bar in the special direction which he had chosen, but he suddenly relinquished his profession for reasons which he never explained, and which scarcely any even of his intimate friends ever suspected.

The truth, however, is that a painful form of physical infirmity, to which he was subject all the rest of his life, and which was aggravated by the least excitement, seemed to render this course imperative. It was not less imperative that he should immediately find other employment, and so for a time he turned his scholarly acquirements to advantage and fell back on his old work as a teacher. He became in 1853 classical master at Wellesley House School, Twickenham Common. His dreams of distinction gathered in those days around poetry rather than prose, and his first book, a thin and scarce volume, appeared in the same year, entitled 'Poems by Melanter,' the most ambitious of which was a drama, 'Eric and Karine,' founded on the fortunes of Eric XIV of Sweden. It was quickly followed—at an interval of a few months—by 'Epullia,' which was also published anonymously. This book contains a felicitous translation from Musæus of the story of Hero and Leander, and an ambitious patriotic ballad on the battle of the Alma. But of more account is the beautiful invocation 'To my Pen'—perhaps the most finished and certainly the most fanciful of Blackmore's verse. 'The Bugle of the Black Sea,' a patriotic poem suggested by the war then in progress in the Crimea, appeared in 1855. He also translated some of the idylls of Theocritus, and his renderings were printed in 'Fraser's Magazine.' This was followed in 1860 by 'The Fate of Franklin,' on the title-page of which his name for the first time appeared as of 'Exeter College, Oxon. M.A., and of the Middle Temple.' He wrote the poem in aid of the fund for the erection of a statue of the explorer in his native town of Spilsby.

Shortly before this Blackmore's uncle, the Rev. H. H. Knight, died, and bequeathed to him a sum of money which enabled him to realise one of the dreams of his life—a house in the country encompassed by a large garden. His father, who in his closing years (he died suddenly in the autumn of 1858) was extremely kind to the young couple, took great interest in this scheme, and helped him to carry it into effect. Blackmore, in his walks about Twickenham when a master at Wellesley House, had seen a plot of land at Teddington which he coveted, and he now bought it and built himself, well back from the road—there was no railway in those days—a plain substantial dwelling which he called Gomer House, a name suggested by that of a favourite dog; and there he remained for the rest of his life, cultivating his vines, peaches, nectarines, pears, and strawberries, in enviable detachment from the world. His knowledge of horticulture was both wide and exact, and he devoted himself, with an enthusiasm and patience which nothing chilled or tired, to the lowly tasks of a market gardener. Unfortunately for himself he had received no business training, and was in consequence somewhat at the mercy of the men he employed, more than one of whom robbed him to a considerable extent. He was an expert in the culture of grapes and exotic plants, and for long years his fruit and flowers, and notably his pears, of which he was especially fond, found their way regularly to Covent Garden market, where, at one time—disgusted by the extortions of the middle men—he set up a stall. Late in life he declared that his garden of eleven acres, far from being remunerative, represented on an average 250*l.* a year out of pocket. He loved quality in fruit, and would send far and wide, regardless of expense, for choice specimen trees and plants, whereas the English public, he was never tired of asserting, had set its heart on quantity.

After Blackmore's settlement at Teddington, the earliest product from his pen was 'The Farm and Fruit of Old,' a sonorous and happy translation of the first and second Georgics of Virgil, which appeared in 1862. Scholars recognised its merit, but their approval did not sell the book. Disheartened by the languid reception of his work in verse, alike original and in translation, Blackmore sought another medium of expression, and found it in creative romance. His first novel, 'Clara Vaughan,' appeared in 1864, when he had entered his fortieth year, and it marked the beginning of his renown. In spite of the dramatic situations of the book and the remarkable powers of observation which it revealed, 'Clara Vaughan' was regarded as a curiously unequal sensational story, dealing with the unravelling of crime, and yet lit up by exquisite transcripts from nature. It appeared without its author's name, and rumour attributed it at the time to a lady novelist who was then rapidly approaching the height of her popularity. 'Cradock Nowell'—a name suggested by a veritable man so called, who once owned Nottage Court, and whose name is still conspicuous on a tablet in Newton church, which Blackmore said he used to gaze at as a child during the sermon—was published in 1866. 'Cradock Nowell' was described by its author as a tale of the New Forest. It was the only book in which he laid himself open to a charge of a parade of classical scholarship. It gave him a vogue with people who, as a rule, care little for

fiction, but its allusions proved caviare to the general, and taxed the patience of the circulating libraries. 'Cradock Nowell,' notwithstanding this, is one of the best of Blackmore's heroes, and in Amy Rosedew he gave the world one of the most bewitching of heroines. It was in 1869, with his third attempt in fiction, that Blackmore rose suddenly to the front rank of English novelists with the publication of 'Lorna Doone.' Some of the critical journals, he used to say, damned the book at the outset with faint praise; but it eventually took the great reading world by storm, for Lorna herself was resistless in her beauty and grace, and John Ridd was made to tell his own story with manly simplicity and dramatic force. The novel of manners was in ascendency when 'Lorna Doone' appeared, and Blackmore was the pioneer of the new romantic movement, which, allying itself more or less closely with historical research, has since won a veritable triumph. Blackmore did for Devonshire what Scott did for the highlands, by conjuring up the romantic traditions and investing the story of old feuds and forays with his own imagination and fancy. He used to say that 'Lorna Doone' drove him out of his favourite county, for he found himself the object there of embarrassing attentions from admirers of his book. No less than twelve novels followed 'Lorna Doone.' 'The Maid of Sker' was published in 1872, and it was followed in 1875 by 'Alice Lorraine,' which had long been in process, and at an interval of a year by 'Cripps the Carrier.' Blackmore has drawn few more realistic portraits than that of Davy Llewellyn in 'The Maid of Sker,' while the child Bardie, it is interesting to learn, was suggested to the novelist by a niece.

'Alice Lorraine' takes the reader at once to the South Downs, and some of the characters in its pages, especially the Rev. Struan Hales, a squarson of the old sporting school, are inimitable. In 'Cripps' Blackmore not only girds mischievously at his old profession, but puts into the lips of the carrier his own homely philosophy of life. The scene of half of the story is Oxford. His other novels were: 'Erema, or My Father's Sin,' 1877; 'Mary Anerley,' 1880; 'Christowell,' 1882; 'The Remarkable History of Tommy Upmore,' 1884; 'Springhaven,' 1887; 'Kit and Kitty,' 1889; 'Perlycross,' 1894; 'Tales from the Telling House,' 1896; and 'Dariel,' 1897. They all bear the unmistakable marks of his own attractive and unconventional personality, though in point of merit and power of appeal they are curiously unequal. 'Christowell' perhaps gives the best picture of himself, though in every book he has written his own individuality leaps to light. The clergyman in 'Perlycross' he admitted was a portrait of his own father. 'Kit and Kitty' enabled him to use with enviable skill his knowledge of market gardening, while 'Springhaven,' which is undoubtedly one of the most ambitious of his books, allowed free play for his hero-worship of Nelson. The opening pages of 'Tales from the Telling House' contain some reminiscences of his childhood. His novels bear witness to his sincerity and strength, his generous interpretation of his fellow-men, his chivalrous devotion to girls and women, his keen appreciation of the beauty of nature, his lofty outlook on life, and the shrewd humour, luminous imagination, and delicate sympathy which he brought to the interpretation of the common round. Blackmore did not share the prevailing view that his rank as a novelist would be inevitably determined by 'Lorna Doone,' and by that romance alone. When asked by the present writer which of his novels he himself regarded as the best—both as an expression of his own personality and in point of workmanship—his reply was instant and emphatic, 'The Maid of Sker,' and next to it in point of merit he placed 'Springhaven'—an historical romance—relegating 'Lorna Doone' to the third place.

At the age of sixty Blackmore returned to his first love by the publication of a volume of verse, 'Fringilla,' which was published in 1885. In a characteristic preface he called himself a 'twittering finch' that long ago had been 'scared by random shots' and knew too well that it could not 'sing like a nightingale.' 'Fringilla,' in spite of a certain dainty freshness of phrase, cunningly linked to an antique flavour of culture, justified the adverse critics. One of the avowed but unfulfilled ambitions of his life was to write a play.

Blackmore died at Teddington, after a long and painful illness, on 20 Jan. 1900, the same day as Ruskin. He kept a journal, but in deference to his instructions it will remain unpublished.

Personally Blackmore was proud, shy, reticent, and by no means easy of access Like John Ridd, he liked to have everything 'good and quiet.' He was strong-willed, autocratic, sweet-tempered, self-centred. He loved girls in their teens when modest and gentle. His fondness for animals, especially dogs, never failed. He was an uncompromising conservative, in the social even more than in the political sense, and he cherished a

scorn of all self-advertisement. His outlook on life was singularly independent; his judgments of men sometimes caustic, but more often tender; his speech kindly, picturesque, and above all shrewd and humorous. He had scarcely any intimates; one of the most trusted of his associates was Professor (Sir) Richard Owen, with whom he had much in common beyond the game of chess. All his novels, except 'Clara Vaughan' and part of 'The Maid of Sker,' were written in his plain brick house at Teddington. His day was divided between his garden and his manuscript. The morning was held sacred to the vines and pears, the afternoon and early evening to the task of composition. He detested London, and in later life seldom went beyond his own grounds, except once a week to church. His favourite poets were Homer, Virgil, Milton, and among modern men Matthew Arnold. His skill with the lathe was quite out of the common, and he carved some ivory chessmen delicately and curiously. He was a keen judge of fruit, and often gave his friends delightful and quite unpremeditated lessons in its culture. Blackmore was a tall, square-shouldered, powerfully built, dignified-looking man, and was the picture of health with fair complexion and high colour.

[Personal knowledge and private information.]

S. J. R.

BLADES, WILLIAM (1824–1890), printer and bibliographer, the son of Joseph Blades, was born at Clapham on 5 Dec. 1824, and was educated at the Stockwell and Clapham grammar schools. He was apprenticed on 1 May 1840 at his father's printing firm of Blades & East, 11 Abchurch Lane, London. Shortly after the expiration of his apprenticeship he was admitted a partner in the business, and soon he and his brother conducted it under the style of Blades, East, & Blades. He turned his attention to the typography of the first English press, and in 1858 undertook to write an introductory note to a reprint of Caxton's edition of the 'Governayle of Helthe.' His Caxton studies were conducted in a thoroughly scientific manner. New biographical facts were discovered in searching the archives of the city of London, and, instead of blindly adopting the conclusions of Lewis, Ames, Herbert, Dibdin, and other preceding bibliographers, he personally inspected 450 volumes from Caxton's press, preserved in various public and private libraries, and carefully collated, compared, and classified them. Each volume was critically examined from the point of view of a practical printer, and arranged according to its letter. The career of each class of type was traced from its first use to the time when it was worn out and passed into strange hands. This inquiry was more important in his eyes than the recording of title-pages and colophons. Every dated volume thus fell into its proper class, and the year of undated volumes was fixed by its companions. Such was the way in which the story of Caxton's press was written. The first volume of the 'Life of Caxton' appeared in 1861, and the second two years later. It was only one of many books, articles, and papers devoted by Blades to the study of England's first printing-press. A notable result of his labours was to give an increased value to the Caxton editions. His careful and systematic methods had much in common with those of Henry Bradshaw [q. v., Suppl.], with whom he carried on a friendly correspondence extending over twenty-five years (G. W. Prothero, *Memoir of H. Bradshaw*, 1888, pp. 73–6, 99, 201, 255, 363).

Blades took a leading part in the organisation of the Caxton celebration in 1877, was a warm supporter of the Library Association founded the same year, and read papers before several of the annual meetings of that body. His 'Enemies of Books' (1881), which was the most popular of his literary productions, was a discursive account of their foes, human, insect, and elemental. In a series of articles in the 'Printers' Register' in 1884 he supported the claims of William Nicholson (1753–1815) [q. v.] as the English inventor of the steam press against the contention of Goebel on behalf of the German, Koenig.

He was a keen and honourable man of business, ever alive to modern improvements in the mechanical part of his calling. His writings were chiefly devoted to the early history of the art of printing, and besides the books mentioned below he contributed many articles to trade journals and bibliographical periodicals. He was an ardent collector of books, pictures, prints, medals, jettons, and tokens relating to printing. He took an active share in the municipal work of his city ward (Candlewick), was a member of the council of the Printers' Pension Fund, and a liveryman of the Scriveners' Company. He died on 27 April 1890 at his residence at Sutton, Surrey, in his sixty-sixth year, leaving a widow, to whom he was married in 1862, and seven children.

He published: 1. 'The Governayle of Helthe, reprinted from Caxton's edition,' London, 1858, 8vo. 2. 'Moral Prouerbes; C. du Castel,' London, 1859, 4to. (These

two are printed in imitation Caxton type.) 3. 'The Life and Typography of W. Caxton, England's First Printer, with Evidence of his Typographical Connection with Colard Mansion the Printer at Bruges,' London, 1861–3, 2 vols. 4to (see also No. 12). 4. 'A Catalogue of Books printed by or ascribed to the Press of W. Caxton,' London, 1865, sm. 4to. 5. 'A List of Medals, Jettons, Tokens, &c., in connection with Printers and the Art of Printing,' London, 1869, 8vo (only twenty-five copies printed). 6. 'A List of Medals struck by order of the Corporation of London,' London, 1870, 8vo (privately printed). 7. 'How to tell a Caxton, with some hints where and how the same might be found,' London, 1870, 8vo (a guide to the collector). 8. 'Typographical Notes,' London, 1870, 8vo (privately printed). 9. 'Shakespere and Typography, being an attempt to show Shakespere's personal connection with and technical knowledge of the art of printing,' London, 1872, 8vo (a *jeu d'esprit*). 10. 'Some Early Type-specimen Books of England, Holland, France, Italy, and Germany,' London, 1875, 8vo. 11. 'Earl of Rivers: the Dictes and Sayings of the Philosophers; a facsimile reproduction of the first book printed in England,' London, 1877, 4to. 12. 'The Biography and Typography of W. Caxton, England's first printer,' London, 1877, 8vo (No. 3 recast and issued in a more handy form, in connection with the Caxton celebration); 2nd edit. 1882. 13. 'The Boke of Saint Albans, by Dame Juliana Berners; a facsimile,' London, 1881, 4to. 14. 'The Enemies of Books,' London, 1881, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1881; 3rd edit. 1882; 'revised and enlarged' ('Book Lovers' Library'), 1887, 2nd edit. 1888, with illustrations, 1896; French translation, 'Les Livres et leurs Enemis,' Paris, 1883). 15. 'Numismata Typographica; or the Medallic History of Printing, being an account of the medals, jettons, and tokens struck in commemoration of printers and the art of printing,' London, 1883, 4to (No. 5 improved and enlarged). 16. 'An Account of the German Morality Play entitled "Depositio Cornuti Typographici," as performed in the 17th and 18th Centuries,' London, 1885, 4to, with translation of the play. 17. 'Bibliographical Miscellanies: No. 1, Signatures; No. 2, the Chained Library at Wimborne Minster; Nos. 3, 4, and 5, Books in Chains,' London, 1890, 8vo. 18. 'The Pentateuch of Printing,' edited by T. B. Reed, London, 1891, 4to (posthumous).

[Memoir by T. B. Reed, with a list of Blades's books and articles, prefixed to Pentateuch of Printing, 1891. See also Athenæum, 3 and 10 May 1890; Academy, 3 May 1890; Times, 29 April 1890; City Press, 30 April 1890, Printers' Register (portrait), October 1899 and 6 May 1890; J. F. Kirk's Supplement to Allibone's Dictionary, 1891, i. 160.] H. R. T.

BLAGDON, FRANCIS WILLIAM (1778–1819), journalist and author, born in 1778 of humble parentage, began his career as a 'horn-boy' employed to sell the 'Sun' newspaper whenever it contained any extraordinary news. He then became amanuensis to Dr. A. F. M. Willich, a medical writer, who taught him French and German; he also learnt Spanish and Italian, and subsequently described himself as 'professor' of those languages, an expression which probably implies that he endeavoured to earn a living by teaching. At one time he published a 'French Interpreter,' of which no copy seems to be extant. In 1802 he began editing a series of 'Modern Discoveries' (London, 1802–3, 8 vols. 16mo); the first two volumes comprised Vivant Denon's 'Travels in Egypt' in the train of Napoleon Bonaparte; the next two included Golberry's 'Travels in Africa,' i.e. in the north-west portion; and the remaining four were devoted to Pallas's 'Travels in the Southern Provinces of Russia.' The first two works were translated by Blagdon from the French, and the last from the German. Pallas's 'Travels' were translated for a second time by Blagdon, and a new edition published in 1812 (London, 2 vols. 4to), with numerous illustrations. In 1803 Blagdon commenced publishing with the Rev. F. Prevost a literary miscellany entitled 'Flowers of Literature,' which continued to appear until 1809, and ran to seven volumes (London, 1803–9, 8vo). In 1803 Blagdon also published, in conjunction with Prevost, 'Mooriana, or Selections from the . . . Works . . . of Dr. John Moore' (London, 2 vols. 12mo). In 1805 he brought out 'A Brief History of Ancient and Modern India' (London, 3 vols. fol.), which was reissued in 1813 as an appendix to Captain Thomas Williamson's 'European in India' (London, 4to), and in 1806 he contributed the 'Memoirs' to Orme's 'Graphic History of the Life, Exploits, and Death of . . . Nelson' (London, 4to).

About this time Blagdon became associated with the 'Morning Post,' which he helped to edit for some years. The paper was then tory in its views, and Blagdon's literary activity took a polemical turn; he had already, it is said, been imprisoned for six months in 1805, for libelling John Jervis, earl St. Vincent [q.v.] The proposal of the whig ministry of 1806 to remove Roman

catholic disabilities induced him to publish an edition of Fox's 'Book of Martyrs;' this appeared as 'An Universal History of Christian Martyrdom . . . originally composed by John Fox . . . and now entirely rewritten . . . by the Rev. J. Milner, M.A.' (London, 1807, 8vo); the use of the pseudonym 'the Rev. J. Milner' was inexcusable, as a well-known Roman catholic divine, John Milner [q.v.], was then living; subsequent editions of Blagdon's work appeared in 1817, 1837, 1848, 1863, 1871, and in 1881; and in 1892 was published a version by Theodore Alois Buckley, described as 'abridged from Milner's edition.'

In 1809 Blagdon came into conflict with William Cobbett [q.v.], and in October of that year he published a prospectus of 'Blagdon's Weekly Political Register,' which was 'to be printed in the same manner as Cobbett's Register;' with the first number was to commence 'The History of the Political Life and Writings of William Cobbett,' who was compared to Catiline. Blagdon's 'Weekly Register' never seems to have appeared, and the 'Phœnix,' another of his ventures, soon came to an end. In 1812, with a view to exposing French designs on England, Blagdon brought out 'The Situation of Great Britain in 1811. . . .' translated from the French of M. de Montgaillard (London, 8vo); this evoked a reply from Sir John Jervis White Jervis, who describes Blagdon as 'a gentleman well known in the walks of literary knowledge and of loyal authors.' In 1814 Blagdon published 'An Historical Memento . . . of the public Rejoicings . . . in celebration of the Peace of 1814, and of the Centenary of the Accession of the House of Brunswick' (London, 4to), and in 1819 a 'New Dictionary of Classical Quotations' (London, 1819, 8vo). He died in obscurity and poverty in June 1819, and a subscription was raised for his destitute widow and children (*Gent. Mag.* 1819, ii. 88).

Besides the works mentioned above, Blagdon was author of: 1. 'The Grand Contest . . . or a View of the Causes and probable Consequences of the threatened Invasion of Great Britain,' 1803, 8vo. 2. 'Remarks on a Pamphlet entitled "Observations on the Concise Statement of Facts by Sir Home Popham,"' 1805, 8vo. 3. 'Authentic Memoirs of George Morland,' 1806, fol.; this contains many engravings of Morland's pictures. 4. 'The Modern Geographer,' 1807, 8vo. 5. 'Langhorne's Fables of Flora . . . with a Life of the Author,' 1812, 8vo. 6. 'Letters of the Princess of Wales, comprising the only true History of the celebrated "Book,"' 1813, 8vo [see CAROLINE AMELIA ELIZABETH]. He also contributed a life of Dr. Johnson with an edition of his poems to 'The Laurel' (London, 1808, 24mo), and compiled a general index to the 'British Critic,' vols. xxi–xlii.; to him is also attributed 'Paris as it was, and as it is' (London, 1803, 8vo).

[Blagdon's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Gent. Mag. 1819, ii. 88; Biogr. Dict. of Living Authors, 1816; Reuss's Register, 1790–1803, i. 109; Edward Smith's Life of Cobbett, ii. 47–8; Watt's Bibl. Britannica.] A. F. P.

BLAIKIE, WILLIAM GARDEN (1820–1899), Scottish divine, born at Aberdeen on 5 Feb. 1820, was the second son of James Blaikie (1786–1836) of Craigiebuckler, advocate, and provost of Aberdeen from 1833 to 1836, by his wife, the daughter of William Garden, a land surveyor. His aunt, Jane Blaikie, married Alexander Keith (1791–1880) [q. v.] In 1828 he entered the Aberdeen grammar school, then under James Melvin [q. v.] He was one of Melvin's most brilliant scholars, and entered Marischal College in November 1833. His third divinity session (1839–40) was spent at Edinburgh, and in 1841 he was licensed to preach by the Aberdeen presbytery. On 22 Sept. 1842, on the presentation of the Earl of Kintore, he was ordained minister of Drumblade, the early home of Dr. George Macdonald. On 18 May 1843 he signed the deed of demission and joined the Free Church of Scotland. Most of his congregation seceded with him, and a church was erected for their use.

Early in 1844 Blaikie was invited to undertake a new charge at Pilrig, in the rising district of Leith Walk, Edinburgh. He was inducted on 1 March, and continued there for twenty-four years. During this period he manifested a strong concern for the welfare of the poor. He promoted the foundation and took part in the management of the model buildings which still form a feature of the district. In 1849 he published 'Six Lectures to the Working Classes on the Improvement of their Temporal Condition' (Edinburgh, 16mo), which in 1863 he transformed into 'Better Days for the Working People' (London, 8vo), a publication which attained remarkable popularity, and which was praised by Guizot. The latest edition appeared in 1882. He had also other literary interests. From May 1849 to 1853 he edited 'The Free Church Magazine,' and from 1860 to 1863 'The North British Review.'

In 1868 Blaikie was chosen to fill the

chair of apologetics and pastoral theology at New College, Edinburgh, the duties of which he continued to discharge until 1897. His relations with the students were closer and more friendly than those of an ordinary professor, and his practical power of organisation was displayed in the institution of the New College dining-hall. In the general work of the free church he took an ample share, particularly in connection with home mission work, temperance, and church extension. In 1888 he was Cunningham lecturer, choosing as his theme 'The Preachers of Scotland from the Sixth to the Nineteenth Century' (Edinburgh, 1888, 8vo). In 1892 he filled the office of moderator of the general assembly.

In the field of literature Blaikie was equally indefatigable. He edited 'The Sunday Magazine' in 1873 and 1874, and 'The Catholic Presbyterian' from 1879 to 1883. In the field of theology he produced several noteworthy works, but his most important achievements were in the field of biography. His 'Personal Life of David Livingstone' (Edinburgh, 1880, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1882), compiled chiefly from his unpublished journals and correspondence, has been long held in high repute, and his memoir of David Brown (London, 1898, 8vo), the principal of the Free Church College, Aberdeen, is an admirable biography.

In 1864 Blaikie received the honorary degree of D.D. from Edinburgh University, and in 1872 that of LL.D. from the university of Aberdeen. He died on 11 June 1899, at his residence, 2 Tantallon Terrace, North Berwick. On 20 May 1845 he married Margaret Catherine Biggar. His wife and six children survived him.

Besides the works already mentioned, his principal publications were: 1. 'David, King of Israel,' Edinburgh, 1856, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1861. 2. 'Bible History in connection with the General History of the World.' London, 1859, 8vo. 3. 'Outlines of Bible Geography,' London, 1861, 8vo. 4. 'Heads and Hands in the World of Labour,' London, 1865, 8vo. 5. 'The Head of the House,' London, 1866, 12mo. 6. 'The Work of the Ministry: a Manual of Homiletical and Pastoral Theology,' London, 1873, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1878. 7. 'Glimpses of the Inner Life of our Lord,' London, 1876, 8vo. 8. 'The Public Ministry and Pastoral Methods of our Lord,' London, 1883, 8vo. 9. 'Leaders in Modern Philanthropy,' London, 1884, 8vo. 10. 'Robert Rollock, first Principal of the University of Edinburgh,' London, 1884, 8vo (New Biographical Series of the Religious Tract Society, No. 5). 11. 'After Fifty Years; or, Letters of a Grandfather on occasion of the Jubilee of the Free Church of Scotland,' London, 1893, 8vo. 12. 'Heroes of Israel,' London, 1894, 8vo. 13. 'Thomas Chalmers,' Edinburgh, 1896, 8vo (Famous Scots Series). He edited: 1. 'Memorials of the late Andrew Crichton' [q. v.], London, 1868, 8vo (with Norman Lockhart Walker). 2. 'The Theology and Theologians of Scotland,' by James Walker, Edinburgh, 1872, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1888. He was the author of a memoir of Islay Burns [q. v.], prefixed to his 'Select Remains' (1874); contributed to the 'Pulpit Commentary;' and wrote several of the 'Present Day Tracts.' He also prepared 'The Book of Joshua' for the 'Expositor's Bible' (1893), and was a contributor to the earlier volumes of the 'Dictionary of National Biography.' He was one of the founders of the Alliance of the Reformed Churches holding the Presbyterian System, which is accustomed to hold triennial pan-presbyterian councils in the British Isles or in America.

[Unpublished reminiscences of Dr. Blaikie, kindly communicated by his son, Mr. W. B. Blaikie; Scotsman, 12 June 1899; Free Church of Scotland Monthly, August 1899.]

E. I. C.

BLAKELEY, WILLIAM (1830–1897), actor, played as an amateur at the Gough Street theatre, now pulled down, and at the Soho theatre, now the Royalty. His first appearance as a salaried actor was at the Theatre Royal, Dublin, with Sir William Don. He then at the Amphitheatre, Liverpool, played Polonius and other parts, and accompanied Sothern on tour, playing Asa Trenchard to his Lord Dundreary in 'Our American Cousin.' In London he was seen for the first time on 21 Dec. 1867 at the Prince of Wales's theatre, Tottenham Street, as Sir Abel Hotspur in Boucicault's 'How she loves him,' a part he had taken at the first production at the Prince of Wales's theatre, Liverpool, on 7 Dec. 1863. On 15 Feb. 1868 he was the first Bodmin Todder in 'Play,' and was John Chodd senior in a revival of 'Society.' Mr. Tweedie in Yates's 'Tame Cats' followed on 12 Dec. At the Olympic he was, 1 May 1871, Simeon Cole in Byron's 'Daisy Farm.' After, in 1880, accompanying Sothern to America, he appeared at the Criterion on 23 July 1881 as Jeremiah Deeds in 'Flats in Four Stories' ('Les Locataires de Monsieur Blondeau'), adapted by Mr. G. R. Sims. With this theatre his name is principally associated. Here he played Babblebrook in 'A Lesson in Love,' and very many comic parts in revivals of 'Brighton,' 'Betsy,' 'Pink Domi-

nos,' and 'Still Waters run deep.' Among his original characters at the Criterion were Talbot in Mr. Gilbert's 'Foggerty's Fairy,' 15 Dec. 1881; Brummles in H. J. Byron's 'Fourteen Days,' 4 March 1882; Ferdinand Pettigrew in Albery's 'Featherbrain,' 23 June 1884; Barnabas Goodeve in the 'Candidate,' 29 Nov.; General Bletchingley in Mr. Burnand's 'Headless Man,' 27 July 1890. At Daly's theatre he was, 2 Feb. 1895, Smoggins in 'An Artist's Model;' Duckworth Crabbe in the 'Chili Widow,' Mr. Arthur Bourchier's adaptation of 'M. le Directeur,' 7 Sept.; and Commodore Van Gütt in the 'New Baby,' 28 April 1896. His last appearance in London was at the Criterion as Thomas Tyndal in 'Four Little Girls,' by Mr. Walter Stokes Craven, produced 17 July 1897. Besides being what is known as a 'mugger,' or maker of comic faces, Blakeley was a genuine comedian, and was accepted as Hardcastle in 'She Stoops to Conquer.' In showing self-importance, in airs of assumed dignity, and in the revelation of scandalised propriety, he stood alone. He died at Criterion House, Clovelly Terrace, Walham, London, on 8 Dec. 1897, and was buried in Fulham cemetery.

[Personal knowledge; Era newspaper, 11 Dec. 1897; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; The Dramatic Peerage.] J. K.

BLAKISTON, THOMAS WRIGHT (1832–1891), explorer and ornithologist, was born at Lymington in Hampshire on 27 Dec. 1832.

His father, John Blakiston (1785–1867), major, was the second son of Sir Matthew Blakiston, second baronet, by his wife Anne, daughter of John Rochfort. He served in the Madras engineers and in the 27th regiment (Enniskillens), was present at the battle of Assaye, and engaged at the capture of Bourbon, Mauritius, and Java, and during the Peninsular war from Vittoria to Toulouse. He published 'Twelve Years of Military Adventures' anonymously in 1829, and 'Twenty Years in Retirement' with his name in 1836. He died on 4 June 1867 at Moberley Hall, Cheshire. On 26 Sept. 1814 he married Jane, daughter of Thomas Wright, rector of Market Harborough.

His second son, Thomas, was educated at St. Paul's (proprietary) school at Southsea, and at the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, from which he obtained a commission in the royal artillery on 16 Dec. 1851. He served with his regiment in England, Ireland, and Nova Scotia, and in the Crimea before Sebastopol, where his brother Lawrence was killed in the battle of the Redan on 8 Sept. 1855. In 1857 Blakiston was appointed, on the recommendation of Sir Edward Sabine [q. v.], a member of the scientific expedition for the exploration of British North America between Canada and the Rocky Mountains, under the command of John Palliser [q. v.] He was chiefly employed in taking observations on the magnetic conditions, temperature, &c.; but in 1858 he crossed the Kutanie and Boundary passes independently, and published at Woolwich in 1859 a 'Report of the Exploration of Two Passes through the Rocky Mountains.' During the Chinese war of 1859 Blakiston was left in command of a detachment of artillery at Canton, and there he organised his famous exploration of the middle and upper course of the Yang-tsze-Kiang, the idea being to ascend the river as far as the Min, and then cross the province of Sze-chuen, and reach north-western India *viâ* Tibet and Lhassa. The party consisted of Blakiston, Lieutenant-colonel H. A. Sarel, and Dr. Alfred Barton, who still survives, and with the Rev. S. Schereschewsky as interpreter, four Sikhs, and three Chinese, set out from Shanghai on 12 Feb. 1861, convoyed by Vice-admiral Sir James Hope's squadron, which left them at Yo-chau on 16 March. They reached Pingshan on 25 May, having travelled eighteen hundred miles from Shanghai, nine hundred miles further than any other Europeans, except the jesuits in native costume. The country there being much disturbed by rebels, they were obliged to retrace their route on 30 May, reaching Shanghai on 9 July. Blakiston produced a surprisingly accurate chart of the river from Hankow to Pingshan, published in 1861, for which he received in 1862 the royal (patron's) medal of the Royal Geographical Society. Partial narratives were published in the Society's Journal, vol. xxxii., by Sarel and Barton, while Blakiston prepared in October 1862 a longer account of their 'Five Months on the Yang-tsze,' with illustrations by Barton and scientific appendices. This is still treated as a text-book for the country (cf. A. J. Little, *Through the Yang-tse Gorges*, 1888).

Before returning to England Blakiston visited Yezo, the northern island of Japan. Having resigned his commission in 1862, he entered into an arrangement with a substantial firm, and returned to Yezo in 1863, *viâ* Russia, Siberia, and the Amur river. He settled at the treaty port of Hakodate, and founded sawmills for the export of timber to China. This business had to be abandoned owing to the obstructions of the Japanese government; but he remained in Hakodate as a merchant, executed surveys

and designed fortifications, and soon became the best known of the European residents—'le véritable roi d'Hakodate'—keeping open house for travellers, especially those with scientific interests. In 1872 he contributed to the 'Journal of the Royal Geographical Society' (vol. xlii.) a narrative of a journey round Yezo, containing information as to the topography, climate, forests, fisheries, mines, and population, and first calling attention to the existence of a pre-Ainu race of pit-dwellers.

During Blakiston's residence at Hakodate he paid great attention to the ornithology of Yezo. He made an extensive collection of birds, which is now in the museum at Hakodate, and in 1878 compiled, with Mr. H. Pryer of Yokohama, a catalogue of the avifauna of Japan (*Ibis*, 1878, pp. 207–50), revised and republished in the 'Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan' in 1880 and 1882, and finally in London in 1884. He demonstrated that the birds of Yezo belong to the Siberian as distinct from the Manchurian sub-region of the Palæarctic region; and the zoo-geographical line of division formed by the Strait of Tsu-garu has been termed Blakiston's line (v. *Auk*, 1892, ix. 75–6). In 1883 he read to the Asiatic Society (*Trans.* xi. 1883) a paper on 'Zoological Indications of the Ancient Connexion of the Japan Islands with the Continent.' Seven new species of Japanese birds are named after him (for list see *Auk*, l. c.)

In 1884, after a visit to Australia, New Zealand, and England, Blakiston retired from his business and left Japan for the United States. He settled eventually in New Mexico, died 15 Oct. 1891 at San Diego, California, and was buried at Columbus, Ohio. On 16 April 1885 he married Anne Mary, daughter of James Dun of Dundaff, London, Ohio. By her he left a son and a daughter.

Besides the works already mentioned, Blakiston published in 1883 at Yokohama a book called 'Japan in Yezo,' consisting of articles reprinted from the 'Japan Gazette,' and a number of papers in the 'Ibis' (on the birds of British North America and Japan), in the 'Chrysanthemum,' the 'Transactions of the Asiatic Society of Japan,' and the 'Proceedings of the United States National Museum.' His Canadian specimens are at Woolwich; and, besides the collection at Hakodate, he gave Japanese birds to the United States National Museum. To the gardens of the Zoological Society of London he sent living animals.

[Obituary notices in the Journal of the Royal Geographical Society, December 1891, pp. 728–729; the Ibis, 1892, p. 190; and by Dr. L. Stejneger in the Auk, 1892, ix. 75–6; writings as cited above; private information from his brother, Mr. Matthew Blakiston, F.R.G.S.]

H. E. D. B.

BLAKMAN, BLAKEMAN, or BLACKMAN, JOHN (*fl.* 1436–1448), biographer, was admitted a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, in 1436. Nothing is known of his parentage, but a family of the name flourished at Eynsham in Oxfordshire in the sixteenth century (*Harl. Soc.* v. 193). In 1439 he was one of the two guardians of the 'old university chest,' receiving an acquittance in respect of his office on 3 July of that year. Although not one of the original fellows of Eton, he was fifth on the list at the date (1447) of the promotion of William of Waynflete [q. v.] to the see of Winchester. He probably vacated his fellowship at Merton upon his election at Eton, for in the accounts (20 May 1448 to 9 May 1450) of contributions received towards the building of the bell-tower at Merton, to which he gave 6*s.* 8*d.*, he is not styled a fellow of the college. His position at Eton brought him into contact with Henry VI, of whom he wrote in Latin an interesting memoir. It was printed in 1732 by Thomas Hearne [q. v.] in his 'Duo Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores' (i.e. Otterbourne and Whethamstede). The work is a collection of anecdotes illustrating the various virtues of the king. Blakman expressly states that he writes as well from personal knowledge as from the information of Henry's attendants. Among these he names 'masters Bedon and Mannynge,' and Sir Richard Tunstall, the king's chamberlain. Thomas Mannynge was dean of Windsor (1452–62), a preferment he vacated after his attainder by the Yorkist parliament in 1461 (Le Neve, *Fasti*, iii. 372; *Rot. Parl.* v. 477 *b*, 480 *b*). Sir Richard Tunstall was attainted by the same act (*ib.* pp. 477 *a*, 479 *a*) [see Tunstall, Cuthbert]. Bedon was perhaps John Bedon (B.D. 1455; Boase, *Reg. Univ. Oxf.* p. 6). A biography drawn from such sources naturally became a panegyric, but it was not improbably composed for a purpose. It was written after Henry VI's death and, to judge by the language used by the author about the Yorkists, after the accession of Henry VII. The canonisation of Henry VI was long a favourite project of Henry VII, who petitioned it of three popes in succession—Innocent VIII (1484–1492), Alexander VI (1492–1503), and Julius II (1508–1513) (see Wilkins, *Concilia*, iii. 640; Busch, *England unter den Tudors*, i. 238, 386). Blakman's apotheosis was doubtless

intended to prepare the public mind for this step.

Blakman is stated in the title of the printed copy of his book to have been a 'bachelor of divinity and afterwards a monk of the Charterhouse of London.' The correctness of the latter part of this statement is rendered probable by the existence of a copy of Higden's 'Polychronicon' in the Ashburnham collection inscribed at the foot of the first page, 'Liber domus beate Marie de Witham ordinis Carthusiensis ex dono m. Johannis Blakman.' The volume is bound in crimson morocco with the royal arms, each book having an illuminated initial with the arms of Eton College and a marginal ornament in gold and colours. Nothing is known as to the date of Blakman's death. An inscription in the west wall of the Grey Friars Church, London, 'fr. Johannes Blackeman ob. 31 Jul: 1511' must, as the dates show, refer to another person. A third contemporary of the same name was a benefactor of St. John's Hospital, Coventry.

[Oxford City Documents, ed. J. E. T. Rogers, 1891, p. 314; Epistolæ Academicæ, ed. H. Anstey, 1898, i. 175; Hearne's Duo Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores, 1732, i. 285–307; Harwood's Alumni Etonenses, 1797; Lyte's Hist. of Eton College, 1877; Harl. Soc. v. 193; Collect. Topogr. ii. 156, v. 398; Hist. MSS. Comm. 8th Rep. App. 1881, 105 *a*; Brodrick's Memorials of Merton College, 1885, p. 233.] I. S. L.

BLANCHARD, EDWARD LITT LAMAN (1820–1889), miscellaneous writer, the son of William Blanchard [q. v.], comedian, was born at No. 28 (originally 31) Great Queen Street, London, was educated at Brixton, Ealing, and Lichfield, accompanied his father to New York in 1831, and was in 1836 sub-editor of Pinnock's 'Guide to Knowledge.' In 1839 he wrote for amateurs his first pantomime, in which he played harlequin. Under the pseudonym of 'Francisco Frost,' and subsequently under his own name, he wrote countless dramas, farces, and burlesques. In 1841 he edited Chambers's 'London Journal,' and subsequently founded and edited 'The Astrologer and Oracle of Destiny' (1845, 29 Nos.), and also edited the 'New London Magazine' (1845, 2 Nos.) He is responsible for editions of Thomas Dugdale's 'England and Wales Delineated' (2 vols. 1854, 1860), and Willoughby's 'Shakespeare;' was author of 'Temple Bar' and 'Brave without a Destiny,' novels; wrote many illustrated guides to London and other places, including Bradshaw's 'Descriptive Railway Guides;' furnished entertainments for W. S. Woodin and Miss Emma Stanley; songs comic and sentimental, principally the former; and other miscellaneous works. His dramatic efforts included plays for the eastern or minor theatres, written often for 10*s.* an act. To west-end playgoers he is principally known as having for thirty-seven years supplied the Drury Lane pantomime. These works were not devoid of prettiness and fancy, in which respects they have not since been equalled. Alone or with various collaborators he also wrote pantomimes for other London and country theatres, amounting, it is said, to one hundred in all. His plays have never been collected, very few of them having been printed. Blanchard contributed to most of the comic rivals to 'Punch' and to various literary ventures, and was associated with many well-known men of letters, from Leigh Hunt to Edmund Yates; was theatrical critic of many papers, including the 'Sunday Times,' the 'Weekly Dispatch,' the 'Illustrated Times,' the 'London Figaro,' the 'Observer,' and ultimately the 'Daily Telegraph.' To successive numbers of the 'Era Almanack' he contributed 'The Playgoer's Portfolio,' and he wrote frequently in the 'Era.' A mere list of his productions, theatrical and other, would occupy columns. He kept a diary, edited in 1891, after his death, by Messrs. Clement Scott and Cecil Howard, which is a memorial of arduous and incessant struggle and, until near the end, of miserable pay. It furnishes a delightful picture of one of the kindest, most genial, and lovable of Bohemians—a man with some of the charm of a Charles Lamb. After a long and distressing illness he died of creeping paralysis (4 Sept. 1889) at Albert Mansions, Victoria Street, and was buried on the 10th in the Kensington cemetery at Hanwell. Blanchard was twice married, his second wife, to whom a complimentary performance was given at Drury Lane, surviving him. In his 'Life' by Scott and Howard his third name is given as Leman; on his tombstone it is Laman.

[Personal knowledge; Yates's Recollections and Experiences, p. 210; Scott and Howard's Life, 1891 (with portrait); Era, 7 and 14 Sept. 1889; Men of the Time, 12th ed.; Athenæum, 7 Sept. 1889.] J. K.

BLAND, NATHANIEL (1803–1865), Persian scholar, born 3 Feb. 1803, was the only son of Nathaniel Bland of Randalls Park, Leatherhead. His father's name was originally Crumpe, but after leaving Ireland and purchasing Randalls Park he took, in 1812, the surname of his mother, Dorothea, daughter of Dr. Bland of Derriquin Castle, co. Kerry, an eminent civilian.

Bland entered Eton in 1818, matriculated

from Christ Church, Oxford, in October 1821, and graduated B.A. in 1825. He was an elegant Persian scholar, and between 1843 and 1853 contributed several valuable papers to the Royal Asiatic Society's 'Journal.' The first, read June 1843 (vol. vii.), was a notice of the Atash Kada, a collection of lives of poets. This and a supplementary article in vol. ix. of the 'Journal' are still standard authorities on the subject. In 1847 he contributed an elaborate article on Persian chess, which was afterwards published separately. He also described the Pote collection of oriental manuscripts in the Eton College library [see POTE, JOSEPH] in the Royal Asiatic Society's 'Journal' (orig. series, vol. viii. 104–6). His last contribution to the 'Journal,' in 1853, was on the Muhammadan science of the interpretation of dreams. In 1844 he edited Nizāmī's 'Makhzūn-al-Asrār' for the Oriental Translation Fund. But unfortunately he did not finish this work. The latter part of his life was calamitous. He took to gambling, had to sell Randalls Park, and eventually committed suicide at Hombourg-les-Bains on 10 Aug. 1865. His valuable collection of Persian and other manuscripts was sold through Bernard Quaritch in 1866 and purchased by the Earl of Crawfurd. It now forms part of the Bibliotheca Lindesiana.

[Proceedings of the R.A.S., vol. ii. N.S. p. 3; Annual Report of June 1866.] H. B–E.

BLANFORD, HENRY FRANCIS (1834–1893), meteorologist and geologist, son of William Blanford by his wife, Harriet Simpson, was born on 3 June 1834 in Bouverie Street, Whitefriars, where his father had a manufactory. His earlier education was at schools in Brighton and Brussels. After passing with distinction through the Royal School of Mines, and studying for a year at Freiberg in Saxony, he was appointed to the Geological Survey of India, where he began work in the autumn of 1855. Early in his career he made the first step towards setting in order the Gondwana group, by separating from it the Talchir strata with their remarkable boulder bed, and he afterwards classified the cretaceous strata near Trichinopoly. In 1862, as his health was suffering, he retired from the survey, but accepted a post in the Bengal educational department, being one of the professors at the Presidency College, Calcutta, until 1872.

Geology was now almost laid aside for meteorology, in which science he became so distinguished that in the last-named year he was appointed meteorological reporter to the government of Bengal, and was placed in charge of an office to give storm warnings as well as make observations in the presidency. Important discoveries as to the origin of cyclones were the result, and on the formation of a more comprehensive department he was placed at the head of it as meteorological reporter to the government of India. The work was arduous, but Blanford's powers of organisation and scientific knowledge were fruitful in results, the value of which has been widely recognised, not the least being his numerous reports and papers, most of which will be found in the publications of the India Office. In 1888 he retired and returned to England, residing at Folkestone till his death on 23 Jan. 1893. He married, on 20 June 1867, Charlotte Mackenzie, daughter of George Ferguson Cockburn of the India civil service, and granddaughter of Lord-justice Cockburn. She survived him, together with two sons and as many daughters.

Of Blanford's scientific papers, some fifty in number, the majority deal with meteorology, but those on geology exhibit a wide range of knowledge. He also wrote, together with his contributions to the survey publications, wholly or in part, the following books: 1. (with Carl Johann August Theodor Scheerer) 'An Introduction to the use of the Blowpipe. Together with a Description of the Blowpipe Characters of the most important Minerals,' London (translated and compiled by Blanford), 1856, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1875. 2. (with John William Salter [q. v.]) 'Palæontology of Niti in the Northern Himalaya,' Calcutta, 1865, 8vo. 3. (with J. E. Gastrell) 'Report of the Calcutta Cyclone of 5 Oct. 1864,' Calcutta, 1866, 8vo. 4. 'The Indian Meteorologist's Vade Mecum,' 1868; enlarged edit. Calcutta, 1877, 4to. 5. 'Rudiments of Physical Geography for the use of Indian Schools,' Calcutta, 1873, 8vo; 6th edit. London, 1878, 8vo. 6. 'The Winds of Northern India,' 1873, 8vo. 7. 'A Practical Guide to the Climates and Weather of India, Ceylon, Burma,' London, 1889, 8vo. 8. 'An Elementary Geography of India, Burma, and Ceylon,' London, 1890, 8vo. He was elected F.G.S. in 1862, F.R.S. in 1880, was president of the Asiatic Society of Bengal in 1884–5, and an honorary member of several foreign meteorological societies.

[Nature, xlvii. 322; Quarterly Journal Geological Society Proc. xlix. 52; information kindly given by W. T. Blanford, esq., F.R.S., brother of H. F. Blanford.] T. G. B.

BLENKINSOP, JOHN (1783–1831), one of the pioneers of the locomotive, was born near Leeds in 1783, and became the princi-

pal agent of the Brandling family who owned the extensive Middleton collieries in that district. On 10 April 1811 he obtained a patent (No. 3431) for a new species of locomotive, developing some of the ideas embodied in the locomotive constructed by Richard Trevithick [q. v.] in 1803, but combining with them a new plan to overcome the presumed difficulty of securing adhesion between the engine wheels and the rails. This was effected by means of a racked or toothed rail, laid along one side of the road, into which the toothed wheel of the locomotive worked as pinions work into a rack. The boiler of Blenkinsop's locomotive was of cast iron, of the plain cylindrical kind with one flue—the fire being at one end and the chimney at the other. It was supported upon a carriage resting without springs, directly upon two pairs of wheels and axles, which were unconnected with the working parts, and served merely to support the weight of the engine upon the rails, the progress being effected wholly by the cog-wheel working into the toothed rack. The engine had two cylinders instead of one as in Trevithick's engine. The invention of the double cylinder was due to Matthew Murray, of the firm of Teuton, Murray, & Wood, one of the best mechanical engineers of his time; Blenkinsop, who was not himself a mechanic, having consulted him as to all the practical details. The connecting rods gave the motion to two pinions by cranks at right angles to each other; these pinions communicating the motion to the wheel which worked into the cogged rail.

The first experiment with Blenkinsop's engine was made on Wednesday, 24 June 1812. Upon that day 'at 4 o'clock in the afternoon the machine ran from the coal staith to the top of Hunslet moor, where six and afterwards eight waggons of coal, each weighing 3¼ tons, were hooked to the back part. With this immense weight, to which, as it approached the town, was superadded about fifty of the spectators mounted upon the waggons, it set off on its return journey to the coal staith and performed the journey, a distance of about a mile and a half, in 23 minutes, without the slightest accident' (*Leeds Mercury*, 27 June 1812). The machine was stated to be capable, when lightly loaded, of moving at a speed of ten miles an hour. A drawing and description of it with the official specification were given in the 'Leeds Mercury' of 18 July 1812.

Blenkinsop's engine has an undoubted claim to be considered the first commercially successful engine employed upon any railway. The locomotives made upon the Blenkinsop pattern began working regularly in August 1812, hauling 30 coal wagons a distance of 3½ miles within the hour. They continued for many years to be thus employed and formed one of the chief curiosities of Leeds, being greatly admired by the Grand Duke (afterwards the czar) Nicholas in 1816. George Stephenson saw one of the 'Leeds engines' at Coxlodge on 2 Sept. 1813, and his first locomotive constructed at Killingworth was built to a large extent after the Blenkinsop pattern; but he soon saw his way to get rid of the cog-wheels, and it was his second locomotive of 1815 which ranks as the direct ancestor of the present machine (cf. ROBERT STEPHENSON'S *Narrative of My Father's Inventions*).

Blenkinsop died at Leeds on 22 Jan. 1831, 'after a tedious illness, aged forty-eight.' A beautiful model of his engine of 1812 was exhibited at a conversazione of the Leeds Philosophical Society in December 1863, and a photograph of this model with explanatory notes has since been placed in the Leeds Philosophical Hall.

[Leeds Mercury, 29 Jan. 1831; Taylor's Biographia Leodiensis, 1865, 327; Smiles's Lives of the Engineers, 1862, iii. 87, 97; Woodcroft's Index of Patentees, 1617–1852; Trevithick's Life of Richard Trevithick, 1872, 208; Stuart's Descriptive History and Anecdotes of the Steam Engine.] T. S.

BLEW, WILLIAM JOHN (1808–1894), liturgiologist, only son of William Blew of St. James's, Westminster, was born in that parish on 13 April 1808, and educated with John Henry (afterwards Cardinal) Newman [q. v.] at St. Nicholas's school, Ealing, and at Oxford, where he matriculated from Wadham College in October 1825. He was elected Goodridge exhibitioner of Wadham in 1826, graduated B.A. on 13 May 1830, and M.A. on 13 June 1832. He was curate of Nuthurst, Sussex, from 1832 to 1840, being ordained deacon in 1832 and priest by the bishop of Chichester in 1834. From 1840 to 1842 he was curate of St. Anne's, Soho, and in 1842 became incumbent of St. John's, Milton-next-Gravesend, where he was free to give a high church tone to the services. In 1850, owing to a difference with his bishop, he retired from active clerical work and devoted himself mainly to liturgical and theological studies. He had married after his father's death in 1845, and resided at his father's house, 6 Warwick Street, Pall Mall East, where he died, aged 86, on 28 Dec. 1894.

Blew was a scholar of some repute. He published translations of the 'Iliad' in 1831, Æschylus's 'Agamemnon' in 1855, and

Euripides's 'Medea' in English verse in 1887. He also edited, under the title 'Queen Mary,' two plays by Dekker and Webster and by Thomas Heywood, viz.: 'The Famous History of Sir Thomas Wyat' and 'If you know not me, you know nobody; or, the Troubles of Queen Elizabeth' (London, 1876, 8vo). But his chief interest lay in ecclesiology, and probably his most solid work was his edition of the 'Aberdeen Breviary' for the Bannatyne Club in 1854. In 1852 he published, with his friend Henry John Gauntlett [q. v.], 'The Church Hymn and Tune Book,' which reached a second edition in 1855. The hymns, which are chiefly translations from the Latin by Blew, 'are terse, vigorous, musical, and of great merit' (JULIAN). The volume also contains several original hymns by Blew. This was followed by 'Hymns and Hymn Books,' 1858, 8vo, and in 1877 by an edition of the 1548 'Altar Service of the Church of England.'

[Guardian, 9 Jan. 1895; Church Times, 4 Jan. 1895; Times, 29 Dec. 1894; Crockford's Clerical Directory, 1894; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; R. B. Gardiner's Register of Wadham; Notes and Queries, 2nd ser. vii. 6.] A. F. P.

BLIND, MATHILDE (1841–1896), poetess, was born at Mannheim on 21 March 1841, and was the daughter of a banker named Cohen. She subsequently adopted the name which her mother had acquired by her second marriage with Mr. Karl Blind, conspicuous in the Baden insurrection of 1848–9. After the suppression of the revolutionary movement Mr. Blind and his family, exiled from Germany and expelled from France and Belgium, took refuge in London, where Mathilde received an English education and became practically an Englishwoman. She was nevertheless greatly influenced by the foreign refugees who frequented her step-father's house, especially Mazzini, for whom she entertained a passionate admiration, and of whom she afterwards published interesting reminiscences. At the age of eighteen she travelled by herself in Switzerland, and the intimate relations she maintained with the continent throughout her life gave her literary work an especially cosmopolitan character. Her first known production was a German ode recited at Bradford on occasion of the Schiller centenary (1859). It was followed by an English tragedy on Robespierre, praised by Louis Blanc, but never printed, and by a little volume of immature 'Poems' published in 1867 under the pseudonym of 'Claude Lake.' Visits to Scotland inspired her with two poems of considerable compass and pretension—'The Prophecy of St. Oran' (published in 1881, but written some years previously), narrating the remarkable legend of that saint, and 'The Heather on Fire' (1886), a denunciation of indiscriminate Highland evictions. Both are full of impassioned eloquence and energy, and 'The Prophecy of St. Oran' in particular has an ample share of the quality which Matthew Arnold denominates 'Celtic magic.' 'Tarantella,' a prose romance, was published in 1885 (2nd edit. 1886; also Boston, 1885). It is a stirring story, but too imaginative and dependent on incident to harmonise with the taste of its day. At a later period it might have obtained considerable success. In 1888 Mathilde Blind produced the most ambitious of her works, 'The Ascent of Man,' designed as the epic of evolution according to Darwin. Mathilde Blind's poem is fine only in parts, but the finest parts are very fine. Her ambition to deal with the highest things was further evinced by her undertaking at different times the translation of the two contemporary continental books most famous at the moment—Strauss's 'The Old Faith and the New' (1873 and 1874) and 'The Journal of Marie Bashkirtseff' (1890); also by writing for the 'Eminent Women Series' the lives of two of the most distinguished among women—George Eliot (1883; new edit. 1888) and Madame Roland (1886). The translations were good, and the biographies workmanlike. While writing the latter she was principally residing at Manchester, whither she had been drawn by regard for the painter, Ford Madox Brown [q. v. Suppl.], then engaged in decorating the town hall with frescoes, and his wife. At a later period she travelled much in Italy and Egypt, partly drawn by the love of nature and antiquity, partly by the failure of her health. These travels had their influence in 'Dramas in Miniature' (1891) and 'Songs and Sonnets' (1893), and formed the staple of 'Birds of Passage' (1895). Her last poetical work was performed at Stratford-on-Avon, where the quiet loveliness of the Warwickshire scenery and the associations with Shakespeare inspired her with some very beautiful sonnets. She died in London on 26 Nov. 1896, bequeathing the greater part of her property, which had mostly come to her late in life by the legacy of a step-brother, to Newnham College, Cambridge. She was interred in Finchley cemetery, under a handsome monument erected by her firm friend, Dr. Louis Mond, to whose generosity is also to be ascribed the reissue since her death of 'The Ascent of Man,' with an introduction by Dr. Alfred

Russel Wallace (1899) and the publication of 'The Poetical Works of Mathilde Blind' (a selection edited by Arthur Symons, with a memoir by Dr. Garnett, 1900, 8vo).

There was more character in Mathilde Blind than she could quite bring out in her poetry, though no effort was wanting. The consciousness of effort, indeed, is a drawback to the enjoyment of her verse. Sometimes, however, especially in songs, sonnets, and the lyrics with which she was inspired by sympathy with the destitute and outcast classes, she achieves a perfect result; and the local colouring of her Scottish and many of her oriental poems is fine and true. Some of her sonnets are exceedingly impressive; she nevertheless did her powers most real justice when her singing robes were laid aside, and her reputation would be enhanced by a judicious selection from her correspondence.

[Memoir prefixed to Mathilde Blind's collected poems, 1900; Miles's Poets and Poetry of the Century; personal knowledge.] R. G.

BLITH, WALTER (*fl.* 1649), agricultural writer, issued in 1649 a work entitled 'The English Improver, or a new Survey of Husbandry. . . . Held forth under Six Peeces of Improvement. By Walter Blith, a Lover of Ingenuity,' London, 1649. This edition has two dedications: one 'To thole of the High and Honourable Houses of Parliament;' and another 'To the Ingenuous Reader.' Of this book Thorold Rogers says in his 'Six Centuries of Work and Wages' (p. 458): 'The particulars are those commonplaces of agriculture which are found in all treatises of the time.' In 1652 it was re-issued in a revised form as 'The English Improver Improved, or the Survey of Husbandry Surveyed,' with 'a second part containing six newer peeces of improvement,' and with an engraved titlepage headed 'Vive la Republick,' which contained representations of horse- and foot-soldiers, and of agricultural operations. The edition of 1652 contains seven dedications or preliminary epistles: to 'The Right Honourable the Lord Generall Cromwell, and the Council of State;' to 'The Nobility and Gentry;' to 'The Industrious Reader;' to 'The Houses of Court and Universities;' to 'The Honourable the Souldiery of these Nations of England, Scotland, and Ireland;' to 'The Husbandman, Farmer, or Tenant;' to 'The Cottager, Labourer, or meanest Commoner.'

In the first dedication Blith refers to eight 'prejudices to improvements,' the first of which is interesting from the point of view of the history of tenant-right and Agricultural Holdings Acts. 'If a tenant be at never so great paines or cost for the Improvement of his Land, he doth thereby but occasion a greater Rack upon himself, or else invests his Land-Lord into his cost and labour gratis, or at best lyes at his Land-Lord's mercy for requitall, which occasions a neglect of all good Husbandry, to his owne, the land, the Land-Lord, and the Common wealth's suffering. Now this I humbly conceive may be removed, if there were a Law Inacted by which every Land-Lord should be obliged either to give him reasonable allowance for his cleare Improvement, or else suffer him or his to enjoy it so much longer as till he hath had a proportionable requitall.' In the fifth dedication Blith signs himself 'Your quondam brother, fellow-souldier, and very servant, Walter Blith,' and some commendatory verses prefixed to the book, signed 'T. C.,' are addressed 'To Captain W. Blith upon his Improvement.' He would therefore seem to have been a captain in the parliamentary army. There was a 'Captain Blith' of the king's ship Vanguard in 1642.

[Blith's English Improver, 1649, 1652.] E. C.–E.

BLOCHMANN, HENRY FERDINAND (1838–1878), orientalist, born at Dresden on 8 Jan. 1838, was the son of Ernest Ehrenfried Blochmann, printer, and nephew of Karl Justus Blochmann, a distinguished pupil of Pestalozzi. He was educated at the Kreuzschule in Dresden and the university of Leipzig (1855), where he studied oriental languages under Fleischer, and afterwards (1857) under Haase at Paris. In the following year he came to England, eager to visit India and to study the eastern languages *in situ*; and as the only means open to him of getting there he enlisted in the British army in 1858, and went out to India as a private soldier, after the example of Anquetil du Perron. His linguistic and other abilities had, however, become known on the voyage to India, and soon after his arrival in Calcutta he was set to do office-work in Fort William, and gave lessons in Persian. In the course of about a year he obtained his discharge, and for a time entered the service of the Peninsular and Oriental Company as an interpreter. He was befriended by the Arabic scholar, Captain (afterwards Major-general) William Nassau Lees [q.v.], the principal of the Madrasa and secretary to the board of examiners, who had assisted in obtaining his discharge, and through whom he obtained, at the age of twenty-two, his first government appoint-

ment (1860) of assistant professor of Arabic and Persian in the Calcutta Madrasa. In 1861 he graduated M.A. and LL.D. at the university of Calcutta, choosing Hebrew for the subject of his examination. In the following year he left the Madrasa to become pro-rector and professor of mathematics, &c., at the Doveton College; but returning to the Madrasa in 1865, he remained there for the rest of his life, and was principal when he died.

Though Blochmann made some archæological tours in India and British Burma, he generally lived quietly in Calcutta, worked hard at Persian and Arabic, and in 1868 became philological secretary to the Asiatic Society of Bengal. In this position he was invaluable, and the list of his contributions to the society's 'Journal' and 'Proceedings' (Appendix D, Centenary Review of the Society's work, Calcutta, 1885) shows the extent and variety of his labours. Nothing connected with the history of Mohammedan India came amiss to him, but the most elaborate and valuable of his papers are his 'Contributions to the History and Geography of Bengal' (*J. A. S. B.* vols. xlii. xliii. xliv.) The work, however, on which his fame mainly rests is his translation of the 'Aín-i-Akbarí' of Abúl-Fazl, the first attempt at a thorough translation of the original; for the version of Francis Gladwin [q.v.], though a meritorious work for its time, is rather an abstract than a translation. Unhappily, Blochmann did not live to do more than translate the first volume (Calcutta, 1873), but the work was ably completed by Colonel H. S. Jarrett. Blochmann's notes are full and accurate, and throw a flood of light on the Emperor Akbar and his court, and on the administration of the Mogul empire. Prefixed to the translation is a valuable life of Abúl-Fazl, of whom, however, he formed too high an estimate. Another important work was 'The Prosody of the Persians,' Calcutta, 1872. At the time of his death he had been working at a Persian dictionary, but no trace of the manuscript could be found among his papers. With all his learning, Blochmann was the most modest of men, and welcomed criticism and correction.

Overwork and the exhausting climate caused his early death on 13 July 1878. He is buried in the Circular Road cemetery, Calcutta. He married an Irish lady, who survived him, and left three children. A well-executed marble bust adorns the rooms of the Asiatic Society of Bengal.

[Private information; obituary notice by W. T. Blanford in Proceedings of the Bengal Asiatic Society, August 1878, p. 164; obituary notice by a relative, Hermann Krone, read before the Dresden Geographical Society and afterwards published in the Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft, Leipzig, 1879, xxxiii. 335. The inscription on his tombstone misstates the day of his birth as 7 Jan., and gives his Christian names as Henry J.] H. B–E.

BLOMEFIELD, LEONARD, formerly LEONARD JENYNS (1800–1893), naturalist, a younger son of George Leonard Jenyns, canon of Ely and chairman of the board of agriculture, was born in Pall Mall on 25 May 1800. His mother was a daughter of Dr. Heberden and a first cousin of Dr. William Wollaston. Upon the death of his cousin Soame Jenyns [q. v.] in 1787, George Leonard Jenyns had come in for the Bottisham Hall property in Cambridgeshire. Leonard's first recollection was the funeral of Lord Nelson. In 1813 he was moved from a school at Putney to Eton, where he remembered as dull schoolfellows the two Puseys. He took no part in the school games, but was devoted to chemistry, and was introduced to Sir Joseph Banks in 1817 as 'the Eton boy who lit his rooms with gas.' In 1818 he went to St. John's College, Cambridge, and took a pass degree four years later. In 1823 he was ordained deacon by Bishop Pelham of Exeter in Old Marylebone Church, and next year was ordained priest in Christ's College by the master, who was also bishop of Lincoln, Dr. Kaye, 'the first prelate to discard a wig.' After ordination he entered upon parish work immediately as curate of Swaffham Bulbeck, a parish of seven hundred souls, adjoining the Bottisham estate in Cambridgeshire. During the five years of his curacy he never saw his vicar. The latter resigned in 1828, and Jenyns was given the benefice by Bishop Sparke of Ely. He was the first resident vicar at Swaffham Bulbeck, but in the execution of the reforms that were necessary he observed the strictest moderation, and so gained the permanent good-will of his parishioners. He reorganised a local charity school which had got into evil hands, enlarged the vicarage house, and planted a garden. Cambridge was within an easy ride, and he was thus able to maintain an intimacy there with such of his contemporaries as shared his love of natural history. These were not numerous, but included such names as Henslow, Whewell, Darwin, Adam Sedgwick, Julius Hare, and Bishop Thirlwall. In 1834–5 (preface dated Swaffham Bulbeck, 24 Oct. 1835) he wrote his useful 'Manual of British Vertebrate Animals,' which was issued by the syndics of the Cambridge University Press, and was held

in high estimation as a work of reference, and specially praised, as regards the ornithological details, by Charles Lucien Bonaparte. Before he had completed it, at the earnest request of Charles Darwin, he undertook to edit the monograph on the 'Fishes' for the 'Zoology of the Voyage of H.M.S. Beagle,' published in 1840. The post of naturalist to the Beagle had first been offered to Henslow and then to Jenyns, but he hesitated to leave his parochial work, and joined Henslow in recommending Darwin for the place. Upon the same grounds a few years later he refused to stand for the chair of zoology at Cambridge. In October 1849 the state of his wife's health compelled his removal to Ventnor, and his resignation of the vicarage at Swaffham Bulbeck, where his parishioners subscribed to a handsome testimonial for him. In the autumn of 1850 he settled at South Stoke, near Combe Down, Bath, but two years later moved to Swainswick, and while there during eight years served the curacy of Woolley, and for a year or two of Langridge as well. In 1860, upon the death of his first wife, he settled finally in Bath. With that city his name will be associated as the founder (18 Feb. 1855) and first president of the Bath Natural History and Antiquarian Field Club, and the donor of the 'Jenyns Library,' a munificent gift, now housed in the Royal Literary and Scientific Institution. This contains over two thousand volumes, mostly works on natural history, and his choice herbarium of British plants, consisting of more than forty folio and an equal number of quarto volumes, the result of his life-work in this branch of science. He had originally extended his studies from zoology to botany under the influence of Henslow, and upon his friend's death he wrote a masterly memoir of him, published in 1862. The 'Proceedings' of the Bath Field Club abound with papers and addresses from his pen. Not the least valuable are those on the climate and meteorology of Bath. It was entirely at his instance that the small observatory was erected in the Institution gardens in 1865.

During the close of his career he was held in honour as the patriarch of natural history studies in Great Britain. He was elected a member of the Linnean Society in November 1822, and in the same year was elected into the Cambridge Philosophical Society. He was an original member of the Zoological (1826), Entomological (1834), and Ray (1844) societies, while he joined the British Association shortly after its institution, and was present at the second meeting held at Oxford in 1832. He had the greatest veneration for Gilbert White, whose 'Selborne' he copied out while a boy at Eton, and knew almost by heart. He edited the 'Natural History of Selborne' in 1843, and one of his latest interests was the welfare of the Selborne Society, before which on 14 May 1891 he read a delightful paper on 'The Records of a Rookery.'

In 1871, through his connection with the Chappelow family, the descendants of Edward Chappelow of Diss, whose sister married Francis Blomefield, the historian of Norfolk, a considerable property devolved upon him, and he adopted the name of Blomefield. Extremely methodical and regular in all his habits, he retained his mental vigour almost to the last, and died of old age at 19 Belmont, Bath, on 1 Sept. 1893, aged ninety-three. He was buried in Lansdown cemetery, Bath, on 5 Sept. He married, first, in 1844, Jane, eldest daughter of the Rev. Andrew Edward Daubeny (1784–1877), a brother of Professor Charles Daubeny of Oxford. His first wife died in 1860, and he married, secondly, in 1862, Sarah, eldest daughter of the Rev. Robert Hawthorn of Stapleford.

Blomefield's attractive personality is revealed in his 'Chapters in my Life' (privately printed at Bath in 1889), a short autobiography written with the greatest simplicity and directness. It contains interesting vignettes of Charles Darwin, Buckland, Heberden, Wollaston, Whewell, Daniel Clarke, and Leonard Chappelow, and nothing that he relates is second-hand.

In addition to the works mentioned above, Jenyns published, in 1846, a kind of supplement to White's 'Natural History,' under the title 'Observations in Natural History: with an Introduction on Habits of Observing, as connected with the study of that Science. Also a Calendar of Periodic Phenomena in Natural History.' The material for this was collected mainly while he was editing White's book, which he was scrupulously careful not to overload with notes. In 1858 appeared his 'Observations on Meteorology,' dated Upper Swainswick, near Bath, 18 Feb. At Bath, in 1885, he printed for private circulation some highly interesting 'Reminiscences' of William Yarrell and of Prideaux John Selby. A large number (55) of scientific memoirs, contributed to the 'Transactions' of learned bodies, are enumerated at the end of his 'Chapters in my Life.'

[Times, 11 Sept. 1893; Bath Chronicle, 7 Sept. 1893; Chapters in my Life, 1889; Works in British Museum Library; Illustrated London News, 9 and 16 Sept. 1893 (with portrait); Guardian, 14 Sept. 1893.] T. S.

BLOMFIELD, Sir ARTHUR WILLIAM (1829–1899), architect, fourth son of Charles James Blomfield [q. v.], bishop of London, by his wife Dorothy, daughter of Charles Cox, was born at Fulham Palace on 6 March 1829. He was brother of Admiral Henry John Blomfield and of Alfred Blomfield, bishop-suffragan of Colchester. He was educated at Rugby and at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. and M.A. in 1851 and 1853 respectively. On leaving college he was articled for three years to Philip Charles Hardwick (1822–1892), son of Philip Hardwick [q. v.], then architect of the Bank of England, and he followed up this training in 1855 by a continental tour in company with Frederick Pepys Cockerell [q. v.] Though his architectural schooling had not been under Gothic influences, Blomfield showed, when in 1856 he opened his first office in Adelphi Terrace, that Gothic was to be the style of his choice. His family connection with the clergy soon assured him occupation in various church works. He joined the Architectural Association (established about 1846 for junior architects), of which he became president in 1861, and subsequently the Royal Institute of British Architects, of which he was elected fellow in 1867. Later (in 1886) he became vice-president of the institute, but declined nomination to the presidentship.

Blomfield's works, though mainly ecclesiastical, were not exclusively so, nor wholly Gothic. In 1883 he succeeded to his old master's post of architect to the Bank of England, for which he built the law courts branch, his most important classic building. On the death of George Edmund Street [q. v.] in 1881, Blomfield was associated with Street's son, Arthur Edmund, in superintending the erection of the law courts. He was also a trustee of Sir John Soane's museum. The works with which Blomfield felt the most satisfaction, probably as being least hampered therein by questions of money, were the private chapel at Tyntesfield (the residence of the late William Gibbs), Privett church, Hampshire (designed for William Nicholson), and St. Mary's, Portsea (begun 1884), which was due to the liberality of William Henry Smith [q. v.] His most important productions other than churches were Denton Manor, near Grantham, Lincolnshire, for the late Sir William Welby Gregory, bart.; the Whitgift Hospital Schools at Croydon; the King's Schools at Chester; the Bancroft School at Woodford for the Drapers' Company; the Sion College Library on the Thames Embankment; and the Queen's School at Eton College, attached to which is the 'Lower' school chapel. One of Blomfield's principal works for the church was the complete scheme for the Church House in Dean's Yard, Westminster, which, though the great hall block was opened for use in 1896, is at present only partially completed. Blomfield designed more than one church for the colonies or for English congregations abroad, such as the cathedral of St. George, George Town, Demerara, built largely of timber on a concrete raft, owing to insecure foundations; a church for the Falkland Isles, for which most of the materials were exported from England; the church of St. George at Cannes, consecrated 1887, and built as a memorial to the Duke of Albany; the little English chapel at St. Moritz; and (in 1887) the important church of St. Alban at Copenhagen, in connection with which he was elected an honorary member of the Danish Academy and received the order of the Danebrog (3rd class) from the king of Denmark. In 1888 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy; in 1889 he was knighted, and in 1891 was awarded the gold medal of the Royal Institute of British Architects for his distinguished works.

Blomfield admitted the possibility of individuality in ecclesiastical art, and even held that 'where convenience is at stake we ought not to be too much confined by the precedent of mediæval architecture.' In the matter of materials he felt that architects ought not to allow blind adherence to tradition to deprive them of the benefits of modern discovery. He instanced the advisability of sometimes making use of iron columns in the nave of a church, and he even carried this particular suggestion into practice in the small church of St. Mark, Marylebone Road. In spite of these unconservative views he was rightly regarded as a conscientious restorer, and had four cathedrals under his care at various times—Salisbury (for repair of tower), Canterbury, Lincoln, and Chichester, in the case of the two latter succeeding to John Loughborough Pearson [q. v., Suppl.], with whom he was in 1896 consulted as to the restorations at Peterborough. He was also diocesan architect to Winchester, and built the cathedral library at Hereford. The work of restoration by which he will be best known is his complete and skilful rebuilding of the nave and south transept of St. Mary Overie (St. Saviour's, Southwark). These operations, costing 60,000*l.*, were in progress from July 1890 to February 1897. The south porch is entirely Blomfield's creation, and the nave, which is of fine 'early English' work, may perhaps be looked upon as rather a revival than a restoration; it replaced a structure of

comparatively modern date, remarkable only for the complete absence of beauty, dignity, or practical convenience, and for a total disregard of the many evidences, still extant, of the character and detail of the original building (see F. T. Dollman, *The Priory of St. Mary Overie, Southwark*, London, 1881, 4to).

Blomfield excelled in the charitable but unremunerative art of keeping down the cost, and among his triumphs in this direction is the church of St. Barnabas, Oxford, in which, abandoning his usual and favourite 'perpendicular' English Gothic, he adopted an Italian manner, making use of the basilica type of plan and adding a campanile. The church, though erected at a small cost, is singularly effective.

He carried out several works in connection with schools and colleges besides the examples already mentioned, such as the chapels at Selwyn College, Cambridge, and at Malvern College; additions to the library and master's house at Trinity College, Cambridge; the junior school at St. Edmund's, Canterbury; a chapel for a school at Caversham, Reading; school buildings at Shrewsbury; and the 'great school,' museum, and other buildings at Charterhouse, Godalming. Among his London works not already noted were the Royal College of Music; the important church of St. John, Wilton Road; St. Barnabas, Bell Street, Edgware Road; St. Saviour's, a striking brick building in Oxford Street; St. James's Church, West Hampstead; and the rearrangement of the interior of St. Peter's, Eaton Square. Mention may also be made of the churches of Leytonstone, Barking, Ipswich, and Chigwell, the West Sussex Asylum, and various important works for the Prince of Wales at and near Sandringham; in the diocese of Chichester alone, besides restoring or repairing twelve old churches, Blomfield built no less than nine new ones, of which the most important are All Saints and Christ Church at Hastings, St. John at St. Leonards, St. Luke at Brighton, St. Andrew at Worthing, and St. John at Bognor.

Blomfield, who was a rowing man when young, and had occupied the bow seat in his college eight, when head of the river, was fond in middle life of taking recreation in acting, in which his fine voice, expressive clean-shaved face, and real dramatic talent made him unusually successful. In his professional work he was unfailingly industrious and an excellent draughtsman. In spite of the fact that his large practice necessitated the employment of a good staff of assistants and pupils, he drew a large proportion of his working drawings with his own hands, and even wrote the whole of his own correspondence in a handwriting which to the last retained exceptional beauty. He died suddenly on 30 Oct. 1899, and was buried at Broadway, Worcestershire, where he had his country home. There is in the possession of the family an oil portrait by Mr. Charles W. Furse, exhibited in the Royal Academy exhibition in 1890.

He was twice married: first, in 1860, to Caroline, daughter of Charles Case Smith, who died in 1882, and was the mother of the two sons mentioned below; and secondly to Sara Louisa, daughter of Matthew Ryan, who survives.

Blomfield worked for many years at an office in Henrietta Street, at the corner of Cavendish Square, but latterly his residence and office were at 28 Montagu Square and 6 Montagu Place. In 1890 he took into partnership his two sons, Charles J. Blomfield and Arthur C. Blomfield, who were associated with him in the design of the Magdalen College choir schools and other buildings. They continued several of their father's works after his death, including the development of the Church House scheme and the additions to the parish church at Leamington, and succeeded him in his appointments at the Bank of England, St. Cross Hospital, Winchester, and St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol.

[Builders' Journal, 1899, p. 207; Architect, 1899, p. 276, with good photographic portrait; Times, 1 Nov. 1899; R.I.B.A. Journal, 1899, vol. vii. No. 2, p. 36; Chichester Diocesan Gazette, December 1899, No. 72; information from Mr. Arthur Conran Blomfield; personal knowledge.] P. W.

BLOXAM, JOHN ROUSE (1807–1891), historian of Magdalen College, Oxford, born at Rugby on 25 April 1807, was the sixth son of Richard Rouse Bloxam, D.D. (*d.* 28 March 1840), under-master of Rugby school for thirty-eight years, and rector of Brinklow and vicar of Bulkington, both in Warwickshire, who married Ann, sister of Sir Thomas Lawrence, P.R.A. All the six sons were foundationers at Rugby school, and all attended, as chief mourners, the funeral of Lawrence in St. Paul's Cathedral (D. E. Williams, *Sir T. Lawrence*, ii. 524–568).

Bloxam was sent in 1814 to Rugby school, where he was a school-fellow of Roundell Palmer, lord Selborne (Selborne, *Memorials*, I. i. 74–5, 311–15), and obtained an exhibition for the university in 1826. He matriculated from Worcester College, Oxford, on 20 May 1826, and was bible clerk there from that year

to 1830. From 1830 to 1835 he held a demyship at Magdalen College, and graduated B.A. from that college on 9 Feb. 1832, having been in the fourth (honorary) class in classics in 1831. He was ordained by the bishop of Oxford deacon in 1832 and priest in 1833, and took the further degrees of M.A. in 1835, B.D. in 1843, and D.D. in 1847.

In July 1832 Bloxam became chaplain and classical master in the private school at Wyke House, near Brentford, of which Dr. Alexander Jamieson was principal, and from 1833 to 1836 he was second master at Bromsgrove school. He was elected probationer fellow of Magdalen College in 1835, and came into residence in 1836. He served as pro-proctor of the university in 1841, and he held at his college the posts of junior dean of arts (1838 and 1840), bursar (1841, 1844, 1850, 1854, and 1859), vice-president (1847), dean of divinity (1849), and librarian (1851 to 1862). From 1837 to February 1840 Bloxam was curate to John Henry Newman at Littlemore. He was in full sympathy with the tractarians. A carriage accident in a Leicestershire lane introduced him to Ambrose Phillips de Lisle. They corresponded in 1841 and 1842 on a possible reunion of the Anglican and Roman churches (Purcell, *Life of De Lisle*, i. 178–298, ii. 9–10, 225–7). In 1842 he proposed going to Belgium to 'superintend the reprinting of the Sarum breviary' (*ib.* i. 234–5). He was well acquainted with William George Ward [q. v.] (Wilfrid Ward, *W. G. Ward and the Oxford Movement*, 2nd ed. pp. 111, 153–5, 190–201, 305, 338). He continued to live at Oxford until 1862, where he was conspicuous as 'a striking figure, spare and erect, with reverent dignity.'

Bloxam was appointed by his college to the vicarage of Upper Beeding, near Steyning in Sussex, in February 1862, and vacated his fellowship in 1863. Newman paid several visits to him in this pleasant retreat, and he was probably the last survivor of the cardinal's Oxford associates. By Lord Blachford he was called 'the grandfather of the ritualists.' He died at Beeding Priory, Upper Beeding, on 21 Jan. 1891, having enjoyed wonderful health almost until the end of his days, and was buried in Beeding churchyard. A crayon drawing by Laurence of Bloxam and his brother Matthew when children is in the school museum at Rugby. He is a prominent figure in Holman Hunt's picture of the ceremony on Magdalen College tower on Mayday morning.

The labours of Bloxam in illustration of the history of his college were inspired by deep affection, and he worked at his task with unflagging zeal. His 'Register of the Presidents, Fellows, Demies, Instructors in Grammar and in Music, Chaplains, Clerks, Choristers, and other Members of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford,' came out in seven volumes, describing the choristers, chaplains, clerks, organists, instructors in grammar, and demies. Their publication began in 1853 and ended in 1881, and an index volume was issued by the college in 1885. His collections 'for the history of the fellows, presidents, and non-foundation members were left by him to the college, together with much of his correspondence,' and on them the Rev. W. D. Macray has based his 'Register of the Members of St. Mary Magdalen College, Oxford,' two volumes of which have been published. The appendix to the third volume of E. M. Macfarlane's catalogue of the college library contains a 'Catalogus operum scriptorum vel editorum' by its chief alumni which Bloxam had gathered together. In that library is a 'Book of Fragments,' privately printed by him in 1842, which gives a series of extracts from various books on ecclesiastical rites, customs, &c. It ends abruptly at p. 286, having been discontinued on account of a similar publication entitled 'Hierurgia Anglicana' brought out by the Cambridge Camden Society.

Bloxam edited for the Caxton Society in 1851 the 'Memorial of Bishop Waynflete, by Dr. Peter Heylyn,' and he collected the series of documents entitled 'Magdalen College and James II,' which was published by the Oxford Historical Society in 1886. He assisted Dr. Routh in his 1852 edition of Burnet's 'Reign of James II;' he possessed many relics of Routh, and gave much information on his life to Burgon (*Twelve Good Men*, i. 47). E. S. Byam dedicated to Bloxam the memoir of the Byam family (1854), and he assisted W. H. Payne Smith in editing the volume of M. H. Bloxam's collections on 'Rugby, the School and Neighbourhood.'

He possessed four volumes of 'Opuscula,' containing many letters of Newman and prints of the chief persons at Oxford, which are now among the manuscripts in Magdalen College Library. He was also the owner of several curiosities belonging to Addison which had been preserved at Bilton, near Rugby; they are now the property of Mr. T. H. Warren, the president of Magdalen College.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon.; Rugby School Reg. i. 120; Magdalen Coll. Reg. vii. 323–4; Guardian, 28 Jan. 1891, p. 131, 11 Feb. p. 224; Newman's Letters, ii. 298–324; Macray's Magdalen Coll. Reg. vol. i. preface.] W. P. C.

BLOXAM, MATTHEW HOLBECHE (1805–1888), antiquary and writer on architecture, was born on 12 May 1805 at Rugby, where his father, the Rev. Richard Rouse Bloxam (who married Ann, sister of Sir Thomas Lawrence) was an assistant master. He was one of ten children, and brother to Andrew Bloxam [q. v.] and Dr. John Rouse Bloxam [q. v. Suppl.] In 1813 he entered Rugby school as a pupil in his father's house, and in 1821 was articled to George Harris, a solicitor in Rugby. It was during professional visits to the registers of country churches that Bloxam made the early observations which led to his subsequent knowledge of ecclesiastical architecture; and while still under articles he began collecting the notes which, in 1829, he published as the first edition of 'The Principles of Gothic Architecture elucidated by Question and Answer' (Leicester, 1829, 12mo). For its date this was a remarkable book, and it justly entitled its young author to rank among the authorities of the Gothic revival. It had certainly been preceded by the writings of Thomas Rickman [q. v.], a friend of the author, to whose kindred work he owed a certain debt, but it was several years ahead of the publications of Augustus Welby Northmore Pugin [q. v.], and twenty years earlier than John Henry Parker's [q. v.] 'Introduction to the Study of Gothic Architecture,' which has been its principal rival in the hands of students. A second edition appeared in 1835, after which a rapid succession of issues gave evidence both of the value of the work and of the popular interest in the Gothic revival. The catechetical form of the first five editions was abandoned in the sixth (1844). Fresh issues were almost continuous to 1849, and when the tenth edition of 1859 was exhausted no less than seventeen thousand copies had been sold in England; a German translation, by E. Henktmann, was also issued at Leipzig in 1845. At the suggestion of Sir George Gilbert Scott [q. v.], Bloxam set himself to prepare an enlargement of his work, which, in his anxiety for completeness and accuracy, he withheld from publication till 1882, when it was issued in three volumes, containing additional chapters on vestments and on church arrangements, as well as a bibliography of previous editions. The illustrations of this book are good specimens of the wood-engraving of Thomas Orlando Sheldon Jewitt [q. v.] Bloxam's other published volumes were: 'A Glimpse at the Monumental Architecture and Sculpture of Great Britain,' London, 1834, 12mo; and 'Some Account of the Rectory and Rectors of Rugby,' 1876, 8vo. 'Fragmenta Sepulcralia,' an unfinished work, was privately printed in 1876, as was also, in 1888, a full catalogue of all his published works under the title 'A Fardel of Antiquarian Papers.' Two of his books were cited in evidence in the case of Churton *v.* Frewen (*Law Rep. Equity Cases*, 1866, vol. ii.)

Many of Bloxam's writings are to be found in the 'Archæologia' of the Society of Antiquaries, of which he became a fellow in 1863, in the 'Archæological Journal,' the 'Archæologia Cambrensis,' and in the 'Transactions' of such societies as the Warwickshire Field Club. Among them are important papers on 'Warwickshire during the Civil Wars,' 'Mediæval Sepulchral Antiquities of Northamptonshire,' 'Effigies and Monuments in Peterborough Cathedral,' and 'The Charnel-vault of Rothwell, Northamptonshire.' He wrote in all no less than 192 of such essays. He was one of the honorary vice-presidents of the Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain, and an officer or member of a great number of local antiquarian societies. In spite of his archæological work Bloxam did not abandon the profession in which he had been trained, and did not resign until 1872, after forty years' service, his post as clerk to the magistrates for the Rugby division. He died on 24 April 1888, and was buried in the grounds of the Norman chapel of Brownsover.

To Rugby boys of many generations Bloxam was known as an enthusiastic Rugbeian. He compiled various notes on the history of the school, subsequently collected by the Rev. W. H. Payne-Smith in a posthumous volume (1889, 8vo), entitled 'Rugby: the School and the Neighbourhood,' which also contains a brief biography and a portrait.

[Notice by C. E. S. in Academy, 28 April 1888, vol. xxxiii.; Annual Register, 1888.]

P. W.

BLUNT, ARTHUR CECIL (1844–1896), actor. [See CECIL, ARTHUR.]

BLYTH, SIR ARTHUR (1823–1891), premier of South Australia, son of William Blyth, who emigrated from Birmingham to Adelaide, and of Sarah, daughter of the Rev. William Wilkins of Bourton-on-the-Water, Gloucester, was born at Birmingham on 19 March 1823, and educated at King Edward the Sixth's school in that city until 1839, when he left England with his father to settle in South Australia. Here he entered into business under his father in Adelaide as an ironmonger; the firm ultimately became well known under the style of Blyth Brothers. His brother Neville was also a member of assembly, and held office in South Australia.

Blyth soon commenced to take an interest in public life. He became a member of the district council of Mitcham, near which he resided, and later chairman of the council; he was also elected a member of the central road board, and became a prominent member of the Adelaide chamber of commerce. He joined the first volunteer corps raised in South Australia during the Crimean war, and became a captain. In 1855 Blyth entered a wider sphere, and became member for Yatala district in the old mixed legislative council, taking a prominent part in the movement which led up to the establishment of an elective council; he was in 1857 chosen member for Gumeracha in the first elected council.

On 21 Aug. 1857 Blyth first took office as commissioner of works in Baker's ministry; but this lasted only till 1 Sept. From 12 June 1858 till 9 May 1860 he held the same office under Reynolds. From 8 Oct. 1860 to 17 Oct. 1861 he was treasurer under Waterhouse, and again, on 19 Feb. 1862, after a short interval, he came back to the same office. This was the ministry which carried Sutherland's Act and adopted a policy which was much criticised as to the assignment of waste lands and immigration. In March and April 1863 Blyth represented South Australia in the conference on tariffs and other matters of interest to all the colonies. On 4 July the ministry fell. On 4 Aug. 1864 he again came into office, taking his old post as commissioner of lands and immigration. The chief political question at this time was that of squatting; in November a great attack was made on the government's policy, and on 22 March 1865 it fell. On 20 Sept. 1865 Blyth again became treasurer under Sir Henry Ayers for a little over a month, being out of power again on 23 Oct. On 28 March 1866, however, he became chief secretary and premier in a ministry which held together much better, not falling until 3 May 1867. He now took a rest from politics, and paid a two years' visit to England. On his return to South Australia he was re-elected to the assembly as member for Gumeracha, and on 30 May 1870 became once more commissioner of lands and immigration under John Hart [q. v. Suppl.] In August 1871, in consequence of the loss of the land bill, various efforts were made to reconstruct this government, and finally on 10 Nov. Blyth became premier and treasurer, holding office till the dissolution of parliament, when he was thrown out on 22 Jan. 1872. On the retirement of Sir Henry Ayers he was again sent for, and became premier for the third time. He held office as chief secretary from 22 July 1873 to 3 June 1875, and this may be considered his principal ministry. He had to deal with the disappointment over the Northern Territory; he met with great opposition on the immigration question, and his free education bill was lost in the legislative council. His policy, however, was marked by caution and financial prudence; and his fall in June 1875 was mainly due to Boucaut's promise of a bolder and more magnificent policy of public works which carried away the electors. At the general election of 1875 he changed his seat and became member for North Adelaide. On 25 March 1876, when the Boucaut ministry was reconstructed, he became treasurer, and retired on 6 June, being appointed agent-general for the colony in England, where he arrived in February 1877.

In England Blyth was for many years a familiar figure in colonial circles, and greatly respected as representative of his colony. In 1886 he was executive commissioner for South Australia at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition; in 1887 he was associated with the Hon. Thomas Playford, the premier, in the representation of the colony at the first colonial conference held in London in April–May in that year. He died at Bournemouth on 7 Dec. 1891, and the South Australian parliament, on hearing the news, moved a vote of condolence with his widow and suspended their sitting. Blyth's career had been eminently that of the official. He was constantly called into office by ministers of different type; his general bent was for liberal measures, but he did not connect himself with any great reform or achievement. He was a man of somewhat nervous temperament, with some sense of humour; he was chiefly marked by those characteristics which fitted him for official life—method, conscientiousness, punctuality, and courtesy. He was a prominent member of the synod of the church of England in South Australia. He was created K.C.M.G. in 1877, and C.B. in 1886.

Blyth married in 1850 Jessie Anne, daughter of Edward Forrest of Birmingham, who survived him only a fortnight. They left one son and two daughters.

[Adelaide Observer, 12 Dec. 1891; Mennell's Dict. of Austral. Biogr.; Hodder's History of South Australia; official records.] C. A. H.

BOASE, CHARLES WILLIAM (1828–1895), historian and antiquary, born in Chapel Street, Penzance, on 6 July 1828, was the eldest child of John Josias Arthur Boase (1801–1896), who married at St. Clement, near Truro, on 4 July 1827, Charlotte

(1802–1873), second daughter of Robert Sholl of Truro (cf. *Times*, 12 Sept. 1896, p. 9). George Clement Boase [q. v. Suppl.] was a younger brother.

Charles was sent to the Penzance grammar school to 1841, and to the Truro grammar school from that date to 1846. At Truro he gained several medals and prizes, and during four years (1846–9) he held from it an Elliot scholarship at Exeter College, Oxford, where he matriculated on 4 June 1846. From 1847 to 1850 he combined with it an open scholarship at his college, and on 18 May 1850 he graduated B.A. with a second class in classics. He was elected to a Cornish fellowship on 30 June 1850, proceeded M.A. in 1853, and was ordained deacon at Cuddesdon by Bishop Wilberforce on 4 March 1855.

From the day of his matriculation to that of his death Boase dwelt at Exeter College. He witnessed its rebuilding, and took an especial interest in the construction and fitting of its library buildings. He was assistant tutor 1853–5, tutor 1855–84, lecturer in Hebrew 1859–69, lecturer in modern history 1855–94, and librarian from 1868. Between 1857 and 1875 he examined in various schools, and he was appointed in 1884 the university reader in foreign history. He resigned this last appointment and his college lectureship of modern history (which he held for nearly forty years) in the summer of 1894, but he retained the place of librarian. He died in his rooms at Exeter College on 11 March 1895, and was buried in St. Sepulchre's cemetery, Oxford, on 13 March.

Boase had acquired vast stores of knowledge, which were given ungrudgingly to others, and he was endowed with much quiet humour. He had long studied the history of Exeter College and its alumni, and in 1879 two hundred copies were printed for private circulation of his annotated 'Register of the Rectors, Fellows, Scholars,' &c., with an historical introduction (cf. *Edinburgh Review*, October 1880, pp. 344–79). A second edition, but without the introduction, came out in 1893, and a third edition, with the introduction revised and greatly expanded, forms vol. xxvii. of the publications of the Oxford Historical Society, the cost of the printing, a sum exceeding 200*l.*, being defrayed by the author. The second part of the college register, containing a similar list of the commoners, being 'all names other than those in the previous volume,' was issued by him in 1894. He contributed to Mr. Andrew Clark's 'Colleges of Oxford' the article on Exeter College.

On the formation of the Oxford Historical Society in 1884 Boase was one of the honorary secretaries, and he acted on the committee to 1 June 1892. Much of its success was due to his judgment and energy, and its first publication consisted of the 'Register of the University of Oxford, 1449–63, 1505–71,' which he compiled and edited. He also wrote the preface to J. E. Thorold Rogers's 'Oxford City Documents, 1268–1665,' which the society issued in 1891. The volume on 'Oxford' in the 'Historic Towns' series, a 'veritable storehouse of materials,' was written by him, but much of the information which he had collected was omitted.

Boase edited, with Dr. G. W. Kitchin (afterwards dean of Durham), the translation in six volumes of Leopold von Ranke's 'History of England,' being himself responsible for the rendering of the first volume. In conjunction with his two brothers he compiled an 'Account of the Families of Boase or Bowes,' tracing his ancestors back in West Cornwall to the end of the sixteenth century. The first edition was printed at Exeter in 1876 (seventy-five copies only for private circulation), and the second appeared at Truro in 1893 (a hundred copies only for private issue, and ten of these contained five additional sheets). He contributed to the 'Literary Churchman,' 'Academy,' and 'English Historical Review,' wrote the article on the 'Macedonian Empire' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.), and the lives of the Cornish saints in Smith's 'Dictionary of Christian Biography.' The account of the deeds and writs (1306–1836) in the Dawson collection at the Penzance public library was compiled by him (*Cat. of Library*, 1874, pp. 336–343). His library and manuscripts, including great collections on Cornish genealogies, were dispersed at the time of his death.

[Account of Boase family; Athenæum, March 1895, pp. 345–6, 378; Academy, 16 March 1895, p. 237; Oxford Mag. 13 March 1895, pp. 285–6, 1 May 1895, pp. 310–11; private knowledge.] W. P. C.

BOASE, GEORGE CLEMENT (1829–1897), bibliographer, born at Chapel Street, Penzance, on 20 Oct. 1829, was the second son of John Josias Arthur Boase and younger brother of Charles William Boase [q. v. Suppl.] He was educated at Regent House academy and the grammar school at Penzance, and for a short time in 1844 at Bellevue House academy, Penryn. From that year to 1846 he was in a local bank at Penzance, from 1847 to 1850 he was with Nehemiah Griffiths, ship and insurance broker, at 2 White Hart Court, Lombard

Street, London, and from 1850 to 1854 he was a clerk with Ransom & Co., bankers, at 1 Pall Mall East.

Boase sailed for Australia on 29 April 1854, and was at first corrector of the press on the 'Age' newspaper of Melbourne, then gold-digger at Simpson's Ranges, and next in a general store. During 1855–64 he was tutor with the Darchy family on the Murrumbidgee river, New South Wales, and on Lachlan river, and was also correspondent of the 'Sydney Morning Herald.' In 1864 he returned to England, and managed the business of Whitehead & Co., provision merchants, from 1865 to 1874, when he retired into private life and occupied himself in biographical and antiquarian literature. During these years of leisure he lived successively at 15 Queen Anne's Gate and at 36 James Street (now 28 Buckingham Gate), where he collected a unique library illustrative of the biography of the nineteenth century. He died at 13 Granville Park, Lewisham, on 1 Oct. 1897, and was buried at Ladywell cemetery on 5 Oct.

Boase was the joint author, with Mr. W. P. Courtney, of the 'Bibliotheca Cornubiensis' (1874–82, 3 vols.), and the sole author of a kindred volume, entitled 'Collectanea Cornubiensia' (1890). With his brothers he compiled the several editions of 'The Families of Boase or Bowes,' and helped in the compilation of the works on Exeter College by his brother, Charles William, and the 'Modern English Biography' of his youngest brother, Frederic. He compiled with Mr. W. P. Courtney, for Professor Skeat, the Cornish portion of the 'bibliographical list of the works in the various dialects of English' (*English Dialect Soc.* 1877), and he assisted the Rev. John Ingle Dredge in his tracts on Devonshire bibliography. He was a frequent contributor to 'Notes and Queries' and the 'Western Antiquary.' He supplied 723 memoirs to the 'Dictionary of National Biography,' the last appearing in vol. lix.

[Times, 5 Oct. 1897; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. xii. 301–2 (1897); Account of Boase Family; personal knowledge.] W. P. C.

BODICHON, BARBARA LEIGH SMITH (1827–1891), benefactress of Girton College, was the eldest child of Benjamin Smith [see under SMITH, WILLIAM, 1756–1835], and was born at Wathington, Sussex, on 8 April 1827. She early showed artistic ability and was taught water-colour drawing by William Henry Hunt [q. v.] and other artists, and was taken to visit J. M. W. Turner in his studio. Her father's political associations made her acquainted with most of the anti-corn-law politicians, and she took great interest in all questions relating to the education of women and the general improvement of their position in the state. She wrote a very brief but lucid pamphlet on the laws relating to women, which was of service in procuring the passing of the Married Woman's Property Act. She had a house in Algiers, and in 1857 married Dr. Eugène Bodichon, whom she had met there. He died in 1886, and they had no children. She built for herself a small house at Scalands Gate, in Sussex, and had also a house in London, 5 Blandford Square, and at all her residences exercised much hospitality. William Allingham, Dante Gabriel Rossetti, William Bell Scott, Richard Cobden, and their friends were often her guests, and she was a friend of Marian Evans, best known as George Eliot. She recognised the authorship of 'Adam Bede,' and wrote at once to the authoress, who afterwards gave her a copy of the three volumes inscribed 'To Barbara L. S. Bodichon, the friend who first recognised me in this book, I give it as a remembrance of the moment when she cheered me by that recognition and by her joy in it.—George Eliot, 7 July 1859.' The personal description of Romola was drawn from George Eliot's recollections of her. She may justly be regarded as the foundress of Girton College, the plan of which was proposed by her between 1860 and 1870, and to which, when it began at Hitchin, she gave a thousand pounds, and afterwards bequeathed more than ten thousand pounds. She worked assiduously at water-colour painting, and often exhibited pictures. Her talent lay in open-air effects of sunlight and cloud, inland and on the coast, and such great artists as Corot, Daubeny, and Henry Moore admired her work.

She had a small house at Zennor in Cornwall, and while sketching there in May 1878 had an attack of hemiplegia. She partially recovered, but had further attacks and died at Scalands Gate, Sussex, in 1891. Her portrait was more than once painted, but never well, and the best likeness of her is a drawing by Samuel Laurence. Letters and accounts of her are in Mr. Cross's 'Life of George Eliot.'

[Personal knowledge; papers and letters.] N. M.

BOEHM, SIR JOSEPH EDGAR, first baronet (1834–1890), sculptor, was born at Vienna on 4 July 1834. He was of Hungarian nationality; but his father, Joseph Daniel Boehm (1794–1865), was director of the imperial mint of Vienna. He married,

on 5 Feb. 1825, Louisa Anna, daughter of Dominick Lussman, inspector of imperial chateaux in Luxemburg at Hetzendorf. The elder Boehm was a man of taste, and had formed a collection of fragments of antique sculpture. From these the son may have received his first impetus towards modelling, but in the end it was rather by the Italians of the Renaissance than by the Greeks and Romans that he was mainly influenced. In 1848 he came to England, where he worked for three years, chiefly in the British Museum. After this he studied in Italy, Paris, and Vienna, winning the 'First Imperial Prize' in the latter city in 1856. In 1862 he settled in London, and took out letters of naturalisation three years later. In the year of his arrival he made his début at the Royal Academy with a bust in the then unfamiliar material, terra cotta. In 1863 he exhibited statuettes in the same material of Millais and his wife. Boehm's work soon became popular, and, from about 1865 to the end of his life, commissions came to him in an unbroken stream from fashionable patrons as well as from the government. For some years he had almost a monopoly in providing statues of public men and of members of the royal family. His works are so numerous that it is impossible to give anything like a complete list of them here. Among the more notable are, in London: Lord Stratford de Redcliffe, Lord Beaconsfield, and Dean Stanley, in Westminster Abbey; the Wellington monument at Hyde Park Corner; Lord Lawrence, Sir John Burgoyne, and Lord Napier of Magdala, in Waterloo Place; Carlyle and William Tyndale on the Embankment; and Darwin in the Natural History Museum; in Bombay, the equestrian statue of the prince of Wales; in Calcutta, that of Lord Napier of Magdala, of which the group in Waterloo Place is a replica; at Colombo, Sir William Gregory; and in Canterbury Cathedral, the recumbent figure of Archbishop Tait. He also produced statues of Queen Victoria, of the first king of the Belgians, of the Duke of Kent, Princess Alice and her daughters, Prince Leopold, and Dean Wellesley. All these are at Windsor, where also the recumbent figure of the prince imperial, excluded from Westminster Abbey by popular objections, has found a place. Among his innumerable busts are those of Gladstone, Huxley, Lord Rosebery, Lord Russell, Lord Wolseley, Lord Shaftesbury, and Millais, the last-named in the Diploma Gallery at Burlington House. His last important work was a statue of the German Emperor Frederick for Windsor Castle. Among his few 'ideal' works the best known, and perhaps the best, is the 'Young Bull.'

Boehm was elected an A.R.A. in 1878, and an R.A. in 1880. He was a member of several foreign academies, lecturer on sculpture at the Royal Academy, and sculptor-in-ordinary to Queen Victoria. He was created a baronet on 13 July 1889. He married, on 20 June 1860, Louise Frances, daughter of F. L. Boteler of West Derby, Liverpool. He died in his studio, at 25 Wetherby Gardens, London, very suddenly, on 12 Dec. 1890, and was succeeded in the baronetcy by his only son, Edgar Collins Boehm.

As a practical sculptor Sir Edgar Boehm takes a high place in the English school, but as an artist he scarcely deserved the patronage he received. In the large bronze population with which he endowed his adopted country, it would be difficult to find a single true work of art, while some of his productions, notably the Wellington group at Hyde Park Corner, fall lamentably short of their purpose.

[Athenæum, 1890, ii. 861; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Burke's Peerage, 1890.] W. A.

BOLTON, Sir FRANCIS JOHN (1831–1887), soldier and electrician, son of Dr. Thomas Wilson Bolton, surgeon, of London and Manchester, was born in 1831. He enlisted in the royal artillery, in which he rapidly rose to be a non-commissioned officer, getting his first step as acting bombardier at Halifax, Nova Scotia. He obtained a commission as ensign in the Gold Coast artillery corps on 4 Sept. 1857, and served in the expedition against the Crobboes in September, October, and November 1858, being present at the action of Crobboe Heights on 18 Sept. He was promoted to be lieutenant on 9 Nov. In June and July 1850 he was adjutant in the expedition against the Dounquah rebels, which resulted in the capture of all the rebel chiefs.

On his return to England Bolton was transferred to the 12th or East Suffolk regiment of foot and promoted to be captain on 21 Sept. 1860. He was for several years engaged in conjunction with Captain (afterwards Rear-admiral) Philip Howard Colomb [q. v. Suppl.] in developing a system of visual signalling, applicable to naval and military operations, which was adopted by the authorities. He also invented and perfected an application of the oxy-calcium light for night signalling. The whole apparatus fitted into a box for transport, and was admirably adapted for its purpose. The 'Army and Navy Signal Book' was compiled by Bolton and Colomb, assisted by an officer of royal engineers, and

was used with good results during the Abyssinian campaign in 1867.

From 1867 to 1869 Bolton was deputy-assistant quartermaster-general and assistant instructor in visual signalling at the School of Military Engineering at Chatham under Captain (afterwards Major-general) Richard Hugh Stotherd [q. v.], instructor in telegraphy. He was promoted on 8 July 1868 to an unattached majority in consideration of his special services in army signalling. Bolton was largely instrumental in 1871 in founding the Society of Telegraph Engineers and Electricians, of which he became honorary secretary. He edited the 'Journal' of the society, and was afterwards vice-president. In 1871 he was appointed by the board of trade under the Metropolis Water Act to be water examiner to the metropolis. He was promoted to be lieutenant-colonel on 15 June 1877, and retired from the military service with the honorary rank of colonel on 1 July 1881. He was knighted in 1884.

Bolton interested himself in electrical matters, and the beautiful displays of coloured fountains and electric lights which formed prominent features of the exhibitions at South Kensington from 1883 to 1886 were designed by him and worked from the central tower under his personal superintendence. Bolton died on 5 Jan. 1887 at the Royal Bath Hotel, Bournemouth, Hampshire.

He was the author of 'London Water Supply,' 1884, 8vo, of which a new and enlarged edition, with a short exposition of the law relating to water companies generally, by P. A. Scratchley, was published in 1888; 'Description of the Illuminated Fountain and of the Water Pavilion,' 1884, 8vo, originally delivered as a lecture at the International Health Exhibition.

Bolton married in 1866 Julia, second daughter of R. Mathews of Oatlands Park, Surrey; she survived him.

[War Office Records; obituary notices in the Times of 7 Jan. 1887, in the Royal Engineers' Journal of February 1887, and in the Annual Register and other periodicals.] R. H. V.

BONAR, HORATIUS (1808–1889), Scottish divine, second son of James Bonar, second solicitor of excise, Edinburgh, was born in Edinburgh on 19 Dec. 1808. Educated at the high school and the university of Edinburgh, he had among his fellow-students Robert Murray McCheyne [q. v.] and others, afterwards notable as evangelists. Licensed as a preacher, he did mission work in Leith for a time, and in November 1837 he settled at Kelso as minister of the new North Church founded in connection with Thomas Chalmers's scheme of church extension. He became exceedingly popular as a preacher, and was soon well known throughout Scotland. In his early years at Kelso he anticipated the methods of the evangelical alliance by frequently arranging for eight days or more of united prayer. He began the publication of pamphlets supplementary to his ministerial work, and he gradually produced evangelical books, such as 'God's Way of Peace' and 'The Night of Weeping,' the sale of the former almost immediately disposing of two hundred and eighty-five thousand copies, while of the latter an issue of fifty-nine thousand was speedily exhausted. For the advancement of his work in his congregation and his Sunday-school classes, he began in Leith the composition of hymns, continuing the practice in Kelso and afterwards. He joined the free church in 1843. On 9 April 1853 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from Aberdeen University. He was appointed minister of Chalmers Memorial Church, Edinburgh, on 7 June 1866. He was moderator of the general assembly of the free church in May 1883. A man of extraordinary energy and versatility, Bonar was one of the last among notable Edinburgh preachers to conduct services in the open air, and this he frequently did on a Sunday in addition to the regular work for his congregation. He died in Edinburgh on 31 July 1889.

Bonar married in 1843 Jane Katherine, third daughter of Robert Lundie (*d.* 1832), minister of Kelso. She sympathised fully with his work, and is herself said to have written religious verse. She predeceased him, as did also several members of his family. He was survived by three daughters and a son, who became a free church minister.

As a hymn-writer Bonar was able to consecrate a passing mood by giving it a tangible expression in verse. His best hymns are spontaneous, fluent, melodious, and devotional. Occasionally they are genuine lyrical poems, as e.g. 'When the weary seeking rest' and 'I heard the voice of Jesus say,' which Bishop Fraser of Manchester thought the best hymn in the language. His 'Hymns of Faith and Hope' were soon sold to the number of 140,729 copies. The standard value of his work is illustrated in the 'Scottish Hymnary'—used in common by the three Scottish presbyterian churches and the Irish presbyterians—in which eighteen of his hymns occur, along with devotional lyrics drawn from all possible sources. Early influenced by Edward Irving, who delivered in Edinburgh three series of lectures on the Apocalypse (1828–9–30), Bonar

steadily adhered through life to the belief in the Second Advent, urging his views in 'Prophetic Landmarks' (1847) and the 'Coming and Kingdom of our Lord Jesus Christ' (1849), as well as in the 'Journal of Prophecy,' which he edited.

Bonar published numerous religious tracts and sermons; edited 'Kelso Tracts,' many of which he wrote; and contributed to the 'Imperial Bible Dictionary' and Smith's 'Bible Dictionary.' He was for a time editor of 'The Presbyterian Review,' 'The Quarterly Journal of Prophecy,' 'The Christian Treasury,' and 'The Border Watch.' He selected devotional readings, which he furnished in some cases with prefaces and notes. His chief works were as follows: 1. 'Songs for the Wilderness,' 1843–4. 2. 'The Bible Hymn-Book,' 1845. 3. 'Hymns Original and Selected,' 1846. 4. 'The Desert of Sinai: Notes of a Journey from Cairo to Beersheba,' 1857. 5. 'Hymns of Faith and Hope' (translated into French), 3rd ser. 1857–61–6. 6. 'The Land of Promise: Notes of a Spring Journey from Beersheba to Sidon,' 1858. 7. 'God's Way of Peace, a Book for the Anxious' (translated into French, German, and Gaelic), 1862. 8. 'Days and Nights in the East, or Illustrations of Bible Scenes,' 1866. 9. 'The Song of the New Creation, and other Pieces, 1872. 10. 'My Old Letters' (a long autobiographical poem), 1877; 2nd edit. 1879. 11. 'Hymns of the Nativity, and other Pieces,' 1879. 12. 'The White Fields of France: an Account of Mr. M'All's Mission to the Working Men of Paris,' 1879. 13. 'Communion Hymns,' 1881.

John James Bonar (1803–1891), elder brother of Horatius Bonar, born at Edinburgh on 25 March 1803, was trained at the high school and at the university of Edinburgh, and licensed to preach on 25 April 1827. Ordained minister of St. Andrew's, Greenock, on 20 Aug. 1835, he joined the free church (1843), received the degree of D.D. at Edinburgh on 20 April 1883, and celebrated his jubilee on 8 June 1885. A respected and popular preacher, he prepared several religious handbooks, including 'Books of the Bible,' 'Fourfold Creation of God,' 'Mosaic Ritual,' and 'Outline of Prophetic Truth.' He died at Greenock on 7 July 1891.

Andrew Alexander Bonar (1810–1892), the youngest of the three brothers, was born at Edinburgh on 29 Aug. 1810. Latin medallist at high school and Edinburgh University, he was licensed as a preacher in 1835, and, after some experience in Jedburgh and St. George's, Edinburgh, he was ordained minister of Collace, Perthshire, in 1838. He joined the free church in 1843, and on 4 Dec. 1856 he became free church minister of Finnieston, Glasgow, holding the charge till his death on 31 Dec. 1892. He travelled in Palestine in 1839 with R. M. McCheyne, of whom he published a very successful 'Memoir' in 1843. Besides various other short memoirs, pamphlets, and tracts, he wrote: 1. 'Narrative of a Mission to the Jews,' 1842. 2. 'Commentary on Leviticus,' 1845. 3. 'Christ and His Church in the Book of Psalms,' 1859. 4. 'Palestine for the Young,' 1865. He edited Samuel Rutherford's 'Letters,' 1862; 2nd edit. 1891. He kept a shorthand diary continuously from 1828 to 1892, the record closing within a few weeks of his death. Of rather limited interest this was extended and edited by his daughter, who published it as 'Andrew A. Bonar, D.D., Diary and Letters,' 1894. It speedily reached its fifth thousand.

[Horatius Bonar, D.D.: a Memorial (including an autobiographical fragment); Scotsman, 1 Aug. 1889; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; John James Bonar, D.D.: a Jubilee Volume; Dr. A. A. Bonar's Diary and Letters; Rev. A. A. Bonar, D.D., by Professor Fergus Ferguson, D.D.] T. B.

BOND, Sir EDWARD AUGUSTUS (1815–1898), principal librarian of the British Museum, son of John and Sophia Bond, was born on 31 Dec. 1815 at Hanwell, where his father, a clergyman, conducted a large private school. He was admitted at Merchant Taylors' school in Dec. 1830, and in 1833 entered the record office as an assistant. Placed under the immediate direction of Sir Thomas Duffus Hardy and the Rev. Joseph Hunter, he had the best opportunities of making himself acquainted with mediæval handwriting in so far as this is exemplified in the national records, and was a thorough expert in this department at the time of his transfer in 1838 to the British Museum, where he speedily became an accomplished palæographer. His services were warmly acknowledged by his chief, Sir Frederic Madden [q. v.], before the Museum commission of 1849, and in 1850 he was made Egerton librarian. On the sudden death in 1854 of John Holmes [q.v.] he succeeded him as assistant keeper, and held this post until his promotion to the keepership upon the retirement of Sir Frederic Madden in 1866. His position as assistant keeper had been more prominent than usual, the estrangement between Sir F. Madden and the principal librarian, Sir Anthony Panizzi, causing much official work to be performed through him. His deportment in these deli-

cate circumstances was equally satisfactory to both his superiors.

Upon assuming charge of the manuscript department Bond proved himself a vigorous reformer. From various causes the work of the department was very greatly behindhand. Bond grappled vigorously with the arrears, and before he quitted office all were made up, and the high standard of regularity and efficiency established which has been maintained ever since. He published catalogues of acquisitions up to date, caused Anglo-Saxon and illuminated manuscripts to be more satisfactorily described, and superintended the compilation of a classified index of the highest value. While thus steadily pursuing a career of unostentatious service, he and the public were surprised by his sudden elevation to the principal librarianship in August 1878, upon the resignation of John Winter Jones [q. v.], the post having been most unexpectedly declined by Sir Charles Thomas Newton [q. v.], to whom it had been offered almost as a matter of course. Bond's name had hardly been mentioned in connection with it, but no other officer of the museum had equal claims, and he accepted it on the strong urgency of Sir A. Panizzi.

As principal librarian Bond showed the same vigour and reforming spirit that had characterised his administration of the manuscript department. He had not long held office ere he instituted experiments for the introduction of the electric light, which after some disappointments were crowned with success, and have greatly extended the use of the museum by the public, besides contributing to its security. By able negotiations with the treasury he carried out a reform, which he had long advocated, by obtaining power to convert the huge and unwieldy manuscript catalogue of the printed book department into a handy printed catalogue, and keep it up in print for the future. Nothing was more remarkable in him than his openness of mind, and a receptiveness of new ideas most unusual in a veteran official. A signal instance was his introduction of the sliding press, which by providing space for the enormous accumulation of new books without additional building, has saved a vast sum of money to the nation. An ordinary official would have hesitated for years; Bond took the idea up in five minutes. The separation of the natural history museum from the other departments was effected during his term of office, and under him were erected the new buildings of the White Wing, with accommodation for manuscripts, newspapers, prints, and drawings. Perhaps the most important acquisition made during his principal librarianship (1878–1888) was that of the Stowe MSS., of the highest importance for English history. The remainder of the Earl of Ashburnham's collection would have been acquired if the liberality of government had risen to the occasion.

Apart from his work in the museum Bond's most distinguished service was his foundation in 1873, in conjunction with his successor, Sir E. Maunde Thompson, of the Palæographical Society, whose publications of facsimiles have contributed much to raise palæography to the rank of an exact science. He also took a leading part in the controversy respecting the date of the 'Utrecht Psalter,' and edited the 'Speeches in the Trial of Warren Hastings' (4 vols. 1859–61) for government, the 'Chronica Abbatiæ de Melsa' (1858) for the Rolls Series, and Giles Fletcher's 'Russe Commonwealth' and Sir Jerome Horsey's 'Travels in Russia' for the Hakluyt Society (printed in one volume as 'Russia at the close of the Sixteenth Century,' 1856). He edited the valuable folio 'Facsimiles of Ancient Charters in the British Museum' in 1873, and in 1886 he gave to the Chaucer Society 'Chaucer as Page in the Household of the Countess of Ulster' (printed in 'Life Records of Chaucer,' vol. iii.) After his retirement in 1888 he resided in Princes Square, Bayswater, where he died on 2 Jan. 1898. The honour of K.C.B. was conferred upon him only a few days before his death. Gladstone caused him to be made a C.B. in 1885; he was an honorary LL.D. of Cambridge, and received the order of the crown of Italy. He married, in 1847, Caroline Frances, eldest daughter of the Rev. Richard Harris Barham, author of the 'Ingoldsby Legends,' and left five daughters, all married.

[Times, 4 Jan. 1898; Robinson's Merchant Taylors' School Register, ii. 244; Men of the Time, 14th edit.; Garnett's Essays in Bibliography; personal knowledge.] R. G.

BOOTH, Mrs. CATHERINE (1829–1890), 'mother of the Salvation Army,' was born at Ashbourne, Derbyshire, on 17 Jan. 1829. She was the only daughter of a family of five. Her father, John Mumford, was a coach-builder by profession, and in the earlier years of life a Wesleyan lay preacher. Her mother was a woman of unusually strong and fervent religious feeling; she preferred to educate her daughter at home, except for two years from 1841, and her influence upon her was deep and permanent. From early years Catherine was specially sensitive to religious impressions. In 1844,

when her parents removed to London, she experienced what she considered her conversion and joined the Wesleyan church in Brixton. In 1848 numbers of members, known as the Reformers, were excommunicated by the Wesleyan church, among them Catherine Mumford. She joined the Reformers' chapel and worked hard in support of the congregation and its work. In 1851 William Booth, also an excommunicated Reformer, preached at this chapel and made the acquaintance of Miss Mumford. In 1852 Booth accepted the position of pastor to the Reformers at a salary of 50*l.* a year, and in the same year became engaged to Catherine Mumford. They were married on 16 June 1855, when Booth was appointed by the annual conference of the new connexion to carry on regularly a series of itinerant missions or 'revivals.' William Bramwell Booth, the eldest son of his parents, was born at Halifax in 1856, and the second son, Ballington, at Brighouse, Yorkshire, in 1857. In 1858 Booth began a ministry at Gateshead, and there Mrs. Booth for the first time took a share publicly in her husband's work by leading off in prayer at the conclusion of his sermon. Her daughter Catherine, afterwards Mrs. Booth-Clibborn, was born at Gateshead in the same year. It was during Mr. Booth's ministry at Gateshead that many of the methods afterwards characteristic of the Salvation Army were inaugurated. Mrs. Booth in 1860 wrote a pamphlet asserting the right of women to preach and teach, in answer to an attack made by an independent minister, the Rev. A. A. Rees, upon the practice. In the spring of 1860 Mrs. Booth made her first appearance in her husband's pulpit, and her fame as a preacher at once began to grow. In 1861 Mr. Booth resigned his position at Gateshead in order that he might give himself up to revivalistic work.

His wife everywhere accompanied him, and by 1864 had brought herself to conduct meetings single-handed whenever it seemed advisable. A third son, Herbert, was born in 1862; four more daughters made up the family to eight. In 1865 the Booths came to London, and the Salvation Army is generally held to have been founded by the formation of the 'Christian Revival Association' in the tent used for revivalistic services in the quaker burial-ground in Whitechapel. At this time Mrs. Booth began to address meetings in the west end, in the Polytechnic, and the Kensington assembly rooms, and other places, and her power of impressing the rich proved as remarkable as her influence over the masses. In 1867 she conducted a mission at Margate with great success, and in 1873 another, equally remarkable in its results, at Portsmouth. In 1877 the term 'Salvation Army' was adopted, and the military idea and discipline elaborated in various directions. During the next five years the movement made gigantic progress, and became one of the largest religious organisations of the world. Mrs. Booth gave her husband invaluable support while the army was growing up, and devoted herself especially to all measures tending to improve the position of women and children in great cities. In 1885 she exerted herself strenuously to secure the passing of the Criminal Law Amendment Act, writing letters to the queen and to Mr. Gladstone, and addressing many meetings in London and the provinces. During the end of 1886 and the whole of 1887, in a series of meetings in Exeter Hall and the great towns of the provinces, Mrs. Booth may be said to have reached the height of her influence as a speaker and revivalist. In her youth Mrs. Booth was a sufferer from spinal weakness, and continually during her arduous life she was prostrated by severe illness. In 1875 she was in danger from an acute attack of angina pectoris, and in 1888, after some months of pain and depression, was pronounced to be suffering from cancer. After an illness endured with heroic courage she died at Clacton-on-Sea on 4 Oct. 1890. Her body 'lay in state' at the Congress Hall of the Salvation Army, Clapton, and her funeral at Olympia was attended by a gathering supposed to number thirty-six thousand.

This account is the merest outline of a series of evangelistic labours which rival the efforts of Wesley and Moody. It was due in the main to Mrs. Booth's genius and capacity that the position and work of women in the Salvation Army became so distinctive and original a feature of its organisation. It is impossible yet to estimate the full significance of the Salvation Army as a religious movement and a religious sect, and only when that estimate is made can Mrs. Booth's service to her generation be understood. It may meanwhile be noted that those special methods of the army which might be criticised as irreverent or sensational, heartily as they were accepted by Mrs. Booth, were in her case always kept wholesome and harmless by her deeply earnest and spiritual temperament. Her passionate, reverent, and courageous faith was invaluable to her husband's work, and a true cause of all that is best and most permanent in the methods of the Salvation Army.

Mrs. Booth wrote copiously in the publications of the Salvation Army. Among her collected papers and addresses may be specially noted: 1. 'Papers on Practical Religion,' 1879, 8vo. 2. 'Papers on Aggressive Christianity,' 1881, 8vo. 3. 'Papers on Godliness,' 1882, 8vo. 4. 'The Salvation Army in relation to the Church and State, and other Addresses,' 1883, 8vo. 5. 'Life and Death. Reports of Addresses delivered in London,' 1883, 8vo. 6. 'Popular Christianity: a Series of Lectures delivered in Princes Hall, Piccadilly,' 1887, 8vo.

[The Life of Catherine Booth, the Mother of the Salvation Army, by her son-in-law, F. de L. Booth-Tucker, in two large volumes (1892), gives a voluminous and detailed account of her life and labours. There is a useful short sketch in Four Noble Women, by Jennie Chappell, 1898. A Life by Mr. W. T. Stead is announced.]

R. B.

BOOTH or **BOTHE**, WILLIAM (1390?–1464), archbishop of York, born in Eccles parish, Lancashire, probably about 1390, was third or fourth son of John Booth of Barton in that county, by his first wife, Joan, daughter of Sir Henry Trafford of Trafford. Lawrence Booth [q. v.] was his half-brother, and from his brother Robert were descended the barons Delamere. A third brother, John (*d.* 1478), was dean of the collegiate church of Manchester, archdeacon of Richmond, chancellor of Cambridge in 1463, secretary to Edward IV, and bishop of Exeter from 1465 until his death on 5 April 1478.

William is said to have studied common law at Gray's Inn, and then, disliking that pursuit, to have moved to Cambridge, possibly to Pembroke Hall, where his brother Lawrence was educated. After being ordained he was collated on 9 April 1416 to the prebend of Oxton in Southwell collegiate church. He became sub-dean of St. Paul's Cathedral in or before 1420, and in 1421 he was appointed chancellor of the same cathedral; he was also rector of Hackney and of Prescott in Lancashire. On 18 Oct. 1420 he was installed in the prebend of Dunholm in Lincoln Cathedral, but resigned it in 1421, being on 28 May in that year made prebendary of Cosumpta-per-Mare in St. Paul's. On 2 May 1429 he was made archdeacon of Middlesex, and in 1434 he was collated to the prebend of Langford Ecclesia in Lincoln Cathedral. On 2 Nov. 1443 he received the prebend of Chamberlainwood in St. Paul's Cathedral, and on 26 April 1447 he was provided by papal bull to the bishopric of Coventry and Lichfield, being consecrated on 9 July following.

Booth seems to have rendered himself unpopular by taking part with the Lancastrian ministers, Suffolk and Somerset; and in 1450, according to Gascoigne, there were hostile demonstrations against him in his diocese. On 20 Jan. 1450–1 he was one of the persons named by the House of Commons as causes of the recent disturbances, and they demanded his banishment from the kingdom. No notice was taken of this request, and on 21 July 1452 Booth was, through Somerset's influence, translated to the archbishopric of York; he was enthroned on 4 Sept. Unlike his brother Lawrence, he took little part in politics; but it appears to have been he, and not Lawrence, who was chancellor to the queen, Margaret of Anjou (*Letters of Margaret of Anjou*, Camden Soc., pp. 153, 156; Gascoigne, *Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 40). He acquiesced in Edward IV's accession and assisted at his coronation. On 10 Aug. 1464 he was exempted from attendance at parliament on account of his debility and old age (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461–7, p. 341). He resided chiefly at Southwell palace, where he made his will on 26 Aug. and died on 12 Sept. 1464. He was buried in the chapel of St. John Baptist in Southwell Minster, where an unpretentious monument was erected to his memory. His will, proved on 24 Nov. 1464, is printed in 'Testamenta Eboracensia' (Surtees Soc. ii. 264–7), William Worsley [q. v.] being one of the witnesses. With Archbishop Kempe he rebuilt Southwell Minster, and he left his ring and crozier to York Cathedral, where they are still preserved. According to Gascoigne, whose testimony must be somewhat discounted, Booth was 'neither a good grammarian, nor knowing, nor reputed virtuous, nor a graduate of either university' (*Loci e Libro Veritatum*, p. 194).

[Cal. Pat. Rolls, 1461–7, passim; Rotuli Parliamentorum; Proc. Privy Council, ed. Nicolas; Le Neve's Fasti, ed. Hardy, passim; Hennessy's Novum Rep. Eccl. Londin.; Testamenta Eboracensia (Surtees Soc.), pts. ii. and iii. passim; Gascoigne's Loci e Libro Veritatum, ed. Thorold Rogers, pp. 42, 47–8, 52, 194; Letters of Margaret of Anjou (Camden Soc.); Baines's Lancashire, iii. 149, iv. 779; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Ramsay's Lancaster and York.]

A. F. P.

BORTON, Sir ARTHUR (1814–1893), general and governor of Malta, youngest son of John Drew Borton, rector of Blofield, Norfolk, and of his wife Louisa, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Carthew of Woodbridge, Suffolk, was born on 20 Jan. 1814 at Blofield. Educated at Eton, he received a commission as ensign in the 9th, or East Norfolk, regiment of foot on 13 July 1832; he became

lieutenant-colonel 10 June 1853, colonel 28 Nov. 1854, major-general 1 Jan. 1868, lieutenant-general 19 Oct. 1875, colonel of the 1st battalion of the West India regiment 22 May 1876, general 4 Dec. 1877, and was transferred to the colonelcy of the Norfolk regiment 17 Oct. 1889.

Borton joined his regiment in Ireland, and accompanied it to the Mauritius in 1833, and on to India in 1835. He came home in 1838 to study in the senior department of the Royal Military College, and obtained a certificate in November 1839. After his return to India he served with his regiment in the campaign in Afghanistan under Major-general (afterwards Field Marshal Sir) George Pollock [q. v.] in 1842; he took part in forcing the Khaibar pass on 5 April, when the 9th foot was broken into detachments which had the honour of leading the columns of attack; he was also engaged in the victory over Muhammad Akbar Khan at the Tezin pass and the Haft Kotal on 13 Sept., when Borton, at the head of a party of the 9th foot, made a gallant charge. After the arrival of the force at Kabul on 15 Sept. he accompanied the column under Major-general John McCaskill into Kohistan, and took part in the assault and capture of the strongly fortified town of Istalif on 29 Sept. Borton returned to India in October with his regiment, which formed part of the rearguard, and experienced some fighting in the passes. He received the medal for the campaign.

He served with his regiment in the fifth brigade of the third infantry division in the Satlaj campaign of 1845–6, and was present at the battle of Mudki on 18 Dec. 1845, and at the battle of Firozshah on 21 and 22 Dec. In this battle he succeeded to the command of his regiment when Lieutenant-colonel A. B. Taylor was killed, and was himself very severely wounded in the right elbow, and never recovered the complete use of his arm. For his services in this campaign he received the medal and clasp, the brevet of major, and a pension for his wound.

The 9th foot returned home in 1847, and Borton did duty with the regiment at Winchester till the end of 1848, and during the next six years at various stations in Ireland, succeeding to the command on 10 June 1853. He embarked with the regiment for Malta on 18 Feb. 1854, and went on with it to the Crimea on 19 Nov., where he commanded it at the siege of Sebastopol from 27 Nov. to the end of the war with Russia. He led the regiment in the assault on the Redan by the column under Major-general Eyre on 18 June, and was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 4 July 1855). For his services on this occasion he was promoted to be colonel in the army on 17 July, and made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 27 July. At the close of the war he received the British war medal with one clasp, the Turkish medal, the Turkish order of the Medjidie, 3rd class, and the French Legion of Honour, 5th class. He was also awarded a good service pension.

From the Crimea Borton took his regiment to Canada in 1856, and brought it home in November of the following year, when he was stationed at Shorncliffe. On 1 March 1865 he was appointed a colonel on the staff to command the troops at Colchester. On 1 April 1866 he was given the command of the infantry brigade at the Curragh, Ireland, with the rank of brigadier-general, until his promotion to be major-general on 1 Jan. 1868.

On 9 Sept. 1870 he was appointed to the command of the Maisur division of the Madras army, which he held for five years. He was promoted to be knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division, on 2 June 1877, and on 13 May of the following year was appointed governor and commander-in-chief at Malta. He was made a knight grand cross of the order of St. Michael and St. George on 28 May 1880, and on relinquishing the government of Malta was promoted G.C.B., 24 May 1884. Borton died, on 7 Sept. 1893, at his residence, 105 Eaton Place, London, and was buried on 9 Sept. at Hunton, near Maidstone, Kent. He married, on 9 April 1850, at Drumbanagher, co. Armagh, Caroline Mary Georgina (who survived him), daughter of the Rev. John Forbes Close, rector of Morne, co. Down, and of his first wife, Mary Sophia Brownlow, sister of the first Lord Lurgan. He left two sons: (1) Arthur Close, lieutenant-colonel 13th Somerset (Prince Albert's) light infantry; (2) Charles Edward, major 9th Norfolk regiment, who served in the Afghan war of 1879–80.

A fine portrait in oils of Sir Arthur Borton by Herman Herkomer of William Street, London, is in possession of Lady Borton at 105 Eaton Place, and a copy in smaller size by Miss Herkomer was presented by Lady Borton to the depôt of the Norfolk regiment at Norwich.

[Despatches; obituary notices in Times, 8 Sept. 1893, and Admiralty and Horse Guards' Gazette, 9 and 16 Sept. 1893, with portrait; Cannon's Hist. Records of the Ninth or East Norfolk Regiment of Foot; Gough's The Sikhs and the Sikh Wars; private sources.] R. H. V.

BOUCICAULT, DION (1820?–1890), originally called BOURCICAULT, actor and dramatist, was born in Dublin on 26 Dec. 1820 (or by other accounts on 20 Dec. 1822). His guardian in youth was Dionysius Lardner, who showed almost parental interest in him. He was educated partly in Dublin and partly at Thomas Wright Hill's school at Bruce Castle, Tottenham, and at the London University under his guardian, Dr. Lardner. On 4 March 1841, under the pseudonym of 'Lee Morton,' he produced at Covent Garden 'London Assurance,' a five-act piece, which, supported by Charles Mathews (Dazzle), W. Farren, James Anderson, Mrs. Nesbitt (Lady Gay Spanker), and Madame Vestris (Grace Harkaway), was a triumph, remains to this day one of the best of acting plays of its period, and is a remarkable work for so young a man. In February 1842 he gave to the same theatre, under his own name, 'The Irish Heiress,' and on 19 Sept. to the Haymarket 'Alma Mater, or a Cure for Coquettes.' 'Woman' followed at Covent Garden, 2 Oct. 1843, and at the Haymarket, 18 Nov. 1844, 'Old Heads and Young Hearts.' Other pieces, written alone or in conjunction with Benjamin Webster [q. v.], were 'A Lover by Proxy,' 'Curiosities of Literature,' 'Used Up,' 'The Fox and the Goose,' and 'Cæsar de Bazan,' a translation of 'Don César de Bazan,' 'A School for Scheming,' 'Confidence,' 'The Knight of Arva' and 'The Broken Vow' ('L'Abbaye de Castro'), 'The Willow Copse,' and 'The Queen of Spades' ('La Dame de Pique'). On 14 June 1852 Boucicault made at the Princess's, as the Vampire in his own adaptation of the piece so named, his first appearance as an actor. To the Princess's he gave 'The Corsican Brothers,' 'Louis XI,' and 'Faust and Marguerite,' and to the Adelphi 'Prima Donna,' 'Janet Pride,' 'Genevieve,' and other skilful adaptations. He married, in January 1853, Miss Agnes Robertson, with whom he played in New York, returning occasionally to superintend the production of pieces at Drury Lane or the Adelphi. With his wife he began at the Adelphi, 16 Sept. 1860, an engagement, playing Myles-na-Coppaleen to the Eily O'Connor of Mrs. Boucicault in his best-known drama, 'The Colleen Bawn,' based to some extent upon Gerald Griffin's Irish story, 'The Collegians.' This piece was remarkably successful, being played 360 nights. 'The Octoroon,' in which he was Salem Scudder, followed on 18 Nov. 1861, 'The Dublin Boy' ('Le Gamin de Paris') was seen 10 Feb. 1862, and 'The Life of an Actress' 1 March. 'Dot' ('The Cricket on the Hearth') was given at the Adelphi, 14 April 1862, and at Drury Lane, of which he became temporarily manager, 'The Relief of Lucknow.' As manager of Astley's he gave, 21 Jan. 1863, 'The Trial of Effie Deans.' In 1864 the St. James's saw his 'Fox Chase,' and the Princess's 'The Streets of London.' 'Arrah-na-Pogue,' first seen in Dublin, perhaps his greatest success, was given at the Princess's 22 March 1865, and was translated into and acted in French and other languages. The author took the part of Shaun, the Post. 'The Parish Clerk,' written for Joseph Jefferson, was given in Manchester, 'The Long Strike' at the Lyceum, 'The Flying Scud' for the opening of the Holborn, 'Hunted Down' at the St. James's, 'After Dark' (1868) and 'Presumptive Evidence' at the Princess's, and 'Formosa' at Drury Lane. In 1870 he gave to the Princess's 'Paul Lafarge,' 'A Dark Night's Work,' and 'The Rapparee,' and to the Holborn 'Jezebel.' After revisiting America, he appeared at the Gaiety on 4 May in 'Night and Morning,' and was Dennis Brulgruddery in an alteration of 'John Bull.' 'Led Astray' followed in 1874, and at Drury Lane in 1875 'The Shaughraun.' In 1876 he retired to America, where, after repudiating his wife and making other so-called nuptial arrangements, casting on his children an unmerited stigma, he died 18 Sept. 1890. Two sons of Boucicault and two daughters are, or have been, on the stage. One daughter married John Clayton (1843–1889) [q. v. Suppl.] Mr. Dion Boucicault, jun., was concerned with the management of the Court Theatre, and is at present at the Criterion.

His name appears to a few plays in addition to those mentioned; he was responsible for 'Babil and Bijou,' given at Covent Garden 29 Aug. 1872, a fairy extravaganza, which may claim to have been the most scandalously costly spectacle ever put on the English stage. On 2 Aug. 1880 he gave to the Haymarket 'A Bridal Tour,' an alteration of 'Marriage,' played in the United States. To the same year belong 'Forbidden Fruit' and 'The O'Dowd.' In 1881 he produced 'Mimi,' and in 1886 'The Jilt,' in which he was last seen in London.

Boucicault was an excellent actor, especially in pathos. His Irish heroes he rendered very touchingly, and his Kerry in 'Night and Morning' ('La Joie fait Peur') might stand comparison with the Noël of M. Regnier of the original. His dramas show little originality, being almost without exception built on some work, play, or romance previously existing. They are often models of construction, and the characterisation is

not seldom effective. They have never been collected. Many of them are included in the acting national drama of Webster, and the collections of Lacy, French, and Dicks. Boucicault's brilliant literary and histrionic qualities were not supported by any very rigorous moral code. He was for a time a strong advocate of Irish home rule.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Cook's Nights at the Play; Cole's Life of Charles Kean; Era; Era Almanack; Athenæum, 27 Sept. 1890; Sunday Times, various years; Men of the Time, 12th edit.] J. K.

BOWEN, CHARLES SYNGE CHRISTOPHER, Baron Bowen (1835–1894), judge, born at Woolaston on 1 Jan. 1835, was eldest son of Christopher Bowen, a member of a co. Mayo family who was successively curate of Woolaston, near Chepstow, and of Bath Abbey church, rector of Southwark, and rector of St. Thomas's, Winchester. His mother was daughter of Sir Richard Steele, 4th dragoon guards, and her mother was of mixed Austrian and Irish descent. The son Charles from 1845 to 1847 was at school at Lille, and in the latter year went to the proprietary school at Blackheath. At the age of fifteen, when he went to Rugby, he had greatly impressed his masters with his proficiency as a scholar. At Rugby he was in the school house under Edward Meyrick Goulburn [q.v. Suppl.], his tutors being first Mr. Cotton (afterwards bishop of Calcutta), and subsequently Mr. Bradley (now dean of Westminster). As a schoolboy he was most remarkable for his combination of scholastic and athletic distinction. He always occupied the highest place in the school open to a boy of his age and standing. In November 1853 he was elected a scholar of Balliol, and at Rugby in July 1854 obtained the first exhibition (*facile princeps*), the queen's medal for modern history, and the prize for a Latin essay. He was a distinguished member of the cricket eleven, and is said to have been the best football player in the school. He also obtained the cup given at the athletic sports to the boy who had been successful in the greatest number of competitions. His brother wrote of him, 'He is the only person I ever knew to jump a cow as it stood.' He went into residence at Balliol in 1854, and won the Hertford scholarship in 1855, and the Ireland in 1857. In the latter year, while yet an undergraduate, he was elected a fellow of Balliol. In 1858 he obtained a first class in 'greats,' and was president of the union in the same year; and in 1859 he won the Arnold historical prize. He graduated B.A. in 1857, M.A. in 1872, and was created D.C.L. on 13 June 1883. During his undergraduate life Bowen became, and remained to the end of his life, the intimate friend and warm admirer of Benjamin Jowett [q. v. Suppl.], subsequently master of Balliol, upon whose proposal in 1885 the college paid Bowen the highest compliment in its power by electing him as its visitor.

In April 1858 Bowen entered as a student at Lincoln's Inn (of which he was elected a bencher in 1879), and in the same year, upon leaving Oxford, became a pupil in the chambers of Mr. Christie, an eminent conveyancer. From 1859 to 1861 he was a frequent contributor to the 'Saturday Review,' then edited by John Douglas Cook [q.v.], but terminated his connection with it in the latter year because of his disagreement with the view taken by its conductors of the orthodoxy of Dr. A. P. Stanley (subsequently dean of Westminster), and of his friend Jowett. The editorship of a proposed rival journal was offered to and declined by him.

On 26 Jan. 1861 Bowen was called to the bar, and in the following October joined the western circuit, and records having had 'ten little briefs' when he went sessions for the first time. He continued to work successfully at his profession until 1865, when his health failed seriously. He spent the winter of that year and the spring of 1867 abroad, suffering much from fever and nervous prostration. From this time his health was always precarious, and his physical strength was probably never equal to the strain put upon it by his unremitting industry. After the general election of 1868 he was appointed a member of the Totnes election commission, but upon the discovery that his standing at the bar did not qualify him for that office the appointment was cancelled and that of secretary to the commission substituted for it. In 1869 he was made a revising barrister. In 1871–4 he was employed as junior counsel in the 'Tichborne Case,' appearing against the 'Claimant' both in the trial at nisi prius before Chief-justice Bovill, and in the criminal trial 'at bar' before Lord-chief-justice Cockburn and Justices Mellor and Lush [see Suppl. Orton, Arthur]. In the former of these trials he was brought into close connection with Sir John Duke (afterwards Lord) Coleridge [q. v. Suppl.], who led for the defendants, and the two men formed an affectionate intimacy which lasted throughout their lives. It is said that it was Bowen who invented in consultation the phrase, 'Would you be surprised to hear that ——?'

with which Coleridge began a very large proportion of the questions addressed in cross-examination to the 'Claimant.' The expression became a popular catchword, and was remembered for many years, though not in the least understood by the public, who were amused simply by its wearisome reiteration. The object with which it was devised was to abstain from giving in the form of the question the least hint as to whether it would be correctly answered in the affirmative or in the negative. During the progress of this case in 1872 Bowen was appointed by Coleridge, who was then attorney-general, junior counsel to the treasury in succession to Mr. Justice Sir Thomas Dickson Archibald [q.v. Suppl.] While he held this laborious office his reputation for learning and ingenuity was extremely high, and he had, besides his official work, a large and lucrative private practice. In May 1879 he was appointed by Lord Cairns a judge of the queen's bench division, and was knighted, and in 1888 he was made a judge of the court of appeal. In 1893 he was appointed a lord of appeal in ordinary, receiving at the same time a life-peerage, and in the same year he presided over a departmental committee of the home office, which inquired into the circumstances of a riot at Featherstone, and reported correctly upon the state of the law—with which the public had become unfamiliar—relating to the suppression of riots by force. In the following spring Bowen's health, which had for some time been such as to cause uneasiness, failed entirely, and he died on 10 April 1894.

Bowen married, in 1862, Emily Frances, eldest daughter of James Meadows Rendel [q. v.] By her he had three children—the Rev. William Edward Bowen (*b.* 1862), Maxwell Steele Bowen (*b.* 1865), and Ethel, who married Josiah Wedgwood, esq. Lady Bowen survived her husband and died on 25 March 1897. A marble tablet, bearing an inscription by Mr. Justice Denman, was erected to his memory by his fellow-benchers of Lincoln's Inn in their chapel.

Without having that commanding force of character which procures for some men recognition as among the greatest judges of their day, Bowen was conspicuous among his contemporaries for the subtlety and rapidity of his perceptions, for his almost excessive power of refined distinction, and for the elegant precision of his language. It was generally felt that his success as a judge of first instance, especially when trying cases with a jury, was not commensurate with his reputation as a man of very high ability and great mental distinction. He could not consider questions of fact from the sort of point of view which might be expected to be taken by juries, and his summing up of evidence had consequently less influence upon their verdicts than those of some of his brethren. In the court of appeal his work suited him better. The master of the rolls, William Baliol Brett, lord Esher [q. v. Suppl.], in whose court he had usually sat before his promotion to the House of Lords, said of him from the bench, upon the announcement of his death, 'His knowledge was so complete that it is almost beyond my powers of expression. His reasoning was so extremely accurate and so beautifully fine that what he said sometimes escaped my mind, which is not so finely edged.' This tribute, uttered in a moment of emotion by a generous and warm-hearted critic, is probably equivalent to the opinion that Bowen's strength lay rather in his remarkable intellectual agility and grace than in the faculty of firmly expounding the great principles of law, and lucidly tracing them to their logical application in particular circumstances.

In private life Bowen was remarkable for the vivacity of his wit, for the charm of his manner—described by his biographer as 'almost deferential urbanity'—and a profound reserve which made it doubtful whether any one knew him with real intimacy. He was the author of many apt and much-quoted sayings, of which perhaps the most famous is his suggested amendment of a proposed address by the judges to the sovereign upon the opening of the royal courts of justice. The draftsman had used the expression, 'Conscious as we are of our own infirmities,' and objection was taken that the phrase was unduly humble. Bowen suggested, by way of pleasing both parties, 'Conscious as we are of one another's infirmities.' In person he was well-proportioned and of middle size; his features were regular, and his eyes of remarkable beauty. To the end of his life, in spite of ill-health, he preserved great juvenility of appearance. At the time of his appointment to the bench, in his forty-fifth year, his aspect was almost boyish.

In 1868 he published a pamphlet in favour of submitting to arbitration the whole of the differences between ourselves and the United States arising out of the American civil war. In 1887 he published a translation into English verse of the Eclogues, and the first six books of the Æneid, of Virgil. The metre he selected was the shortened rhyming hexameter, and he handled it with remarkable skill.

[Lord Bowen, a Biographical Sketch, by Sir Henry Stewart Cunningham, K.C.I.E., printed for private circulation 1896, published 1897; Campbell and Abbott's Life and Letters of Jowett; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, and Men at the Bar; Lincoln's Inn Records, 1896; Burke's Peerage, 1891; personal recollections.]

H. S–N.

BOWEN, Sir GEORGE FERGUSON (1821–1899), colonial governor, born in Ireland on 2 Nov. 1821, was the eldest son of Edward Bowen, afterwards rector of Taughboyne, co. Donegal. He was educated at Charterhouse, and obtained a scholarship at Trinity College, Oxford, matriculating on 16 June 1840, and graduating B.A. in 1844. In that year he was elected a fellow of Brasenose College, and in 1847 he graduated M.A. While at Oxford he was twice president of the Union. On 27 May 1844 he entered Lincoln's Inn as a student. In 1847 he was appointed president of the university of Corfu, a post which he held for four years. He acquired a reputation by his 'Ithaca in 1850' (Corcyra, 1850, 8vo), which reached a third edition in 1854 (London, 8vo), and was translated into Greek in 1859, and which Gladstone and other Homeric scholars have regarded as establishing the identity of that island with the island of Odysseus. In 1852 he added to his fame by his 'Mount Athos, Thessaly, and Epirus: a Diary of a Journey from Constantinople to Corfu' (London, 8vo). In 1848 he witnessed the desperate fighting at Vienna and its capture by the imperial troops, and in 1849 journeyed across Hungary before the close of the civil war. He conveyed a letter, at some risk, from the refugees at Widin to Sir Stratford Canning (afterwards Viscount Stratford de Redcliffe) [q. v.], the English ambassador at Constantinople, and thus prevented the fugitives being handed over by the Turkish government.

In 1854 Bowen was appointed chief secretary of government in the Ionian Islands. The desire of the natives for incorporation with the Greek kingdom was then under the consideration of the English government, and Gladstone was sent out in 1858 as lord high commissioner extraordinary to inquire into the question. Bowen advocated the surrender of the southern islands to Greece, and the incorporation of the important strategic position of Corfu with the British dominions. Although his suggestion was not adopted, the fact that the population of Corfu and Paxo was rather Italian than Hellenic was a strong argument in its favour.

In 1855 Bowen was created C.M.G., and in 1856 K.C.M.G. On 3 June 1859 he was appointed first governor of Queensland, on the recommendation of the secretary of state, Sir Edward Bulwer Lytton. The colony, on the petition of its inhabitants, had just been severed from its dependence on New South Wales. He landed at Moreton Bay on 10 Dec. 1859. The first three months of his administration were devoted to organising the departments of the new government, and he then set out on a tour into the interior. He had an observant eye for natural beauties, and a quick discernment of social or political questions in their early stages, together with a ready perception of historical analogies. The vast sheep-runs appeared to him exactly the *δρόμοι εὐρέες* of Homer, the Darling Downs reminded him of Horace's 'Larissæ campus opimæ,' and the squatter question seemed a revival of the strife between the patricians and plebeians for the *ager publicus*. Universal suffrage and vote by ballot he considered to be really conservative measures in the colony of Queensland. On his return he urged the home government to assist in the establishment of a disciplined volunteer force, both to defend the colony from foreign attack and to preserve internal tranquillity with the native population. A corps entitled 'the Queensland Mounted Rifles' was enrolled in 1860 at Brisbane, as well as several companies of infantry. Bowen encouraged the exploration of northern and inland Queensland, in which William Landsborough [q. v.], George Elphinstone Dalrymple, and others took part, while he himself accompanied an expedition which led to the formation of a coaling station and settlement at Cape York. On 16 April 1860 he was nominated G.C.M.G., and in 1866, on account of his services, his term of office was prolonged from six to eight years. In the same year, however, the monetary crisis in England affected Queensland. The failure of the Agra and Masterman's bank brought serious trouble on the colony, and the ministry proposed to meet it by issuing an inconvertible paper currency. Bowen refused to sanction the proposal, and endured in consequence considerable unpopularity for a short time. He was, however, supported by the more influential part of the community, and outlived popular resentment.

Towards the close of 1867 Bowen was promoted, in succession to Sir George Grey [q. v. Suppl.], to the difficult government of New Zealand. The second Maori war had lasted for eight years, and although the Maoris were unbroken, the home government had withdrawn almost all the regular troops. Bowen assumed office on 9 Feb. 1868. By

firmness and justice as well as conciliatory efforts he reconciled the natives to British rule. He met the chiefs in conference, made official tours through both islands, and received addresses and gave answers in patriarchal style. In May he visited the Waikato district, in the centre of the North Island, a frontier district where English and Maori possessions were intermingled. He was struck by the parallel between the social condition of the Maori highlands and that of the Scottish highlands in the first part of the eighteenth century. He pursued a policy of conciliation, endeavouring to promote good feeling between the Maoris and the settlers. In October the peace was broken by dangerous and simultaneous outbreaks on the west coast of the North Island under Titokowaru, and on the east coast under Te Kooti. The tribes, formerly friendly, at first showed an ominous coolness, but by a personal visit to Wanganui, where they were assembled, Bowen prevailed on them to espouse the English cause. This was the turning point in the contest, and the ten years' struggle was brought to an end in 1870. The land question had been a great source of trouble, and there had been large confiscations of the estates of natives in punishment of rebellion. Bowen approached the question in an equitable spirit, and by a considerable measure of restitution mitigated the force of native resentment. In 1872, in reward for his ability and success, he was promoted governor of Victoria.

The difficulties which he met with in Victoria were of a parliamentary character, occasioned by the differences between the assembly and the legislative council, which was elected for life and was therefore more independent than a nominated second chamber. The principal incident of his term of office was a dispute on the subject of payment of members. An item was included by the assembly in the general appropriation bill for providing 'for the reimbursement of the expenses of the members of the council and assembly,' and in consequence the council in December 1877 rejected the entire bill, being precluded by the constitution from amending it. Bowen felt that the question was purely colonial and preserved strict impartiality, devoting himself to reducing the expenditure of the executive to meet the failure of supplies. In April 1878 the matter was compromised by the item relating to the expenses of members being passed as a separate bill. Bowen was afterwards assailed for the measures he took to meet the threatened financial deficiency, but he successfully vindicated his conduct by pointing out that the question was a colonial one and that he had acted in accordance with the advice of the ministry in office.

During his governorship he paid a visit to Europe and America, and received the honorary degree of D.C.L. from the university of Oxford on 9 June 1875. On the expiry of his term of office, on 31 March 1879, he was appointed to the crown colony of Mauritius, where he landed on 4 April. His sojourn there was uneventful, his principal task being to put into successful operation the comprehensive labour code projected by his immediate predecessor, Sir Arthur Purves Phayre [q. v.] On 28 Dec. 1882 he was appointed to Hongkong. In two years he reconstructed the colonial legislature and established friendly relations with neighbouring powers in the course of visits to them and Japan. His tenure of office included the period of the Franco-Chinese war of 1884–5, which called for great vigilance and tact from the British governor. In 1885 ill-health compelled him to return to Europe, and on his way home he visited India and was the guest of his Oxford friend, Lord Dufferin. In 1887 he retired from office. On 26 Nov. 1886 he was nominated a privy councillor, and in the same year received the honorary degree of LL.D. from Cambridge University. His long experience rendered him a special authority on colonial questions, and in December 1887 he was appointed chief of a royal commission sent to Malta to report on the arrangements connected with the new constitution granted to that island. All his recommendations were adopted, and he received the thanks of government. Bowen died at Brighton on 21 Feb. 1899, and was buried at Kensal Green cemetery on 25 Feb. He was twice married—first, in 1856, to Diamantina, Countess Roma, daughter of Candiano, Count Roma, president of the Ionian senate. She died on 17 Nov. 1893, and he married, secondly, on 17 Oct. 1896, at the church of Holy Trinity, Sloane Street, Florence, daughter of Thomas Luby [q. v.], and the widow of Henry White. By his first wife he had a son, George William, and four daughters.

Besides the works already mentioned Bowen, who was elected a member of the Royal Geographical Society in 1844, and served on the council from 1889 to 1892, was the author of Murray's 'Handbook for Greece' (1854), and of a paper read before the Royal Colonial Institute on 'The Federation of the British Empire,' London, 1886, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1889. A selection from his despatches and letters was edited by Mr. Stanley Lane-Poole in 1889, entitled 'Thirty

Years of Colonial Government,' London, 2 vols. 8vo.

[Thirty Years of Colonial Government, 1889 (with portrait); Times, 22 Feb. 1899; Geographical Journal, 1899, iii. 438–9; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, 1883, ii. 446–519; Escott's Pillars of the Empire, 1879, pp. 1–7; Adderley's Review of the Colonial Policy of Lord J. Russell's Administration, 1869, i. 123–4; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] E. I. C.

BOWMAN, Sir WILLIAM (1816–1892), ophthalmic surgeon, third son of John Eddowes Bowman, a banker and fellow of the Linnæan Society, and Elizabeth, daughter of William Eddowes of Shrewsbury, was born at Nantwich on 20 July 1816. He was educated at Hazelwood school, near Birmingham, then kept by Thomas Wright Hill, father of Sir Rowland Hill. He left school about the age of sixteen, and was apprenticed to Joseph Hodgson, surgeon to the General Hospital, Birmingham, and in 1837 he came to London and joined the medical department of King's College. Here he served the office of physiological prosector, and after a visit in 1838 to the hospitals of Holland, Germany, Vienna, and Paris, he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 10 June 1839. In the following October he was appointed junior demonstrator of anatomy and curator of the museum at King's College, and in 1840 he was elected assistant surgeon to King's College Hospital, being more particularly associated with Richard Partridge [q. v.] He became full surgeon to the hospital in 1856, and though the claims of private practice soon compelled him to resign this office he maintained his interest in the institution until he died. Elected professor of physiology and of general and morbid anatomy at King's College in 1848, he became an honorary fellow in 1855 and a member of the council in 1879. In 1846 he was appointed assistant surgeon to the Royal London Ophthalmic Hospital, Moorfields, becoming full surgeon in 1851, and retiring under an age limit in 1876.

He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of London in 1841, and in the following year he was awarded the royal medal of the society in recognition of his work upon the minute anatomy of the liver, and he afterwards served upon the council and as one of the vice-presidents. He was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England on 26 Aug. 1844, and in 1867 the degree of M.D. *honoris causâ* was conferred upon him by the university of Dublin.

Bowman became the leading ophthalmic surgeon in London after the death of John Dalrymple (1804–1852) [q. v.], and for this position he was eminently fitted both by his knowledge and by his manual dexterity. The ophthalmoscope was devised by Helmholtz in 1851, and Bowman was among the first to become expert in its use. In 1857 he employed and advocated strongly von Graefe's treatment of glaucoma by iridectomy, and he was busy during the years 1864 and 1865 with new methods of treating cases of detached retina and cataract. He suggested improvements in the treatment of epiphora, and the probes used in this affection still bear his name. In 1880 he was elected the first president of the Ophthalmological Society of the United Kingdom, a post he retained for three years. His services were so highly valued that the society has since established an annual oration in his honour called the 'Bowman Lecture.' In 1884 he was created a baronet.

Bowman took a wide interest in the welfare of his hospital patients, and in conjunction with Robert Bentley Todd (1809–1860) [q. v.] and others he established the St. John's House and Sisterhood, an institution which provided trained nurses for the sick and poor. A few years later he was able to aid Miss Nightingale by sending out trained nurses to the East during the Crimean war, and he remained a member of the Nightingale fund until his death.

Bowman's work divides itself sharply into two periods—one of pure scientific investigation, the other concerned with the practice of ophthalmic surgery. His scientific and literary work was chiefly carried out between the years 1839–42, and included his original investigations on 'The Structure of Striated Muscle,' read before the Royal Society in 1840-1; on 'The Structure of the Mucous Membrane of the Alimentary Canal,' which appeared in Dr. Robert Bentley Todd's illustrated 'Cyclopædia of Anatomy and Physiology;' and on 'The Structure of the Kidney,' which was read before the Royal Society in June 1842. In 1839 he was associated with Todd in the production of his cyclopædia (1836–59, 5 vols.) He also co-operated with Todd in producing 'Anatomy and Physiology of Man,' the first physiological work in which histology was given a place (1843–56). Both works contain numerous illustrations by Bowman, whose drawings were made directly upon the block without the intervention of an artist.

The first important communication made by Bowman in connection with ophthalmic surgery was a paper which has since become

classical. It was read before the British Association for the Advancement of Science at the Oxford meeting in 1847, and was entitled 'On some Points in the Anatomy of the Eye, chiefly in reference to the Power of Adjustment.' In this paper he demonstrated simultaneously with, but independently of, Ernst Wilhelm Bruecke (1819–1892), the structure and function of the ciliary muscle.

Bowman died at Joldwynds, near Dorking, on 29 March 1892, and is buried in the neighbouring churchyard of Holmbury St. Mary. He married, on 28 Dec. 1842, Harriet, fifth daughter of Thomas Paget of Leicester, by whom he had seven children. His widow died at Joldwynds on 25 Oct. 1900. He was succeeded in the title by his eldest son, Sir Paget Bowman.

A kitcat portrait of Bowman was painted by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A. A photograph of this picture is reproduced as a frontispiece to the 'Collected Papers,' vol. i. A presentation portrait by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., was painted in 1889 for the Bowman Testimonial Fund, and engraved by J. Clother Webb.

Sir William Bowman was the father of general anatomy in England, and the brilliant results of his investigations into the structure of the eye, of the kidney, and of the striped muscles were of themselves sufficient to establish a reputation of the highest order. But Bowman had other and equal claims to distinction, for his practical gifts were as great and as fruitful as his scientific attainments. As an ophthalmic surgeon he occupied a unique position. Unrivalled in his knowledge of the ocular structures, in his experience and in his operative skill, in consultation he was gentle, patient, and thoughtful; alive to and quickly seizing the salient points of every case, he was yet very reserved, giving his opinion in a few words, but decisively both as to forecast and treatment.

Bowman's works are: 1. 'Lectures . . . on the Eye,' London, 1849, 8vo. 2. 'The Collected Papers of Sir William Bowman, bart., F.R.S., edited for the Committee of the "Bowman Testimonial Fund" by J. Burdon-Sanderson, M.D., and J. W. Hulke,' London, 1892, 2 vols. 4to. Bowman took an active interest in the preparation of these volumes. He revised every proof sheet with his own hands, and added frequent notes.

[Personal knowledge; prefatory memoir by Mr. Henry Power in the Collected Papers, vol. i.; obituary notices in the Trans. Med. and Chir. Soc. 1893, vol. lxxvi., and Proc. of the Royal Soc. 1893, vol. lii.] D'A. P.

BOYCOTT, CHARLES CUNNINGHAM (1832–1897), land agent, from whose surname the word 'boycott' is derived, born on 12 March 1832, was the eldest surviving son of William Boycott, rector of Burgh St. Peters, Norfolk, and Elizabeth Georgiana, daughter of Arthur Beevor. He was educated at Blackheath and Woolwich, and in 1850 obtained a commission in the 39th foot. Some years later he retired from the army with the rank of captain. In 1873 he became agent for Lord Erne's estates in county Mayo, and himself farmed five hundred acres near Loughmask. Six years afterwards the land agitation began. On 1 Aug. 1879 a notice was posted on Boycott's gate threatening his life if he attempted to collect from the tenants any rents without making a further reduction than the abatement of 10 per cent. already granted by Lord Erne. Notwithstanding this all the tenants except three paid the sum demanded. But in the following year a reduction of 25 per cent., which would have brought the rents below Griffith's valuation, was demanded under the influence of the land league, and Boycott had to issue eleven processes. In September 1880 attempts were made to serve them, but the servers and police were forced by a mob to retire and take refuge in Boycott's house. He himself had to be placed under police protection, and on 1 Nov. was hooted and hustled by a mob at Ballinrobe. He was received into the barracks, and was thence escorted by a combined force of police and infantry to Castlebar, where he received such rents as were paid. Meanwhile Charles Stuart Parnell, the leader of the agitation, had in a speech at Ennis on 19 Sept. advised tenants who could not obtain the reductions they demanded to take certain measures against the landlords and their representatives. The result was seen in the treatment of Boycott. Labourers refused to work for him; his walls were thrown down and his cattle driven about; he was unable to obtain provisions from the neighbourhood, and the ordinary necessaries of life had to be conveyed to him from a distance by steamer. He was hooted and spat upon as he passed in public roads, and only with great difficulty received letters and telegrams.

Appeals to the government for assistance were at first made in vain, but at the beginning of November 1880 fifty Orangemen, chiefly from county Cavan (afterwards known as 'emergency men'), volunteered to gather in Boycott's crops, and were granted an escort of nine hundred soldiers with two field-pieces. At the end of the month, when the work was done, Boycott left Loughmask for Dublin, but the landlord of Herman Hotel, having

received a threatening letter, refused to accommodate him. He then went on to London, and thence to the United States. On his return to Ireland in the autumn of 1881 he was mobbed at an auction at Westport, and his effigy was hanged and burnt. He also received letters signed 'Rory of the Hills,' threatening him with the fate of Lord Leitrim, who had lately been murdered. But things gradually improved, and in little more than a year were in a normal condition. In February 1886 Boycott left Ireland and became agent for Sir H. Adair's estates in Suffolk. He soon lived down his unpopularity and was even accustomed to take his holidays in Ireland. He was unable to obtain any compensation from the government. On 12 Dec. 1888 he gave evidence before the special commission appointed to investigate the charges made by the 'Times' against the Irish leaders. He was not cross-examined.

The word 'boycott' first came into use at the end of 1880. In the 'Daily News' of 13 Dec. it is printed in capitals. Joseph Gillis Biggar [q. v.] and others habitually employed it to signify all intimidatory measures that stopped short of physical violence. It is now generally used in both England and America in the sense of a deliberate and hostile isolation. Boycott as he appeared before the commission is described as a shortish man with a bald head, a heavy white moustache, and flowing white beard. He died at Flixton, Suffolk, on 19 June 1897. He married, in 1853, Annie, daughter of John Dunne, esq., who survived him.

[Report of the Special Commission, 1890, i. 613–14, iv. 267–8, &c.; Barry O'Brien's Parnell, i. 236–8; Macdonald's Diary of the Parnell Commission, p. 80; Times, 22–24 June 1897; Daily News, 22 June; and Standard, 22–23 June; Corresp. of Lord Erne and the Loughmask Tenantry, 1880; Norfolk Chronicle, 26 June 1897; Walford's County Families; Murray's Engl. Dict.; private information.]

G. Le G. N.

BOYD, ANDREW KENNEDY HUTCHISON (1825–1899), Scottish divine, son of Dr. James Boyd, was born at Auchinleck Manse, Ayrshire, on 3 Nov. 1825. After receiving his elementary education at Ayr, he studied at King's College and the Middle Temple, London, with thoughts, apparently, of being an English barrister. 'I am the only kirk minister,' he once said, 'who is a member of the Middle Temple.' Returning to the university of Glasgow, he qualified for the ministry of the national church, gaining high distinction in philosophy and theology, and securing several prizes for English essays. He graduated B.A. at Glasgow in April 1846, and at the end of 1850 was licensed as a preacher by the presbytery of Ayr. For several months he was assistant in St. George's parish, Edinburgh, and on 18 Sept. 1851 he was ordained parish minister of Newton-on-Ayr, where he succeeded John Caird [q. v.] In 1854 he became minister of Kirkpatrick-Irongray, near Dumfries. Here he remained five years, maturing his pulpit style, and, writing under his initials of 'A. K. H. B.,' steadily gaining reputation in 'Fraser's Magazine' with his 'Recreations of a Country Parson.' Both his excellence as a parish minister and his literary distinction soon attracted attention, and he was sought after for vacant charges. In April 1859 he was appointed to the parish of St. Bernard's, Edinburgh, and found the presbytery much exercised on the question of decorous church service, raised by the practice and advocacy of Dr. Robert Lee [q. v.] Boyd seems to have intermeddled but little in the controversy, but he sympathised with the desire for a devout and graceful form of worship, and he was afterwards a prominent member of the Church Service Society. In 1864 the university of Edinburgh conferred on him the honorary degree of D.D.

In 1865 Boyd succeeded Dr. Park as minister of the first charge, St. Andrews, finding in the post the goal of his ecclesiastical ambition. 'Never once, for one moment,' he said, 'have I wished to go elsewhere' (*Twenty-five Years of St. Andrews*, i. 10). Boyd at St. Andrews was probably better known beyond Scotland than any other presbyterian divine of his day. He had numerous friends among the leaders of the English clergy and eminent men of letters, and, popular as his writings were at home, they were even more widely read in America. Soon after settling in St. Andrews he began to urge the question of an improved ritual in the services of the national church, and in 1866, on the initiative of his presbytery, a committee was appointed by the general assembly to prepare a collection of hymns. The hymnal compiled by the committee, with Boyd as convener, was published in 1870, and enlarged in 1884. This work brought Boyd prominently forward in the church courts; he amply proved his judgment and discrimination as a critic of sacred song, and his business capacity and unflagging diligence as convener of his committee. St. Andrews University conferred on him the degree of LL.D. in April 1889. In May 1890 he was appointed moderator of the general assembly. He performed his duties assiduously and well, and, as was said at the time, 'with archiepiscopal dignity.'

His introductory and closing addresses—notably the latter, on 'Church Life in Scotland: Retrospect and Prospect' (Edinburgh, 1890), with its touching reminiscences—were fine in feeling and graceful in form. In his moderator's year he was much occupied throughout Scotland, reopening churches, introducing organs, and so on, showing everywhere unfailing tact, urbanity, and sincerity. One of his last public services was the reopening, on 11 July 1894, of the renovated church of St. Cuthbert's, Edinburgh—one of the oldest ecclesiastical edifices in Scotland—his address on the occasion being adequately archæological, and graced with a fine literary flavour. Early in 1895 he was seriously ill, but recovered, only to lose the devoted wife who had nursed him back to health. In the winter of 1898–9 he had a recurrence of ill-health and went to Bournemouth to recruit. Here he resumed work on sermons and essays, but in the evening of 1 March 1899 he died of misadventure, having taken carbolic lotion in mistake for a sleeping-draught. He was interred in the cathedral burying-ground, St. Andrews.

Boyd married, in 1854, Margaret Buchanan, eldest daughter of Captain Kirk (71st regiment) of Carrickfergus, Ireland. She predeceased him in 1895. In 1897 he married, for the second time, Janet Balfour, daughter of Mr. Leslie Meldrum, Devon, Clackmannan. She survived him, with five sons and one daughter of his first wife's family.

Clear, precise, and definite in his habits, Boyd, both professionally and socially, was entirely unconventional and independent. A close and shrewd observer, with quick grasp of character and a humorous sense tinged with cynicism, he was always fresh and attractive—and not seldom brilliant—as preacher, writer, or conversationalist. His sermons were literary and practical rather than dogmatic; his essays, although often commonplace in thought and expression, caught the attention by their common sense, their easy allusiveness, and transparency of style; and his brisk unflagging talk was enriched with endless and apposite anecdotes, although it was not devoid of a certain overbearing element. 'I came to the conclusion,' says Sir Edward Russell, 'that he was almost, if not quite, the greatest raconteur I had ever known' (*That reminds Me*, p. 138). His best books resemble his conversation, and his autobiographical reminiscences are exceptionally realistic and outspoken.

Boyd wrote and published much. The following volumes contain his most notable literary and didactic work: 1. 'Recreations of a Country Parson,' three series, 1859–61–78, each running into many editions. 2. 'Graver Thoughts of a Country Parson,' three series, 1862–5–75. 3. 'Leisure Hours in Town,' 1862. 4. 'The Commonplace Philosopher in Town and Country,' 1862–4. 5. 'Counsel and Comfort spoken from a City Pulpit,' 1863. 6. 'Autumn Holidays of a Country Parson,' 1864. 7. 'Critical Essays of a Country Parson,' 1865. 8. 'Sunday Afternoons in the Parish Church of a University City,' 1866. 9. 'Lessons of Middle Age, and some Account of various Cities and Men,' 1868. 10. 'Changed Aspects of Unchanged Truths,' 1869. 11. 'Present-day Thoughts,' 1871. 12. 'Seaside Musings on Sundays and Week-days,' 1872. 13. 'Scotch Communion Sunday,' 1873. 14. 'Landscapes, Churches, and Moralities,' 1874. 15. 'From a Quiet Place,' 1879. 16. 'Our Little Life: Essays Consolatory,' two series, 1882–4. 17. 'Towards the Sunset; Teachings after Thirty Years,' 1882. 18. 'What set him Right; with Chapters to Help,' 1885–8. 19. 'Our Homely Comedy and Tragedy,' 1887. 20. 'The Best Last; with other Papers,' 1888. 21 and 22. 'To meet the Day, and East Coast Days and Memories,' 1889. In 1892 Boyd published, in two volumes, the first instalment of his reminiscences, or transcripts from his minute and faithful diaries, entitled 'Twenty-five Years of St. Andrews.' This was followed in 1894 by a similar work, 'St. Andrews and Elsewhere.' In 1895 appeared a volume of the earlier style, with the characteristically descriptive title, 'Occasional and Immemorial Days.' The record closes in 1896 with the 'Last Years of St. Andrews,' a continuation of the autobiographical series, with its curious personal revelations and frank character sketches.

[Information from Boyd's son, Mr. F. N. Boyd; Scotsman, Dundee Advertiser, and other daily papers of 3 March 1899; St. Andrews Citizen, People's Journal, and other Fife papers of 4 March 1899; Principal Story in Life and Work Magazine for May 1899; Mrs. Oliphant's Memoir of Principal Tulloch, pp. 369, 476; Men of the Reign; Mr. Andrew Lang in Longman's Magazine for May 1899; personal knowledge.] T. B.

BRABOURNE, Baron. [See Knatchbull-Hugessen, Edward Hugessen, 1829–1893.]

BRACKENBURY, CHARLES BOOTH (1831–1890), major-general, born in London on 7 Nov. 1831, was third son of William Brackenbury of Aswardby, Lincolnshire, by Maria, daughter of James Atkinson of

Newry, co. Down, and widow of James Wallace. He belonged to an old Lincolnshire family, which has been well represented in nearly all the British wars of the nineteenth century. William Brackenbury served in the 61st foot, like his elder brother, Sir Edward Brackenbury [q. v.], and was severely wounded at Talavera and Salamanca.

Charles Brackenbury obtained a cadetship at the Royal Military Academy, Woolwich, on 8 July 1847, was commissioned as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 19 Dec. 1850, and promoted lieutenant on 27 Sept. 1852. He served in the Crimea in 1855–6 with the chestnut troop of the horse artillery. He received the medal with clasp for the siege and fall of Sebastopol, and the Turkish medal. He was promoted second captain on 17 Nov. 1857, and was sent to Malta. In March 1860 he was appointed assistant-instructor in artillery at the Royal Military Academy, and in February 1864 assistant-director of artillery studies at Woolwich. He became first captain on 9 Feb. 1865, and was one of the boundary commissioners under the Reform Act of 1867.

During the war of 1866 in Germany he was military correspondent of the 'Times' with the Austrian army, and was present at the battle of Königgratz. He was again 'Times' correspondent in the war of 1870–1, when he accompanied Prince Frederick Charles in the campaign of Le Mans; and in the Russo-Turkish war of 1877, when he crossed the Balkans with Gourko.

He became regimental major on 5 July 1872, and lieutenant-colonel on 15 Jan. 1876. He joined the intelligence branch of the war office on 1 April 1874, and translated the second part of 'Reforms in the French Army,' officially published in that year. On 1 April 1876 he was appointed superintending officer of garrison instruction at Aldershot, and on 1 July 1880 superintendent of the gunpowder factory at Waltham Abbey. He was promoted colonel in the army on 15 Jan. 1881, and in the regiment on 1 Oct. 1882. He commanded the artillery in the south-eastern district, as colonel on the staff, from 8 May 1886 till 2 June 1887, when he was appointed director of artillery studies at Woolwich. His title was changed on 1 Oct. 1889 to 'director of the artillery college,' and he was given the temporary rank of major-general.

He died suddenly on 20 June 1890 from failure of the heart, when travelling by rail, and was buried with military honours at Plumstead cemetery. On 6 April 1854 he married Hilda Eliza, daughter of Archibald Campbell of Quebec, her majesty's notary, and he had six sons and three daughters. Two of his sons joined the Indian staff corps, and died in India—one, Charles Herbert, of typhoid fever contracted in the Bolan Pass in 1885; the other, Lionel Wilhelm, killed at Manipur in 1891.

Few men had seen so much of modern warfare on a large scale as Charles Brackenbury, and no one did more to spread sound ideas in England about the tactical changes demanded by the changes in weapons. He was a frequent contributor to the 'Times,' and often lectured at the United Service Institution.

His chief works and papers were: 1. 'European Armaments in 1867' (based on letters to the 'Times'), 1867, 8vo. 2. 'The Constitutional Forces of Great Britain,' 1869, 8vo. 3. 'Foreign Armies and Home Reserves' (from the 'Times'), 1871, 8vo. 4. 'Frederick the Great,' 1884, 8vo (*Military Biographies*). 5. 'Field-Works: their Technical Construction and Tactical Application' (one of a series of military handbooks edited by him), 1888, 8vo. His contributions to the 'United Service Institution Journal' (vols. xv–xxviii.) include papers on 'The Military Systems of France and Prussia in 1870' (xv.), 'The Winter Campaign of Prince Frederick Charles, 1870–71' (*ib.*), 'The Intelligence Duties of the Staff' (xix.), and 'The Latest Development of the Tactics of the Three Arms' (xxvii. 439); this supplemented a lecture on the same subject given ten years before by his younger brother, now General Sir Henry Brackenbury.

[Blackwood's Magazine, clxv. 376; Foster's Royal Lineage of our Noble and Gentle Families, p. 117; Times, 21 June 1890; private information.] E. M. L.

BRACKENBURY or BRAKENBURY, Sir ROBERT (*d.* 1485), constable of the Tower, was younger son of Thomas Brakenbury of Denton, Durham. He was descended from an ancient family traceable in the county of Durham since the end of the twelfth century, lords of the manors of Burne Hall, Denton, and Selaby. Robert Brakenbury inherited Selaby, in the immediate neighbourhood of Barnard Castle, which had passed to Richard, duke of Gloucester [Richard III], in right of his wife, Anne Neville [see Anne, 1456–1485], about 1474. A tower of the castle still goes by the name of Brakenbury's Tower. This neighbourhood to one of the duke's principal seats probably led to their acquaintance. Nothing is heard of him until, three weeks after Richard III's accession, two grants, dated 17 July 1483, were made to him; the

first, of the profitable office of master and worker of the moneys and keeper of the king's exchange at the Tower of London, with jurisdiction over the kingdom of England and the town of Calais; the second of the office for life of constable of the Tower. In the autumn of 1483 came the abortive rising of Buckingham [see STAFFORD, HENRY, second DUKE OF BUCKINGHAM]. For his services against the rebels Brakenbury, now styled 'esquire of the royal body,' received large grants. He was appointed for life to the office of receiver of the lordships or manors of Wrytell, Haveryng, Hoyton, Hadlegh, Raylegh, and Recheford (*sic*) (Essex); of the castle, manor, and lordship of Tunbridge, with ten marks (6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*) fee; of Hadlowe, of the manor or lordship of Penshurst (Kent), and of the manor, hundred, or lordship of Middelton and Mardon (Kent) (*Pat. Roll*, 8 March 1484). To this receivership was added the office of surveyor of the same places (*ib.* 29 May). He also received grants (*ib.* 9 March) of numerous manors, mostly in Kent, belonging to Buckingham's attainted followers. On the same day (9 March 1484) his grant of the office of constable of the Tower was confirmed to him for life, with a salary of 100*l.* a year, and arrears of salary hitherto unpaid at the same rate (RYMER, *Fœd.* xii. 219). Next day (10 March) he was made keeper of the lions &c. in the Tower, with a salary of 12*d.* a day. On 8 April he was nominated a commissioner of the admiralty, with the rank of vice-admiral. His previous grants in Kent were enlarged (28 May) by the addition of Hastings (Sussex), formerly held by the Cheyne family, and all the rest of the lands of Roberd in Kent, as well as in Surrey and Sussex. He was nominated commissioner of gaol delivery for Canterbury on 16 July, and on the commission of the peace for Kent on 17 July. On 21 Aug. 1484 he was appointed receiver-general of crown lands in Sussex, Kent, and Surrey. Between this date and 26 Jan. 1485, when he was appointed constable of Tunbridge Castle for life, with a fee of ten marks (6*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*), he received knighthood. He was also made (26 Jan.) steward of the lordship of Ware for life. In a writ of inquiry, dated 24 March 1485 (2 R. III), he is styled 'knight of the king's body.' In the third year of Richard III, i.e. from 26 June 1485 to the following 22 Aug., he was sheriff of Kent, being described as of the Mote, Ightham.

The dates of these preferments are of some value in connection with the historic doubt associated with Brakenbury's name as to the murder of the princes in the Tower. Most of the lands granted had been held by the rebels, and these grants (9 March and 28 May 1484) are expressly stated in the patent roll to have been the reward of his services against them. According to Sir Thomas More, Richard III, being at Gloucester, 'sent John Green, a creature of his, to Sir Robert Brackenbury, constable of the Tower, with a letter, desiring him one how or other to make away with the two children whom he had in keeping. Brakenbury refused to do it, and Green returned to King Richard with the constable's answer,' the king being then at Warwick. Richard thereupon sent Brackenbury a letter commanding him to deliver the keys of the Tower to Sir James Tyrrell [q. v.], who executed the murder. Polydore Vergil tells substantially the same story, except that Richard was at the time at Gloucester. The 'Croyland Continuator' does not mention Brakenbury's name in the matter. The ultimate authority for the story about him must be Tyrrell's confession, on which, with that of Dighton, the narrative of More was founded. Richard arrived at Gloucester on the night of Wednesday, 3 Aug., and at Warwick on the night following. It is improbable that Green could have left Gloucester (105 miles from London) on the Wednesday night, conferred with Brakenbury, and rejoined Richard at Warwick (ninety miles from London), which place the king must have left on the 5th, for he was at York on 7 Aug. The circumstances of the grants make in favour of Brakenbury's innocence. In any case, surrender of the keys of the Tower by the king's order could not make him an accessory, though his resumption of them might do so.

Brakenbury remained faithful to Richard, who, when at Nottingham, summoned him 'by often messengers and letters' to join him, and to bring with him 'as felows in warr,' but really as prisoners, Sir Thomas Bourchier, Sir Walter Hungerford, and other suspects. Brakenbury obeyed, but his prisoners escaped at Stony Stratford and joined Richmond. He himself held a command under Richard at Bosworth. According to the 'Croyland Continuator' he, with other leaders, was slain in flight without having struck a blow. But that he remained staunch to his party is attested by the inclusion of his name in the Act of Attainder of 7 Nov. 1485. As he had but a life interest in his estate of Selaby, which was held in tail male, that property descended to his nephew, Ralph Brakenbury. All his grants from Richard III were confiscated, but in 1489 an act was passed annulling the attainder, so far as regarded his other lands, in favour of his two daugh-

ters, Anne and Elizabeth, with remainder to his bastard son (name unmentioned). The surname of his wife is unknown; but among the manuscripts of the dean and chapter of Canterbury is one intituled 'Littere fraternitatis concesse . . . Roberto Brakenbury Armigero et Agneti uxori ejus.' This probably refers to the same person. It is dated 1483. As he was a younger son, his style was properly 'generosus,' and 'armiger' was doubtless assumed by him on his appointment as esquire of the royal body after Richard III's accession. This fixes approximately the date of the letter.

A branch of the family is said to have been settled in Lincolnshire [see BRACKENBURY, SIR EDWARD], from which county their name was perhaps originally derived.

[Rot. Parl. vol. vi.; More's Hist. of the Life and Reign of Richard III, in Kennet's Hist. of England, vol. i. (1719); The Croyland Continuator in Gale's Rerum Anglicarum Scriptores, vol. i.; Hall's Chron. 1809; Fabyan's Chron. 1811; Polydore Vergil, edited by Sir H. Ellis (Camden Soc.), 1844; Stow's Survey, ed. by J. Strype (1754), i. 75; Surtees's Hist. of Durham (1840), iv. 17–20; Hasted's Hist. of Kent (1778–1799), vols. i. ii.; Ninth Rep. of the Deputy Keeper of the Records, 1848, Patent Rolls of Richard III; Carte's Hist. of England (1750), i. 819; Henry's Hist. of Great Britain (1795), xii. Append. pp. 420–1; Horace Walpole's 'Historic Doubts,' Works (1798), ii. 138; Ramsay's Lancaster and York (1892), ii. 512, 513; Gairdner's Life and Reign of Richard III, 1878; Engl. Hist. Rev. (1891), vi. 250, 444; Metcalfe's Book of Knights, 1885; Gent. Mag. (1796) lxvi. ii. 1012; Inq. p.m. in App. to 44th Rep. of the Deputy Keeper of Public Records, p. 324.]

I. S. L.

BRADLAUGH, CHARLES (1833–1891), freethought advocate and politician, born on 26 Sept. 1833 at Hoxton, was the eldest son of Charles Bradlaugh, solicitor's clerk, and Elizabeth Trimby. He was educated at local elementary schools, and at the age of twelve became office boy to the firm employing his father. Two years later he was clerk to a coal merchant. The strife which beset his life began early. At the age of fifteen he told his clergyman of some doubts which he had of a theological nature, and this resulted in his being compelled to leave home in 1849 and accept the hospitality of some political friends, one of whom was the widow of Richard Carlile [q.v.] An attempt to make a living as a coal agent failed owing to the notoriety he was acquiring as an advocate of freethought, and in despair he enlisted in the army as a private soldier on 17 Dec. 1850. On the death of an aunt in 1853 his family procured his discharge, and he returned to London, where after a time he obtained employment as message boy to a solicitor. He was soon promoted to the management of the common law department in the office, and while serving in this capacity under various employers he acquired that knowledge of the law which he put to such effective use in the many law cases in which he found himself involved. On his return to London he had entered into the propaganda of freethought and radical principles at Sunday open-air meetings, and to shield himself in his week-day employment adopted the *nom de guerre* 'Iconoclast,' which he used until his first contest at Northampton in 1868. In 1858 he began the platform campaign in the provinces, which lasted until close upon his death, and which was marked in its earlier stages by riotous opposition and by frequent conflicts with the police authorities. His platform oratory and his powers of physical endurance rapidly won for him a large personal following, and he became the popular leader of an extreme party in the country, chiefly composed of working men, which combined freethought in religion and republicanism in politics. His connection with the freethought and republican weekly periodical, the 'National Reformer,' lasted from the founding of the paper in 1860 by some Sheffield freethinkers until his death, with a short break, 1863–6. He became proprietor of the paper in 1862. In 1858 he was secretary to the fund started to defend Mr. E. Truelove for publishing a defence of Orsini for attempting to assassinate Napoleon III; he was a member of the parliamentary reform league of 1866, and his resolution committed the league to set aside the police prohibition and go on with the meeting which led to the railings of Hyde Park being pulled down on 22 July 1866. He drew up the first draft (afterwards altered) of the Fenian proclamation issued in 1867. He was sent to Señor Castelar, the Spanish republican leader, in 1870 as the envoy of the English republicans, and on the establishment of the French republic in the same year he was nominated as candidate for a division of Paris; on the outbreak of the commune he went to act as an intermediary between Thiers and the communists, but was arrested at Calais and sent back.

Resolved to secure a seat in the House of Commons, Bradlaugh stood for Northampton in 1868, but was unsuccessful at the polls. His notoriety greatly alarmed the minds of the religious and conservative sections of the electors, and every effort was made to defeat him. A similar result attended his second candidature in the same constituency in 1874;

but in 1880, on the third occasion that he offered himself for election, he was returned. On 3 May he presented himself at the house with a view to taking his seat, and he then claimed the right to affirm instead of swearing an oath on the bible. He thus initiated a struggle with the House of Commons which lasted for six years and involved him in eight actions in the law courts. The war began when the question of his claim to the right to affirm on 3 May 1880 was referred to a select committee, which, by the casting vote of its chairman, decided against him. On 23 June he appeared at the bar of the House of Commons, and, refusing to retire, was taken away in custody. On 2 July he took his seat in consequence of a motion having been passed on the previous day that he could affirm and sit at his own risk. Having voted, the legality of his action was contested and he was unseated. Re-elected on 9 April 1881, he consented to remain inactive while the government introduced an affirmation bill, which, however, had to be dropped. On 3 Aug. he attempted to force his way into the house, but was ejected by force. When the new session opened, 20 Feb. 1882, he appeared at the bar, and advancing up the floor he pulled a testament out of his pocket and administered the oath to himself. Next day he was expelled, and a new writ for Northampton was issued. He was re-elected on 2 March, but the struggle in parliament was allowed to rest while that in the law courts was proceeding. His opponents were endeavouring to make Bradlaugh bankrupt by imposing upon him the financial consequences of his vote in parliament in the previous year; he was suing the deputy sergeant-at-arms of the House of Commons for assault; a friendly action to test the legal right of the House of Commons to exclude him was being promoted; and another prosecution for blasphemous libel was commenced. A second affirmation bill was introduced on 20 Feb. 1883, and rejected by three votes on 3 May. Next day Bradlaugh presented himself for the fourth time at the bar of the house, and on 9 July a resolution was passed excluding him. Again at the opening of the new session in February 1884 he appeared, but he was immediately excluded, 11 Feb. 1884, and next day a new writ was issued. Although re-elected he did not trouble the house again until 6 July 1885, when he was again excluded. At the general election held in November that year he was elected once more, and when parliament met on 13 Jan. following the new speaker (afterwards Viscount Peel) would not allow any objection being made to his taking the oath. This ended the struggle. He had fought single-handed. Although he was a follower of the liberal government, it gave him very half-hearted support in his efforts to take his seat; its action was mainly confined to unsuccessful endeavours to alter the law so as to enable him to affirm. He was re-elected for Northampton in the general election of June 1886, and thenceforth sat in the House of Commons unchallenged until his death four and a half years later.

Bradlaugh's efforts to maintain the freedom of the press in issuing criticisms on religious belief and on sociological questions involved him in several law-suits, which kept him constantly in debt. In 1868 he was prosecuted by the government for having failed to give securities against the publication of blasphemy and sedition in the 'National Reformer.' In the end he outmanœuvred the government, and the restrictions on the popular press imposed by the security laws were withdrawn. Another contest, 1867–9, which arose out of a refusal of a judge to hear his evidence, on the ground that he was an atheist, and therefore could not take the oath, led to the passing of the Evidence Amendment Act, 1869, which enabled the evidence of freethinkers to be taken. The most notorious of these suits was that relating to a pamphlet by one Knowlton, entitled 'The Fruits of Philosophy,' which dealt with the question of population and the need of restraining its increase, 1877–1878. The prosecution ended in favour of Bradlaugh and Mrs. Besant, with whom he had been indicted as joint publishers of the pamphlet; and the effect of their victory was to remove the remaining restrictions on the liberty of the press. This connection with Mrs. Besant is one of the most important episodes in Bradlaugh's life. He met her in 1874, and for thirteen years their names were joined together in freethought and political work, until Mrs. Besant refused to follow Bradlaugh in his opposition to socialism. The separation was formally made in 1885, when Mrs. Besant ceased to be joint editor of the 'National Reformer.'

As a result of this propaganda Bradlaugh found it impossible to carry on any occupation, and from 1870 he lived by his pen and the aid of appreciative friends. Towards the end of his life a public subscription relieved him of the last of his debts. As a sitting member of parliament from 1885 to 1890 he is chiefly remembered for the unusual number of measures the passage of which he secured; the chief of them was the affirmation bill legalising the substitution of an affirmation for an oath both in the House of Commons

and the law courts, which was passed on 9 Aug. 1888. In 1889 he was nominated a member of the royal commission on vaccination. He took a special interest in questions relating to India, and interested himself so deeply in the social and political condition of the natives that he was known as 'the member for India.' In 1889 he attended the Indian national congress at Bombay, and was received with great honour. He became very popular with the House of Commons, and on 27 Jan. 1891, on the motion of William Alexander Hunter [q. v. Suppl.], it unanimously expunged from its journals its resolutions expelling him. But at that time Bradlaugh was lying unconscious at his house in Circus Road, St. John's Wood, London, and he died on the 30th. He was buried at Brookwood. His portrait was presented by subscription to the National Liberal Club after his death.

He married, on 5 June 1855, Alice, eldest daughter of Abraham Hooper, and by her had one son and two daughters.

Bradlaugh's writings were mostly controversial pamphlets and press articles. Some of his pamphlets went into several editions, the best known being (1) 'Impeachment of the House of Brunswick,' London, 1872; (2) 'Land for the People,' London, 1877; (3) 'Perpetual Pensions,' London, 1880; (4) 'John Churchill, Duke of Marlborough,' London, 1884. He was also connected editorially with the 'London Investigator,' vols. v. and vi. 1854, &c.; 'Half-hours with the Freethinkers,' London, 1856, &c.; 'The National Secular Society's Almanac,' London, 1869, &c.; 'Freethinkers' Textbook,' London, 1876, &c. Reports of the public debates in which he took part were frequently published. He also wrote his 'Autobiography,' London, 1873; 'Genesis: its Authorship and Authenticity,' London, 1882; 'The True Story of my Parliamentary Struggle,' London, 1882; 'Rules, Customs, and Procedure of the House of Commons,' London, 1889.

[Charles Bradlaugh, by Hypatia Bradlaugh Bonner and John M. Robertson; Autobiography, supra; Life by A. S. Headingly; Review of Reviews, March 1891; Annie Besant; an Autobiography, by Mrs. Besant; Collection of Broadsides, Ballads, &c., issued in connection with Northampton election in Brit. Mus.]

J. R. M.

BRADLEY, EDWARD (1827–1889), author of 'Verdant Green,' the second son of Thomas Bradley, surgeon of Kidderminster, who came of a somewhat ancient Worcestershire and clerical family, was born on 25 March 1827. A brother, Thomas Waldron Bradley, was author of two novels, 'Grantley Grange' (1874) and 'Nelly Hamilton' (1875), while an uncle, William Bradley of Leamington, wrote 'Sketches of the Poor by a retired Guardian.' After education at the Kidderminster grammar school, Bradley went up in 1845 to University College, Durham, where he was a Thorp and foundation scholar. He graduated B.A. in 1848, and took his licentiateship of theology in 1849. Not being of age to take orders, he appears to have stayed a year at Oxford, pursuing various studies, though he never matriculated, and while there he formed a lifelong friendship with John George Wood [q.v.], the future naturalist. For a year or so he worked in the clergy schools at Kidderminster. In 1850 he was ordained by the bishop of Ely (Turton) to the curacy of Glatton-with-Holme, Huntingdonshire. He remained there over four years, during which he described for the 'Illustrated London News' the extensive work of draining Whittlesea Mere, then being carried out by William Wells of Holmewood. In 1857 Bradley was appointed vicar of Bobbington in Staffordshire. From 1859 to 1871 he was rector of Denton-with-Caldecote, Huntingdonshire. In 1871 he became rector of Stretton, Rutlandshire, where he carried through a much-needed restoration of the church, at a cost of nearly 2,000*l*. In order to raise the funds he gave lectures in the midland towns, and was much in demand as an authority upon 'Modern Humourists,' 'Wit and Humour,' and 'Light Literature.'

Bradley was a friend and associate of Cruikshank, Frank Smedley, Mark Lemon, and Albert Smith (for whose serials, 'The Month,' 'The Man in the Moon,' and 'The Town and Country Miscellany,' he began to write about 1850). He generally wrote for the press under the pseudonym of 'Cuthbert Bede,' the names of the two patron saints of Durham. His one marked literary success was obtained in 1853, when he produced 'The Adventures of Mr. Verdant Green, an Oxford Freshman. With numerous illustrations designed and drawn on the wood by the author.' Bradley had the greatest difficulty in finding a publisher, but part i. was eventually issued by Nathaniel Cooke of the Strand as one of his shilling 'Books for the Rail' in October 1853. Part ii. appeared in 1854, and part iii. in 1856. The three parts were then bound in one volume, of which one hundred thousand copies had been sold by 1870; subsequently the book was issued in a sixpenny form, and the sale was more than doubled. The total amount that Bradley received for his work was 350*l*. The three original parts are now scarce, and

fetched over five guineas in 1890. The picture of 'Master Verdant kissing the Maids on the Stairs after his return from Oxford College' was omitted from the later editions.

Verdant Green contains portraits of Dr. Plumptre, vice-chancellor 1848–52, Dr. Bliss, registrar of the university, and 'the waiter at the Mitre,' while Mr. Bouncer reproduces many traits of the Rev. J. G. Wood. Verdant Green himself is a kind of undergraduate Pickwick, and the book is full of harmless fun. When we regard the difficulty of the subject, the general fidelity with which one side of university life is depicted, and the fact that Bradley was not himself an Oxford man, we can scarcely refuse a certain measure of genius to the author. Taine used it effectively (together with 'Pendennis' and 'Tom Brown at Oxford') as material for his tableau of an English university in his 'Notes sur l'Angleterre.' A sequel by Bradley, produced many years later as 'Little Mr. Bouncer and his friend Verdant Green' (1878), did not approach the original in vigour, nor can much success be claimed for the Cambridge rival of 'Verdant Green,' 'The Cambridge Freshman, or Memoirs of Mr. Golightly' (1871), by Martin Legrand (i.e. James Rice), with illustrations by 'Phiz.'

In 1883, on the presentation of Lord Aveland, Bradley left Stretton for the vicarage of Lenton with Hanby, near Grantham. There, as elsewhere, he was indefatigable as a parochial organiser, establishing a free library, a school bank, winter entertainments, and improvement societies. He died, greatly regretted by all who came into contact with his kindly personality, at the vicarage, Lenton, on 12 Dec. 1889. He was buried in the churchyard of Stretton, which he had laid out during his incumbency there. In December 1858 he married Harriet Amelia, youngest daughter of Samuel Hancocks of Wolverley, Worcester. By her he left two sons, Cuthbert Bradley and the Rev. Henry Waldron Bradley. Portraits are reproduced in the 'Illustrated London News,' 'Boy's Own Paper' (February 1890), and Spielmann's 'History of Punch' (1892). As a young man, then closely shaven and very pale, Bradley was introduced to Douglas Jerrold as 'Mr. Verdant Green.' 'Mr. Verdant Green?' said Jerrold; 'I should have thought it was Mr. Blanco White.'

Commencing with 'Bentley's' in 1846, Bradley (as E. B. or 'Cuthbert Bede') contributed to a great number of papers and periodicals, including 'Punch' (1847–55), 'All the Year Round,' 'Illustrated London Magazine' (1853–5), 'The Field,' 'St. James's' and 'The Gentleman's' magazines, 'Leisure Hour,' 'Quiver,' 'Notes and Queries' (1852–1886), 'The Boy's Own Paper,' and the 'Illustrated London News,' for which paper he conducted a double acrostic column, commencing 30 Aug. 1856. He claimed to have reintroduced the double acrostic into England.

His separate publications comprise: 1. 'Love's Provocations,' 1855. 2. 'Photographic Pleasures popularly portrayed with Pen and Pencil,' 1855, 1864. 3. 'Motley. Prose and Verse, Grave and Gay,' with cuts by the author, 1855. 4. 'Medley. Prose and Verse,' 1856. 5. 'Shilling Book of Beauty,' edited and illustrated by Cuthbert Bede, 1856, 12mo. (Like 3 and 4, a miscellany of parodies, many of them his own, in prose and verse.) 6. 'Tales of College Life,' 1856. 7. 'Nearer and Dearer' (a novelette), 1857. 8. 'Fairy Fables' (illustrated by A. Crowquill), 1858. 9. 'Funny Figures,' 1858. 10. 'Happy Hours at Wynford Grange,' 1858. 11. 'Humour, Wit, and Satire,' 1860. 12. 'Glencreggan, or a Highland Home in Cantire,' 2 vols. 1861. 13. 'The Curate of Cranston,' with other prose and verse, 1862. 14. 'Tour in Tartan Land,' 1863. 15. 'Handbook to Rosslyn and Hawthornden,' 1864. 16. 'The White Wife, with other Stories, supernatural, romantic, and legendary' (sequel to 12), 1865. 17. 'The Rook's Garden; Essays and Sketches,' 1865. 18. 'Mattins and Muttons' (a Brighton love story), 2 vols. 1866. 19. 'A Holiday Ramble in the Land of Scott,' 1869. 20. 'Fotheringay and Mary Queen of Scots,' 1886.

[Durham University Journal, January and February 1890; Times, 13 Dec. 1889; Biograph, vi. 612; Men of the Time, 12th edit.; Grantham Journal, 14 and 21 Dec. 1889; Boy's Own Paper, July 1889, February 1890; Truth, 21 Dec. 1889; Crockford's Clerical Direct. 1890; Hamilton's Book of Parodies; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. passim; Spielmann's Hist. of Punch, 1895; Halkett and Laing's Anon. and Pseudon. Lit.; Hamst's Fictitious Names, 1868; Brit. Mus. Cat. s.v. 'Bede, C.'] T. S.

BRADSHAW, HENRY (1831–1886), scholar, antiquary, and librarian, was the third son of Joseph Hoare Bradshaw and Catherine, daughter of R. Stewart of Ballintoy, co. Antrim. His father, a partner in Hoare's bank, belonged to the Irish branch of an old English family, long settled in Cheshire and Derbyshire, and was a member of the Society of Friends until his marriage. Henry Bradshaw was born in London on 3 Feb. 1831. He was educated at Temple Grove and at Eton, first as an oppidan, then, after his father's death, in college. After attaining the captaincy of the school

he became a scholar of King's College, Cambridge, early in 1850. His undergraduate life was uneventful. He studied in a desultory manner, spent much of his time in the university library, read Wordsworth and Keble, Tennyson and Kingsley with avidity, discussed literature and theology, and made many friends, among them E. W. Benson, F. J. A. Hort, H. M. Butler, H. R. Luard, B. F. Westcott, and George Williams. The college was then confined to Eton men, but most of Bradshaw's friends were outside its walls. Early in 1853 he became, in what was then the ordinary course of things, a fellow of his college. King's men still enjoyed the doubtful privilege of obtaining a degree without examination; but Bradshaw resolved to enter for honours, and in 1854 took a second class in the classical tripos. Soon afterwards he accepted a post as assistant-master in St. Columba's College, near Dublin, a school founded some ten years earlier on high-church lines. Here Bradshaw remained two years, but, finding the work more and more uncongenial, he resigned in April 1856, and returned to Cambridge.

In November 1856 Bradshaw became an assistant in the university library. He seems to have hoped that his appointment would afford him opportunities and leave him time for study; but in this he was disappointed, and in June 1858 he resigned. He remained, however, at Cambridge, and employed his now too abundant leisure in mastering the earlier contents of the library. In order to retain his services for the university, a special post was created for him. The manuscripts—of which a catalogue was then in course of publication—were in disorder, and the early printed books were scattered. Bradshaw was appointed in June 1859 at a nominal salary, afterwards increased, to supervise and rearrange these treasures. In the space of eight years, during which he held this charge, he worked a complete reform in the department, made many discoveries, enabled a correct catalogue of the manuscripts to be drawn up, and established his reputation as a bibliographer. He laboured with unremitting industry, and in the process of identifying the printers of early books, or unravelling the history of manuscripts, he made frequent journeys to different parts of England and the continent, and gained a first-hand acquaintance with most of the great libraries of this country and of Europe. He also attained a knowledge of many languages, Oriental as well as European, sufficient at least for the purposes of identification and description. He had already, in 1857, discovered the 'Book of Deer,' a manuscript copy of the Gospels according to the Vulgate version, containing charters in Gaelic, which are among the earliest remains of that language. This volume was eventually edited by John Stuart (1813–1877) [q. v.], and published by the Spalding Club (1869). The discovery (1858) of a large number of Celtic 'glosses' in a manuscript of Juvencus was the first of many similar finds which placed the study of the early Celtic languages on a new basis. In 1862 Bradshaw rediscovered the Vaudois manuscripts, which had been brought to England by Samuel Morland, Cromwell's envoy to the court of Savoy, and, having been deposited in the university library, had been lost to view for nearly two centuries. This discovery possessed not only philological interest—for these manuscripts contain some of the earliest remains of the Waldensian language and literature—but were also historically important. On the strength of a date in the poem called 'La Nobla Leyçon,' Morland, in his 'History of the Evangelical Churches of Piedmont,' had dated back the origin of Vaudois Protestantism to the twelfth century. Bradshaw, however, discovered that an erasure had changed 1400 into 1100; and further examination proved that the poems themselves, and therefore, so far at least as their evidence was concerned, the tenets which they expressed, could not be dated earlier than the fifteenth century. In 1863 he took a prominent part in exposing the pretences of the forger Simonides, who professed to have written with his own hand the Codex Sinaiticus, discovered by Tischendorf in 1859. In 1866 Bradshaw made an important addition to early Scottish literature by bringing to light two hitherto unknown works, apparently by Barbour—the 'Siege of Troy' and the 'Lives of the Saints.' These poems were edited in 1881 by Dr. C. Horstmann. Their authorship is still matter of dispute. Meanwhile Barbour's greater contemporaries, Chaucer and Wycliffe, were engaging a large share of Bradshaw's attention. As an undergraduate he had studied Chaucer; he now examined all the manuscripts of the poet, mastered the history of the text, discovered in the rhyme-test a means of detecting spurious works, and projected, along with Mr. Earle and Mr. Aldis Wright, a complete edition of the poet. He acquired such a knowledge of Wycliffe that he was invited by Walter Waddington Shirley [q. v.] to take part in the edition of Wycliffe's works which that scholar was preparing; but, before anything came of this project, Shirley died (1866). At

the same time Bradshaw was actively engaged in the study of early printing—a study naturally connected with his researches in manuscripts. Beginning with Caxton, he helped William Blades [q. v. Suppl.] in the preparation of his great work on that printer; but English printing could not be mastered without a knowledge of the presses from which it had sprung. He studied especially the Dutch, Flemish, and Rhenish printing, and was thus drawn into friendship with Holtrop, Vanderhaeghen and other leading bibliographers on the continent.

When the post of librarian fell vacant in 1864 Bradshaw was pressed to stand, but declined. On the resignation of Mr. Mayor, three years later, the general voice of the university called him to succeed; and he was elected librarian without opposition on 8 March 1867. In one respect the appointment was a misfortune, for it prevented Bradshaw from carrying any of his multifarious researches to the point at which, in his view, publication of anything but details was possible. He did not cease to be a student, but his real student-days were over. Always working as much for others as for himself, always slow to generalise, and apt to be led on from one field of research to another, he now found the obstacles to publication insurmountable. The superintendence of a great public institution occupied much of his time; attacks of illness not unfrequently disabled him; and towards the end of his life he took a larger part in the general affairs of the university. Accumulation of knowledge and experience had reached such a point that a few more years of uninterrupted work might have enabled him to produce a scholarly edition of Chaucer, a history of early typography, a treatise on later mediæval liturgies, with valuable contributions to Celtic philology, early Irish literature, and kindred subjects. His temperament was indeed such that he might in any case have gone on inquiring and never producing as long as he lived; but, at all events, the requisite leisure was denied him. The amount of his published work is small, and the reputation which he enjoyed among contemporaries will be almost unintelligible to those who never knew him, and who are unaware how much of his labour took shape in the productions of others. On the other hand, he was not in every respect fitted for the duties of a librarian. His knowledge of the books in his charge was only equalled by his readiness to place it at the service of any diligent inquirer; but the work of organisation was not congenial to him, and he more than once contemplated resigning his post. Nevertheless, he laboured hard to cope with the difficulties of his task, and success came in the end. Before he died he had, to a large extent, rescued the library from the somewhat chaotic condition in which he found it. He presided at the fifth meeting of the Library Association, held at Cambridge in 1882, and won the esteem of all the members present. Meanwhile he continued, so far as was possible, his researches, especially in Celtic languages and liturgiology. He explored the early history of the collection of ecclesiastical canons known as the 'Hibernensis,' unravelled many of the difficulties connected with the curious low-Latin poem entitled 'Hisperica Famina,' established the differences which separate Breton from other Celtic dialects, and threw new light on mediæval cathedral organisation by tracing the development of the Lincoln statutes. In the midst of these labours, when his popularity and influence in the university and his reputation in the world of scholars were at their height, he died suddenly of heart disease in the night of 10–11 Feb. 1886.

In person Bradshaw was of middle height, broad-shouldered, and latterly somewhat stout. His hair was crisp, of a reddish-brown colour, and always kept very short. The face was clean-shaved and of a somewhat eighteenth-century type. The eyes were grey-blue; the features massive, but regular and finely cut, with a sensitive mouth. A portrait of him by H. Herkomer, R.A., hangs in the hall of King's College. His religious views were those of the church of England, but he was wide-minded and tolerant. In politics he was a conservative reformer. He sympathised strongly with the abolition of tests and the changes introduced by the university statutes of 1882. Though not a skilled musician, he had a considerable knowledge of music, and delighted in hearing the works of great composers, especially Bach. Naturally quick-tempered, he had great self-control; but the slightest appearance of meanness, pretence, or uncharitableness roused his indignation. In conversation he was not epigrammatic but persuasive, full without being tedious, frank but tactful, frequently ironical but never bitter. Perhaps the most remarkable feature of his character was the combination of strength, uprightness, and personal reserve, with quick sympathies and unusual tenderness of heart. Though by no means universal in his friendships, he possessed an unequalled capacity for making and keeping friends, especially among younger men; and in every generation of undergraduates some

two or three became attached to him for life. Such as enjoyed this privilege were permanently influenced not only by the beauty and elevation of his character, but by the high ideal of scholarship which he kept before him, the scientific thoroughness of his methods, and the absolute disregard of self which marked his relations to others and his devotion to the cause of learning. As a memorial of the scholar, and in order to carry on his work in one department, the 'Henry Bradshaw Society' was founded in 1890 'for the editing of rare liturgical texts.'

The most important of Bradshaw's published works, consisting of eight 'Memoranda,' or short treatises concerning early typography, Chaucer, Celtic antiquities, &c., with various papers communicated to the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, have been collected in one volume and edited by Mr. F. Jenkinson (Cambridge, 1889, 8vo).

[A Memoir of Henry Bradshaw, by G. W. Prothero, 1888; Collected Papers of Henry Bradshaw, 1889; personal recollections.]

G. W. P.

BRADY, HENRY BOWMAN (1835–1891), naturalist and pharmacist, son of Henry Brady, medical practitioner, of Gateshead, and his wife, Hannah Bowman of One Ash Grange, Derbyshire, was born at Gateshead on 23 Feb. 1835. He was educated at Friends' schools at Ackworth and at Tulketh Hall, near Preston. On leaving school in 1850 he was apprenticed to Thomas Harvey, a pharmaceutical chemist at Leeds. He afterwards studied under Dr. Thomas Richardson at the Newcastle College of Medicine, and in 1855, after passing the examination of the Pharmaceutical Society, set up in business for himself at 40 Mosley Street, Newcastle-upon-Tyne. His energy and industry soon made him noted, and he ultimately carried on a large export trade, retiring from business in 1876. During this period he had been closely associated with the Pharmaceutical Society, served on its council several years, and at another period acted as one of its examiners. He was also originator of the British Pharmaceutical Congress, and president at the meetings in Brighton in 1872, and Bradford in 1873.

Brady became a fellow of the Linnean Society on 17 March 1859, but resigned in 1887; he was also a fellow of the Geological Society from 1864, of the Royal Society from 1874, serving on its council in 1888, and of the Zoological Society from 1888. He received the honorary degree of LL.D. of Aberdeen University in 1888, and was the recipient of a gold medal from the emperor of Austria in acknowledgment of assistance rendered to the Hof-Museum at Vienna. He was also made a corresponding member of the Imperial Geological Institute at Vienna, and an honorary member of the Royal Bohemian Museum at Prague.

He had never been strong in health, and often had to winter abroad. After 1876 he travelled a great deal, and twice went round the world. Resolving in 1890 to winter at Bournemouth, the unusually severe season proved fatal to him, and he died there, unmarried, on 3 Jan. 1891. He was buried at the Jesmond old cemetery, Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

A keen love of natural history, inherited from his father and fostered at his schools, led him to associate himself with the many eminent naturalists of his city, where he lectured on botany at the Durham College of Medicine. He early devoted special attention to the Foraminifera, on which he became the leading authority, his labours on this subject culminating in the 'Report on the Foraminifera collected by H.M.S. Challenger' (London, 1884, 2 vols. 4to), still the foremost work on this group of animals.

In addition to his great work, Brady was author of: 1. 'Monograph of the Foraminifera of the Crag. Part i.,' written in conjunction with William Kitchin Parker [q.v.] and Professor T. Rupert Jones, one of the Palæontographical Society's Monographs, London, 1866, 4to. 2. 'Monograph of Carboniferous and Permian Foraminifera,' for the same society, London, 1876, 4to. 3. 'Catalogue of British recent Foraminifera,' written with J. D. Siddall, Chester, 1879, 8vo. He also contributed notes on the Foraminifera to Nares's 'Narrative of a Voyage to the Polar Sea' (1878); on the Rhizopoda to Markham's 'Polar Reconnaissance' (1881); on Foraminifera to Tizard and Murray's 'Exploration of the Faroe Channel' (1882); and between 1864 and 1883 some thirty papers on these microzoa to various scientific journals.

The genus *Bradyina*, in the Foraminifera, was created in his honour by Valerian von Möller in 1878.

[Newcastle Daily Journal, 15 Jan. 1891; Proc. Royal Soc. vol. l. p. x; Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. Proc. xlvii. 54; Geol. Mag. 1891, p. 95; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Nat. Hist. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.]

B. B. W.

BRADY, HUGH (*d.* 1584), bishop of Meath, was an Irishman by birth, and a native of the diocese of Meath. He is said to have been born at Dunboyne by one

account, and by another to have been son of Sir Denys O'Grady or O'Brady of Fassamore, co. Clare (Cogan, *Diocese of Meath*, ii. 17; Cotton, *Fasti Eccl. Hib.* iii. 116); but the son of Sir Denys appears to have been a different Hugh Brady (cf. *Cal. Fiants*, Eliz. No. 3943). The bishop was on his appointment described by the English privy council as 'one Hugh Bradby [sic], one of that nation, a graduate in Oxford, being a professor of divinity, and well commended for his conversation' (*Cal. Carew MSS.* 1515–71, p. 359); but no one of that name appears in the university register. Brady was appointed bishop of Meath by patent dated 21 Oct. 1563. He arrived at Dublin on 3 Dec. 1563 following, and was consecrated on the 19th. He was almost immediately sworn of the Irish privy council, of which he remained an active member until his death (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* 15th Rep. App. iii. 130 sqq.) He was also energetic in defending his bishopric against the attacks of Shane O'Neill [q. v.] His conduct as bishop of Meath was warmly commended; the lord deputy, Sir Henry Sidney [q. v.], wrote that 'his preaching was good, his judgment grave, his life exemplary, and his hospitality well maintained' (*Cal. State Papers*, Ireland, 1509–73, p. 298). He made a parochial visitation of his diocese in 1575, accompanied Sidney on his western tour in the following year, and restored the ruined church of Kells in 1578; in 1568 the bishopric of Clonmacnoise was united to that of Meath by act of parliament.

Brady's virtues and abilities suggested his promotion to the archbishopric of Dublin in 1566, when Hugh Curwen [q. v.] was translated to Oxford. In April 1566 the lord deputy and Adam Loftus [q. v.], archbishop of Armagh, urged Brady's promotion, but soon afterwards Brady had a dispute with Loftus 'in the execution of the commission for causes ecclesiastical,' and in September Loftus wrote that Brady was 'unfit' for the archbishopric. Eventually Loftus secured his own translation to Dublin, and Brady remained bishop of Meath until his death on 13 Feb. 1583–4. He was buried in Dunboyne parish church. His widow Alice, daughter of Lord-chancellor Robert Weston [q. v.], who afterwards married Sir Geoffrey Fenton [q. v.], was described as 'a very virtuous and religious lady, charged with many children' (*ib.* 1574–85, p. 511); the eldest son, Luke, graduated M.A. from Christ Church, Oxford, in 1592 (Foster, *Alumni Oxon.* 1500–1714).

[Cal. State Papers, Ireland, 1509–85; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Ireland; Hist. MSS. Comm. 15th Rep. App. iii.; Ware's Bishops (ed. Harris); Mant's Hist. Church of Ireland; Cotton's Fasti; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors.] A. F. P.

BRAMLEY-MOORE, JOHN (1800–1886), chairman of the Liverpool docks, youngest son of Thomas Moore, was born at Leeds in 1800. As a young man he went out to the Brazils to engage in trade, and lived for several years at Rio de Janeiro, where in 1828 he entertained the officers of the exploring ships Beagle and Adventure. On his return to England in 1835 he settled at Liverpool as a merchant, and soon began to interest himself in public affairs. In 1841 he was elected by the town council as an alderman, an office which he held for twenty-four years. In 1841 he became a member of the dock committee (afterwards called the dock board), and in the following year was appointed chairman. Foreseeing that great extensions of the docks would in the future be required, he induced his committee to agree to some bold proposals, resulting in 1846 in an arrangement with the Earl of Derby by which two miles of the foreshore of the river Mersey, from the borough boundary to Bootle, became available for the construction of docks. After the opening of the Albert Dock by Prince Albert in 1846 he was offered the honour of knighthood. This he declined. Five other docks were opened on 4 Aug. 1848, one of them receiving the name of 'Bramley-Moore Dock.' He was elected mayor of Liverpool in November 1848, and during his year of office originated a fancy fair and bazaar by means of which the sum of 12,000*l.* was raised for the local hospitals. In politics he was a conservative, and was returned to parliament in 1854 as member for Maldon. He lost that seat in 1859, but afterwards represented the city of Lincoln from 1862 to 1865. He was an unsuccessful candidate for Hull in 1852, for Liverpool in 1853, and Lymington in 1859. For many years he was chairman of the Brazilian chamber of commerce in Liverpool, and in that capacity earnestly pressed the government to reduce the then high duties on coffee and sugar. In 1863 he made a speech in parliament on the subject of the relations of England with Brazil, for which he was decorated with the order of the rose by the emperor of Brazil.

Some years before his retirement from business he went to live at Gerrard's Cross, Buckinghamshire, where he built a free reading-room. He died at Brighton on 19 Nov. 1886, aged 86, and was buried at St. Michael's-in-the-Hamlet, Toxteth Park, Liverpool.

He married in 1830 Seraphina Hibernia, daughter of William Pennell, British consul-general for Brazil, and left two sons, the Rev. William Joseph Bramley-Moore, formerly a clergyman of the church of England, and author of several theological works, and John Arthur Bramley-Moore (*d.* 10 July 1899). His additional name of Bramley was assumed in 1841.

[Picton's Memorials of Liverpool; Shimmin's Pen-and-ink Sketch of Liverpool Town Councillors, 1866; Manchester Guardian, 23 Nov. 1886; Liverpool newspapers, 23 and 26 Nov. 1886. Bramley-Moore's will is given in the Liverpool Post, 27 Dec. 1886.] C. W. S.

BRAMWELL, GEORGE WILLIAM WILSHERE, Baron Bramwell (1808–1892), judge, was the eldest son of George Bramwell (1773–1858), a partner in the banking firm of Dorrien, Magens, Dorrien, & Mello, since amalgamated with Glyn, Mills, Currie, & Co. His mother is said to have been a woman of much character, and to have attained the age of ninety-six. Bramwell was born on 12 June 1808 in Finch Lane, Cornhill. At twelve years old he was sent to the Palace school, Enfield, kept by Dr. George May, where he was the schoolfellow of (Sir) William Fry Channell [q. v.], afterwards Baron Channell, his contemporary on the home circuit and his colleague in the court of exchequer. On leaving school he became a clerk in his father's bank. In 1830, having married his first wife, he determined to devote himself to the law, and became the pupil of Fitzroy Kelly [q. v.] After practising for some years as a special pleader he was called to the bar by the Inner Temple in May 1838. He joined the home circuit, and speedily acquired, both on circuit and at the Guildhall, a substantial junior practice and a good reputation as a lawyer of solid learning. In 1850 he was appointed a member of the common law procedure commission, the other members being Chief-justice Jervis, Baron Martin, Sir A. Cockburn, and Mr. (afterwards Mr. Justice) Willes. The result of their labours was the Common Law Procedure Act, 1852. In 1851 Bramwell was made a Q.C., and in 1853 he served on the commission whose inquiries resulted in the Companies Act, 1862. Bramwell thus took an active part both in the modern development of English law represented by the joint effects of the Common Law Procedure Acts and the Judicature Acts, and in the invention of 'limited liability'—two revolutions of about equal importance in the history of law and of commerce.

In 1856, upon the resignation of Baron Parke, Bramwell was appointed to succeed him in the court of exchequer, and was thereupon knighted. He sat in this court until it ceased to exist in 1876, and perhaps refined scholarship was the only requisite of an ideal judge to which he had no pretension. An admirable lawyer, with an immense knowledge and understanding of case-law, he was also one of the strongest judges that ever sat on the bench. In the first year of his judgeship it fell to his lot, on circuit, to try a man named Dove for murder. Dove was an example of the people who are both mad and wicked. He hated his wife with a hatred that could only be called insane, and after brooding over and cherishing his hatred for years he murdered her with every circumstance of cruelty and premeditation. Bramwell stated the law to the jury with so much force, accuracy, and lucidity that Dove was found guilty and hanged. For the next twenty years the 'mad doctors,' who either could not or would not understand that by English law some mad persons who commit crimes are responsible, and others are not, had no more formidable antagonist than Bramwell. His favourite question, when a medical witness called to support a defence of insanity had deposed that in his opinion the prisoner 'could not help' acting as he did, was 'Do you think he would have acted as he did if he had seen a policeman watching him and ready to take him into custody?' Bramwell gave both expression and effect to his opinions with the most absolute fearlessness, and never shrank from the logical conclusions of his views. When he sat in the House of Lords after his retirement, he held with equal clearness and vigour to his opinion that a corporation was legally incapable of malice, and therefore could not be sued as such for malicious prosecution, however great the hardship thereby inflicted upon the plaintiff. He distinguished clearly between the provinces of the legislature and the judge, and never sought to evade the duty of putting in force some part of the law which, by common consent, was obviously in need of alteration.

During the twenty years that he sat in the exchequer division he made a great reputation, and became extremely popular with the members of the bar who practised before him, owing to his kindness, good humour, and businesslike grasp of affairs. He used to relate with satisfaction how, when a ruffianly prisoner in the north of England had been convicted before him of an atrocious assault, he had begun to address to him the commentary upon the offence with which it is usual to preface a serious criminal sentence.

When he had spoken a few words the convict interrupted him with the abrupt question, 'How much?' 'Eight years,' answered Bramwell, without saying another word.

In 1876, upon the establishment of the court of appeal under the Judicature Acts, Bramwell was appointed one of the lords justices with universal approbation. He held that office until the close of 1881, when he retired after twenty-six years' judicial service. He was memorably entertained at dinner by the bar of England in the Inner Temple Hall upon his retirement. Early in 1882 he was created a peer by the title of Baron Bramwell of Hever, and thereafter sat frequently in the House of Lords on the hearing of appeals. Many of his judgments both in the court of appeal and in the House of Lords were models of forcible conciseness, and for the strength and clearness of his understanding he had few equals on the bench.

Bramwell published no book, but during his tenure of judicial office, and more particularly after his resignation, he not unfrequently addressed letters to the newspapers upon the topics in which he took an interest. In later years these were usually signed 'B.,' and were so characteristic in style and substance as to be instantly recognisable by those who were interested. He was always interested in political economy, and to the end of his life strove vigorously in the House of Lords and in the columns of the 'Times' for freedom of contract—meaning the unchecked power of making contracts, and the means of enforcing them after they were made—and the cognate matters which had been the popular commonplaces of the middle of the century, and underwent so much socialistic modification in its last quarter. He became a champion of the 'Liberty and Property Defence League,' and never slackened in his efforts on account of the want of success which attended them. He died at his country house, Holmwood, near Edenbridge, on 9 May 1892, and was buried at Woking.

In or about 1829 Bramwell married Mary Jane, daughter of Bruno Silva. She died on 13 April 1836, leaving two daughters, one of whom is living. He married secondly, in 1861, Martha Sinden, who died at 17 Cadogan Place on 5 June 1889 in her fifty-fourth year (G. E. C[okayne], *Complete Peerage*, 'Corrigenda,' viii. 320).

No portrait of Bramwell is known to be in existence, but a reproduction of a good and characteristic photograph of him as he appeared in his old age forms the frontispiece of Mr. C. Fairfield's memoir.

[Some Account of George William Wilshire, Baron Bramwell of Hever, and his Opinions, by Charles Fairfield (London, 1898); private information; personal recollections.] H. S–n.

BRAND, Sir HENRY BOUVERIE WILLIAM, first Viscount Hampden and twenty-third Baron Dacre (1814–1892), born on 24 Dec. 1814, was the second son of Henry Otway Brand, twenty-first Baron Dacre, by his wife Pyne, second daughter of the Hon. and Very Rev. Maurice Crosbie, dean of Limerick. The barony of Dacre had passed through the female line to the Fiennes family [see Fiennes, Thomas, ninth Baron Dacre], from them to the Lennards [see Lennard, Francis, fourteenth Baron Dacre], and from them to Charles Trevor Roper, eighteenth Baron Dacre (1745–1794); the eighteenth baron's sister Gertrude married Thomas Brand of The Hoo, Hertfordshire, father of Thomas Brand, twentieth Baron Dacre (whose wife was Barbarina Brand, lady Dacre [q. v.]), and great-grandfather of Viscount Hampden. Hampden's elder brother Thomas succeeded as twenty-second Baron Dacre, but died without issue in 1890, when the barony of Dacre devolved upon Viscount Hampden.

Brand was educated at Eton, where in 1829 he was in the lower division of the fifth form (Stapylton, *Eton School Lists*, p. 139). He did not proceed to any university, and on 16 April 1838, when twenty-three years of age, married Eliza, daughter of General Robert Ellice (1784–1856) and his wife Eliza Courtenay. His first political employment began in 1846, when he became private secretary to Sir George Grey [q. v.], secretary of state for home affairs. On 6 July 1852 he entered parliament as member for Lewes, for which he was re-elected on 27 March 1857, 29 April 1859, and 13 July 1865. On 26 Nov. 1868 he was returned for Cambridgeshire, which he continued to represent until his elevation to the peerage. For a few weeks in the spring of 1858 Brand was keeper of the privy seal to the prince of Wales, and on 9 June 1859 he succeeded Sir William Goodenough Hayter [q. v.] as parliamentary secretary to the treasury. He held this post under Palmerston and Russell until July 1866, when Derby came into power, and he continued to act as senior liberal whip for the two years during which the liberals were in opposition. When Gladstone took office in 1868 Brand was not included in the administration, his place at the treasury being occupied by George Grenfell Glyn, afterwards Baron Wolverton [q. v.]; but when John Evelyn Denison (afterwards Viscount Ossington)

[q. v.] resigned the speakership of the House of Commons in February 1872, Brand was elected without opposition to succeed him. Brand's long tenure of the position of party whip caused doubts as to his fitness for the speakership, but these were soon solved by Brand's impartial performance of his duties; he endeared himself to the house by his uniform suavity (MOWBRAY, pp. 115, 118), and in 1874, when Disraeli returned to office, Brand was on 5 March, on the motion of Mr. Henry Chaplin, unanimously re-elected speaker (LUCY, *Diary of two Parliaments*, i. 6). The development of systematic obstruction under Parnell's auspices placed Brand in a position of unprecedented difficulties [see PARNELL, CHARLES STEWART], and on 11 July 1879 Parnell moved a vote of censure on him for having ordered two clerks to take minutes of the speeches, on the ground that he had no power to do so; the motion was lost by 421 to 29 votes, one of the biggest majorities recorded in the history of parliament (LUCY, i. 485–6). Brand had in the same parliament some difficulty in dealing with Samuel Plimsoll [q. v. Suppl.]

After the general election of 1880 Brand was once more, on the motion of Sir Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl.] on 30 April, unanimously elected speaker, but the return of the Parnellite home-rulers in increased numbers added to his difficulties, and their obstructive tactics culminated in the debate on W. E. Forster's motion for leave to introduce his coercion bill. The sitting, which began on 31 Jan. 1881, was by these means protracted for forty-one hours until 9 A.M. on Wednesday, 2 Feb. Brand, who had left the chair at 11.30 on the previous night, then returned, and ended the debate by refusing on his own responsibility to hear any more speeches. The strict legality of his action is perhaps doubtful, but it was justified by sheer necessity. It was the first check imposed upon members' power of unlimited obstruction; on the following day Gladstone introduced resolutions reforming the rules of procedure, and the speaker's powers of dealing with obstruction have subsequently been further increased. Brand's tenure of the speakership was henceforth comparatively uneventful; he received the unusual honour of G.C.B. at the close of the 1881 session, and in February 1884 resigned the chair on the ground of failing health. He was granted the usual pension of 4,000*l.* and viscountcy, being created on 4 March Viscount Hampden of Glynde, Sussex. His choice of title was probably determined by his descent in the female line from John Hampden [q. v.] For the rest of his life he devoted himself to agricultural experiments at Glynde, particularly in dairy farming. He was made lord-lieutenant of Sussex, and in 1890 succeeded his elder brother, Thomas Crosbie William, as twenty-third Baron Dacre. He died at Pau on 14 March 1892, and was buried at Glynde on the 22nd, a memorial service being held on the same day in St. Margaret's, Westminster. A portrait of Hampden, painted by Frank Holl, is at The Hoo, Welwyn, Hertfordshire, and a replica hangs in the Speaker's Court, Westminster.

By his wife, who died at Lewes on 9 March 1899, aged 81, Hampden had issue five sons and five daughters; the eldest son, Henry Robert (*b.* 1841), is the present Viscount Hampden; the second son, Thomas Seymour (*b.* 1847), is admiral, R.N.; the third son, Arthur (*b.* 1853), was M.P. for the Wisbech division of Cambridgeshire (1892–1895), and treasurer of the household in 1894–5.

[Burke's Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, s.vv. 'Dacre' and 'Hampden;' Times, 16–23 March 1892 and 10 March 1899; Daily News, 16–23 March 1892; Annual Register, 1892 p. 165, 1899 p. 141; Official Return of Members of Parliament; Hansard's Parl. Debates; Lucy's Diary of two Parliaments; T. P. O'Connor's Gladstone's House of Commons; Andrew Lang's Life of Stafford Northcote; Sir John Mowbray's Seventy Years at Westminster, 1900; Childers's Life of H. C. E. Childers, 1901.] A. F. P.

BRAND, SIR JOHANNES HENRICUS (JAN HENDRIK) (1823–1888), president of the Orange Free State, the son of Sir Christoffel Brand (1797–1875), speaker of the House of Assembly at the Cape, was born at Cape Town on 6 Dec. 1823, and educated at the South African College at that place. On 18 May 1843 he entered Leyden University, graduating LL.D. in 1845 (PEACOCK, *Leyden Students*, p. 13). He was admitted student of the Inner Temple in London on 9 May 1843, and was called to the bar on 8 June 1849. He returned almost immediately to South Africa, and commenced to practise as an advocate before the supreme court of the Cape Colony, making gradually a sound reputation. In 1854 he became a member of the first House of Assembly, representing the borough of Clanwilliam. In the house, as at the bar, his speeches were delivered with vehemence, and his manner was confident, but he made no great impression in the assembly. In 1858 he was elected professor of law at the South African College, Cape Town.

In November 1863 Brand was elected by

the burghers of the Orange Free State, then at a very low ebb, to be their president, and he migrated to the new sphere thus opened to him, taking the oaths on 2 Feb. 1864, and thus nominally relinquishing British citizenship. The burghers' choice was amply justified. From the first Brand handled their finances with prudence, and organised the service of the state on an economical and efficient basis. A few years after he assumed the office of president, a state which had been on the point of begging the British empire to take it over became a flourishing and hopeful territory.

Brand had no light task before him on taking up his post; he was immediately called upon to arrange the boundary with the Basutos. Brand had appealed to the British high commissioner, Sir Philip Wodehouse [q.v. Suppl.], but the Basutos declined to accept Sir Philip's award. A war with Moshesh, the Basuto chief, ensued, and lasted from June 1865 to April 1866. The peace then made was not lasting, and when war began again on 16 July 1867, Brand at once set himself to free the republic of its chronic strife with the Basutos. He served himself through the campaign, and at the close of it was in a position to exact his own terms from the natives. At this juncture, however, the British government interposed, and the terms settled by the convention of Aliwal North, where in February 1869 Brand met Sir Philip Wodehouse for this purpose, were somewhat lenient to the beaten natives.

In 1869 Brand was re-elected president. On the discovery of diamonds in Griqualand West the Orange Free State claimed the district, and Brand was deputed to support the claim at Cape Town, where he arrived on 29 Dec. 1870, but he was not successful in carrying his point. In the following year his influence was so great that he was approached with a view to becoming president of the Transvaal Republic as well as the Orange Free State, but on learning that the coalition was to be hostile to Great Britain he declined. In 1874 he was again elected president. In 1876 he made a journey to England to discuss with the British government the question of South African confederation and the general relations of Great Britain and the republics. He was again re-elected president in 1879.

In the struggle between the British and his old enemies the Basutos in 1880 Brand preserved strict neutrality. In the war of Great Britain with the Transvaal in 1881 he was equally careful not to commit himself to either side, though he offered to arbitrate on the points of difference, and finally, in the negotiations for peace, appeal was frequently made to his opinion. In 1885 he acted with great judgment as arbiter in the dispute between Sepniara and Samuel, the Baralong chiefs, and averted what might have been a serious feud within the territories of the republic. In 1886 he had what was practically his first collision with the Raad. The queen offered him the dignity of G.C.M.G., and he desired to accept it; but the council at first objected, and it was not till they understood that he would not tolerate their obstruction that they gave way. In the following year (1887) he was engaged in conferences with President Kruger of the Transvaal as to the question of railway connection between the two republics and the outer world, and took a strong line in favour of preserving the connection of the Orange Free State with the Cape Colony. The party in his own Raad which favoured Kruger's pretensions carried a resolution in secret session which censured Brand's attitude. They passed their vote only by a narrow majority, but Brand at once resigned. This step was the signal for an outburst of popular enthusiasm in his favour, which was almost pathetic in its intensity. He was at last induced to withdraw his resignation, and the Raad passed a resolution of confidence in him, with but one dissentient vote. He thus successfully resisted every effort that Kruger made to draw him into a position of close alliance with the Transvaal and antagonism to the British, always holding that the best bond of union in South Africa in the future would be a real understanding between the races.

Brand's health broke down a year later, in 1888, and he decided to visit Cape Colony, where Sir Hercules Robinson (afterwards Lord Rosmead) [q.v. Suppl.], then governor, had placed the Grange at his disposal. He died suddenly of heart disease at Bloemfontein on 14 July 1888. His death was deplored in speeches in the British parliament (Hansard, 16 July 1888; *Times*, 17 July, p. 6). He was an honest, zealous, and prudent administrator, to whose personal effort alone was due the erection of the Orange Free State into a really prosperous republic. He had none of the unctuousness which so often mars South Africans of Dutch descent. His head was fine and presence striking (see portrait in Theal's *Geschiedenis van Zuid Afrika*, p. 381).

Brand married a daughter of Johanna Zustron, and left eight sons, some of whom were in the Orange Free State service at the time of his death, and three daughters. One of the sons took a prominent part with the

Boers during the great Boer war in their second invasion of Cape Colony in January 1901.

[Cape Argus of 16 July 1888; Noble's South Africa, p. 322 *n*; Wilmot's Hist. of our own Times in South Africa, pp. 100–10; Foster's Men at the Bar; Life and Times of Sir John C. Molteno; Froude's Two Lectures on South Africa, ed. 1900, pp. 60–3, 95; Theal's History of South Africa (the Republics), passim; Lord Carnarvon's Essays, iii. 77–8; W. P. Greswell's Our South African Empire, and work above cited, pp. 380–2. Cf. Robinson's Lifetime in South Africa, p. 343; Butler's Life of Colley, p. 322 sqq.] C. A. H.

BRANDRAM, SAMUEL (1824–1892), reciter, born in London on 8 Oct. 1824, was the only son of William Caldwell Brandram. He was educated at Merchant Taylors', King's College School, and Trinity College, Oxford, whence he graduated B.A. in 1846, and M.A. three years later. At the university he was best known as an athlete. After leaving Oxford he became a student at Lincoln's Inn, and was called to the bar on 22 Nov. 1850. He practised as a barrister till 1876, when, under stress of financial difficulties, he came before the public as a professional reciter, and obtained wide popularity.

From his university days, when he took part with Frank Talfourd in founding the first Oxford Dramatic Society, Brandram had shown great aptitude for the stage, and was also well known for his singing of ballads. Henry Crabb Robinson [q. v.] records in his diary how on 24 Jan. 1848, at Mr. Justice Talfourd's house in Russell Square, 'one Brandreth (*sic*) played the King very well indeed' in a performance of his host's play of 'Ion.' Afterwards, when a Macbeth travesty was performed at Talfourd's house, 'the same Brandreth played Macbeth, and made good fun of the character.' Brandram was accustomed during his vacations to act with the Canterbury Old Stagers and the Windsor Strollers, in company with Albert Smith, Joe Robins, Edmund Yates, and others. He played harlequin in A. Smith's amateur pantomime in 1856.

Brandram first appeared as a reciter at Richmond, and very soon met with success. He had been a student of Shakespeare from his schooldays, and, although his miscellaneous programmes were excellent, he was seen at his best when he gave a whole play of Shakespeare or Sheridan. Of the first he was wont to recite in an almost complete form some dozen plays, among which 'Macbeth' was his favourite.

In 1881 he published 'Selected Plays of Shakspeare, abridged for the use of the Young;' it reached a fourth edition in 1892. The more important passages are printed in full, while short narratives supply the place of the others. In 1885 appeared 'Brandram's Speaker: a Set of Pieces in Prose and Verse suitable for Recitation, with an Introductory Essay on Elocution,' and a portrait. This was reprinted without the essay in 1893. In the same year he issued a further volume of 'Selections from Shakespeare.' Brandram died at 6 Bentinck Street, Cavendish Square, London, on 7 Nov. 1892. He was buried three days later in Richmond cemetery. He married Miss Julia Murray an actress in Charles Kean's company, and left three sons and three daughters.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. and Men at the Bar; Blackwood's Mag. February 1893, by W. K. R. Bedford; Times, 8 and 11 Nov. 1892; Athenæum and Era, 12 Nov.; Brit. Mus. Cat.; Illustrated London News, 19 Nov. 1892 (by F. T. S.), with portrait.] G. Le G. N.

BRANTINGHAM, THOMAS DE (*d.* 1394), lord treasurer and bishop of Exeter, probably came from Brantingham, near Barnard Castle, Durham, and was doubtless related to the Ralph de Brantingham, king's clerk in the reigns of Edward II and Edward III. He does not appear to have been educated at any university, and even when bishop is credited with no degrees. He early entered Edward III's service as a clerk in the treasury. Before 1361 he was granted the rectory of Ashby David in the diocese of Lincoln, and in December of that year the king requested the pope to give him in addition a canonry and prebend in St. Paul's. The request was granted, but Brantingham's name does not appear in Le Neve's list (*Cal. Papal Petitions*, 1342–1419, pp. 381, 415). From 1361 to 1368 Brantingham was treasurer of Calais and Guisnes; he was also receiver of the mint at Calais, and was employed in various negotiations with the Duke of Burgundy and other business connected with the defence of the English Pale (RYMER, *Fœdera*, Record edit. III. ii. 612 et passim). In 1363 he held a prebend in Hereford Cathedral, and in July 1367 he was treasurer of Bath and Wells Cathedral (LE NEVE, ed. Hardy, i. 173); he also held the rectory of Morthoe in the diocese of Exeter.

Brantingham seems to have attached himself to William of Wykeham [q. v.] and on 27 June 1369, a year after Wykeham's appointment as chancellor, Brantingham became lord treasurer. On 4 March 1370 he was appointed by papal provision to the bishopric of Exeter; he was consecrated on 12 May following, and received back the temporalities on the 16th. His political and official duties prevented him from visit-

ing his diocese until July 1371, by which time he had been dismissed from the treasurership. The failures in France enabled the opponents of the clerical ministers to drive them from office. Wykeham lost the chancellorship on 14 March 1371, and on the 27th Scrope succeeded Brantingham as lord treasurer (Stubbs, *Const. Hist.* ii. 440; cf. Trevelyan, *Age of Wycliffe*, 2nd edit. p. 4). For six years Brantingham took no part in politics; but the accession of Richard II, in June 1377, brought Wykeham and his friends once more into power, and on 19 July following Brantingham was again appointed lord treasurer (*Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1377–81, p. 7; Stubbs, ii. 461). In January 1380–1 Walsingham (*Historia Anglicana*, Rolls Ser. i. 449) makes Sir Robert Hales succeed Brantingham as treasurer; but, according to Bishop Stubbs, Sir Hugh Segrave [q. v.] became treasurer in the August of that year (*Const. Hist.* ii. 480). Brantingham, however, continued to take an active part in public affairs. He constantly served as trier of petitions in the parliaments from 1381 onwards (*Rolls of Parl.* iii. 99–229 passim). In November 1381 he was one of the peers appointed to confer with the commons, and he was similarly employed in 1382 and 1384 (*ib.* iii. 100, 134, 167). In November 1381 he was also on the commission appointed to reform the king's household; in 1385 he was made controller of the subsidy, and in the same year was one of those nominated to inquire into the king's debts.

These attempts to check abuses having proved ineffectual, the barons under Gloucester took control of the government in 1386, impeached the chancellor, Michael de la Pole, earl of Suffolk [q. v.], and appointed eleven lords, of whom Brantingham was one, to reform and regulate the realm and the king's household. He was not, however, one of the appellants who rose against Richard in 1387, and when the procedings of 1386 were annulled in 1397, Brantingham, who had been dead three years, was on the commons' petition declared by the king to have been innocent and loyal (*ib.* iii. 353). Moreover, when in May 1389 Richard declared himself of age, and changed his ministers, Brantingham returned for a few months to the treasury. But by this time he was too old for the work. In August he resigned the treasury, and on the 26th Richard, on account of Brantingham's age and services to his grandfather and himself, excused him from further attendance at parliament and the council (Rymer, *Fœdera*, orig. edit. vii. 649).

Brantingham retired to his diocese, and died at St. Mary le Clyst in October 1394 (Oliver, p. 92; Le Neve says 13 Dec.) He was buried in the nave of Exeter Cathedral. His tomb, which was opened on 3 Dec. 1832, was found to have been completely despoiled by the puritans in 1646 (Oliver, *loc. cit.*) Brantingham's episcopal register, which occupies two volumes, is still extant. His 'Issue Roll' as treasurer for the year 44 Edward III (1370–1) was translated and published by Frederick Devon in 1835 (London, 4to).

[Rolls of Parliament, vol. iii. passim; Rot. in Scaccario Abbreviatio, ii. 322; Cal. Rot. Pat. in Turri Londin. p. 185; Cal. Patent Rolls, 1377–81 and 1381–5, passim; Rymer's Fœdera, orig. edit. vols. vi. and vii., Record edit. vol. iii. pt. ii. passim; Nicolas's Ordinances of the Privy Council, vol. i.; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl., ed. Hardy, i. 173, 372; Walsingham's Hist. Angl., Chronicon Angliæ, and Trokelowe and Blaneforde (Rolls Ser.); Oliver's Lives of the Bishops of Exeter, pp. 89–94; Wallon's Richard II, ii. 15, 398; Stubbs's Const. Hist. ii. 440, 461, 497, 504; Preface to Devon's Issue Roll of Thomas de Brantingham.] A. F. P.

BRASSEY, ANNA (or, as she always wrote the name, Annie), Baroness Brassey (1839–1887), traveller and authoress, first wife of Thomas Brassey, first Baron Brassey, born in London on 7 Oct. 1839, was daughter of John Allnutt, by his first wife, Elizabeth Harriet, daughter of John Faussett Burnett of May Place, Crayford. Losing her mother when she was an infant, she lived with her grandfather at Clapham, and afterwards with her father in Chapel Street, and Charles Street, Berkeley Square. In her early years she acquired a love of country life and pursuits which she retained to the last, and she made a special study of botany. On 9 Oct. 1860 she married at St. George's Church, Hanover Square, Mr. Thomas Brassey (created Baron Brassey in 1886), eldest son of Thomas Brassey [q. v.], the railway contractor. She bore her husband one son and four daughters. At first she and her husband lived at Beauport Park, three miles from Hastings, and then at Normanhurst Court, a house which they built in 1870, in the parish of Catsfield, Sussex. She became a leader of society in the neighbourhood of her residence, and Marianne North [q. v.] records of the season 1862–3, 'The great event of the winter was a fancy ball given at Beauport by the Tom Brasseys, most hospitable of youthful hosts' (*Recollections of a Happy Life*, i. 33). Her husband's candidature for parliament at Birkenhead, Devonport, and Sandwich, where he was unsuccessful, and at Hastings, for which constituency he was elected in

1868, drew her into political work. When a petition was brought against her husband's return for Hastings in 1869, she was called as the first witness in his defence, and Serjeant Ballantine [q.v. Suppl.], his leading counsel, writes that he 'received the greatest assistance from suggestions given me by Mrs. Brassey; she showed the greatest astuteness, and I consider that the result which was ultimately given in favour of her husband was in a great measure due to her exertions' (*Experiences of a Barrister's Life*, p. 248).

While living at Normanhurst Lady Brassey occupied herself in the management of the house and estate, in munificent hospitality to people of all ranks, in promoting good works in Hastings and the neighbourhood, and in furthering her husband's efforts in political and other public work.

Lady Brassey spent much time in travel, and she wrote for the benefit of her friends accounts of many of her voyages. Her earliest books, both of which were issued for private circulation, were 'The Flight of the Meteor' (1869) and 'A Cruise in the Eöthen' (1872), accounts of yachting trips to the Mediterranean and to Canada and the United States. A voyage round the world, undertaken in 1876–7 in her yacht called 'The Sunbeam,' led to the publication of 'The Voyage in the Sunbeam, our Home on the Ocean for Eleven Months,' 1878. This was compiled from weekly journals forwarded to her family at home, which were originally printed for private circulation. In arranging the work for publication she received assistance from Lady Broome. The success of the book was immediate and great. 'The favourable reception of the first book was wholly unexpected by the writer. She awoke and found herself famous' ('Memoir' in *The Last Voyage*, p. xix). 'The Voyage in the Sunbeam' reached a nineteenth edition in 1896, and has been translated into French, German, Italian, Swedish, and Hungarian. Editions were also published at Montreal and New York. In 1881 a paper-covered edition issued at sixpence was one of the earliest of cheap issues of popular copyright books. There followed 'Sunshine and Storm in the East, or Cruises to Cyprus and Constantinople' (1880, 5th edit. 1896), and 'In the Trades, the Tropics, and the Roaring Forties' (1885), a description of a trip to the West Indies and Madeira. Though less popular than 'The Voyage in the Sunbeam,' these books had a wide circulation. 'They were read with pleasure by Prince Bismarck as he smoked his evening pipe, as well as by girls at school' (*ib.*)

During her voyages Lady Brassey made large collections of natural and ethnological curiosities, and these she displayed at loan exhibitions at Hastings in 1881 and 1885, and at the Fisheries Exhibition at South Kensington in 1883. They are now in the museum at her husband's house, 24 Park Lane, London. She took an especial interest in the work of the St. John Ambulance Association. Her last public speech was made in furtherance of the work of the association at Rockhampton. She was elected a dame chevalière of the order of St. John of Jerusalem in 1881. In August 1885 Lord and Lady Brassey invited W. E. Gladstone to accompany them on a cruise to Norway in the Sunbeam, and Lady Brassey published an account of it in the 'Contemporary Review' for October 1885. She left England on 16 Nov. 1886 on her last voyage, which was undertaken for the sake of her health. She visited India, Borneo, and Australia, but died at Brisbane on 14 Sept. 1887. She was buried at sea, at sunset on that day, in lat. 15° 50′ S., long. 110° 38′ E.

A portrait of Lady Brassey was painted by Sir Francis Grant, but the horse and dogs in the picture were added by Sir Edwin Landseer. This portrait is now at Normanhurst Court.

In addition to the books mentioned, Lady Brassey wrote: 1. 'Tahiti' (letterpress accompanying photographs by Colonel Stuart-Wortley), London, 1882. 2. 'St John Ambulance Association: its Work and Objects' (supplement to the 'Club and Institute Journal,' 23 Oct.), London, 1885. 3. 'The Last Voyage,' ed. M. A. Broome, London, 1889.

[Memoir by Lord Brassey in the Last Voyage, 1889; Annual Register, 1887; private information.] E. H. M.

BRAYNE, WILLIAM (*d.* 1657), governor of Jamaica, was son of Thomas Brayne (*Cal. State Papers*, Colonial, 1574–1660, p. 464). In 1653 he was lieutenant-colonel of the regiment of foot commanded by Colonel Daniel, which formed part of the army of occupation in Scotland. In June 1654, during the royalist rising under Glencairne, Brayne was put in command of a body of a thousand foot drawn from the forces in Ireland, with orders to establish himself at Inverlochy, and build a fort there. After the suppression of the rising he was appointed governor of Inverlochy and the adjacent parts of the highlands. No one did more to establish order among the highlanders. A Scot describes him as 'an excellent wise man,' adding that 'where there was nothing but barbarities, now there

is not one robbery all this year' (*Thurloe Papers*, iv. 401; Firth, *Scotland and the Protectorate*, pp. xliii, 111). In the summer of 1656 the Protector chose Brayne to command the reinforcements to be sent to Jamaica, and to take the post of commander-in-chief there (*Cal. State Papers*, Col. (1574-1660), pp. 440, 442; Firth, *Narrative of General Venables*, p. 171). He arrived at Jamaica in December 1656 (Thurloe, vi. 771), and set himself vigorously to work to promote planting, and develop the trade of the island. None of its early governors did so much to make it a self-supporting community, and to establish the struggling colony on a permanent basis. His own health, however, soon gave way; he complains in his letters of decay in body and mind, and says in the last of them that he had not had a week's health since he came there (*ib.* v. 778, vi. 110, 211, 235, 453). Brayne died on 2 Sept. 1657, and, according to a colonist, 'was infinitely lamented, being a wise man and perfectly qualified for the command and design' (*Present State of Jamaica*, 1683, p. 34: Thurloe, vi. 512).

[Authorities mentioned in the article.]

C. H. F.

BRENCHLEY, JULIUS LUCIUS (1816–1873), traveller and author, born at Kingsley House, Maidstone, on 30 Nov. 1816, was son of John Brenchley of Maidstone by Mary Ann, daughter and co-heiress of Thomas Coare of Middlesex. His mother's family was of French extraction, and her mother was a daughter of Edward Savage of Rock Savage, Cheshire. Brenchley was educated at the grammar school at Maidstone, subsequently entering St. John's College, Cambridge, where he graduated B.A. in 1840. In 1843, after proceeding M.A., he was ordained to a curacy at Holy Trinity Church, Maidstone. Subsequently he held a curacy at Shoreham, Kent. In 1845 he travelled with his parents on the continent of Europe.

In 1847, on the death of his father, Brenchley entered on the career of a traveller, which he followed without intermission to 1867. In 1849 he visited New York and the United States, living a forest life among the Indian tribes; this was followed by a journey in 1850 up the Mississippi and Missouri to St. Joseph, and thence to Oregon and Fort Vancouver by way of the Rocky Mountains. Passing to the Hawaiian Islands, he met there another traveller, M. Jules Remy, in whose company he journeyed to California. From San Francisco he and Remy undertook an adventurous expedition to Utah and Salt Lake City, the results of which are embodied in a work compiled jointly by the travellers, entitled 'A Journey to Great Salt Lake City,' 2 vols. 8vo, 1861. Returning to San Francisco, they crossed the Sierra Nevada to New Mexico. In 1856 the travellers visited Panama and Ecuador, and ascended the volcanoes of Pinchincha and Chimborazo, afterwards going to Peru, Chinchas Islands, and Chili. The year 1857 saw Brenchley and his companion again in the United States, where, after visiting the Canadian lakes, they descended the Mississippi from its source to Saint Louis. Ultimately reaching New York, they embarked there for England.

In 1858 and 1859 Brenchley explored Algeria, Morocco, Spain, and Sicily. In 1862 he went to the East, visiting the Nilgherries, Madras, Calcutta, the Himalayas, and Benares, subsequently returning to Calcutta. Leaving Calcutta in 1863, he went to Ceylon, and thence to China—visiting Shanghai, Nankin, Tientsin, and Pekin, in company with Sir Frederick Bruce—Mongolia, and Japan. After returning to China he visited Australia, and in 1864 travelled to New Zealand in company with Lieutenant the Hon. Herbert Meade, R.N. In this expedition Brenchley rendered services in regard to the submission of the Maoris, which were acknowledged by Sir George Grey [q. v. Suppl.], the governor. Shortly after this he went to Sydney, and cruised later on among the islands of the South Pacific Ocean, in company with Commodore Sir William Wiseman, and published an account of his cruise in 'The Cruise of the Curaçoa among the South Sea Islands in 1865.' The ethnographical objects collected from the various islands during the voyage were exhibited at Sydney, and a catalogue of them published there in 1865.

Shortly afterwards Brenchley went again to Shanghai, and made a second journey through China and Mongolia, reaching the hitherto almost unfrequented steppes of Siberia, which he traversed in the winter of 1866–7 in sledges. Crossing the Ural Mountains he pursued his journey, and reached Moscow and St. Petersburg in January 1867. He afterwards travelled about Poland, visiting Warsaw and the chief towns, and, having passed through a great part of the empire of Austria, arrived at Marseilles. Going thence to Paris, he was in that city when the Prussians first beleaguered it in 1870. Subsequently he settled down at Milgate House, near Maidstone, but in consequence of ill health removed to Folkestone in 1872, where he died on 24 Feb. 1873, aged 56 years. Brenchley was buried in the family vault at All Saints, Maidstone. He bequeathed the

bulk of his large collections in ethnography, natural history, oriental objects, paintings, and library to the town of Maidstone, leaving also an endowment for their due preservation, and they are installed in the museum there, towards the enlargement of which he was a munificent donor. A marble bust of him, executed by J. Durham, R.A., and a portrait in oils by W. C. Dobson, R.A., also commemorate him in the Maidstone Museum.

[Brenchley's MSS. and private Journals in the Museum, Maidstone.] F. V. J.

BRERETON, Sir WILLIAM (*d.* 1541), lord justice in Ireland, was eldest son of Sir Andrew Brereton of Brereton, Cheshire, and his wife Agnes, daughter of Robert Legh of Adlington in the same county. There were many branches of the Brereton family settled in Cheshire, and the lord justice must be distinguished from his contemporary, William Brereton (*d.* 1536) of Shocklach, who was groom of the chamber to Henry VIII, married Elizabeth, daughter of Charles Somerset, first earl of Worcester [q. v.], and was beheaded on 17 May 1536, in connection with the charges against Anne Boleyn; to this fact Clarendon somewhat fancifully attributes the hostility of Sir William Brereton (1604–1661) [q. v.] to Charles I.

The future lord justice was knighted before 1523, and served on various local commissions, in which it is difficult accurately to distinguish him from contemporary William Breretons. In October 1534 he was sent with Sir William Skeffington [q. v.] to Ireland when Henry VIII resolved to substitute a firmer control for the rule of Kildare. It was rumoured that the Irish had captured Dublin, and Skeffington sent Brereton to effect a landing, while he himself proceeded to Waterford. The rumour proved false, Brereton was welcomed by the citizens on 17 Oct., and a week later Skeffington followed him. In the ensuing operations against the Irish Brereton was Skeffington's right-hand man, and he led the storming party which captured Maynooth Castle in March 1534–5. After Skeffington's death at the end of the year, Brereton returned to England, where he became deputy chamberlain of Chester.

On 2 Oct. 1539 Brereton was ordained to levy two hundred and fifty archers, and proceed with them to Ireland. Returning home one day from musters he broke his leg, but nevertheless he sailed for Ireland early in November. On his arrival he was made marshal of the army in Ireland and a member of the Irish privy council. In spite of his broken leg he took an active part in fighting against Desmond in Munster during the winter, and when Henry VIII recalled Lord Leonard Grey [q. v.] the deputy, Brereton was on 1 April 1540 commanded to act as lord justice during his absence. On 7 July Sir Anthony St. Leger [q. v.] was appointed lord deputy, and on his arrival at Dublin on 12 Aug. Brereton ceased to be lord justice. During the following autumn he was fighting in Odrone. He died at Kilkenny on 4 Feb. 1540–1, and is said to have been buried in St. Canice church, though Graves and Prim make no mention of him in their history of that cathedral.

Brereton married, first, Alice, daughter of Sir John Savage, by whom he had issue one son, William, grandfather of Sir William Brereton (1550–1630), who in 1624 was created Baron Brereton of Leighlin, co. Carlow (his portrait, painted by Lucas de Heere, was No. 682 in the third loan exhibition at South Kensington). He married, secondly, Eleanor, daughter of Sir Ralph Brereton of Ipstones, by whom he had issue three sons and five daughters; his son, Sir Andrew Brereton, served in Ireland, was a member of the privy council, and was recalled in 1550 for quarrelling with Con Bacach O'Neill, first earl of Tyrone [q. v.]

[Cal. Letters and Papers, Henry VIII, passim; State Papers, Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Ireland; Cal. Carew MSS.; Cal. Fiants, Henry VIII; Lascelles's Liber Munerum Hib.; Lodge's Peerage, ed. Archdall; Burke's Extinct Peerage; Froude's Hist. of England; Bagwell's Ireland under the Tudors; Ormerod's Cheshire, ii. 686, iii. 84–9.] A. F. P.

BRETT, WILLIAM BALIOL, Viscount Esher (1815–1899), judge, second son of the Rev. Joseph George Brett (*d.* 20 May 1852), of Ranelagh, Chelsea, for many years incumbent of Hanover Chapel, Regent Street, by Dorothy, daughter of George Best of Chilston Park, Kent, was born at the rectory, Lenham, Kent, on 13 Aug. 1815. He was educated at Westminster School and the university of Cambridge, where (from Caius College) he graduated B.A. (senior optime) in 1840, and proceeded M.A. in 1845. He rowed once (1839) for his university against Oxford, and twice (1837, 1838) against the Leander Club. On 30 April 1839 he was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, and was there called to the bar on 29 Jan. 1846, and elected bencher in 1861. He early showed an unusual aptitude for handling mercantile and marine cases, which brought him a plentiful supply of briefs on the Northern circuit and at Westminster.

Gazetted Q.C. on 22 Feb. 1861, he soon led both in the court of passage at Liverpool and in the court of admiralty. A sound, though hardly a profound lawyer, an easy speaker, and, above all, a clearheaded and experienced man of the world, he was especially at home in addressing juries, and was naturally led to form an unusually high estimate of the value of their verdicts. He had also a considerable bankruptcy practice, and was for some years revising barrister for one of the Liverpool districts. Keenly interested in politics, and an ardent conservative, or, as he preferred to say, tory, he made in April 1859 a gallant but vain attempt to carry the borough of Rochdale against Cobden. In a subsequent contest (July 1865) for the same borough he was worsted by Thomas Bayley Potter [q. v. Suppl.] He next tried his fortune at the Cornish borough of Helston, where he polled a parity of votes with his antagonist, who was nevertheless irregularly returned. The return, however, was amended on petition (5 July 1866), and the seat thus hardly won Brett retained until his elevation to the bench. He entered parliament with views already matured on the burning question of franchise reform, which he desired to see settled on as broad a basis as prudence would permit, and the practical experience which he had gained as a revising barrister was of great use to the government in committee. His services were recognised by his appointment to the office of solicitor-general, in succession to Sir Charles Jasper Selwyn [q. v.], when he received the honour of knighthood (10, 29 Feb. 1868).

As solicitor-general Brett took part in the prosecution of the Fenians implicated in the partially successful plot to blow up Clerkenwell House of Detention (20 April 1868). In parliament he had the conduct of the measure abolishing public executions, and contributed to shape the enactments which conferred admiralty jurisdiction on county courts, and transferred the jurisdiction on election petitions from the House of Commons to the superior courts of common law. Under the clause in the latter measure providing for an augmentation of the judicial staff, he was appointed additional justice of the common pleas, and invested with the coif on 24 Aug. 1868. On the bench Brett proved himself no less competent to direct than he had been to convince a jury. He was what lawyers call a 'strong' judge, more strong indeed than discreet, and his excessively severe sentence on the employés of the Gas Light and Coke Company, convicted of conspiracy in 1872, was commuted by the crown (see Cox, *Criminal Cases*, xii. 351). The Judicature Act of 1875 gave him the status of justice of the high court. He took part, not without distinction, in the deliberations of the court for crown cases reserved, and delivered in November 1876 an elaborate dissentient judgment on the question of jurisdiction reserved by Baron Pollock in Regina *v.* Keyn [cf. Pollock, Sir Charles Edward]. On the passing of the Appellate Jurisdiction Act of 1876 (39 & 40 Vict. c. 59, s. 15), he was appointed, with Barons Amphlett and Bramwell, justice—the title lord-justice was given in the following year—of appeal (27 Oct.), and sworn of the privy council (28 Nov.) He sat first with Bramwell, and shared the credit of a period of singularly efficient administration, afterwards with Sir George Jessel, whom, not altogether to the advantage of his reputation, he succeeded as master of the rolls on 3 April 1883. As a judge his most salient characteristic was a robust common sense, which predisposed him to make short work of legal and equitable technicalities when they seemed to militate against substantial justice; but this admirable quality was united with a criterion of justice which was unduly elastic, being, by his own avowal (*Law Times*, 20 Nov. 1897), nothing more than the general consent of 'people of candour, honour, and fairness.' He thus assimilated the functions of the judge to those of the jury, for whose verdict he had indeed such respect as virtually to renounce the jurisdiction to order new trials. His judgments were colloquial in style, and, even within his own special domain of mercantile and marine law, by no means unimpeachable. (See the judgments of the House of Lords in Glyn, Mills, & Co. *v.* East and West India Docks; *Law Reports, Appeal Cases*, vii. 591, and Sewell *v.* Burdick, *ib.* x. 74, overruling his view of the effect of the endorsement of a bill of lading; and cf. *ib.* xii. 29, 503, 518, 531, xiv. 209.) Excessively impatient of prolix argument, he sometimes forgot his dignity in altercations with pertinacious counsel.

Brett was raised to the peerage as Baron Esher of Esher, Surrey, on 24 July 1885, and on his retirement from the bench in 1897 was created (11 Nov.) Viscount Esher, the highest dignity yet attained by any judge, not being a chancellor, for merely judicial service since the time of Coke. In the House of Lords he made no great figure, and indeed seldom spoke except on legal questions. His sole legislative achievement was the Solicitors Act of 1888, a small but salutary disciplinary measure. In law, as in politics, his bias was conservative, and his resistance

to Lord Bramwell's bill to render the testimony of accused persons and their wives admissible in criminal courts helped to postpone a needful reform for some years. In drawing attention (17 July 1890) to defects in the administration of the law, he took occasion to deplore the introduction of chancery procedure into the queen's bench division. At the same time, however, he unequivocally declared in favour of a court of criminal appeal, and his last speech (8 July 1898) was in support of the measure (since carried) to validate within the United Kingdom marriages with deceased wives' sisters duly solemnised in the colonies. He died at his town house, 6 Ennismore Gardens, Kensington, on 24 May 1899, leaving issue by his wife Eugénie (married 3 April 1850), only daughter of Louis Mäyer, and stepdaughter of Colonel Gurwood, C.B., an heir, Reginald Baliol, who succeeded him in title and estate.

Esher's seat was Heath Farm, Watford, Hertfordshire, but his remains were interred in the family vault appendant to Moore Place, the seat of his younger brother, Sir Wilford Brett, K.C.M.G., in Esher churchyard. The vault contains his monument, a stately marble structure, with recumbent effigies of himself and Lady Esher, erected some years before his death, and also the tomb of his younger son, Lieutenant Eugène Leopold Brett, who died on 8 Dec. 1882 of fever contracted in Egypt. Despite the bereavement which clouded his old age, Esher retained to the end no little of the elasticity of youth. His strongly marked and somewhat stern features readily relaxed under the influence of a humorous suggestion, and his brusque, and in court sometimes overbearing, manners belied the kindness of his heart. He was essentially *vir pietate gravis*, and exemplary in all the relations of life. He was also fond of society, and society was fond of him. He was an indefatigable collector of curios, and was never happier than when displaying his treasures to his guests at Ennismore Gardens. His portrait by Millais was exhibited at the Grosvenor Gallery in 1887.

[Gent. Mag. 1852, i. 632; Westminster School Register; Foster's Men at the Bar; Grad. Cant.; Treherne's Record of the University Boat Race; Law List, 1847, 1862; Foss's Biographia Juridica; Members of Parl. (official lists); Comm. Journ. cxxi. 436; Lords' Journ. cxvii. 410, cxxx. 8; Hansard's Parl. Debates, 3rd ser. cxc–cxciii., cccii–cccliii., 4th ser. lxi. 298; Law Rep. App. Cases, vol. xii. 'Judges and Law Officers;' Selborne's Memorials, Personal and Political; Vanity Fair, 1 Jan. 1876; Pump Court, July 1884; The World, 3 April 1889; Men and Women of the Time, 1899; Times, 25, 30 May 1899; Ann. Reg. 1868 ii. 174, 252, 1899 ii. 149; Law Times, 5 Sept. 1868, 28 Aug. 1875, 20 Nov. 1897, 27 May, 3 June 1899; Law Journ. 16, 23 Oct., 13, 20 Nov. 1897, 27 May 1899; Law Mag. and Rev. 5th ser. xxiv. 395–408; Kelly's Directory of Kent, Surrey, and Sussex, 'Esher,' 1895; Burke's Peerage, 1900; Millais's Life and Letters, ii. 483.] J. M. R.

BREWER, EBENEZER COBHAM (1810–1897), miscellaneous writer, second son of John Sherren Brewer [q. v.], was born on 2 May 1810, in Russell Square, London, and educated by private tutors. He proceeded to Trinity Hall, Cambridge, in 1832, obtained the freshmen's prizes for Latin and English essays, was first prizeman in the next two years, and, though strongly advised to go out in mathematics, took his degree in the civil law (first class) in 1835. He was ordained deacon in 1834, priest in 1836, proceeded to the degree of LL.D. in 1840, and devoted himself to literature. For six years, from 1852, he resided in Paris On his return to England he resided for a time in Bernard Street, Russell Square, and then moved to St. Luke's Villas, Westbourne Park. Failing health compelled him to retire into the country, and he lived for many years at Lavant, near Goodwood. He died on 6 March 1897 at Edwinstowe vicarage, Newark, where he had been residing with his son-in-law, the Rev. H. T. Hayman. In 1856 he married at Paris Ellen Mary, eldest daughter of the Rev. Francis Tebbutt of Hove.

His principal works are: 1. 'A Guide to the Scientific Knowledge of Things Familiar,' 2nd edit. London [1848], 24mo; 11th edit. [1857] 8vo. A French edition of this popular 'Guide to Knowledge' appeared under the title of 'La Clef de la Science, ou les Phénomènes de tous les jours expliqués. Troisième édition, corrigée par M. l'Abbé Moigno,' Paris, 1858, 12mo. A Greek translation by P. I. Kritides was published at Smyrna in 1857, 8vo. 2. 'A Political, Social, and Literary History of France,' London [1863], 8vo. 3. 'Dictionary of Phrase and Fable, giving the Derivation, Source, or Origin of Common Phrases,' London [1870], 8vo; 3rd edit. [1872–3]; 12th edit. revised [1881]; enlarged, 100th thousand, 1895. 4. 'Errors of Speech and of Spelling,' 2 vols. London, 1877, 8vo. 5. 'The Reader's Handbook of Allusions, References, Plots, and Stories,' London, 1880, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1882; new edit. revised throughout and greatly enlarged, London, 1898, 8vo. 6. 'A Political, Social, and Literary History of Germany,' London, 1881, 8vo. 7. 'Etymological and

Pronouncing Dictionary of Difficult Words,' London [1882], 8vo. 8. 'A Dictionary of Miracles, Imitative, Realistic, and Dogmatic,' London, 1884, 8vo. 9. 'The Historic Note-book, with an Appendix of Battles,' London, 1891, 8vo.

[Men of the Time, 1884; Times, 8 March 1897, p. 11, col. 6; Ann. Reg. 1897, Chron. p. 147.] T. C.

BRIDGE, Sir JOHN (1824–1900), police magistrate, only son of John H. Bridge of Finchley, Middlesex, was born on 21 April 1824. At Oxford, where he matriculated from Trinity College on 10 March 1842, he graduated B.A. (first class in mathematics) in 1846, and proceeded M.A. in 1849. On 10 April 1844 he was admitted student at the Inner Temple, and was there called to the bar on 25 Jan. 1850. He practised with some success on the home circuit, but in 1872 accepted the post of police magistrate at Hammersmith, where, as afterwards at Westminster (1880–1) and Southwark (1882–1886), he discharged the laborious duties of subordinate office with singular conscientiousness and discretion. Removed to Bow Street in 1887 he succeeded Sir James Ingham in 1890 as chief metropolitan magistrate, being at the same time knighted. During his tenure of this office he committed for trial several offenders whose names are well known to the public, among them Oscar Wilde (5 April 1895), Jabez Balfour, the fraudulent director of the Liberator Building Society, on his extradition by the Argentine Republic (16 April 1895), and Dr. Jameson and his associates in the Transvaal raid (15 June 1896). In the exercise of his summary jurisdiction he well knew how to temper justice with mercy. Few British magistrates have more happily combined dignity and firmness with judicious and unobtrusive benevolence. He retired from the bench early in 1900, and on 20 April in the same year died at his residence in Inverness Terrace, London, W. His remains were interred in the churchyard at Hedley, Surrey, in which parish his seat was situate. He married in 1857 his cousin, Ada Louisa, daughter of George Bridge of Merton, Surrey; she died on 1 March 1901.

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886, and Men at the Bar; Oxford Honours Register; Royal Kalendars, 1872, 1880, 1882, 1891; Ann. Reg. 1894 ii. 5, 1895 ii. 19, 25, 1896 ii. 33; Times, 28 April 1900; Law Times, 5 May 1900.] J. M. R.

BRIDGETT, THOMAS EDWARD (1829–1899), Roman catholic priest and historical writer, third son of Joseph Bridgett, a silk manufacturer of Colney Hatch, and his wife Mary (born Gregson), was born at Derby on 20 Jan. 1829. His parents were baptists, and Bridgett was educated first at Mill Hill school and then at Nottingham; but in 1843 he was admitted to Tunbridge School, and on 20 March 1845 was baptised into the church of England. He was in the sixth form at Tunbridge from 1845 to 1847, proceeding thence as Smythe exhibitioner to St. John's College, Cambridge, where he was admitted pensioner on 23 Feb. 1847. He intended taking orders in the Anglican church, but in 1850 he refused to take the oath of supremacy necessary before graduation, and was received into the Roman catholic church by Father Stanton at the Brompton Oratory. For six years he studied on the continent; he joined the Redemptorist Order, and in 1856 was ordained priest. Mission work is the chief function of the order, and as a missionary Bridgett was very successful. In 1868 he founded the Confraternity of the Holy Family attached to the Redemptorist church at Limerick.

Bridgett, however, found time for a good deal of literary and historical work, and produced several books of value, dealing mainly with the history of the Reformation. His earliest work was 'The Ritual of the New Testament,' 1873, 8vo. In 1875 he published 'Our Lady's Dowry,' which reached a third edition in 1890. His largest work was his 'History of the Holy Eucharist in Great Britain,' 1881, 2 vols. 8vo. In 1888 he published a 'Life of Blessed John Fisher' (2nd edit. 1890); in 1889 'The True Story of the Catholic Hierarchy deposed by Queen Elizabeth;' and in 1891 'The Life and Writings of Sir Thomas More.' He also edited the 'Sermons' (1876) of Bishop Thomas Watson (1513–1584) [q. v.]; 'Lyra Hieratica. Poems on the Priesthood,' 1896; and wrote 'The Discipline of Drink; an historical inquiry into the principles and practice of the Catholic Church regarding the use, abuse, and disuse of alcoholic liquors,' 1876, 'Historical Notes on Adare,' Dublin, 1885, 8vo, and 'Sonnets and Epigrams on Sacred Subjects,' London, 1898, 8vo. He died of cancer at the monastery of St. Mary's, Clapham, on 17 Feb. 1899, and was buried on the 21st in the Roman catholic cemetery at Mortlake. His youngest brother, Ronald, for many years consul at Buenos Ayres, died the day before him.

[The Eagle, xx. 577–84; Times, 20 Feb. 1899; Tablet, 25 Feb. 1899; Hughes-Hughes's Reg. of Tunbridge School, 1820–93, p. 61; Bridgett's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; information from R. F. Scott, esq., St. John's College, Cambridge.] A. F. P.

BRIDGMAN or BRIDGEMAN, CHARLES (*d.* 1738), gardener to George I and George II, is said to have succeeded Henry Wise [q.v.] in the management of the royal gardens about 1720. According to Croker's positive statement, he was the second son of Sir Orlando Bridgeman, fourth baronet, and younger brother of Sir Henry Bridgeman, who became the first Lord Bradford; but this is quite impossible, as Sir Henry was born in 1725, a date at which the gardener was in full practice. Bridgeman was greatly celebrated for his taste by the chief connoisseurs of the day. According to Walpole, his two chief claims to distinction in the history of his art were that he was the first who began to break in upon the rigid symmetry of the old rectangular designs, and, secondly, he was the inventor of the sunk fence, or 'haha.' This innovation, Walpole explains, was all-important in the history of gardening, for the contiguous ground outside the fence had now to be harmonised with the lawn within, while the garden was set free from its prim regularity, that it might consort with the wilder country without. Bridgeman may have popularised the haha in England, where he was one of the first to recognise its distinctive merit of marking a boundary without interfering with the vista. But the haha had been borrowed from the art of fortification many years before Bridgeman. The French gardeners frequently used the term in the seventeenth century, while John James (*d.* 1746) [q. v.], in his 'Theory and Practice of Gardening' from the French of Le Blond (London, 1712, p. 77), speaks of 'Thorough Views (with concealed ditches, called Ah Ah) . . . which surprise and make one call Ah, Ah!' Pope had a great admiration for Bridgeman, whom he introduced into the epistle on 'Taste' (line 74), though he afterwards omitted his name and substituted that of Cobham at Bridgeman's own request. His reason for declining the 'immortality of Pope's verse' was probably his unwillingness to be praised where the Duke of Chandos and others were so severely censured. Bridgeman was corresponding with Pope, writing from Broad Street, in September 1724, and he probably gave him some advice about his garden at Twickenham, as he certainly did in the case of the garden at Marble Hill, which Pope and Lord Bathurst laid out for Lady Suffolk. The whole of Pope's 'Epistle to the Earl of Burlington,' published in 1731, was a eulogy of 'the freer or English style of gardening'—afterwards developed by William Kent and Launcelot ('Capability') Brown—as exhibited by Bridgeman in the gardens at Stowe in opposition to the more formal style of garden architecture as illustrated by Le Nôtre at Versailles, and copied to a certain extent by London, who died in 1713, and by his successor, Henry Wise. Bridgeman cooperated at Stowe with Vanbrugh, and to the modern observer his emancipation from the old style will not seem very apparent. Before 1729 he had become king's gardener. In 1731 the Duchess of Queensberry invited him to Amesbury to give her the benefit of his advice on her garden there. The Serpentine was formed and the gardens between it and Kensington Palace laid out by Bridgeman between 1730 and 1733, though they were afterwards considerably modified by Kent, Repton, and other gardeners. Queen Caroline enclosed as much as three hundred acres from Hyde Park, and these were grafted by Bridgeman upon the garden originally laid out by Wise (Lysons, *Environs*, iii. 184; Thornbury, *London*, vol. v.)

Bridgeman also appears to have designed the royal gardens at Richmond, and to have constructed the garden at Gubbins in Hertfordshire. It is plain that he had a large number of highly influential patrons and friends. Pope regarded him as a fellow-virtuoso. The good position that he occupied may serve as some extenuation of Croker's mistake in identifying him with the George Bridgeman the 'surveyor of the royal parks' and member of the board of green cloth, who lost his places in April 1764, and died at Lisbon on 26 Dec. 1767. He died in July 1738, 'of a dropsy, at his house in Kensington,' and was succeeded as royal gardener by Mr. Dent. Bridgeman's death accounts for the issue, on 12 May 1739, not by him, but by Sarah Bridgeman, of 'A General Plan of the Woods, Park, and Gardens at Stowe' (London, fol.) This was perhaps his widow, or possibly his daughter, in which case she may be identical with the Sarah Bridgeman who died on 13 May 1794, aged 91 (Lysons, iv. 227). A Samuel Bridgeman, 'bottle groom to the king,' died in 1769. Thomas Bridgeman, a well-known florist of the Bowery, New York, who published in 1832 'The Young Gardener's Assistant,' was perhaps an offshoot of the same family.

The successor to London and Wise in the charge of the royal gardens, Bridgeman was, says Walpole, 'far more chaste than his predecessors.' He first began to 'diversify the strait lines by wilderness and with loose groves of oak.' At Gubbins Walpole affirmed that he was able to detect 'many detached thoughts that strongly indicate the dawn of modern taste,' and he traced a similar im-

provement upon formal patterns in the garden at Houghton to the influence of Eyre, who was one of Bridgeman's disciples. Walpole believed that a perusal of the 'Guardian' (No. 173) inspired Bridgeman with the idea of reforming the whole system of English gardening and of effecting the abolition of 'verdant sculpture.' But there is a good deal of exaggeration and conjecture in all this, and it is safer to regard Bridgeman as a clever and adaptive successor of Wise than as anticipating the innovations of 'Capability Brown.'

[London Mag. July 1738; Political State, lvi. 94; Musgrave's Obituaries (Harl. Soc.) i. 258; Amherst's Hist of Gardening in England, 1895, 241; Milner's Art and Practice of Landscape Gardening, 1890; Blomfield's Formal Garden in England; Walpole's Letters, ed. Cunningham, iv. 225; Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting, 1888, iii. 98: Johnson's English Gardening, 1829, p. 262; Loudon's Cyclopædia of Gardening, 1850, p. 248; Bickham's Deliciæ Brit. p. 32; Felton's Gleanings on Gardens; Suffolk Corresp. ed. Croker, 1824, i. passim; Pope's Works, ed. Elwin and Courthope, passim; Cal. Treasury Papers, ed. W. A. Shaw, 1729–1738, passim.] T. S.

BRIERLEY, BENJAMIN (1825–1896), Lancashire dialect writer, son of James Brierley, handloom weaver, and his wife, Esther Whitehead, was born at Failsworth, near Manchester, on 26 June 1825. He learnt his letters at a village school, whence he was taken in his sixth year, when his parents, who were in very humble circumstances, removed to the neighbouring village of Hollinwood. He was then set to work as a bobbin-winder, and soon afterwards sent into a factory as a 'piecer.' As he grew up he became a handloom weaver, and ultimately a silk-warper. While yet a child he had a passion for reading, and made diligent use of such advantages as were supplied by the village Sunday and night schools. On returning to Failsworth, when he was only fifteen, he joined with some other youths in forming a mutual improvement society, which developed into the Failsworth Mechanics' Institution. In his study of the poets he was encouraged by an uncle, himself poor in means but with decided intellectual tastes. Some of his earliest efforts in original composition appeared in the 'Oddfellows' Magazine' and the 'Manchester Spectator.' In the latter journal in 1856 appeared his charming articles entitled 'A Day's Out,' which first brought his name before the public. They were separately published in 1857 with the original title, and in 1859 under the name of 'A Summer Day in Daisy Nook: a Sketch of Lancashire Life and Character.' In 1863 he abandoned silk-warping and took the position of sub-editor of the 'Oldham Times.' In the following year he spent six months in London on journalistic work. Returning to Manchester he completed his first long story, 'The Layrock of Langleyside' (1864), and joined with Edwin Waugh and other friends in founding the Manchester Literary Club. In 1863 he produced his 'Chronicles of Waverlow,' and two volumes of 'Tales and Sketches of Lancastrian Life.'

In April 1869 he began the publication of 'Ben Brierley's Journal,' first as a monthly and afterwards as a weekly magazine. This he continued to edit until December 1891, when the 'Journal' ceased to appear.

Though not a ready speaker, Brierley was an effective reader from his own works, and his services at public entertainments were frequently called for. He dramatised several of his stories, and himself performed in their representation, notably in 'Layrock of Langleyside,' at the Manchester Theatre Royal.

In 1875 he was elected a member of the Manchester city council, and served six years. In 1880 he paid a short visit to America, and in 1884 a longer one, and embodied his impressions in his 'Ab-o'th'-Yate in America.' He had the misfortune in 1884 to lose a great part of his savings through the failure of a building society. A public subscription was raised for his relief, and on 16 March 1885 he was presented with 650*l*. A few years afterwards, when his health failed, a grant of 150*l*. from the royal bounty fund was obtained for him. A further testimonial and the sum of 356*l*. was presented to him on 29 Oct. 1892.

Brierley was married, in 1855, to Esther Booth of Bowlee, and had an only child, a daughter, who died in 1875. He died at Harpurhey, Manchester, on 18 Jan. 1896, and was buried at Harpurhey cemetery. A portrait of Brierley, painted by George Perkins, is at the Failsworth Liberal Club. On 30 April 1898 a statue by John Cassidy, raised by public subscription, was unveiled at Queen's Park, Manchester, by George Milner, president of the Manchester Literary Club.

Besides the works mentioned above, Brierley published: 1. 'Irkdale,' 1865, 2 vols. 2. 'Marlocks of Merriton,' 1867. 3. 'Red Windows Hall,' 1867. 4. 'Ab-o'th'-Yate in London,' 1868. 5. 'Ab-o'th'-Yate on Times and Things,' 1868. 6. 'Cotters of Mossburn,' 1871. 7. 'Ab-o'th'-Yate's Dictionary,' 1881. 8. 'Home Memories' (an autobiography), 1886. 9. 'Cast upon the World,' 1887.

10. 'Spring Blossoms and Autumn Leaves' (poems), 1893. A collected edition of his works was published in eight volumes, 1882–6, and in 1896 his 'Ab-o'th'-Yate Sketches and other short Stories,' edited by James Dronsfield, were published at Oldham in three volumes, with illustrations by F. W. Jackson. Both author and editor died before the last work was completed.

Brierley's writings, in which he endeavoured 'to rescue the Lancashire character from the erroneous conceptions of Tim Bobbin,' retain their great popularity throughout the county. They are written largely in the dialect of the southern part of Lancashire, and are valuable as faithful pictures of the humour and social characteristics of the poorer classes of the district.

[Brierley's Home Memories; Ben Brierley's Journal, 28 Nov. 1874; Manchester City News, 21 March 1885, 25 Jan. 1896, 7 May 1898; Manchester Guardian, 29 Oct. 1892, 20 Jan. 1896, 2 May 1898; Manchester Courier, 20 Jan. 1896; Papers of the Manchester Literary Club, 1896, p. 487.] C. W. S.

BRIERLY, Sir OSWALD WALTERS (1817–1894), marine painter, son of Thomas Brierly, a doctor and amateur artist, who belonged to an old Cheshire family, was born at Chester on 19 May 1817. After a general grounding in art at the academy of Henry Sass [q. v.] in Bloomsbury, he went to Plymouth to study naval architecture and rigging. He exhibited drawings of two men-of-war at Plymouth, the Pique and the Gorgon, at the Royal Academy in 1839. He then spent some time in the study of navigation, and in 1841 started on a voyage round the world with Benjamin Boyd [q. v.] in the yacht Wanderer. Boyd, however, established himself in New South Wales, and did not continue the voyage. Brierly, too, became a colonist, and settled in Auckland. Brierly Point, on the coast of New South Wales, commemorates his connection with that colony. In 1848 Captain Owen Stanley, elder brother of Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, then in command of her Majesty's ship Rattlesnake, invited Brierly to be his guest during an admiralty survey of the north and east coast of Australia and the adjacent islands, in which Thomas Henry Huxley [q. v. Suppl.] took part as biological observer. Brierly accompanied the survey during two cruises and took not only sketches, but notes of considerable value, which, however, remained unpublished. His name was given to an island in the Louisiade archipelago. In March 1850 the Hon. Henry Keppel asked Brierly to join him on the Meander. He then visited New Zealand, the Friendly and Society Islands, and crossed the Pacific to Valparaiso. The cruise extended to the coasts of Chile, Peru, and Mexico, and the ship returned by the Straits of Magellan and Rio de Janeiro, and reached England at the end of July 1851.

Keppel's account of the voyage, published in 1853, was illustrated by eight lithographs by Brierly, who was made a fellow of the Royal Geographical Society on his return. After the declaration of war with Russia in February 1854 Brierly was again Keppel's guest, on the St. Jean d'Acre, and the painter was present at all the operations of the allied fleets in the Baltic, and sent home sketches for publication in the 'Illustrated London News.' On the return of the fleet Brierly had a series of fifteen large lithographs executed from his drawings, which were published on 2 April 1855, with the title 'The English and French Fleets in the Baltic, 1854.' In the second year of the war he accompanied Keppel to the Black Sea; witnessed all the chief events of the war in the Black Sea and Sea of Azov, and visited Circassia and Mingrelia with the Duke of Newcastle on the Highflyer. After his return he was commanded by the Queen to take sketches from the royal yacht of the great naval review which was held at Spithead at the end of the war. This was the commencement of a third period in the artist's career, during which he received the constant patronage of the royal family. In 1863 he accompanied Count Gleichen [see Victor] in the Racoon, on which the Duke of Edinburgh was lieutenant, to Norway, and when the duke was appointed to the command of the Galatea, Brierly was attached to his suite and accompanied him on a cruise in the Mediterranean and afterwards round the world, which lasted from 26 Feb. 1867 to 26 June 1868. The sketches made by Brierly during the voyage were exhibited at South Kensington in 1868, and he contributed the illustrations to the record of the voyage by the Rev. John Milner, published in 1869. In 1868 Brierly was attached to the suite of the Prince and Princess of Wales during their tour to the Nile, Constantinople, and the Crimea. He contributed five drawings to the Royal Academy exhibitions of 1859–61; he exhibited again in 1870–1, but ceased to exhibit at the Academy on becoming an associate of the Royal Water-colour Society in 1872. During the remainder of his life he contributed about two hundred water-colours to the society's exhibitions. These were in part founded on his early experiences of travel. His visits to Venice in 1874 and 1882 also supplied him materials for many

of his most elaborate pictures; but the most characteristic subjects of his later period were historical. The first of these was 'The Retreat of the Spanish Armada' (Royal Academy, 1871). This was followed by 'Drake taking the Capitana to Torbay' (Royal Water-colour Society, 1872), and many other subjects from the history of the Spanish Armada and other stirring incidents of the Elizabethan age. One of the most successful of these was 'The Loss of the Revenge' (1877), which was engraved for the Art Union of London. 'The Sailing of the Armada' (1879) and 'The Decisive Battle off Gravelines' (1881) were etched by Mr. David Law in 1882. Brierly was appointed marine painter to her Majesty, on the death of John Christian Schetky [q.v.] in 1874. He became marine painter to the Royal Yacht Squadron at the same time. In 1880 he was elected a full member of the Royal Water-colour Society. In 1881 he was appointed curator of the Painted Hall at Greenwich, and he received the honour of knighthood in 1885. He died in London on 14 Dec. 1894.

In 1851 Brierly married, first, Sarah, daughter of Edmund Fry, a member of the Society of Friends. She died in 1870. In 1872 he married Louise Marie, eldest daughter of the painter, Louis Huard of London and Brussels. His second wife survived him.

A loan exhibition of 173 works by Brierly, belonging to members of the royal family and other owners, was held at 57 Pall Mall from April to July 1887. The principal Armada pictures are the property of Sir William Clarke, bart. of Melbourne. Other pictures by Brierly are in the public galleries of Melbourne and Sydney. During the first two periods of his career he was able to do valuable work of a scientific and historical kind. In the pictures of his third period, which depended on imagination, aided by careful archæological research, he did not appeal very powerfully either to the popular taste or to the judgment of critics.

[Art Journal, 1887, l. 129, article by J. L. Roget (with portrait); Times, 17 Dec. 1894; Athenæum, 22 Dec. 1894.] C. D.

BRIGHT, Sir CHARLES TILSTON (1832–1888), telegraph engineer, third son of Brailsford Bright, a druggist of Bishopsgate Street, London, by his wife Emma Charlotte, daughter of Edward Tilston, was born at Wanstead on 8 June 1832. He was educated at the Merchant Taylors' School from 1840 to 1847, and then, at the age of fifteen, with his brother entered the employ of the Electric Telegraph Company, which had been formed to work the patents of Cooke and Wheatstone. In 1852 he joined the Magnetic Company, an amalgamation of two other companies, his brother being appointed manager of the joint concern. While in the service of this company he was employed in laying land telegraph lines of a very extensive character, including some thousands of miles of underground wires between London, Manchester, and Liverpool and other centres; in connection with these land systems he laid a cable of six wires between Port Patrick and Donaghadee in Ireland; this was the third cable laid, and the first in comparatively deep water. He remained chief engineer of the Magnetic company until 1860, and consulting engineer till 1870. During this period he took out several important patents, one in October 1852 (No. 14331 of 1852) for 'improvements in making telegraphic communications and in instruments and apparatus employed therein and connected therewith.' In this patent is to be found the first mention of sets of resistance coils constructed so as to form a series of different values. On 17 Sept. 1855 he took out another patent (2103 of 1855) on 'improvements in electric telegraphs and in apparatus connected therewith,' the main idea being to replace visual signals with aural signals; the patent included what has since been known as the acoustic telegraph or 'Bright's Bells.'

During the period that he was engaged in laying the underground lines he was continually experimenting on the transmission of signals through long distances. Dr. Werner Siemens in 1849, Latimer Clark [q.v. Suppl.] in 1852, and Michael Faraday [q.v.] in 1854 had all worked at the same problem. By coupling up the lines backwards and forwards between London and Manchester, Bright was enabled to obtain a continuous length of over two thousand miles of underground lines. He was joined by E. O. Whitehouse in these researches, and when later he was appointed engineer to the Atlantic Cable Company, Whitehouse became electrician to the company.

The formation and history of the first Atlantic Cable Company was told by Bright in his presidential address to the Society of Telegraph Engineers and Electricians in 1887 (*Journal* of the Society, xvi. 27). On 29 Sept. 1856, at a meeting between Brett, Cyrus Field, and Bright, they mutually pledged themselves to form a company to establish and to work electric telegraphic communication between Ireland and Newfoundland; Whitehouse joined them shortly

afterwards. The company was registered on 20 Oct. 1856, and among the names of the directors appears that of Professor W. Thomson (Lord Kelvin). In a few days the whole of the capital was subscribed, and Bright (at the age of twenty-four) was appointed engineer-in-chief to the company, and Whitehouse electrician. The construction of the cable was placed in the hands of two firms—Messrs. Glass, Elliott, & Co. and Messrs. R. Newall & Co. Unfortunately the size of the conductor had been determined before Bright's appointment; he vainly endeavoured to have it increased.

The two firms worked quite independently of one another, and as a result of this the cable could not be tested electrically as a whole length until it was in the cable tanks of the ships employed in laying it; again, one firm adopted a left-handed lay for the iron wire sheathing, and the other a right-handed.

The ships selected for the actual work of laying were H.M. line of battleship Agamemnon and the U.S. frigate Niagara. Bright was anxious to begin in the middle of the Atlantic (the plan eventually adopted), each ship laying while she steamed—the one to Ireland and the other to Newfoundland—after splicing the two ends together; but he was overruled, and it was decided to start the laying from the Irish coast. The cable fleet assembled at Valencia on 4 Aug. 1857. The shore end was landed on 5 Aug. Bright was on the Niagara and Professor Thomson on the Agamemnon. At the first attempt the cable broke when only five miles had been paid out, and on a second attempt when some 380 miles had been completed; and as this happened in water two thousand fathoms deep, it was impossible to pick up the broken end; the scheme was therefore abandoned, and the ships returned to Plymouth, where the cables were landed and overhauled; during the winter additional lengths were constructed to serve as a stand-by in case of mishaps, and considerable improvements were made in the paying-out machinery. On 10 June 1858 the fleet sailed for mid-Atlantic (Bright's plan was now adopted), but again failure ensued, and the ships returned to Plymouth; though one section of the directors was ready to abandon the whole scheme, it was finally decided to make one further attempt. The fleet again sailed for the rendezvous in mid-Atlantic on 17 July. The work of paying out was begun on 29 July, and on 5 Aug. both ships reached their respective destinations in safety, and the great work was successfully finished. The Niagara laid 1,030, the Agamemnon 1,020 miles of cable. The first clear message was sent through the cable on 13 Aug., and it continued working till 20 Oct., during which period 732 messages passed through the cable, and then it finally broke down; probably the insulation had given way owing to the excessively strong currents used at first in working it.

To Bright therefore belongs the distinction of laying the first Atlantic cable and of first establishing telegraphic communication between Europe and America. He received the honour of knighthood at the extraordinarily early age of twenty-six (1858) as a recognition of his distinguished services to applied science and to his country. Though this cable so soon broke down, the mere fact that many successful messages had been sent through it showed that the problem was one which could be solved. With the second and third Atlantic cables of 1865 and 1866 Bright was himself not directly concerned. From 1861 to 1873 he was mainly engaged in cable-laying work in the Mediterranean, in the Persian Gulf (*Proc. Inst. Civil Engineers*, vol. xxvi. p. 1), and finally on a very complete network in the West Indian Islands. The severe strain, often in unhealthy districts, during this last work injured his health.

In 1861, after resigning his post with the Magnetic Company, he joined Latimer Clark in business, and in conjunction with him carried out numerous experiments on the insulation of gutta-percha covered wires. It was owing to a joint paper by Bright and Latimer Clark, read before the British Association at Manchester in 1861, that the committee (on which he served) on electrical standards was appointed, a committee which has rendered exceedingly valuable service to electrical engineering (see *Reports on Electrical Standards*, edited by Fleeming Jenkin, 1873).

Bright was member of parliament for Greenwich in the liberal interest from 1865 to 1868, and was one of the British delegates to the Paris exhibition in 1881; for his services he was granted by the French government the legion of honour. Among his later patents was a joint one (No. 466 of 1862) with Latimer Clark on an improved method of applying asphalt composition as a covering to the outside of submarine cables (known afterwards as Bright and Clark's compound), and another in 1876 on fire alarms. During the latter years of his life he embarked in mining engineering in Servia, but owing to political troubles the enterprise was unsuccessful.

He became a member of the Institute of Civil Engineers in 1862, and was a member

of the Institute of Electrical Engineers, or, as it was then known, the Society of Telegraph Engineers and Electricians, from its foundation, becoming president of that society in 1886–7; his presidential address has been republished in pamphlet form, London, 1887.

Bright died suddenly of heart disease on 3 May 1888, at his brother's residence at Abbey Wood, Kent, and was buried in Chiswick churchyard. A marble bust of Bright was executed by Count Gleichen (Prince Victor of Hohenlohe-Langenburg), and exhibited at the Royal Academy; plaster duplicates are now in the possession of the Institutions of Civil Engineers and of the Electrical Engineers. He married in 1853 Hannah Barrick, daughter of John Taylor of Kingston-upon-Hull.

[Life Story of Sir Charles Tilston Bright, by his brother, E. B. Bright, Westminster (1899); Robinson's Reg. Merchant Taylors' School, ii. 277; obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Engrs. vol. xciii., and Electrical Review, 11 May 1888.]

T. H. B.

BRIGHT, JOHN (1811–1889), orator and statesman, was born at Greenbank, Rochdale, Lancashire, on 16 Nov. 1811. He was the second child of Jacob Bright of Rochdale by Martha Wood, the daughter of a tradesman in Bolton-le-Moors, Lancashire. His father's family had been settled in the seventeenth century upon a farm near Lyneham, Wiltshire, three miles south-west of Wootton Bassett. In 1714 Abraham Bright of Lyneham married Martha Jacobs, who is said, without foundation, to have been a Jewess. They migrated to Coventry. Their great-grandson, Jacob Bright, was born at Coventry in 1775, the youngest of eight children of William Bright by his wife, Mary Goode. In 1802 Jacob Bright moved to Rochdale. He was at this time bookkeeper to John and William Holmes, who soon afterwards built a cotton-spinning factory, known as the Hanging Road Factory, at Rochdale. His first wife was Sophia Holmes, his employers' sister. She died 10 May 1806. His marriage to Martha Wood took place on 21 July 1809. The issue of this second marriage was seven sons and four daughters. The first child, William, born in 1810, died in 1814. From this date John Bright, the second child, was the head of the family. John Bright's mother died on 18 June 1830, aged 41. Jacob Bright, his father, married a third wife in 1845, Mary Metcalf, daughter of a farmer of Wensleydale, Yorkshire. By her he had no issue. He died on 7 July 1851, aged 76.

In 1809 Jacob Bright took an old mill and house called Greenbank on Cronkeyshaw Common, Rochdale, and it was here that John Bright was born. He was at first sent to the school of William Littlewood of Townhead, Rochdale. In 1822 he was removed to the Friends' school at Ackworth near Pontefract, where his father had been educated. The family had been quakers since the early days of that sect, and the knowledge that one of his ancestors, John Gratton, had been a sufferer under the penal laws of Charles II stamped a lasting impression upon John Bright's mind. In 1823 he was removed to a school kept by William Simpson at York, and thence in 1825 to a school at Newton near Clitheroe, Lancashire. Here he first acquired his love of fishing, for which he found opportunity in the neighburing river Hodder. He first became interested in politics during the excitement of the Preston election of 1830, when Orator Hunt [see Hunt, Henry] was returned against Edward George Geoffrey Smith Stanley (afterwards fourteenth Earl of Derby) [q. v.] He was at this time and throughout the struggle for the reform bill of 1832 accustomed to read the newspapers aloud to his father and family in the evenings. In 1830 he paid his first visit to London by coach. The journey, as he afterwards narrated in a speech at Rochdale illustrative of the advance of material progress, cost 3*l.* 10*s.*, and occupied twenty-one hours. At this time he was taking part in the management of his father's mills, now increased to two, at Rochdale. His first public speech was delivered at Catley Lane Head, near Rochdale, in 1830, in support of the temperance movement. His second and third followed not long afterwards on the same theme, at the old Wesleyan chapel, Rochdale, and at Whitworth. These speeches were all committed to memory, and in the course of the third the speaker broke down. In consequence of this failure, and at the suggestion in 1832 of the Rev. John Aldis, a baptist minister then stationed at Manchester, he abandoned speaking by rote. Thenceforth he spoke as a rule from carefully prepared notes, the opening sentences and the peroration alone being written out.

During this period of his life Bright joined in the current amusements of his contemporaries. Down to 1833 he was an active member of the Rochdale cricket club. He does not appear to have been a first-rate player, his average for that year being six runs only. His real interest was in public life. In April 1833 he assisted in founding the Rochdale Literary and Philosophical Society, and presided at its first meeting. The political opinions formed during these

early years were retained by him throughout his life. On 7 Nov. 1833 he introduced a motion at a meeting of the society 'that a limited monarchy is best suited for this country at the present time.' This he regarded as an axiom of politics, and on 7 April 1872 (*Times*, 10 April 1872), in reply to a letter, declined even to discuss the question of Monarchy *v.* Republicanism. His attitude towards the church was similarly consistent, though the outcome rather of his early training than of independent reflection. His father had frequently been distrained upon for church rates, and when in 1834 an attempt was made to levy a church rate upon the inhabitants of Rochdale, Bright threw himself with vehemence into the struggle. For seven years, from 1834 to 1841, Rochdale was distracted by this controversy. Bright at once took the lead of the anti-church party and, in a succession of powerful addresses, founded denunciations of the principle of church establishments upon the text of church rates. On 29 July 1840, on the occasion of an attempt to induce the parishioners to make a church rate, he delivered in the churchyard of St. Chad's Church, Rochdale, one of the speeches which won him a reputation before he entered parliament. His eloquence carried his amendment to the proposal, and led eventually to the abandonment of the endeavour to levy a church rate in Rochdale. The speech was reprinted from the 'Manchester Times' for distribution. Another formed judgment, introduced by him in 1834 to the Literary and Philosophical Society of Rochdale, was upon capital punishment. His convictions of its wrongfulness remained with him to the last, and he repeatedly spoke and voted for its abolition when in the House of Commons. Of these speeches the most remarkable was that delivered on 3 May 1864, affording a contrast in its illustrations from history and experience to the abstract though effective argument of thirty years earlier. In 1836 he had already marked out his position with regard to factory legislation. A pamphlet had been published by John Fielden [q. v.], M.P. for Oldham, entitled 'The Curse of the Factory System.' To this Bright is said to have written an anonymous answer (Barnett Smith, i. 34). He agreed that a reduction of the hours of labour was needful for the factory operatives, but he objected to the interference of the legislature. Writing to a correspondent on 1 Jan. 1884 he said, 'I was opposed to all legislation restricting the working of adults, men or women. I was in favour of legislation restricting the labour and guarding the health of children. . . . I still hold the opinion that to limit by law the time during which adults may work is unwise and in many cases oppressive.' The real curse of the operative was, he maintained, the corn law. Henceforth Bright stood forward as the defender of the manufacturers against the landowners. The repeal of the corn laws and the extension of the factory acts were the rallying cries of the two parties.

In 1833 Bright paid his first visit to the continent. In a letter dated 16 Jan. 1883, declining an invitation from the Union League Club of New York to visit America, he speaks of his 'once strong appetite for travel.' He sailed from London to Ostend and visited Ghent, Brussels, Antwerp, Cologne, Frankfort, and Mayence. Thence he voyaged down the Rhine to Rotterdam, and returned home to Rochdale. In the summer of 1836 he took a more extended tour to Lisbon, Gibraltar, Malta, Syra, the Piræus, Athens, Smyrna, Constantinople, Beyrout, Jaffa, Jerusalem, and Alexandria. From Alexandria he set out on his homeward voyage, but at Athens was attacked by an intermittent fever. Having recovered from this, he embarked in a Greek sailing vessel for Malta. From Malta he sailed to Catania, Messina, Palermo, and Naples. After Naples he visited Rome, and, passing through Florence, Leghorn, and Genoa, returned to England by way of Marseilles and Paris. The voyage occupied eight months. Upon his return to Rochdale in 1837 he delivered a lecture upon his travels. Once more he threw himself into politics. The whig government in 1836–7 held office by the precarious tenure of a majority of thirteen, and a dissolution was at any moment possible. In anticipation of the struggle Bright issued anonymously 'to the radical reformers of the borough of Rochdale' an indictment of the tory party in parliament, associating with it the odium of the exaction of church rates, of the corn laws, and of the demoralisation of the people by drink (31 Jan. 1837). On 13 Oct. 1838 he joined the committee of the Anti-Corn-Law Association, as it was then called. He and his father, with whom he entered into partnership in 1839, together contributed nearly 300*l.* to the association's funds. On 2 Feb. 1839 he addressed an anti-corn-law meeting in the Butts at Rochdale. By this time his conviction in favour of free importation of corn had expanded into a conviction in favour of free trade in general. The meeting was attended by thousands of persons, among them a numerous body of chartists, who succeeded in carrying an amendment to the effect that political should precede eco-

nomic reforms. Bright had now attracted the notice of Richard Cobden [q. v.] They had first met in 1835, when Bright called upon Cobden at his office in Mosley Street, Manchester, to invite him to speak at a meeting for the promotion of education held in the schoolroom of the baptist chapel at Rochdale. Cobden attended and spoke. The acquaintance presently ripened into a warm friendship, and Cobden pressed Bright into the service of the association known after March 1839 as the Anti-Corn-law League. It was towards the close of this year 1839 that Bright made his first appearance as a league orator outside his own town. At Cobden's request he attended a dinner at Bolton in honour of Abraham Walter Paulton [q. v.], one of the leaders of the movement. He was present, as a Rochdale delegate, at a meeting at Peterloo, Manchester (13 Jan. 1840), preliminary to the foundation of the Free Trade Hall. At this meeting his subsequent colleague in the representation of Manchester, Thomas Milner-Gibson [q. v.], made his first public appearance in that town. On 29 Jan. 1840 Bright became treasurer of the Rochdale branch of the league. As mover of a resolution against the corn law he addressed a meeting of two thousand people at Manchester on 15 April, which decided upon stirring anew, by means of deputations, the agitation in the great towns. During 1841 the effects of the United States tariff were keenly felt in Lancashire. The Rochdale flannel trade was almost annihilated. Manufacturers who had hitherto been indifferent to corn laws were awakened by misfortune to a sense of the cogency of Bright's demonstrations that they had a common interest in free trade. In November 1839 Bright married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Jonathan Priestman of Newcastle-on-Tyne. Mrs. Bright died on 10 Sept. 1841 at Leamington, leaving one daughter, Helen Priestman Bright, afterwards married to Mr. W. S. Clark of Street, Somerset. Three days after his wife's death, when he was 'in the depths of grief, almost of despair,' Cobden paid him a visit of condolence. Cobden seized the opportunity to exhort his friend to forget his melancholy in work, and they pledged each other to 'never rest till the corn law was repealed.' From this time until the final triumph of the Anti-Corn-law League the two friends stood side by side in the public eye as the leaders of the movement.

In 1842 the league determined to carry its campaign to the doors of parliament. At a meeting attended by delegates from various parts of the country, held in the Crown and Anchor tavern in the Strand, Bright made his first great speech in London and at once established his reputation as an orator. He addressed a conference held at Herbert's hotel in Palace Yard on 4 July, in which he graphically described the destitution prevalent throughout the country. He interviewed the Duke of Sussex, who expressed sympathy with the league, an adhesion of the first importance at a time when repealers excited a vehement detestation in the minds of the governing classes. He formed one of a deputation to the home secretary, Sir James Graham, with whom he crossed swords in argument as to the economic condition of Manchester. At the board of trade his deputation waited upon Lord Ripon [see Robinson, Frederick John] the president, and Gladstone the vice-president. In appearance all this activity was fruitless, except that Peel acknowledged himself impressed by the information afforded. The enemy sought to divert the attack by the agency of chartism. A general turn-out of operatives in South Lancashire was proclaimed for 10 Aug. 1842. Bright's workpeople joined in the strike. He addressed the crowd in the neighbourhood of Greenbank mill and was successful in persuading them to abstain from the violence committed in other towns. On 17 Aug. he published an 'address to the working men of Rochdale.' In this he pointed out that 'with a bad trade wages cannot rise,' that the agitation for the charter would do nothing to improve their economic condition, and that the real cause of their misfortune was the corn law. The address was copied into the newspapers and had the effect both of tranquillising the operatives and of directing their attention to the corn law as the proximate cause of their sufferings.

During the late autumn and winter of 1842 Bright, in company with Cobden, Ashworth, Perronet Thompson, and other speakers, visited the midlands and Scotland, where they conducted their propaganda and gathered subscriptions for the league. They succeeded in collecting a sum of about 3,000*l.* At the same time Bright was not inactive with his pen. Rochdale was still agitated by the dispute about church rates. Dr. John Edward Nassau Molesworth [q. v.], the vicar, having published a magazine entitled 'Common Sense' in the interest of the church, a counterblast was issued called 'The Vicar's Lantern.' It continued down to the end of 1843, Bright being a frequent contributor to its pages with sarcastic articles on the Rochdale church party and the corn

law. Cobden appreciated and utilised this gift of pamphleteering. Writing to Bright on 12 May 1842, he suggested articles for the Anti-Bread-tax Circular attacking the clergy for their support of the corn law, and ridiculing their counter-provision of charity for the subsistence of the manufacturing population. The articles appeared anonymously in the number of 19 May, in all probability from Bright's pen. But he did not pursue this form of activity. 'I never,' he replied to a correspondent on 21 Jan. 1879, 'write for reviews or any other periodicals.'

Cobden, in giving to his brother an account of his progress in parliament in February 1843, wrote, 'If I had only Bright with me, we could worry him (Peel) out of office before the close of the session.' A month later a vacancy occurred for the city of Durham. At the last moment Bright determined to contest it, his address being published on the very day of nomination, 3 April. The issue was the corn law. On 5 April his opponent, Lord Dungannon, was returned by 507 to 405 votes. A petition followed. Lord Dungannon was unseated for bribery, and Bright again came forward. On 26 July he was returned by 488 votes against 410 given to his opponent, Thomas Purvis, Q.C. Bright's speech at the hustings is remarkable as a disclaimer of party allegiance and an assertion that he stood as a free trader, and therefore as the candidate of the working classes. Referring to the arms bill for Ireland, then before parliament, he signalised as the causes of Irish unrest the maintenance of the protestant establishment, and the abuse of their power by the Irish landlords. At a meeting held at the Crown and Anchor in London to celebrate his return he affirmed that 'it was not a party victory.' On 28 July he took his seat in the House of Commons; his maiden speech was delivered on 7 Aug. 1843, before a thin house, in favour of Ewart's motion for the reduction of import duties as well on the raw materials of manufacture as on the means of subsistence. The speech is reported by Hansard in the first person. Bright demanded nothing less than perfect freedom of trade; the motion was defeated by 52 to 25 votes. His second speech, delivered on 14 Aug., was against a bill rendering Chelsea pensioners liable to be called out on home service. During the autumn and winter of 1843, in company with Cobden, he addressed a series of meetings in favour of free trade throughout the midlands and south of England. In January they went to Scotland; the work was arduous; scarcely a day passed without a meeting. With the session of 1844 came the turn of the landowners. A revival of prosperity and two good harvests robbed the free trade agitation of much of its point and force. Villiers's annual motion (25 June) for repeal of the corn law was defeated by the great majority of 204, and Bright was forced to sit down before the conclusion of his speech. Earlier in the session Sir James Graham [q.v.] introduced a bill for restricting the labour of children and young persons to twelve hours a day. Lord Ashley [see Cooper, Anthony Ashley, seventh Earl of Shaftesbury] moved a reduction of the hours to ten. Bright (15 March) vigorously attacked Lord Ashley's description of the horrors of the factory system, though he did not deny that the hours of labour were longer than they ought to have been. He carried the war into the enemy's country by contrasting the condition of the operatives with that of the agricultural labourers, and with the indifference of the landowners to their privations. An attack made by him upon the character of Lord Ashley's informants led to a personal altercation ending in Bright's favour. Lord Ashley's amendment was eventually lost by 297 to 159 votes. The division was in the main a party one, the majority being chiefly composed of conservatives supported by Bright and a certain number of manufacturers, the official liberals and their followers voting with Lord Ashley. A counter-move was made by a motion of Cobden for an inquiry into the effect of protective duties on farmers and labourers. It was supported by Bright (13 March), but was defeated by 224 to 133 votes. On 10 June Bright delivered an elaborate attack, in which he was supported by Lord Palmerston, upon the West Indian sugar monopoly.

In pursuance of his plan of converting the farmers and of reducing the landowners to the defensive, Bright now took up the question of the game laws. On 27 Feb. 1845 he moved for a committee to inquire into their working, and dwelt especially upon the injury inflicted by them upon the farmer. Peel advised the county members that the prudent course for them was to allow the committee to be granted *sub silentio*. Bright followed up this success by an address on the game laws to a large gathering of farmers at St. Albans. He published in 1846, at the expense to himself of 300*l*., an abstract of the evidence taken by the committee, drawn up by R. G. Welford, barrister-at-law, with a prefatory address to the farmers of Great Britain from his own pen, setting forth the evils of game

preserving to the tenant. A bill for the repeal of the game laws, founded upon his draft report, was introduced by him into the House of Commons on 23 March 1848. But, as he subsequently explained (letter of 16 Nov. 1879), he found that 'farmers dared not or would not make any combined effort to do themselves justice,' and turned his attention to other questions.

The question which, in the session of 1845, most stirred the public mind was that of the Maynooth grant. On 3 April Peel proposed its augmentation. Bright spoke on the 16th, opposing the grant upon the general principle of disapproval of ecclesiastical endowment by the state. This was one of the two occasions in the course of twenty-five years in which Bright and Cobden voted against each other. The other was on a question of expenditure for the South Kensington Museum. The Maynooth bill was carried by 323 to 176 votes.

In September 1845 Bright, then recruiting his health at Inverness, received from Cobden a letter announcing the imminence of his retirement from public life as a consequence of financial embarrassment. Bright replied pleading for delay, and in the meantime addressed himself, in conjunction with one or two friends, to the task of raising a fund to relieve Cobden's immediate difficulties. It was a critical moment. 'The rain that rained away the corn laws' had already set in. Famine had announced its advent in Ireland. The prime minister, already a convert to repeal, was calculating how far he could carry his colleagues on the way. On 22 Nov. Lord John Russell published his 'Edinburgh letter' to his constituents of the city of London. It declared his conversion to the doctrine of the league. 'Your letter,' said Bright, meeting him by chance a few days later, 'has now made the total and immediate repeal of the corn law inevitable: nothing can save it.' On 4 Dec. the 'Times' announced that parliament would be summoned in January, and that the prime minister himself would introduce a bill for total repeal. Meanwhile the league was redoubling its activity. Writing from Stroud in Gloucestershire on the same date, Cobden says: 'Bright and I are almost off our legs; five days this week in crowded meetings.' On 9 Dec. Peel resigned, and Lord John Russell endeavoured to form a ministry. Pending these negotiations a great meeting of the league was held (19 Dec.) at Covent Garden Theatre. During the preceding month, Bright told his audience, he had on behalf of the league addressed meetings in nine counties of England. In this speech Bright took occasion to vindicate Cobden's device for augmenting the repealers' forces by the creation of forty-shilling freeholders. When challenged in after years to distinguish between this franchise and the modern faggot vote he replied that 'the votes obtained by friends of free trade in 1845 were obtained by the possession of a real property,' not by deeds of fictitious rent-charges (letter of 20 Dec. 1879). A meeting was held in Manchester (23 Dec. 1845) to raise funds for the league. The firm of John Bright & Brothers subscribed 1,000*l.* On 27 Jan. 1846 Peel proposed the repeal of the corn laws. Bright spoke on the 28th in vindication of Peel's position. Peel was observed to be moved by Bright's generous feeling. At the end of the session he sought Bright's acquaintance. On 17 Feb. Bright expounded, in connection with repeal, the principles of free trade policy. The other measure of first-rate importance on which Bright spoke this session was Lord Ashley's ten hours factories bill. Bright spoke against the bill on the motion for leave to introduce it (29 Jan.) and on the second reading (22 May), when it was defeated by a majority of ten. On 7 Aug. he supported Dr. Bowring's motion for the abolition of flogging in the army. Peel's ministry had fallen on 29 June upon the Irish coercion bill; but the league was triumphant, and on 2 July, at the Manchester Town Hall, Bright seconded Cobden's resolution suspending its operations, prior to its dissolution upon the expiration of the corn law in 1849, as fixed by the repealing statute.

Public gratitude now began to manifest itself. On 15 Aug. the repeal was celebrated at a banquet given to Bright by the mayor and inhabitants of Durham. A subscription of 5,000*l.* was raised from 3,647 subscribers to present him with a library of twelve hundred volumes in a bookcase appropriately carved with emblems of free trade. The Manchester Reform Association on 14 Oct. invited him to become a candidate for parliament. The invitation was accepted. During the session of 1847 Bright renewed his activity in the House of Commons. On 10 Feb. he unsuccessfully opposed the second reading of Fielden's [see FIELDEN, JOHN] factory bill. His vigorous individualism disclosed itself again in his opposition to the government scheme of education on 20 April. In his speech he declined, on behalf of the nonconformists, the proposal to make grants for religious teaching in denominational schools. Education, he maintained, was not the state's business at all. If it were ad-

mitted to be it would follow that education must be compulsory, a consequence startling to public opinion in 1847. The interest of the Bright family in education upon voluntary lines had already been shown in 1840 by the building of a school by Jacob Bright, senior, for his workpeople's children and the provision of a news-room and reading-room for the parents. Parliament was dissolved on 23 July 1847, and the election at Manchester took place on 29 July. The other side had failed to secure a candidate, and Milner-Gibson and Bright were returned. There was an undercurrent of opposition on the part of some old-fashioned whigs, who disliked to see the House of Commons recruited from an aggressive champion of the middle classes. At the hustings a disturbance was raised by operatives who resented Bright's opposition to the recent Factory Act.

The first question which pressed upon the attention of the new parliament was the condition of Ireland, where famine had been followed by social disorganisation. Sir George Grey [q. v.], the home secretary, introduced a bill for giving the executive exceptional powers for the suppression of crime and outrage. Bright had presented a petition bearing twenty thousand signatures from Manchester and its neighbourhood against the bill. He admitted, however, that in his own opinion the action of the government was justified, and voted for the measure. But in a luminous speech delivered in the House of Commons on 13 Dec. he expounded his consistent conception of Irish policy—that Irish unrest should be attacked in its causes rather than in its effects. He advocated a measure facilitating the sale of encumbered estates, and providing occupation for the peasantry by an increased partition of landed property. But when, in the session of 1848, Sir George Grey brought in a 'crown and government security bill,' directed not against crime but against the elastic offence called sedition, Bright spoke against it (10 April) and voted in the minority of 35 to 452 on the second reading. He carried his opposition even to the third reading, and on 18 April was one of the tellers for the minority of 40 against which the bill was passed by 295 votes. His views on Ireland were further set forth in a speech (25 Aug.) upon Poulett Scrope's resolution for insuring the expenditure of the Irish relief funds upon reproductive employment. In this speech he added religious equality, to be effected by disestablishment, to the agrarian reforms he had previously indicated. It was in connection with Ireland that his reputation as a parliamentary orator was established by a speech delivered on 2 April 1849 in support of the grant of a sum of 50,000*l.* to certain Irish unions. In this speech he anticipated many reforms of the land laws which have since been carried into effect—facilitation of conveyance, enlarged powers to life owners, and land registry. His claim upon the attention of the House of Commons was founded as well upon his previous speeches as upon the fact that he was at the time sitting upon a select committee to inquire into the working of the Irish poor law. The speech was received with applause from both sides of the house, and was specially eulogised by Disraeli. Bright now resolved to study the Irish question on the spot. At the end of the session of 1849 he spent a month in Ireland, accompanied by a commissioner of the board of works. His investigations disclosed to him that absence of security for tenants' improvements was a more fruitful source of misery and discord than entail and primogeniture. His speeches in the house secured him the attention of Irish progressists, in concert with whom he proposed, in certain contingencies, to introduce a bill providing a general tenant right. These labours were recognised by the presentation of an address from the Irish inhabitants of Manchester and Salford at the Manchester Corn Exchange on 4 Jan. 1850.

His attention was not wholly absorbed by Ireland. Since 1845 he had, in partnership with his brothers, managed two of the three mills belonging to his father, the style of the firm being 'John Bright & Brothers.' His knowledge of the Lancashire trade directed him to the question of the supply of cotton, the insufficiency of which had caused acute distress in that county. He perceived the danger of dependence upon a single source, and on 6 May 1847 moved in the House of Commons for a select committee to inquire into the obstacles to the cultivation of cotton in India. The house was counted out, but in 1848 he obtained a committee, of which he was chosen chairman. No action having been taken on its report, on 18 June 1850 he moved for a commission to visit India and conduct an inquiry on the spot. In this proposal he had the support of the Manchester Chamber of Commerce, which he addressed on the subject on 18 Jan. 1850. It was opposed by the East India Company and the government and refused. Bright and his friends in Manchester thereupon raised a fund for a private commission of inquiry. In consequence of what he learnt from this inquiry as to the maladministra-

tion of the East India Company, he opposed the renewal of their charter in 1853. Bright also kept a vigilant eye on attempts to revive or enhance protective duties. For session after session, until their repeal in 1848, he denounced those in favour of West Indian sugar. He devoted himself to the realisation of the liberal formula, peace, retrenchment, and reform, supporting Cobden's motion (26 Feb. 1849) for the reduction of the expenditure by ten millions, opposing Disraeli's proposal (15 March 1849) to relieve the landlords' local rates, and speaking in favour of Joseph Hume's [q. v.] reform bill (4 June 1849). This subject now began to assume predominant importance in Bright's mind. Scarcely was the league dissolved when Cobden conceived the idea of a similar organisation as an engine for effecting further reforms, to be called 'The Commons' League.' It took shape in January 1849 at a great meeting in Manchester, at which Cobden advocated financial and Bright parliamentary reform. It soon became apparent that if the new league was to make way it must concentrate attention upon one object. As to which this should be Bright and Cobden differed. Bright was also of opinion that Cobden's favourite scheme, the multiplication of *bona fide* forty-shilling freeholders, was an inadequate machinery, though he supported it by becoming president in 1851 of a freehold land society at Rochdale, which added some five hundred voters to the constituency. Both Cobden and Bright attended numerous meetings during 1850, in which they set forth their respective proposals. But the difference between their views, though a question of tactics rather than of principle, insensibly paralysed the effectiveness of the new organisation.

When, at the opening of the year 1851, frenzy seized the public mind at the assumption by the Roman catholic prelates of territorial titles, Bright kept his head. At a meeting of reformers at the Albion Hotel, Manchester, on 23 Jan. 1851, he spoke contemptuously of the 'old women of both sexes who have been frightening themselves to death about this papal aggression.' He twice spoke against Lord John Russell's ecclesiastical titles bill (7 Feb. and 12 May). The liberality of his religious views was shown by his speech on 21 July against Lord John Russell's resolution excluding Alderman Salomons [see SALOMONS, SIR DAVID] from the House of Commons until he had taken the usual oath. When this question of Jewish disabilities came up again in 1853 Bright delivered a speech (15 April) in which he expressed upon this protracted struggle the view which many years after was accepted by the legislature, 'that the Commons' House of England is open to the Commons of England, and that every man, be his creed what it may, if elected by a constituency of his countrymen, may sit and vote.' As a friend of liberty abroad as well as at home Bright moved an address to Kossuth at the Free Trade Hall on 11 Nov. His action was a challenge not only to the tories but to those aristocratic whigs whose mouthpiece, Lord Palmerston, had congratulated the Austrian government on the close of the struggle in Hungary.

In February 1852 the hopes of the protectionists were revived by the accession of the Earl of Derby to power. The queen's speech hinted at revision of the free trade legislation, and Bright with Cobden sprang to arms. They summoned a meeting at Manchester of the council of the league. The general election took place in July. Milner-Gibson and Bright were returned for Manchester (9 July) by 5,752 and 5,475 votes respectively, a majority to Bright of 1,115 over his conservative opponent.

During the recess Bright resumed his attention to Irish affairs. He crossed the Channel, and on 4 Oct. was entertained at a banquet at Belfast in celebration of the victory of free trade. On 25 Oct. he addressed from Rochdale a long letter to the editor of the 'Freeman's Journal' [see GRAY, SIR JOHN]. In this he denounced suggestions made by Lord J. Russell and Lord Grey for concurrent endowment in Ireland, and elaborated a scheme on lines subsequently followed by Gladstone for the disestablishment and disendowment of the Irish church.

When parliament met in November the free traders resolved to extort from Lord Derby's ministry an explicit adhesion to free trade policy. Ministers were invited in Villiers's amendment to the address, supported by Bright in a remarkably brilliant speech, to endorse the legislation of 1846 as 'wise, just, and beneficial.' A successful diversion was, however, made by Palmerston in the ministry's favour, to the indignation of Cobden and his following. The feeling between the radicals and the whigs excluded Cobden and Bright from any place in the Aberdeen administration formed on the resignation of Lord Derby (17 Dec.)

To the panic of papal aggression now succeeded the panic of a French invasion. As before, Bright and Cobden remained cool, and at a meeting in the Free Trade Hall at Manchester on 27 Jan. 1853 endeavoured to allay public excitement. During

the session Bright supported by speech Sir W. Clay's amendment to Dr. Phillimore's bill amending the law as to church rates, and advocated their extinction (26 May). He spoke in favour of Milner-Gibson's three resolutions, carried against the government, for repealing the existing taxes on newspapers (14 April). On 1 July he successfully opposed Gladstone's resolution, as chancellor of the exchequer, reducing the advertisement duty to sixpence, and carried its abolition. But his greatest effort this session was devoted to India. In a masterly speech (3 June), exhibiting minute knowledge, he reviewed the condition of the natives, the state of the communications, the expenditure on public works, the provision for education, and the financial history of India. He concluded with the recommendation that the company should be displaced and the government of India made 'a department of the government, with a council and a minister of state.'

Towards the close of 1853 the uneasiness which marked England's relations with Russia was fanned into a flame of popular passion. Bright, who had so often been styled a demagogue by the tory press, did what he could to allay the excitement. He refused (6 Oct.) to attend a meeting at the Manchester Athenæum to denounce the conduct of Russia. A week later (13 Oct.) he appeared at a peace meeting at Edinburgh, where he was confronted on the platform by Admiral Sir Charles Napier [q.v.] with the text of 'soldiers as the best peacemakers.' Bright's eloquence carried the audience with him. On 13 March 1854, the eve of the declaration of war with Russia, he called the attention of the House of Commons to the reckless levity of the language used by Lord Palmerston and other ministers at a banquet given at the Reform Club to Admiral Napier on his departure for the Baltic. Palmerston was not the man to submit to Bright's censures, and sarcastically spoke of him as 'the hon. and reverend gentleman,' for which he was rebuked by Cobden. In Macaulay's judgment Bright had the best of the encounter. But in the country Bright and Cobden had fallen into an abyss of unpopularity. They failed to command meetings. Bright was burnt in effigy. 'The British nation,' wrote Palmerston, 'is unanimous in this matter; I say unanimous, for I cannot reckon Cobden, Bright, and Co. for anything.' Throughout the year 1854 Bright fought his battle with courage and temper. Upon the day when the message from the crown announcing the declaration of war was brought down to the house (31 March) he uttered a long and eloquent protest, reviewing the recent negotiations, denouncing the doctrine of the balance of power as applicable to Turkey—a proposition which he sustained by citations from the debates of the previous century—and predicting the eventual rupture by Russia of any convention imposed on her by a successful campaign. During this session he delivered two important speeches in parliament against the principle of appropriating public funds to denominationalism. Of these the first (27 April) was in opposition to Lord John Russell's Oxford University reform bill, which, as maintaining the exclusion of dissenters, he described as 'insulting to one half of the population.' His consistency was shown in his speech on 6 July against the ministerial proposal of a grant of 38,745*l.* to dissenting ministers in Ireland. But his unswerving adhesion to principle failed to allay the restiveness of his constituents at his attitude towards the war. To the invitation by one of the most influential of his supporters, Absalom Watkin, to attend a meeting in Manchester on behalf of the patriotic fund, he replied in a long letter dated 29 Oct., entering into a detailed justification of his position. Its trenchant expressions, 'I will have no part in this terrible crime,' &c., inflamed the agitation against him, and its republication by Russian and other newspapers demonstrated, in the eyes of the war party, its writer's want of patriotism. A requisition, signed by over six hundred names, of whom 550 were afterwards proved to be tories, called upon the mayor of Manchester to summon a meeting to discuss the letter. Bright attended, but was unable to secure a hearing. The show of hands was, however, indeterminate, and a complimentary vote acknowledged the consistency of his conduct. Unpopularity did not daunt him. On 22 Dec. he delivered in the House of Commons a philippic against the war, so powerful in its effect that it was said to have been unparalleled 'since the great affair between Canning and Brougham.' During the recess he boldly faced his constituents at the Manchester Chamber of Commerce. When the abortive negotiations for peace were undertaken by Lord John Russell at Vienna, he offered (23 Feb. 1855) to support Lord Palmerston in his pacific disposition in a speech containing the passage generally regarded as his oratorical masterpiece: 'The Angel of Death has been abroad throughout the land; you may almost hear the beating of his wings,' &c. Upon the failure of the conference at Vienna he delivered one of his longest speeches (7 June), occupying nearly thirty columns of Han-

sard, in which he reviewed the negotiations; and he vigorously attacked Lord Palmerston (19 July) for sacrificing Lord John Russell to the war party. Though he found it difficult to obtain a hearing out of doors, he was always listened to with attention in the House of Commons.

A man of Bright's sensitive nature could not bear unruffled the strain of public obloquy. His nervous system showed signs of giving way. In January 1856, as he told the public at Birmingham two years and a half later (24 June 1858), he 'could neither read, write, nor converse for more than a few minutes.' Unequal to the resumption of his parliamentary work, he sought rest in Yorkshire and in Scotland, where he amused himself by salmon-fishing. Part of the autumn he spent at Llandudno in daily intercourse with the Cobden family, who were staying in the neighbourhood. In November he went to Algiers, thence to Italy and the south of France. In January 1857 he had an interview at Nice with the Empress of Russia. From Nice he went by way of Geneva to Civita Vecchia and Rome, where he spent two months. On his homeward journey he visited Count Cavour at Turin, and reached England in July. An offer made by him to his constituents in January 1857 to resign his seat on the ground of ill-health was not accepted by them. On 8 March, a general election being imminent, he wrote from Rome stating that his health was improving, and leaving the question of his candidature to his friends. Cobden was strenuous in promoting his return, and on 18 March he addressed the Manchester electors at the Free Trade Hall, telling them that he 'heard one of the oldest and most sagacious men in the House of Commons say that he did not believe there was any man in the house, with the exception of Mr. Bright and Mr. Gladstone, who ever changed votes by their eloquence.' At the election on 30 March Bright was at the bottom of the poll, nearly three thousand votes below Sir John Potter [see under Potter, Thomas Bayley, Suppl.], the leading candidate. The result was no doubt partly due to his absence, partly to the feeling left by the Russian war. But it was contributed to by the desertion of men traditionally liberal, who resented the independence of party ties which he and Cobden had displayed. On 31 March Bright, writing from Florence, took a farewell both of the electors of Manchester and of public life. In May he was at Geneva, and on 16 June he arrived in London. A vacancy having occurred in the representation of Birmingham, he was elected in his absence without opposition on 10 Aug., with the understanding that a six months' interval was to be allowed prior to his taking his seat. After two years' absence he returned to the House of Commons amid general applause on 9 Feb. 1858. On 19 Feb. Lord Palmerston introduced the conspiracy to murder bill, the outcome of the attempt of Orsini to assassinate the Emperor Napoleon. The government was defeated by an amendment moved by Milner-Gibson, and seconded by Bright without a speech. In a letter to Joseph Cowen, Bright described it as 'the very worst ministry' that he had known (1 March 1858). Its defeat at the hands of Milner-Gibson and Bright, whose party Palmerston had apparently extinguished but eleven months before, was characterised by Cobden as 'retributive justice.'

Indian affairs chiefly occupied the session of 1858. Bright's study of Indian questions led him to contribute two powerful speeches towards their solution. Of these the first (20 May) was in support of the conservative government upon a motion by the opposition censuring a despatch of Lord Ellenborough, president of the board of control, to Lord Canning, the governor-general of India. The second was on 24 June, upon the government of India bill. In it Bright propounded his own scheme of reform for India, of which the principal features were the abolition of the viceroyalty and a system of provincial governments. His first great meeting with his new constituents took place at the Birmingham Town Hall on 27 Oct. 1858, after nearly three years' absence from public platforms. His speech resumed the campaign for parliamentary reform, and contained a vigorous attack on the House of Lords. Two days after, at a banquet in the same place, he delivered a speech in defence of his views on foreign affairs, containing an epigram of which the consequences were afterwards disclosed. English foreign policy, he declared, was 'neither more nor less than a gigantic system of outdoor relief for the aristocracy.' This attack he renewed in another reform speech addressed to his former constituents at Manchester on 10 Dec. He repeated his proposals for reform at Edinburgh (15 Dec.) and Glasgow (21 Dec.) A hint dropped by him in his speech of 27 Oct. 1858, that 'the reformers . . . should have their own reform bill,' fructified at a meeting on 5 Nov. at the Guildhall coffee-house, London, at which a resolution was passed on the motion of John Arthur Roebuck [q. v.], requesting Bright to prepare one.

He expounded his proposals at Bradford on 17 Jan. 1859. They comprised the extension of the borough franchise to all ratepaying householders, and all lodgers paying 10*l.* a year; the county franchise to be on a 10*l.* rental; elections to be by ballot and the expenses levied from the rates. The government reform bill, memorable by its 'fancy franchises,' was introduced by Disraeli on 20 Feb. Its introduction was preceded by a conference between Bright and Lord John Russell, which excited much surmise. Monckton Milnes was of opinion that Lord John bound Bright over to moderation, Sir Hugh Cairns that he conceded the ballot and redistribution as the price of an alliance. In the event, Bright's speech against the second reading (24 March) was exceptionally temperate and was silent as to the ballot, though it insisted on the need for redistribution. The bill was defeated by thirty-nine votes. A dissolution followed. On 30 April William Scholefield [q. v.] and Bright were returned for Birmingham, their opponent, (Sir) Thomas Dyke Acland [q. v. Suppl.], being in a minority of nearly three thousand votes. Cobden, through Bright's influence, was at the same time returned for Rochdale.

The conservative ministers resolved to meet parliament, but were defeated on Lord Hartington's amendment to the address (10 June) and resigned. Bright had been forward in procuring this result. At a conference of the liberal party held at Willis's Rooms on 6 June he had accepted the leadership of Palmerston and Russell on condition that they pledged themselves to parliamentary reform. He spoke in support of the amendment (9 June), and the public were expectant of his inclusion in the new administration. Four years before, Delane, the editor of the 'Times,' had written that Bright and Cobden must have been ministers but for the Russian war. Cobden was offered and refused a seat in Palmerston's cabinet. 'Recent speeches,' wrote Lord John Russell on 25 June, 'have prevented the offer of a cabinet office to Mr. Bright.' Palmerston, in conversation with Cobden, was more explicit. 'It is his (Bright's) attacks on classes that have given offence to powerful bodies who can make their resentment felt' (cf. Bright's speech of 18 Jan. 1865). The whig families had neither forgiven nor forgotten the philippics of the autumn. During the session Bright delivered two luminous speeches on finance. In the first (21 July) he criticised the incidence of the income tax and advocated the equalisation of the duties on successions; in the second (1 Aug.), on Sir C. Wood's Indian loan bill, he argued for a reduction of military expenditure and for a decentralisation of Indian government. But neither of these speeches was so fruitful as a suggestion, made by him in the course of an attack upon warlike expenditure (21 July), of a treaty of commerce with France, which should replace the prevailing distrust by common commercial interest. The suggestion was noted by Chevalier, the French economist, who was led by it to write to Cobden a proposal for its realisation. In pursuance of this idea Cobden visited France in the autumn of 1859, and negotiated the preliminary treaty of commerce, signed 29 Jan. 1860. During these preliminary negotiations, and those which, protracted from 20 April to 5 Nov. 1860, were occupied by Cobden at Paris in adjusting the French tariff, Bright was in constant correspondence with him, and was his mouthpiece in the House of Commons. On 23 Feb. he defended the preliminary treaty, indirectly assailed by the conservative opposition. While Cobden was complaining at Paris that the negotiations were rendered difficult by Lord Palmerston's provocative language towards France and by his large projects of fortification, Bright delivered a speech (2 Aug.) against the war panic in England and the expenditure entailed by it, not the less cogent and effective that it occupies twenty-eight columns of Hansard. When Cobden's work was finished Bright visited him at Paris, and the two had audience of Napoleon III, who expressed to Bright his sense of the good work he had done in endeavouring to maintain friendly feelings on the part of the English towards France (27 Nov.) A consequence of this interview was the abolition of passports for English travellers in France. In connection with the French treaty Gladstone's budget of 1860 assumed exceptional importance. The conservatives especially attacked its concessions to the French treaty by the repeal of duties on manufactured articles. Part of the scheme involved the repeal of the paper excise, the item most fiercely resisted by them. Having passed the third reading in the commons by 219 to 210 votes, this portion of the budget was rejected by the House of Lords (21 May). Bright threw himself with ardour into the constitutional question of the power of the lords to deal with tax bills. He was nominated a member of the committee to inquire into precedents, and drew up a draft report involving elaborate historical research. In his judgment the commons should have insisted on their right by sending up a second bill to the lords. He justified his position in a

speech marked by constitutional knowledge (6 July). But the house preferred the milder policy of a series of resolutions declaratory of its rights, an alternative condemned by Bright in a vigorous denunciation of Lord Palmerston (10 Aug.) He was prominent in another question upon which, during this same session, the two houses came into collision. On 27 April he spoke in favour of the third reading of the bill for the abolition of church rates. The bill passed the House of Commons, but was rejected by the lords.

These examples of a growing assertiveness on the part of the House of Lords led Bright to see that the only prospect of carrying parliamentary reform was to arouse the determination of the mass of the people. In November and December 1860 he addressed working-class associations on their interest in and right to self-government. At the Birmingham Town Hall on 29 Jan. 1861 he denounced the 'modern peerage, bred in the slime and corruption of the rotten borough system.' In the house he supported (5 Feb.) an amendment to the address in favour of reform. The paper duties came up again. Their abolition was included in Gladstone's budget, framed, a conservative declared, to conciliate Bright, who delivered an eloquent vindication of it (29 April). Bright had, in fact, at Liverpool, on 1 Dec. 1859, propounded a scheme of taxation in an address to the Financial Reform Association, towards which the liberal budgets were evidently tending. The income tax, the assessed taxes, except the house tax, the tax on marine and fire insurances, and the excise on paper were to be repealed; all duties abolished but those on wine, spirits, and tobacco, and a tax of eight shillings per 100*l.* of fixed income substituted. This proposal for a financial revolution alarmed the tories; but, as Cobden told him (16 Dec.), it alarmed the middle class as well. Despite his support of Gladstone's budget of 1861 he protested (11 March) against the increase in the navy estimates, due to competition with France in the construction of ironclads.

During the period 1859–61 Cobden and Bright, though close friends, were evidently drifting apart. Cobden's strength was beginning to fail. He had lost his enthusiasms. He had never been equally zealous with Bright in the cause of the extension of the franchise; he had come to think that in his onslaughts upon the church and the aristocracy Bright was tilting at windmills, that the middle class was ineradicably conservative, that Bright should be 'more shy of the stump,' that his endeavours to awaken the masses from their political torpor had met with 'absolute lack of success.' For a moment the outbreak of the American war in 1861 threatened to sever their co-operation. Cobden was inclined to support the South as free-traders. Bright at once saw that more than an issue of economics was involved. After many arguments the time came for Cobden to address his Rochdale constituents. 'Now,' said Bright, 'this is the moment for you to speak with a clear voice.' Thenceforth Cobden and Bright were regarded in England as the two pillars of the northern cause. Bright made a great oratorical effort at a banquet at Rochdale on 4 Dec., in which he indicated the general position of the North, and stemmed the tide of exasperation which had set in over the Trent affair. But he privately recommended Charles Sumner, chairman of the senate committee on foreign relations, to use his influence to procure the submission of the issue to unconditional arbitration. In the event the United States government gave way. During the session of 1862 Bright was a good deal absent from parliament, his attention being much absorbed by the growing seriousness of the cotton famine in Lancashire. The cotton supply and American politics furnished the theme of a great speech delivered in the town hall of Birmingham on 18 Dec. He followed up this with a speech at Rochdale on 3 Feb. 1863, upon the occasion of a meeting for the purpose of passing a resolution of thanks to the merchants of New York for their contributions to the distressed cotton operatives. He felt, in fact, that with three fourths of the House of Commons, as Cobden declared, anxious for the break up of the American union, his words were wasted in parliament, and determined to carry the issues before the tribunal of the working classes, whose interest in the struggle was real and urgent. On 26 March 1863 he addressed a meeting in St. James's Hall, London, at which he presided, convened by the trades unions on behalf of the London working men. He demonstrated that the maintenance of slavery was the motive to secession, and that, as working men, they could not be neutral when the degradation of labour was the issue at stake. At a meeting at the London Tavern on 16 June he treated the question from the point of view of economics, enlarging upon the thesis that emancipated labour would increase the supply of cotton. When Roebuck brought forward his motion in the House of Commons for the recognition of the southern confederacy (30 June), a brilliant speech by Bright largely contributed to its defeat. The six mills then belonging to

his firm had been at a stand for nearly a year (speech of 30 June 1863). It was the crisis of the war. In the darkest hours of disaster, when even the North's well-wishers despaired, Bright invariably anticipated a reunion. The value of his speech on 30 June was recognised by a formal tribute of thanks from the New York Chamber of Commerce.

Cobden, it has been seen, had practically abandoned expectation of an effective parliamentary reform, at least during Palmerston's lifetime. He hoped, however, to arouse popular interest in finance and land reform. On 24 Nov. he met his constituents at Rochdale and delivered an address on the subject of the laws as affecting agricultural labourers. Bright was present, and spoke on the same topic. The 'Times' newspaper, which from the first had described them habitually as the 'anti-corn-law incendiaries' and had pursued them with 'virulent, pertinacious, and unscrupulous opposition' (Cobden to Delane, 9 Dec. 1863), fastened upon Bright's argument in favour of a greater distribution of land and increased facilities for land transfer as a 'proposition for a division among them (the poor) of the lands of the rich' (3 Dec.) Cobden, who had also been assailed (26 Nov.), rushed to his friend's defence, and an acrimonious controversy ensued [see DELANE, JOHN THADEUS]. The attack upon Bright Cobden had no difficulty in showing to be a calumnious misrepresentation. Bright's defence of himself was made in a speech on the land question at Birmingham on 26 Jan. 1864. A contemptible example of the malignancy with which Bright was at this time assailed will be found in an anonymous pamphlet, dated 1864, entitled 'Remarks on certain Anonymous Articles designed to render Queen Victoria unpopular, with an Exposure of their Authorship.' The writer selected passages from articles in the 'Manchester Examiner' and 'London Review,' which, with the assistance of innuendo and leaded type, were distorted into reflections upon the queen imputing them to Bright as the author of a plot to render the queen unpopular and thereby to undermine the throne. The ephemeral literature of the day supplies abundant evidence that it was a settled belief on the part of Bright's political opponents that he designed to supplant the monarchy by a republic. While Bright was in favour of the removal by the state of legislative impediments to the acquisition of land, he remained, here as elsewhere, a consistent individualist. He did not propose the creation by the state of a peasant proprietary, still less did he countenance schemes for land nationalisation (Letter of 27 Feb. 1884). Similarly, on the drink question, he opposed (8 June 1864) Mr. (afterwards Sir) Wilfrid Lawson's permissive bill, on the ground that the remedy for drunkenness is not parental legislation but the improvement and instruction of the people.

Meanwhile Cobden's health continued to wane. On 4 March 1865 Bright went to visit him at Midhurst. Bright had expressed a wish that he would come to London to oppose the government's scheme for fortifying Quebec. He came on 21 March, and died at his lodgings in Suffolk Street on 2 April, Bright being at his bedside. On the day after Cobden's death Bright uttered a short but pathetic tribute to his memory. On 7 April he was present at the funeral at West Lavington. One of his last great speeches before Cobden's death, that demolishing the current schemes for minority representation (Birmingham, 18 Jan. 1865), was the outcome of a suggestion from his friend (Cobden to Bright, 16 Jan.) During Cobden's illness he took up the question of Canadian defences, and spoke in the House of Commons against the vote for the fortifications at Quebec (29 March). The dissolution of parliament took place on 6 July, and on the 12th Bright was returned for Birmingham unopposed.

The radical party had long felt Palmerston to be an incubus on their energy. Bright, writing on 10 Sept., declared that he was not anxious that reform 'should be dealt with during his (Palmerston's) official life.' On 18 Oct. Palmerston died. Bright at once renewed his activity, feeling there was now some hope of influencing the policy of the liberal ministry. The public mind was exercised by disaffection in Ireland and reports of fenian conspiracies. On 13 Dec. at Birmingham Town Hall, he denounced the established church as a source of discontent. When government proposed the suspension of the habeas corpus in Ireland, he yielded a reluctant assent, but he took occasion to review and condemn the administration of Ireland since the union. He was active in promoting the trial of Governor Eyre for the execution of Gordon, being one of the Jamaica committee constituted for that purpose.

On 12 March 1866 Gladstone moved for leave to bring in the government reform bill. Bright delivered on the following night an attack, replete with humour, upon Messrs. Horsman and Lowe, the leading opponents of the measure. He compared them and their friends, the whigs adverse to reform, to the refugees of the cave of Adullam, thereby introducing the party nickname 'Adullamites' to political history. In his

speech upon the second reading (23 April) he disclaimed a share in the decision of the government to deal with the extension of the franchise independently of redistribution —a tactical step assailed by Earl Grosvenor's amendment, and attributed to him. The bill, which he characterised as 'not adequate,' was abandoned on the resignation of the ministry (19 June) after defeat upon Lord Dunkellin's amendment [see LOWE, ROBERT]. General public agitation followed the defeat of the bill. There was an increasing sense that enfranchisement must be conceded upon a larger scale, and Bright, as their most prominent representative in parliament, was looked to as the leader of the growing numbers of the advocates of household suffrage. When the Reform League invited him to the meeting in Hyde Park (24 July), which had been prohibited by the conservative government [see BEALES, EDMOND], he replied in a letter (19 July) indicating the right of the people. At a meeting in Birmingham (27 Aug.) he pronounced 'the accession to office of Lord Derby' to be 'a declaration of war against the working classes.' At Leeds on 8 Oct., at Glasgow on 16 Oct., at Manchester on 20 Nov., and in St. James's Hall, London, on 4 Dec., he addressed enormous audiences in favour of reform. A year earlier, when Palmerston was still living, he had replied to an invitation, 'I cannot bear the weight of an agitation for reform' (10 Sept. 1865). The accession of the tories to office had inspired him with the strength for this great campaign. From Glasgow he proceeded to Ireland. At Dublin he delivered two addresses (30 Oct. and 2 Nov.), linking the cause of disestablishment and land reform in Ireland with the reform of parliament through the agency of a new democratic constituency. It was at a banquet organised by the National Reform Union at Manchester on 20 Nov. that he laid down household suffrage as the essential basis of the next bill. On 4 Dec. he addressed the trade societies of London on the same topic. It was upon this occasion that he made a memorable defence of the queen, upon whose infrequent appearance in public Ayrton [see AYRTON, ACTON SMEE, Suppl.] had offered some censorious criticisms. His activity exasperated some of his opponents to petty reprisals in the form of calumnies upon his relations to his workpeople. These attacks involved him in an acrimonious correspondence with Sir Richard Garth, member for Guildford. They were rebutted by an address of twelve hundred of the firm's workpeople at Rochdale (25 Jan. 1867) and by another from his fellow-townsmen (30 Jan.)

When, at the opening of the session (11 Feb.), Disraeli introduced a series of resolutions in favour of reform, Bright condemned the resolutions (Letter of 16 Feb.), and in the House of Commons demanded a bill (11 Feb.) The ministry capitulated, and the bill was introduced on 18 March. On the second night of the second reading (26 March) Bright delivered a hostile criticism of the measure. He resumed his attack upon it at a great public meeting at Birmingham on 22 April, and again in Hyde Park on 6 May. When the lords sent down the bill with an amendment in favour of the representation of minorities, Bright protested vehemently against it, as being a restriction of electoral power (8 Aug.) Nevertheless the amendment was accepted by 253 to 204 votes. The next advance of reformers, he wrote (18 Aug.), must be to the ballot. To this he added redistribution in a speech at a congratulatory meeting on the election of his brother Jacob for Manchester (23 Dec.)

The state of Ireland was now engrossing the attention of the country. At Rochdale (23 Dec.), at Birmingham (4 Feb. 1868), and in the House of Commons (13 March), Bright founded on Irish discontent a plea for the extension by state aid of the Irish proprietary and for Irish disestablishment. By these speeches he contributed much to prepare the public mind for the resolutions by Gladstone in favour of disestablishment, which he supported in the House of Commons in a masterly speech (1 April). The final debate led to a passage of arms between Bright and Disraeli, Bright describing the prime minister's reference to his interviews with the queen as couched 'in a manner at once pompous and servile,' and Disraeli retorting that he was indulging in 'stale invective.'

Irish disestablishment now occupied the first place in Bright's political programme and in the mind of the country at large. He expounded it to the Welsh National Reform Association at Liverpool (3 June 1868), to the Limerick Athenæum (14 July), and to his Birmingham constituents (22 Aug.) Parliament was dissolved on 11 Nov.; on 18 Nov. Bright was re-elected for Birmingham, and was, on the formation of Gladstone's first ministry in December, offered the place of secretary of state for India. He declined the offer, chiefly on conscientious grounds, as the office would associate him with military administration. He afterwards accepted the presidency of the board of trade, being re-elected for Birmingham without opposition on 21 Dec. He was at the same time admitted to the cabinet and the privy council,

'Punch' signalising the event by a cartoon entitled 'A "Friend" at Court' (19 Dec.) The pages of 'Punch' at this time attest the place occupied by Bright in the public mind as a principal author of the leading measure of the session of 1869, the bill for the disestablishment of the Irish church. On the second night of the second reading (19 April 1869) Bright delivered a speech in its favour, which excited universal admiration. After Irish disestablishment was carried the Irish land question survived. The remedy of state-aided purchase for the insecurity of Irish tenants had long been advocated by him. But a division of opinion in the cabinet prevented the adoption of the larger measure he proposed, the purchase clauses of the land bill of 1870 being but an imperfect concession to views which a breakdown in health in January 1870 prevented his pressing with success upon his colleagues. A long illness, like that of 1856, followed, necessitating his absence from parliament during the debates on the bill. He sought health at Norwood, at Brighton, and at Llandudno, returning in October to his house at Rochdale. On 19 Dec. he resigned the board of trade, receiving on the occasion the honour of a sympathetic autograph letter from the queen. The details of departmental work did not greatly interest him. His presidency is chiefly remembered by the incident of the bottle-nosed whale and the attack on him by James Anthony Froude [q. v. Suppl.] A Scottish enthusiast, in January 1869, vainly endeavoured to enlist his financial aid in a scheme for the 'destruction of bottle-nosed whales and other ponderous monsters' destructive to the sea-fisheries. The correspondence was made public. Naturalists justified Bright's refusal, and 'Punch' seized the occasion to dedicate to him (23 Jan. 1869) a 'Song of the Bottle-nosed Whale.' In the December number of 'Fraser's Magazine' for 1870, Froude, in an article 'on progress,' imputed to Bright a justification of cheating as 'reasonable competition' and 'false weights' as 'venial delinquencies.' Bright took no notice of the attack, but a dissenting minister, Samuel Clarkson, wrote a letter in his defence. Froude replied, relying on a distorted meaning assigned to some expressions by Bright in his speech on 5 March 1869, in answer to Lord Eustace Cecil's motion on adulteration and false weights and measures. The correspondence, published by Clarkson, together with Bright's speech, in a pamphlet entitled 'The Censor censured' (1871), completely exonerates Bright from the accusation.

Bright spent 1871 for the most part in Scotland, too prostrate even to hear political news. It was not until 11 April 1872 that he once more entered the House of Commons. This illness marked the turning-point of his life. It stamped itself upon his physique, for his hair, which had before been of iron grey, had become silvery white. His speeches, though still eloquent, henceforth lost their invigorating vitality, becoming chiefly reminiscent, and his influence upon the public was impressed rather by his pen than by his tongue. On 30 Sept. 1873 he was so far recovered that he accepted the office of chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. He was re-elected for Birmingham on 20 Oct., and two days afterwards addressed his constituents at a great meeting at the Bingley Hall, after an interval of nearly four years. His speech chiefly consisted of a review of the work of the liberal government. But what attracted public attention was that it attacked the Education Act of his own colleagues as a measure for the encouragement of denominationalism. Forster, the author of the act, charged Bright with having assented to his proposals, and a controversy ensued between them, which added to the incipient disintegration of the liberal party.

Parliament was dissolved on 26 Jan. 1874, and on 31 Jan. Bright was re-elected for Birmingham without opposition and delivered an address. The liberal ministry resigned on 17 Feb. Bright was now free from official trammels. He was unequal to the exertion of public speaking (Letter of 3 March), and remained silent during 1874; but he exercised influence over opinion by answers to inquiring correspondents, which were regularly published in the newspapers. By this method he expressed disapproval of the permissive bill (5 June 1874), preferring to entrust the power of licensing to municipal authority (27 Nov. 1873); of successive vaccination penalties (5 Oct. 1874), afterwards adding a doubt as to compulsion (27 Dec. 1883); of the solicitation of votes by parliamentary candidates (26 Oct. 1874); and of working-men candidates (13 Feb. 1875). Home rule for Ireland he had condemned in a letter of 20 Jan. 1872, on the ground that 'to have two legislative assemblies in the United Kingdom would be . . . an intolerable mischief.' To the proposal of 'home rule all round' he replied that 'nobody wants a third imperial parliament' (25 Feb. 1875). In December 1874 he wrote that he was much better than he had been for five years. He had recovered strength enough both for the public platform and the House of Commons. Consistently with his disapproval of the intervention of the state in

ecclesiastical affairs he condemned the Public Worship Regulation Act of 1874 (Birmingham, 25 Jan. 1875). In the House of Commons he spoke in favour of Osborne Morgan's burial bill (21 April) [see MORGAN, SIR GEORGE OSBORNE]. He presided as chairman of the meeting at the Reform Club, on 3 Feb. 1875, which elected Lord Hartington to the leadership of the liberal party. In parliament he demolished, in a speech of searching analysis, Dr. Kenealy's motion for a royal commission of inquiry into the trial of the Tichborne case (23 April). When the Bulgarian atrocities were thrilling the country, and the question of the maintenance of the Ottoman empire marked the cleavage between the two political parties, Bright delivered an impassioned address at the Manchester Reform Club against Lord Beaconsfield's policy (2 Oct. 1876). But he deprecated intervention, as well against as on behalf of Turkey, and headed a deputation to Lord Derby on 14 July, demanding an assurance that the government intended to preserve neutrality. At Birmingham on 4 Dec., upon the same topic, he described Lord Salisbury as a man of 'haughty unwisdom,' and Lord Beaconsfield as an actor who 'plays always for the galleries.' Meanwhile he pursued his advocacy of the extension of the franchise (Birmingham, 22 Jan. 1876; House of Commons, 30 May), though he spoke in parliament against Forsyth's women's disabilities removal bill (26 April). During this period Bright had retrieved much of his lost vigour, as was attested by his delivery of three speeches on one day at Bradford on 25 July 1877. The occasion was the unveiling of Cobden's statue, and his speech one of his finest efforts. At a subsequent lunch at the Bradford Chamber of Commerce he took as his theme free trade as a pacificator, and at a liberal meeting in the evening the Eastern question. There was a constant disposition at this time on the part of Lord Beaconsfield's government to intervene in the war between Russia and Turkey. During the whole of this period Bright exerted an important influence in favour of neutrality, which he advocated in a series of speeches in and out of parliament (Birmingham, 13 Jan. 1878; House of Commons, 31 Jan.; Manchester, 30 April). The prospect of a war with Russia recalled his attention to India, and at Manchester (13 Sept. and 11 Dec. 1877) and in the House of Commons (22 Jan. 1878) he spoke in favour of canals, irrigation, and public works in that country. This activity was abruptly checked by domestic bereavement. His second wife died at One Ash on 13 May 1878 very suddenly, her husband being absent in London. Bright did not resume his place in parliament till the following February. He supported Fawcett's [see FAWCETT, HENRY] motion for a committee to inquire into the government of India, again advocating decentralisation (18 Feb. 1879). The warlike policy of Lord Beaconsfield's government excited his gravest reprobation. He opposed intervention in Egypt, denounced the Afghan war, and was constant in pleading for friendly relations with Russia (Birmingham, 16 April). The tory government, sensible of the growing dissatisfaction with its foreign policy, delivered its apologia through the mouth of Lord Salisbury at a great meeting in Manchester on 18 Oct. To this a counter demonstration was organised by the Manchester liberals. Bright pronounced an indictment of the government which powerfully affected the public mind (25 Oct.) At the ensuing general election (March 1880) the government sustained a crushing defeat. Gladstone undertook to form a ministry (23 April), and Bright, who had been returned unopposed for Birmingham (2 April), accepted the chancellorship of the duchy of Lancaster, with a seat in the cabinet, being re-elected for Birmingham on 8 May. But the state of his health compelled him to stipulate that a minimum of departmental work should be expected of him, and that his share in the cabinet should be only consultative.

Parliament opened on 29 April, and its first business was the Bradlaugh controversy [see BRADLAUGH, CHARLES, Suppl.] A committee having disallowed Bradlaugh's request for permission to affirm, he next claimed to take the oath. Bright supported Gladstone's proposal for a committee to inquire as to the competence of the house to refuse this (21 May), and when that committee reported affirmatively, he charged them with setting 'up a new test of theism' (21 June). He appealed to the principle of toleration, and gave great offence by his expression of belief and regret that 'to a large extent the working people of the country do not care any more for the dogmas of Christianity than the upper classes care for the practice of that religion.'

On 15 Nov. Bright was elected lord rector of the university of Glasgow against Ruskin by 1,128 to 814 votes. His installation address was delivered on 21 March 1883. On 16 Nov. 1880 at Birmingham he delivered a defence of the government, condemning the rejection by the lords of the bill for 'compensation for disturbance' of tenants in Ireland, and reverting to his constant recom-

mendation of the establishment of an occupying proprietary in Ireland. It was in the course of this speech that he enunciated the oft-quoted apophthegm, 'Force is not a remedy.' But he felt constrained, by the ineffectiveness of the ordinary law to check the increase of crime, to vindicate the suspension of the Habeas Corpus Act (28 Jan. 1881). The Irish land bill, which followed, was largely the embodiment of the principles he had long advocated. At a banquet to ministers given by the Fishmongers' Company (28 April), upon the second reading in the House of Commons (9 May), and at the Mansion House (8 Aug.), he vindicated that measure, but he deprecated the extension of its principles to England. He approved the re-establishment of the autonomy of the Transvaal as a 'course at once magnanimous and just' (Letter of 23 March 1881). During 1879 and 1880 there had been signs of a disposition on the part of the conservatives to encourage a protectionist reaction under the name of the 'fair trade' or 'reciprocity' movement. This Bright combated in a number of letters extending through several years, which dwelt upon the improved condition of England since the introduction of free trade and the injurious consequences of protection to America.

Egyptian affairs had begun towards the close of 1881 to demand the attention of the ministry. A massacre of Christians took place at Alexandria on 11 June 1882, and the khedive's ministry were impotent. The English government was at first unwilling to intervene. There was a division of opinion in the cabinet. At last, on 10 July, Admiral Seymour received an order by telegram to bombard Alexandria [see Seymour, Frederick Beauchamp Paget, Lord Alcester]. On 15 July Bright resigned the chancellorship of the duchy. There had been, he declared, on the part of his colleagues 'a manifest violation both of international law and of the moral law' to which he had refused his support. When a controversy arose in the columns of the 'Spectator' upon his action, he declined 'to discuss the abstract question' whether any war was justifiable, limiting himself to the proposition that this had 'no better justification than other wars which have gone before it.'

Bright's representation of Birmingham had in 1883 lasted a quarter of a century. A procession of five hundred thousand people congratulated him (12 June), and 'Punch' celebrated the occasion by a cartoon (16 June) entitled 'Merrily danced the quaker's wife, And merrily danced the quaker.' During 1883 projects for the nationalisation of the land, suggested by the works of Henry George, obtained great vogue in England. Bright remained steadfast in this, as upon other questions, to his early principles. To accept such a scheme as land nationalisation, he declared, in a speech at Birmingham on 30 Jan. 1884, the people of England must have lost not only all their common sense, but all reverence for the Ten Commandments.

His speeches by this time gave evidence in their delivery of impaired vigour. Upon the second reading of Gladstone's bill for the extension of the franchise, a measure Bright had for years eloquently advocated, he was compelled to rely upon his notes to such a degree that the effect of his argument was marred (24 March). One point which will long continue to provoke controversy he emphatically asserted, that 'the Act of Union is final in this matter' of Irish representation. During the debates on the government reform bill in the session of 1884 Mr. Albert Grey (afterwards Earl Grey) justified his amendment postponing the operation of the Franchise Act until after the passing of a Redistribution Act by an extract from a letter written by Bright to a Manchester association in 1859. In this letter Bright had said: 'I consider these differences of opinion on the subject [of the franchise] are of trifling importance when compared with the question of the redistribution of seats and members.' The point was taken up by the opposition, and in a speech at Manchester (9 Aug.) Lord Salisbury insisted upon the interpretation put by them on Bright's words. These, he argued, were a sufficient justification of the action of the House of Lords in throwing out the franchise bill which Bright had denounced a few days previously (4 Aug.) Bright had added that the remedy was to be found in the substitution of a suspensive for an absolute veto of the House of Lords (cf. Letter of 18 July 1884). He now declared that the interpretation assigned to his words of 1859 was wholly unjustifiable, and that 'no man had so repeatedly and consistently urged the dealing with the franchise first and with the seats afterwards' as he had (Letters of 30 Sept. and 9 Oct. 1884).

At the general election of 1885 Bright was returned for the central division of Birmingham, a newly created constituency, against Lord Randolph Churchill [q. v. Suppl.] by 4,989 to 4,216 votes. When Gladstone declared for home rule in 1886, Bright in his address to his constituents (24 June) refused to follow him. In returning thanks for his unopposed election (1 July) he de-

clared himself 'entirely against anything in any shape which shall be called a parliament in Dublin,' and described the concomitant land purchase scheme as one for making the English chancellor of the exchequer 'the universal absentee landlord over the whole of Ireland.' To these criticisms Gladstone, with some irritation, wrote a reply (2 July). Bright retorted (4 July), but the controversy was painful to him. He 'could not bear,' he afterwards (7 Dec.) wrote, 'to attack his old friend and leader.' Yet a year later (6 June 1887) he wrote of Gladstone's speeches in a tone which provoked a fresh remonstrance (Letter from Gladstone, 8 June). 'If I have,' he answered, 'said a word that seems harsh or unfriendly, I will ask you to forgive it.' His last political speech was an attack on the home rule bill of 1886, at a dinner given at Greenwich to Lord Hartington (5 Aug. 1887). The honorary D.C.L. had been conferred upon him by Oxford University at the encænia in June 1886.

The cause of his death, which took place on Wednesday, 27 March 1889, was diabetes and Bright's disease, following upon an attack of congestion of the lungs in the summer of the previous year. He passed peacefully away at One Ash, and was buried, according to his own wish, in the burial-ground of the Friends' Meeting House in George Street, Rochdale, the queen and royal family being represented at his funeral, together with deputations from leading political bodies. A cast of his head was taken after death by Bruce Joy the sculptor.

Bright and Cobden were the two leading representatives of the emergence of the manufacturing class as a force in English politics after the Reform Act of 1832. Both believed in the middle class as more valuable to a civilised community than an aristocracy bred in martial traditions. This belief was based rather upon economical considerations than upon personal antipathy. Bright, for example, advocated for the pacification of Ireland the substitution of a resident middle-class proprietary for the existing absentee landowners. Recent progress, he said, was due 'to the manly contest of the industrial and commercial against the aristocratic and privileged classes of the country.' With the instinct of a popular orator to select concrete examples, he denounced the bench of bishops or the House of Lords as obstructive and useless. But though in the heat of political struggle he occasionally used strong language, the scientific basis of his politics rescued him from the tradition of virulent personal attack which had been characteristic of the previous generation of reformers. Of the duumvirate which he formed with Cobden, Cobden was the inspiring spirit. He first directed Bright's concentration upon the corn law, and so long as he lived struck the keynote of Bright's political action. Himself a master of luminous exposition, he utilised Bright's power of trenchant analysis. When the two spoke on the same platform the order of proceedings was for Cobden to state the case and for Bright to pulverise opponents. Like Cobden, Bright was largely a self-taught man, and the circumstance no doubt contributed to form his bias to individualism. But in his address to the students of Glasgow, upon his installation as lord rector (21 March 1883), he expressed his regret at his want of a university training. He was a constant reader, especially of poetry, history, biography, economics, and the Bible. Upon the Bible and Milton, whose 'Paradise Lost' he frequently carried in his pocket, his English was fashioned. Its directness and force saved him from the Johnsonian declamation which had long done duty for oratory. He was steeped in poetry; scarcely a speech was delivered by him without a felicitous quotation. Dante (in English), Chaucer, Spenser, Shakespeare, Milton, Shenstone, Gray, 'Rejected Addresses,' Byron, Lewis Morris, Lowell, and many others find place there. The Bible, read aloud by him to his family every morning and evening, was drawn upon by him both for illustration and argument. The struggle against the corn laws taught him the use of statistics, with which his earlier speeches, especially those on India, abound. His historical reading was extensive. At the opening of the Manchester Free Library in 1852 he advised young men to read biography. He constantly cited instances from the history of England. He especially recommended its study since the accession of George III (Letter of April 1881). He was familiar with that of Ireland and of the United States. He was expert in parliamentary precedents. His biographical and historical studies assisted an exceptional capacity for political prevision. In his first speech in the House of Commons (7 Aug. 1843) he remarked that Peel was at issue with his party upon principles, and on 25 June 1844 predicted that he would repeal the corn law at the first bad harvest. From the outset of his career (24 July 1843) he denounced the Irish Church establishment. He foresaw the danger of restriction to one source for the supply of cotton, the probability of a cotton famine upon the break-up of slavery, and the consequent disorganisation of the southern states (18 Dec.

1862). He insisted that India should be brought under the authority of the crown (24 June 1858). While Palmerston was asserting the revival of Turkey, Bright as constantly insisted that it was a decaying power. Sir James Graham afterwards made him the admission, 'You were entirely right about that (the Crimean) war; we were entirely wrong' (14 Feb. 1855). He predicted that a successful defence of Turkey would lead to fresh demands upon her as soon as Russia had recovered from her exhaustion (31 March 1854). He foretold that the cession of Savoy would bring about Italy's independence of French control (26 March 1860). He anticipated (21 July 1859) some such proposal for the preservation of a general peace as that made in 1898–9 by Russia at the Hague. He supported Russia's proposals for protecting the Christian population of Turkey (25 Nov. 1876). 'An Irish party hostile to the liberal party of Great Britain insures the perpetual reign of the tories' (4 April 1878). Like all reformers he was over-sanguine as to the effects of the reform advocated: whether the repeal of the corn law, Irish disestablishment, which would prove a sovereign remedy for Irish discontent (18 March 1869), or the extension of the franchise in Ireland, which would kill home rule (28 March 1876). He had a happy knack of hitting off his opponents and their policy in catch phrases. He compared the coalition of Horsman and Lowe to a 'Scotch terrier, so covered with hair that you could not tell which was the head and which was the tail of it' (13 March 1866). Their followers had gathered in the 'political cave of Adullam' (*ib.*), and Lowe and his ally Marsh, another returned Australian, 'took a Botany Bay view of the character of the great bulk of their countrymen.' Disraeli was the 'mystery man' of the ministry (12 July 1865). The tory policy of 1874–80 was the outcome of a 'love for gunpowder and glory' (19 March 1880). He was a master of sarcasm. His retort to a peer who had publicly declared that Providence had inflicted on him a disease of the brain for his misuse of his talents was—'The disease is one which even Providence could not inflict on him.' When it was said of some one that his ancestors came over with the Conqueror, Bright observed: 'I never heard that they did anything else.' Of his apophthegms the most frequently quoted is 'Force is not a remedy' (16 Nov. 1880) and 'Force is no remedy for a just discontent' (Letter to A. Elliott, October 1867). His combination of rhetorical gifts made him, in Lord John Russell's opinion, in 1854 'the most powerful speaker in the House of Commons.' His consistent opposition to Lord Palmerston's foreign policy rendered him very independent of party ties. He repudiated the theory that membership of parliament is a delegacy (16 May 1851), and declined to give subscriptions in the constituencies he represented (Letter of August 1857). He described himself, with perfect justice, as 'not very democratic' and 'in intention as conservative as' the conservative party itself (24 March 1859). With this conviction he was able to say, 'I feel myself above the level of party' when advocating extension of the franchise (13 Dec. 1865). His defence of the queen at St. James's Hall (4 Dec. 1866) made his nomination as minister acceptable at court, and the queen suggested the omission of the ceremony of kneeling and kissing hands at his taking office, a concession of which he did not avail himself. In foreign affairs he adhered steadily to the principle of non-intervention, and repeatedly denounced the dogma of the balance of power which was the foundation of Palmerston's foreign policy. He deprecated foreign alliances and condemned the armaments which necessarily accompanied them. He was apparently indifferent to the supremacy of the seas (13 March 1865), and this was consistent with his hostility to projects for tightening the bonds between the colonies and the mother country. He preferred an Anglo-American free-trade confederation (18 Dec. 1879). He refused to condemn war in the abstract, but judged each occasion on its merits (Letters of 16 Aug. 1879 and 25 Sept. 1882). He approved the action of the federal states in resisting secession, and declared that in such cases arbitration was inapplicable. Throughout life he maintained his rigorous individualism. He was opposed, in opinion as well as in the interest of his Birmingham constituency, to the competition of the state in gun-making (10 Nov. 1868), and even to state aid to technical education (5 Feb. 1868) and emigration (1 Sept. 1858). Challenged upon his action against factory legislation, he continued to maintain that 'to limit by law the time during which adults may work is unwise and in many cases oppressive' (Letter of 1 Jan. 1884). He approved of the legalisation of marriages with deceased wives' sisters (Letter of 7 May 1883).

Almost the only subject upon which his once formed judgment altered was the political enfranchisement of women, which he voted for in 1867, under the influence of J. S. Mill, but opposed in a speech in the House of Commons in 1876 (26 April). His opposition was due, as he explained, to his

passion for domestic life. This constantly appears in his speeches, which contain frequent references to the charm afforded him by children's society.

He married his second wife, Margaret Elizabeth Leatham, daughter of William Leatham of Heath, near Wakefield, banker, on 10 June 1847; she died in 1878. By her he had four sons and three daughters. Of these one son, Leonard, died in 1864, aged five years. The rest survived their father. The eldest son, Mr. John Albert Bright, succeeded his father as liberal unionist M.P. for Central Birmingham in 1889, and retained the seat till 1895. The second son, Mr. William Leatham Bright, was liberal M.P. for Stoke-upon-Trent 1885–90.

In early years he was a swimmer, and he later became an expert fly fisherman and billiard player. He was 5 ft. 7 in. in height. After 1839 he was a total abstainer, keeping neither decanters nor wine-glasses in his house. He wrote little except letters on current questions of politics. 'I never write,' he said, 'anything for reviews or any other periodicals' (21 Jan. 1879). His name is prefixed, as joint editor with Thorold Rogers [see Rogers, James Edwin Thorold], to the edition of Cobden's speeches published in 1870. In 1879 he contributed two pages of preface to Kay's 'Free Trade in Land,' and in 1882 an introductory letter to Lobb's 'Life and Times of Frederick Douglass.' Thorold Rogers edited two series of speeches by Bright: 'Speeches on Questions of Public Policy' (2 vols. 1868; 2nd edit. 1869; and 1 vol. edit. 1878), and 'Public Addresses' (1879). 'Public Letters of John Bright' was edited by Mr. H. J. Leech in 1885.

Portraits of Bright—either painted or sculptured—are numerous. A picture painted by Mr. W. W. Ouless, R.A., in 1879, is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. Another, by Frank Holl, is in the Reform Club, London, where there is also a marble bust by G. W. Stevenson, R.S.A. Portraits were also painted by Sir John Everett Millais, P.R.A., Mr. Lowes Dickinson, and Mr. W. B. Morris. A plaster cast was taken of his face after death by Mr. W. Bruce Joy, who executed statues for both Birmingham (in the Art Gallery) and Manchester (in the Albert Square); a replica of Mr. Bruce Joy's statue at Birmingham is to be placed in the House of Commons. A second statue at Manchester is in the town hall. A statue by Mr. Hamo Thornycroft, R.A., at Rochdale, was unveiled by Mr. John Morley on 24 Oct. 1894. A plaster cast by Sir J. E. Boehm, bart., is in the National Portrait Gallery, London. A bust is in the possession of Mr. J. Thomasson of Bolton, and a copy in the National Liberal Club, London.

John Bright's younger brother, Jacob Bright (1821–1899), was an active radical politician. He sat in parliament for Manchester from 1867 to 1874, and from 1876 to 1885. When the constituency was divided under the Redistribution Act of 1885 he stood unsuccessfully for the southern division at the general election of that year; but although he supported Mr. Gladstone's home rule proposals, he won the seat at the general election of June 1886, and retained it until his retirement from the House of Commons in 1895. Jacob Bright was a strenuous champion of 'women's rights,' and succeeded in 1869 in securing the municipal vote for women. He was created a privy councillor on the recommendation of Lord Rosebery, then premier, on withdrawing from parliament. He was chairman of the family firm, John Bright & Brothers of Rochdale. He married, in 1855, Ursula, daughter of Joseph Mellor, a Liverpool merchant. He died at his residence at Goring on 7 Nov. 1899.

[G. Barnett Smith's Life and Speeches of John Bright, 2 vols. 1881; Lewis Apjohn's John Bright, n.d.; Wm. Robertson's Life and Times of John Bright, n.d.; Molesworth's Entire Correspondence between the Vicar of Rochdale and John Bright (1851); Fishwick's History of the Parish of Rochdale, 1889; A. Patchett Martin's Life and Letters of Lord Sherbrooke, 2 vols. 1893; Spencer Walpole's Life of Lord John Russell, 2 vols. 1889; Morley's Life of Cobden; Punch; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; private information.] I. S. L.

BRIND, Sir JAMES (1808–1838), general, colonel-commandant royal (late Bengal) artillery, son of Walter Brind, silk merchant of Paternoster Row, London, was born on 10 July 1808. After passing through the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal artillery on 3 July 1827. His further commissions were dated: first lieutenant 15 Oct. 1833, brevet captain 3 July 1842, captain 3 July 1845 brevet major 20 June 1854, major 26 June 1856, lieutenant-colonel 18 Aug. 1858, brevet colonel 26 April 1859, colonel 18 Feb. 1861, major-general 1 June 1867, lieutenant-general and general 1 Oct. 1877, colonel-commandant royal artillery 3 Oct. 1877.

Brind arrived in India on 14 Aug. 1827, and was sent to the upper provinces. On 28 Feb. 1834 he was posted to the 7th company, 6th battalion Bengal artillery. After

being attached for some three years to the revenue survey, he was appointed adjutant to the 5th battalion of artillery on 13 April 1840, and division adjutant to the artillery at Agra and Mathra in July 1842; but ill-health compelled him to resign the adjutancy in November 1843, and he went home on furlough in the following year. In August 1854 Brind commanded the artillery of the field force under Colonel (afterwards Sir) Sydney J. Cotton against the Mohmands of the Kabul river; he was mentioned in despatches, and received the medal and clasp and a brevet majority for his services.

He was commanding a battery at Jalandhar in June 1857 when the troops there mutinied. He went thence to the siege of Delhi, where he commanded the foot artillery of the Delhi field force, and from the time when the siege batteries were ready until the assault on 14 Sept. 1857 he commanded No. 1 siege battery, consisting of five 18-pounder guns, one 8-inch howitzer, and four 24-pounder guns. It was called after him 'Brind's Battery.' All accounts testify to Brind's unceasing vigilance. He seemed never to sleep. Careful in the extreme of his men, he exposed himself unhesitatingly to every danger. It was said by another Delhi veteran, 'Talk of Victoria Crosses; if Brind had his due he would be covered with them from head to foot.' He commanded the force of artillery and infantry on 20 Sept. which attacked and carried the Jamma Masjid. On the following day, as soon as the city of Delhi was completely captured, the difficult task was allotted to him of ensuring the safety of the gateways. He cleared the city of murderers and incendiaries, and made all the military posts secure from attack. 'On all occasions,' wrote another Delhi hero, 'the exertions of this noble officer were indefatigable. He was always to be found where his presence was most required, and the example he set to his officers and men was beyond all praise. A finer soldier I never saw.'

From December 1857 to March 1858 he commanded a light column in the Mozaffarnagar. In April he commanded the artillery of the force under Brigadier-general (afterwards Sir) Robert Walpole [q. v.], was present at the unsuccessful attack on Fort Ruiya on 15 April, and at the defeat of the rebels at Alaganj on the 22nd, after which the column joined the commander-in-chief. Brind commanded the artillery brigade in the march through Rohilkhand, and at the battle of Bareli on 5 May, and the capture of that city. He was employed in clearing it of rebels on that and the following day. In October 1858 Brind commanded the artillery of Colonel Colin Troup's force in Oude, and took part in the actions of Madaipur on 19 Oct., Rasalpur on the 25th, the capture of Mithaoli on 9 Nov., and the affair of Alaganj on the 17th. He commanded a light column on the following day in pursuit of the rebels, and defeated them near Mehudi, capturing nine guns, after which he rejoined Troup and moved by Talgaon viâ Biswan, where Firoz Shah was posted, and took part in the action of 1 Dec. The column then moved north, driving the remaining rebels towards Nipal and terminating the campaign.

For his services in the Sepoy war, for which he was frequently mentioned in despatches, Brind was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 24 March 1858, and received the thanks of government, a brevet colonelcy, and the medal with clasp. He afterwards served for some years in the north-west provinces as inspector-general of artillery with the rank of brigadier-general. He was promoted to be a knight commander of the order of the Bath, military division, on 2 June 1869. On 26 Dec. 1873 he was given the command of the Sirhind division of the Bengal army, which he held until the end of 1878, when he retired upon a pension and returned to England. He was decorated with the grand cross of the order of the Bath on 24 May 1884. He died at Brighton on 3 Aug. 1888.

Brind was five times married: (1) in 1833 to Joanna (*d.* 1849), daughter of Captain Waller; (2) in 1852 to a daughter (*d.* 1854) of Admiral Carter; (3) in 1859 to Georgina (*d.* 1859), daughter of Henry George Philips, vicar of Mildenhall; (4) in 1864 to Jane (*d.* 1868), daughter of the Rev. D. H. Maunsell of Balbriggan, co. Dublin; (5) in 1873 to Eleanor Elizabeth Lumley, daughter of the Rev. Henry Thomas Burne of Grittleton, Wiltshire, who survived him.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Army Lists; Times, 6 Aug. 1888; Stubbs's Hist. of the Bengal Artillery; Kaye's Hist. of the Sepoy War; Malleson's Hist. of the Indian Mutiny and other works on the Mutiny.]

R. H. V.

BRISTOW, HENRY WILLIAM (1817-1889), geologist, born in London on 17 May 1817, was the son of Major-general Henry Bristow, a member of a Wiltshire family, by his wife Elizabeth Atchorne of High Wycombe. After passing with distinction through King's College, London, he joined the staff of the Geological Survey in 1842, and was set to work in Radnorshire. From this county he was shortly afterwards trans-

ferred to the Cotteswold district, which he examined up to Bath, and afterwards surveyed a large part of Dorset, Wiltshire, and Hampshire, with the Isle of Wight, besides some of the Wealden area, Berkshire, and Essex, rising ultimately in 1872 to the position of director for England and Wales. His field work was admirable in quality, for he was no less patient than accurate in unravelling a complicated district—one of those men, in short, who lay the foundations on which his successors can build, and whose services to British geology are more lasting than showy.

He retired from the survey in July 1888, and died on 14 June 1889. He married on 22 Oct. 1863 Eliza Harrison, second daughter of David Harrison, a London solicitor, and to them four children were born, two sons and as many daughters; they and the widow surviving him.

He was elected F.G.S. in 1843 and F.R.S. in 1862, was an honorary member of sundry societies, and received the order of SS. Maurice and Lazarus. His separate papers are few in number—about eight—and during his later years he suffered from deafness, which prevented him from taking part in the business of societies. But his mark is made on several of the maps and other publications of the Geological Survey, more especially in the memoir of parts of Berkshire and Hampshire (a joint production), and in that admirable one, 'The Geology of the Isle of Wight,' almost all of which was from his pen. He contributed also to sundry publications, official and otherwise, and wrote or edited the following books: 1. 'Glossary of Mineralogy,' 1861. 2. 'Underground Life' (translation, with additions of 'La Vie Souterraine,' by L. Simonin), 1869. 3. 'The World before the Deluge' (a translation, with additions, of a work by L. Figuier), 1872.

[Obituary notice by H. B. W[oodward], with a list of papers and books in Geological Magazine, 1889, p. 381, and information from Mrs. Bristow.] T. G. B.

BRISTOWE, JOHN SYER (1827–1895), physician, born in Camberwell on 19 Jan. 1827, was the eldest son of John Syer Bristowe, a medical practitioner in Camberwell, and Mary Chesshyre his wife. He was educated at Enfield and King's College schools, and entered at St. Thomas's Hospital as a medical student in 1846. Here he took most of the principal prizes, securing the highest distinction, the treasurer's gold medal, in 1848, and in the same year he obtained the gold medal of the Apothecaries' Society for botany. In 1849 he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, and on 2 Aug. 1849 he received the licence of the Society of Apothecaries. In 1850 he took the degree of M.B. of the university of London, gaining the scholarship and medal in surgery and the medals in anatomy and materia medica; in 1852 he was admitted M.D. of the London University.

In 1849 he was house surgeon at St. Thomas's Hospital, and in the following year he was appointed curator of the museum and pathologist to the hospital. He was elected assistant physician in 1854, and during the next few years he held several teaching posts, being appointed lecturer on botany in 1859, on materia medica in 1860, on general anatomy and physiology in 1865, on pathology in 1870. In 1860 he was elected full physician, and in 1876 he became lecturer on medicine, a post which he held until his retirement in 1892, when he became consulting physician to the hospital.

He served many important offices at the Royal College of Physicians. Elected a fellow in 1858, he was an examiner in medicine in 1869 and 1870. In 1872 he was Croonian lecturer, choosing for his subject 'Disease and its Medical Treatment;' in 1879 he was Lumleian lecturer on 'The Pathological Relations of Voice and Speech.' He was censor in 1876, 1886, 1887, 1888, and senior censor in 1889. He was examiner in medicine at the universities of Oxford and London, at the Royal College of Surgeons, and at the war office. He was also medical officer of health for Camberwell (1856–95), physician to the Commercial Union Assurance Company, and to Westminster school.

In 1881 he was elected F.R.S., and the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him at the tercentenary of the Edinburgh University in 1884. He was president of the Pathological Society of London in 1885, of the Neurological Society in 1891, and of the Medical Society of London in 1893. In this year he delivered the Lettsomian lectures on 'Syphilitic Affections of the Nervous System.' He was also president of the Society of Medical Officers of Health, of the Hospitals Association, and of the metropolitan counties' branch of the British Medical Association. In 1887 his term of office as physician to St. Thomas's Hospital having expired, he was appointed for a further term of five years at the unanimous request of his colleagues.

Bristowe died on 20 Aug. 1895 at Monmouth, and is buried at Norwood cemetery. A three-quarter-length portrait by his daughter, Miss Beatrice M. Bristowe, hangs in the

committee-room at St. Thomas's Hospital. The bulk of the subscriptions collected on his retirement from St. Thomas's Hospital in 1892 was used to found a medal to be awarded for proficiency in the science of pathology. He married, on 9 Oct. 1856, Miriam Isabelle, eldest surviving daughter of Joseph P. Stearns of Dulwich, by whom he had five sons and five daughters.

Dr. Bristowe's reputation rests chiefly upon his great power of teaching students at the bedside, for in this he was *facile princeps* among the physicians of his own time. The faculty seemed to depend on a most retentive memory for detail, a thoroughly logical mind, an inability to accept anything as a fact until he had proved it to be so to his own satisfaction, and a very complete mastery of the science of pathology. As a physician his reputation stood highest in the diagnosis and treatment of diseases of the nervous system, though he took almost an equal interest in diseases of the chest and abdomen. The problems of sanitary science, too, afforded him a constant gratification, and he communicated to the public health department of the privy council a series of important reports 'On Phosphorus Poisoning in Match Manufacture' (1862), 'On Infection by Rags and Paper Works' (1865), 'On the Cattle Plague' (1866) in conjunction with Professor (Sir) J. Burdon Sanderson, and 'On the Hospitals of the United Kingdom' jointly with Mr. Timothy Holmes. He had considerable skill as a draughtsman, and many of the microscopical drawings to be found in his books were the work of his own hand. In particular his figures of trichina spiralis, a parasitic worm in the muscles of man, have been copied into many text-books.

Bristowe published: 1. 'Poems,' London, 1850, 8vo; towards the end of his life he issued another small volume of poems for private circulation. 2. 'A Treatise on the Theory and Practice of Medicine,' London, 1876, 8vo; the 7th edit. was issued in 1890. This work immediately became one of the principal text-books of medicine for students and practitioners in all English-speaking countries; the chapters on insanity form one of the most valuable portions of the book. 3. 'Clinical Lectures and Essays on Diseases of the Nervous System,' 1888, 8vo. 4. 'Annual Reports of the Medical Officer of Health to the Vestry of St. Giles, Camberwell, Surrey,' London, 1857–82, 8vo. He also edited the 'St. Thomas's Hospital Reports,' 1870–76.

[Personal knowledge; information kindly contributed by Mr. L. S. Bristowe, barrister-at-law; St. Thomas's Hospital Reports, new series, 1894, xxiii. 18.] D'A. P.

BROADHEAD, WILLIAM (1815–1879), instigator of trade-union outrages, was born at Whirlow, near Sheffield, in September 1815. As a boy he worked with his father, who was for many years foreman of the saw-grinders employed by Messrs. Jonathan Beardshaw & Sons of Garden Street (now of the Baltic Steel Works, Effingham Road), Sheffield. After leaving his father he went to work at Stacey Wheel in the Loxley Valley, now enclosed within the Damflask reservoir of the Sheffield water company. He married and developed studious tastes, assiduously reading Shakespeare. On leaving Loxley, Broadhead, without ceasing to practise his craft, became landlord of the Bridge Inn, Owlerton. His sympathies were always strongly with workmen in their disputes with their employers. In 1848, while living at Owlerton, he guaranteed the costs of the solicitor who defended Drury, Marsden, Bulloss, and Hall, charged with employing two men to destroy the property of Peter Bradshaw. The prisoners were eventually liberated on technical grounds, but Broadhead found himself seriously embarrassed by the heavy amount of the costs.

In 1848 or 1849 he was appointed secretary of the saw-grinders' union. The body was a small one, numbering as late as 1867 only 190 members. Originally it was organised chiefly as a mutual benefit society. Under Broadhead's vigorous management the working members in five years contributed no less than 9,000*l.* to sick and unemployed members. Removing from Owlerton he became landlord of the Greyhound inn at Westbar, and subsequently of the Royal George in Carver Street, Sheffield. These houses became the headquarters of the saw-grinders' union, and Broadhead, though nominally only secretary, in reality dictated its actions. He was full of zeal for its prosperity, and, to enforce discipline on its members and compel the whole of the workmen to enrol themselves, hesitated at no measures, however disgraceful. The trade had long been notorious for rattenings and outrages, but under Broadhead's management more daring crimes were perpetrated. In July 1853 he hired three men to hamstring a horse belonging to Elisha Parker of Dore, who had offended by working in association with two non-unionists. Parker, remaining obdurate, was fired at and wounded on Whit Monday, 1854, at the instigation of Broadhead, who paid his assailants out of the funds of the union. In November 1857 James Linley, who persisted in keeping a number of apprentices in defiance of the union, was

wounded with an air-gun by Samuel Crookes at Broadhead's instigation, and in January 1859 a can of gunpowder was exploded in the house where Linley lodged. Finally, Broadhead hired Crookes and James Hallam to shoot Linley. On 1 Aug. 1859 he was shot in the head in a public-house in Portland Street, and died from the effect of the wound in the following February. Broadhead afterwards stated that he had given express injunctions that Linley should not be injured in a vital part. On 24 May 1859 he employed two men to explode a can of gunpowder in the chimney of Samuel Baxter of Loxley, a saw-grinder who refused to join the union. In October James Helliwell, another non-unionist, was injured by the explosion of half a can of gunpowder in his trough, and Joseph Wilson, Helliwell's employer, had a can of gunpowder exploded in his cellar by Crookes on 24 Nov. After an unsuccessful attempt by Crookes to blow down a chimney at Messrs. Forth's works, considerable damage was done by Crookes and Hallam, at Broadhead's suggestion, to the works of Messrs. Wheatman & Smith, who had introduced machinery for grinding straight saws.

These outrages continued, though with less frequency, until 1866. Broadhead constantly protested his entire innocence, styling the attempt on Messrs. Wheatman & Smith 'a hellish deed,' and on another occasion offering a reward for the detection of the offender. When Linley was shot he wrote letters expressing his abhorrence. He even imputed attacks on manufactories to the jealousy of rival employers. Notwithstanding these protestations it was suspected that the union was cognisant of many of the crimes committed. The editor of the 'Sheffield Daily Telegraph' was especially active in attacking Broadhead, and in seeking evidence against him. Every effort at detection, however, failed in spite of the offer of large rewards. Under these circumstances it was felt that unusual concessions must be made to arrive at the truth. An attempt to blow up a house in New Hereford Street on 8 Oct. 1866 finally induced government to take action. On 5 April 1867 an act was passed directing examiners to collect evidence at Sheffield regarding the organisation and rules of the union, and empowering them to give a certificate to any witness who gave satisfactory evidence protecting him from the effect of his disclosures. The examiners under the act sat at Sheffield from 3 June to 8 July. Broadhead was among the numerous witnesses examined. His air at first was confident: he flourished his gold eye-glass and patronised the court. The testimony of Hallam and Crookes, however, established his complicity in a number of misdeeds, and he was driven in self-protection to make a full avowal of his practices. He admitted having instigated one murder, that of Linley, and twelve other outrages, besides many smaller offences.

At the conclusion of the proceedings Broadhead received a certificate under the act, and on 13 Aug. the saw-grinders' union refused to expel him on the ground that his deeds were the result of the want of properly regulated tribunals to bind workmen to what was 'honourable, just, and good.' He found himself, however, unable to endure the general contumely. His health failed. The magistrates revoked the licence of the Royal George on 22 Aug. 1867, and refused to grant him a licence for a beershop. A subscription was made for him among the trade workmen, and he emigrated to America in November 1869; but, failing to find employment, eventually returned to Sheffield, where he kept a grocer's shop in Meadow Street until his death. In 1876 he had an attack of paralysis, and for the last twelve months of his life he was almost helpless. He died in Meadow Street on 13 March 1879. He married Miss Wildgoose of Loxley, by whom he had nine children. His wife survived him.

Broadhead was introduced by Charles Reade into his novel 'Put Yourself in his Place,' under the designation of Grotait.

[There is an excellent memoir of Broadhead in the Sheffield and Rotherham Independent, 17 March 1879; Sheffield Daily Telegraph, 17 March 1879; Trades Unions Commission, Sheffield Outrages Enquiry, vol. ii., Minutes of Evidence (1867), pp. 222–51; Ann. Reg. 1867, Chron. 73–9, 245–8; Hunter's Hallamshire, ed. Gatty, 1869, pp. 217–22; Gatty's Sheffield, Past and Present, 1873, pp. 292–9.] E. I. C.

BROOME, Sir FREDERICK NAPIER (1842–1896), colonial governor, born in Canada on 18 Nov. 1842, was the eldest son of Frederick Broome, a missionary in Canada, and afterwards rector of Kenley in Shropshire, by his wife, Catherine Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Napier. He was educated at Whitchurch grammar school in Shropshire, and in 1857 emigrated to Canterbury in New Zealand, where he engaged in sheep farming. In 1868 he published 'Poems from New Zealand' (London, 8vo), and in 1869 'The Stranger from Seriphos,' London, 8vo. In 1869 he returned to England, and was almost immediately employed by the 'Times' as a general contributor, reviewer, and art critic. He also wrote prose and verse for the 'Cornhill,' 'Macmillan's,' and

other magazines. In 1870 Broome was appointed secretary of the fund for the completion of St. Paul's Cathedral; in 1873 secretary to the royal commission on unseaworthy ships; and in 1875 colonial secretary of Natal, whither he proceeded as a member of Sir Garnet (now Viscount) Wolseley's special mission. In 1877 he was nominated colonial secretary of the Isle of Mauritius, and in 1880 he became lieutenant-governor. While administering the government of the island as secretary he earned the approbation of the home government, as well as the thanks of the South African colonies, by his prompt despatch of the greater part of the garrison to South Africa after the disaster of Isandhlwana. In 1882 he was nominated governor of Western Australia.

At that time Western Australia was still a crown colony. Broome turned his attention to the development of its natural wealth. The first years of his administration were marked by a rapid extension of railways and telegraphs, and increasing prosperity was accompanied by a growing desire for representative government. Broome warmly espoused the colonial view, and accompanied his despatches with urgent recommendations to grant a constitution such as the legislature of the colony requested. In 1889, when the bill was blocked in the home parliament in consequence of difficulties attending the transfer of crown lands, Broome himself proceeded to London with other delegates to urge the matter on the colonial office. On 21 Oct. 1890 Western Australia received its constitution, and Broome's term of office came to an end. He left the colony amid great popular demonstrations of gratitude for his services.

He proceeded to the West Indies, where he was appointed acting governor of Barbadoes, and afterwards governor of Trinidad. He died in London on 26 Nov. 1896 at 51 Welbeck Street, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on 30 Nov. On 21 June 1865 he married Mary Anne, eldest daughter of Walter J. Stewart, island secretary of Jamaica, and widow of Sir George Robert Barker [q. v.]

[Times, 28 Nov. 1896; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Burke's Peerage, Baronetage, and Knightage.] E. I. C.

BROWN, FORD MADOX (1821–1893), painter, was born at Calais, where, because of their narrow circumstances, his parents were then living, on 16 April 1821. His father, Ford Brown, a retired commissary in the British navy, in which capacity he had served on board the Saucy Arethusa of that day, was the second son of Dr. John Brown (1735–1788) [q. v.] At Calais Ford Madox, who owed his second name to his mother, daughter of Tristram Maries Madox of Greenwich, a member of a reputable Kentish family, showed, even in childhood, strong artistic proclivities, which his father assisted by placing the lad successively under Professor Gregorius in the academy at Bruges, under Van Hanselaer at Ghent, and finally with Baron Wappers, a very accomplished and successful teacher, though an indifferent artist, who was then at the head of the academy at Antwerp. It was at Antwerp that, during a sojourn of nearly three years, the youth, who was already producing portraits for small sums and otherwise testing his skill, acquired that sound and searching knowledge of technical methods, from oil-painting to lithography, which distinguished him in after-life. So early as 1837 a work by Brown was exhibited with success at Ghent, and in 1839 he sold a picture in England. In 1840 he married his first wife, his cousin Elizabeth, sister of Sir Richard Madox Bromley [q. v.] Pursuing his studies with extreme zest and energy, Madox Brown was able to exhibit at the English academy in 1841 'The Giaour's Confession,' a Byronic subject treated in the Byronic manner, but powerfully and with sympathetic insight of a sort. He worked at Antwerp and, later, in Paris till 1842. About this period he executed on a life-size scale the very dark and conventional 'Parisina's Sleep,' which, before it was shown at the British Institution in 1845, had the strange fortune of being rejected at the salon of 1843 because it was 'too improper.'

In 1843–4 Madox Brown was still in Paris, diligently copying old masters' pictures in the Louvre, studying from the life in the ateliers of his contemporaries, and ambitiously devoting himself to the preparation of works intended to compete at the exhibition in Westminster Hall. There, in 1844, Brown laid the foundations of his honours in artistic if not in popular opinion by means of a cartoon of life-size figures representing in a vigorous and expressive design the 'Bringing the Body of Harold to the Conqueror;' he also exhibited an encaustic sketch, and a smaller cartoon. In 1845 he was again represented at Westminster by three works, being frescoes, including a figure of 'Justice,' which won all artistic eyes and the highest praise of B. R. Haydon. Nothing was then rarer in London than a fresco. Dyce alone had produced an important example of the method.

Induced by his wife's bad health to visit

Italy in 1845, Brown studied largely at Rome from the works of Michael Angelo and Raphael, and thus enhanced his appreciation of style in art. After nine months the breaking down of his wife's constitution compelled their rapid return to England; but she died while they were passing through Paris in May 1845. She was buried in Highgate cemetery. In 1846, and somewhat later, Brown was in London collating authorities as to the compilation of a portrait of Shakespeare, in which, as the result attests, the artist went as near as possible to success. This picture, after being long in the possession of the artist's friend, Mr. Lowes Dickinson, was acquired by the Manchester Art Gallery in 1900. In Rome Brown had made a design for a very important picture of 'Wycliff reading his Translation of the Bible to John of Gaunt,' which in 1847 was completed in London and publicly shown at the 'Free Exhibition' in 1848; owing to its brilliance, extreme finish, and delicacy of tint and tone, as well as to a certain fresco-like quality, it attracted much attention, but it was an artificially balanced composition, and a certain 'German' air pervaded it.

This picture elicited from Dante G. Rossetti a somewhat juvenile letter, earnestly begging Brown to accept the writer as a pupil, and Brown generously took the somewhat unteachable young student under his charge. By this means Brown was brought into close relations with the seven artists who had just formed themselves into the Society of Pre-Raphaelite brethren. Three of the six artists—Millais, D. G. Rossetti, and the present writer—at once formally approached Brown with an invitation to join them; but Brown declined the invitation mainly because of the very exaggerated sort of 'realism' which for a short time at the outset was affected by the brotherhood. But until death parted them he was on very affectionate terms with five of the brethren—James Collinson and Mr. Holman Hunt in addition to the three already named—and upon the art of all of them his influence, as well as theirs upon his art, was not small. But in 1848 he was far in advance of the Pre-Raphaelites in his accomplishment as an artist, and their influence on him developed very gradually. Through 1848, the year in which the brotherhood was formed, it was not apparent at all. None of Brown's pictures, in fact, exhibited with signal effect that sort of realistic painting which is ignorantly supposed to have been the *ne plus ultra* of the Pre-Raphaelite faith, until the brotherhood was beginning to dissolve. In 1848 Brown painted 'The Infant's Repast,' which was simply a brilliant study of the effect of firelight, and was void of those higher and dramatic aims which distinguished the contemporary paintings of Millais, Rossetti, Collinson, and Mr. Holman Hunt. Brown's most realistic and 'actual' achievement was his 'Work' of 1852, and his 'Last of England' of 1855. It was highly characteristic of Brown that he carried into execution in these fine pictures the original principles of the brotherhood he refused to join. He had already made himself, however, so far an ally of the society that when their magazine, 'The Germ,' was published in 1850 he contributed poetry, prose, and an etching illustrating his conception of Lear and Cordelia's history.

Meanwhile, continuing in his own course, Brown produced 'Cordelia at the Bedside of Lear,' 1849, a wonderfully sympathetic, dramatic, and vigorous picture brilliantly painted; and 'Christ washing Peter's Feet,' 1851, partly repainted in 1856, 1871, and 1892, and now one of the masterpieces in the National Gallery at Millbank. 'Work,' which is now conspicuous in the public gallery at Manchester, was begun in 1852 and finished in 1868; it was painted inch by inch in broad daylight, in the street at Hampstead, and is a composition of portraits the most diverse. It illustrates not merely Brown's artistic knowledge, skill, and genius, but the stringency of his political views at the time, and is a sort of pictorial essay produced under the mordant influence of Thomas Carlyle and the gentler altruism of F. D. Maurice; it comprises likenesses of both these thinkers. After 'Work' was well advanced, Brown's masterpiece, the immeasurably finer 'Last of England,' took its place upon the easel. This type of Pre-Raphaelitism at its best is now a leading ornament of the public gallery at Birmingham. It has been said of it that 'Brown never painted better, and few pictures represent so well or so adequately the passionate hopes and lofty devotion of the Pre-Raphaelite brotherhood when it came into being.' Its two figures are exact and profoundly moving portraits of Brown himself and his second wife, while the incident it immortalises was witnessed by the painter while going to Gravesend to see Thomas Woolner [q.v.], then a Pre-Raphaelite brother, embark on his way to the Australian gold diggings. The immediate subject of his great picture may have been forced upon him by this incident. At the time the work was undertaken Brown's own pecuniary circumstances were much straitened and a collapse was threatening.

In succeeding years Brown's more impor-

tant paintings were 'The Death of Sir Tristram,' 1863, the grim grotesqueness of which emphasised the artist's dramatising power. But it did not show those less favourable elements of his art which are marked in such designs as 'Jacob and Joseph's Coat,' where the ill-conditioned sons of the patriarch present to him the blood-stained garment of their brother, and a dog is made to smell the stain! Then came 'King René's Honeymoon,' 1863, where the amorous queen caresses her gentle spouse in a charmingly naive manner; the vigorous and powerful 'Elijah and the Widow's Son,' where the prophet carries the boy down a flight of steps (the finest version of this design is at South Kensington); 'Cordelia's Portion,' which belongs to Mr. Albert Wood of Conway; 'The Entombment of Christ,' a composition worthy of a great old Italian master, 1866–9; 'Don Juan found by Haidee,' an inferior work in every respect, which, unfortunately for Brown's fame, has found a place in the Luxembourg at Paris; 'Sardanapalus,' 1869, a noble design, disfigured by some questionable drawing; and 'Cromwell on his Farm,' 1877, a somewhat overrated picture.

In 1878 Brown began to paint in panels on the wall of the town hall at Manchester, and, as a commission from that city, a series of works designed to illustrate the history of the place. These are twelve in number, and as a completed series they are unique and unrivalled in this country, though indeed the examples, compared with each other, are not a little unequal; the best of them is 'The Romans building Manchester,' in which Brown's quaint vein of humour is manifest in the incident of the centurion's spoilt little son kicking at the face of his guardian; the same vein appeared in another panel at Manchester of 'The Expulsion of the Danes,' where little pigs escaping get between the legs of the marauders and upset them. 'Crabtree watching the Transit of Venus,' 1882, has, despite some awkwardness in its technique, a singularly expressive and original design. The face and figure of Crabtree are worthy of Brown's best years.

Proud and sensitive, Brown was always keenly resentful of neglect or injury, real or imaginary. In fact, he was by nature a rebel, and his influence upon not a few who became eminent made him a sort of centre for many varieties of discontent. A lifelong quarrel with the Royal Academy began in 1851, when room equal to that of ten ordinary works was given in the exhibition of that year to his huge canvas, 'Chaucer reading the Legend of Custance,' but its position caused Brown dissatisfaction, which never left him. He ceased to send his pictures to its exhibitions after 1855, cherishing thenceforth antagonism against all constituted artistic societies. His quarrel with the academy marred the effect which his genius and great technical resources might have produced upon the art of his contemporaries. In 1865 Brown made a numerous collection of his pictures, and exhibited them in Piccadilly with some *éclat*. He gained two prizes in the Liverpool Academy, by awarding which the artistic members of that society so greatly offended their lay patrons as to induce a revolution in its history. He contributed to the Paris exhibitions in 1855 and 1889; to the Manchester Art Treasures of 1857, and to various galleries in Edinburgh, Liverpool, Birmingham, and Manchester. Brown was one of the founders of the original Hogarth Club in London, which included among its members W. Burges, Sir F. Burton, Lord Leighton, Rossetti, G. E. Street, and Thomas Woolner; and at the little so-called Pre-Raphaelite exhibition in Russell Place, Fitzroy Square, there were several pictures of his.

Desiring to develop a love for art in England, Brown was one of the first of English artists who, at Camden Town, many years before the Working Men's College in Great Ormond Street was founded, helped to establish a drawing-school for artisans. At the Working Men's College, which was constituted in 1854, he was from the first among the soundest teachers, giving his time, knowledge, and skill without remuneration. For some years—from 1861 to 1874—he was a leading member of the firm of Morris, Marshall, Faulkner, & Co., decorative artists and manufacturers of artistic furniture, which was founded by William Morris [q. v. Suppl.] and his friends in Red Lion Square, and ultimately—after 1874—became Morris's sole concern. The firm's influence upon decorative art has been revolutionary and of the greatest value. Many of its best works in stained glass and other methods of design were by Brown.

In 1891 a number of artists (including many royal academicians) and amateurs subscribed about 900*l.* in order to secure for the National Gallery a picture which should adequately represent Brown's art. This compliment, paid mainly by painters to a painter, is unique, and of the highest kind. Death intervening, the commission thus offered was never completed, but with a portion of the money 'Christ washing Peter's Feet' was bought for the National Gallery, where it now is, the large cartoon of 'The Body of Harold brought to the Conqueror'

was secured for the South London Art Gallery, and a number of designs, which are chiefly decorative, were bought and distributed among the art schools of England.

Late in his life Brown had a full share of domestic troubles. In November 1874 his mind and heart were convulsed by the death of his son Oliver, a youth upon whose future he had founded ambitious and splendid hopes [see Brown, Oliver Madox]. His friend Rossetti died on 9 April 1882, and in October 1890 Mrs. Madox Brown, the painter's second wife. It was then manifest to his friends that his own powers were failing. But he lived until 6 Oct. 1893; five days later he was buried in the cemetery at Finchley, where the remains of his second wife and son were already laid. He was, except perhaps Millais, the most English of the English artists of his time.

Brown married his second wife, Emma Hill, the daughter of a Herefordshire farmer, in 1848; she was only fifteen at the time, and her mother's opposition to the marriage led to an elopement. Brown's elder daughter, Lucy, married Mr. William M. Rossetti, the younger brother of the artist [see Rossetti, Lucy Madox]; his younger daughter, Catherine, married Franz (or Francis) Hueffer [q. v.], and their son, Mr. Ford Madox Hueffer, published in 1896 a biography of the painter, his grandfather.

Besides the portrait of himself which Brown introduced into his 'The Last of England' (now at the Birmingham Art Gallery), there is a second portrait by him, of himself, which was exhibited in the New Gallery, London, in 1900; a reproduction is given in Mr. F. M. Hueffer's 'Memoir.' Several of his pictures, including 'The Last of England,' 'Work,' 'Sardanapalus,' 'Elijah and the Widow's Son,' 'Cordelia,' and 'Christ washing Peter's Feet,' have been engraved.

[Personal knowledge; Memoir of Madox Brown by his grandson, Mr. F. M. Hueffer (1896); two articles in the 'Portfolio' (1893) by the present writer, which were seen in proof and approved by Madox Brown.] F. G. S.

BROWN, GEORGE (1818–1880), Canadian politician, was born at Edinburgh on 29 Nov. 1818.

His father, Peter Brown (1784–1863), Canadian journalist, born in Scotland on 29 June 1784, was an Edinburgh merchant. Encountering reverses he emigrated to New York in 1838, where in December 1842 he founded the 'British Chronicle,' a weekly newspaper especially intended for Scottish emigrants. Being unable to compete with the 'Albion,' which represented general British interests, it was removed to Toronto in 1843, and rechristened 'The Banner,' becoming the peculiar organ of the Free Church of Scotland in Canada. While in New York Brown published, under the pseudonym 'Libertas,' a reply to Charles Edward Lester's 'Glory and Shame of England' (1842), entitled 'The Fame and Glory of England Vindicated.' He died at Toronto on 30 June 1863. He married the only daughter of George Mackenzie of Stornoway in the Lewis.

His son was educated at the Edinburgh High School and at the Southern Academy. He accompanied his father to New York in 1838, and became publisher and business manager of the 'British Chronicle.' During a visit to Toronto in this capacity his ability attracted the attention of the leaders of the reform party in Canada, and negotiations were commenced which terminated in the removal of himself and his father to that town. Almost immediately after his arrival he founded the 'Globe' at the instance of the reform party. This political journal, originally published weekly, soon became one of the leading Canadian papers. In 1853 it became a daily paper. During Brown's lifetime it was distinguished by its vigorous invective and its personal attacks on political opponents. Brown strongly supported the reform party in their struggle with Sir Charles Theophilus Metcalfe (afterwards Baron Metcalfe) [q. v.] on the question of responsible government [see art. Baldwin, Robert, in Suppl.] In 1851, however, he severed himself from his party, which was then in power under the Baldwin-Lafontaine ministry, on the question of papal aggression in England and elsewhere. He identified himself with protestant opinions, and in December 1851 was returned to the Canadian legislative assembly for the county of Kent. He established himself as the leader of an extreme section of the radicals, whom he had formerly denounced, and whose sobriquet, the 'Clear Grits,' he had himself ironically given in the columns of the 'Globe.' At the election of 1854 he was returned for Lambton county, and in 1857 for Toronto. On 31 July 1858, on the defeat of Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.], he undertook to form a ministry. He succeeded in patching up a heterogeneous cabinet, known as the Brown-Dorion administration, but it held office only for four days, resigning on the refusal of the governor-general, Sir Edmund Walker Head [q. v.], to dissolve parliament. His failure did his party a serious injury, and in 1861 he was unseated. In March 1863, however, he returned to the assembly as member for South

Oxford, a seat which he retained until the confederation in 1867. On 30 June 1864 he entered the coalition ministry of Sir Etienne Pascal Taché [q.v.] as president of the council. He took part in the intercolonial conference on federation in September at Charlottetown in Prince Edward Island, and in that at Quebec in October, and proceeded to England as a delegate in 1865. He was a member of the confederate council of the British North American colonies that sat in Quebec in September 1865 to negotiate commercial treaties, but on 21 Dec. he resigned office owing to his disapproval of the terms on which government proposed to renew their commercial treaty with the United States. After the conclusion of the federation in 1867 he failed to obtain election to the House of Commons, but on 16 Dec. 1873 he was called to the senate. In February 1874 he was chosen to proceed to Washington to negotiate, in conjunction with Sir Edward Thornton, a commercial treaty which should include a settlement of the fishery question. A draft treaty was drawn up but failed to obtain the sanction of the United States senate. In 1875 Brown declined the lieutenant-governorship of Ontario, and on 24 May 1879 he was gazetted K.C.M.G., but refused the honour. On 25 March 1880 he was shot at the 'Globe' office by George Bennett, a discharged employé, and died from the effects of the injury on 9 May. He was buried in the Necropolis cemetery on 12 May. Bennett was executed for the murder on 23 July.

On 27 Nov. 1862 Brown married at Edinburgh Annie, eldest daughter of Thomas Nelson of Abden House, Edinburgh. She survived him with several children. A statue was erected to him in the University Park at Toronto. In 1864 he established the 'Canada Farmer,' a weekly agricultural journal.

[Mackenzie's Life and Speeches of Hon. George Brown (with portrait), 1882; Dominion Annual Register, 1880–1, pp. 239–40, 393–5; Morgan's Bibliotheca Canadensis, 1867; Morgan's Canadian Parliamentary Companion, 1875, pp. 57–9; Turcotte's Canada sous l'Union, Quebec, 1871–2; Morgan's Celebrated Canadians, 1862, pp. 769–73; Dent's Canadian Portrait Gallery (with portrait), 1880, ii. 3–24; Dent's Last Forty Years, 1881; Collins's Life and Career of Sir J. A. Macdonald, 1883.] E. I. C.

BROWN, HUGH STOWELL (1823–1886), baptist minister, born at Douglas, Isle of Man, on 10 Aug. 1823, was second son of Robert Brown, by his wife Dorothy (Thomson). Thomas Edward Brown [q. v. Suppl.] was his younger brother.

The father, ROBERT BROWN (*d.* 1846), was at one time master of the grammar school in Douglas, and in 1817 became chaplain of St. Matthew's chapel in that town. An evangelical of extreme views, he never read the Athanasian Creed, and took no notice of Ash Wednesday or Lent. In 1832 he became curate of Kirk Braddan, succeeding as vicar on 2 April 1836. He learned Manx in order to preach in it, and supported a family of nine on less than 200*l.* a year. His boys spent the summers in collecting his tithes of hay and corn, intermittently walking five miles to Douglas grammar school, but Hugh's early education consisted chiefly in reading four or five hours daily to his father, who became almost blind. Robert Brown was found dead by the roadside on 28 Nov. 1846, and buried next day at Kirk Braddan. He wrote twenty-two 'Sermons on various Subjects,' Wellington (Shropshire) and London, 1818, 8vo; and a volume of 'Poems, principally Sacred,' London, 1826, 12mo (cf. *Letters of Thomas Edward Brown*, 1900, i. 13–18).

Hugh was apprenticed when fifteen to a land surveyor, and employed in tithe commutation and ordnance surveys in Cheshire, Shrewsbury, and York. In 1840 he entered the London and Birmingham Railway Company's works at Wolverton, Buckinghamshire. While earning from four to eight shillings a week he began to study Greek, chalking his first exercises on a fire-box. After three years, part of the time spent in driving a locomotive between Crewe and Wolverton, he returned home and entered King William's College at Castletown to study for the church. When his training was almost complete he felt unable to subscribe to the ordination service, and resolved to return to his trade; but in the meantime was baptised at Stony Stratford, lost his father, and received unexpectedly an invitation to preach at Myrtle Street Baptist Chapel, Liverpool. About November 1847 he was accepted by that congregation as their minister. He was then twenty-four. There he remained until his death, winning great popularity as a preacher. To his Sunday afternoon lecture, established in 1854 in the Concert Hall, Liverpool, he drew from two to three thousand working men, whom his own early experiences, added to great power and plainness of speech, with abundant humour, powerfully influenced. He anticipated the post office by opening a workman's savings bank, to which over 80,000*l.* was entrusted before it was wound up. In 1873 he visited Canada and the States.

Brown was president in 1878 of the Baptist

Union. His addresses (printed in London, 1878) were an appeal for a better educated nonconformist ministry. He thought at one time of retiring from Liverpool to open a hall at Oxford or Cambridge, to be affiliated to one of the colleges. He was in favour of abandoning denominational colleges, the students to take their arts degrees at existing universities. He was an active member of the Baptist Missionary Society, and for many years president of the Liverpool Peace Society and chairman of the Seaman's Friend Association. He died after a few days' illness from apoplexy on 24 Feb. 1886 at 29 Falkner Square, Liverpool, and was buried on 28 Feb. at the West Derby Road cemetery.

Brown married, first, in 1848, Alice Chibnall Sirett, who was the mother of all his children, and died in 1863; secondly, he married Phœbe, sister to Mr. W. S. Caine, M.P., who was also his son-in-law. She died on 25 March 1884.

Many of Brown's lectures to working men were printed both separately and together. They include: 1. 'The Battle of Life,' 1857, 8vo. 2. 'Lectures,' 3 vols. Liverpool, 1858–60, 12mo. 3. 'Hogarth and his Pictures,' 1860, 8vo. 4. 'The Bulwarks of Protestantism,' London, 1868, 8vo. 5. 'Lectures to Working Men,' London, 1870, 8vo. 6. 'Ancient Maxims for Modern Times,' London, 1876, 8vo. He contributed a series of 'Sunday Readings' to 'Good Words.' Posthumously appeared: 'Manliness and other Sermons,' Edinburgh and London, 1889, 8vo, with preface by Alexander Maclaren, D.D., and other discourses in 'Sermons for Special Occasions,' 'The Clerical Library,' 1888, 8vo. His 'Autobiography,' with extracts from his commonplace book, was edited, with selections from his sermons, by W. S. Caine, London, 1887, 8vo. A portrait, painted in 1872 by Edwin Long, R.A., is reproduced in the work, with two other likenesses.

[Brown's Autobiography, ed. W. S. Caine, and Works; Harrison's Bibliotheca Monensis, 1876, and his Church Notes (Manx Soc.), 1879, pp. 113, 115; Thwaites's Isle of Man, p. 386; Letters of T. E. Brown, i. 118; Liverpool Mercury, 25 and 27 Feb. and 1 March 1886.]

C. F. S.

BROWN, JOHN (1780–1859), geologist, born at Braintree in Essex in 1780, was apprenticed to a stonemason. While working in his master's yard, like Hugh Miller [q. v.] he was attracted to the study of geology. After the expiry of his indentures he worked at Braintree for a few years as a journeyman, and when about twenty-five removed to Colchester, where he carried on business at East Hill for another twenty-five years, retiring from active work in 1830. He removed to Stanway, near Colchester, purchased a house and farm, and devoted the rest of his life to the study of geology and kindred subjects. His researches along the coasts of Essex, Kent, and Sussex brought to light interesting remains of the elephant and rhinoceros, and he made a very fine collection of fossils and shells. His collections were bequeathed to his friend (Sir) Richard Owen, by whom the bulk of them were presented to the British Natural History Museum. Brown died at Stanway on 28 Nov. 1859, and was buried in the churchyard on the north side of the church on 5 Dec. He was twice married, but left no children. He was a contributor to the 'Magazine of Natural History,' the 'Proceedings' of the Ashmolean Society, the 'Proceedings' of the Geological Society, 'Annals of Natural History,' the 'London Geological Journal,' and the 'Essex Literary Journal.'

[Essex Naturalist, 1890, iv. 158–68; Proc. of the Geological Soc. 1860, vol. xvi. p. xxvii.]

E. I. C.

BROWN, Sir JOHN (1816–1896), pioneer of armour plate manufacture, born at Sheffield in Flavell's Yard, Fargate, on 6 Dec. 1816, was the second son of Samuel Brown, a slater of that town. He was educated at a local school held in a garret, and was apprenticed at the age of fourteen to Earl, Horton, & Co., factors, of Orchard Place. In 1831 his employers engaged in the manufacture of files and table cutlery, taking an establishment in Rockingham Street, which they styled the Hallamshire Works. Earl, the senior partner of the firm, impressed by Brown's ability, offered him his factoring business, and advanced him part of the capital he required to carry it on. In 1848 Brown invented the conical steel spring buffer for railway wagons, and soon he was manufacturing 150 sets a week.

Brown's great achievement was the development of armour plating for war vessels. In 1860 he saw at Toulon the French ship La Gloire. She was a timber-built 90-gun three-decker, cut down and coated with hammered plate armour, four and a half inches thick. This contrivance occasioned the English government so much uneasiness that they ordered ten 90- and 100-gun vessels to be similarly adapted. Brown, from a distant inspection of La Gloire, came to the conclusion that the armoured plates used in protecting her might have been rolled instead of hammered. He was at that time mayor of Sheffield, and he invited the premier,

Lord Palmerston, to inspect the process. Palmerston's visit was followed in April 1863 by one from the lords of the admiralty, who saw rolled a plate twelve inches thick and fifteen to twenty feet long. The latter visit was the subject of an article in 'Punch' (18 April 1863). The admiralty were convinced of the merits of Brown's methods, and the royal commission on armour plates ordered from his works nearly all the plates they required. In a few years he had sheathed fully three fourths of the British navy.

In 1856 he concentrated in Saville Street, Sheffield, the different manufactures in which he had been engaged in various parts of the town. His establishment, styled the Atlas Works, covered nearly thirty acres, and increased until it gave employment to over four thousand artisans. He undertook the manufacture of armour plates, ordnance forgings, railway bars, steel springs, buffers, tires, and axles, supplied Sheffield with iron for steel-making purposes, and was the first successfully to develop the Bessemer process, and to introduce into Sheffield the manufacture of steel rails. He received frequent applications from foreign governments for armour plates, but invariably declined such contracts unless the consent of the home government was obtained. During the civil war in America he refused large orders from the northern states.

In 1864 his business was converted into a limited liability company, and he retired to Endfield Hall, Ranmoor, near Sheffield. He was mayor of Sheffield in 1862 and 1863, and master cutler in 1865 and 1866, and was knighted in 1867. He died without issue at Shortlands, the house of Mr. Barron, Bromley in Kent, on 27 Dec. 1896, and was buried at Ecclesall on 31 Dec. In 1839 he married Mary (*d.* 28 Nov. 1881), eldest daughter of Benjamin Scholefield of Sheffield.

[Sheffield Daily Telegraph, 28 Dec. 1896; Times, 11 Aug. 1862, 28 Dec. 1896.] E. I. C.

BROWN, ROBERT (1842-1895), geographical compiler, the only son of Thomas Brown of Campster, Caithness, was born at Campster on 23 March 1842. He was educated at Edinburgh University, where he graduated B.A. in 1860, and afterwards at Leyden, at Copenhagen, and at Rostock, where he obtained the degree of Ph.D. In 1861 he visited Spitzbergen, Greenland, and Baffin's Bay, and during the next two years he visited the Pacific, and ranged the continent of America from Venezuela to Alaska and the Behring sea. He was botanist to the British Columbia expedition, and commander of the Vancouver exploration of 1864, when the interior of the island was charted for the first time under his supervision. He visited Greenland with Mr. Edward Whymper in 1867, making a special study of the glaciers, and developing strong views upon the subject of the erosive powers of ice (cf. *Geog. Journal*, vols. xxxix. and xli.) Subsequently he travelled in the north-western portions of Africa. In 1869 he settled at Edinburgh, holding the post of lecturer in natural history in the high school and at the Heriot-Watt college. He became a frequent contributor to the periodical press upon geographical subjects, and wrote occasional memoirs for the 'Transactions' of the Linnean and Geographical Societies, varying geographical research with botany. In 1875–6 he was an unsuccessful candidate for the chair of botany in Edinburgh University, and his failure to obtain the post told heavily upon a very sensitive nature. He did a quantity of work for 'Chambers's Encyclopædia' and other works of reference, and in 1876 was writing for the 'Academy,' the 'Echo,' and the 'Standard,' his connection with these papers necessitating his removal to London in that year. Thenceforth he devoted a great part of his time to the preparation of popular geographical works, most of which were published by Messrs. Cassell in serial form. They include 'The Races of Mankind; being a Popular Description of the Characteristics, Manners, and Customs of the Principal Varieties of the Human Family' (London, 1873–6, 4 vols. 4to); 'The Countries of the World' (1876–81, 6 vols. 8vo); 'Science for All' (1877–82, 5 vols. 8vo); 'The Peoples of the World' (1882–5, 5 vols. 8vo); 'Our Earth and its Story' (based on Kirchoff's 'Allgemeine Erdkunde,' 1887–8, 2 vols. 8vo); and 'The Story of Africa and its Explorers' (1892–5, 4 vols. 8vo). Issued for the most part in weekly or monthly parts, and copiously illustrated, most of these works have been reissued in one form or another. These bulky compilations were commended in the press, proved widely popular, and did much to disseminate the results of geographical science, if not to advance geographical thought, but they scarcely gave Brown an opportunity of exercising his full powers. Apart from them he published 'A Manual of Botany, Anatomical and Physiological,' in 1874, and in the following year edited Rink's 'Tales and Traditions of the Eskimo;' in 1892 he collaborated with Sir R. L. Playfair in his valuable 'Bibliography of Morocco;' and in 1893 he edited Pellew's

'Adventures in Morocco.' His holidays in his later years were usually devoted, of choice, to travels in the Barbary States. In 1890 he was chosen vice-president of the Institute of Journalists. He died suddenly in London on 26 Oct. 1895, on which morning a leader, penned by him on the previous night, appeared in the 'Standard.' He was buried at Norwood on 30 Oct. At the time of his death he was seeing a new edition of Pary's 'Leo Africanus' through the press for the Hakluyt Society.

He was on the council of the Royal Geographical Society for several years previous to his death, and he was a fellow of the Linnean and many other learned societies. His name is commemorated by Brown's Range, Mount Brown, and Brown's River in Vancouver Island, by Cape Brown in Spitzbergen, and Brown's Island, north of Novaya Zemlya.

[Times, 29 Oct. 1895; Geographical Journal, 1895, p. 577; The Adventures of John Jewitt, 1896 (with a short notice and a portrait of Brown); Men and Women of the Time, 14th ed.; Chavanne, Karpf, and Le Monnier's Literatur über die Polar Regionen, 1878; Lauridsen's Bibliographia Groenlandica, 1890; works in Brit. Mus. Library.] T. S.

BROWN, THOMAS EDWARD (1830–1897), the Manx poet, fifth son of Robert Brown (*d.* 1846), vicar of Kirk Braddan in the Isle of Man, a preacher of some repute and a poet as well, was born at Douglas in 1830. His mother's maiden name was Dorothy (Thomson). Hugh Stowell Brown [q. v. Suppl.], the well-known baptist minister of Myrtle Street, Liverpool, was an elder brother. After passing through King William's College, Isle of Man, Thomas obtained a servitorship at Christ Church, Oxford, matriculating on 17 Oct. 1849, and took a double first in classics and law and history in 1853. He obtained a fellowship at Oriel in 1854, when a fellowship there was still the highest distinction that Oxford could confer. Bishop Fraser, who examined, was fond of recapitulating the merits of Brown's fellowship essay. He was ordained in 1855, and graduated M.A. next year. He took a mastership at his old school, and vacated his fellowship by marriage in 1858, from which date until 1861 he was vice-principal of King William's College. During vacations he renewed his close touch with the old salts of the Manx harbours. From September 1861 for a little over two years he was head-master of the Crypt School, Gloucester (where he had Mr. W. E. Henley as a pupil); early in 1864 Dr. Percival persuaded him to accept the post of second master (and head of the modern side) at Clifton, where he remained, a very powerful factor in the success of the school, for nearly thirty years. The first of his tales in verse, 'Betsy Lee,' appeared in 'Macmillan's Magazine' for April 1873. This was republished with three other Manx narrative poems as 'Fo'c'sle Yarns' in 1881, and a second edition appeared in 1889. 'The Doctor and other Poems' saw the light in 1887, 'The Manx Witch and other Poems' in 1889, and 'Old John' in 1893. A collective edition of the Poems (*curante* Mr. W. E. Henley) appeared in 1900, in which year his 'Letters' were also published in two volumes under the editorship of Mr. Irwin. The 'Yarns' were highly appreciated by such judges as George Eliot and Robert Browning; but the 'Manx dialect,' though quite the reverse of formidable, seems to have acted as a non-conductor, and the poems did not meet with a tithe of the recognition that they deserved. Once 'Tom Baynes' and the 'Old Pazon' gain the reader's affections, they will not easily be dislodged. In addition to his scholastic post Brown was curate of St. Barnabas, Bristol, from 1884 to 1893. Early in the latter year he left Bristol and returned to his old home in Ramsey.

For two or three years previously he had contributed occasional lyrics, marked by 'audacious felicities' of expression, to the 'Scots (afterwards 'National') Observer' and to the 'New Review' under the direction of his former pupil, Mr. Henley, and many of these pieces were republished in the volume entitled 'Old John.' In May 1895 he recommended as a genuine 'Mona Bouquet,' a little book of 'Manx Tales' by a young friend, Egbert Rydings. In the same year he was offered but refused the archdeaconry of the Isle of Man. He retained to the end his early ideal of mirroring the Old Manx life and speech before it was submerged. He died suddenly at Clifton College while giving an address to the boys, from the bursting of a blood-vessel in the brain, on 30 Oct. 1897. He was buried at Redland Green, Bristol.

Brown married in 1857 Amelia, daughter of Dr. Thomas Stowell of Ramsay, by whom he had issue two sons and several daughters.

In character Brown was strong, almost rugged, but wholly lovable, and idolised by the Clifton boys, over whom his influence was remarkable. He had a dramatic gift and read his own poems with memorable effect. His 'Fo'c'sle Yarns' can hardly fail to obtain a steadily increasing circle of admirers. As with Crabbe's 'Tales,' the stories are good in themselves, the interest well

sustained, and the insight into character profound, while descriptive passages abound that would be hard to match in modern poetry. Few readers of the 'Yarns' will detect any tendency to exaggeration in the portrait of their author, concentrated into a fine sonnet by Mr. Henley:

You found him cynic, saint,
Salt, humourist, Christian, poet; with a free
Far-glancing, luminous utterance; and a heart
Large as St. Francis's: withal a brain
Stored with experience, letters, fancy, art,
And scored with runes of human joy and pain.

A portrait of Brown by Sir William Richmond is in the library at Clifton College.

[Times, 1 Nov. 1895; Academy, 6 and 13 Nov. 1897; Guardian, 3 and 24 Nov. 1897; Miles's Poets of the Nineteenth Century, v. 477; Letters of T. E. Brown, ed. S. T. Irwin, 1900; Monthly Review, October 1900; Macmillan's Magazine, October 1900, January 1901; Fortnightly Review, November 1900; Literature, 17 Nov. 1900; Brit. Mus. Cat., and two valuable articles in the New Review, December 1897, and Quarterly Review, April 1898.] T. S.

BROWNE, EDWARD HAROLD (1811–1891), successively bishop of Ely and Winchester, born on 6 March 1811 at Aylesbury, Buckinghamshire, was son of Colonel Robert Browne of Morton House in Buckinghamshire, who came of an Anglo-Irish family, claiming descent from Sir Anthony Browne [q. v.] His mother was Sarah Dorothea, daughter of Gabriel Steward (*d.* 1792) of Nottington and Melcombe, Dorset. Browne was educated at Eton and at Emmanuel College, Cambridge. He graduated B.A. in 1832, and then in succession carried off the Crosse theological scholarship in 1833, the Tyrwhitt Hebrew scholarship in 1834, and the Norrisian prize in 1835. He graduated M.A. in 1836, B.D. in 1855, and D.D. in 1864. For a few years he filled minor college offices, and found some difficulty in obtaining a title for holy orders; but he was ordained deacon by the bishop of Ely in 1836 and priest in 1837. In the latter year he was elected to a fellowship at his college, and in 1838 was appointed senior tutor. In June 1840 Browne resigned his fellowship, married Elizabeth, daughter of Clement Carlyon [q. v.], and accepted the sole charge of Holy Trinity, Stroud. In 1841 he moved to the perpetual curacy of St. James's, Exeter, and in 1842 to St. Sidwell's, Exeter. In 1843 he went to Wales as vice-principal of St. David's College, Lampeter; but, dissatisfied with the administration of the college, he left it in 1849 for the living of Kenwyn-cum-Kea, Cornwall, to which a prebendal stall in Exeter Cathedral was attached. In 1854 he was appointed Norrisian professor of divinity at Cambridge, but retained his living of Kenwyn until 1857, when he accepted the vicarage of Heavitree, Exeter, with a canonry in Exeter Cathedral. He had already published his 'Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles' (1850–3), and now, by an article on Inspiration in 'Aids to Faith' and by a reply to Colenso, 'The Pentateuch and the Elohistic Psalms' (1863), became prominent on the conservative side in the developing controversy on biblical criticism. The see of Ely falling vacant by the death of Thomas Turton [q. v.], it was offered by Lord Palmerston to Browne, and he was consecrated at Westminster Abbey on 29 March 1864. He proved himself an excellent administrator, acted as a moderating influence during the Colenso controversy and the excitement evolved by the discussion of 'Essays and Reviews,' and, in spite of much opposition, was one of the officiating prelates when Frederick (now Archbishop) Temple was consecrated for the see of Exeter in 1869. In 1873 the see of Winchester fell vacant by the death of Samuel Wilberforce [q.v.], and it was offered by Gladstone to Browne. After some hesitation he accepted translation, and was enthroned at Winchester on 11 Dec. 1873. Here, as at Ely, he sought to hold a middle course between opposing church parties. On the death of Archibald Campbell Tait [q. v.] in 1882, he entertained some hope of being appointed to Canterbury, but the queen herself wrote to Browne pointing out that 'it would be wrong to ask him to enter on new and arduous duties . . . at his age.' His health slowly failed; in 1890 he resigned the see, and on 18 Dec. 1891 he died at Shales, near Bitterne, Hampshire.

Browne published a large number of sermons and pamphlets, and, in addition: 1. 'The Fulfilment of the Old Testament Prophecies relating to the Messiah,' his Norrisian prize essay, London, 1836, 8vo. 2. 'An Exposition of the Thirty-nine Articles,' London, 8vo (vol. i. 1850, vol. ii. 1853); new edit. 1886. 3. 'The Pentateuch and the Elohistic Psalms,' Cambridge, 1863, 8vo. He was also a contributor to 'Aids to Faith' and to the 'Speaker's Commentary.'

[Dean Kitchin's Life of Edward Harold Browne, 1895.] A. R. B.

BROWNE, JOHN (1823–1886), nonconformist historian, eldest son of James Browne (1781–1857), congregational minister, by his wife Eliza (*d.* 1834), daughter of Richard Gedge, was born at North Walsham, Norfolk, on 6 Feb. 1823. He was educated

(1839–44) at University College, London (graduating B.A. 1843 at the London University), and at Coward College, Torrington Square, London, under Thomas William Jenkyn. Leaving college in 1844, he ministered to the congregational church at Lowestoft, Suffolk. His first publication was a 'Guide to Lowestoft,' 1845. He left Lowestoft in 1846, and on 10 Sept. 1848 succeeded Andrew Ritchie (*d.* 26 Dec. 1848) as minister of the congregational church at Wrentham, Suffolk, where he was ordained on 1 Feb. 1849. His ministry was plain and practical, and his platform power was considerable. From 1864 he was secretary of the Suffolk Congregational Union. At the end of 1877 he published his 'History of Congregationalism and Memorials of the Churches of Norfolk and Suffolk' (8vo), a work on which he had been engaged for five years. It shows wide and accurate research, and he had long been a collector of manuscripts, rare volumes, and portraits bearing on his subject. In person short and stout, he was a man of solid qualities and genial frankness. He died on 4 April 1886, and was buried at Wrentham on 9 April. He married, in 1849, Mary Ann (*d.* 1899), eldest daughter of the Rev. H. H. Cross of Bermuda, and left a son and five daughters. Besides the above he published: 1. 'Doles and Dissent' [1845], 12mo. 2. 'The Congregational Church at Wrentham [Suffolk] . . . its History and Biographies,' 1854, 8vo. 3. 'Dissent and the Church' [1870], 8vo (in reply to Rev. J. C. Ryle, afterwards bishop of Liverpool). 4. 'The History and Antiquities of Covehithe,' 1874, 8vo. He was a contributor to the Schaff-Herzog 'Religious Encyclopædia,' New York, 1882–4, 8vo.

[Browne's Hist. Cong. Norf. and Suff. 1877, pp. 321, 433, 532; Christian World, 8 April 1886; Schaff-Herzog Encyclopædia, 1894, supplement, p. 27; information from the Rev. James Browne, Bradford, Yorkshire; personal knowledge.] A. G.

BROWNE, Sir THOMAS GORE (1807–1887), colonel and colonial governor, born 3 July 1807, was son of Robert Browne of Morton House near Buckingham, a colonel of the Buckinghamshire militia, also J.P. and D.L., by Sarah Dorothea, second daughter of Gabriel Steward, M.P., of Nottington and Melcombe, Dorset. Edward Harold Browne [q. v. Suppl.], bishop of Winchester, was his youngest brother.

He was commissioned as ensign in the 44th foot on 14 Jan. 1824, exchanged to the 28th foot on 28 April, became lieutenant on 11 July 1826, and captain on 11 June 1829. He was aide-de-camp to Lord Nugent, the high commissioner in the Ionian Islands from 1832 to 1835, and he acted for a time as colonial secretary. He obtained a majority in the 28th on 19 Dec. 1834, and exchanged to the 41st on 25 March 1836. That regiment took part in the first Afghan war, and as one of its lieutenant-colonels (afterwards Sir Richard England [q. v.]) acted as brigadier, and the other was absent, Browne commanded the regiment. When England's force, on its way to join Nott at Candahar, was repulsed at Hykulzie (28 March 1842), Browne covered its retirement, forming square and driving back the enemy. He was present at the action of Candahar on 29 May, the march on Cabul, and the storming of Istalif. In the return march of the armies through the Khyber to India he was with the rearguard, which was frequently engaged. He was made brevet lieutenant-colonel on 23 Dec. 1842, and C.B. on 27 Sept. 1843.

He returned to England with the 41st in 1843, and became lieutenant-colonel of it on 22 July 1845. He exchanged to the 21st on 2 March 1849, and went on half-pay on 27 June 1851, having been appointed governor of St. Helena on 20 May. On 22 Aug. he was given the local rank of colonel. He improved the water supply at St. Helena. On 6 Nov. 1854 he was transferred to the governorship of New Zealand, and he landed at Auckland on 6 Sept. 1855. During his term of office the disputes between the settlers and the natives about the purchase of land came to a head in Taranaki. Responsible government was conceded to the colony shortly after his arrival there, but native affairs were reserved to the governor, though he had no power to legislate or to raise money.

Early in 1859 some land at the mouth of the Waitara was bought from Teira of the Ngatiawas, but William King, the chief of that tribe, vetoed the sale. Teira's title being *primâ facie* good, Browne directed that a survey should be made of the land for further investigation. This was resisted by the chief; troops were sent to Taranaki to enforce the governor's orders, and on 17 March 1860 fighting began. At the end of twelve months, several pahs having been taken, the Ngatiawas submitted, and other tribes which had supported them withdrew from the district. William King took refuge with the Waikatos.

Browne had had the full concurrence of his ministers in his course of action, but strong protests were made on behalf of the natives by some members of the opposition, by Archdeacon Hadfield and others of the

clergy, and by Sir William Martin [q.v.], late chief justice. On 27 Aug. 1860 the colonial office called for a full report on the right of a chief to forbid the sale of land by members of his tribe; and on 4 Dec. Browne furnished this report, showing that such 'seignorial right,' apart from landownership, had never been recognised by his predecessors, and giving the opinions of various authorities. On 25 May 1861 the secretary of state (the Duke of Newcastle) informed him that Sir George Grey [q.v. Suppl.] had been appointed his successor, in the hope that Grey's influence and special qualifications would arrest the war which threatened to spread. The duke added: 'I recognise with pleasure the sound and impartial judgment, the integrity, intelligence, and anxiety for the public good which have characterised your government of the colony for nearly six years.' Grey arrived on 26 Sept., but the hopes of the British government were not realised. The Maoris afterwards, contrasting the two governors, said: 'Browne was like a hawk, he swooped down upon us; Grey was like a rat, he undermined us.'

On 5 March 1862 Browne was appointed governor of Tasmania, and remained there till the end of 1868. He was made K.C.M.G. on 23 June 1869. He administered the government of Bermuda temporarily from 11 July 1870 to 8 April 1871. He died in London on 17 April 1887. In 1854 he had married Harriet, daughter of James Campbell of Craigie, Ayrshire, who survived him. They had several children. The eldest son, Harold, commanded the first battalion king's royal rifle corps in the Boer war of 1899–1900, and took part in the defence of Ladysmith.

[Times, 19 April 1887; Lomax's History of the 41st Regiment; Mennell's Dictionary of Australasian Biography; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen; Alexander's Incidents of the Maori war of 1860–1; Appendix to the Journals of the House of Representatives of New Zealand, 3 June–7 Sept. 1861; private information.] E. M. L.

BROWNING, ROBERT (1812–1889), poet, was descended, as he believed, from an Anglo-Saxon family which bore in Norman times the name De Bruni. As a matter of fact the stock has been traced no further back than to the early part of the eighteenth century, when the poet's natural great-grandfather owned the Woodgates inn in the parish of Partridge in Dorset. The son of this man, Robert Browning, was born in 1749, and was a clerk in the bank of England, rising to be principal of the bank stock office. He married, in 1778, Margaret Tittle, a West Indian heiress. He died at Islington on 11 Dec. 1833. By his first wife he had two children, a son Robert, and a daughter who died unmarried; by his second wife he had a large family. The second Robert Browning, who was born in 1781, was early sent out to manage the parental estate in St. Kitts, but threw up his appointment from disgust at the system of slave labour prevailing there. In 1803 he became a clerk in the bank of England, and in 1811 settled in Camberwell, and married the daughter of a small shipowner in Dundee named Wiedemann, whose father was a Hamburg merchant. He was a fluent writer of accurate verse, in the eighteenth century manner, and of tastes both scholarly and artistic. He had wished to be trained as a painter, and it is said that he was wont in later life to soothe his little boy to sleep by humming odes of Anacreon to him. The poet, who had little sympathy for his grandfather, adored the memory of his father, and gave impressions of his genius, which were perhaps exaggerated by affection. He was athletic and enjoyed magnificent health; a ruddy, active man, of high intelligence and liberality of mind. He lived on until 1866, vigorous to the end. A letter from Frederick Locker Lampson preserves some interesting impressions of this fine old man. He had two children—Robert, the poet, and Sarianna, who still survives (born 1814).

Robert Browning, one of the Englishmen of most indisputable genius whom the nineteenth century has produced, was born at Southampton Street, Camberwell, on 7 May 1812. 'He was a handsome, vigorous, fearless child, and soon developed an unresting activity and a fiery temper' (Mrs. Orr). He was keenly susceptible, from earliest infancy, to music, poetry, and painting. At two years and three months he painted (in lead-pencil and black-currant jam-juice) a composition of a cottage and rocks, which was thought a masterpiece. So turbulent was he and destructive that he was sent, a mere infant, to the day-school of a dame, who has the credit of having divined his intellect. One of the first books which influenced him was Croxall's 'Fables' in verse, and he soon began to make rhymes, and a little later plays. From a very early age he began to devour the volumes in his father's well-stocked library, and about 1824 he had completed a little volume of verses, called 'Incondita,' for which he endeavoured in vain to find a publisher, and it was destroyed. It had been shown, however, to Miss Sarah Flower, afterwards Mrs. Adams [q.v.], who made a copy of it; this copy, fifty years afterwards, fell

into the hands of Browning himself, who destroyed it. He told the present writer that these verses were servile imitations of Byron, who was at that time still alive; and that their only merit was their mellifluous smoothness. Of Miss Eliza Flower (elder sister of Sarah Flower), his earliest literary friend, Browning always spoke with deep emotion. Although she was nine years his senior, he regarded her with tender boyish sentiment, and she is believed to have inspired 'Pauline.' In 1825, in his fourteenth year, a complete revolution was made in the boy's attitude to literature by his becoming acquainted with the poems of Shelley and Keats, which his mother bought for him in their original editions. He was at this time at the school of the Rev. Thomas Ready in Peckham. In 1826 the question of his education was seriously raised, and it was decided that he should be sent neither to a public school nor ultimately to a university. In later years the poet regretted this decision, which, however, was probably not unfavourable to his idiosyncrasy. He was taught at home by a tutor; his training was made to include 'music, singing, dancing, riding, boxing, and fencing.' He became an adept at some of these, in particular a graceful and intrepid rider. From fourteen to sixteen he was inclined to believe that musical composition would be the art in which he might excel, and he wrote a number of settings for songs; these he afterwards destroyed. At his father's express wish, his education was definitely literary. In 1829–30, for a very short time, he attended the Greek class of Professor George Long [q. v.] at London University, afterwards University College, London. His aunt, Mrs. Silverthorne, greatly encouraged his father in giving a lettered character to Robert's training. He now formed the acquaintance of two young men of adventurous spirit, each destined to become distinguished. Of these one was (Sir) Joseph Arnould [q.v. Suppl.], and the other Alfred Domett [q. v.]; both then lived at Camberwell. Domett early in his career went out to New Zealand, in circumstances the suddenness and romance of which suggested to Browning his poem of 'Waring.' To Domett also 'The Guardian Angel' is dedicated, and he remained through life a steadfast friend of the poet. While he was at University College, the elder Browning asked his son what he intended to be. The young man replied by asking if his sister would be sufficiently provided for if he adopted no business or profession. The answer was that she would be. The poet then suggested that it would be better for him 'to see life in the best sense, and cultivate the powers of his mind, than to shackle himself in the very outset of his career by a laborious training, foreign to that aim.' 'In short, Robert, your design is to be a poet?' He admitted it; and his father at once acquiesced. It has been said that the bar and painting occurred to him as possible professions. It may be so, but the statement just made was taken from his own lips, and doubtless represents the upshot of family discussion culminating in the determination to live a life of pure culture, out of which art might spontaneously rise. It began to rise immediately, in the form of colossal schemes for poems. In October 1832 Robert was already engaged upon his first completed work, 'Pauline.' Mrs. Silverthorne paid for it to be printed, and the little volume appeared, anonymously, in January 1833. The poet sent a copy to W. J. Fox, with a letter in which he described himself as 'an oddish sort of boy, who had the honour of being introduced to you at Hackney some years back' by Sarah Flower Adams. Fox reviewed 'Pauline' with very great warmth in the 'Monthly Repository,' and it fell also under the favourable notice of Allan Cunningham. J. S. Mill read and enthusiastically admired it, but had no opportunity of giving it public praise. With these exceptions 'Pauline' fell absolutely still-born from the press. The life of Robert Browning during the next two years is very obscure. He was still occupied with certain religious speculations. In the winter of 1833–4, as the guest of Mr. Benckhausen, the Russian consul-general, he spent three months in St. Petersburg, an experience which had a vivid effect on the awakening of his poetic faculties. At St. Petersburg he wrote 'Porphyria's Lover' and 'Johannes Agricola,' both of which were printed in the 'Monthly Repository' in 1836. These are the earliest specimens of Browning's dramatico-lyrical poetry which we possess, and their maturity of style is remarkable. A sonnet, 'Eyes calm beside thee,' is dated 17 Aug. 1834. In the early part of 1834 he paid his first visit to Italy, and saw Venice and Asolo. 'Having just returned from his first visit to Venice, he used to illustrate his glowing descriptions of its beauties, the palaces, the sunsets, the moonrises, by a most original kind of etching' on smoked note-paper (Mrs. Bridell-Fox). In the winter of 1834 he was absorbed in the composition of 'Paracelsus,' which was completed in March 1835. Fox helped him to find a publisher, Effingham Wilson. 'Paracelsus' was dedicated to the Comte Amadée de Ripert-Monclar (*b.* 1808), a young French

royalist, who had suggested the subject to Browning.

John Forster, who had just come up to London, wrote a careful and enthusiastic review of 'Paracelsus' in the 'Examiner,' and this led to his friendship with Browning. The press in general took no notice of this poem, but curiosity began to awaken among lovers of poetry. 'Paracelsus' introduced Browning to Carlyle, Talfourd, Landor, Horne, Monckton Milnes, Barry Cornwall, Mary Mitford, Leigh Hunt, and eventually to Wordsworth and Dickens. About 1835 the Browning family moved from Camberwell to Hatcham, to a much larger and more convenient house, where the picturesque domestic life of the poet was developed. In November W. J. Fox asked him to dinner to meet Macready, who was already prepared to admire 'Paracelsus;' he entered in his famous diary 'The writer can scarcely fail to be a leading spirit of his time.' Browning saw the new year, 1836, in at Macready's house in Elstree, and met Forster for the first time in the coach on the way thither. Macready urged him to write for the stage, and in February Browning proposed a tragedy of 'Narses.' This came to nothing, but after the supper to celebrate the success of Talfourd's 'Ion' (26 May 1836), Macready said, 'Write a play, Browning, and keep me from going to America. What do you say to a drama on Strafford?' The play, however, was not completed for nearly another year. On 1 May 1837 'Strafford' was published and produced at Covent Garden Theatre. It was played by Macready and Helen Faucit, but it only ran for five nights. Vandenhoff, who had played the part of Pym with great indifference, cavalierly declined to act any more. For the next two or three years Browning lived very quietly at Hatcham, writing under the rose trees of the large garden, riding on 'York,' his horse, and steeping himself in all literature, modern and ancient, English and exotic. His labours gradually concentrated themselves on a long narrative poem, historical and philosophical, in which he recounted the entire life of a mediæval minstrel. He had become terrified at what he thought a tendency to diffuseness in his expression, and consequently 'Sordello' is the most tightly compressed and abstrusely dark of all his writings. He was partly aware himself of its excessive density; the present writer (in 1875) saw him take up a copy of the first edition, and say, with a grimace, 'Ah! the entirely unintelligible "Sordello."' It was partly written in Italy, for which country Browning started at Easter, 1838. He went to Trieste in a merchant ship, to Venice, Asolo, the Euganean Hills, Padua, back to Venice; then by Verona and Salzburg to the Rhine, and so home. On the outward voyage he wrote 'How they brought the Good News from Ghent to Aix,' and many of his best lyrics belong to this summer of 1838. In 1839 he finished 'Sordello' and began the tragedies 'King Victor and King Charles' and 'Mansoor the Hierophant,' and formed the acquaintance of his father's old schoolfellow, John Kenyon [q. v.] In 1840 he composed a tragedy of 'Hippolytus and Aricia,' of which all that has been preserved is the prologue spoken by Artemis.

'Sordello' was published in 1840, and was received with mockery by the critics and with indifference by the public. Even those who had welcomed 'Paracelsus' most warmly looked askance at this congeries of mystifications, as it seemed to them. Browning was not in the least discouraged, although, as Mrs. Orr has said, 'he was now entering on a period of general neglect which covered nearly twenty years of his life.' The two tragedies were now completed, the title of 'Mansoor' being changed to 'The Return of the Druses.' Edward Moxon proposed to Browning that he should print his poems as pamphlets, each to form a separate brochure of just one sheet, sixteen pages in double columns, the entire cost of each not to exceed twelve or fifteen pounds. In this fashion were produced the series of 'Bells and Pomegranates,' eight numbers of which appeared successively between 1841 and 1846. Of the business relations between Browning and Moxon the poet gave the following relation in 1874, in a letter still unpublished, addressed to F. Locker Lampson: 'He [Moxon] printed, on nine occasions, nine poems of mine, wholly at my expense: that is, he printed them and, subtracting the very moderate returns, sent me in, duly, the bill of the remainder of expense. . . . Moxon was kind and civil, made no profit by me, I am sure, and never tried to help me to any, he would have assured you.'

'Pippa Passes' opened the series of 'Bells and Pomegranates' in 1841; No. ii. was 'King Victor and King Charles,' 1842; No. iii. 'Dramatic Lyrics,' 1842; No. iv. 'The Return of the Druses,' 1843; No. v. 'A Blot in the 'Scutcheon,' 1843; No. vi. 'Colombe's Birthday,' 1844; No. vii. 'Dramatic Romances and Lyrics,' 1845; and No. viii. 'Luria' and 'A Soul's Tragedy,' 1846. In a suppressed 'note of explanation' Browning stated that by the title 'Bells and Pomegranates' he meant 'to indicate an en-

deavour towards something like an alternation, or mixture, of music with discoursing, sound with sense, poetry with thought.' Of the composition of these works the following facts have been preserved. 'Pippa Passes' was the result of the sudden image of a figure walking alone through life, which came to Browning in a wood near Dulwich. 'Dramatic Lyrics' contained the poem of 'The Pied Piper of Hamelin,' which was written in May 1842 to amuse Macready's little son William, who made some illustrations for it which the poet preserved. At the same time was written 'Crescentius,' which was not printed until 1890. 'The Lost Leader' was suggested by Wordsworth's 'abandonment of liberalism at an unlucky juncture;' but Browning resisted strenuously the notion that this poem was a 'portrait' of Wordsworth. In 1844 and 1845 Browning contributed six important poems to 'Hood's Magazine;' all these—they included 'The Tomb at St. Praxed's' and 'The Flight of the Duchess'—were reprinted in 'Bells and Pomegranates.' The play, 'A Blot in the 'Scutcheon,' was written at the desire of Macready, and was first performed at Drury Lane on 11 Feb. 1843. It had been read in manuscript by Charles Dickens, who wrote, 'It has thrown me into a perfect passion of sorrow, and I swear it is a tragedy that *must* be played, and must be played, moreover, by Macready.' For some reason Forster concealed this enthusiastic judgment of Dickens from Browning, and probably from Macready. The latter did not act in it, and treated it with contumely. Browning gave the leading part to Phelps, and the heroine was played by Helen Faucit. 'The Blot in the 'Scutcheon,' though well received, was 'underacted' and had but a short run. There followed a quarrel between the poet and Macready, who did not meet again till 1862. 'Colombe's Birthday' was read to the Keans on 10 March 1844, but as they wished to keep it by them until Easter, 1845, the poet took it away and printed it. It was not acted until 25 April 1853, when Helen Faucit and Barry Sullivan produced it at the Haymarket. About the same time it was performed at the Harvard Athenæum, Cambridge, U.S.A.

In the autumn of 1844 Browning set out on his third journey to Italy, taking ship direct for Naples. He formed the acquaintance of a cultivated young Neapolitan, named Scotti, with whom he travelled to Rome. At Leghorn Browning visited E. J. Trelawney. The only definite relic of this journey which survives is a shell, 'picked up on one of the Syren Isles, October 4, 1844,' but its impressions are embodied in 'The Englishman in Italy,' 'Home Thoughts from Abroad,' and other romances and lyrics. Browning was now at the very height of his genius. It was through Kenyon that Browning first became acquainted with Elizabeth Barrett Moulton Barrett, who was already celebrated as a poet, and had, indeed, achieved a far wider reputation than Browning. Miss Barrett was the cousin of Kenyon; a confirmed invalid, she saw no one and never left the house. She was an admirer of Browning's poems; he, on the other hand, first read hers in the course of the opening week of 1845, although he had become aware that she was a great poet. She was six years older than he, but looked much younger than her age. He was induced to write to her, and his first letter, addressed from Hatcham on 10 Jan. 1845 to Miss Barrett, at 50 Wimpole Street, is a declaration of passion: 'I love your books, and I love you too.' She replied, less gushingly, but with warmest friendship, and in a few days they stood, without quite realising it at first, on the footing of lovers. Their earliest meeting, however, took place at Wimpole Street, in the afternoon of Tuesday, 20 May, 1845. Miss Barrett received Browning prone on her sofa, in a partly darkened room; she 'instantly inspired him with a passionate admiration.' They corresponded with such fulness that their missives caught one another by the heels; letters full of literature and tenderness and passion; in the course of which he soon begged her to allow him to devote his life to her care. She withdrew, but he persisted, and each time her denial grew fainter. He visited her three times a week, and these visits were successfully concealed from her father, a man of strange eccentricity and selfishness, who thought that the lives of all his children should be exclusively dedicated to himself, and who forbade any of them to think of marriage. In the whole matter the conduct of Browning, though hazardous and involving great moral courage, can only be considered strictly honourable and right. The happiness, and even perhaps the life, of the invalid depended upon her leaving the hothouse in which she was imprisoned. Her father acted as a mere tyrant, and the only alternatives were that Elizabeth should die in her prison or should escape from it with the man she loved. All Browning's preparations were undertaken with delicate forethought. On 12 Sept. 1846, in company with Wilson, her maid, Miss Barrett left Wimpole Street, took a fly from a cab-stand in Marylebone, and drove to St. Pancras Church, where they

were privately married. She returned to her father's house; but on 19 Sept. (Saturday) she stole away at dinner-time with her maid and Flush, her dog. At Vauxhall Station Browning met her, and at 9 p.m. they left Southampton for Havre, and on the 20th were in Paris. In that city they found Mrs. Jameson, and in her company, a week later, started for Italy. They rested two days at Avignon, where, at the sources of Vaucluse, Browning lifted his wife through the 'chiare, frische e dolci acque,' and seated her on the rock where Petrarch had seen the vision of Laura. They passed by sea from Marseilles to Genoa. Early in October they reached Pisa, and settled there for the winter, taking rooms for six months in the Collegio Ferdinando. The health of Mrs. Browning bore the strain far better than could have been anticipated; indeed, the courageous step which the lovers had taken was completely justified; Mr. Barrett, however, continued implacable.

The poets lived with strict economy at Pisa, and Mrs. Browning benefited from the freedom and the beauty of Italy: 'I was never happy before in my life,' she wrote (5 Nov. 1846). Early in 1847 she showed Browning the sonnets she had written during their courtship, which she proposed to call 'Sonnets from the Bosnian.' To this Browning objected, 'No, not Bosnian—that means nothing—but "From the Portuguese"! They are Catarina's sonnets.' These were privately printed in 1847, and ultimately published in 1850; they form an invaluable record of the loves of two great poets. Their life at Pisa was 'such a quiet, silent life,' and by the spring of 1847 the health of Elizabeth Browning seemed entirely restored by her happiness and liberty. In April they left Pisa and reached Florence on the 20th, taking up their abode in the Via delle Belle Donne. They made a plan of going for several months, in July, to Vallambrosa, but they were 'ingloriously expelled' from the monastery at the end of five days. They had to return to Florence, and to rooms in the Palazzo Guidi, Via Maggio, the famous 'Casa Guidi.' Here also the life was most quiet: 'I can't make Robert go out for a single evening, not even to a concert, nor to hear a play of Alfieri's, yet we fill up our days with books and music, and a little writing has its share' (E.B.B. to Mary Mitford, 8 Dec. 1847).

Early in 1848 Browning began to prepare a collected edition of his poems. He proposed that Moxon should publish this at his own risk, but he declined; whereupon Browning made the same proposal to Chapman & Hall, or Forster did it for him, and they accepted. This edition appeared in two volumes in 1849, but contained only 'Bells and Pomegranates' and 'Paracelsus.' The Brownings had now been living in Florence, in furnished rooms, for more than a year, so they determined to set up a home for themselves. They took an apartment of 'six beautiful rooms and a kitchen, three of them quite palace rooms, and opening on a terrace' in the Casa Guidi. They saw few English visitors, and 'as to Italian society, one may as well take to longing for the evening star, it is so inaccessible' (15 July 1848). In August they went to Fano, Ancona, Sinigaglia, Rimini, and Ravenna. In October Father Prout joined them for some weeks, and was a welcome apparition. 'The Blot on the 'Scutcheon' was revived this winter at Sadler's Wells, by Phelps, with success. On 9 March 1849 was born in Casa Guidi the poets' only child, Robert Wiedemann Barrett Browning, and a few days later Browning's mother died. Sorrow greatly depressed the poet at this time, and their position in Florence, in the disturbed state of Tuscany, was precarious. They stayed there, however, and in July moved merely to the Bagni di Lucca, for three months' respite from the heat. They took 'a sort of eagle's nest, the highest house of the highest of the three villages, at the heart of a hundred mountains, sung to continually by a rushing mountain stream.' Here Browning's spirits revived, and they enjoyed adventurous excursions into the mountains. In October they returned to Florence. During this winter Browning was engaged in composing 'Christmas Eve and Easter Day,' which was published in March 1850. They gradually saw more people—Lever, Margaret Fuller Ossoli, Kirkup, Greenough, Miss Isa Blagden. In September the Brownings went to Poggio al Vento, a villa two miles from Siena, for a few weeks. The following months, extremely quiet ones, were spent in Casa Guidi, the health of Elizabeth Browning not being quite so satisfactory as it had previously been since her marriage. On 2 May 1851 they started for Venice, where they spent a month; and then by Milan, Lucerne, and Strassburg to Paris, where they settled down for a few weeks.

At the end of July they crossed over to England, after an absence of nearly five years, and stayed until the end of September in lodgings at 26 Devonshire Street. They lived very quietly, but saw Carlyle, Forster, Fanny Kemble, Rogers, and Barry Cornwall. As Mr. Barrett refused all communication with them, in September Browning wrote 'a manly, true, straight-

forward letter' to his father-in-law, appealing for a conciliatory attitude; but he received a rude and insolent reply, enclosing, unopened, with the seals unbroken, all the letters which his daughter had written to him during the five years, and they settled, at the close of September, at 138 Avenue des Champs-Elysées; the political events in Paris interested them exceedingly. It was on this occasion that Carlyle travelled with them from London to Paris. They were received by Madame Mohl, and at her house met various celebrities. Browning attracted some curiosity, his poetry having been introduced to French readers for the first time in the August number of the 'Revue des Deux Mondes,' by Joseph Milsand. They walked out in the early morning of 2 Dec. while the *coup d'état* was in progress. In February 1852 Browning was induced to contribute a prose essay on Shelley to a volume of new letters by that poet, which Moxon was publishing; he did not know anything about the provenance of the letters, and the introduction was on Shelley in general. However, to his annoyance, it proved that Moxon was deceived; the letters were shown to be forgeries, and the book was immediately withdrawn. The Brownings saw George Sand (13 Feb.), and Robert walked the whole length of the Tuileries Gardens with her on his arm (7 April); but missed, by tiresome accidents, Alfred de Musset and Victor Hugo.

At the end of June 1852 the Brownings returned to London, and took lodgings at 58 Welbeck Street. They went to see Kenyon at Wimbledon, and met Landor there. They saw, about this time, Ruskin, Patmore, Monckton Milnes, Kingsley, and Tennyson; and it is believed that in this year Browning's friendship with D. G. Rossetti began. Towards the middle of November 1852 the Brownings returned to Florence, which Robert found deadly dull after Paris—'no life, no variety.' This winter Robert (afterwards the first earl) Lytton made their acquaintance, and became an intimate friend, and they saw Frederick Tennyson, and Power, the sculptor. On 25 April 1853 Browning's play, 'Colombe's Birthday,' was performed at the Haymarket for the first time. From July to October 1853 they spent in their old haunt in the Casa Tolomei, Bagni di Lucca, and here Browning wrote 'In a Balcony,' and was 'working at a volume of lyrics.' After a few weeks in Florence the Brownings moved on (November 1853) to Rome, where they remained for six months, in the Via Bocca di Leone; here they saw Fanny Kemble, Thackeray, Mr. Aubrey de Vere, Lockhart (who said, 'I like Browning, he isn't at all like a damned literary man'), Leighton, and Ampère. They left Rome on 22 May, travelling back to Florence in a *vettura*. Money embarrassments kept them 'transfixed' at Florence through the summer, 'unable even to fly to the mountains,' but the heat proved bearable, and they lived 'a very tranquil and happy fourteen months on their own sofas and chairs, among their own nightingales and fireflies.'

This was a silent period in Browning's life; he was hardly writing anything new, but revising the old for 'Men and Women.' In February 1854 his poem 'The Twins' was privately printed for a bazaar. In July 1855 they left Italy, bringing with them the manuscripts of 'Men and Women' and of 'Aurora Leigh.' They went to 13 Dorset Street, where many friends visited them. It was here that, on 27 Sept., D. G. Rossetti made his famous drawing of Tennyson reading 'Maud' aloud. Here too was written the address to E.B.B., 'One Word More.' Soon after the publication of 'Men and Women' they went in October to Paris, lodging in great discomfort at 102 Rue de Grenelle, Faubourg St.-Germain. In December they moved to 3 Rue du Colisée, where they were happier. Browning was now engaged on an attempt to rewrite 'Sordello' in more intelligible form; this he presently abandoned. He had one of his very rare attacks of illness in April 1856, brought on partly by disinclination to take exercise. The poem of 'Ben Karshook's Wisdom,' which he excised from the proofs of 'Men and Women,' and which he never reprinted, appeared this year in 'The Keepsake' as 'May and Death' in 1857. Kenyon having offered them his London house, 39 Devonshire Place, they returned in June 1856 to England, but were called to the Isle of Wight in September by the dangerous illness of that beloved friend. He seemed to rally, and in October the Brownings left for Florence; Kenyon, however, died on 3 Dec., leaving large legacies to the Brownings. 'During his life his friendship had taken the practical form of allowing them 100*l.* a year, in order that they might be more free to follow their art for its own sake only, and in his will he left 6,500*l.* to Robert Browning and 4,500*l.* to Elizabeth Browning. These were the largest legacies in a very generous will—the fitting end to a life passed in acts of generosity and kindness' (F. G. Kenyon). The early part of 1857 was quietly spent in the Casa Guidi; but on 30 July the Brownings went, for the third

time, to Bagni di Lucca. They were followed by Robert Lytton, who wished to be with them; but he arrived unwell, and was prostrated with gastric fever, through which Browning nursed him. The Brownings returned to Florence in the autumn, and the next twelve months were spent almost without an incident. But in July 1858 they went to Paris, where they stayed a fortnight at the Hôtel Hyacinthe, Rue St.-Honoré, and then went on to Havre, where they joined Browning's father and sister. In October they went back, through Paris, to Florence; but after six weeks left for Rome, where, on 24 Nov., they settled in their old rooms in 43 Via Bocca di Leone. Here they saw much of Hawthorne, Massimo d'Azeglio, and Leighton. Browning, in accordance with a desire expressed by the queen, dined with the young prince of Wales at the embassy. They returned to Florence in May 1859, and to Siena, for three months, in July. It was at Florence at this time that the fierce and aged Landor presented himself to Browning with a few pence in his pocket and without a home. Browning took him to Siena and rented a cottage for him there; at the end of the year Browning secured apartments for him in Florence, where he ended his days nearly five years later.

At Siena Edward Burne-Jones and Mr. Val Prinsep joined the Brownings, and they saw much of one another the ensuing winter at Rome, whither the poets passed early in December, finding rooms at 28 Via del Tritone. Here Browning wrote 'Sludge the Medium,' in reference to Home's spiritualistic pranks, which had much affected Mrs. Browning's composure. They left Rome on 4 June 1860, and travelled by vettura to Florence, through Orvieto and Chiusi; six weeks later they went, as before, to the Villa Alberti in Siena, returning to Florence in September. The steady decline of Elizabeth Browning's health was now a matter of constant anxiety; this was hastened by the news of the death of her sister, Henrietta Surtees-Cook (December 1860). From Siena the Brownings went this winter direct to Rome, to 126 Via Felice. In March 1861 Robert Browning, now nearly fifty, was 'looking remarkably well and young, in spite of all lunar lights in his hair. The women adore him everywhere far too much for decency. In my own opinion he is infinitely handsomer and more attractive than when I saw him first, sixteen years ago' (E. B. B.) At the close of May 1861, no definite alarm about Mrs. Browning being yet felt, they went back to Florence. She died at last after a few days' illness in Browning's arms, on 29 June 1861, in their apartments in Casa Guidi. Thus closed, after sixteen years of unclouded marital happiness, one of the most interesting and romantic relations between a man and woman of genius which the history of literature presents to us.

Browning was overwhelmed by a disaster which he had refused to anticipate. Miss Isa Blagden, whose friendship had long been invaluable to the Brownings in Florence, was 'perfect in all kindness' to the bereaved poet. With Browning and his little son Miss Blagden left Florence at the end of July 1861, and travelled with them to Paris, where he stayed at 151 Rue de Grenelle, Faubourg St.-Germain. Browning never returned to Florence. In Paris he parted from Miss Blagden, who went back to Italy, and he proceeded to St.-Enegat, near Dinard, where his father and sister were staying. In November 1861 he went on to London, wishing to consult with his wife's sister, Miss Arabel Barrett, as to the education of his child. She found him lodgings, as his intention was to make no lengthy stay in England ('no more housekeeping for me, even with my family'). Early in 1862, however, he became persuaded that this was a wretched arrangement, for his little son as well as for himself. Miss Arabel Barrett was living in Delamere Terrace, facing the canal, and Browning took a house, 19 Warwick Crescent, in the same line of buildings, a little further east. Here he arranged the furniture which had been around him in the Casa Guidi, and here he lived for more than five-and-twenty years.

The winter of 1861, the first, it is said, which he had ever spent in London, was inexpressibly dreary to him. He was drawn to spend it and the following years in this way from a strong sense of duty to his father, his sister, and his son. He made it, moreover, a practice to visit Miss Arabel Barrett every afternoon, and with her he first attended Bedford Chapel to listen to the eloquent sermons of Thomas Jones (1819–1882) [q. v.] He became a seatholder there, and contributed a short introduction to a collection of Jones's sermons and addresses which appeared in 1884. He lived through 1862 very quietly, in great depression of spirits, but devoted, like a mother, to the interests of his little son. In August he was persuaded to go to the Pyrenees, and spent that month at Cambo; in September he went on to Biarritz, and here he began to meditate on 'my new poem which is about to be, the Roman murder story,' which ultimately became 'The Ring and the Book.'

At the same time he made a close study of Euripides, which left a strong mark on his future work, and he saw through the press the 'Last Poems' of his wife, to which he prefixed a dedication 'to grateful Florence.' In October he returned by Paris to London.

On reappearing in London he was pestered by applications from volunteer biographers of his wife. His anguish at these impertinences disturbed his peace and even his health. On this subject his indignation remained to the last extreme, and the expressions of it were sometimes unwisely violent. 'Nothing that ought to be published shall be kept back,' however, he determined, and therefore in the course of 1863 he published Mrs. Browning's prose essays on 'The Greek Christian Poets.' His own poems appeared this year in two forms: a selection, edited by John Forster and Barry Cornwall, and a three-volume edition, relatively complete.

Up to this time the Procters (Barry Cornwall and his wife) were almost the only company he kept outside his family circle. But with the spring of 1863 a great change came over his habits. He had refused all invitations into society; but now, of evenings, after he had put his boy to bed, the solitude weighed intolerably upon him. He told the present writer, long afterwards, that it suddenly occurred to him on one such spring night in 1863 that this mode of life was morbid and unworthy, and, then and there, he determined to accept for the future every suitable invitation which came to him. Accordingly he began to dine out, and in the process of time he grew to be one of the most familiar figures of the age at every dining-table, concert-hall, and place of refined entertainment in London. This, however, was a slow process. In 1863, 1864, and 1865 Browning spent the summer at Sainte-Marie, near Pornic, 'a wild little place in Brittany,' by which he was singularly soothed and refreshed. Here he wrote most of the 'Dramatis Personæ.' Early in 1864 he privately printed, as a pamphlet, 'Gold Hair: a legend of Pornic,' and later, as a volume, the important volume of 'Dramatis Personæ,' containing some of the finest and most characteristic of his work. In this year (12 Feb.) Browning's will was signed in the presence of Tennyson and F. T. Palgrave. He never modified it. Through these years his constant occupation was his 'great venture, the murder-poem,' which was now gradually taking shape as 'The Ring and the Book.' In September 1865 he was occupied in making a selection from Mrs. Browning's poems, whose fame and sale continued greatly to exceed his own, although he was now at length beginning to be widely read. In June 1866 he was telegraphed for to Paris, and arrived in time to be with his father when he died (14 June). On the 19th he returned to London, bringing his sister with him. For the remainder of his life she kept house for him. They left almost immediately for Dinard, and passed on to Le Croisic, a little town near the mouth of the Loire, which delighted Browning exceedingly. Here he took 'the most delicious and peculiar old house I ever occupied, the oldest in the town; plenty of great rooms.' It was here that he wrote the ballad of 'Hervé Riel' (September 1867) which was published four years later. During 1866 and 1867 Browning greatly enjoyed Le Croisic. In June 1868 Arabel Barrett died in Browning's arms. She had been his wife's favourite sister, and the one who resembled her most in character and temperament. Her death caused the poet long distress, and for many years he was careful never to pass her house in Delamere Terrace. In June of this year he was made an hon. M.A. of Oxford, and in October honorary fellow of Balliol College, mainly through the friendship of Jowett. At the death of J. S. Mill, in 1868, Browning was asked if he would take the lord-rectorship of St. Andrews University, but he did not feel himself justified in accepting any duties which would involve vague but considerable extra expenditure.

In 1868 Messrs. Smith, Elder, & Co. became Browning's publishers, and with Mr. George Smith the poet formed a close friendship which lasted until his death. The firm of Smith, Elder, & Co. issued in 1868 a six-volume edition of Browning's works, and in November–December 1868, January–February 1869, they published, in four successive monthly instalments, 'The Ring and the Book.' Browning presented the manuscript to Mr. Smith. The history of this, the longest and most imposing of Browning's works, appears to be as follows. In June 1860 he had discovered in the Piazza San Lorenzo, Florence, a parchment-bound procès-verbal of a Roman murder case, 'the entire criminal cause of Guido Franceschini, and four cut-throats in his pay,' executed for their crimes in 1698. He bought this volume for eightpence, read it through with intense and absorbed attention, and immediately perceived the extraordinary value of its group of parallel studies in psychology. He proposed it to Miss Ogle as the subject of a prose romance, and 'for poetic use to one of his leading contemporaries' (Mrs. Orr). It was not until after his wife's death that he

determined to deal with it himself, and he first began to plan a poem on the theme at Biarritz in September 1862. He read the original documents eight times over before starting on his work, and had arrived by that time at a perfect clairvoyance, as he believed, of the motives of all the persons concerned. The reception of 'The Ring and the Book' was a triumph for the author, who now, close on the age of sixty, for the first time took his proper place in the forefront of living men of letters. The sale of his earlier works, which had been so fluctuating that at one time not a single copy of any one of them was asked for during six months, now became regular and abundant, and the night of Browning's long obscurity was over. A second edition of the entire 'Ring and the Book' was called for in 1869. In the summer of that year Browning travelled in Scotland with the Storys, ending up with a visit to Louisa, Lady Ashburton, at Loch Luichart. For the monument to Lord Dufferin's mother he composed (26 April 1870) the sonnet called 'Helen's Tower.'

The summer of this year, in spite of the Franco-German war, was spent by the Brownings with Milsand in a primitive cottage on the sea-shore at St.-Aubin, opposite Havre. The poet wrote, 'I don't think we were ever quite so thoroughly washed by the sea-air from all quarters as here.' The progress of the war troubled the Brownings' peace of mind, and, more than this, it put serious difficulties in the way of their return to England. They contrived, after some adventures, to get themselves transported by a cattle-vessel which happened to be leaving Honfleur for Southampton (September 1870). In March 1871 the 'Cornhill Magazine' published 'Hervé Riel' (which had been written in 1867 at Le Croisic); the 100*l.* which he was paid for the serial use of this poem he sent to the sufferers by the siege of Paris. In the course of this year Browning was writing with great activity. Through the spring months he was occupied in completing 'Balaustion's Adventure,' the dedication of which is dated 22 July 1871; it was published early in the autumn. After a very brief visit to the Milsands at St.-Aubin, Browning spent the rest of the summer of this year in Scotland, where he composed 'Prince Hohenstiel-Schwangau,' which was published early the following winter. In this year (1871) Browning was elected a life-governor of University College, London. Early in 1872 Milsand visited him in London, and Alfred Domett (Waring) came back at last from New Zealand; on the other hand, on 26 Jan. 1873 died the faithful and sympathetic Isa Blagden (cf. T. A. Trollope, *What I Remember*, ii. 174). In 1872 Browning published one of the most fantastic of his books, 'Fifine at the Fair,' composed in Alexandrines; this poem is reminiscent of the life at Pornic in 1863–5, and of a gipsy whom the poet saw there. Mrs. Orr records that 'it was not without misgiving that he published "Fifine."' He spent the summer of 1872 and 1873 at St.-Aubin, meeting there in the earlier year Miss Thackeray (Mrs. Ritchie); she discussed with him the symbolism connecting the peaceful existence of the Norman peasantry with their white head-dress, and when Browning returned to London he began to compose 'Red Cotton Nightcap Country,' which was finished in January and published in June 1873, with a dedication to Miss Thackeray. In 1874, at the instance of an old friend, Miss A. Egerton-Smith, the Brownings took with her a house, Maison Robert, on the cliff at Mers, close to Tréport, and here he wrote 'Aristophanes' Apology,' including the remarkable 'transcript' from the 'Herakles' of Euripides. At Mers his manner of life is thus described to us: 'In uninterrupted quiet, and in a room devoted to his use, Mr. Browning would work till the afternoon was advanced, and then set forth on a long walk over the cliffs, often in the face of a wind which he could lean against as if it were a wall.' 'Aristophanes' Apology' was published early in 1875. During the spring of this year he was engaged in London in writing 'The Inn Album,' which he completed and sent to press while the Brownings were at Villers-sur-Mer, in Calvados, during the summer and autumn of 1875, again in company with Miss Egerton-Smith. In the summer of 1876 the same party occupied a house in the Isle of Arran. Browning was at this time very deeply occupied in studying the Greek dramatists, and began a translation of the 'Agamemnon.' In July 1876 he published the volume known from its title-poem as 'Pacchiarotto.' This revealed in several of its numbers a condition of nervous irritability, which was reflected in the poet's daily life; he was far from well in London during these years, although a change of air to France or Scotland never failed to produce a sudden improvement in health and spirits; and it was away from town that his poetry was mainly composed. In 1877 there appeared his translation of the 'Agamemnon' of Æschylus, and he again refused the lord-rectorship of St. Andrews University, as in 1875 he had refused that of Glasgow.

For the summer and autumn of 1877 the friends took a house at the foot of La Salève, in Savoy, just above Geneva; it was called La Saisiaz; here Browning sat, as he said, 'aerially, like Euripides, and saw the clouds come and go.' He was not, however, in anything like his usual spirits, and he suffered a terrible shock early in September by the sudden death of Miss Egerton-Smith. The present writer recollects the extraordinary change which appeared to have passed over the poet when he reappeared in London, nor will easily forget the tumult of emotion with which he spoke of the shock of his friend's dying, almost at his feet. He put his reflections on the subject into the strange and noble poem of 'La Saisiaz,' which he finished in November 1877. He lightened the gloom of what was practically a monody on Miss Egerton-Smith by contrasting it with one of the liveliest of his French studies, 'The Two Poets of Croisic,' which he completed in January 1878. These two works, the one so solemn, the other so sunny, were published in a single volume in the spring of 1878.

In August 1878 he revisited Italy for the first time since 1861. He stayed some time at the Splügen, and here he wrote 'Iván Iványovitch.' Late in September his sister and he passed on to Asolo, which, for the moment, failed to reawaken his old pleasure; and in October they went on to Venice, where they stayed in the Palazzo Brandolin-Rota. This was a comparatively short visit to Italy, but it awakened all Browning's old enthusiasm, and for the remainder of his life he went to Italy as often and for as long a time as he could contrive to. During this autumn, and while in the south, he wrote the greater part of the 'Dramatic Idyls,' published early in 1879. His fame was now universal, and he enjoyed for the first time full recognition as one of the two sovereign poets of the age. 'Tennyson and I seem now to be regarded as the two kings of Brentford,' he laughingly said in the course of this year. His sister and he returned to Venice, and to their former quarters, in the autumn of 1879 and again in that of 1880. In the latter year he published a second series of 'Dramatic Idyls,' including 'Clive,' which he was accustomed to mention as perhaps the best of all his idyllic poems 'in the Greek sense.'

In the summer of 1881 Dr. Furnivall and Miss E. H. Hickey started the 'Browning Society' for the interpretation and illustration of his writings. He received the intimation of their project with divided feelings; he could not but be gratified at the enthusiasm shown for his work after long neglect, and yet he was apprehensive of ridicule. He did not refuse to permit it, but he declined most positively to co-operate in it. He persisted, when talking of it to old friends, in treating it as a joke, and he remained to the last a little nervous about being identified with it. It involved, indeed, a position of great danger to a living writer, but, on the whole, the action of the society on the fame and general popularity of the poet was distinctly advantageous; and so much worship was agreeable to a man who had passed middle life without the due average of recognition. He became, about the same time, president of the New Shakspere Society.

The autumn of 1881 was the last which the Brownings spent at the Palazzo Brandolin-Rota. On their way to it they stopped for six weeks at Saint-Pierre-la-Chartreuse, close to the monastery, where the poet lodged three days, 'staying there through the night in order to hear the midnight mass.' This autumn, in spite of 'abominable and un-Venetian' weather, was greatly appreciated. 'I walk, even in wind and rain, for a couple of hours on Lido, and enjoy the break of sea on the strip of sand as much as Shelley did in those old days' (11 Oct. 1881). Browning had now reached his seventieth year, and, for the first time, the flow of his poetic invention seemed to flag a little. He did not write much from 1879 to 1883. In 1882 the Brownings proceeded again to Saint-Pierre-la-Chartreuse for the summer, intending to go on to Venice; but at Verona they learned that the Palazzo Brandolin-Rota had been transformed into a museum, and, while they hesitated whither they should turn, the floods of the Po cut them off from Venice. This autumn, therefore, they made Verona their headquarters; and here Browning wrote several of the poems which appeared early in 1883, under the Batavian-Latin title 'Jocoseria.'

In 1883 the Brownings spent the summer opposite Monte Rosa, at Gressoney St.-Jean, a place to which the poet became more attached than to any other Alpine station; later on they passed to Venice, where their excellent friend, Mrs. Arthur Bronson (she died on 6 Feb. 1901), received them as her guests in the Palazzo Giustiniani Recanati. Here Browning wrote the sonnets 'Sighed Rawdon Brown' and 'Goldoni.' In these later years, his bodily endurance having steadily declined, Browning saw fewer and fewer people during his long Venetian sojourns, depending mainly outside the *salon* of Mrs. Bronson on 'the kindness of Sir

Henry and Lady Layard, of Mr. and Mrs. Curtis of Palazzo Barbazo, and of Mr. and Mrs. Frederic Eden, for most of his social pleasure and comfort' (Mrs. Orr). In 1884 Browning was made an hon. LL.D. of the university of Edinburgh; for a third time he declined to be elected lord rector of the university of St. Andrews. There had been a suggestion in 1876 that he should stand for the professorship of poetry at Oxford; this idea was now revived, and greatly attracted him; he said that if he were elected, his first lecture would be on 'Beddoes: a forgotten Oxford Poet.' It was discovered, however, that not having taken the ordinary M.A. degree, he was not eligible. He wrote much in this year, for besides the sonnets, 'The Names' and 'The Founder of the Feast,' and an introduction to the posthumous sermons of Thomas Jones, he composed a great number of the idyls and lyrics collected in the winter of 1884 as 'Ferishtah's Fancies.' The summer of 1884 was broken up by an illness of Miss Browning, and the poet did not get to Italy at all, contenting himself with spending August and September in her villa at St.-Moritz with Mrs. Bloomfield Moore, a widow lady from Philadelphia with whom Browning was at this time on terms of close friendship.

In 1885 Browning accepted the honorary presidency of the Five Associated Societies of Edinburgh, and in April wrote the fine 'Inscription for the Gravestone of Levi Thaxter.' In the summer he went again to Gressoney St.-Jean, thence proceeding for the autumn and winter to Venice. He was now settled in the Palazzo Giustiniani Recanati, but his son, who joined him, urged the purchase of a house in Venice. Accordingly, in November 1885 Browning secured, or thought that he had secured, the Palazzo Manzoni, on the Grand Canal; but the owners, the Montecuccule, raised so many claims that he withdrew from the bargain just in time—happily, as it proved, for the foundations of the palace were not in a safe condition; but the failure of the negotiations annoyed and distressed him to a degree which betrayed his decrease of nerve power. Early in 1886 Browning succeeded Lord Houghton as the foreign correspondent to the Royal Academy, a sinecure post which he accepted at the earnest wish of Sir Frederic Leighton. Venice having ceased to attract him for a moment, in 1886 he made the poor state of health of his sister his excuse for remaining in England, his only absence from London being a somewhat lengthy autumnal residence at the Hand Hotel in Llangollen, close to the house of his friends, Sir Theodore and Lady Martin at Brintysilio. After his death a tablet was placed in the church of Llantysilio to mark the spot where the poet was seen every Sunday afternoon during those weeks of 1886. On 4 Sept. of this year his oldest friend passed away in the person of Joseph Milsand, to whose memory he dedicated the 'Parleyings' which he was now composing. This volume, the full title of which was 'Parleyings with certain People of Importance in their Day,' consisted, with a prologue and an epilogue, of seven studies in biographical psychology. In June 1887 the threat of a railway to be constructed in front of the house in which he had lived so long (a threat which was not carried out) induced him to leave 19 Warwick Crescent and take a new house in Kensington, 29 De Vere Gardens. While the change was being made he went to Mrs. Bloomfield Moore at St.-Moritz for the summer, but, instead of proceeding to Venice, returned in September to London. This winter 'he was often suffering; one terrible cold followed another. There was general evidence that he had at last grown old' (Mrs. Orr). But he was still writing; 'Rosny' belongs to December of this year, and 'Flute-Music' to January 1888. He now began to arrange for a uniform edition of his works, which he lived just long enough to see completed.

In August his sister and he left for Italy; they stayed first at Primiero, near Feltre. By this time his son (who had married in October 1887) had purchased the Palazzo Rezzonico in Venice, with money given him for the purpose by his father, and this he was now fitting up for Browning's reception. Browning stayed first in Ca'Alvise, and had on the whole a very happy autumn and winter in Venice. He did not return to London until February 1889. 'He still maintained throughout the season his old social routine, not omitting his yearly visit, on the anniversary of Waterloo, to Lord Albemarle, its last surviving veteran' (Mrs. Orr). In the summer he paid memorable visits to Jowett at Balliol College, Oxford, and to Dr. Butler at Trinity College, Cambridge. But his strength was visibly failing, and when the time came for the customary journey to Venice, he shrank from the fatigue. However, in the middle of August he was persuaded to start for Asolo, where Mrs. Bronson was, instead of Venice. He was extremely happy at Asolo, and 'seemed possessed by a strange buoyancy—an almost feverish joy in life, which blunted all sensations of physical distress.' He tried to purchase a small house in Asolo; he meant to call it Pippa's Tower;

and since his death it has, with much other land in the town, become the property of his son. At the beginning of November he tore himself away from Asolo, and settled in at the Palazzo Rezzonico in Venice. He thought himself quite well, and walked each day in the Lido. But the temperature was very low, and his heart began to fail. He wrote to England (29 Nov.): 'I have caught a cold; I feel sadly asthmatic, scarcely fit to travel, but I hope for the best;' on the 30th he declared it was only his 'provoking liver,' and hoped soon to be in England. But he now sank from day to day, and at ten P.M., on 12 Dec. 1889, he died in the Palazzo Rezzonico. 'It was an unexpected blow,' his sister wrote, 'he seemed in such excellent health and exuberant spirits.' On the 14th, with solemn pomp, the body was given the ceremony of a public funeral in Venice, but on the 16th was conveyed to England, where, on 31 Dec., it was buried in Poets' Corner, Westminster Abbey, the pall being carried by Lord Dufferin, Leighton, Sir Theodore Martin, George M. Smith (his publisher), and other illustrious friends. Browning's last volume of poems, 'Asolando,' was actually published on the day of his death; but a message with regard to the eagerness with which it had been 'subscribed' for had time to reach him on his death-bed, and he expressed his pleasure at the news. Shortly after his death memorial tablets were affixed by the city of Venice to the outer wall of the Palazzo Rezzonico, and by the Society of Arts to that of 19 Warwick Crescent. He left behind him his sister, Miss Sariana Browning, and his son, Mr. Robert Wiedemann Barrett Browning, who are now resident at Venice and Asolo.

Browning's rank in the literature of the nineteenth century has been the subject of endless disputation. It can be discussed here only from the point of view of the illustration of his writings by his person and character. As a contributor to thought, it is noticeable in the first place that Browning was almost alone in his generation in preaching a persistent optimism. In the latest of his published poems, in the 'Epilogue' to 'Asolando,' he sums up and states with unflinching clearness his attitude towards life. He desires to be remembered as

> One who never turned his back, but marched breast forward,
> Never doubted clouds would break,
> Never dreamed, though right were worsted, wrong would triumph,
> Held we fall to rise, are baffled to fight better,
> Sleep to wake.

No poet ever comprehended his own character better, or comprised the expression of it in better language. This note of militant optimism was the ruling one in Browning's character, and nothing that he wrote or said or did in his long career ever belied it. This optimism was not discouraged by the results of an impassioned curiosity as to the conditions and movements of the soul in other people. He was, as a writer, largely a psychological monologuist—that is to say, he loved to enter into the nature of persons widely different from himself, and push his study, or construction, of their experiences to the furthest limit of exploration. In these adventures he constantly met with evidences of baseness, frailty, and inconsistency; but his tolerance was apostolic, and the only thing which ever disturbed his moral equanimity was the evidences of selfishness. He could forgive anything but cruelty. His optimism accompanied his curiosity on these adventures into the souls of others, and prevented him from falling into cynicism or indignation. He kept his temper and was a benevolent observer. This characteristic in his writings was noted in his life as well. Although Browning was so sublime a metaphysical poet, nothing delighted him more than to listen to an accumulation of trifling (if exact) circumstances which helped to build up the life of a human being. Every man and woman whom he met was to Browning a poem in solution; some chemical condition might at any moment resolve any one of the multitude into a crystal. His optimism, his curiosity, and his clairvoyance occupied his thoughts in a remarkably objective way. He was of all poets the one least self-centred, and therefore in all probability the happiest. His physical conditions were in harmony with his spiritual characteristics. He was robust, active, loud in speech, cordial in manner, gracious and conciliatory in address, but subject to sudden fits of indignation which were like thunderstorms. In all these respects it seems probable that his character altered very little as the years went on. What he was as a boy, in these respects, it is believed that he continued to be as an old man. 'He missed the morbid over-refinement of the age; the processes of his mind were sometimes even a little coarse, and always delightfully direct. For real delicacy he had full appreciation, but he was brutally scornful of all exquisite morbidness. The vibration of his loud voice, his hard fist upon the table, would make very short work with cobwebs. But this external roughness, like the rind

of a fruit, merely served to keep the inner sensibilities young and fresh. None of his instincts grew old. Long as he lived, he did not live long enough for one of his ideals to vanish, for one of his enthusiasms to lose its heat. The subtlest of writers, he was the singlest of men, and he learned in serenity what he taught in song.' The question of the 'obscurity' of his style has been mooted too often and emphasised too much by Browning's friends and enemies alike, to be passed over in silence here. But here, at the same time, it is impossible to deal with it exhaustively. Something may, however, be said in admission and in defence. We must admit that Browning is often harsh, hard, crabbed, and nodulous to the last degree; he suppressed too many of the smaller parts of speech in his desire to produce a concise and rapid impression. He twisted words out of their fit construction, he clothed extremely subtle ideas in language which sometimes made them appear not merely difficult but impossible of comprehension. Odd as it sounds to say so, these faults seem to have been the result of too facile a mode of composition. Perhaps no poet of equal importance has written so fluently and corrected so little as Browning did. On the other hand, in defence, it must be said that it is always, or nearly always, possible to penetrate Browning's obscurity, and to find excellent thought hidden in the cloud, and that time and familiarity have already made a great deal perfectly translucent which at one time seemed impenetrable even to the most respectful and intelligent reader.

In person Browning was below the middle height, but broadly built and of great muscular strength, which he retained through life in spite of his indifference to all athletic exercises. His hair was dark brown, and in early life exceedingly full and lustrous; in middle life it faded, and in old age turned white, remaining copious to the last. The earliest known portrait of Browning is that engraved for Horne's 'New Spirit of the Age' in 1844, when he was about thirty-two. In 1854 a highly finished pencil drawing of him was made in Rome by Frederic Leighton, but this appears to be lost. In 1855, or a little later, Browning was painted by Gordigiani, and in 1856 Woolner executed a bronze medallion of him. In 1859 Mr. and Mrs. Browning sat to Field Talfourd in Florence for life-sized crayon portraits, of which that of Elizabeth is now in the National Portrait Gallery, where that of Robert, long in the possession of the present writer, joined it in July 1900. Of this portrait Browning wrote long afterwards (23 Feb. 1888), 'My sister—a better authority than myself—has always liked it, as resembling its subject when his features had more resemblance to those of his mother than in after-time, when those of his father got the better—or perhaps the worse—of them.' He was again painted by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., about 1865, and by Mr. Rudolf Lehmann in 1859 and several later occasions. The portraits by Watts and Lehmann are in the National Portrait Gallery. In his last years Browning, with extreme good-nature, was willing to sit for his portrait to any one who asked him. He was once discovered in Venice, surrounded, like a model in a life-class, by a group of artistic ladies, each taking him off from a different point of view. Of these representations of Browning as an old man, the best are certainly those executed by his son, in particular a portrait painted in the summer and autumn of 1880.

The publications of Robert Browning, with their dates of issue, have been mentioned in the course of the narrative. The first of the collected editions, the so-called 'New Edition' of 1849, in 2 vols., was not complete even up to date. Much more comprehensive was the 'third edition' (really the second) of the 'Poetical Works of Robert Browning' issued in 1863. A 'fourth' (third) appeared in 1865. 'Selections' were published in 1863 and 1865. The earliest edition of the 'Poetical Works' which was complete in any true sense was that issued by Messrs. Smith, Elder, & Co. in 1868, in six volumes; here 'Pauline' first reappeared, and here is published for the first time the poem entitled 'Deaf and Dumb.' These volumes represent Browning's achievements down to, but not including, 'The Ring and the Book.' Further independent selections were published in 1872 and 1880; and both were reprinted in 1884. A beautiful separate edition of 'The Pied Piper of Hamelin,' made to accompany Pinwell's drawings, belongs to 1884. The edition of Browning's works, in sixteen volumes, was issued in 1888-9, and contains everything but 'Asolando.' In 1896 there appeared a complete edition, in two volumes, edited by Mr. Augustine Birrell, Q.C., M.P., and Mr. F. G. Kenyon.

A claim has been made for the authorship by Browning of John Forster's 'Life of Strafford,' originally published in 1836; and this book was rashly reprinted by the Browning Society in 1892 as 'Robert Browning's Prose Life of Strafford.' This attribution was immediately repudiated, in the least equivocal terms possible, by the surviving re-

presentatives of the Browning and Forster families. It is possible that Forster may have received some help from Browning in the preparation of the book, but it was certainly written by Forster.

[The principal source of information with regard to the personal career of Browning is the Life and Letters published by Mrs. Sutherland Orr in 1891. This is the only authorised biography, and Mrs. Orr not merely obtained from Miss Browning and Mr. R. W. B. Browning all the material in their possession, but she was particularly pointed out, by her long friendship and that of her brother, Lord Leighton [q. v.], with the poet, as well as by the communications which he was known to have made to her in his lifetime, for the task which she so admirably fulfilled. All other contributions to the biography of Robert Browning are insignificant beside that of Mrs. Sutherland Orr. It may be mentioned, however, that the earliest notes supplied, with regard to his life, by Browning himself were those given to the present writer in February and March 1881, for publication in the Century Magazine. Unfortunately, a large portion of these notes was afterwards, at his request, destroyed; what remained is reprinted in a small volume ('Robert Browning: Personalia: by Edmund Gosse,' 1890). The notes here preserved were revised by himself, but his memory has since been proved to have been at fault in several particulars. Materials of high biographical importance occur in The Letters of Elizabeth Barrett Browning, 2 vols. 1897, and The Love-Letters of Robert Browning and Elizabeth Barrett Barrett, 1845–6, 2 vols. 1899, both edited by Mr. F. G. Kenyon. In 1895–6 were privately printed, edited by Mr. Thomas J. Wise, two volumes of 'Letters from Robert Browning to various Correspondents,' not elsewhere printed. The first volume contained thirty-three letters, and the second thirty-five letters. Mr. T. J. Wise has also compiled a most exhaustive 'Materials for a Bibliography of the Writings of Robert Browning,' which appeared in 1895 in Literary Anecdotes of the Nineteenth Century, edited by W. Robertson Nicholl and T. J. Wise (i. 359–627). The Browning Society's Papers, 1881–4, edited by Dr. F. J. Furnivall, contain certain data of a biographical kind. Mr. W. Sharp published a small Life of Robert Browning, 1890, which contains one or two letters not found elsewhere. The same may be said of the books of Mr. W. G. Kingsland: Robert Browning, Chief Poet of the Age, 1887, 1890, and Dr. Edward Berdoe's Browning's Message to his Times, 1890. Of various works dealing with pure criticism of Browning's writings, Mr. J. T. Nettleship's Essays of 1868 is the earliest; a new edition appeared in 1894. Much was done to extend an intelligent comprehension of Browning's poetry in his lifetime by Dr. Hiram Corson's An Introduction to the Study of Robert Browning's Poetry, 1886; by Mr. Arthur Symons's An Introduction to the Study of Browning, 1886; by Mr. James Fotheringham's Studies in the Poetry of Robert Browning, 1887; by Mrs. Jeanie Morison's An Outline Analysis of Sordello, 1889; by Dr. Edward Berdoe's Browning Cyclopædia, 1891; and by Mrs. Sutherland Orr's Handbook to his works (1885), which had the benefit of the poet's close revision, and was accepted by himself as the official introduction to the study of his writings.] E. G.

BROWN-SÉQUARD, CHARLES EDWARD (1817–1894), physiologist, born at Port Louis, Mauritius, on 8 April 1817, was the posthumous son of Edward Brown, captain of a merchant vessel belonging to Philadelphia. His father was of Galway origin; his mother was of the Provençal family of Séquard, which had been for some years settled in the Isle of France. After receiving a scanty education, he acted for a time as a clerk in a store, but in 1838 he arrived with his mother at Nantes, whence they made their way to Paris. He hoped at this time to make literature his profession, but by the advice of Charles Nodier he began the study of medicine. His expenses were defrayed by the help of his mother, who shared her house with the sons of some other Mauritians then studying in Paris. About this time, however, she died, and Brown affixed her maiden name to his own. In 1846 he was admitted M.D. of Paris, with a thesis on the reflex action of the spinal cord after it had been separated from the brain, and he had then served as 'externe des hôpitaux' under Trousseau and Rayer. In 1849 he filled the post of auxiliary physician under Baron Larrey at the military hospital of Gros-Caillou during an outbreak of cholera.

He continued to devote himself to the study of physiology under the most harassing conditions of extreme poverty, and in 1848, on the foundation of the Société de Biologie, he became one of the four secretaries. In 1852, fearing that his republican principles might bring him into trouble, he left France for America, embarking by choice in a sailing ship that he might have more time to learn English. He supported himself for some time in New York by giving lessons in French, and by attending midwifery at five dollars a case. Here he married his first wife, an American lady, by whom he had one son, and he returned with her to France in the spring of 1853. He again left Paris at the end of 1854, with the intention of practising in his native place, but on arriving at Mauritius he found that the island was passing through an epidemic of cholera. He at once took charge of the cholera hospital, and when the outbreak was

subdued his grateful countrymen struck a gold medal in his honour. In the meantime he was appointed professor of the Institutes of Medicine and Medical Jurisprudence at the Virginia Medical College in Richmond, Virginia. He entered upon the duties of the office at the beginning of 1855, but, finding that they were quite uncongenial, he threw up his post and returned to Paris. Here he was awarded a prize by the Académie des Sciences, and from 1855 to 1857 he rented, in conjunction with Charles Robin, a small laboratory in the Rue St.-Jacques, where he taught pupils who afterwards became famous throughout Europe.

In 1858 he established at his own cost the 'Journal de Physiologie,' which he continued to publish until 1864, and in the same year he came to London and delivered a remarkable course of lectures at the Royal College of Surgeons of England upon the physiology and pathology of the central nervous system. He also lectured in Edinburgh, Dublin, and Glasgow, and in 1859 he was made a fellow of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow. These lectures brought him so much renown that he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 3 May 1860, and on 16 May 1861 he gave the Croonian lecture 'On the Relation between Muscular Irritability, Cadaveric Rigidity, and Putrefaction.' In 1860 he was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London, and he delivered the Gulstonian lectures there in 1861. When the National Hospital for the Paralysed and Epileptic in Queen Square, London, was established in 1859, Brown-Séquard was chosen physician, and he held the post until 1863. He soon acquired a considerable practice in London, but it overtaxed his strength, and otherwise proved distasteful to him. He therefore accepted in 1863 the office of professor of the physiology and of pathology of the nervous system at the university of Harvard, U.S.A. The rest at Cambridge revived him, and he was able to recommence original work; but in 1867 his wife died, and in February 1868 he returned to Europe, passing through Dublin on his way to Paris.

Here he founded, with his friends Vulpian and Charcot, the 'Archives de Physiologie Normale et Pathologique,' of which he became the sole editor in 1889. From 1869 to 1872 he held with brilliant success the chair of comparative and experimental pathology in the Faculty of Medicine at Paris. In 1872 he left Paris and once more settled as a physician in New York, where he married a second American lady, by whom he had one daughter. He founded at this time the 'Archives of Scientific and Practical Medicine,' in which he published his first paper on the subject of inhibition. Three years later he finally left New York, and resided for a time in London. In 1875 he returned to Paris, and, after declining a nomination to the chair of physiology at Glasgow in 1876, he accepted in 1877 a similar offer in the more genial climate of Geneva. The death of his old master, Claude Bernard, in 1878 left vacant the professorship of experimental medicine at the College of France, and Brown-Séquard was chosen to fill it, which he did worthily until he died. In 1881 the honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred upon him by the university of Cambridge, England, and in the same year the French Académie des Sciences awarded him the Lacaze prize, while in 1885 he received the 'grand prix biennal' from the same body, which elected him a member in 1886 in place of Vulpian. The Royal College of Physicians of London presented him with the Baly medal in 1886. In 1887 he became president of the Société de Biologie, an election which gave him more pleasure than any of the other honours he had received. His second wife died early in 1894, and Brown-Séquard never recovered the shock. He died at Paris on Sunday, 1 April 1894.

Throughout his life Brown-Séquard devoted himself to the experimental study of the most recondite parts of physiology. He worked for long hours with the utmost regularity, and with the most whole-hearted devotion to his subjects. Money and position had no power to wean him from his work. Throughout his life he was poor, and in his poverty is to be found the reason of his nomadic life; yet he unhesitatingly renounced his professorship in Virginia, his fashionable practice in London, and his assured income in New York when he found that they were incompatible with his life's work.

Brown-Séquard was chiefly concerned with the localisation of the tracts in the spinal cord. He traced the origin of the sympathetic nerve fibres into the spinal cord, and he was the first to show that epilepsy could be produced experimentally in guinea-pigs. He established upon a firm scientific basis much of our present knowledge of diseases of the nervous system. He shares with Claude Bernard the honour of demonstrating the existence of vaso-motor nerves, and he traced the sympathetic nerve-fibres back to the spinal cord. From June 1889 he was much interested in the question of the internal secretion of certain glands, and, though his conclusions are not generally accepted,

it seems probable that they will some day be found to contain the germ of further advances in physiology. Brown-Séquard will always deserve a high place in the annals of medicine for the many facts with which he enriched physiological science; but he was not a philosophical thinker, and, though he was a good observer, he did not always interpret his facts correctly.

Brown-Séquard's papers remain uncollected. They are scattered through the 'Journal de la Physiologie Normale et des Animaux,' in the 'Archives de Physiologie Normale et Pathologique,' and in the 'Archives of Scientific and Practical Medicine and Surgery.' He also contributed to the London and New York medical papers.

[Obituary notices in the Archives de Physiologie Normale et Pathologique, 5th ser. 1894, vi. 503; and in Comptes rendus de la Soc. de Biol. 1894.] D'A. P.

BRUCE, ALEXANDER BALMAIN (1831–1899), Scottish divine, born at Aberargie in the parish of Abernethy, Perthshire, on 30 Jan. 1831, was the son of David Bruce, a Perthshire farmer. He was educated at Auchterarder parish school. At the time of the disruption his father removed to Edinburgh. Bruce entered Edinburgh University in 1845 and the divinity hall of the Free Church of Scotland in 1849. His early faith was subjected to severe trials during his studies, and he was at times 'precipitated down to the ground floor of the primæval abyss.' These doubts, however, he surmounted and entered the Free Church ministry. After acting as assistant, first at Ancrum and then at Lochwinnoch, he was called to Cardross in Dumbartonshire in 1859. In 1868 he was translated to the east Free Church at Broughty Ferry in Forfarshire, and in 1871 he published his studies on the gospels entitled 'The Training of the Twelve,' which established his reputation as a biblical scholar and a writer of ability. They were originally delivered from the Cardross pulpit, and reached a second edition in 1877. In 1874 Bruce was Cunningham lecturer, taking as his subject 'The Humiliation of Christ' (Edinburgh, 1876, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1881); and in 1875, on the death of Patrick Fairbairn [q. v.], he was appointed to the chair of apologetics and New Testament exegesis in the Free Church Hall at Glasgow. In the twenty-four years during which he occupied this chair he exercised the strongest influence over students, both from his wide knowledge and on account of the magnetism of his mind. At the same time he published a number of exegetical works which established his fame with a wider circle. Among the more noteworthy were 'St. Paul's Conception of Christianity' (1894), his 'Commentary on the Synoptic Gospels' in the 'Expositor's Greek Testament' (1897), and 'The Epistle to the Hebrews: the First Apology for Christianity' (1899). He and William Robertson Smith [q. v.] were the first Scottish scholars whose authority was regarded with respect among German biblical critics.

The boldness of Bruce's views was not, however, entirely pleasing to his colleagues in the Free Church. In 1889 he published 'The Kingdom of God; or, Christ's Teachings according to the Synoptic Gospels' (Edinburgh, 8vo), a work which gave rise to considerable criticism owing to his treatment of the inspired writings. In 1890 the tendency of his views and those of Dr. Marcus Dods was considered by the general assembly, but that body came to the conclusion that while some of their statements had been unguarded, their writings were not at variance with the standards of the church (Howie, *Reply to Letter of Professor Blaikie*, 1890; Kerr, *Vivisection in Theology*, 1890; Richardson, *Dr. Bruce on the Kingdom of God*, 1890; *The Case Stated*, 1890).

Bruce rendered great services to the music of his church. He acted as convener of the hymnal committees which issued the 'Free Church Hymn Book' in 1882, and in 1898 the 'Church Hymnary' for all the Scottish presbyterian churches. He was Gifford lecturer in Glasgow Universty for 1896–7, choosing as his subjects 'The Providential Order of the World' (London, 1897, 8vo) and 'The Moral Order of the World in Ancient and Modern Thought' (London, 1899, 8vo). From 1894 he assisted Canon T. K. Cheyne in editing the 'Theological Translation Library.'

Bruce died on 7 Aug. 1899 at 32 Hamilton Park Terrace, Glasgow, and was buried on 10 Aug. at Broughty Ferry. He married in 1860 Jane Hunter, daughter of James Walker of Fodderslee in Roxburghshire. She survived him with a son David, a Glasgow writer, partner in the firm of Mitchell & Bruce, and a daughter, who married Milward Valentine of Manchester and New York.

Besides the works mentioned he was the author of: 1. 'The Chief End of Revelation,' London, 1881, 8vo. 2. 'The Parabolic Teaching of Christ,' London, 1882, 8vo; new edit. 1889. 3. 'The Galilean Gospel' ('Household Library of Exposition'), Edinburgh, 1884, 8vo. 4. 'F. C. Baur and his Theory of the Origin of Christianity and of the New Testament' ('Present Day Tracts,'

No. 38), London, 1885, 8vo. 5. 'The Miraculous Element in the Gospels,' London, 1886, 8vo. 6. 'The Life of William Denny,' London, 1888, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1889. 7. 'Apologetics; or, the Cause of Christianity defensively Stated' ('International Theological Library'), Edinburgh, 1892, 8vo. 8. 'With Open Face; or, Jesus mirrored in Matthew, Mark, and Luke,' London, 1896, 8vo.

[Glasgow Herald, 8 Aug. 1899; Scotsman, 8 Aug. 1899; Free Church Monthly, October 1899; Congregational Review, 1890, iv. 114; Allibone's Dict. of Eng. Lit.] E. I. C.

BRUCE, GEORGE WYNDHAM HAMILTON KNIGHT- (1852–1896), first bishop of Mashonaland, born in 1852 in Devonshire, was the eldest son of Lewis Bruce Knight-Bruce of Roehampton Priory, Surrey, by his wife, Caroline Margaret Eliza, only daughter of Thomas Newte of Tiverton in Devonshire. Sir James Lewis Knight Bruce [q. v.] was his grandfather. George was educated at Eton, and matriculated from Merton College, Oxford, on 13 April 1872, graduating B.A. in 1876 and M.A. in 1881. He was created D.D. on 23 Feb. 1886. He was ordained deacon in 1876 and priest in 1877, as curate of Bibury in Gloucestershire. He was curate of St. Michael at Wendron, near Helston in Cornwall, from 1878 to 1882, and vicar of St. George, Everton, from 1882 to 1883. In 1883 he offered his services as curate in the east end of London, and from 1884 to 1886 was curate in charge of St. Andrew, Bethnal Green. During this period the Oxford House Settlement was established. On 25 March 1886 he was consecrated third bishop of Bloemfontein in St. Mary's Church, Whitechapel. Reserved by nature, he was in some ways unfitted for the work necessary in a new country, and his tenure of the position was not in every respect a success. He, however, did admirable work in reorganising and restoring order to the bishopric. He was imbued with a love of exploration, and before the charter of the South African Company was obtained he made a preliminary expedition northwards, and penetrated to the Zambesi. He visited Lobengula, the chief of the Matabele, and obtained permission from the principal Mashona chiefs to send missionaries into their country.

After the charter of the British South Africa Company was granted in October 1889, Knight-Bruce followed the pioneer force into the country, and in 1891, on the creation of the bishopric of Mashonaland, he accepted the post of first bishop. Ably assisted by his wife, who shared his love for the natives, he laboured among the inhabitants of the country as well as among the English immigrants. While acknowledging the assistance rendered him by Mr. Rhodes and the company, he maintained an attitude of complete independence. He repudiated the 'moral right' of Lobengula to rule over Mashonaland, but entirely disapproved of the Matabele war. When the war broke out he joined the expeditionary force, but declined the post of chaplain, because he held that the Matabele, no less than the company's troops, were members of his diocese. To both sides alike he gave unremitting service in the care of the sick and wounded, and exposed himself with the utmost freedom. Injury to his health from fatigue and hardships compelled him to retire from the bishopric in 1894. He returned to England, and went immediately to Devonshire, where he worked for a time with the bishop of Exeter. In 1895 he was nominated to the crown living of Bovey Tracey, and shortly afterwards became assistant-bishop to Dr. E. H. Bickersteth, then bishop of Exeter. He died at the vicarage of Bovey Tracey on 16 Dec. 1896. On 21 Aug. 1878 he married Louisa, daughter of John Torr of Carlett Park in Cheshire. By her he had a daughter.

Bruce was the author of: 1. 'Journals of the Mashonaland Mission,' London, 1892, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1893. 2. 'Memories of Mashonaland,' London, 1895, 8vo.

[Bruce's Works; Burke's Landed Gentry; the Times, 17 Dec. 1896; Mission Field, February 1897; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886.] E. I. C.

BRUCE, HENRY AUSTIN, first Baron Aberdare (1815–1895), statesman, born at Duffryn, Aberdare, Glamorganshire, on 16 April 1815, was second son of John Bruce (1784–1872), by his first wife Sarah, daughter of Hugh Williams Austin, rector of St. Peter's, Barbados. Sir James Lewis Knight Bruce [q. v.], lord-justice, was his father's younger brother. The name of his father's family was originally Knight. This his father exchanged, on coming of age in 1805, for that of Bruce, after his mother, Margaret, daughter of William Bruce, high sheriff of Glamorganshire. The Bruce family was Scottish, but an ancestor had come south and bought, in 1747, the Duffryn estate in Glamorganshire, where John Bruce long lived, and which ultimately became his property and descended to his son. The old house, which Lord Aberdare rebuilt in 1870–1871, dated from Edward II. Bishop Copleston, writing of a three days' visit to the father, John Bruce, at Duffryn in 1834, says that the 'domestic scene realised his ideal picture of

a highland chief among his vassals, all looking up to him with affection and veneration. The wild mountain scenery gave a charm to the kind hospitality and hearty good humour which pervaded the whole family. A more interesting and affectionate one I have never seen, and am not likely again to see' (*Cardiff Times*, October 1872). Some years later the father became very rich. It was in 1837 that he became full owner of the Duffryn estate on the death of a cousin, Frances Anne, eldest daughter of Thomas Pryce of Duffryn, and first wife of the Hon. William Booth Grey, son of George Harry Grey, fifth Earl of Stamford. Thereupon the father assumed the additional surname of Pryce, but his sons did not follow his example in this regard. At the same period the Aberdare valley, of which the Duffryn estate formed part, which had long been a wild region of small value to its possessors, became, through the discovery of great beds of coal, a centre of industry and a mine of wealth. A great part of this valuable property passed to Lord Aberdare.

At six years old Bruce was taken by his parents to St. Omer, and remained there till he was twelve, when he returned to Wales and attended the Swansea grammar school. There he imbibed a liking for Latin verse, which remained with him to the end. Instead of proceeding to Oxford or Cambridge, Bruce left school for the chambers of his uncle, James Lewis (afterwards lord-justice) Knight Bruce. He was called to the bar from Lincoln's Inn in 1837, when only two-and-twenty, and began practice. At the same date his father came into his fortune, and six years later, in 1843, Bruce retired from the bar. For reasons of health he spent the next two years in Italy and Sicily, greatly to his physical and mental advantage in after years. In 1845, on returning to England, he married Annabella, daughter of Richard Beadon and sister of Sir Cecil Beadon [q. v.] In 1847 he was appointed stipendiary magistrate for Merthyr Tydvil and Aberdare, a position which he held until he entered the House of Commons. That event took place in 1852, when he was returned in the liberal interest for Merthyr Tydvil. He showed from the first that he meant to take his parliamentary duties seriously. In the same year his first wife died, and he married secondly, in 1854, Nora Creina Blanche, younger daughter of Sir William Napier [q. v.], the historian of the peninsular war. In 1855 he became one of the Dowlais trustees, a position of great local importance, which enabled him to do much service to the iron industry of South Wales and to increase his influence in his native district [see CLARK, GEORGE THOMAS, Suppl.]

After ten years of independent membership of the House of Commons, Bruce was appointed under-secretary of state for the home department in November 1862, in Lord Palmerston's ministry, and remained in that office till April 1864. Sir George Grey [q. v.] was his chief, and he fully appreciated the advantage of beginning official life under one so sagacious and experienced. In April 1864 he became vice-president of the committee of council on education in the same administration, and was sworn a member of the privy council. In the same year he was appointed a charity commissioner for England and Wales, and held that office until the fall, in the summer of 1866, of Lord Russell's government, which had succeeded Palmerston's on that statesman's death in October 1865. At the end of 1865 and for some months of the next year he was also second church estates commissioner. In these various capacities he gained much credit, and was marked out for higher office. He published in 1866 an address to the Social Science Association upon national education, and a speech on the education of the poor bill in 1867. Meanwhile in 1862 he sat on a royal commission which inquired into the condition of mines, and in 1865 on another which was occupied with the Paris Exhibition.

At the general election of November 1868 Bruce was defeated in his old constituency of Merthyr Tydvil, but he quickly found a seat in Renfrewshire on 25 Jan. 1869, on the death of the sitting member. He had already accepted Gladstone's invitation to join his cabinet as home secretary. Gladstone congratulated himself upon having found 'a heaven-born home secretary.' Bruce discharged his duties with the utmost conscientiousness, and although his acts were subjected to rigorous criticism, they passed well through the ordeal. His tenure of the home office was mainly identified with a reform of the licensing laws, in which he sought a *via media* between temperance fanatics and the irreconcilable champions of the brewing interest. In 1871 he introduced a measure which tended to reduce the number of public-houses and subjected them to stricter supervision than before. The brewers and publicans raised an outcry which led to the withdrawal of the bill, but in the next session of 1872 Bruce brought it forward in a somewhat modified form, and it passed into law. The licensing power was committed to the care of magis-

trates, penalties for misconduct in public-houses were increased, and the hours during which public-houses might be kept open were shortened. Eleven at night was fixed as the closing time for public-houses in the country, and midnight for those in London. But the passing of the bill did not end the agitation either of those whose interests were affected unfavourably by it or of those who deemed it as offering inadequate encouragement to the cause of temperance. It contributed to reduce the popularity of Gladstone's government and to drive the brewers and their clients into the ranks of the conservatives, with disastrous result on the fortunes of the liberals at future polls. The conservative government of 1874 disappointed a very general expectation among its supporters that it would repeal Bruce's licensing laws, but only very slight modifications were allowed by Mr. (now Viscount) Cross's Licensing Act of 1874.

On the question of church disestablishment in England and Wales, which was always threatening to come, but did not come during Bruce's official career, within the liberal programme of legislation, Bruce's tone was somewhat uncertain. He held that the section of his party which pushed that question to the front was ill-advised, and that to raise it was merely to excite within the party discord, which would make it difficult for the government to carry measures of which all liberals approved. But a defiant attitude on his part on one side or the other would have done mischief. He knew well, thanks to his residence in Wales, the forces in favour of disestablishment that had to be reckoned with. Although tolerant and philosophic in matters of religion, he was personally a convinced member of the church of England. In the summer of 1873 the unpopularity which Robert Lowe (afterwards Viscount Sherbrooke) [q. v.], the chancellor of the exchequer, then incurred led Gladstone to assume, in addition to the duties he was already discharging, those of Lowe's post, and to invite Bruce to make way for Lowe at the home office. Bruce was offered in exchange one of three appointments—the lord-lieutenancy of Ireland, the vice-royalty of Canada, and the lord presidentship of the council. He chose the last, and was immediately raised to the peerage (22 Aug. 1873) under the title of Baron Aberdare. He did not, however, hold this great office long; the cabinet determined upon a dissolution in the following January (1874), and their party was heavily defeated at the polls. Gladstone's government resigned, and Lord Aberdare's official political life ended.

Thenceforth Lord Aberdare's public career was devoted to educational, economic, and social questions, many of which had been pressed on his attention while at the home office. In 1875 he delivered an important address on crime and punishment at the Social Science Congress. On 20 Jan. 1876 he was elected F.R.S. In the same year he became chairman of the commission on noxious vapours, in 1882 of another on reformatory and industrial schools. But such topics did not exhaust his interests. In 1881 he became president of the Royal Geographical Society, in succession to Sir Rutherford Alcock [q. v. Suppl.], and he occupied from 1878 to 1892 the president's chair of the Royal Historical Society, in which he succeeded Earl Russell. In 1882 he became chairman of the National African Company, a politico-commercial company formed by Sir George Taubman Goldie for the purpose of organising and extending commerce, civilisation, and exploration in West Africa. With the development of West African commerce Aberdare was thenceforth closely connected. In 1886 the National African Company bought out two French companies which had tried to invade the territory in which it was working. An existing objection which was felt by the English government to giving a charter to a company whose territorial rights were disputed was thus removed, and the National African Company received a charter under the name of the Royal Niger Company. Over its operations Aberdare actively presided till his death, in alliance with Sir George Taubman Goldie (who was the moving spirit of the enterprise). The work proved congenial to Aberdare, and probably prolonged his life. In 1899 the Royal Niger Company was taken over by the government, and when the transfer was under discussion in the House of Lords on 24 May 1899, Lord Salisbury paid a handsome tribute to Lord Aberdare's high administrative ability in conducting the company's affairs. Subsequently Lord Salisbury pointed out that the efforts of Lord Aberdare and his fellow-founders of the Niger Company 'succeeded in reserving for England influence over a vast territory, full of wealth and full of inhabitants, which there is every prospect in the future will yield a rich harvest to the British empire. But for the Niger Company much, if not all, of this territory would have passed under another flag, and the advance that we have made in stopping inter-tribal wars, in arresting slave-raiding, and in diminishing the liquor traffic would not have come to pass.'

During the last years of Lord Aberdare's

life he gave much time to the better organisation of education in Wales. He was chairman of the departmental committee appointed in 1880 to inquire into intermediate and higher education in Wales and Monmouth. It was on the report of that committee that the Welsh Intermediate Education Act of 1889 was founded. He became president of the University College at Cardiff on its foundation in 1883, and delivered the inaugural address there on 24 Oct. 1883, urging most strongly that the educational edifice in the principality should be crowned by the creation of a university of Wales. He presided in the next few years at gathering after gathering called to further this object, and when the charter had been at last obtained in 1894 he, as 'commander-in-chief of the Welsh educational army,' was naturally elected by a unanimous vote the first chancellor of the new institution, 25 Jan. 1895 (cf. *Address before the Welsh National Society of Liverpool, by Professor Viriamu Jones, Vice-Chancellor of the University of Wales*, Cardiff, 1896).

Lord Aberdare had been made a G.C.B. on 7 Jan. 1885, and he adhered to Mr. Gladstone, to whom he was passionately loyal, when he adopted home rule in 1886. In 1893 he accepted his old chief's invitation to preside over the commission on the aged poor, which occupied him till near his death, which took place at 39 Prince's Gardens, London, on 25 Feb. 1895. He was buried at Mountain Ash, South Wales.

Aberdare had four children by his first wife, of whom three survived him—one son, Henry Campbell Bruce, his successor in the peerage, and two daughters. By his second wife, who died on 27 April 1897, he left two sons and six daughters.

Active and athletic, Bruce was devoted to field-sports, and owed to them more than one serious accident. When in the country he was fond of long rides among the hills. Well suited to be a great owner of coal property, he maintained excellent personal relations with his colliers. He was the most clubable of men. He was one of the first members of the Cosmopolitan Club. He was one of the twelve who formed the Breakfast Club in the spring of 1866, and attended a meeting of that society only nine days before his death. He was long a member, and latterly a trustee, of the Athenæum, and he was elected at Grillions in 1868.

Possessing a retentive memory, he knew by heart much poetry. To Dryden he was deeply attached, and he had a passion for military history. In 1864 he edited, with great diligence and care, the 'Life' of his father-in-law, Sir William Napier. In 1894 he wrote an introductory notice to the 'Early Adventures' of his friend, Sir Austin Henry Layard [q.v. Suppl.] They had known each other intimately from 1848 onwards.

A statue of Aberdare has been erected at Cardiff. His best literary memorial is the fine poem 'On a Birthday,' by his friend Sir Lewis Morris, which was written to commemorate Aberdare's seventieth birthday (Morris, *Collected Works*, p. 272).

[Private information; Hansard; publications quoted; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage, i. and viii.] M. G. D.

BRUCE, JOHN COLLINGWOOD (1805–1892), antiquary, born at Albion Place, Newcastle-on-Tyne, in 1805, was the eldest son of John Bruce of Newcastle. He was educated at the Percy Street Academy, a well-known school in Newcastle kept by his father, and afterwards at Mill Hill School, Middlesex. He entered Glasgow University in 1821, graduated M.A. in 1826, and became hon. LL.D. in 1853. In early life he studied for the presbyterian ministry, but never sought a 'call' from any congregation. In 1831 he began to assist in the management of his father's school, of which he became sole proprietor in 1834, when his father died. He retired from the school, after a successful career, in 1863.

Bruce was an enthusiastic antiquary, and his work, though hardly that of a discoverer, was of a useful and stimulating kind. His best known books are 'The Roman Wall,' published in 1851, and 'The Wallet Book [in later editions 'The Handbook'] of the Roman Wall,' published in 1863. He acted as editor, from 1870 to 1875, of the 'Lapidarium Septentrionale,' issued by the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. During forty years Bruce annually visited various parts of the Wall, and organised 'pilgrimages' thither in 1851 and 1886. He was aided in his researches by his friend John Clayton, F.S.A. Bruce was a secretary and vice-president of the Society of Antiquaries of Newcastle (elected 1846); fellow of the Society of Antiquaries, London (elected 1852); and corresponding member of the Royal Archæological Institute of Rome. He was also chairman of the Royal Infirmary, Newcastle, and organised a choir to visit its wards.

Bruce died, after a short illness, at his residence in Newcastle on 5 April 1892, and was buried in the old cemetery, Jesmond. Some of his maps and drawings were presented by his son in 1893 to the Newcastle Society of Antiquaries. A portrait of Bruce from a photograph is prefixed to the 'Hand-

book of the Roman Wall' (4th edit.; also in *Arch. Æl.*, 1892, xv. 364).

Bruce married in 1833 Charlotte, daughter of T. Gainsford of Gerrard's Cross, Buckinghamshire, and had two sons and two daughters. The eldest son, Sir Gainsford Bruce, is now one of the judges of the high court of justice.

Bruce was a frequent contributor to the 'Archæologia Æliana' and to similar periodicals. Among his separately published works may be mentioned: 1. 'The Handbook of English History,' 1848, 12mo; 3rd edit. 1857. 2. 'The Roman Wall,' Newcastle-on-Tyne, 1851, 4to; 2nd edit., enlarged, 1853; 3rd edit. 1867. 3. 'The Bayeux Tapestry,' 1856. 4. 'The Wallet Book of the Roman Wall,' 1863, 8vo; 4th edit. (the 'Handbook'), 1895.

[Archæologia Æliana, 1892, xv. 364 f. (Hodgkin); Proceedings of Soc. of Antiquaries, London, 23 April 1892, p. 132 (Evans); Athenæum, 9 April 1892, p. 475; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

W. W.

BRUCE, ROBERT (*d.* 1602), political agent and spy, was the son of Ninian Bruce, brother of the laird of Binnie. He was first heard of in February 1579, when, on account of some demonstration of catholic zeal, he was summoned, with two other gentlemen, by the privy council of Scotland to answer to the charges brought against him. For neglecting to appear he was proclaimed a rebel and put to the horn (*Reg. of Privy Council*, iii. 102, 106). He was then described as 'servant and secretary to James, sometime archbishop of Glasgow,' and from his own account it seems that he was employed at the time on some affairs of Mary Stuart. Archbishop Beaton was then in Paris, acting as Mary's ambassador at the court of France; and Bruce, retiring to the continent, entered in 1581 the newly erected Scots college at Pont-à-Mousson, sent thither probably by his patron, the archbishop, to complete his studies. Here he remained for over four years. In January 1585 Thomas Morgan (1543–1606?) [q. v.] wrote to Mary Stuart, specially recommending Bruce for her service in Scotland, and enclosing a letter from Bruce himself (Murdin, *State Papers*, pp. 458–63), who, referring to his former services, states that after devoting himself meanwhile to philosophy and divinity, he had now left Pont-à-Mousson for Paris, to be employed in the projects of the Duke of Guise. Bruce was accordingly sent into Scotland in the summer of that year, accompanied by two jesuits, Edmund Hay and John Dury, disguised as his servants (Forbes-Leith, *Narratives*, p. 204), and was put into communication with the catholic earls, Huntly and Morton (Maxwell), and Lord Claude Hamilton. These noblemen sent him back to the Duke of Guise with blank letters bearing their signatures. The letters were filled up in Paris at the duke's dictation, and carried to Philip of Spain, to whom they were addressed, by Bruce, who was commended to the king as 'a nobleman of proved trust and a good catholic.' The catholic lords asked for their purpose from Philip six thousand troops and 150,000 crowns. Bruce's departure to Spain on this mission was hastened, so Mendoza reported, by orders for his arrest in France, on account of some strong declarations made by him in favour of the jesuits. In September he had an audience of the king, who seemed favourably impressed by him, and sent him back 'with fair words' to Mendoza at Paris, and thence to the Prince of Parma. With Parma Bruce remained for some time, completely gaining his confidence and that of all concerned in the Scoto-Spanish intrigues.

Meanwhile the execution of Mary Stuart in 1587 changed the aspect of Scottish affairs, and Philip decided to accede to the request of the catholic lords, so far at least as to promise to give them the 150,000 crowns three or four months after they should take up arms. Bruce was accordingly sent into Scotland, May 1587, with a message from Philip to King James, in the hope of inducing the king to throw in his lot with the catholics and to avenge his mother's death. He carried with him letters from Guise and Parma, with ten thousand crowns in gold, which he was to spend apparently at his discretion for the good of the cause. He went resolved 'to speak very plainly to the king, and to point out to him the error in which he was living;' and Mendoza, after despatching him on his mission, spoke highly to Philip of his envoy's piety and zeal, inasmuch as he had 'given his all in Scotland to the jesuits, there to aid them in their task.' Bruce had several interviews with James, but without the success he had hoped for. In August 1588 he wrote to Parma that the only course now open to him was 'to bridle the King of Scots' and to rely on the catholic lords; and even as late as 4 Nov. of that year he reports that the Spanish king has now the best opportunity ever presented of making himself 'ruler of this island;' that the principal catholics have resolved that 'it is expedient for the public weal that we submit to the crown of Spain;' and that Huntly, whose letter he encloses, had authorised him to make this statement on their behalf.

Bruce was now an important personage,

John Chisholm had brought to him from Flanders another ten thousand crowns. He had from Parma five hundred crowns as a personal fee, and a pension of forty crowns a month. Almost all negotiations of the catholic nobles passed through his hands. But after the escape of Colonel William Sempill [q. v.] from his prison in Edinburgh, Pringle, the colonel's servant, indignant at not being better paid by Bruce, allowed himself to be captured in England, where he sold to the government a packet of letters from Huntly and others, including a long and important letter from Bruce himself directed to Parma (February 1589). Elizabeth sent the packet to James, and the whole conspiracy was exposed, to the consternation of the country. The king was stirred up to some feeble measures against the lords, and thereupon Bruce incited Huntly to the open insurrection which ended in the fiasco of the Brig of Dee. Bruce, whose name had already appeared in a decree of banishment pronounced against certain jesuits and others, now remained comparatively quiet for some years. In December 1589 he was at Rome.

In the summer of 1592 Bruce reappeared for a moment, under the alias of Bartill Bailzie, on the fringe of the mysterious conspiracy of the 'Spanish Blanks,' mainly directed by Father William Crichton [q. v.]; but in August of that year, while the plot was hatching, Sir Robert Bowes [q. v.], the English agent at the Scottish court, sent to Burghley the astonishing news that Bruce, whom he still calls 'servant of the bishop of Glasgow,' had written to him from Calais, offering 'to discover the practices of Spain' (*Cal. State Papers*, Scotl. ii. 612, 618).

On 17 Nov. Bruce, still in appearance acting on behalf of his old friends, arrived once more in Scotland with money from Flanders, and on 8 Dec., to the surprise of Bowes, James passed an act of council granting 'remission' to Robert Bruce 'for high treason, negotiation with foreign princes and jesuits for the alteration of religion,' &c. It is evident that Bruce was in earnest in his new character. He wrote from Brussels, 25 May 1594: 'I have travelled of late to discredit the jesuits in all parts where they have procured to do harm heretofore . . . to serve the queen, and hazard both life, means, and honesty without obligation,' and in July he sent from Antwerp information which proved to be accurate regarding the embarkation of Father James Gordon with others, with money for the insurgent earls (*Hatfield Papers*, iv. 536, 553; cf. *Cal. Scotl.* ii. 748).

Against Bruce's name in the register of the Scots college, it is noted without suspicion, in 1598, that he is still following the court. But his double dealing could not much longer escape the vigilance of his former allies. On 8 March 1599 Father Baldwin wrote to him from Antwerp, warning him that reports were in circulation that he had 'made submission to the King of Scots;' and presently Bruce was in custody at Brussels, charged with the misappropriation of funds entrusted to him, communication with English spies, the betrayal of the catholic cause, and, in particular, with preventing the fall of Dumbarton Castle into the hands of catholics for the King of Spain, by giving intelligence of its intended capture to 'the Scottish antipope' (*R. O. Scotl.* vol. lxv. Nos. 87, 88). Father Crichton, John Hamilton, the Earls Huntly, Errol, and Westmorland, with others, gave evidence against him. He remained in prison for fourteen months, according to Hospinianus, who tells a strange and incredible story of Crichton having become Bruce's accuser out of revenge, because Bruce had rejected the jesuit's proposal that he should assassinate the chancellor Maitland (*Historia Jesuitica*, p. 291). After emerging from prison Bruce appears to have visited Scotland (October 1601) under the name of Peter Nerne, with certain companions whom he was accused of attempting to murder. This Robert Bruce alias Nerne, under torture in Edinburgh, 'confessed much villainy,' and said that he was in the pay of John Cecil [q.v. Suppl.]; and in the following month Cardinal d'Ossat, writing from Rome, warns Villeroi against certain spies then in France in the interest of Spain, mentioning Robert Bruce 'fort mauvais homme' and Dr. Cecil.

Bruce died in Paris of the plague in 1602. For some time he had been preparing a work against the jesuits, which an intelligencer from Brussels reported as being 'nearly ready to be printed' (*Cal.* Dom. Eliz. 18–28 Aug. 1599). His heir brought the unpublished book to the French nuncio, and asked 450 ducats for it, adding that the Huguenots had offered a thousand ducats (*Vatican MSS.*; *Nunziatura di Francia*. vol. ccxc. f. 146). The nuncio referred the matter to the pope, and the pope to the general of the society, who declined the offer with the remark that such writings were numerous, and that if he were to buy them all up he would be ruined.

[In addition to the sources referred to above: Spanish Papers, Eliz. iii. 580, 589–90, 595–7, iv. 144, 161, 201, 361, 478 and passim; Teulet's Papiers d'État, iii. 412–22, 469–71, 502–86; Calderwood's Church of Scotland, v. 14–36; Hamilton Papers, i. 673, 685; Thorpe's Cal. State Papers, Scotland, ii. 179, 180.] T. G. L.

BRUNLEES, Sir JAMES (1816–1892), son of John Brunlees and his wife Margaret, daughter of John Rutherford of Kelso, was born on 5 Jan. 1816 at Kelso. His father was gardener and steward to the Duke of Roxburgh's agent. James was educated at the parish school, and afterwards at a private school, and on leaving this he engaged in gardening and farm work in order to prepare himself to become a landscape gardener. He had, however, a natural taste for engineering work, and, becoming acquainted with a surveyor on the Roxburgh estates, he picked up a considerable knowledge of surveying, and was eventually employed to make a survey of the estates. During this time he saved money to pay for attendance on classes at the Edinburgh University, where he studied for several sessions.

In 1838 he was an assistant on the Bolton and Preston line, and afterwards on the Caledonian line to Glasgow and Edinburgh. He then became an assistant to (Sir) John Hawkshaw [q. v. Suppl.] on the Lancashire and Yorkshire railway. He carried out railway works in the north of Ireland and Lancashire from 1850 to 1856 (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* xiv. 239, xvii. 442).

In 1856 Brunlees began the preparation of plans and estimates for the construction of several important railways in Brazil, including the São Paulo railway, a line across the very steep slopes of the Serra do Mar, where he had to adopt the system of inclined planes and stationary engines. This system was fully described in a paper by the resident engineer, Mr. D. M. Fox (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* xxx. 29). For his success in carrying this work to completion he was in 1873 granted the order of the Rose of Brazil.

Another fine and remarkable piece of railway construction for which Brunlees was in part responsible was the Mersey railway, with the tunnel under the river between Birkenhead and Liverpool; he was joint engineer with Mr. (now Sir) Douglas Fox, and on the completion of the work in 1886 they were both knighted. The tunnel was described in a paper by Mr. F. Fox (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* lxxxvi. 40). He was also, with Hawkshaw, engineer to the original Channel Tunnel Company.

The most important of the harbour and dock works for which Brunlees was responsible was the construction of the Avonmouth dock for the city of Bristol, the trade of the city of Bristol having suffered severely from the difficulties of approach to the city through the narrow and tortuous course of the river Avon. This dock was in construction from 1868 to 1877 (see *Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* lv. 3).

Brunlees also designed several important piers, the longest being those of Southport and Southend. He became a member of the Institution of Civil Engineers in 1852, served on the council for many years, and was president during 1882–3.

He died at his residence, Argyle Lodge, Wimbledon, on 2 June 1892 at the age of seventy-six. A bust of Sir John is now in the possession of his son, Mr. J. Brunlees of Westminster. He married on 6 Aug. 1845 Elizabeth, daughter of James Kirkman of Bolton-le-Moors.

He wrote the following professional papers, in addition to those already mentioned: 'The Construction of Sea Embankments in Morecambe Bay,' 1855. 'Proposed Ship Railway across the Isthmus of Suez,' 1859. 'Proposed Wet Docks at Whitehaven,' 1870. 'Report on proposed Site for Docks at Bristol,' 1871. 'Railway Accidents, their Causes and Means of Prevention' (*Proc. Inst. Civil Eng.* xxi. 345). 'Presidential Address' (*ib.* lxxii. 2).

[Obituary notices in Proc. Inst. Civil Eng. cxi.; Burke's Peerage &c. 1890; Times, 4 June 1892.] T. H. B.

BUCHANAN, Sir GEORGE (1831–1895), physician, the elder son of George Adam Buchanan, was born in Myddelton Square, Islington, where his father was in general medical practice, on 5 Nov. 1831. He received his early education at University College School, and in 1851, after graduating B.A. in the university of London, he entered University College as a medical student. After a distinguished career both at the college and university he graduated M.B. London in 1854 and was admitted M.D. in the following year.

He then became resident medical officer at the London Fever Hospital, where he afterwards served as physician (1861–1868) and consulting physician. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London in 1858, and at that date he was practising as a physician in Gower Street, holding the post of assistant physician to the Hospital for Sick Children in Great Ormond Street. In 1866 Buchanan was elected a fellow of the Royal College of Physicians of London, where he served the office of censor, 1892–4, and Lettsomian lecturer in 1867. He was president of the Epidemiological Society in 1881, and in 1882 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society.

Buchanan was attracted gradually to the

science of public health. In 1857 he was appointed medical officer of health to the St. Giles's district, then notorious because its death rate was one-fifth higher than that of the whole metropolis. His reports on the sanitary condition of his district were soon recognised as masterpieces, and in 1861 the medical department of the privy council began to employ him as an occasional inspector. In this capacity he carried out systematic inquiries into the local working of the vaccination laws and obtained results which were afterwards embodied in the amending act of 1867. For the privy council too he investigated and did much to secure the prevention and limitation of epidemic typhus in Lancashire during the cotton famine of 1862. He reported in 1866 upon a comprehensive inquiry carried out in a number of selected districts upon the effects (as regards decrease of mortality from several causes) of main drainage works and public water supply. This report led to the inference that phthisis was associated directly with dampness of soil: a conclusion established by further research (1867) upon the incidence of phthisis in the south-eastern counties of England. Dr. Buchanan became a permanent inspector in the medical department of the privy council in 1869, and when the work of this department was transferred to the local government board, he was appointed assistant medical officer. He became the principal medical officer on 31 Dec. 1879, and resigned the office in April 1892, when he was knighted.

He retained his interest in University College throughout his life, being elected a fellow in 1864, and serving in due course as a member of the council. He also took an active part in the affairs of the university of London, where, in 1858, he helped to obtain the representation of the graduates on the governing body by means of convocation, while he was one of the first graduates to be elected (in 1882) by convocation to the senate. He was foremost too among those who secured the admission of women to the classes of University College and to degrees at the university of London. He was also much interested in the affairs of the Society of Apothecaries, of which he was first a member and then one of the court of assistants. He was made an honorary LL.D. of the university of Edinburgh in 1893, and, after the death of Lord Basing, he was appointed chairman of the royal commission on tuberculosis.

Buchanan died on 5 May 1895 at 27 Woburn Square, and is buried at Brookwood cemetery, Woking. He married, first, Mary, daughter of George Murphy; secondly, Alice Mary Asmar, daughter of Dr. Edward Seaton, and left two sons and four daughters.

The unwearying efforts of (Sir) Edwin Chadwick [q.v. Suppl.], Sir John Simon, and George Buchanan raised England to the high position she holds among the nations of the world as an exponent of sanitary science. Buchanan in particular is remarkable for the services he rendered to medicine and pathology as well as to hygiene, by the indefatigable industry with which he collected and the keen criticism with which he sifted facts as well as by the scientific insight with which he interpreted their exact meaning. Sir John Simon says of him: 'He always rendered the very best service which the occasion required or permitted, and he was in various cases the author of reports which have become classical in sanitary literature.' Of thorough training and habit in all ordinary relations of practical medicine, highly informed in the sciences which assist it, and of sanitary experience such as only of late years has been possible to any man, and in his case many times larger and more various than almost any of his contemporaries could have had, Buchanan had always shown himself of an extraordinary active and discriminating mind, and always intent on that exactitude which is essential to scientific veracity, whether in observation of facts or in argument on them. In fact, Buchanan's services to the country were of the highest order. Not only did he by individual research and labour do much to secure the extinction of typhus fever where it was formerly endemic, but he was conspicuous in reducing the mortality from phthisis which was so appalling in the middle of this century, and in devising the means at present adopted successfully for controlling cholera when imported into England. In effect he created the central public health department of the state which now exists in England. When first transferred from the privy council to the local government board public health affairs, so far as government was concerned, seemed to be allowed small scope for development; but by impressing on all his fellow workers, political as well as medical, his own enthusiasm, Buchanan made inevitable the evolution of the medical department of the local government board to one of the most important of the scientific departments either at home or abroad. Buchanan received a subscription on his retirement from the local government board in 1892, and he was thus able to endow, in 1894, a gold medal to be granted triennially by the Royal Society for distinguished services in sanitary

science. The medal has on its obverse a bust of Sir George Buchanan executed by Wyon.

Buchanan's works have not been collected. They consist in the main of innumerable reports scattered through various parliamentary blue books.

[Obituary notices in the Transactions of the Epidemiological Society of London, new series, iv. 113; Proceedings of the Royal Society, vol. lix. 1895–6, and the British Medical Journal, i. 1006, 1895; additional information kindly given by Sir George Buchanan's son, Dr. George Seaton Buchanan, medical inspector to H. M. Local Government Board.] D'A. P.

BUCK, ADAM (1759-1833), portrait painter, elder son of Jonathan Buck, a silversmith of Castle Street, Cork, was born there in 1759. With a younger brother, Frederick, he studied art from an early age, and acquired some repute in youth in his native city as a painter of miniature portraits in water-colour. Coming to London in 1795, he settled at 174 Piccadilly, and soon gained popularity. He not only continued to paint miniature portraits in water-colour, but produced many portraits in oil and crayon of larger size. Between 1795 and 1833, the year of his death, he exhibited at the academy as many as 171 pictures. He also exhibited ten other works at the British Institution and at the Society of British Artists in Suffolk Street. But the pictures that he exhibited represent a small proportion of his labours. Numerous pictures by him were reproduced in coloured engravings, mostly in stipple, and had a wide circulation. Of extant coloured engravings after his pictures the originals of as many as forty or fifty are not known to have been exhibited. Among his sitters were the Earl of Cavan, the Duke of York, Sir Francis Burdett, Major Cartwright, John Cam Hobhouse, and John Burke, author of the 'Peerage,' and his family. His portraits were carefully finished, although they were stiff in treatment and design.

Buck was at the same time busily employed as a teacher of portrait painting, and in 1811 he brought out a volume entitled 'Paintings on Greek Vases,' which contained a hundred designs, not only drawn, but also engraved by himself. This work, which was planned to continue a similar compilation by Sir William Hamilton, is now extremely scarce.

In 1807 he moved from Piccadilly to Frith Street, Soho, and after several changes of residence died at 15 Upper Seymour Street West in 1833. Buck was married and left two sons, Alfred and Sidney; the latter followed his father's profession.

A miniature portrait of Buck by himself, dated 1804, is in the Sheepshanks gallery of the Victoria and Albert Museum, London.

[Notes and Queries, 11 May 1901, by Colonel Harold Mulet; Redgrave's Dict. of Artists.]

BUCKLE, SIR CLAUDE HENRY MASON (1803-1894), admiral, one of a family long distinguished in our naval records, grandson of Admiral Matthew Buckle (1716-1784) and son of Admiral Matthew Buckle (1770-1855), entered the Royal Naval College at Portsmouth in August 1817. In March 1819 he passed out, and after serving for a few months in the Channel was appointed to the Leander, going out to the East Indies. In her and in her boats he was actively employed during the first Burmese war and at the capture of Rangoon in May 1824. Returning to England in January 1826 he was appointed in April to the Ganges, going out to the South American station as flagship of Sir Robert Waller Otway [q. v.], and in her was promoted to be lieutenant on 17 April 1827. He afterwards (1829–33) served in the North Star and the Tweed, on the West Indian station; from 1833 to 1836 was flag-lieutenant to Sir William Hargood [q. v.] at Plymouth; and on 4 May 1836 was promoted to the rank of commander. From December 1841 to October 1845 he commanded the Growler, on the coast of Brazil and afterwards on the west coast of Africa, and in February 1845 led the boats of the squadron under the command of Commodore William Jones at the destruction of several barracoons up the Gallinas river. On returning to England he was advanced to post rank, 6 Nov. 1845. In January 1849 he was appointed to the Centaur as flag-captain to Commodore Arthur Fanshawe, going out as commander-in-chief on the west coast of Africa, where, in December 1849, being detached in command of the boats of the squadron, together with the steamer Teazer and the French steamer Rubis, he 'administered condign punishment' to a horde of pirates who had established themselves in the river Geba and had made prizes of some small trading vessels. Towards the end of 1850 Buckle was compelled by failing health to return to England; and in December 1852 he was appointed to the Valorous, steam frigate, attached during 1853 to the Channel squadron, and in 1854 to the fleet up the Baltic under Sir Charles Napier [q. v.], and more particularly to the flying squadron under Rear-admiral (Sir) James Hanway Plumridge in the operations in the Gulf of Bothnia. In the end of 1854 the Valorous

was sent out to the Black Sea, where she carried the flag of (Sir) Houston Stewart [q. v.] at the reduction of Kinburn. On 5 July 1855 Buckle was nominated a C.B. From 1857 to 1863 he was superintendent of Deptford dockyard, and on 14 Nov. 1863 was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral. In November 1867 he was appointed commander-in-chief at Queenstown, where he remained until he retired, under Mr. Childers's scheme, in 1870. He was made a vice-admiral on 1 April 1870, K.C.B. on 29 May 1875, admiral on 22 Jan. 1877, and was granted a good-service pension on 30 Oct. 1885. He died on 10 March 1894. He married in 1847 Harriet Margaret, eldest daughter of Thomas Deane Shute of Bramshaw, Hampshire, and left issue one son.

[O'Byrne's Naval Biog. Dict., 2nd edit.; Times, 12 March 1894; Navy Lists.]

J. K. L.

BUCKNILL, Sir JOHN CHARLES (1817–1897), physician, elder son of John Bucknill, surgeon, of Market Bosworth, Leicestershire, was born on 25 Dec. 1817, and was educated first at Rugby during the head-mastership of Dr. Arnold, and afterwards at the Market Bosworth grammar school. Bucknill entered University College, London, in 1835, and studied medicine. He was admitted a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries and a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England in 1840, and in the same year he graduated M.B. at the university of London, being placed first in surgery and third in medicine in the honours list. He was then appointed house surgeon to Robert Liston [q. v.] at University College Hospital, and at the expiration of his term of office he practised for a year in Chelsea. Here his health broke down, and he was ordered to live in a warmer climate. He therefore applied for, and obtained, the post of first medical superintendent of the Devon County Asylum at Exminster, which he held with marked success from 1844 to 1862. In 1850 he was elected a fellow of University College, London, becoming a member of its council in 1884. In 1852 he graduated M.D. in London University. He was the lord chancellor's medical visitor of lunatics from 1862 until 1876, when he resigned the office through ill-health, and subsequently devoted himself to private practice. He lived at first in Cleveland Square, afterwards at Hillmorton in Warwickshire, where he farmed a considerable acreage; in 1876 he moved to Wimpole Street, though he retained his home in Warwickshire.

At the Royal College of Physicians of London he was admitted a licentiate in 1853, being elected a fellow in 1859, councillor 1877–8, censor 1879–80, and Lumleian lecturer in 1878, taking as the subject of his lectures 'Insanity in its legal relations.' He was elected a fellow of the Royal Society on 7 June 1866, and was knighted in July 1894.

Bucknill died at Bournemouth on 19 July 1897, and is buried at Clifton-on-Dunsmore near Rugby. He married in 1842 Maryanne, the only child of Thomas Townsend of Hillmorton. She died in 1889 and left three sons, of whom the second is the Hon. Sir Thomas Townsend Bucknill, judge of the king's bench division of the high court. Sir John Bucknill left over 6,000*l.* to University College, London, to found a scholarship.

Bucknill made a name for himself in many ways. He held a high position among the physicians who devoted themselves to the treatment of insanity, and Sir James Crichton Browne, F.R.S., says of him, 'For twenty years he was the acknowledged and dignified head of his department in this country, and mingled on an equal footing with all the finest intellects of his times.' He took an enlightened view of the method to be adopted in the treatment of patients under his care, and thought that the more wealthy among them should be nursed and cared for in houses of their own, that they might enjoy life as far as possible. In general literature he turned his knowledge of psychology and lunacy to excellent account by writing two criticisms upon Shakespeare and his works, in which he dealt with the psychology of the dramatist and the mad people depicted in his plays. He was an ardent sportsman, being especially proficient in fishing, hunting, sailing, coursing, and shooting with the rifle. In 1852 he was actively engaged in obtaining the sanction of the war office to the enrolment of a corps of citizen soldiers under the name of the Exeter and South Devon volunteers, and with the help of the Earl Fortescue, the lord-lieutenant of the county, he effected his purpose. This corps was highly successful and proved the nucleus of the present volunteer system. Bucknill threw himself heart and soul into the new movement, was the first recruit sworn into this the first regiment of volunteers established under the system, and throughout his service chose to remain in the ranks rather than accept a commission. His services in connection with the volunteer movement were afterwards recognised by the erection, by public subscription, of a handsome memorial, with

a medallion of Bucknill thereon, in Northernhay, near Exeter castle. The memorial was unveiled by H.R.H. the Duke of Cambridge, commander-in-chief, in 1895.

His works are: 1. 'Unsoundness of Mind in relation to Criminal Acts,' an essay to which the first Sugden prize was awarded by the King and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland, London, 8vo, 1854; 2nd edit. 1857. 2. 'A Manual of Psychological Medicine,' London, 1858, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1862; 3rd edit. 1874; 4th edit. 1879, written conjointly with Daniel Hack Tuke [q. v.] Bucknill wrote the chapters dealing with diagnosis, pathology, and treatment; Tuke the sections on lunacy law, classification, and causation. The book was for many years the standard text-book on psychological medicine. 3. 'The Psychology of Shakespeare,' London, 1859, 8vo; 2nd edit. revised, including 'The Mad Folk of Shakespeare,' 'Psychological Essays,' &c., London, 1867, 8vo; the essays deal with Macbeth, Hamlet, Ophelia, King Lear, Timon of Athens, Constance, Jacques, Malvolio, Christopher Sly, and the 'Comedy of Errors.' 4. 'The Medical Knowledge of Shakespeare,' London, 1860, 8vo, a companion volume to Lord Campbell's work on 'Shakespeare's Legal Acquirements.' 5. 'Habitual Drunkenness and Insane Drunkards,' London, 8vo, 1878. He edited 'The Asylum Journal of Mental Science' from 1853 to 1855; he then transformed it into the 'Journal of Mental Science,' which he continued to edit until 1862. He also helped to found 'Brain: a Journal of Neurology' in 1878.

[Obituary notice in the Journal of Mental Science, vol. xliii. 1897, p. 885; additional information kindly given by Lieut.-Col. J. T. Bucknill, R.E.] D'A. P.

BUFTON, ELEANOR (afterwards MRS. ARTHUR SWANBOROUGH) (1840?–1893), actress, was born in Wales about 1840 and made her first professional appearance at Edinburgh as chambermaid in 'The Clandestine Marriage.' In 1854 she played at the St. James's Vanette in 'Honour before Titles.' Joining the Princess's company under Charles Kean, she was on 15 Oct. 1856 Hermia in 'A Midsummer Night's Dream.' On 1 July 1857 she was Ferdinand in the 'Tempest,' a curious experiment, said to have been made for the first time. She was also Regan in 'Lear.' From the Princess's she passed to the Strand, then and long afterwards under the management of Mrs. Swanborough, whose son Arthur she married. There she played Miss Wharton in Craven's 'Post-boy' on 31 Oct. 1860; original parts in 'Christmas Boxes' by Edwards and Mayhew, 'Observation and Flirtation,' the 'Old Story,' the 'Idle 'Prentice,' and many characters in burlesque. On 4 April 1866, at the St. James's, she was Hero in 'Much Ado about Nothing.' She was also seen as Julia in the 'Rivals,' Sophia in the 'Road to Ruin,' Mrs. Ferment in the 'School of Reform,' &c. At the Strand, on 5 Feb. 1870, she was Cicely Homespun in the 'Heir at Law.' On the opening of the Court on 25 Jan. 1871 she was the first Miss Flamboys in Mr. Gilbert's 'Randall's Thumb,' and on 29 May the first Estella in the same author's adaptation of 'Great Expectations.' A railway accident, of which she was a victim, interrupted her career, depriving her to some extent of memory. She appeared, however, at the Lyceum in 1879, in 'Book the Third, Chapter the First.' She more than once supported Mr. J. S. Clark as Mrs. Bloomly in the 'Widow Hunt,' and was on 30 Oct. 1882 Mrs. Birkett in a revival at the Criterion of 'Betsy.' In December 1872 a benefit was given her at Drury Lane, when she played Constance in the 'Love Chase.' She died on 9 April 1893, and was buried in Brompton cemetery. Miss Bufton's good looks and tall straight figure made her very acceptable in the heroes of burlesque, and in 'Jonathan Wild,' 'Paris,' 'Tell,' and such pieces, she enjoyed much popularity. In comedy she never rose above the second rank.

[Personal Recollections; Morley's Journal of a London Playgoer; Cole's Charles Kean; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Era Almanack, various years; Sunday Times, various years; Era, 15 April 1893.] J. K.

BULLEN, GEORGE (1816–1894), keeper of the printed books in the British Museum library, born at Clonakilty, co. Cork, on 27 Nov. 1816, began active life as a master at St. Olave's School, Southwark. In January 1838 he became supernumerary assistant in the department of printed books in the British Museum, and thus inaugurated a connection with the museum which lasted for more than half a century. At the date of his appointment the institution was entering on a very important era in its career. Panizzi had just been made keeper of the printed books, the demolition of the old Montagu House was completed, and the present buildings in Bloomsbury which had been erected on its site were ready for the reception of the library. Bullen's earliest work was to assist in the arrangement of the books on the shelves in the new premises. In the following year he took part in the

preparation of the catalogue of the library which the trustees had resolved to print. The only result of the scheme was, however, the publication in 1841 of a single folio volume covering the letter A. To this volume Bullen contributed the article on Aristotle, which filled fifty-six columns and embraced entries in every European language. Forty years later the enterprise of printing the museum catalogue was resumed, and was then carried through successfully.

In 1849 Bullen was made a permanent assistant in the library, and in 1850 senior assistant. In 1866 he was promoted, in succession to Thomas Watts [q. v.], to the two offices of assistant keeper of the department and superintendent of the reading-room. Bullen's genial temper gained him a wide popularity while superintendent of the reading-room. In 1875 he succeeded Mr. W. B. Rye in the higher office of keeper of the printed books, and thus became chief of the department which he had entered in a subordinate position thirty-seven years earlier. Bullen filled the office of keeper with efficiency till his retirement in 1890. During his fifteen years' reign the great task of printing the museum catalogue was begun in 1881, and in 1884 there was published under his supervision the useful 'Catalogue of the English Books in the Library printed before 1640' (3 vols. 8vo). An index of the printers and publishers whose productions were noticed in the text is a valuable feature of the work. Bullen retired from the keepership of printed books in 1890, and was succeeded by Dr. Richard Garnett.

Although no scholar of a formal type, Bullen was much interested in literary research, and throughout his life he devoted much time to literary work. He was long a contributor to the 'Athenæum;' he wrote articles in 1841 for the 'Biographical Dictionary of the Society for the Diffusion of Useful Knowledge,' and he compiled in 1872 a 'Catalogue of the Library of the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich.' His bibliographical skill was probably displayed to best advantage in his 'Catalogue of the Library of the British and Foreign Bible Society,' which appeared in 1857. In 1877 he helped to organise the Caxton celebration at South Kensington, and edited the catalogue of books there exhibited.

In 1883 he arranged in the Grenville Library at the British Museum an exhibition of printed books, manuscripts, portraits, and medals illustrating the life of Martin Luther, and prepared a catalogue with biographical sketch. In 1881 he prefixed a somewhat unsatisfactory introduction to a reproduction by the Holbein Society of the editio princeps of the 'Ars Moriendi' (circa 1450) in the British Museum; and in 1892 he edited a facsimile reprint (in an issue limited to 350) of the copy, recently acquired by the museum, of the 'Sex quam Elegantissimæ Epistolæ' of Peter Carmelianus, which Caxton printed in 1483.

Bullen was a vice-president of the Library Association, and took a prominent part in many of its annual congresses. He was elected on 11 Jan. 1877 a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries; the university of Glasgow conferred on him the honorary degree of LL.D. in 1889; and he was created C.B. in 1890. He died at his residence in Kensington on 10 Oct. 1894, and was buried in Highgate cemetery on the 15th. He was twice married. Mr A. H. Bullen, his second son by his first wife, has edited many valuable reprints of Elizabethan literature.

[Times, 13 Oct. 1894; Athenæum, 13 Oct. 1894; personal knowledge.] S. L.

BURGESS, JOHN BAGNOLD (1829–1897), painter of Spanish subjects, born at Chelsea on 21 Oct. 1829, was the son of Henry W. Burgess, landscape painter to William IV, and author of a set of large lithographic 'Views of the general Character and Appearance of Trees, Foreign and Indigenous,' published in 1827. He came of a family which had followed art for several generations. His grandfather was William Burgess (1749?–1812) [q. v.], his great-grandfather Thomas Burgess (*fl.* 1786) [q. v.], and he was nephew of John Cart Burgess [q. v.] and Thomas Burgess (1784?–1807) [q. v.] He was sent to Brompton Grammar School, then under Dr. Mortimer, and, his father dying when the son was ten years old, the direction of his artistic education was undertaken by Sir William Charles Ross [q. v.], the miniature painter. Burgess as a child in arms forms part of a family group by Ross, now in the possession of Mrs. Burgess. In 1848 he went to Leigh's well-known art school in Newman Street, Soho, where Edwin Longsden Long [q.v.] and Philip Hermogenes Calderon [q. v. Suppl.] were his fellow students. In 1850 he exhibited a picture called 'Inattention' at the Royal Academy, and in 1851 he entered the Academy schools, where he carried off the first-class medal for drawing from the life. He exhibited 'A Fancy Sketch' at the Academy in 1852, from which year he was an annual contributor to its exhibitions till his death.

Burgess began by painting portraits and English *genre*, but did not make any great

mark before he went to Spain in 1858 to visit some relatives at Seville. He was accompanied by Long, who was afterwards a frequent fellow traveller. From this time forward for some thirty years Burgess visited Spain annually, and devoted his life to the study of Spanish life and character. Once at least he went over to Morocco and made sketches, but, with the exception of one or two Moorish pictures and an occasional portrait, the subjects of his pictures were henceforth almost exclusively Spanish. The first result of his visits to the Peninsula was a picture called 'Castilian Almsgiving,' which appeared at the Academy in 1859. His Spanish pictures attracted some attention, but his first great success was the 'Bravo Toro' of 1865. In this picture, as in Hogarth's well-known engraving of 'The Laughing Audience,' we do not see the spectacle, but only the spectators. These are of all classes and characters, and every face is animated with the sudden emotion aroused by some striking incident in a bull-fight. For vivid and various expression under strong excitement, this picture stands out distinctly from the rest of Burgess's works. This work was followed by 'Selling Fans at a Spanish Fair' (1866), 'The Students of Salamanca' (1867), and 'Stolen by Gipsies' (1868) (engraved by Lumb Stocks [q. v.] and C. Jeens for the Art Union). Other pictures sustained his reputation till 1873, when he exhibited 'The Rush for Water: Scene during the Ramadan in Morocco,' which was followed by another Moorish scene in 1874, 'The Presentation: English Ladies visiting a Moor's House.' Next year came 'The Barber's Prodigy,' a barber showing his customers sketches made by his son. The boy who sat for the 'prodigy' was José Villegas, afterwards a famous artist. 'Licensing the Beggars: Spain' (afterwards bought at a sale for 1,165*l.*, the largest price ever paid for a picture by Burgess, and now in the gallery of Holloway College), appeared in 1877, and Burgess was elected an associate of the Royal Academy in the June of that year. It was not till twelve years after this that his name appeared in the catalogue of the Academy as R.A. elect. Meanwhile he continued his contributions, which were regular, but never exceeded three in the year. Among those of this period were some of his best pictures, 'The Letter-writer' (1882), 'The Meal at the Fountain: Spanish Mendicant Students' (1883), 'The Scramble at the Wedding' (1884), 'Una Limosnita per el Amor de Dios' (1885), 'An Artist's Almsgiving' (1886), and 'Making Cigarettes at Seville.' 'The Letter-writer' was engraved by Lumb Stocks for the Art Union, and the 'Artist's Almsgiving' was presented to the Reading Corporation Gallery by the artist's widow in accordance with his own request. The artist in this picture is Alonzo Cano, and his 'almsgiving' consists in making sketches and giving them away to the poor. After his election as a full member of the Academy Burgess painted, among other works, 'Freedom of the Press' (his diploma work) (1890), 'A Modern St. Francis' (1891), 'Rehearsing the Miserere, Spain' (1894), and 'Students reading prohibited Books' (1895). All these were scenes of Spanish life, but in his last completed picture he reverted to his own country for his subject, and painted 'A Mothers' Meeting in the Country,' now in the possession of his widow (1897).

Though to the last no failure of hand or eye was observable in his paintings, his health had for some time caused anxiety to his friends. He had from his youth suffered from valvular disease of the heart, which was hereditary, and this affection, combined with pneumonia, was the cause of his death. The knowledge of his heart trouble had much influence on his life. It was the subject of grave consideration in connection with his marriage, as no office would insure his life. But while it made him careful it did not prevent him from enjoying a good deal of exercise. He used to row at one period of his life, and in his travels he used to 'rough it' a good deal, spending days with the Spanish peasantry, living their life and sharing their food. As he could not insure he made a practice of laying by a certain proportion of his income, with the result that he was able to leave over 24,000*l.* for his wife and family.

He died on 12 Nov. 1897, at his house, 60 Finchley Road, London, where he had resided for the last fourteen years. His loss was keenly felt by a large circle of friends, to whom he was endeared by his kindly, unassuming, and hospitable nature. He was very popular in his profession, being kind to young students, generous to rising talent, and helpful to such local societies as St. John's Wood Art Club and the Hampstead Art Society. He was buried on the 17th of the same month in the Paddington Cemetery at Willesden, after a service at St. Mark's, Hamilton Terrace. Burgess married, in 1860, Sophia, daughter of Robert Turner of Grantham, Lincolnshire.

Among the English painters of Spanish subjects Wilkie, Lewis, Philip, Long, and others, Burgess holds a very honourable place. Whatever their relative rank as artists, there

was none of them who studied Spanish life and character more deeply or with more affection than Burgess. This is attested by his pictures, but still more by his sketches. These, nearly all of which are in the possession of his widow, are numerous and of great variety. They are also distinguished by fine draughtsmanship and finished beauty of execution. Though so industrious a sketcher, his finished pictures were comparatively few. In the course of twenty-eight years (1850–1897) he exhibited seventy-three pictures at the Royal Academy, fifteen at the British Institution, and thirty or forty at other exhibitions. But his work was always carefully prepared and thoroughly executed. His subjects were incidents in ordinary Spanish life, telling tales of humour and pathos much in the manner of Wilkie in his Scottish (not Spanish) period, and he told them very well. There is an admirable bust of Burgess by Mr. Onslow Ford, R.A.

[Men of the Time; Cat. of the Royal Academy; Art Journal, vol. xxxii.; Mag. of Art, 1882; Press notices, Times, Daily Graphic, &c., especially in November 1897; private information.] C. M.

BURGESS, JOSEPH TOM (1828–1886), antiquary, born at Cheshunt in Hertfordshire on 17 Feb. 1828, was the son of a bookseller at Hinckley, by his wife, a native of Leicestershire. He was educated at Hinckley at the school of Joseph Dare, and subsequently at the school of C. C. Nutter, the unitarian minister. While very young he became local correspondent of the 'Leicestershire Mercury,' and for a short time was in a solicitor's office in Northampton, but in 1843 he was engaged as reporter on the staff of the 'Leicester Journal,' and retained the post for eighteen months. At the end of that time he became a wood engraver at Northampton, and for some years divided his attention between landscape painting, wood engraving, literature, and journalism. In 1848 he went to London, but returned to Northampton in 1850 to study the arts.

He had attained some proficiency as a landscape painter when he agreed to accompany Dr. David Alfred Doudney [q.v. Suppl.] to Ireland to found a printing school at Bonmahon. Subsequently, after a hasty marriage, he became editor of the 'Clare Journal' for six years, distinguishing himself as a champion of industrial progress. He also collected materials for a county history, with the title 'Land of the Dalcassians,' but, though well subscribed for, the legendary part only was published, and was speedily out of print.

In 1857 he removed to Bury, where he undertook the editorship of the 'Bury Guardian.' Six years later he removed to Swindon and became editor of the 'North Wilts Herald.' The 'Herald' came to an end in the following year, and Burgess, who had suffered serious pecuniary loss, removed to Leamington in April 1865, where for thirteen years he was editor of the 'Leamington Courier.' In 1878 he accepted a more lucrative appointment as editor of 'Burrows's Worcester Journal,' and of the 'Worcester Daily Times.' Five years later, on the failure of his health, he removed to London, where he spent three years, chiefly in researches at the British Museum. He died in the Warneford Hospital, while on a visit to Leamington, on 4 Oct. 1886. On 1 June 1876 he was elected a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He was twice married, his second wife being Emma Daniell of Uppingham, whom he married in 1863.

Among other works Burgess was the author of: 1. 'Life Scenes and Social Sketches,' London, 1862, 8vo. 2. 'Angling: a Practical Guide to Bottom-fishing, Trolling, &c.,' London, 1867, 8vo; revised by Mr. Robert Bright Marston, 1895. 3. 'Old English Wild Flowers,' London, 1868, 8vo. 4. 'Harry Hope's Holidays,' London, 1871, 8vo. 5. 'The Last Battle of the Roses,' Leamington, 1872, 4to. 6. 'Historic Warwickshire,' London, 1876, 8vo; 2nd edit., with memoir by Joseph Hill, Birmingham, 1892–1893, 8vo. 7. 'Dominoes, and how to play them,' London, 1877, 8vo. 8. 'A Handbook to Worcester Cathedral,' London, 1884, 16mo. 9. 'Knots, Ties, and Splices: a Handbook for Seafarers,' London, 1884, 8vo.

[Memoir prefixed to Historic Warwickshire, 1892; Leamington Spa Courier, 9 Oct. 1886.] E. I. C.

BURGON, JOHN WILLIAM (1813–1888), dean of Chichester and author, son of Thomas Burgon, was born on 21 Aug. 1813 at Smyrna. His great-aunt, Mrs. Jane Baldwin *née* Maltass (1763–1839), knew Dr. Johnson, and was painted by Pyne, Cosway, and Reynolds, the last portrait being now in the possession of the Marquis of Lansdowne at Bowood (see *Gent. Mag.* 1839, ii. 656); her husband was George Baldwin [q. v.]

Burgon's father, Thomas Burgon (1787–1858), a Turkey merchant and member of the court of assistants of the Levant Company, removed from Smyrna to England in 1814, and settled in Brunswick Square. His business suffered severely in 1826, when the Levant Company lost its monopoly, and collapsed altogether in 1841; he was subsequently employed in the coin department of the British Museum, which had been en-

riched by the results of his excavations in Melos, and to which his collection of Greek antiquities was now sold. He was a great collector and connoisseur of ancient art, and was especially learned in all that related to coins. In 1813 he discovered at Athens one of the most ancient vases known, which was named after him (Wordsworth, *Greece*, ed. 1882, pp. 31–3). He died on 28 Aug. 1858 (see *Athenæum*, 11 Sept. 1858), and was buried in Holywell cemetery, Oxford. He married Catharine Marguerite (1790–1854), daughter of the Chevalier Ambroise Hermann de Cramer, Austrian consul at Smyrna, by Sarah, daughter of William Maltass, an English merchant of Smyrna (*Standard*, 16 March 1892; *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. i. 292). Dean Goulburn, in his 'Life' of Burgon, suggests that possibly she had Greek blood in her veins; but there is no corroboration for the hypothesis. By her Burgon had issue two sons and several daughters, of whom Sarah Caroline married Henry John Rose [q. v.], and Emily Mary married Charles Longuet Higgins [q. v.]

John William was the elder of the two sons, and was only a few months old when the family returned to England. On the way they stayed at Athens, where their friend, Charles Robert Cockerell [q. v.], carried the infant up the Acropolis, and playfully dedicated him to Athene. At the age of eleven Burgon was sent to a private school at Putney, kept by a brother of Alaric Alexander Watts [q. v.] Thence in 1828 he went to a private school at Blackheath, and in 1829–30 he attended classes at London University, afterwards University College. In the latter year, in spite of his desire to enter the church, he was taken into his father's counting-house. He inherited his father's love of archæology, and in 1833 he published a 'Mémoire sur les Vases Panathénaïques par le Chevalier P.O. Bönsted, traduit de l'Anglais par J. W. Burgon' (Paris, 4to). He corresponded with Joseph Hunter [q. v.] on Shakespeare, thought he had discovered a clue to the sonnets, and wrote an essay on the subject which he did not publish. Among the Burgons' friends were Thomas Leverton Donaldson [q. v.], the architect, Charles Robert Leslie [q. v.], the painter, and Samuel Rogers (Clayden, *Rogers and his Contemporaries*, ii. 240, 241). At Rogers's house young Burgon met Patrick Fraser Tytler [q. v.], whose friendship he further cultivated in the state paper office, and whose life he wrote under the title 'Portrait of a Christian Gentleman: a Memoir of P. F. Tytler' (London, 1859, 8vo; 2nd edit. same year).

In 1835 the lord mayor of London offered a prize for the best essay on Sir Thomas Gresham. Burgon thereupon began a work which won the prize in 1836; this developed into his 'Life and Times of Sir Thomas Gresham' (London, 1839, 2 vols. 8vo), a valuable book based upon laborious researches into original authorities. During the course of these researches he visited Oxford, which he described as 'an infernally ill-governed place,' and suffered much from librarians, whom he denounced as 'knowing and desiring to know nothing of what was under their charge.' In 1837 he won the prize for a song given by the Melodists' Club, and in 1839 he began contributing to the 'New General Biographical Dictionary,' edited by his brother-in-law, Henry John Rose. His father's failure in 1841 left him free, with the financial aid of his friend, Dawson Turner [q. v.], to carry out his intention of taking orders, and on 21 Oct. in that year he matriculated, at the age of twenty-eight, from Worcester College, Oxford. He graduated B.A. with a second class in *lit. hum.* in 1845, and in the same year won the Newdigate with a poem on 'Petra' (Oxford, 1845, 8vo; 2nd edit., with a few additional poems, 1846). In 1847 he won the Ellerton theological prize, and the Denyer theological prize in 1851. He was elected fellow of Oriel in 1846, graduated M.A. in 1848, and was ordained deacon on 24 Dec. 1848, and priest on 23 Dec. 1849. From 25 Feb. 1849 to 20 March 1850 he was curate of West Ilsley, Berkshire, in 1850–1 of Worton in Oxfordshire, and from 1851 to 10 June 1853 of Finmere in the same county.

On his return to Oxford Burgon devoted himself to literary work, and in 1855 produced 'Historical Notices of the Colleges of Oxford,' which formed the letterpress for Henry Shaw's 'Arms of the Colleges of Oxford' (Oxford, 1855, 4to). For three months in 1860 he took charge of the English congregation at Rome, to which he dedicated his 'Letters from Rome' (London, 1862, 8vo). From September 1861 to July 1862 Burgon was absent on a tour in Egypt, the Sinaitic peninsula, and Palestine. On 15 Oct. 1863 he was presented to the vicarage of St. Mary's, Oxford, where he revived the afternoon services instituted by Newman. In 1864 he declined an offer from Bishop Phillpotts of Exeter of the principalship of the theological college at Exeter, but in December 1867 he accepted the Gresham professorship of divinity, which did not oblige him to leave Oxford. There Burgon was a leading champion of lost causes and impossible beliefs; but the vehemence of his advocacy

somewhat impaired its effect. A high churchman of the old school, he was as opposed to ritualism as he was to rationalism, and every form of liberalism he abhorred. In 1869 he denounced from St. Mary's pulpit the disestablishment of the Irish church as 'the nation's formal rejection of God;' and he was even more scandalised by the appointment of Dr. Temple (now archbishop of Canterbury) to the bishopric of Exeter in the same year. In 1872 he led the opposition to the appointment of Dean Stanley as select preacher before the university, and he strenuously advocated the retention of the Athanasian creed in its entirety. He objected to the new lectionary of 1879, and so long as he lived waged war on the revised version of the New Testament. In 1871 he had published 'The last twelve Verses of the Gospel according to St. Mark vindicated' (Oxford, 8vo), and when the revisers indicated their doubts of the authority of these verses by placing them in brackets, Burgon attacked them for this and other delinquencies in the 'Quarterly Review;' his articles were republished as 'The Revision Revised' (London, 1883, 8vo). Burgon devoted much time to textual criticism, and his two posthumous works, 'The Traditional Text of the Holy Gospels vindicated and established,' and 'Causes of the Corruption of the Traditional Text' (both edited by the Rev. Edward Miller, and published London, 1896, 8vo), are considered the most thorough exposition of ultra-conservative views on the subject.

In university politics Burgon was equally reactionary; he opposed the abolition of tests, the admission of unattached students, and attacked the lodging-house system on the ground that it afforded facilities for immorality. The university commissions of 1850–1854 and 1877–81 he denounced as irreligious; he had been nominated a commissioner on the latter body, but the conservative government was compelled to withdraw his name in face of the opposition it evoked both in the House of Lords and in the House of Commons. The election of Miss Eleanor Elizabeth Smith [see under Smith, Henry John Stephen] to the first Oxford school board in 1870 was made the occasion of a sermon, in which Burgon deplored the appearance of women on public bodies, and in a sermon preached in New College chapel on 8 June 1884 he denounced the education of 'young women like young men' as 'a thing inexpedient and immodest;' the occasion was the admission of women to university examinations (29 April 1884). On the other hand, Burgon strongly urged the importance of a more systematic study of ancient and mediæval art, and successfully advocated the establishment of a school of theology in 1855.

On 1 Nov. 1875 Disraeli offered Burgon the deanery of Chichester, in succession to Walter Farquhar Hook [q. v.] He accepted it, and was installed on 19 Jan. 1876. By his retirement from Oxford Burgon lost some of his prominence, and his relations with his chapter were, largely owing to his *brusquerie*, often somewhat strained. He devoted himself to theological studies and literary work, and in 1888, shortly before his death, completed his most popular work, 'The Lives of Twelve Good Men' (London, 1888, 2 vols. 8vo), which has gone through many editions. Burgon died unmarried at the deanery, Chichester, on 4 Aug. 1888; his remains were conveyed to Oxford on the 10th, and buried in Holywell cemetery on the 11th (*Times*, 6 and 13 Aug. 1888), where also were buried his father, mother, two sisters, and a brother; besides the monument in Holywell cemetery, a memorial window to Burgon was erected in 1891 in the west window of the nave of St. Mary's, Oxford. Two portraits, reproduced from photographs, are prefixed to the two volumes of Dean Goulburn's 'Life of Dean Burgon' (London, 1892, 2 vols. 8vo).

Besides the works mentioned above, numerous single sermons, mostly of a controversial character, and contributions to Rose's 'New Biographical Dictionary,' the 'Gentleman's Magazine,' and other periodicals, Burgon was author of: 1. 'Ninety Short Sermons for Family Reading,' 1855, 8vo; 2nd ser. 1867, 2 vols. 8vo. 2. 'Inspiration and Interpretation; seven Sermons . . . being an answer to . . . "Essays and Reviews,"' Oxford, 1861, 8vo. 3. 'Poems, 1847 to 1878,' London, 1885, 8vo. He also contributed an introduction to Sir George Gilbert Scott's 'Recollections,' 1879, and left voluminous collections on his family history which he called 'Parentalia,' journals, and sixteen volumes of indexes to the fathers, and several unfinished theological works, including a 'Harmony of the Gospels.' Many of his letters are printed in Dean Goulburn's 'Life of Burgon.'

[Goulburn's Life of Burgon, 1892, 2 vols.; Burgon's Works in Brit. Museum Library; Liddon's Life of Pusey; Prothero's Life of Dean Stanley; Davidson and Benham's Life of Archbishop Tait; Dean Church's Oxford Movement; Thomas Mozley's Reminiscences; Tuckwell's Reminiscences of Oxford, 1900; Campbell and Abbott's Life of Jowett; Crockford's Clerical Direct. 1888; Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886;

Times, 6 and 13 Aug. 1888; Athenæum, 1888, ii. 194; Guardian, 1888, ii. 1164; Notes and Queries, 3rd ser. vi. 15, 7th ser. vi. 120, 8th ser. i. 186, 303, 392, 459.] A. F. P.

BURKE, Sir JOHN BERNARD (1814–1892), genealogist and Ulster king-at-arms, born in London on 5 Jan. 1814, was the second son of John Burke [q. v.] by his wife and cousin, Mary (*d.* 1846), daughter of Bernard O'Reilly of Ballymorris, co. Longford. His elder brother Peter is separately noticed. John Bernard was educated at an academy in Chelsea kept by Robert Archibald Armstrong [q. v.], and then, being a Roman catholic, at Caen College, Normandy, where he distinguished himself in Greek composition, Latin poetry, and mathematics. On 30 Dec. 1835 he entered as a student at the Middle Temple, where he was called to the bar on 25 Jan. 1839. At the bar he acquired a good practice in peerage and genealogical cases, and his leisure from 1840 onwards he occupied in assisting his father in the publication of his genealogical works, which he continued on his own account after his father's death in 1848.

In December 1853 Burke was appointed Ulster king-of-arms in Ireland in succession to Sir William Betham [q. v.], and on 22 Feb. 1854 he was knighted. In 1855 he succeeded Earl Stanhope as keeper of the state papers in Ireland. In this capacity he did good work in arranging the chaotic manuscripts in Bermingham Tower, and in 1866 he was sent by government to Paris to study and report on the French record system. His voluminous report led to the passing of the Record Act in that year and to various reforms in the methods of preserving state papers. In 1862 he was created honorary LL.D. of Dublin University, in 1868 he was made C.B., and in 1874 he became a governor of the National Gallery of Ireland. He continued to perform his duties as Ulster king-of-arms and knight-attendant upon the order of St. Patrick until his death on 12 Dec. 1892 at his residence, Tullamaine House, in Upper Leeson Street, Dublin. He was buried on the 15th in the family vault in Westland-row Roman catholic chapel, Dublin (*Freeman's Journal*, 16 Dec. 1892).

Burke married, on 8 Jan. 1856, Barbara Frances, second daughter of James MacEvoy of Tobertynan, co. Meath, and by her, who died on 15 Jan. 1887, had issue one daughter and seven sons, of whom the eldest, Henry Farnham Burke, F.S.A., is Somerset herald; and the fourth, Ashworth Peter Burke, has continued editing his father's works.

Burke's best-known work was done on fresh editions of his father's books; the 'Peerage' was annually re-edited under his supervision from 1847 to his death. Various improvements and greater detail were gradually introduced into the work, but it continued to be marred to some extent by the readiness with which doubtful pedigrees were accepted and unpleasing facts in family histories excluded (cf. Round, *Peerage and Family History*, 1901, passim). The same criticism applies to the 'Landed Gentry,' which he edited from its third edition (1843 and 1849, 2 vols.) to the seventh edition in 1886; the eighth edition was completed by his sons and appeared in 1894 (see *Notes and Queries*, 8th ser. vi. 21, 155, 235). In 1883 he brought out a revised edition of his father's 'Extinct and Dormant Peerage' (1840 and 1846), and in 1878 and 1883 revised editions of the 'General Armoury of England, Scotland, and Ireland.' Editions of his father's 'Royal Families of England, Scotland, and Wales' appeared in 1855 and 1876, and a supplement to his 'Heraldic Illustrations' in 1851.

The more important of Burke's own works were: 1. 'The Roll of Battle Abbey,' 1848, 16mo. 2. 'Historic Lands of England,' 1848, 8vo. 3. 'Anecdotes of the Aristocracy,' 1849–50, 4 vols. 8vo; new and revised edition entitled 'The Romance of the Aristocracy,' London, 1855, 3 vols. 8vo. 4. 'Visitation of Seats and Arms,' London, 1852–1854, 3 vols. 8vo. 5. 'Family Romance,' London, 1853, 2 vols. 12mo; 3rd edit. 1860, 8vo. 6. 'The Book of the Orders of Knighthood,' London, 1858, 8vo. 7. 'Vicissitudes of Families,' 1st ser. 1859, 8vo; 3rd edit. 1859, and 5th edit. 1861; 2nd ser. two editions in 1861; 3rd ser. 1863; remodelled editions of the whole, 2 vols. 1869, 1883. 8. 'The Rise of Great Families,' London, 1873, 8vo; another edit. 1882. 9. 'The Book of Precedence,' London, 1881, 8vo. 10. 'Genealogical and Heraldic History of the Colonial Gentry,' London, 1891, 8vo. Burke also continued from March 1848 to edit the 'Patrician' (1846, &c. 6 vols.), and in 1850 edited the 'St. James's Magazine' (1 vol. only).

[Burke's Works in Brit. Mus. Libr.; Dublin Univ. Mag. 1876, pp. 16–24 (with portrait); Foster's Men at the Bar; Men of the Time, 13th edit.; Times, 14 Dec. 1892; Spectator, 24 Dec. 1892; Freeman's Journal, 14 and 16 Dec. 1892; Dublin Daily Express, 14 and 16 Dec.; Burke's Peerage and Landed Gentry, 1899.] A. F. P.

BURKE, ULICK RALPH (1845–1895), Spanish scholar, eldest son of Charles Granby Burke (*b.* 1814), of St. Philips, Dublin,

master of the court of common pleas in Ireland, by his first wife, Emma (*d.* 1869), daughter of Ralph Creyke of Marton, Yorkshire, was born at Dublin on 21 Oct. 1845. Sir Thomas John Burke (1813–1875), the third baronet of Marble Hill, co. Galway, was his uncle. Ulick was educated at Trinity College, Dublin, where he graduated B.A. in 1867; he had previously been entered as a student of the Middle Temple on 28 Jan. 1865, and he was called to the bar on 10 June 1870. A tour in Spain led him, on his return, to bring out a pleasant little volume containing an annotated collection of the proverbs that occur in 'Don Quixote.' Thenceforth his interests were to a large extent concentrated upon the Spanish language, literature, and history. He went out to India in 1873 and practised as a barrister at the high court of the North-West Provinces till 1878. While there he put together a short biography of Gonzalo de Cordova, to which he gave the title 'The Great Captain: an eventful Chapter in Spanish History;' this was brought out by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge in 1877. On his return to England Burke published two novels, 'Beating the Air' (1879) and 'Loyal and Lawless' (1880). In 1880 he unsuccessfully contested Colne in the conservative interest. Subsequently a journey to Brazil led to his writing, in conjunction with Robert Staples, a volume to which was given the name 'Business and Pleasure in Brazil,' a gracefully written book which well illustrates his gift of observation. From 1885 to 1889 he was practising his profession at the bar in Cyprus. After that he acted as clerk of the peace, co. Dublin, and registrar of quarter sessions. He contributed chapter viii., that on the 'Early Buildings,' to the tercentenary 'Book of Trinity College, Dublin.' In 1894 he brought out a 'Life of Benito Juarez, Constitutional President of Mexico,' and early in 1895 'A History of Spain from the Earliest Times to the Death of Ferdinand the Catholic' in two volumes, at which he had been working for over four years. The book contains some fine passages of characterisation and description, but the chapters are not well knit together, and as a whole it scarcely does justice to the writer's knowledge of his subject. A second edition appeared in 1900 with additional notes and an introduction by Mr. Martin A. S. Hume, who also rearranged with great advantage the order of some of the sections.

In May 1895 Burke was appointed agent-general to the Peruvian corporation. He was just setting out on a holiday in Spain, but he rapidly changed his destination and embarked for Lima upon one of the Pacific Steam Navigation Company's vessels. During the voyage he fell a victim to dysentery and died on 1 June 1895. He married, on 9 July 1868, Katherine, daughter of John Bateman [q. v. Suppl.], and had issue one son and two daughters.

Burke's quality as a Spanish scholar is best exhibited in his charming little recueil of 'Sancho Panza's Proverbs.' This was first published in 1872, re-issued by Pickering in a limited edition with numerous corrections and improvements in 1877 as 'Spanish Salt,' and again under the original title in 1892. He put equally good work into his notes and glossary for Borrow's 'Bible in Spain,' which were completed by Burke's friend, Mr. Herbert W. Greene, and issued with Murray's 1899 edition of Borrow's book.

[Times, 20 and 30 July 1895; Athenæum, 27 July 1895; Dublin Graduates; Foster's Men at the Bar and Baronetage; Burke's Landed Gentry, s.v. 'Bateman'; Debrett's Baronetage, 1875; Burke's Works in Brit. Mus. Lib.] T. S.

BURN, JOHN SOUTHERDEN (1799?–1870), antiquary, born in 1798 or 1799, qualified as a solicitor in 1819, when he began to practise at 11 Staples Inn, Holborn. In 1820 he removed to 11 King's Bench Walk, Temple, and in 1822 to 27 King Street, Cheapside. In the following year he entered into a partnership with Samuel Woodgate Durrant, which lasted till 1828, when he removed to 25 Tokenhouse Yard. His professional pursuits frequently affording him the perusal of parish registers, he commenced a collection of miscellaneous particulars concerning them. Finding that no work had appeared dealing exclusively with the subject since the 'Observations on Parochial Registers' of Ralph Bigland [q. v.] in 1764, he published in 1829 his 'Registrum Ecclesiæ Parochialis' (London, 8vo), a history of parish registers in England, with observations on those in foreign countries A second edition appeared in 1862. In 1831 he published, with biographical notes, the 'Livre des Anglois à Genève' (London, 8vo), the register of the English church in that town from 1554 to 1558, which had been communicated to him by Sir Samuel Egerton Brydges [q. v.] too late to be included in his 'Registrum.'

In 1831 Burn was appointed registrar of marriages at chapels prior to 1754, and in 1833 he published 'The Fleet Registers' (London, 4to), containing a history of Fleet marriages, which reached a third edition in 1836. In the same year he became secretary

to the commission for inquiring into non-parochial registers, a post which he retained until 1841. In that year he removed to 1 Copthall Court, Throgmorton Street, and entered into a partnership with Stacey Grimaldi and Henry Edward Stables, which lasted until 1847, when Grimaldi retired. In 1854 a new partner, Charles Tayler Ware, joined the firm, but in the following year, after Stables's death on 13 Oct., Burn retired from practice.

In 1846 he issued his most important work, 'The History of the French, Walloon, Dutch, and other Foreign Protestant Refugees settled in England' (London, 8vo), which he compiled chiefly from the registers of their places of worship. The work is little more than a series of disjointed notes on the subject, but it contains a valuable historical summary of the facts contained in the documents in the possession of the foreign congregations in England.

After retiring from the practice of law, Burn went to reside at The Grove at Henley, and in 1861 he published 'A History of Henley on Thames' (London, 4to), a work of much research. In 1865 he produced 'The High Commission' (London, 4to), dedicated to Sir Charles George Young [q. v.], which consisted of a collection of notices of the court and its procedure drawn from various sources. Early in 1870 he issued a similar but more elaborate work on 'The Star Chamber,' which also contained some additional notes on the court of high commission.

Burn died at The Grove, Henley, on 15 June 1870. Besides the works already mentioned, he edited 'The Marriage and Registrations Acts (6 and 7 William IV),' London, 1836, 12mo.

[Burn's Works; Law Lists; Notes and Queries, 4th ser. v. 611.] E. I. C.

BURNE-JONES, Sir EDWARD COLEY (1833–1898), first baronet, painter, and at one time A.R.A., was born in Birmingham on 28 Aug. 1833. The name 'Burne' was really a baptismal name, but was adopted as part of the surname for convenience' sake, when it had long been identified in the public mind with the work of the painter. His father, a man of Welsh descent, was Edward Richard Jones; the maiden name of his mother (who died when he was born) was Elizabeth Coley. In 1844 he entered King Edward's School, Birmingham, while James Prince Lee [q. v.] was head-master. Few records remain of his school days. It is known that he was not strong enough to play games; that he delighted in poetry and especially in Ossian; and that, although he became celebrated among the boys for drawing 'devils,' he showed none of Millais's precocity in art. After passing through the usual school routine he matriculated in 1852 from Exeter College, Oxford, with the intention of taking orders in the church of England. But, though he was touched by the ecclesiastical spirit of the place, and used to attend the daily services at St. Thomas's, he seems to have felt no real vocation for the clerical career; for, on the one hand, on the outbreak of the Crimean war he was extremely anxious to enter the army, and, on the other, his friendship with another Exeter undergraduate, also of Welsh nationality, William Morris [q. v. Suppl.], who was independently experiencing a like change of feeling, very soon led him away from the paths of divinity to those of literature and art. The story of this friendship and its results has been told at length in Mr. Mackail's 'Life of William Morris.' It will suffice here to say that the two Exeter undergraduates, together with a small group of Birmingham men at Pembroke College and elsewhere, speedily formed a very close and intimate society, which they called 'The Brotherhood.' Among its members were R. W. Dixon and Edwin Hatch, William Fulford (afterwards editor of the 'Oxford and Cambridge Magazine'), and Cormell Price of Brasenose, afterwards head-master of the college of Westward Ho, and among the most intimate of Burne-Jones's lifelong friends. The brotherhood was stirred by a little 'Romantic Movement' of its own; it read Ruskin and Tennyson; it visited churches, worshipped the middle ages, and finally founded the magazine just mentioned, which is now almost as much prized by votaries of English Pre-Raphaelitism as 'The Germ' itself.

At that time neither Burne-Jones nor Morris knew Rossetti personally, but both were much influenced by certain illustrations signed by the elder painter; and the impulse derived from these was strengthened by opportunity afforded of seeing and studying the pictures of Mr. Combe, at that time head of the Clarendon Press—an enthusiastic collector of works by the Pre-Raphaelites. At Mr. Combe's house Burne-Jones saw some at least of the pictures, now given to the university galleries and to Keble College, which were disturbing old prejudices, and arousing the passionate admiration of certain enthusiasts of the day: Holman Hunt's 'Light of the World,' Millais's 'Return of the Dove to the Ark,' and Rossetti's 'Birthday of Beatrice.' These things and Ruskin, and a

journey among French cathedrals, quickly proved too strong to be resisted; and by 1855 the desire to become an artist had, in Burne-Jones's mind, crystallised into a resolve. He came up to London while still an undergraduate, was introduced by Mr. Vernon Lushington to Rossetti, was by him persuaded to abandon the thought of returning to Oxford, and at once began to learn to paint. Although we hear very little of any preliminary attempts or of any lessons from drawing-masters, it is certain that Burne-Jones already showed many of the developed gifts of an artist. For in February 1857, not much more than a year after their acquaintance began, Rossetti writes to William Bell Scott, 'Two young men, projectors of the "Oxford and Cambridge Magazine," have recently come up to town from Oxford, and are now very intimate friends of mine. Their names are Morris and Jones. They have turned artists instead of taking up any other career to which the university generally leads, and both are men of real genius. Jones's designs are marvels of finish and imaginative detail, unequalled by anything unless perhaps Albert Dürer's finest works' (W. B. Scott, *Memoirs*, ii. 37). During the year which preceded this letter, Burne-Jones, although not actually a pupil of Rossetti, had been constantly present in his studio in Blackfriars; had watched him working, and had experienced to the full his truly magnetic influence. It is not surprising, then, that his earliest works are little else than echoes, but rich and resonant echoes, of Rossetti; such a drawing, for instance, as that of 'Sidonia von Bork,' though executed four years later, might almost pass for one of Rossetti's own achievements. From these early years there survive a certain number of works in various media; the earliest is a pen drawing of 'The Waxen Image' (1856), and in the next year come four designs for stained glass executed for the chapel at Bradfield. That autumn was given to Oxford, and to the heroic but 'piecemeal and unorganised' attempt to adorn the Union debating-room with frescoes, of which Burne-Jones contributed 'Nimue and Merlin.' In 1858 we find him painting some decorations in oil for a cabinet, and characteristically choosing an illustration from Chaucer; and in 1859, together with various pen drawings, and the beginning of the water-colour of 'The Annunciation,' comes the well-known St. Frideswide's window in Christ Church Cathedral, Oxford. A crowded and elaborate design like this last shows already an immense advance; and from about the same year we have an example of Burne-Jones's now remarkable, if here and there faulty, draughtsmanship in the large pen drawing of 'The Wedding of Buondelmonte,' a masterpiece of its kind. From this time, however, it is somewhat difficult to date the stages of his progress, on account of the habit, well known to his friends, and noticed by all his biographers, of beginning several pictures or series of pictures at the same time, taking them up as fancy might suggest, and sometimes leaving them for years unfinished. It is well to remember, as Mr. Malcolm Bell reminds us, that 'the great "Wheel of Fortune," designed in 1871, was begun in 1877, but was not finished till 1883. . . . "The Feast of Peleus," begun in 1872, was finished in 1881; the "Laus Veneris" was begun in 1873, but not finished till 1888.' A still more notable instance is the 'Briar Rose' series, of which the first designs were made in 1869, while the finished pictures, which did not differ in any very striking way from the early drawings, were not exhibited till 1890.

Up to 1859 Burne-Jones and Morris practically lived and worked together, their home for some time from 1856 being some rooms at 17 Red Lion Square. Morris married in 1859, and next year went to live at Red House, Bexley Heath, a little 'Palace of Art,' as the friends called it, to which Burne-Jones contributed no small part of the decoration. In June 1860 he himself married Georgiana, one of the five daughters of the Rev. G. B. Macdonald, a Wesleyan minister, at that time of Manchester; of the remaining daughters one is Lady Poynter, while another is the wife of Mr. J. L. Kipling, and mother of Mr. Rudyard Kipling. For some time after his marriage Burne-Jones lived in Russell Place, Fitzroy Square, and afterwards in Great Russell Street, Bloomsbury; in 1864 he migrated to Kensington Square, and three years later to the Grange, North End Road, West Kensington, where he continued to live for over thirty years, and where he died. It was at the Grange that all his great works were painted, or at least completed; for, as we have seen, many of the greatest of them had been planned in earlier days. But for several years after his establishment here Burne-Jones was hardly known at all to the world, even to the world of art. He exhibited small water-colours indeed in the rooms of the 'Old' Society, of which he had been elected an associate in 1863 (he withdrew from it for a time, in company with Sir Frederic Burton [q. v. Suppl.], many years later); but his oil pictures were not yet seen in public; his stained windows generally passed under

the name of Morris, who executed them; at that time he cared nothing for what is commonly called society, and in fact he bade fair to pass unnoticed among a generation which displayed little curiosity about its artists. The dedication to him of Mr. Swinburne's 'Poems and Ballads' in 1867 introduced his name to the literary class; but at this period it may almost be said that there was only one buyer of Burne-Jones's work, though he was an enthusiastic one. This was William Graham of Grosvenor Place, well known as a collector of early Italian pictures and of the works of the English Pre-Raphaelites and of their artistic descendants. He was the purchaser of several water-colours, of the 'Chant d'Amour,' the 'Days of Creation,' the 'Beguiling of Merlin,' and of many other pictures by Burne-Jones. After the owner's death, at the sale in May 1886, the great prices which were realised by these pictures gave the first visible proof that wealthy English people had learnt to admire the great imaginative painter. Mr. Graham and his family were also close personal friends of the artist. Burne-Jones introduced Ruskin to Mr. Graham, and Ruskin and Rossetti were fellow-visitors with Burne-Jones at Mr. Graham's house. There Burne-Jones often talked of art and literature with rare genius, versatility, humour, and information.

It was at the opening of the Grosvenor Gallery in 1877 that Burne-Jones's work was practically first introduced to the great world. The three pictures last named were his principal contribution, and they made a prodigious impression. The Philistines disliked them, of course, but by this time the educated public had been sufficiently prepared for a poetical and unconventional art; the literary class was captured; the organs of public opinion were mostly not hostile. Very different indeed was the reception accorded to Burne-Jones from that which had greeted the young Millais and Holman Hunt a quarter of a century before; for in the interval not only had the common views about painting been greatly shaken by the writings of Ruskin, but the poems of William Morris and Rossetti had won acceptance, with a large class of readers, for the sentiments which find expression in Burne-Jones's pictures. During the years of the existence of the Grosvenor Gallery, 1877–1887 and in the annual exhibitions of its successor, the New Gallery, Burne-Jones's work formed the centre of attraction. It was at one or other of these rooms that he exhibited, besides the pictures already mentioned, the 'Mirror of Venus' (1877), the 'Pygmalion' series (1879), the 'Golden Stairs' (1880), the 'Wheel of Fortune' (1883), 'King Cophetua and the Beggar Maid' (1884), 'The Garden of Pan' (1887), and a score of other pictures which at once became celebrated, together with a number of very individual portraits, among which that of the painter's daughter is perhaps the best remembered. A still more striking success was attained by the 'Briar Rose' series, when the four large pictures which compose it were exhibited by Messrs. Agnew at their gallery in Bond Street in June 1890. Both here and in various great towns these four splendid illustrations of the old fairy tale of 'The Sleeping Beauty' were visited by crowds, and the sentiment, design, and colour of these pictures may fairly be said to have overwhelmed all critical opposition. From Messrs. Agnew they passed into the possession of Mr. Alexander Henderson of Buscot Park, Berkshire.

In 1885, at the suggestion of his friend, Sir Frederic Leighton, Burne-Jones was nominated (without his knowledge) for election at the Royal Academy, and he was chosen A.R.A. But he exhibited only one picture at Burlington House, 'The Depths of the Sea,' in 1886. Like all who saw it there, the artist found that the picture looked strange and ineffective among its incongruous surroundings; he sent nothing more to the Academy, and finally in 1893 he resigned his connection with that body, 'not from pique,' to use the words of a letter which he addressed at the time to the present writer, 'but because I am not fitted for these associations, where I find myself committed to much that I dislike.' It was at this moment that the New Gallery was holding a representative exhibition of Burne-Jones's works, which was repeated on a fuller scale, and with still greater success, six months after his death, simultaneously with a very choice exhibition of his pen, pencil, and chalk drawings at the Burlington Fine Arts Club.

In 1878 'Merlin and Vivien,' or 'The Beguiling of Merlin,' was sent to the Paris Exhibition, and from that time forward the name of Burne-Jones was held in high honour by the French. The 'Cophetua' was regarded with sincere admiration when it was shown in the exhibition of 1889; a like acclaim greeted the artist's pictures at Brussels in 1897, and in the English pavilion at the Paris Exhibition of 1900; and much success, both on the continent and in America, as well as in England, awaited the magnificent reproductions of a hundred of his works which were made by the Berlin Photographic Company. Of outward signs of honour he received his share; numerous foreign medals were awarded to

him; his university made him an honorary D.C.L. at the Encænia of 1881, his college (Exeter) elected him an honorary fellow in 1882, and in 1894 Queen Victoria, on the advice of Mr. Gladstone, conferred a baronetcy upon him. He died suddenly, in the morning of 17 June 1898; a memorial service in his honour was held at Westminster Abbey, and his remains rest in the churchyard at Rottingdean, near Brighton, at which village he had his country home. He left a son, Philip, the present baronet, a practising artist, and a daughter, Margaret, married to Mr. J. W. Mackail.

Portraits of Burne-Jones were painted by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., and by the painter's son Philip. Both pictures belong to Lady Burne-Jones.

On 16 and 18 July 1898, what were called the 'remaining works' of the painter—chiefly drawings and studies, large and small —were sold at Christie's, when 206 lots realised almost 30,000*l*. These, however, represented only a small part of the truly immense output of a life of incessant and exhausting labour. Soon afterwards a movement was organised among his admirers for the purchase of one of his chief pictures for the nation; the result was the acquisition, from the executors of the earl of Wharncliffe, of the famous 'King Cophetua,' which now hangs in the National Gallery. A very interesting book of drawings, containing designs which were never carried out, was left by the artist to the British Museum.

A notice of Burne-Jones ought not to terminate without some reference to other sides of his talent than those represented by his finished pictures. His decorative work was extremely voluminous; for instance, the list of cartoons for stained-glass windows which he furnished to Mr. Malcolm Bell's book has scarcely a blank year between 1857 and 1898, and the number mounts up to several hundreds. The five earliest (1857–1861) were executed by Messrs. Powell, the rest from 1861 onwards by Messrs. Morris & Co. Burne-Jones also made a few decorations for houses (notably for the Earl of Carlisle's house in Kensington) and a large number of designs for tapestry and needlework, among which the 'Launcelot' series for Stanmore Hall is the chief. He gave much time and thought to his design called 'The Tree of Life,' executed in mosaic by Salviati for the American church in Rome. This work he regarded with particular affection, for, as he said, 'it is to be in Rome, and it is to last for eternity.' Again, his illustrations for books, although not numerous, are extremely memorable. He was genuinely interested in Morris's Kelmscott Press, although he was in no way concerned in its management; he made the drawings to illustrate the famous Kelmscott Chaucer, which are worthy alike of the genius of artist and poet. Chaucer, however, had no exclusive command over his literary affections, for, as is evident from nearly all his pictures, he was a passionate student of Celtic romance, whether represented by Sir Thomas Malory and other English writers, or by the documents published by French scholars such as M. Gaston Paris. It may be added that his feeling for the Celtic race was something more than literary. Far away from politics as he was, he was deeply stirred by the Parnell movement, and was an enthusiastic admirer of the Irish leader. As to other interests he had a scholarly and exact knowledge of all kinds of mediæval tales, Eastern and Western, was familiar with D'Herbelot and Silvestre de Sacy, was also interested in mediæval Jewish lore, and devoted to Marco Polo and the travellers of the middle ages. So, too, as many of his pictures prove, he studied the Greek mythology from its romantic side, and would devote untiring labour to such a subject as the Perseus myth whenever, as Chaucer and the mediæval writers had done before him, he found it possible to treat a classical story in the romantic spirit.

It is too soon to attempt to form any final judgment as to Burne-Jones's place in art. In days when there is no universal agreement upon first principles, and when it is regarded as an open question whether an artist should follow the ideals of Botticelli or the ideals of Velasquez, it is certain that the work of a painter so individual as Burne-Jones will provoke as much antagonism as admiration. To those who dislike 'literary' painting—that is, the painting which greatly depends for its effect upon the associations of poetry and other forms of literature—his pictures will never give unmixed pleasure. Literary they assuredly are; but they are also, in the highest sense of the term, decorative. No artist of the time has surpassed him as a master of intricate line, or has studied more curiously and successfully the inmost secrets of colour. Of the first, examples may be seen in all his stained-glass windows, in such works as the Virgil drawings, and in pictures like 'Love among the Ruins;' of the latter we have instances of extraordinary subtlety in the Pygmalion series, and of extraordinary richness and depth in the 'Chant d'Amour' and 'King Cophetua.' It is surely safe to say that gifts like these of themselves entitle their possessor to be called a great painter. The

chief obstacle to complete acceptance, in Burne-Jones's case, is to be found in the peculiar quality of his sentiment and in its limited range. Not only was the type of romance which he loved remote from modern life—all romance is that, in a greater or less degree—but he presented it habitually in a form which full-blooded humanity finds it difficult to enjoy. This is as much as to say that Burne-Jones, that rare modern product of Celtic romance in matters of feeling and of the Botticellian tradition in art, only appeals in all his strength and fulness to people of a certain type of mind and education; but to them he appeals as no other modern painter has done—to them his name is the symbol of all that is most beautiful and most permanent in poetry and art.

[Personal knowledge; various letters to friends; Malcolm Bell's Sir Edward Burne-Jones: a Record and a Review, 4th edit. 1898; the New Gallery Catalogue, 1898-9; Some Recollections of Sir Edward Burne-Jones, by Joseph Jacobs, 'Nineteenth Century,' January 1899. A full life of the painter, with selections from his numerous and highly characteristic letters, is in course of preparation at the hands of his widow.] T. H. W.

BURNETT, GEORGE (1822–1890), historian and heraldic author, born on 9 March 1822, was third son of John Burnett of Kemnay, an estate in Central Aberdeenshire, by Mary, daughter of Charles Stuart of Dunearn. Educated partly in Germany he acquired a taste for art and became a very competent critic both of music and painting, and was for many years musical critic for the 'Scotsman' newspaper.

He was called to the Scots bar in 1845, but did not practise much, devoting himself to the literary side of the profession and distinguishing himself specially in the historical and heraldic (particularly the genealogical) branches. The Spalding Club was in its full vigour at the date of Burnett's early manhood under the learned supervision of John Hill Burton, George Gibb, Joseph Robertson, Cosmo Innes, and its secretary, John Stuart—scholars with all of whom, as well as with W. Forbes Skene, the Celtic historian, Burnett became intimately acquainted. In Scottish genealogy and peerage law he was one of the foremost lawyers of his time. He wrote 'Popular Genealogists, or the Art of Pedigree Making' in 1865, 'The Red Book of Menteith Reviewed' in 1881, and towards the close of his life a 'Treatise on Heraldry, British and Foreign,' which was completed by the Rev. John Woodward in 1891; their joint work is a masterly treatise on that subject. But Burnett's principal historical work by which he will be long remembered is the edition of the 'Exchequer Rolls' from 1264 to 1507 (vols. i–xii.), published under the control of the lord clerk register, which he undertook on the death of John Stuart (1813–1877) [q. v.] and continued between 1881 and 1890, in twelve volumes. The prefaces to these volumes contain indispensable materials for the history of Scotland during the period to which they relate. In 1864 Burnett entered the Lyon office as Lyon depute, and two years later, when the office was reorganised on the death of the Earl of Kinnoull, he became Lyon King of Arms, and ably discharged the duties of the office. He restored it from an honorary and titular office into a working one, and in this was ably seconded by Mr. Stodart, the Lyon clerk, an accomplished genealogist.

Burnett, who received the degree of LL.D. in 1884 from the university of Edinburgh, died on 24 Jan. 1890. He married Alice, youngest daughter of John Alexander Stuart (son of Charles Stuart of Dunearn), and left a son and daughter.

[Private information; Burke's Landed Gentry.] Æ. M.

BURNS, SIR GEORGE, first baronet (1795–1890), shipowner, youngest son of the Rev. John Burns (1744–1839) of Glasgow, younger brother of John Burns (1774–1850) [q.v.] and of Allan Burns (1781–1813) [q.v.], was born in Glasgow on 10 Dec. 1795. At the age of twenty-three, in partnership with a third brother, James, he commenced business in Glasgow as a general merchant, and in 1824, in connection with Hugh Matthie of Liverpool, established a line of small sailing vessels trading between the two ports. Belfast was soon included in their operations; sailing vessels gave place to steamers; in 1830 they joined their business with that of the McIvers, and for many years held a practical monopoly of the trade between Liverpool, the north-east of Ireland, and the west of Scotland, the McIvers managing the Liverpool business, and James Burns that of Glasgow, while George devoted himself more especially to the control of the shipping. In 1838, in conjunction with Samuel Cunard [q. v.], Robert Napier (1791–1876) [q. v.], and others, they founded the celebrated Cunard Company, which secured the admiralty contract for carrying the North American mails, and in 1840 made their start with four steamers of the average burden of 1,150 tons, with a speed of 8½ knots, and making the passage in fourteen

or fifteen days. From that time to the present the history of the Cunard Company would be the history of the growth and development of steam navigation, in the very van of which it has all along been distinguished by the excellence of its ships and of the general management. The original shareholders were gradually bought out till the whole was vested in the three families of Cunard, Burns, and McIver, and so it continued for many years, the Cunards managing its affairs in America, the brothers David and Charles McIver in Liverpool, and George and James Burns in Glasgow. Having acquired a princely fortune, George retired from the active management in 1860, purchased the estate of Wemyss Bay, and spent the remainder of his life mainly at Castle Wemyss, where he died on 2 June 1890. The year before he had been made a baronet. To the last he preserved his faculties, could read without spectacles, and took a lively interest in public affairs, as well as in the management of his own. He married in 1822 Jane, daughter of James Cleland [q.v.], by whom he had seven children, of whom only two—sons—survived.

John, the elder son, succeeded his father in the management of the business; and when, in 1880, it was converted into an open limited liability company, he was appointed its chairman. In 1897 he was raised to the peerage as Lord Inverclyde; he died on 12 Feb. 1901, and his wife Emily, daughter of George Clerk Arbuthnot, on the following day, both being buried on 16 Feb. at Wemyss Bay.

[Men of the Time (12th ed.); Times, 3 June 1890; Fortunes made in Business, ii. 330 et seq.; Lindsay's Hist. of Merchant Shipping, iv. 179 et seq.] J. K. L.

BURROWS, Sir GEORGE, first baronet (1801–1887), physician, was a scion of an old Kentish family of yeomen, and the eldest son of George Man Burrows, M.D., F.R.C.P., of Bloomsbury Square, London, by his wife Sophia, second daughter of Thomas Druce of Chancery Lane. Born in Bloomsbury Square on 28 Nov. 1801, he was educated for six years at Ealing, under Dr. Nicholas, where he had Cardinal Newman for a schoolfellow. After leaving school, in 1819 he attended the lectures of John Abernethy [q. v.], his future father-in-law, at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and other courses delivered by Professors Brande and Faraday at the Royal Institution. He was admitted scholar of Caius College, Cambridge, on 7 Oct. 1820, graduating B.A. in 1825 (tenth wrangler), M.B. in 1826, and M.D. in 1831. He also carried off the Tancred medical studentship. While at Cambridge he was well known as a cricketer, and distinguished himself as an oarsman; he organised and pulled stroke in the first six-oar racing boat that floated on the Cam. He was junior fellow and mathematical lecturer of Caius College from 1825 to 1835.

Returning to St. Bartholomew's Hospital from Cambridge, Burrows studied as a dresser under Sir William Lawrence [q. v.], and as clinical clerk under Dr. Peter Mere Latham [q. v.] Soon afterwards he travelled with a patient on the continent, and studied at Pavia and in France and Germany. He passed six months in Paris in the anatomical schools under Breschet, and while in Italy studied under Scarpa and Panezza.

In 1829 Cambridge University granted him a license to practise, and he was admitted in the same year an inceptor candidate at the College of Physicians. He had seen and studied cholera in Italy, and in 1832, during the great cholera epidemic in London, he was placed by the governors of St. Bartholomew's Hospital in charge of an auxiliary establishment. At the end of 1832 he was appointed joint lecturer on medical jurisprudence at St. Bartholomew's Hospital with Dr. Roupell, and in 1834 sole lecturer on this subject. His first lecture on forensic medicine, which was separately printed, was published in the 'London Medical and Surgical Journal' for 4 Feb. 1832. In 1836 he was made joint lecturer on medicine with Dr. Latham, and in 1841 succeeded as sole lecturer. His lectures were plain, judicious, and complete. In 1834 he was appointed the first assistant physician to the hospital, with the charge of medical out-patients, and was promoted full physician in 1841; he held this post until 1863, when he was placed on the consulting staff. On this occasion he was presented with a testimonial by his colleagues. He was for many years physician to Christ's Hospital. He joined the Royal College of Physicians as a member in 1829, and was elected a fellow in 1832. In that institution he subsequently delivered the Gulstonian (1834), Croonian (1835–6), and Lumleian lectures (1843–4). He held the office of censor in 1839, 1840, 1843, and 1846, of councillor for five periods of three years between 1838 and 1870, and from 1860 to 1869 was the representative of the college in the General Medical Council; he was one of the treasurers from 1860 to 1863, and was president from 1871 to 1875. In 1846 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society, and in 1872 received the degree of D.C.L. from Oxford, and in 1881

that of LL.D. from Cambridge. In 1862 he was president of the British Medical Association, and in 1869 he became president of the Royal Medical and Chirurgical Society. In 1870 he was made physician extraordinary to the queen, and in 1873, on the death of Sir Henry Holland [q. v.], he became physician in ordinary. In 1874 he was created a baronet. He was also a member of the senate of the London University. On 11 Dec. 1880 he was elected honorary fellow of Caius College.

Burrows continued to see patients at his residence, 18 Cavendish Square, until shortly before his death, when he became incapacitated by bronchitis and emphysema, to which he ultimately succumbed. He died in Cavendish Square on 12 Dec. 1887, in his eighty-seventh year, and was buried at Highgate cemetery on Saturday, 17 Dec. 1887. On 18 Sept. 1834 he married Elinor, youngest daughter of John Abernethy, by whom he had eight children; two children died in early life, and three sons, who attained to manhood, predeceased him. Lady Burrows died in 1882.

In person Burrows was tall, well formed, with handsome and expressive features; his voice was clear, he always spoke briefly and to the point. There is a portrait of him by Knight in the great hall of St. Bartholomew's Hospital; it was painted by subscription from his friends and pupils in 1866. A second portrait in his robes as president of the Royal College of Physicians, by W. Richmond, R.A., painted about 1874, is now in the possession of his son, Sir F. A. Burrows, bart., at 33 Ennismore Gardens, London. There is also a bust, executed about 1875, by Wugmuller, at the Royal College of Physicians, and a replica, executed in 1898, by Dante Sodini of Florence, in the hall of the General Medical Council, Oxford Street, London, W.

Burrows's Lumleian lectures 'On Disorders of the Cerebral Circulation and the Connection between Affections of the Brain and Diseases of the Heart' were published in book form in 1846. In them he explained and illustrated experimentally the condition of the circulation in the brain under varying conditions of pressure. In 1840 and 1841 he wrote the articles on 'Rubeola and Scarlet Fever' and on 'Hæmorrhages' in Tweedie's 'Library of Medicine.' He also published 'Clinical Lectures on Medicine' in the 'Medical Times and Gazette,' and papers in the 'Medico-Chirurgical Transactions,' vols. xxvii. and xxx.

[British Medical Journal, 1887; The Lancet, 1887; Churchill's Medical Direct.; Lodge's Baronetage; information supplied by his son-in-law, Alfred Willett, esq., F.R.C.S., of 36 Wimpole Street; Memoir by Sir James Paget in the St. Bartholomew's Hospital Reports, 1887; Venn's Biogr. Hist. of Gonville and Caius Coll. 1898, ii. 179.] W. W. W.

BURTON, Sir FREDERIC WILLIAM (1816–1900), painter in water-colours and director of the National Gallery, London, was born on 8 April 1816 at Corofin House on Inchiquin Lake, co. Clare, Ireland. He was the third son of Samuel Frederic Burton, a gentleman of private means and distinguished as an amateur landscape painter, who possessed considerable property at Murgret, co. Limerick; he traced his descent in a direct line from Sir Edward Burton of York, who, for his loyalty and military services in the wars of the Roses, was made a knight-banneret by Edward IV in 1460. Sir Edward's grandson Edward was the founder of the family of the Burtons of Longnor Hall in Shropshire. Thomas and Francis, two sons of Edward Burton of Longnor, settled in Ireland in 1610, and acquired considerable landed property in co. Clare. From this Francis Sir Frederic Burton's father was lineally descended. His mother, Hannah, was the daughter of Robert Mallet, civil engineer of Dublin.

In 1826 the Burtons removed to Dublin for the purpose of completing the education of their younger children; and here Frederic, who had very early developed a great love of art, received his elementary instruction in drawing under the brothers Brocas. At this time, while copying a picture in the Dublin National Gallery, by his great personal beauty, as well as by the promise of his work, he attracted the attention of George Petrie [q. v.], landscape painter and archæologist, which grew into a lifelong friendship. For a time Burton's artistic work was influenced by that of Petrie. But very early he developed a vigour in the grasp of his subject and a command of colour which Petrie, with all his refinement of feeling, never attained. He made such rapid progress in his art that in 1837, when he was only twenty-one, he was elected an associate of the Royal Hibernian Academy, of which he became a full member in 1839. He first acquired distinction as a painter of miniatures and water-colour portraits. But in 1839 a drawing of a Jewish rabbi gave promise of what he was to be in a higher field of art. This was confirmed in 1840 by his 'Blind Girl at the Holy Well,' and in 1841 by his 'Aran Fisherman's Drowned Child,' and his 'Connaught Toilette.' The first two of these drawings were acquired by the Irish Art Union, and finely engraved for their subscribers. The 'Connaught Toilette,' if a

conclusion may be drawn from the considerably higher price paid for it at the time, was a still finer work, but was unfortunately burnt with a number of other pictures at an exhibition in London. A scene from 'The Two Foscari,' produced in 1842, seems to have been Burton's only genre picture for several years. The demand upon his skill in portraiture kept him fully occupied down to the end of 1857. His portraits were marked by so much subtlety of expression, as well as beauty of execution, that the best people in Dublin thronged his studio, and his portraits became precious heirlooms in their families. Every year showed an advance in the mastery of this branch of art. It reached its highest point in two large drawings of Helen Faucit—one standing as Antigone, the other seated in private dress. These were exhibited in the Royal Academy in 1839, and placed him among the leading water-colour painters of the day. For the next two years he remained in Dublin, fully occupied in painting portraits, true as likenesses, but with the added charm only to be given by the artist gifted with the power of showing the soul behind the face.

Burton's handsome features, his peculiar distinction of manner, and great intelligence gave him at this time a distinguished place in Dublin society. He numbered among his intimate friends Dr. Stokes, Dr. Graves, Bishop Graves, Dr. James Todd, Lord Dunraven, Samuel Ferguson, Thomas Davies, Anster, Sir Thomas Larcom—in short, every man in Dublin who was eminent in science, archæology, law, literature, or art. With some of these he was actively associated in the council of the Royal Irish Academy and in the foundation of the Archæological Society of Ireland. During this period he occasionally visited Germany, where he began his studies of the old masters, which he afterwards prosecuted in all the galleries of Europe. While in Munich in 1844 he was engaged by the king of Bavaria to make copies of pictures, and also to restore some of the pictures in the royal collection.

At the end of 1851 Burton left Dublin for Germany, and settled in Munich, which formed his headquarters for the next seven years. During this period he made himself thoroughly familiar with all the German galleries, went deeply into the study of German art work in all its branches, and made innumerable studies for future use in flowers, landscape, figures, and costume. He also completed several elaborate drawings, which he brought over with him on his annual visits to London, the results of his wanderings in the forests of Franconia, in Nuremberg, Bamberg, and the villages of Muggendorf and Wöhlm. Of these the most distinguished were: 'Peasantry of Franconia waiting for Confession,' the 'Procession in Bamberg Cathedral,' and 'The Widow of Wöhlm.' Of the last of these the 'Times' wrote (7 May 1859): 'No early master, not Hemling or Van Eyck, not Martin Schon, Cranach, or Holbein, ever painted an individual physiognomy more conscientiously than Mr. Burton has painted this widow. And with all the old master's care, the modern draughtsman has immeasurably more refinement than any of them.' This criticism well expresses the quality of Burton's work. In luminous strength and harmony of colour, in truth to nature, in depth and sincerity of feeling, he recalled Mabuse, Van Eyck, and other great early masters, but he added to these qualities an accuracy of line, a refinement and suggestiveness of expression, with a pervading sense of beauty, which marked the hand and heart of an original as well as a highly accomplished artist. These qualities were quickly recognised, his drawings were eagerly sought for, and now, whenever they come into the market, fetch very high prices. They led to his admission, in 1855, as an associate of the 'Old' (now Royal) Water Colour Society, and to his promotion to full membership in 1856. Year by year until 1870 his drawings formed a conspicuous feature in the exhibitions of the society. They were few in number, for he worked slowly, sparing no pains to bring them up to the highest point of completeness, and retarded by a serious affection of his eyes which made continuous labour dangerous. Among the most conspicuous of these drawings were his 'Iostephane,' 'Cassandra Fidele, the Muse of Venice,' 'Faust's First Sight of Margaret,' 'The Meeting on the Turret Stairs' (now in the National Gallery, Dublin), a life-size half-length portrait of Mrs. George Murray Smith (as powerful in effect as though painted in oil), and the portrait (in chalk) of 'George Eliot' (now in the National Portrait Gallery). During these years and on to 1874 Burton was unremitting in his studies of the history of art from its earliest epochs down to modern times. The lives as well as the works of all the great artists were made the subject of wide research. To his knowledge of the best literature of Italy, Germany, France, and England he was always making additions, and in all that concerned the antiquities of Ireland and its music he kept pace with those who had made them their special study. In 1863 he was elected a fellow of the London Society of Anti-

quaries, where the extent and accuracy of his information made themselves felt in all the discussions in which he took part.

It was a surprise to the outside world when, in 1874, Burton was appointed director of the National Gallery in London in succession to his friend, Sir William Boxall [q.v.] But it was no surprise to the friends who knew how thoroughly the studies of many years had fitted him for the office. The choice was a fortunate one for the nation. Invested with almost autocratic power in the expenditure of the liberal sum which for many years was voted for the purchase of additions to the national collection, he used it with a discretion founded upon sound knowledge, and governed by a resolution to add to the gallery only the best works that came into the market. During the twenty years he acted as director, no fewer than some 450 foreign, and some hundred English, pictures were added to the collection, chiefly by purchase. The foreign pictures were classified under his direction according to the different schools, making comparatively easy the study of the progressive development of the painter's art in Europe from its infancy onwards. All his thoughts and all his time were devoted to the care and development of the gallery. It was a duty to which he sacrificed without a murmur his personal ambition as an artist. From the time of his appointment he laid aside his easel, and did not even finish work that he had begun and well advanced, or turn to account the great store of studies which he had made for pictures that would have added much to his reputation. By this renunciation art lost much, but the country gained by it in the formation and arrangement of a collection which for general excellence is unsurpassed, and by reason of its excellence has induced the possessors of paintings of the highest class to present them as gifts to fill up gaps in the collection, and still further to augment its reputation. Another service of the greatest value he also performed in the public interest by a work into which he poured the results of the study and observation of years: this was a catalogue raisonné of the pictures by foreign artists, with elaborate biographical and critical notices, furnishing in a compendious form the information which could not otherwise be gained by a student except at the cost of infinite labour and expense. Unfortunately this catalogue was issued in an uncouth and unwieldy form, which robs it of its attractiveness and half its utility. The volume, Sir Walter Armstrong writes, 'contains nearly three hundred memoirs of the painters whose works are represented on the walls, and the analysis given of character in each individual instance is as remarkable for concentrated power as is the reverential tribute paid by him to all the greatest elements in their genius. In such writing as his notes on Rembrandt and Leonardo and Correggio, we feel that these passages alone would suffice as witness to the deep penetrative power of his mind, the large sympathy of his nature with the great old masters.'

On his retirement in 1894 from the directorship of the National Gallery, Burton was knighted. Despite the leisure now at his command he did not resume painting nor touch again any of the studies which had for more than twenty years rested in his portfolios. Probably the increased weakness of his eyesight and the long disuse of his brush may have filled him with misgivings, and with a resolve not to hazard the production of anything below the level of the drawings of his youth and middle age. He did not even finish what a little more labour would have made one of his finest works, 'A Venetian Lady seated at a Balcony,' from which the linen sheet, thrown by him over it more than twenty-five years before, was removed only after his death. In 1896 he was gratified by having conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. of Trinity College, Dublin. Though so long absent from Ireland, his heart was there to the last. Always reserved and reticent in the extreme to strangers, he enjoyed his favourite studies and the pleasures of a limited social circle in which he was held in high esteem, till his health began to fail in 1899. He died unmarried at his house, 43 Argyll Road, Kensington, on 16 March 1900, and was buried on the 22nd in the Mount Jerome cemetery, Dublin, where both his parents already rested.

There is a portrait of Burton by Wells, which is received as a good likeness of him in middle age. There are also several good photographs of him.

[Family records; personal knowledge; Times, 27 March 1900; Magazine of Art, May 1900, paper by Sir Walter Armstrong.] T. M.

BURTON, ISABEL, Lady (1831–1896), wife of Sir Richard Francis Burton [q.v.], came of an old catholic family. Her father was Henry Raymond Arundell, a lineal descendant of the sixth Baron Arundell of Wardour. She was thus able to claim, while living at Trieste, the rank of Gräfin, in virtue of her descent from the first Baron Arundell of Wardour, who had been created an

hereditary count of the Holy Roman Empire. Her mother was a sister of the first Baron Gerard.

She was born in London, at 14 Great Cumberland Place, on 20 March 1831, and educated in the convent of the Canonesses of the Holy Sepulchre, near Chelmsford, and afterwards at Boulogne, where she first met Burton in 1851, and forthwith formed a romantic attachment for him. They met again in 1856, from which time their engagement may be said to date, though it was never recognised by her parents. It was not until 1861 that she consented to marry him without their approval, and then only after she had obtained a dispensation for a mixed marriage from Cardinal Wiseman, who was made acquainted with all the circumstances of the case. They were married at the Royal Bavarian Chapel, Warwick Street, on 22 Jan. 1861, the ceremony being performed by Dr. Hearn, the cardinal's vicar-general, in the necessary presence of the civil registrar. Henceforth she shared her husband's life in travel and in literature so far as a woman could. She became his secretary and his aide-de-camp. She rode and swam and fenced with him. When Burton was recalled from Damascus he wrote to his wife the following laconic note: 'Ordered off; pay, pack, and follow.' Except in the case of 'The Arabian Nights,' she was usually her husband's amanuensis, and saw many of his books through the press. He encouraged her to write on her own account. 'Inner Life of Syria' (2 vols. 1875; 2nd edit. 1879) and 'Arabia, Egypt, India' (1879) are mainly her work, with contributions from her husband. Her name also appears as nominal editor of his 'Camoens,' and as author of 'The Reviewer Reviewed' appended to vol. iv. The method adopted for issuing 'The Arabian Nights' to private subscribers was devised by her, and she deserves all the credit for its financial success. Her own 'household' edition of the work resulted in loss [see under Burton, Sir Richard Francis]. At Trieste one of her chief interests was to manage a local society for the prevention of cruelty to animals.

Lady Burton's constant efforts to further her husband's career, in the press and through semi-official channels, were not always judicious. She regarded him as the greatest and least appreciated Englishman of his time. He requited her devotion by extending to her absolute confidence, such as no male friend obtained from him, though even to her he did not soften the angularities of his character. During the last years of his life she proved herself a devoted nurse. After his death she lived solely for his memory. She took a cottage close to his tomb at Mortlake, where she was glad to receive his friends. All her time was spent in writing his biography, and in preparing a memorial edition of his works. In this duty she would accept neither assistance nor advice. Though partly based upon autobiographical reminiscences dictated by Burton himself, and also upon his private journals, her biography (2 vols. 1893) was not admitted by his surviving relatives to be the true story of his life. The glamour which tended to distort her vision is yet more marked in her own autobiography, which was edited by Mr. W. H. Wilkins in 1897.

In 1891 Lady Burton received a pension of 150*l.* on the civil list. She died on 22 March 1896 in a house in Baker Street, which she shared with a widowed sister, Mrs. Fitzgerald, and she was buried by the side of her husband in the mausoleum tent in Mortlake cemetery.

[The Romance of Isabel Lady Burton, edited by W. H. Wilkins, 1897.] J. S. C.

BURTON, Sir RICHARD FRANCIS (1821–1890), explorer and scholar, was the eldest son of Colonel Joseph Netterville Burton of the 36th regiment. His paternal grandfather was the Rev. Edward Burton, rector of Tuam, and owner of an estate in co. Galway. The family originally came from Shap in Westmoreland. His mother was Martha Beckwith, daughter and coheiress of Richard Baker of Barham House, Hertfordshire. His parents led a nomadic life, and his father seems to have been a thorough Irishman at heart. In his youth he had seen service in Sicily under Sir John Moore, and was for some years stationed in Italy. Shortly after his marriage (in 1819) he retired from the army, and ultimately died at Bath in 1857. He had three children, of whom a daughter married General Sir Henry William Stisted [q. v.], and the younger son (Edward Joseph Netterville) became a captain in the 37th regiment.

Richard Francis Burton was born at Barham House (the residence of his maternal grandfather) on 19 March 1821, and was baptised in the parish church of Elstree. He never had any regular education. When about five he was taken abroad by his parents, who, according to the fashion of those days, wandered over the continent, staying sometimes for a few years, sometimes for a few months, at such places as Tours, Blois, Pau, Pisa, Rome, and Naples. For a short while, in 1829, he was placed at the well-known preparatory school of the Rev. D. C. Dela-

fosse, in Richmond, where he was miserable, and during the later time a travelling tutor was provided for the two boys in the person of an Oxford undergraduate, H. R. Dupre, afterwards rector of Shellingford, whom they seem to have treated badly. Such knowledge as he acquired was picked up from French and Italian masters, or from less reputable sources. As a boy he learnt colloquially half a dozen languages and dialects, and also the use of the small-sword. A cosmopolitan he remained to the last.

The father had destined both his sons for the church, and so, while the younger was entered at Cambridge, Richard Francis matriculated at Trinity College, Oxford, on 19 Nov. 1840, when already well on in his twentieth year. Before getting rooms in college, he lived for a short time in the house of Dr. William Alexander Greenhill [q. v. Suppl.], then physician to the Radcliffe Infirmary. Here he met John Henry Newman, whose churchwarden Dr. Greenhill was, and also Dr. Arnold of Rugby. It was Dr. Greenhill who started him in the study of Arabic, by introducing him to Don Pascual de Gayangos, the Spanish scholar. Burton's academical career was limited to five terms, or little more than one year. With his continental education and his obstinate temper, he was not likely to conform to the monastic conventions then prevailing at Oxford. The only place where he was really at his ease seems to have been the newly opened gymnasium of Archibald Maclaren. Many of the stories current of his wildness are probably exaggerated. It is certain that he deliberately contrived to be rusticated, in order that he might achieve his ambition of going into the army instead of the church. In after life he never regarded the university as an *injusta noverca*. He was glad to revisit Oxford, to point out his former rooms in college, and to call on one of his old tutors, the Rev. Thomas Short.

At the beginning of 1842, when the first Afghan war was still unfinished, there was little difficulty in obtaining for Burton the cadetship that he desired in the Indian army. He set sail for India round the Cape on 18 June 1842, accompanied by a bull terrier of the Oxford breed, and landed at Bombay on 28 Oct. He was forthwith posted as ensign to the 18th regiment of the Bombay native infantry, on the cadre of which he remained (rising to the rank of captain) until he accepted a consular appointment in 1861. His military service in India was confined to seven years. His first station was Baroda, the capital of a native principality in Gujarat, ruled by a Maratha chief known as the Gaikwar. Here he initiated himself into oriental life, quickly passing examinations in Hindustani and Gujarathi, which qualified him for the post of regimental interpreter within a year, and practising swordsmanship, wrestling, and riding with the sepoys. At the end of 1843 the regiment moved to Sind. Burton was fortunate in getting into the good graces of Sir Charles Napier, the governor, one of the few men whom he regarded as a hero. While his regiment languished in pestilential quarters he was appointed assistant in the Sind survey, under his friend Captain Scott, nephew of Sir Walter. This was the formative period of Burton's life, during which the process of initiation into orientalism, begun at Baroda, was perfected. For some three years off and on he had a commission to wander about what is still the most purely Muhammadan province in India. Having learnt all that he could from the regimental *munshi* and the regimental *pandit*, he now attached to himself private teachers, in whose company he lived for weeks the life of a native, or—as his brother officers expressed it—like a 'white nigger.' The intimate familiarity with Muhammadan manners and customs thus acquired was afterwards of service to him in his adventurous journey to Meccah and in annotating the 'Arabian Nights.' A private report on certain features of native life, which he wrote at the request of Sir Charles Napier, reached the secretariat at Bombay, and undoubtedly interfered with his official advancement. During this period he qualified in four more languages—Marathi, Sindhi, Punjabi, and Persian—and also studied Arabic, Sanskrit, and Pushtu, the language of the Afghans. To Burton's vigorous mind the acquisition of a new language was like the acquisition of a new feat of gymnastics, to be gained by resolute perseverance. But languages were valued by him only as a key to thought. Arabic opened to him the Koran, Persian the mystic philosophy of Sufi-ism. He even practised the religious exercises and ceremonies of Islam in order that he might penetrate to the heart of Musalman theology.

The routine of his life was twice broken by the hope of active service, which he was destined never to see. In January 1846 he rejoined his regiment, which had been ordered to take part in the first Sikh war; but peace was proclaimed before the force from Sind entered the Punjab. Again, when the second Sikh war broke out in April 1848, he volunteered his services as interpreter, but his application was refused. Between these dates he had taken two years' leave to

recruit his health on the Nilgiri Hills. As a matter of fact the two years were cut down to six months, during which he found time to visit Goa and form his first acquaintance with the language of Camoens. Soon afterwards his health broke down. His work in the sandy deserts of Sind had brought on ophthalmia, combined with other ailments, against which a bitter sense of disappointed ambition prevented him from struggling. Nursed by a faithful Sindian servant he sailed for England, again round the Cape, in May 1849, bringing with him a large collection of oriental manuscripts and curios, and the materials for no less than four books about India.

Burton's first publications were three papers in the 'Journal' of the Bombay branch of the Asiatic Society: 'A Grammar of the Jataki or Belochki Dialect,' 'A Grammar of the Multani Language,' and 'Critical Remarks on Dr. Dorn's Chrestomathy of Pushtu, or the Afghan Dialect' (all 1849). Though falling short of the modern standard, these are remarkable productions for a young man without any philological training. On his return to England he brought out in one year (1851) 'Sind, or the Unhappy Valley' (2 vols.); 'Sind, and the Races that inhabit the Valley of the Indus,' which are still valued as books of reference; and 'Goa and the Blue Mountains,' a marvellous record of a six months' trip. He also published 'Falconry in the Valley of the Indus' (1852) and 'A Complete System of Bayonet Exercise' (1853), which failed to win the approval of the military authorities. His leave was spent in the company of his relatives, to whom he was devotedly attached, partly in England and partly on the continent. At Malvern he was one of the earliest to try the hydropathic system of treatment. At Boulogne he gained the *brevet de pointe* in the fencing school, which gave him the qualification of *maître d'armes*, as he afterwards styled himself on the title-page of the 'Book of the Sword.' At Boulogne, also, he first saw his future wife, then a girl of nineteen.

During nearly four years at home Burton did not allow his orientalism to rust, and continued to cherish his dream of a pilgrimage to Meccah. At one time he formed the larger project of traversing the peninsula of Arabia from sea to sea, and obtained the support of the Royal Geographical Society for this enterprise. But the directors of the East India Company refused the three years' leave required. All they would grant was an additional furlough of twelve months, 'that he might pursue his Arabic studies in lands where the language is best learned.' From the moment of leaving London (in April 1853) Burton adopted a disguise: first as a Persian Mirza, then as a Dervish, and finally as a Pathan, or Indian-born Afghan, educated at Rangoon as a *hakim* or doctor. The name that he took was Al-Haj (=the pilgrim) Abdullah, as he used ever afterwards to sign himself in Arabic characters. From Southampton he went to Egypt, this being his first visit to that country which he afterwards knew so well. The actual pilgrimage began with a journey on camel-back from Cairo to Suez. Then followed twelve days in a pilgrim ship on the Red Sea from Suez to Yambu, the port of El-Medinah. So far the only risk was from detection by his companions. Now came the dangers of the inland road, infested by Bedawin robbers. The journey from Yambu to El-Medinah, thence to Meccah, and finally to the sea again at Jeddah, occupied altogether from 17 July to 23 Sept., including some days spent in rest, and many more in devotional exercises. From Jeddah Burton returned to Egypt in a British steamer, intending to start afresh for the interior of Arabia *via* Muwaylah. But this second project was frustrated by ill-health, which kept him in Egypt until his period of furlough was exhausted. The manuscript of his 'Personal Narrative of a Pilgrimage to El-Medinah and Meccah' (1855, 3 vols.) was sent home from India, and seen through the press by a friend in England. It is deservedly the most popular of Burton's books, having passed through four editions. As a story of bold adventure, and as lifting a veil from the unknown, its interest will never fade. But it cannot be called easy reading. The author, as his manner was, has crowded into it too much, and presumes on the ignorance of his readers. It has been doubted whether Burton's disguise was never penetrated during the pilgrimage, even by his two servants. He himself always denied the widespread story that he had to kill a man who detected him performing an operation of nature in a non-oriental fashion.

Burton now returned to India for a brief period of regimental duty. The middle of 1854, however, found him back again in the Red Sea, with leave from the Bombay government to explore Somaliland. His ambition was to penetrate through the mountains to the upper waters of the Nile. On this occasion he had four comrades, John Hanning Speke [q.v.] and Herne of the Indian army, and Stroyan of the Indian navy. Before starting with them, Burton set out alone on a pioneer trip to Harar, the inland capital

of the country, which no European had ever visited. On this occasion he assumed the disguise of an Arab merchant, but when once within the city he disclosed himself to the Amir. The success of this adventure perhaps encouraged him to neglect necessary precautions when the regular expedition was organised. While still near the port of Berberah the camp was attacked one night by the Somalis. Stroyan was killed; Speke was wounded in no less than eleven places; Burton's face was transfixed by a spear from cheek to cheek; Herne alone escaped unhurt. The party could do nothing but return to Aden, whence Burton proceeded to England on sick certificate. While under treatment for his wound he wrote 'First Footsteps in East Africa' (1856), and again met his future wife. As soon as he had recovered he volunteered for the Crimea, where he spent a year from October 1855. His only appointment was that of chief of the staff to General Beatson, an old Indian officer of fiery temper, in command of a large body of irregular cavalry, known as 'Bashi-Buzouks,' who were stationed at the Dardanelles, far from the seat of war. Here Burton submitted to Lord Stratford de Redcliffe two characteristic schemes—one for the relief of Kars, the other for raising the Caucasus under Schamyl in the rear of the Russians—but nothing came of either. When General Beatson was dismissed from his command Burton also resigned and returned to England.

Meanwhile arrangements had been made with the Royal Geographical Society that Burton should lead an exploring expedition into Central Africa, with Speke as second in command. The government gave a grant of 1,000*l.* towards the expenses, and the East India Company allowed its officers two years' leave. This was the first serious attempt undertaken to discover the sources of the Nile. Little more was then known about Central Africa than in the days of Ptolemy. German missionaries had caught sight of the Mountains of the Moon, and had brought back native stories of the existence of a great lake. It was Burton's business to find this great lake, by a route never before trodden by white feet. The expedition may be said to have lasted altogether for two years and a half. Burton left England in October 1856, and did not return until May 1859. He had to go first to Bombay to report himself to the local government. Some months were occupied in a preliminary exploration of the mainland near Zanzibar, which was to be the scene of preparation and the point of departure. The actual start from the coast was made at the end of June 1857. After incredible difficulties and hardships, due as much to the untrustworthiness of their followers as to opposition from native tribes, Lake Tanganyika, the largest of the Central African lakes, was seen on 14 Feb. 1858. About three months were spent on the shores of the lake, and on 26 May the return journey was commenced. On the way back Speke was detached to verify reports of another lake to the northward, which he sighted from a distance, and surmised to be the true source of the Nile. This lake is the Victoria Nyanza, and Speke's surmise was proved to be correct by his subsequent expedition in company with James Augustus Grant [q. v. Suppl.] Tanganyika only supplies one of the head-waters of the Congo. A difference on this hydrographical question led to an unfortunate estrangement between the two travellers. They returned together to Zanzibar in March 1859. Speke proceeded in advance to England, while Burton was delayed by illness at Aden. When at last he arrived in London he found that another expedition had already been determined on, in which he was to have no part. He had to be content with the Royal Geographical Society's medal, and with writing an account of his own expedition, under the title of 'The Lake Regions of Equatorial Africa' (1860, 2 vols.) He also filled an entire volume (xxxiii.) of the 'Journal of the Geographical Society.'

Burton's plan of life was now entirely unsettled. His engagement to his future wife, which may be said to date from before his expedition to Central Africa, was not recognised by her family. There seemed to be no career for him either in India or as an explorer. But he could not rest from travel. The court of directors again gave him whatever leave he asked; and in the summer of 1860 he set off on a rapid run across North America, with the special object of studying the Mormons at Salt Lake city. This, of course, resulted in a book, 'The City of the Saints' (1861), which is characterised by much plain speaking. Within a month of his return Isabel Arundell consented to marry him without her parents' knowledge [see Burton, Isabel, Lady]. The wedding took place privately, in a Roman catholic chapel, on 22 Jan. 1861. The Arundell family were soon reconciled, and neither party ever regretted the step. In the following March Burton accepted the appointment of consul at Fernando Po, which resulted in his being struck off the Indian army, without half-pay or even the legal right to call himself captain.

About this time, too, he was unfortunate enough to lose all his oriental manuscripts and other collections through a fire at the warehouse where they had been stored.

Burton spent four years on the west coast of Africa, 'the white man's grave,' whither his newly married wife was unable to accompany him, though she occasionally took up her residence at Madeira. His headquarters were at the Spanish island of Fernando Po, but his jurisdiction stretched for some six hundred miles along the Bights of Biafra and Benin, including the mouths of the Niger. He performed his duties as British consul with vigour and popularity. He found it easy to get on with Spanish and French officials, with traders from Liverpool, and with the indigenous negro—perhaps not so easy to get on with missionaries of all sorts, though his troubles with these have been exaggerated. His explorations extended beyond his consular jurisdiction. He was the first to climb the Cameroon mountains and point out their value as a sanatorium for Europeans. He ascended the Congo river as far as the Yellala falls. He visited the French settlement of Gaboon, then famous by the relations of Du Chaillu, but he failed in his ambition of bagging a gorilla. He also paid visits to Abeokuta and Benin, where he searched in vain for the bones of Belzoni. Twice he went to the capital of the king of Dahome, the second time on an official mission from the British government. Some account of what he did and saw may be read in half a dozen books: 'Wanderings in West Africa' (1863, 2 vols.), 'Abeokuta and the Cameroons' (also 1863, 2 vols.), 'A Mission to Gelele, King of Dahome' (1864, 2 vols.; new edit. 1893), 'Wit and Wisdom from West Africa: a Collection of 2,859 Proverbs, being an Attempt to make the Africans delineate themselves' (1865), and 'Gorilla Land, or the Cataracts of the Congo' (1875, 2 vols.) But a good deal of what he wrote at this time appeared only in the transactions of learned societies or still remains in manuscript. In 1864 he visited England to attend the meeting of the British Association at Bath. In April 1865, when again in England, he was entertained at a public dinner in London, over which Lord Stanley (afterwards Earl Derby) presided. Later in the same year he was transferred to the consulship of Santos, the port of São Paulo in Brazil, where his wife could live with him.

Another period of four years was spent in South America. There was a vice-consul at Santos, so that Burton was free to roam. In company with his wife he visited the gold and diamond mines of inland Brazil, returning alone to the coast by an adventurous voyage of fifteen hundred miles down the river São Francisco. With a semi-official mission from the British government, he was on two occasions (1868 and 1869) a witness of the desperate struggle maintained by Lopez, dictator of Paraguay, against the allied armies of Brazil and the Argentine Republic. He crossed the Andes to see Peru and Chile, returning through the Straits of Magellan. At Lima he had heard the welcome news of his appointment to the consulship at Damascus, and he hurried home to England. This South American period was comparatively unimportant in Burton's life, except for bringing back to him the language of Camoens. It resulted in two books: 'Explorations of the Highlands of the Brazil' (1869, 2 vols.) and 'Letters from the Battlefields of Paraguay' (1870). Somewhat later he edited 'The Captivity of Hans Stade among the Wild Tribes of Eastern Brazil' for the Hakluyt Society (1874), and translated 'Gerber's Province of Minas Geraes' for the Geographical Society (1875).

Damascus had been the goal of Burton's ambition since first entering the consular service, as restoring him to his beloved East and perchance leading to higher things. He was fated to stay there less than two years, and then to leave under a cloud. He arrived in October 1869, being followed three months later by his wife. At first all went well. Both of them enjoyed the free life of Syria, as if on a second wedding tour. They fixed their residence in a suburb of Damascus, which supplied a model for Lord Leighton's oriental court at Kensington. Their summer quarters were in a village on the slope of the Anti-Libanus, about twenty-seven miles from the city. Together they roamed about the country in oriental style, visiting Palmyra and Baalbek, and making a long stay at Jerusalem. Burton's more scientific explorations were conducted in company with Tyrwhitt Drake and Edward Henry Palmer [q. v.], in the course of which were discovered the first known Hittite antiquities. This idyllic life was suddenly cut short in August 1871 by a letter of recall. The true cause why Burton was superseded remains hidden in the archives of the foreign office. It is easy to conjecture some of the contributory reasons. He had made enemies of the Damascus Jews, who claimed to be British subjects, and had powerful supporters among their co-religionists in England. He had got into an awkward scuffle with some Greeks at Nazareth. He had failed to get

on either with his official superior, the British consul-general at Beyrout, or with the Turkish governor of Syria. Above all, his wife had mixed herself up with an unorthodox, if not semi-catholic, movement among the Muhammadans of Damascus. There may have been more behind to explain the abruptness of the dismissal. Burton claimed to have justified himself at the foreign office, but he received no official compensation. After about a year's suspense, during which he made a trip to Iceland, he was appointed to the consulship of Trieste, vacant by the death of Charles Lever, where it was thought he could do no mischief. The Damascus period was not very fertile in literature. To the 'Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society' he contributed 'Proverba Communia Syriaca' (1871), and with C. F. Tyrwhitt Drake he wrote 'Unexplored Syria' (1872, 2 vols.) He left it to his wife to publish 'Inner Life of Syria' (1875, 2 vols.), which contains much of himself.

Trieste was Burton's home from 1872 till his death, though it must be admitted that he was not always to be found at home. The foreign office was as generous to him in the matter of leave as the Indian government had formerly been. He began by exploring the Roman ruins and prehistoric *castellieri* of Istria. Then he went further afield to the Etruscan antiquities of Bologna. During the first four months of 1876 he took his wife to India, renewing his memories of Jeddah and Aden, of Sind and Goa. At Suez he fell in with one of his old fellow-pilgrims, who awakened in his mind dreams of gold in Midian. Thither he proceeded at the end of 1877, with official support from the Khedive of Egypt. For months he conducted geological surveys in territory hitherto unexplored and infested by wild Bedawin tribes. The results seemed to promise success, but changes in the government of Egypt frustrated Burton's hopes. In the winter of 1881–2 he set out to the Gold Coast for gold in company with a younger African explorer, Captain Verney Lovett Cameron [q. v. Suppl.] Gold they found in plenty, though they brought back none for themselves. Each of these expeditions has its record in a book. In 1876 appeared 'Etruscan Bologna, a Study;' in 1877 'Sind Revisited;' in 1878 'The Gold Mines of Midian;' in 1879 'The Land of Midian Revisited' (3 vols. 8vo), and in 1883 'To the Gold Coast for Gold' (2 vols. 8vo). His last undertaking of all was a commission from the foreign office to search for the murderers of his old friend Palmer [see Palmer, Edward Henry].

Burton now recognised that his day for exploration was over. Henceforth he devoted himself to literature, working up the materials which he had spent a lifetime in accumulating. This ripe fruit of his old age falls under three heads. The first to take shape was his work on Camoens, which was projected to fill no less than ten volumes. His English rendering of the 'Lusiads' appeared in two volumes in 1880, followed in the next year by a life and commentary in two volumes, and somewhat later (1884) by two more volumes of 'Lyricks,' &c. Burton was attracted to Camoens as the mouthpiece of the romantic period of discovery in the Indian Ocean. The voyages, the misfortunes, the chivalry, the patriotism of the poet were to him those of a brother adventurer. In his spirited sketch of the life and character of Camoens it is not presumptuous to read between the lines allusions to his own career. This sympathy breathes through his translation of the Portuguese epic, which, though not a popular success, won the enthusiastic approval of the few competent critics. It represents the result of long labour and revision, having been begun at Goa in 1847 and continued in Brazil. It is, no doubt, the work of a scholar rather than of a poet. Burton's aim was to present to modern English readers as much as might be of the influence that Camoens has exercised for three centuries upon the Portuguese. With this object he set himself to the task of grappling with every difficulty and obscurity in the original. Not only the metre and the rhetorical style, but even the not infrequent archaisms and harshnesses have been preserved with marvellous fidelity. What to the unimaginative may seem nothing but a *tour de force* is in truth the highest manifestation of the translator's art.

Burton's second great work was to be 'The Book of the Sword,' giving a history of the weapon and its use in all countries from the earliest times. The *arme blanche*, as he liked to call it, had always had a fascination for him since his youthful days on the continent. He collected a great deal of the literature, and inspected the armouries of Europe and India. To his encyclopædic mind the subject began with the first weapon fashioned by the simian ancestors of man, started afresh with the invention of metallurgy (which he assigned to the Nile valley), henceforth coincided with the history of military prowess until the introduction of gunpowder, finally ending with the *duello* when the sword became a defensive weapon. All this and much more was

sketched out in three volumes, of which only the first was destined to appear (1884). Despite the advantages of handsome print and numerous illustrations, it fell almost still-born from the press. It deals mainly with the archæology of the subject, and in archæology Burton took a perverse pleasure in being heterodox. It remains a splendid torso, a monument of erudition, abounding with speculative theories, which subsequent research is as likely to confirm as to refute.

Of Burton's translation of 'The Arabian Nights' it is difficult to speak freely. While the 'Camoens' was only a *succès d'estime*, and 'The Book of the Sword' little short of a failure, the private circulation of 'The Book of a Thousand Nights and a Night' (1885–6, 10 vols.), with the 'Supplemental Nights' (1887–8, 5 vols.), brought to the author a profit of about 10,000*l.*, which enabled him to spend his declining years in comparative luxury. This much at least may be said in justification of some of the baits that he held out to the purchaser. For it would be absurd to ignore the fact that the attraction lay not so much in the translation as in the notes and the terminal essay, where certain subjects of curiosity are discussed with naked freedom. Burton was but following the example of many classical scholars of high repute, and indulging a taste which is more widespread than modern prudery will allow. In his case something more may be urged. The whole of his life was a protest against social conventions. Much of it was spent in the East, where the intercourse between men and women is more according to nature, and things are called by plain names. Add to this Burton's insatiable curiosity, which had impelled him to investigate all that concerns humanity in four continents.

So much for the 'anthropological' notes. The translation itself, with very slight revision, was reissued by his wife 'for household reading' (1887–8, 6 vols.) The book had been the companion of his early travels in Arabia and Eastern Africa, where he saw with his own eyes how faithful was its portraiture of oriental thought and manners. He intended the translation to be a legacy to his countrymen, of whose imperial mission he was ever mindful, and to perpetuate the fruit of his own oriental experiences, which are never likely to be repeated. Burton was three parts an oriental at heart, as is shown most plainly in his mystical poem 'The Kasidah' (1880; 2nd edit. 1894), which contains the fullest revelation that he ever made of himself. In his 'Arabian Nights' he stands forth as the interpreter of the East to the West, with unique qualifications. Though the language was almost as familiar to him as his mother tongue, he laboured like a scholar over the various versions and manuscripts. Originally he had proposed to translate only the numerous metrical passages with which the text is interspersed, leaving the prose to an old Aden friend, Dr. Steinhäuser. But when this friend died, and nothing was found of his manuscript, he took the whole task upon his own shoulders. By a fortunate accident the hitherto unknown Arabic original of two of the most familiar tales, 'Alladin' and 'Ali Baba,' came to light in time to be incorporated in the 'Supplemental Nights.' Of the merit of Burton's translation no two opinions have been expressed. The quaintnesses of expression that some have found fault with in the 'Lusiads' are here not out of place, since they reproduce the topsy-turvy world of the original. If an eastern story-teller could have written in English he would write very much as Burton has done. A translator can expect no higher praise.

While Burton was still engaged on 'The Arabian Nights,' his health finally failed. Hitherto his superb constitution had enabled him to shake off the attacks of fever and other tropical complaints acquired during his travels. But from 1883 onwards he was a victim to gout. In the spring of 1887, when he was staying on the Riviera, alarming symptoms developed, and never afterwards could he dispense with the personal attendance of a doctor. He continued his wandering habits almost to the last. During a trip to Tangier in the winter of 1885–6 he was cheered by a letter from Lord Salisbury announcing his nomination as K.C.M.G., though he would have preferred the reversion of the consul-generalship at Morocco. He was never actually knighted, and only wore his star at an official dinner at Trieste on the occasion of the queen's jubilee. He paid frequent visits to England, and travelled through Switzerland and Tyrol in the vain search for health. If he had lived till March 1891 he would have become entitled to a consular pension, but the foreign office refused to anticipate his full term of service. In the autumn of 1890 he returned to Trieste, and there he died on 20 Oct., worn out before he had finished his seventieth year. While he was in his death agony, his wife called in a priest to administer the last rites of the Roman church, and she brought his body home to be buried, with a full religious ceremonial, in the catholic cemetery at Mortlake, on 15 June 1891. His monument

consists of a white marble mausoleum, sculptured in the form of an Arab tent, the cost of which was partly defrayed by public subscription. Within is a massive sarcophagus, with a cross on the lid, placed before a consecrated altar.

Burton lived a full life, which recalls the Elizabethan age of adventure. Considering only his explorations, few have traversed a larger portion of the earth's little-known spaces, and none with more observant eyes. His achievement as a writer is scarcely less remarkable. His total output amounts to more than fifty volumes, some of considerable dimensions. Though all are not literature, they all represent hard work and are the product of an original brain. A good deal more lies buried in the 'Transactions' of learned societies and in current periodicals, for Burton was prodigal with his pen. In addition, he left behind large quantities of literary material, of which his widow failed to make proper use. Behind the traveller and the author there emerges the figure of a man who dared to be ever true to himself. His career was all of his own making. No physical hardships could daunt his resolution; no discouragements could permanently sour his temper. Probably no one knew every facet of his strange character, certainly not his wife. But those who knew him best admired him most. He was ever ready to assist, from the stores of his own experience, young explorers and young students; but here, as in all else, he was impatient of pretentiousness and sciolism. His virile and self-centred personality stamped everything he said or wrote. No one could meet him without being convinced of his sincerity. He concealed nothing; he boasted of nothing. Such as circumstances had made him, he bore himself to all the world: a man of his hands from his youth, a philosopher in his old age; a good hater, but none the less a staunch friend.

The face was characteristic of the man. Burned by the sun and scarred with wounds, he looked like one who knew not what fear meant. His mouth was hard, but not sensual; his nose and chin strongly outlined. His eyes, when in repose, had a far-away look; but they could flash with passion or soften in sympathy. The robustness of his frame was shown by a herculean chest and shoulders, which made him look shorter than his actual height. His hands and feet were particularly small. His gestures were dignified, and his manners marked by old-world courtesy. Lord Leighton's portrait of him, taken in middle life, is well known. Another picture, painted by François Jacquand at Boulogne in 1852, representing him as a young man in the uniform of his Bombay regiment, is now in the possession of his sister's family. A cast of his face and bust, taken after death, did not turn out satisfactorily.

Burton appointed his wife to be his literary executor, with absolute control over everything that he left behind. Among her first acts was to burn the manuscript of a translation of an Arabic work called 'The Scented Garden,' which, with elaborate annotations of the same sort as those appended to 'The Arabian Nights,' had occupied the last year of his life. After she had finished his biography she likewise destroyed his private diaries. And by her own will she forbad anything of his to be published without the express sanction of the secretary of the National Vigilance Society. She did, however, permit the appearance of his translation from the original Neapolitan dialect of the 'Pentamerone' of Basile (1893, 2 vols.), and of his verse rendering of 'Catullus' (1894). There has also been published, under the editorship of Mr. W. H. Wilkins, a not very valuable posthumous treatise on 'The Jew, the Gipsy, and El Islam' (1897). Lady Burton further commenced a 'memorial edition' of her husband's better-known works, of which seven volumes appeared before her death.

['The Life of Sir Richard Burton, by his Wife, Isabel Lady Burton' (2 vols. 1893, 2nd ed. by W. H. Wilkins, 1898), requires to be corrected in some respects by 'The True Life of Capt. Sir Richard F. Burton,' written by his niece, Georgiana M. Stisted, with the authority and approval of the Burton family (1896). Reference may also be made to 'A Sketch of the Career of Richard F. Burton,' by Alfred Bates Richards, Andrew Wilson, and St. Clair Baddeley (1886); and to 'Richard F. Burton: his Early Private and Public Life, with an Account of his Travels and Explorations,' by Francis Hitchman (2 vols. 1897).] J. S. C.

BURY, Viscount. [See Keppel, William Coutts, seventh Earl of Albemarle, 1832–1894.]

BUSHER, LEONARD (*fl.* 1614), pioneer of religious toleration, appears to have been a citizen of London who spent some time in 'exile' at Amsterdam, where he seems to have made the acquaintance of John Robinson (1576?–1625) [q. v.], the famous pastor of the pilgrim fathers, and probably of John Smith (*d.* 1612) [q. v.], the se-baptist. He adopted in the main the principles of the Brownists, and after his return to England Busher apparently became a member of the congregation of Thomas Helwys [q. v.], and published in 1614 his treatise advocating

religious toleration. In it he speaks of his poverty, due to persecution, which prevented his publishing two other works he had written: (1) 'A Scourge of small Cords wherewith Antichrist and his Ministers might be driven out of the Temple;' and (2) 'A Declaration of certain False Translations in the New Testament.' Neither of these books appears to have been published, nor is any manuscript known to be extant.

Busher's only published work was entitled 'Religious Peace; or, a Plea for Liberty of Conscience, long since presented to King James and the High Court of Parliament then sitting, by L. B., Citizen of London, and printed in the year 1614;' but no copy of this edition is known. It was, however, reissued in 1646 (London, 4to), with an epistle 'to the Presbyterian reader' by H. B., probably Henry Burton [q. v.] This edition was licensed for the press by John Bachiler, who was on that account ferociously attacked by Edwards (*Gangræna*, iii. 102–5). A reprint of this edition, with an historical introduction by Edward Bean Underhill (*d.* 1901), was issued by the Hanserd Knollys Society in 1846. Busher's book 'is certainly the earliest known publication in which full liberty of conscience is openly advocated' (Masson, *Milton*, iii. 102). He was apparently acquainted with the original Greek of the New Testament, and his book is an earnest and ably written plea for religious toleration. It has been suggested that James I was influenced by it when he declared to parliament in 1614, 'No state can evidence that any religion or heresy was ever extirpated by the sword or by violence, nor have I ever judged it a way of planting the truth.'

[Underhill's Introd. to reprint in Hanserd Knollys Soc. 1846; Masson's Milton, iii. 102–5, 432; Hanbury's Hist. Mem. relating to the Independents, i. 224; Morley's Life of Cromwell, 1900, p. 158.] A. F. P.

BUSK, GEORGE (1807–1886), man of science, second son of Robert Busk (1768–1835), merchant of St. Petersburg, and his wife Jane, daughter of John Westly, customs house clerk at St. Petersburg, was born at St. Petersburg on 12 Aug. 1807. His grandfather, Sir Wadsworth Busk, was attorney-general of the Isle of Man, and Hans Busk the elder [q. v.] was his uncle.

George was educated at Dr. Hartley's school, Bingley, Yorkshire, where his passion for natural history was abundantly gratified, and he afterwards served six years as an articled student of the College of Surgeons under George Beaman, completing his medical education as a student at St. Thomas's and St. Bartholomew's hospitals. After being admitted a member of the College of Surgeons, Busk was appointed in 1832 assistant surgeon on board the Grampus, the seamen's hospital ship at Greenwich; thence he was transferred to the Dreadnought, which replaced it, becoming in time full surgeon. During his service he worked out the pathology of cholera, and made important observations on scurvy.

In 1855 he retired from the service, settled in London, and discontinued private practice in order to devote himself to scientific pursuits, at first principally to the microscopic investigation of the lower forms of life, and especially the Bryozoa (= Polyzoa), of which group he was the first to formulate a scientific arrangement in 1856 for an article in the 'English Cyclopædia.' In 1863 he attended the conference to discuss the question of the age and authenticity of the human jaw found at Moulin Quignon. His attention being thus drawn to palæontological problems, he next year visited the Gibraltar caves in company with Dr. Falconer, and henceforth devoted much time and attention to the study of cave faunas, and later on to ethnology.

His public occupations were very numerous. He was nominated a fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England, when fellowships were first established by the charter of 1843, was elected a member of its council in 1863, and a member of its board of examiners five years after, becoming vice-president later on, and president in 1871. He was for upwards of twenty-five years examiner in physiology and anatomy for the Indian medical service, and afterwards for the regular army and navy. He held the Hunterian professorship for three years, and was a trustee of the Hunterian Museum. He was a member of the senate of the university of London, and for many years treasurer of the Royal Institution. He became later one of the governors of Charterhouse School, and was the first home office inspector under the Cruelty to Animals Act.

The Royal Society elected him a fellow in 1850, and he was four times nominated a vice-president, besides often serving on its council. He received the royal medal in 1871. He had been elected a fellow of the Linnean Society in December 1846, acted as its zoological secretary from 1857 to 1868, and, besides serving frequently on its council, was vice-president several times between 1869 and 1882. He joined the Geological Society in 1859, twice served on its council, and was the recipient of the Lyell medal in 1878, and the Wollaston medal in

1885. He became a fellow of the Zoological Society in 1856, assisted in the foundation of the Microscopical Society in 1839, was its president in 1848 and 1849, and elected honorary fellow in 1869. He was also a member of council of the Anthropological Institute from its foundation in 1871, and its president in 1873 and 1874. Besides all these he was a member of many medical societies and minor scientific bodies.

He died at his house, 32 Harley Street, London, on 10 Aug. 1886. On 12 Aug. 1843 Busk married his cousin Ellen, youngest daughter of Jacob Hans Busk of Theobalds, Hertfordshire.

A portrait in oils, painted in 1884 by his daughter, Miss E. M. Busk, hangs in the apartments of the Linnean Society at Burlington House.

In addition to some seventy or eighty papers on scientific subjects contributed to various journals from 1841 onwards, Busk was author of: 1. 'Catalogue of Marine Polyzoa in the British Museum,' 3 pts. London, 1852–1875, 12mo and 8vo. 2. 'A Monograph of the Fossil Polyzoa of the Crag' [Pal. Soc. Monog.], London, 1859, 4to. 3. 'Report on the Polyzoa collected by H.M.S. Challenger,' London, 1884–6, 2 vols. 4to. This, his most important work, was completed with the assistance of his eldest daughter, Jane, during his last illness. A work on 'Crania Typica' was projected and the plates drawn, but the text was never completed. He also contributed descriptions of Bryozoa to MacGillivray's 'Narrative of the Voyage of H.M.S. Rattlesnake' (1852), P. P. Carpenter's 'Catalogue of Mazatlan Shells' (1857), Sir G. S. Nares's 'Narrative of a Voyage to the Polar Sea' (1878), Tizard and Sir J. Murray's 'Exploration of the Faroe Channel' (1882), an article on 'Venomous Insects and Reptiles' to T. Holmes's 'System of Surgery' (1860), and 'Descriptions of the Animal Remains found in Brixham Cave' to Sir J. Prestwich's 'Report on the Exploration of Brixham Cave' (1873). He moreover published translations of various important reports and papers on botany, zoology, and medicine for the Ray and Sydenham societies, chief of which were Steenstrup's 'On the Alternation of Generations' (1845), and Koelliker's 'Manual of Human Histology' (2 vols. 1853–4), the latter in co-operation with Thomas Henry Huxley [q. v. Suppl.] He edited the 'Microscopic Journal' for 1842, the 'Quarterly Journal of Microscopical Science' from 1853 to 1868, the 'Natural History Review' from 1861 to 1865, and the 'Journal of the Ethnological Society' for 1869 and 1870.

The name *Buskia* was given in his honour to a genus of Bryozoa by Alder in 1856, and again by Tenison-Woods in 1877. His collection of Bryozoa is now at the Natural History Museum, South Kensington.

[Medico-Chirurg. Trans. 1887, lxx. 23; Quarterly Journal Geol. Soc. xliii. Proc. 40; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1886–7, p. 36; Times, 11 Aug. 1886; private information; Nat. Hist. Mus. Cat.; Royal Soc. Cat.] B. B. W.

BUTE, third Marquis of. [See Stuart, John Patrick Crichton, 1847–1900.]

BUTLER, GEORGE (1819–1890), canon of Winchester, born at Harrow on 11 June 1819, was the eldest child of George Butler [q. v.], head-master of Harrow School, by his wife Sarah Maria, eldest daughter of John Gray of Wembley Park, Middlesex. He entered Harrow School in April 1831 under Charles Thomas Longley [q. v.], and after keeping four terms at Trinity College, Cambridge, was admitted at Oxford *ad eundem*, matriculating from Exeter College on 16 Oct. 1840. His father, who desired this migration, thought he had wasted his time at Cambridge, but in 1841 he won the Hertford scholarship at Oxford, and was elected a scholar of Exeter College. In 1842 he was elected Petrean fellow, and in 1843 he took a first class in classics, graduating B.A. on 4 Dec. 1845 and M.A. on 30 April 1846. Among his friends at Oxford were Lord Coleridge, James Anthony Froude, and Sir George Ferguson Bowen. In 1848 he was appointed to a tutorship at Durham University. In 1850 he returned to Oxford, where he was for several years a public examiner, and in 1852 he vacated his fellowship by marriage. In that year he introduced geographical lectures at Oxford, and afterwards gave lectures on art in the Taylor building, publishing his lectures in 1852 with the title 'Principles of Imitative Art,' London, 8vo. In 1854 he was ordained deacon as curate of St. Giles's, Oxford, and in 1855 priest. In 1855 he was classical examiner to the secretary of state for war, and in 1856 examiner for the East India Company's civil service. From 1856 to 1858 he was principal of Butler's Hall, a private college at Oxford, to which he gave the name, and from 1857 to 1865 he was vice-principal of Cheltenham College. In 1866 he was appointed principal of Liverpool College, where he remained until his instalment as canon of Winchester on 7 Aug. 1882. While at Liverpool he and his wife laboured actively for the abolition of the state regulation of prostitutes in connection

with the army. Butler died in London on 14 March 1890, and was buried in the cemetery at Winchester. On 8 Jan. 1852 he was married at Corbridge in Northumberland to Josephine Elizabeth, fourth daughter of John Grey (1785–1868) [q. v.] She survived him, and published in 1892 'Recollections of George Butler,' Bristol, 8vo. He left several children.

Besides the work already mentioned, and several single sermons, Butler published: 1. 'Village Sermons,' Oxford, 1857, 8vo. 2. 'Sermons preached in Cheltenham College Chapel,' Cambridge, 1862, 8vo. He also edited: 1. 'Codex Virgilianus qui nuper ex bibliotheca Abbatis M. L. Canonici Bodleianæ accessit, cum Wagneri textu collatus,' Oxford, 1854, 8vo. 2. 'The Public Schools Atlas of Modern Geography,' 1872, fol.; new edit. 1885, 8vo. 3. 'The Public Schools Atlas of Ancient Geography,' 1877, 8vo.

[Mrs. Butler's Recollections of George Butler; Harrow School Register, ed. Welch, 1801–93, p. 89; Boase's Register of Exeter College (Oxford Hist. Soc.), 1894, pp. 183, 222.] E. I. C.

BUTLER, WILLIAM JOHN (1818–1894), dean of Lincoln, eldest son of John Laforey Butler, a member of the firm of H. and I. Johnstone, merchants and bankers, was born in Bryanston Street, Marylebone, London, on 10 Feb. 1818. His mother, Henrietta, daughter of Captain Robert Patrick, was of Irish, as his father was of Pembrokeshire, descent. After schooling at Enfield, he became a queen's scholar at Westminster in 1832, and was elected to Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1836. He won the Trinity essay in 1839, but, though a fair classical scholar, was unable to give sufficient time to the tripos, and took a pass degree in 1840. He commenced M.A. in 1844, and on 1 July 1847 was admitted *ad eundem* at Oxford, where he was made an honorary canon of Christ Church in 1872 (Foster). He was ordained by Bishop Sumner in Farnham chapel in 1841 to the curacy of Dogmersfield, under Charles Dyson [q. v.]. Subsequently for one year he held the curacy of Puttenham in Surrey, and in 1844 he accepted the perpetual curacy of Wareside, a poor outlying hamlet of Ware. Here he preached the discourses included in his 'Sermons for Working Men' (1847). Meanwhile, in June 1846, he was appointed by the dean and chapter of Windsor to the vicarage of Wantage, with which place, as a model parish priest, and as the founder and warden of the penitentiary sisterhood of St. Mary's, in 1850, his name is inseparably associated. He retained the wardenship until his death. While at Wantage he trained as his curates the Rev. A. H. Mackonochie, the Rev. G. Cosby White, the Rev. M. H. Noel, the Rev. V. S. S. Coles, Canon Newbolt, and Dr. Liddon. 'I owe all the best I know to Butler' was a saying attributed to Liddon, but felt equally by many of the other churchmen who came under Butler's stimulating influence. Upon the deposition of Bishop Colenso in 1864 by the Capetown Metropolitan synod, Butler was elected to replace him at a synod of the diocese of Natal; but the election was disapproved by Archbishop Longley, to whose views Butler loyally subordinated his own wishes. He was a great believer in obedience, and 'a still greater in submission.'

In 1874 he was elected to convocation as proctor for the clergy of Oxford, and often brightened the debates by the short speeches in which he excelled. In politics he was rather conservative than otherwise. In 1880, however, he was nominated by Gladstone to a residentiary canonry at Worcester, and while there did much good work in connection with the internal government of the cathedral, the establishment of a separate school for the choristers, and the formation of a girls' high school in the city. In 1885 Gladstone advanced him to the deanery of Lincoln in the room of Blakesley. To him the cathedral at Lincoln owes the evening service in the nave and numerous other improvements in the services.

He rose early and was unsparing of himself, his time, his trouble, and his purse. 'Prayer, grind, and love' was his description of the requisites of the pastor of a large parish, and the same were the principles of his cathedral work. Though a staunch high churchman, he was averse from all extremes. Loyalty to the Prayer Book was his watchword, and he regretted the way in which 'some of the clergy were transforming the church of England into a congregational body.' His affinities were with the tractarian school of thought, though he combined a good deal of Cambridge practicality with it. A man of an austere exterior, Butler had a very kind heart, and felt sorry for people even when he wounded them by speaking the truth. His outspokenness extended to the pulpit; but he was never unmerciful except to self-indulgence. He hated a clergyman to smoke, and in answer to arguments would simply say 'Mr. Keble never did.' 'What are you going to do?' he once asked a devout lady who was saying how much she had been moved by some sermon of his. His vigorous health suddenly broke in January 1894, and he died at the deanery

on 14 Jan., and was buried on the 18th in the Cloister Garth, Lincoln. His death was followed on 21 Jan. by that of his wife, Emma, daughter of George Henry Barnett, head of the banking firm of Barnett, Hoare, & Co., whom he had married at Putney on 29 July 1843, and by whom he had issue. She was buried beside her husband in the Cloister Garth.

An alabaster effigy of Dean Butler was erected in Lincoln Cathedral and unveiled on 25 April 1896. Two portraits, dated 1843 and 1888, are given in the 'Life and Letters of William John Butler, late Dean of Lincoln and sometime Vicar of Wantage,' brought out by his daughter, Mrs. Knight, in conjunction with his eldest son, Mr. Arthur John Butler, in 1897. The south chapel in Wantage church was restored in 1895, 'in thankful memory of W. J. Butler, 34 years vicar.' Though he published little, Dean Butler will probably enjoy a high reputation both as a preacher and a letter writer among the worthies of the church of England. His letters from the seat of the Franco-Prussian war in September 1870, when he rendered voluntary assistance to the Red Cross Society at Sedan and Saarbrücken, are of great interest and considerable documentary value. As a writer his name is most familiar upon the title-page of two devotional manuals, 'School Prayers' (1848, &c.) and 'Plain Thoughts on Holy Communion' (1880, numerous editions).

[Life and Letters of William John Butler, 1897; Times, 15, 19, and 22 Jan. 1894; Guardian, February 1894; Church Times, 19 and 26 Jan. 1894; Illustrated London News, 20 Jan. 1894 (portrait); Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

BUTT, Sir CHARLES PARKER (1830–1892), judge, third son of the Rev. Phelpes John Butt of Wortham Lodge, Bournemouth, by Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Eddy, vicar of Toddington, Gloucestershire, born on 24 June 1830, was educated under private tutors. On 22 Jan. 1849 he was admitted student at Lincoln's Inn, where he was called to the bar on 17 Nov. 1854, and elected bencher on 11 Jan. 1869. Whilst acting as correspondent for the 'Times' at Constantinople he practised in the consular courts, where he gained an experience of mercantile and maritime law and usage which on his return to England stood him in good stead on the northern circuit and in the admiralty court. Though by no means a consummate lawyer he was an eminently skilful advocate, and, on taking silk (8 Dec. 1868), succeeded to much of the practice which was liberated by the advancement of Sir William Baliol Brett (afterwards Viscount Esher) [q. v. Suppl.] to the bench.

Butt unsuccessfully contested Tamworth in the liberal interest in February 1874, but was returned to parliament for Southampton on 6 April 1880. His maiden speech was an able vindication on broad constitutional grounds of Charles Bradlaugh's right to take the oath (1 July). On the Irish question, so long as he remained in parliament, he was an unwavering supporter of the government. He succeeded Sir Robert Phillimore as justice of the high court, probate, divorce, and admiralty division, on 31 March 1883, and was knighted on 20 April following. He succeeded Sir James Hannen as president of the division on 29 Jan. 1891. He was a member, but hardly a working member, of the royal commission appointed on 1 Nov. 1884 to investigate the causes of loss of life at sea. His health was already gravely impaired, and a painful malady, which latterly rendered continuous attention almost impossible, was complicated by an attack of influenza in the winter of 1891, and terminated in his death from cardiac paralysis at Wiesbaden on 25 May 1892. In such circumstances a greater lawyer must have failed to establish a reputation commensurate with his powers.

Butt married, on 23 Dec. 1878, Anna Georgina, daughter of C. Ferdinand Rodewald.

[Foster's Men at the Bar; Lincoln's Inn Records; Burke's Peerage (1892); Members of Parliament (official lists, App.); Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. cclii. 1302, cclvii. 313, cclxvii. 470; Parl. Papers (H. C.), 1887, C. 5227; Vanity Fair, 12 Feb. 1887; Whitehall Rev. 28 May 1892; Times, 27 May 1892; Ann. Reg. 1892, ii. 174; Law Times, 4 June 1892; Law Journ. 4 June 1892; Solicitor's Journ. 28 May 1892; Men and Women of the Time (1891); Law Rep. App. Cases (1887) p. xviii, (1891) Memoranda.] J. M. R.

BUTTERFIELD, WILLIAM (1814–1900), architect, the son of William Butterfield, by his wife Ann, daughter of Robert Stevens, was born in the parish of St. Clement Danes, London, on 7 Sept. 1814. His first architectural education was received in an office at Worcester, where a sympathetic head clerk of archæological tastes encouraged him in those studies of English mediæval building which laid the foundation of his career and knowledge (*Builder*, 1900, lxxviii. 201). He measured and drew the cathedral at Worcester so as to know it in every detail; and at the close of his pupilage he continued this personal examination of buildings in other parts of the country, doubly important from the fact that at that

period the gothic structures of England had neither been efficiently recorded nor 'restored.' Pugin was practically the only gothic architect of the day, and Rickman's 'catalogued examination of English churches was a useful pioneer no more' (*R. I. B. A. Journal*, 1900, vii. 241). Butterfield's inclinations led him naturally into collaboration with the Cambridge Camden Society, among whose founders he had many personal friends, especially the Rev. Benjamin Webb [q. v.], on whose advice in church matters he placed a high value, and in consultation with whom he prepared a great number of illustrations for the 'Instrumenta Ecclesiastica' (London, 1847, 4to), a repertory of church design.

Under the auspices of the Cambridge Camden Society, a scheme was started in 1843 for the improvement of church plate and other articles of church use, and Butterfield, whose offices were then, as throughout his career, at 4 Adam Street, Adelphi, was appointed the 'agent.' He was, in fact, not merely the receiver of orders but the designer of the goods and the superintendent of their execution (*Ecclesiologist*, 1843, p. 117).

In 1844 Butterfield designed for Coalpit Heath, near Bristol, a small church to seat four hundred (*ib.* 1844, p. 113), and in the next year he undertook for Alexander James Beresford-Hope [q. v.] his first important work—the re-erection of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, as a missionary college. This building (*ib.* vii. 1) shares with the church of St. Matthias, Stoke Newington (1853), and with the collegiate church (now cathedral) of Cumbrae, a certain simplicity and adherence to type which is absent from Butterfield's later and more individual works. The chapel at Balliol College, Oxford (1856–1857), a small but characteristic building, shows the beginning of his unusual methods in colour; but the first church which made his reputation as an architect of undoubted originality was All Saints', Margaret Street, London, which, with its adjoining buildings (1859), forms a significant and admirable group of modern ecclesiastical architecture (*ib.* xx. 184; Beresford-Hope, *English Cathedrals of the Nineteenth Century*, pp. 234, 250). The type of gothic adopted here is, so far as it follows precedent, that of the fourteenth century, but there is great freedom in the handling of forms and mouldings, and an exuberance in the colour decoration. One of the striking features of the church is the, then novel, use of exposed brickwork, both external and internal.

All Saints' was followed in 1863 by St. Alban's, near Holborn [see Hubbard, John Gellibrand], a building of singular majesty, in which the fine proportions more than counterbalance the idiosyncrasies. A sketch (*Builder*, xlvi. 1884), made by Mr. A. Beresford Pite, when the houses in Gray's Inn were demolished, shows an aspect of the building generally invisible. The new buildings at Merton College, Oxford (*Ecclesiologist*, xix. 218), with restoration of the chapel, were entrusted to Butterfield in 1864, and in 1868 he carried out the Hampshire county hospital, which, with St. Michael's Hospital, Cheddar, is among the chief of his non-ecclesiastical works. His next important design was for the chapel and other school buildings at Rugby (1875), and about the same time there came the great opportunity of his life, the commission to build Keble College at Oxford. Of this undertaking the chapel, completed in 1876 at a cost of 60,000*l.*, was intended to be the point of central interest. Its proportions and forms are good; but its colour, whether in marble, glass, or other materials, is generally acknowledged to be unfortunate. It is only fair to mention that the chapel has undergone certain alterations by another hand.

Butterfield's chief interest lay essentially in his ecclesiastical buildings; but he designed various domestic works, chiefly for his personal friends. Heath's Court, near Ottery St. Mary, erected in 1883 for Lord Coleridge, is one of his best houses, and Milton Ernest in Bedfordshire another. He made the plans for the laying out of Hunstanton, and designed several houses for Mr. Le Strange.

Among his later designs are the chapel and other buildings at Ascot Priory [see art. Pusey, Edward Bouverie], completed in 1885, and the church at Rugby in 1896.

Butterfield's works of restoration were not as happy as his original designs. It is strange that one who based all his knowledge upon original study and who had a genuine love of old buildings should have produced such misinterpretations of antiquity. At Winchester College, where he built certain new buildings, he incurred criticism by destroying the seventeenth-century stalls of the chapel (which may perhaps have been decayed); at St. Cross Hospital he employed, in the name of restoration, a very startling scheme of colouring; at St. Bees he made additions incongruous to the fabric, including a costly iron screen. At Friskney, Lincolnshire, and Brigham, Cumberland, there are further examples of his somewhat unsympathetic attention to old churches.

Butterfield had several commissions for colonial work, designing churches (mostly

cathedrals) for Melbourne, Adelaide (*Ecclesiologist*, v. 141), Bombay, Poonah, Cape Town, Port Elizabeth, and Madagascar. In the case of the first named, Butterfield's advice was withdrawn during the progress of the work, and the finished interior by no means represents his intentions (HOPE, *English Cathedrals*, pp. 96, 104).

Of his works not yet mentioned the most important are the church of St. Augustine in Queen's Gate, London, another church of the same dedication at Bournemouth, St. Ninian's Cathedral at Perth (completed in 1890; see HOPE, *English Cathedrals*, p. 78), the chapel at Fulham Palace, the ecclesiastical college in the close at Salisbury, the guards' chapel at Caterham barracks, and the Gordon Boys' Home at Bagshot.

Butterfield's name is also associated with work at St. Michael's Hospital, Axbridge; the grammar school at Exeter; St. Mary's Church in Dover Castle; the church and vicarage of St. Mary Magdalen at Enfield; the chapel of Jesus College, Cambridge; Babbacombe, near Torquay, where Devon marble was employed; West Lavington, with a shingle spire; St. Thomas, a red-brick church, at Leeds; St. John's, Huddersfield; Emery Down, in the New Forest; Baldersby, near Lincoln; Yealmpton, Devonshire; Ardleigh, Essex; St. Mary's Brookfield, Harrow Weald, Middlesex; St. Clement's, City Road; St. John's, Hammersmith; and St. Luke's Church, Sheen, Staffordshire, recast by Butterfield in 1852, his friend Webb being perpetual curate, and Beresford-Hope patron of the parish. Churches at the following places are also all of them original works by Butterfield: Ashford, Aberystwith, Barnet, Brookfield, Barley, Bamford, Beechill, Belmont, Braishfield, Battersea (college chapel), Clayton, Christleton, Clevedon, Cowick, Caer Hill, Dandela, Dalton, Dropmore, Dublin (St. Columba College chapel), Edmonton, Ellerch, Etal, Foxham, Horton, Hensall, Hitchin, Highway, Kingsbury, Landford, Lincoln (Bede chapel), Langley, Lamplugh, Milton Ernest, Netherhampton, Newbury, Portsmouth, Penarth, Poulton, Pollington, Rotherhithe, Rangemore, Ravenswood, Weybridge, Waresley, and Wykeham.

Though he contributed valuable articles to the 'Ecclesiologist,' the organ of the Cambridge Camden Society, Butterfield was otherwise an infrequent writer, and almost his only independent publication was a small book on church seats and kneeling boards (2nd edit. 1886; 3rd edit. 1889).

Having a large practice Butterfield naturally employed assistants, and, though he was himself an excellent draughtsman, he was careful, at least in later life, to commit all his working drawings to his subordinates; but he submitted their work to such untiring correction that all he sent out from his office may be looked upon as emphatically his own. His life was one of singular seclusion. It was his care to make it as quiet and retired as was consistent with his public engagements.

Butterfield's work cannot be considered apart from the inner spirit of the church revival; his art was entirely inspired by keen churchmanship, and his churchmanship was based on something deeper than ceremonial. Taking the minutest interest in the details of traditional worship, he held in horror anything like fancy ritual. He instilled into the craftsmen associated with him something of his own scruples against working for the Roman church, and something of his own willingness to labour, if need be without reward, for the church of England. He was associated with various conventual buildings erected for the English church, providing designs both for Miss Sellon's establishment at Plymouth [see SELLON, PRISCILLA LYDIA] and for the novitiate wing at Wantage, in which town he also carried out St. Mary's School and King Alfred's Grammar School. He interested himself in the problem of providing cheap churches, and once designed a model church to cost 250*l.* It was intended to be without porch or even pulpit, and the bell was to hang on a neighbouring tree. As a matter of fact, Butterfield more than realised his intention, for his church at Charlton, near Wantage, cost under 250*l.*, and had porch, bell-turret, and pulpit.

It is in the matter of colour that Butterfield has been most attacked by his critics, and it is certain that on this subject his views did not coincide with those even of his friends. It may be pointed out, in defence, that in the case of All Saints' Church, and others of that period, his colour theory seems to have been that such combinations were permissible as could be produced by uncoloured natural materials. This theory will account for the juxtaposition of strongly discordant bricks and marbles, and the bright contrasts thus obtained led on, upon Butterfield's own admission, to his strange choice of garish colours in glass; but this plea of 'natural' colour cannot be made to cover his views upon the use of similar contrasts in paint. Nor indeed does the consideration that he made a special study of colour in Northern Italy satisfactorily explain the use under the English climate of what may have seemed beautiful beyond the

Alps. Still, if in colour and in other matters his work sometimes exhibited originality at the expense both of beauty and of traditional usage, it must at all events be acknowledged as invariably sincere, substantial, and fearlessly true.

Butterfield died, unmarried, on 23 Feb. 1900 at his residence, 42 Bedford Square. He was buried at Tottenham cemetery. He had been a constant attendant at the church of All Hallows, Tottenham, which he had practically rebuilt.

[Royal Institute of British Architects Journal (with copy of portrait by Lady Coleridge), vii. 241; Builder, 1900, lxxviii. 201; Times, 26 Feb. 1900; Men and Women of the Time; information from the Rev. W. Starey.] P. W.

BY, JOHN (1781–1836), lieutenant-colonel royal engineers, founder of Bytown, now Ottawa, Canada, and engineer of the Rideau canal, was born in 1781. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal artillery on 1 Aug. 1799, but was transferred to the royal engineers on 20 Dec. following. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 18 April 1801, second captain 2 March 1805, first captain 24 June 1809, brevet major 23 June 1814, lieutenant-colonel 2 Dec. 1824. After serving at Woolwich and Plymouth he went in August 1802 to Canada, where he remained for nearly nine years. He constructed a fine model, now at Chatham, of the fortress of Quebec, including the confluence of the rivers St. Charles and St. Lawrence, and the site of the battle won by Wolfe on the plains of Abraham. In January 1811 he went to Portugal and served in the peninsular war, taking part in the first and second sieges of Badajos in May and June of that year.

By was recalled from the peninsula to take charge of the works at the royal gunpowder mills at Faversham, Purfleet, and Waltham Abbey, a post he occupied with great credit from January 1812 until August 1821, when, owing to reductions made in the establishments of the army, he was placed on the unemployed list. While employed in the powder mills he designed a bridge on the truss principle for a span of one thousand feet, and constructed a model of it which is in the possession of the royal engineers at Chatham. A description of the bridge appeared in the 'Morning Chronicle' of 14 Feb. 1816.

In April 1826 By went to Canada, having been selected to design and carry out a military water communication, free of obstruction and safe from attack by the United States, between the tidal waters of the St. Lawrence and the great lakes of Canada. 'If ever man deserved to be immortalised in this utilitarian age,' says Sir Richard Bonnycastle in 'The Canadas in 1841,' 'it was Colonel John By.' In an unexplored part of the country, where the only mode of progress was the frail Indian canoe, with a department to be organised, workmen to be instructed, and many difficulties to be overcome, he constructed a remarkable work—the Rideau canal. On his arrival in Canada he surveyed the inland route up the Ottawa river to the Rideau affluent, and thence by the Rideau lake and Catariqui river to Kingston on Lake Ontario. He chose for his headquarters a position near the mouth of the proposed canal, a little below the beautiful Chaudière falls of the Ottawa river, whence the canal was to ascend eighty-two feet by a succession of eight locks through a chasm. Here he built himself a house in the bush, there being at that time only two or three log huts at Nepean point. A town soon sprang up, and was named after him Bytown.

In May 1827, the survey plans and estimates having been approved by the home government, by whom the cost was to be defrayed, By was directed to push forward the work as rapidly as possible, without waiting for the usual annual appropriations of money. Two companies of sappers and miners were placed at his disposal, a regular staff for the works organised, barracks and a hospital were commenced to be built in stone, and the foundation stone of the canal works was laid by Sir John Franklin. The canal was opened in the spring of 1832, when the steamer Pumper passed through from Bytown to Kingston. The length of the navigation is 126¼ miles, with forty-seven locks and a total lockage of 446¼ feet. The work proved to be much more expensive than had been anticipated; for although stone, sand, and puddling clay were near at hand, the excavations had to be made in a soil full of springs interspersed with masses of erratic rock. In 1828 the attention of the British parliament was called to the expenditure, By having recommended that additional money should be granted to increase the size of the locks and build them in stone instead of wood. Colonels Edward Fanshawe and Griffith George Lewis [q. v.], of the royal engineers, were sent as commissioners from England to report on the subject, and adopted By's views. Kingsford, in his 'History of Canada,' says, 'We should never forget the debt we owe to Colonel By for the stand he made on this occasion.'

Bytown sprang quickly into an important place, and became the centre of a vast lumber trade. After the union of Upper and Lower Canada, its name was changed to Ottawa; in August 1858 it became the capital of the united provinces, and in 1867 of the dominion of Canada. The cost of the Rideau canal—about a million—was so much above the original estimate that a select committee of the House of Commons, with John Nicholas Fazakerley, M.P. for Peterborough, as chairman, was appointed to inquire into the matter. By was recalled, and arrived in England in November 1832. He was examined by the committee, who, while admitting that the works had been carried out with care and economy, concluded their report with a strong expression of regret at the excess of the expenditure over the estimate and the parliamentary votes. By, who had expected commendation on the completion of this magnificent work in so short a time, under so many difficulties, and at a cost by no means extravagant, felt himself dreadfully ill-used, and never recovered from the disappointment. His health failing, he was placed on the unemployed list, and died at his residence, Shernfold Park, near Frant, Sussex, on 1 Feb. 1836.

By married, on 14 March 1818, Esther (*d.* 18 Feb. 1838), heiress of John March of Harley Street, London, and granddaughter of John Raymond Barker of Fairford Park, Gloucestershire, by whom he left two daughters: Esther (1820–1848), who married in 1838 the Hon. Percy Ashburnham (1799–1881), second son of the third earl; and Harriet Martha (1822–1842), unmarried.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Professional Papers of the Corps of Royal Engineers, 4th ser. vols. i. ii. and v., with plates; Connolly's History of the Royal Sappers and Miners; Porter's History of the Royal Engineers; Family Recollections of Lieutenant-general Elias Walker Durnford, privately printed, Montreal, 1863; Parliamentary Committee Reports, 1832; Bouchette's British Dominions in North America, 1831, 2 vols. 4to; W. H. Smith's Canada, Past, Present, and Future, Toronto, 1851, 8vo; Bryce's Short History of the Canadian People, 1887; Bonnycastle's The Canadas in 1841, London, 1842, 2 vols. 8vo; Histories of Canada by Kingsford (vol. ix), by Roberts (Toronto, 1897), and by Greswell (Oxford, 1890); Walch's Notes on some of the Navigable Rivers and Canals in the United States and Canada, with plates, Madras, 1877; article by J. G. Bourinot in the Canadian Monthly, Toronto, June 1872, entitled 'From the Great Lakes to the Sea;' Historical Sketch of the Canals of Canada, in Van Nostrand's Eclectic Engineering Magazine, New York, 1871; Burke's Peerage, under 'Ashburnham;' Pall Mall Magazine, June 1898, article on Ottawa; United Empire Loyalist, 17 March, 1827; private sources.] R. H. V.

BYRNE, JULIA CLARA (1819–1894), author, born in 1819, was the second daughter and fourth child of Hans Busk (1772–1862) [q. v.] Educated by her father she became a good classical scholar and learned to speak French perfectly.

On 28 April 1842 Julia Busk married William Pitt Byrne, the proprietor of the 'Morning Post,' who died on 8 April 1861. There were issue of the marriage one son and one daughter.

She began at an early age to contribute to periodicals. Her first book — all her works were published anonymously—'A Glance behind the Grilles of the Religious Houses in France,' appeared in 1855, and discussed the working of the Roman catholic church as compared with that of the protestant. Mrs. Byrne, coming under the influence of Cardinal Manning, became a convert to the Roman catholic church. Both at home and abroad Mrs. Byrne saw or met many persons of note, and her books deal largely with her social experiences. Some of her books, like 'Flemish Interiors,' 1856, and 'Gossip of the Century,' 1892, are anecdotal, light, and amusing, while others deal with serious social questions. 'Undercurrents Overlooked,' published in two volumes in 1860, called attention to the abuses of the workhouses, and its revelations, due to first-hand experience on the part of the author, created a profound impression, and helped to bring about many much-needed reforms. 'Gheel, the City of the Simple,' 1869, deals with the Belgian mode of treating the insane, and 'The Beggynhof, or City of the Single,' 1869, with a French method of providing for the unmarried.

Mrs. Byrne died at her residence, 16 Montagu Street, Portman Square, London, on 29 March 1894. She was a woman of versatile talents; she knew dead and modern languages, illustrated many of her books with her own hand, understood music, and was a good talker and correspondent.

Other works are: 1. 'Realities of Paris Life,' 1859. 2. 'Red, White, and Blue: Sketches of Military Life,' 1862, 3 vols. 3. 'Cosas de España, illustrative of Spain and the Spaniards as they are,' 1866, 2 vols. 4. 'Pictures of Hungarian Life' (illustrated by the author), 1869. 5. 'Feudal Castles of France' (illustrated from the author's sketches), 1869. 6. 'Curiosities of the Search Room: a Collection of Serious and Whimsical Wills,' 1880. 7. 'De Omnibus Rebus: an Old Man's Discursive Ramblings on the Road of

Everyday Life,' 1888. A third and fourth volume of 'Gossip of the Century' was edited by her sister, Miss Rachel Harriette Busk, in 1898, with the alternative title 'Social Hours with Celebrities.'

[Athenæum, 7 April 1894; Burke's Landed Gentry, i. 242-3; Allibone's Dict. Suppl. i. 269.] E. L.

BYRNES, THOMAS JOSEPH (1860-1898), premier of Queensland, born in Brisbane, Queensland, in November 1860, was the son of Irish Roman catholic parents. He was educated at the Bowen primary school, gained two state scholarships, and entered the Brisbane grammar school. He graduated B.A. and LL.B. at Melbourne University, and was called to the bar in Victoria in 1884, but returned to Queensland to practise in the following year. He quickly attained a leading position at the supreme court bar, and accepted a seat in the legislative council in August 1890, with the office of solicitor-general, in the Griffith-McIlwraith ministry. He made his reputation by the firm manner in which he dealt with the labour troubles in Queensland. A conflict between the shearers' union and the pastoralist association on the subject of the employment of non-union labourers by members of the association almost attained the dimensions of an insurrection in the Clermont districts. Woolsheds were fired, policemen 'held up,' and a state of terrorism established. To meet the emergency Byrnes introduced Mr. Balfour's Peace Preservation Act of 1887, with necessary modifications. It was carried in one week's fierce parliamentary struggle, during which all the members of the labour party were suspended. Byrnes then despatched an adequate force of volunteers to the seat of trouble, who effectually quelled lawlessness.

In 1897 Byrnes accompanied the premier, Sir Hugh Muir Nelson, to England on the occasion of the queen's diamond jubilee. Returning after visiting the east of Europe, he succeeded Nelson as premier in March 1898, the first native-born prime minister of Queensland. The short period of his administration was marked by a vigorous policy. He supported Australian federation, and was desirous of establishing one great university for the whole of Australia. He died at Brisbane on 27 Sept. 1898, and was buried in Toowong cemetery.

[Australasian Review of Reviews, October 1898; Times, 28 Sept. 1898; Daily Chronicle, 1 Oct. 1898; Melbourne Argus, 28-30 Sept. 1898.] E. I. C.

C

CAIRD, SIR JAMES (1816-1892), agriculturist and author, was the third son of James Caird of Stranraer, Wigtownshire, a 'writer' and procurator fiscal for Wigtownshire, by Isabella McNeel, daughter of Archibald McNeel of Stranraer. He was born at Stranraer in June 1816, and received his earliest education at the burgh school. Thence he was removed to the high school at Edinburgh, where he remained until he entered the university. After studying at the university for about a year he left without taking a degree, and went to learn practical farming in Northumberland. His stay in Northumberland was terminated after about twelve months by an offer to him of the management of a farm near Stranraer, belonging to his uncle, Alexander McNeel. In 1841 he took a farm called Baldoon, on Lord Galloway's estate near Wigtown, a tenancy he retained until 1860. He first attracted public notice in connection with the controversy between free trade and protection which continued after the repeal of the corn laws. An ardent free trader, he published in 1849 a treatise on 'High Farming as the best Substitute for Protection.' The support of a practical farmer with a literary style was of the highest service to the supporters of free trade, and the work speedily ran through eight editions. It introduced Caird to the notice of Peel, who commissioned him in the autumn of the same year to visit the south and west of Ireland, then but slowly recovering from the famine of 1846, and to report to the government. His report was subsequently enlarged into a volume, and published in 1850 under the title of 'The Plantation Scheme, or the West of Ireland as a Field for Investment.' The sanguine view which he took of the agricultural resources of the country led to the investment of large sums of English capital in Irish land. In the beginning of 1850 the complaints by English landlords and farmers of the distressed state of agriculture since the adoption of free trade caused the 'Times' newspaper to organise a systematic inquiry. This was encouraged by Peel in a letter to Caird (6 Jan. 1850), who had been nominated the 'Times' principal commissioner.

His associate was the late J. C. MacDonald, one of the staff of the paper, who, however, co-operated only during the earlier portion of the work. Caird's letters to the 'Times,' dated throughout 1850, furnish the first general review of English agriculture since those addressed by Arthur Young and others to the board of agriculture at the end of the eighteenth and the beginning of the nineteenth century. They were republished in 1852 in a volume entitled 'English Agriculture in 1850–1851.' The work was again published in the United States, and was translated into French, German, and Swedish. At the general election of 1852 Caird contested the Wigtown Burghs, which included Stranraer, as a liberal conservative. He was defeated (16 July) by the sitting liberal member by one vote. He was returned (28 March) for the borough of Dartmouth at the general election of 1857, as a 'general supporter of Lord Palmerston, strongly in favour of the policy of non-intervention in continental wars,' a somewhat incongruous profession of faith. His dislike of intervention in foreign affairs led him to oppose the government conspiracy bill, generally believed to have been introduced at the instigation of the French emperor. To his attitude on this question he frequently referred with satisfaction in after life. His first speech (21 July 1857) was upon his motion for leave to bring in a bill to provide for the collection of agricultural statistics in England and Wales. It was not until 1864 (7 June), 'after years of fruitless endeavour,' that he succeeded in carrying this measure, extended to Great Britain, by way of resolution, in spite of the opposition of Lord Palmerston. He also obtained a vote in the session of 1865 of 10,000*l.* for carrying the resolution into effect. The returns were first published in 1866.

While his opposition to the conspiracy bill estranged his Palmerstonian supporters, he alienated the conservative section of his constituents by moving for leave to bring in a bill to assimilate the county franchise of Scotland to that of England, a measure which, by enlarging the Scottish county constituencies, was intended, as Caird avowed, to diminish the influence of the landowners. The motion was defeated (6 May 1858).

At the close of the session of 1858 (4 Sept.) Caird set sail from Liverpool for America. From New York he proceeded to Montreal. Thence he made a tour through the west of Canada, and, returning to the United States, visited Michigan, Illinois, Minnesota, Missouri, Ohio, Kentucky, Virginia, and Maryland. He returned to England before the end of the year, and in 1859 published the notes of his journey in a volume entitled 'Prairie Farming in America, with Notes by the Way on Canada and the United States.' His observations on Canada provoked some resentment in that colony and gave rise to a pamphlet, published at Toronto, 'Caird's Slanders on Canada answered and refuted' (1859).

On the opening of the parliamentary session of 1859 Caird declared himself in opposition to the conservative government's bill for parliamentary reform. He thereby again offended the conservative section of his constituents, and at the dissolution (23 April) deemed it imprudent to offer himself for re-election at Dartmouth. He accordingly stood for the Stirling Burghs and was returned unopposed (29 April). On this occasion he vindicated his political conduct as that of 'a consistent Liberal.' He claimed support as having endeavoured in parliament to promote measures for reducing the expenses of land transfer (speech of 3 June 1858), and for the more economical administration of the department of woods and forests (speech of 22 June 1857). He continued active in parliament, chiefly on questions connected with agriculture. Having, during the session of 1860, taken a prominent part in parliamentary debates on the national fisheries, he was nominated a member of the fishery board. In the same year he bought the estate of Cassencary in Kirkcudbrightshire, which he afterwards made his home, relinquishing his tenancy of Baldoon. In June 1863 Caird was nominated on a royal commission to inquire into the condition of the sea fisheries of the United Kingdom [see Huxley, Thomas Henry, Suppl.], and was made chairman. During 1863, 1864, and 1865 he visited for the purposes of the commission eighty-six of the more important fishing ports of the United Kingdom. The commissioners reported in 1866, and their report has mainly governed subsequent legislation on sea fisheries.

After the outbreak of the civil war in the United States in 1861 the growing scarcity of cotton led Caird to interest himself in the extension of the sources of supply. On 3 July 1863 he moved in the House of Commons for a select committee 'to inquire whether any further measures can be taken, within the legitimate functions of the Indian government, for increasing the supply of cotton from that country.' The motion was supported by John Bright [q. v. Suppl.] and Cobden, and from this time Bright maintained a constant friendship with Caird. The

government, however, resolved upon a policy of *laissez-faire*. Caird, therefore, during the recess visited Algeria, Italy, and Sicily, with a view to ascertain their capabilities for growing cotton. After his return he resumed his parliamentary activity, constantly speaking on subjects connected with agriculture and occasionally on India and Ireland, but abstaining from debates on foreign policy. In June 1865 he was appointed enclosure commissioner and vacated his seat in parliament. This office he held until the constitution of the land commission in 1882, of which he then became senior member. He published in 1868 'Our Daily Food, its Price and Sources of Supply,' being a republication of papers read before the Statistical Society in 1868 and 1869. The book passed through two editions. In the following year he revisited Ireland. The outcome of this tour was a pamphlet on 'The Irish Land Question' (1869). He was created C.B. in 1869. His exertions upon the sea fisheries commission and his eminence as an agriculturist and statistician procured his election as a fellow of the Royal Society on 3 June 1875.

As president of the economic section of the social science congress held at Aberdeen in 1877, he delivered an address published in the Statistical Society's 'Journal' for December of that year on 'Food Supply and the Land Question.' After the great Indian famine of 1876–7 Caird was appointed by Lord Salisbury, then secretary of state for India, to serve on the commission instructed to make an exhaustive inquiry into the causes and circumstances of that calamity. He was specially marked out for the post as well by his interest in the agricultural resources of India while in parliament as by a recent work, 'The Landed Interest and the Supply of Food,' published in 1878. This work was 'prepared at the request of the president and council of the Royal Agricultural Society of England for the information of European agriculturists at the international agricultural congress' held at Paris in that year. It was translated into French and published in Paris, as also in the 'Journal' of the Royal Agricultural Society, and towards the close of 1878 as a separate volume. As famine commissioner he left England 10 Oct. 1878 and returned in the early summer of 1879, after having travelled over all parts of the country. A narrative of his experiences and observations was published in four successive parts in the 'Nineteenth Century' review of the same year. It was reprinted in an extended form in 1883, and during that year and 1884 passed through three editions under the title of 'India, the Land and the People.' In 1880 Caird became president of the Statistical Society, delivering his inaugural address on English and American food production on 16 Nov. (*Statistical Society's Journal*, xliii. 559). He was re-elected president for 1881, when he took for his subject 'The English Land Question' (15 Nov.) (*ib.* xliv. 629). This was reprinted in the same year as a pamphlet with the title 'The British Land Question,' and had a wide circulation. In 1882 he was created K.C.B. In 1884 (17 April) the university of Edinburgh, on the occasion of its tercentenary, conferred upon him the honorary degree of LL.D. He was nominated by Lord Salisbury in 1886 a member of Earl Cowper's commission to inquire into the agricultural condition of Ireland. On the formation of the board of agriculture in 1889 Caird was appointed director of the land department and was elevated to the rank of privy councillor. He retired from the board in December 1891.

Caird had in 1887 contributed to a composite work entitled 'The Reign of Queen Victoria,' edited by Mr. T. H. Ward, a review of English agriculture since 1837. On the attainment of its jubilee by the Royal Agricultural Society of England in 1890, he revised this essay and published the revision in the society's 'Journal' for that year. His last communication to the society was 'On the Cost of Wheat Growing' (*Journal*, 1891). He died suddenly of syncope at Queen's Gate Gardens, London, on 9 Feb. 1892.

Sir James Caird was a J.P. for Kirkcudbrightshire, and D.L. and J.P. for Wigtownshire. He married, first, Margaret, daughter of Captain Henryson, R.E.; secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Dudgeon of Cleveland Square, London. He had issue, by his first wife only, four sons and four daughters, of whom three sons and two daughters survived him. Although during the latter years of his life necessarily resident for the most part in London, he continued to take a keen interest in practical agriculture. He introduced the system of Cheddar cheese-making into the south-west of Scotland with great success. At his own expense he furnished a water supply to Creetown, a village adjacent to his estate. His society and advice were sought by the leading agriculturists of the kingdom.

There is a portrait in oils at Cassencary by Tweedie, painted about 1876. A photogravure hangs in the Reform Club, London.

[Private information; Times, 11 Feb. 1892; Galloway Gazette, 11 Feb. 1892; Edinburgh Univ. Tercentenary, 1884, p. 73; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates, 1857–65.] I. S. L.

CAIRD, JOHN (1820–1898), principal of Glasgow University, son of John Caird (*d.* September 1838) of Messrs. Caird & Co., engineers, Greenock, was born at Greenock on 15 Dec. 1820. Receiving his elementary education in Greenock schools, he entered his father's office at the age of fifteen. Gaining thus a practical knowledge of several departments of engineering, he went to Glasgow University in 1837–8, taking the classes of mathematics and logic, in both of which he became a prizeman. He returned to the engineering in 1838, but closed his active connection with the firm in 1839, when he officiated as superintendent of the chainmakers. From 1840 to 1845 he studied at Glasgow University, gaining a special prize for poetry and another for an essay on 'Secondary Punishments.'

Graduating M.A. at Glasgow University in 1845, when he had completed his studies for the ministry of the church of Scotland, Caird was appointed the same year parish minister of Newton-on-Ayr. In 1847 he was called to Lady Yester's, Edinburgh, where he remained till near the end of 1849. Here, in addition to the ordinary congregation, his rare accomplishments and finished pulpit oratory attracted and retained an intellectual audience, which regularly included many professional men and a body of theological students. The continuous strain of this work induced him to accept as a relief the charge of the country parish of Errol, Perthshire, where he laboured for eight years (1849–57). In those years he closely studied standard divinity. He also learned German in order to get a direct knowledge of German thinkers. In 1857 he preached before the queen at Balmoral a sermon from Romans xii. 11, which, on her majesty's command, he soon afterwards published under the title 'Religion in Common Life.' It sold in enormous numbers, and Dean Stanley considered it 'the greatest single sermon of the century' (memorial article in *Scotsman*, 1 Aug. 1898). Meanwhile his reputation had been steadily growing, and he was translated to Park Church, Glasgow, where he preached for the first time on the last Sunday of 1857. In 1860 the university of Glasgow conferred on him its honorary degree of D.D.

In 1862 Caird was appointed professor of theology in Glasgow University, and began his work in January 1863. He taught a reasoned and explicit idealism akin to the philosophy of Hegel, and cordially recognised the importance in Christianity of the principle of development. He illustrated the extent of his tolerance when he proposed, in 1868, that the university should confer its honorary D.D. degree upon John McLeod Campbell [q. v.], who had been deposed from the ministry of the church of Scotland in 1831 for advocating universalism in his work on the Atonement. About the same time he largely contributed towards maturing the improved arrangements for granting both B.D. and D.D. degrees, and assisted to promote the erection of the new university buildings on Gilmore Hill at the west end of Glasgow. In 1871, after the new college buildings were occupied, Caird revived the university chapel, preaching frequently himself and securing the services of eminent preachers of all denominations.

In 1873, on the death of Thomas Barclay (1792–1873) [q. v.], principal of Glasgow University, Caird was presented to the post by the crown, his colleagues having unanimously petitioned for his appointment. He displayed rare business capacity, presiding over meetings with tact, urbanity, and judgment; steadily helping forward such important movements as the university education of women and the changes introduced by the universities commissions of 1876 and 1887. His leisure was given to theological study. In 1878–9 he delivered the Croall lecture in Edinburgh. In 1884 he received in Edinburgh the honorary degree of LL.D. on the occasion of the tercentenary celebration of the university. In 1890–1 he was appointed Gifford lecturer at Glasgow, and delivered twelve lectures in the current session. He resumed the course in 1896, and had given eight lectures, when he was laid aside by paralysis. Recovering considerably, he was able for his official duties throughout the following year. In February 1898 he had a serious illness, from which he partially recovered. He then intimated his intention of retiring from the principalship on the following 31 July, and on 30 July 1898 he died at the house of his brother in Greenock. He is buried in the Greenock cemetery.

In June 1858 Caird married Isabella, daughter of William Glover, minister of Greenside parish, Edinburgh. His wife survived him, and there was no family.

Besides a volume of sermons (1858) and one of sermon-essays, reprinted from 'Good Words' (1863), Caird provided two numbers of the famous 'Scotch Sermons,' edited in 1880 by Dr. Robert Wallace. His Croall lectures, revised and enlarged, appeared in 1880 (2nd edit. 1900), under the title 'Introduction to the Philosophy of Religion.' Here,

as was said by T. H. Green, the essence of Hegelianism as applicable to the Christian religion is presented by 'a master of style.' Combating materialism, agnosticism, and other negative theories, and working from a reasonable basis along a careful line of evolution, Caird furnishes in this work a substantial system of theism. In the volume on Spinoza, contributed to Blackwood's 'Philosophical Classics' (1888), he gives a specially full and comprehensive statement and discussion of the philosopher's ethics. In 1899 appeared two posthumous volumes, 'University Sermons, 1873–98,' and 'University Addresses.' The Gifford lectures on 'The Fundamental Ideas of Christianity,' with a prefatory memoir by Caird's brother, Dr. Edward Caird, master of Balliol, were published in two volumes in 1900. This work expands, and in some measure popularises, the discussions in the 'Introduction to the Philosophy of Religion,' the author's desire being, in his own words, to show 'that Christianity and Christian ideas are not contrary to reason, but rather in deepest accordance with both the intellectual and moral needs of men.'

[Memoir prefixed to the Fundamental Ideas of Christianity; Glasgow evening papers of 30 July 1898; Scotsman, Glasgow Herald, and other daily papers of 1 Aug., and Spectator of 6 Aug. 1898; Memorial Tribute by Dr. Flint in Life and Work Magazine, January 1899; Mrs. Oliphant's Memoir of Principal Tulloch; A. K. H. Boyd's Twenty-Five Years of St. Andrews.]

T. B.

CAIRNS, JOHN (1818–1892), presbyterian divine, born at Ayton Hill, Berwickshire, on 23 Aug. 1818, was the son of John Cairns, shepherd, and his wife, Alison Murray. Educated at Ayton and Oldcambus, Berwickshire, he was for three years a herd, doing meanwhile private work for his schoolmaster. In 1834 he entered Edinburgh University, and, while diversifying his curriculum with teaching in his native parish and elsewhere, became the most distinguished student of his day. Sir William Hamilton (1788–1856) [q. v.], in some instances, discussed Cairns's metaphysical opinions at considerable length in the class-room, and Professor Wilson highly eulogised his talents and his attainments in literature, philosophy, and science. Speaking to his class of a certain mathematical problem that Cairns had solved, Professor Kelland said that it had been solved by only one other of his thousands of students. Cairns was associated with A. Campbell Fraser, David Masson, and other leading students in organising the Metaphysical Society for weekly philosophical discussions. He graduated M.A. in 1841, being *facile princeps* in classics and philosophy, and equal first in mathematics.

Having entered the Presbyterian Secession Hall in 1840, Cairns continued his brilliant career as a student. In 1843 the movement that culminated in the formation of the Free Church aroused his interest, and an article of his in the 'Secession Magazine' prompted inquiries regarding the writer from Thomas Chalmers [q. v.] In the end of 1843 Cairns officiated for a month in an English independent chapel at Hamburg, and he spent the winter and spring of 1843–4 at Berlin, ardently studying the German language, philosophy, and theology. On 1 May he went on a three months' tour through Germany, Austria, Italy, and Switzerland, writing home descriptive and critical letters of great interest. Returning to Scotland, he was licensed as a preacher on 3 Feb. 1845, and on 6 Aug. of the same year he was ordained minister of Golden Square Church, Berwick-on-Tweed. Here he became one of the foremost of Scottish preachers—notable for certain quaint but attractive peculiarities of manner, but above all for his force and impressiveness of appeal—and he declined several invitations to important charges, metropolitan and other, and to professorships both in Great Britain and Canada.

In 1849, visiting the English lakes, Cairns met Wordsworth, from whom he elicited some characteristic views on philosophy and the descriptive graces of Cowper. Interesting himself in public questions at home, he delivered his first great platform speech at Berwick in 1856, when he successfully combated a proposal favouring the introduction into Scotland of the methods of the continental Sunday. In 1857 he addressed in German the members of the Evangelical Alliance in Berlin, having been chosen to represent English-speaking Christendom on the occasion. Edinburgh University in 1858 conferred on him the honorary degree of D.D., and in 1859, on the death of John Lee (1779–1859) [q. v.], principal of Edinburgh University, he declined the invitation of the Edinburgh town councillors (patrons of the vacant post) to be nominated as his successor.

From 1863 to 1873 the question of union between the United Presbyterian Church and the Free Church of Scotland occupied much of Cairns's attention, but the difficulty was unripe for settlement. Meanwhile, in August 1867, Cairns became professor of apologetics in the United Presbyterian Theological Hall, retaining his charge at Berwick. His students testify to his zeal and success,

especially recalling his insistence on the essential harmony between culture and reason. His numerous engagements impaired his strength, and in the autumn of 1868 he recruited on the continent, continuing the process next spring by a walking tour on the Scottish borders, and spending the following autumn in Italy. In May 1872 he was moderator of the United Presbyterian synod, and a few weeks later he officially represented his church in Paris at the first meeting of the Reformed Synod of France. On 16 May 1876 he was appointed joint professor of systematic theology and apologetics with James Harper [q. v.], principal of the United Presbyterian Theological College. On 18 June he preached a powerful and touching farewell sermon to an enormous congregation, thus severing his official connection with Berwick, where, however, he frequently preached afterwards.

In the spring of 1877, at the request of Bishop Laughton, Cairns lectured on Christianity in London in the interests of the Jews, and in April the Free Church, making the first exception in his case, appointed him its Cunningham lecturer. In the autumn he preached for some weeks at Christiania, responding to an invitation to check a threatened schism in the state church of Norway. He preached in Norsk, specially learned for the purpose. Next summer he was a fortnight in Paris, in connection with the M'All missions, and on the way formed one of a deputation of Scottish ministers who expressed sympathy with Mr. Gladstone in his attitude on the Bulgarian atrocities. While thus assisting elsewhere he worked hard at the United Presbyterian synod this same year in connection with the declaratory act of the church. Diversity of occupation and interest—even on occasion the learning of a new language—seemed indispensable for the exercise of his extraordinary energies and activities. On the death of Principal Harper he was appointed principal of the United Presbyterian Theological College, 8 May 1879. He delivered the Cunningham lecture in 1880, his subject being the unbelief of the eighteenth century. Five months of the same year he spent in an American tour, his personality and preaching everywhere making a deep impression. About the same time he was chairman of a committee of eminent protestant theologians, European and American, who discussed the possibility of formulating a common creed for the reformed churches.

In 1884, on the occasion of her tercentenary celebrations, Edinburgh University included Cairns among the distinguished Scotsmen on whom she conferred the honorary degree of LL.D. The death of a colleague in 1886 greatly increased his work, and yet about this time he completed a systematic study of Arabic, and between 1882 and 1886 he had learned Danish and Dutch, the former to qualify him for a meeting of the Evangelical Alliance at Copenhagen, and the latter to enable him to read Kuenen's theological works in the original. In May 1888 his portrait, by W. E. Lockhart, R.A., was presented to the synod by united presbyterian ministers and laymen. He spent some time of 1890 in Berlin and Amsterdam, mainly acquainting himself with the ways of younger theologians. On his return he wrote an elaborate article on current theology for the 'Presbyterian and Reformed Review.' In July 1891 he preached his last sermon in the church of his brother at Stitchel, near Kelso, and in the autumn of that year the doctors forbade further professional work. He resigned his post on 23 Feb. following, and he died at 10 Spence Street, Edinburgh, on 12 March 1892. He was buried in Echo Bank cemetery, Edinburgh, where a monument marks his grave.

Cairns never married, and from 1856 onwards his housekeeper was his sister Janet. His strength lay in the simple straightforwardness of a manly character imbued with the traditions of a sturdy Scottish Christianity. His was a healthy, energetic, and practical evangelicalism, and his manner of proclaiming it appealed to all, from the unlettered peasant to the philosophical or theological specialist. The fact that all over Scotland, and by people of all denominations, he was familiarly and affectionately called 'Cairns of Berwick,' even after he was college principal, of itself marks a deep and unique influence. Had he not been a distinguished divine he might have achieved fame as a philosophical writer. From his criticism of Ferrier's 'Metaphysics' and the cognate discussion he earned the reputation of being a prominent though independent Hamiltonian (Masson, *Recent British Philosophy*, pp. 265–6).

Besides numerous articles in church magazines, Cairns published: 1. 'Translation of Krummacher's "Elijah the Tishbite,"' 1846. 2. 'Fragments of College and Pastoral Life: a Memoir of Rev. John Clark,' 1851. 3. 'Examination of Ferrier's "Knowing and Being" and "The Scottish Philosophy: a Vindication and a Reply,"' 1856. 4. 'Memoir of John Brown, D.D.,' 1860. 5. 'Liberty of the Christian Church' and 'Oxford Rationalism,' 1861. 6. 'Romanism and Rationalism,' 1863. 7. 'False Christs and the True,' 1864, considered by Dean Milman the best

reply published to Strauss and Renan. 8. 'Thomas Chalmers,' an Exeter Hall lecture, 1864. 9. 'Outlines of Apologetical Theology,' 1867. 10. 'Dr. Guthrie as an Evangelist,' 1873. 11. 'The Doctrine of the Presbyterian Church,' 1876. 12. 'The Jews in relation to the Church and the World,' 1877. 13. 'Unbelief in the Eighteenth Century,' 1881: a learned and elaborate work. 14. 'Contribution to a Clerical Symposium on Immortality,' 1885. 15. 'Doctrinal Principles of the United Presbyterian Church' (Dr. Blair's manual), 1888. He contributed the article on Kant to the eighth edition of the 'Encyclopædia Britannica,' and a memorial tribute to George Wilson (1818–1859) [q.v.] in 'Macmillan's Magazine,' 1860. His reminiscences and estimate constitute a feature of Veitch's 'Memoir of Sir William Hamilton,' 1869. He wrote frequently in the 'North British Review,' the 'British Quarterly,' the 'Sunday at Home,' and other periodicals, and he issued several publications on church union and disestablishment, besides furnishing some notable disquisitions to the Religious Tract Society. He wrote critical prefaces for a reissue of Culverwell's 'Light of Nature,' 1856; for Bacon's 'Bible Thoughts,' 1862; and for Krummacher's 'Autobiography,' 1869. A posthumous volume, 'Christ the Morning Star, and other Sermons,' appeared in 1893.

[Information from Cairns's brother, the Rev. David Cairns of Stitchel, Kelso, and his nephew, the Rev. David Cairns of Ayton, Berwickshire; MacEwen's Life and Letters of John Cairns, 1895; United Presbyterian Missionary Record, 12 April 1892; Scotsman and other newspapers of 13 March 1892; memorial sermons by the Rev. John W. Dunbar, Edinburgh, and the Rev. R. D. Shaw, Hamilton; personal knowledge.]

T. B.

CALDERON, PHILIP HERMOGENES (1833–1898), painter, was born at Poitiers on 3 May 1833. He was the only son of the Reverend Juan Calderon (1791–1854), a native of La Mancha and a member of the same family as the celebrated Spanish dramatist, though not his direct descendant. Juan Calderon had been a priest in the Roman catholic church; he left Spain on becoming a protestant, and was married at Bayonne to Marguerite Chappelle. He subsequently settled in London as professor of Spanish literature at King's College, and minister to the community of the Spanish reformed church resident in London. Philip Calderon, who came to England at the age of twelve, was educated mainly by his father. After beginning life as the pupil of a civil engineer, the lad showed so strong a taste for drawing that it was decided to let him become a painter. He studied at the British Museum and the National Gallery, and in 1850 entered J. M. Leigh's art school in Newman Street, where he began to paint in oils from the life, generally by gaslight. In 1851 he went to Paris and studied under François Edouard Picot, one of the best teachers of his time, who compelled his pupil to draw from the model in chalk with great exactness, and would not allow him to paint. A year of this training made Calderon a firm and rapid draughtsman, with a thorough knowledge of form. During 1852 Henry Stacy Marks [q. v. Suppl.] was his companion for five months in the Rue des Martyrs, Montmartre.

On returning to London Calderon worked in the evenings at Leigh's school, while he copied Veronese and Rubens on students' days at the National Gallery. In 1853 he exhibited his first picture, 'By the Waters of Babylon,' at the Royal Academy. He exhibited there again in 1855 and at other galleries in 1856. He painted many portraits about this time, but did not exhibit them. In 1857 he made his name at the academy by his picture, 'Broken Vows,' which was engraved in mezzotint by W. H. Simmons in 1859, and became very popular. In 1858 he exhibited 'The Gaoler's Daughter' and 'Flora Macdonald's Farewell to Charles Edward.' Works of less importance, shown in 1859 and 1860, were followed by two pictures in 1861, 'La Demande en Mariage' and 'Liberating Prisoners on the Young Heir's Birthday,' which greatly increased his reputation. He gained the silver medal of the Society of Arts for the former picture, which is now in Lord Lansdowne's collection. 'After the Battle' (1862) made a still deeper impression, and revealed in Calderon a master of pathos. The second picture of this year, 'Catherine of Aragon and her Women at Work,' was another success. All his best qualities were exhibited in 'The British Embassy in Paris on the Day of the Massacre of St. Bartholomew' (1863). In July 1864 he was elected an associate of the Royal Academy. His pictures that year were 'The Burial of Hampden' and 'In the Cloisters at Arles.' In 1866 he exhibited what has been described as his masterpiece, 'Her Most High, Noble, and Puissant Grace,' a picture of a little princess passing, with musicians and heralds, along a gallery hung with arras, and followed by ladies and courtiers. This picture was exhibited at the international exhibition at Paris in 1867, and the painter obtained for it the only gold medal awarded

to an English artist. When it appeared at Christie's in the year of the artist's death it fetched a sum considerably below its original price. It was included, with 'Aphrodite,' in the winter exhibition of the Royal Academy, 1901. In 'Home after Victory' (1867) the background was a careful study of the courtyard at Hever Castle, Kent, which the painter had occupied for three months in 1866 with his artist friends, Mr. W. F. Yeames (now R.A.) and D. W. Wynfield (*d.* 1887). These three, with the addition of Mr. George D. Leslie, R.A., Mr. George A. Storey, R.A., and the late academicians, Henry Stacy Marks and John Evan Hodgson [q. v. Suppl.], composed a group which was known from about 1862 to 1887, when its members were dispersed, as the 'St. John's Wood school' or 'clique.' All the members except Mr. Leslie and Mr. Yeames had been, like Calderon, pupils at Leigh's; they looked up to him as their leader, and he was the organiser of many outings and social entertainments in which the 'clique' took part (Marks, *Pen and Pencil Sketches*, 1894, i. chap. 9–10).

Calderon's chief academy picture of 1868 was 'The Young Lord Hamlet riding on Yorick's Back;' it was accompanied by 'Œnone' and 'Whither.' The last-named picture, painted at Hever, was the painter's diploma work, for he had been elected an academician on 22 June 1867. In 1869 he exhibited 'Sighing his Soul into his Lady's Face,' and in 1870 'Spring driving away Winter.' 'On her Way to the Throne' appeared in 1871. Later works of importance were 'A High-born Maiden,' 'Les Coquettes, Arles,' 'The Queen of the Tournaments,' and 'Home they brought her Warrior dead' (1877). The last-named work was exhibited, with six others, at the Paris exhibition of 1878, when Calderon obtained another gold medal and the decoration of the legion of honour.

Calderon had been exhibiting meanwhile at other galleries in England. 'Drink to me only with thine Eyes' appeared with other pictures at the French Gallery, while 'Aphrodite' was one of the best of his Grosvenor Gallery pictures. Calderon, too, like other members of the 'St. John's Wood school,' took a prominent part in the exhibitions—of water-colours in the spring and oil-paintings in the winter—which were held at the Dudley Gallery from 1864 to 1882. After 1870 he returned to the practice of portrait-painting and exhibited many portraits at the Royal Academy, among the most remarkable of which were those of Stacy Marks and the Marquis and Marchioness of Waterford. In 1887 Calderon was elected keeper of the Royal Academy, in which capacity he was closely concerned with the management of the academy schools, so that he found less time thenceforth for painting. As this appointment carried with it an official residence in Burlington House, Calderon now left St. John's Wood, where he had resided in Marlborough Road, Grove End Road, and elsewhere, ever since his return from Paris. In 1889 he exhibited 'Home,' and in 1891 the most famous of his later works, 'The Renunciation of St. Elizabeth of Hungary,' a subject from Kingsley's 'Saint's Tragedy,' which was purchased for 1,200*l.* by the council of the Royal Academy out of the funds of the Chantrey bequest. The representation of the saint as a nude figure kneeling before the altar gave great offence, especially in Roman catholic circles. The picture is now in the National Gallery of British Art, Millbank. Other late pictures were 'Elizabeth Woodville parting with the Duke of York' (1893), now in the Queensland Art Gallery at Brisbane; 'Ariadne' (1895); 'The Olive,' 'The Vine,' and 'The Flowers of the Earth,' decorative subjects painted for the dining-room of Sir John Aird, M.P., at 14 Hyde Park Terrace; 'Ruth' and 'The Answer' (1897).

After a protracted illness Calderon died at Burlington House on 30 April 1898, and was buried on 4 May at Kensal Green cemetery.

By his marriage, which took place in May 1860, with Clara, daughter of James Payne Storey and sister of Mr. G. A. Storey, R.A., Calderon left two daughters and six sons, the third of whom is the painter, Mr. William Frank Calderon, director of the well-known school of animal painting and anatomy in Baker Street. The portrait of Calderon, still in the possession of the painter, Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., is that of a man of distinguished and picturesque appearance, showing his Spanish blood.

Calderon's admirable draughtsmanship and sound technique secured the esteem of artists for his work. He probably owed much of his popularity with the general public to his choice of subjects. Most of his pictures tell a story, usually one of his own invention, sometimes a subject from history or literature. He resembled Millais in his power of representing a dramatic or pathetic incident, usually with few actors on the scene, with a simplicity which appealed at once to the intelligence and the sympathy of the crowd which frequents the Royal Academy exhibitions. The success of his pictures

was assisted by their bright and agreeable colouring. Most of them are in private hands; 'Ruth and Naomi' is in the Walker Art Gallery, Liverpool. A collection of English paintings, formed by Mr. G. C. Schwabe and presented to the Kunsthalle of his native town of Hamburg, includes several pictures by Calderon—'La Gloire de Dijon,' 'Desdemona and Emilia,' 'Captives of his Bow and Spear,' 'Sighing his Soul into his Lady's Face,' portraits of Mr. and Mrs. Schwabe, and others.

[Tom Taylor in the Portfolio, 1870, i. 97; Athenæum, 7 May 1898; G. A. Storey, A.R.A., in the Magazine of Art, 1898, p. 446; private information.] C. D.

CALDERWOOD, HENRY (1830–1897), philosopher, born on 10 May 1830 at Peebles, where his forefathers had lived for generations, was the son of William Calderwood and his wife, Elizabeth Mitchell. He was baptised in the East United Presbyterian—now the Leckie memorial—church, Peebles. In his boyhood his parents removed to Edinburgh, where his father became a corn merchant, and he received his early education at the Edinburgh high school. He studied at the university of Edinburgh with a view to the ministry. His attention was chiefly devoted to philosophy, and he came second in Sir William Hamilton's prize list in 1847. In the logic class in 1850 his name appears next to that of John Veitch [q. v.] He entered the theological hall of the United Presbyterian Church in 1851, and was licensed to preach by the presbytery of Edinburgh in January 1856. In 1854, while still a student, he published 'The Philosophy of the Infinite.' This work, which has reached a fourth edition, is a criticism of the agnostic tendencies of Sir William Hamilton's philosophy in his lectures and in 'The Philosophy of the Conditioned.' In opposition to Sir William Hamilton, who taught that though we must believe in the Infinite we can have no knowledge of its nature, Calderwood maintained that a partial and ever-extending knowledge of God the Infinite One is possible for man, and that faith in Him implies knowledge. It was a daring undertaking for a youth thus to enter the lists against the most experienced and accomplished metaphysician of his day, but it was generally acknowledged that in the essence of the contention at least the pupil had scored against his professor, and the learning, courage, and logical acumen of the young author at once placed him among the foremost of the philosophic thinkers of his time.

On 16 Sept. 1856 Calderwood was ordained minister of Greyfriars church, Glasgow, in succession to David King [q. v.] By his clear incisive preaching and his efficient pastoral work Calderwood maintained the honour and strength of the church over which he had been placed, and when he left it after twelve years' ministry it was compact, well organised, and prosperous. Calderwood threw himself heartily into many political and religious movements intended to benefit his fellow citizens, especially the lower classes of Glasgow. There was scarcely an organisation of a philanthropic nature in the city that did not receive his ready advocacy and help, and when he left Glasgow for Edinburgh he received a public testimonial from the citizens in token of their appreciation of his services. In 1861 Calderwood was elected examiner in philosophy to the university of Glasgow; that university conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. in 1865; and in 1866, pending the appointment of a successor to William Fleming and the introduction of Professor Edward Caird, now master of Balliol College, Oxford, he conducted the moral philosophy classes in Glasgow. In 1868 he was appointed to the chair of moral philosophy in the university of Edinburgh. His systematic teaching was on the lines of the Scottish philosophy and against all Hegelian tendencies, and he showed how philosophical studies could be pursued in a devout spirit. At an early period in his work as a professor the newer evolutionary science then rising into prominence engaged his attention, and he tried to discover and explain the bearings of physiological science on man's mental and moral nature. The physiology of the brain and nervous system was closely studied, and in 1879 he published 'The Relations of Mind and Brain,' which has reached a third edition. In 1881 he published his Morse lectures on 'The Relations of Science and Religion,' originally delivered in connection with the Union Theological Seminary, New York, and afterwards redelivered in Edinburgh. 'Evolution and Man's Place in Nature' was published in 1893, and enlarged in 1896. In these works Calderwood tried to prove that the primary function of brain is to serve, not as an organ of thought but as an organ of sensory-motor activity. He believed it to be demonstrated by physiology that the direct dependence of mind on brain was confined to the sensory-motor functions, the dependence of the higher forms of mental activity being on the other hand only indirect. He endeavoured to establish the thesis that man's intellectual and spiritual life as we know it is not the product of natural evolution, but necessitates the assumption of a new creative cause. The success

of his work as professor was demonstrated by the extremely large proportion of the Ferguson scholarships in philosophy, open to all the Scottish universities, which his students gained. He was fond of the Socratic or catechetical method of instruction, and encouraged the students to express difficulties and objections. Calderwood occupies a distinctive and original place in the temple of Scottish philosophy.

But, besides his work as a professor, Calderwood took an active interest in political, philanthropic, educational, and religious matters in Edinburgh. In 1869 he was elected a fellow of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. He was the first chairman of the Edinburgh school board, elected in 1873, and on his retirement from the post in 1877 he received an address from the public school teachers of the city. He was repeatedly asked to stand as a candidate for parliament for the southern division of Edinburgh, and was at the time of his death chairman of the North and East of Scotland Liberal Unionist Association. In 1870 he was elected a ruling elder in Morningside United Presbyterian church, Edinburgh, and up to the end was seldom absent from the annual meetings of synod. He sat on the mission board of his church for three terms of four years, and in 1880 he was elected moderator of synod. Questions of temperance reform, Presbyterian union, foreign missions, and kindred subjects received his warm and powerful advocacy. For some years he was editor of the 'United Presbyterian Magazine.' He received the freedom of Peebles, his native town, in 1877. In 1897 he was presented with a handsome testimonial by the residents and visitors at Carr Bridge, Inverness-shire, for conducting religious services during several holiday seasons and for other acts of piety and benevolence. He died at Edinburgh on 19 Nov. 1897. In 1857 he married Anne Hulton Leadbetter, who survives him. A portrait, painted in 1897 by Sir George Reid, R.S.A., is in the possession of his widow.

Besides the works already mentioned and pamphlets and articles in magazines, Professor Calderwood published: 1. 'Handbook of Moral Philosophy,' 1872, now in its 17th edit., and widely used in Britain and America. 2. 'Teaching, its End and Means,' 1874, now in the 4th edit. 3. 'The Parables of Our Lord,' 1880; and, posthumously, 4. 'David Hume,' in 'Famous Scots Series,' 1898.

[In 1900 appeared the Life of Professor Calderwood by his son, Mr. W. C. Calderwood of the Fishery Board for Scotland, and the Rev. David Woodside, B.D., with a special chapter on his Philosophical Works by A. Seth Pringle-Pattison, LL.D. Other sources of information are the United Presbyterian Magazines and Missionary Records, and personal knowledge.]

T. B. J.

CALDICOTT, ALFRED JAMES (1842–1897), musician, was the eldest son of William Caldicott, a hop merchant of Worcester and musical amateur, and was born at Worcester on 26 Nov. 1842. At the age of nine he became a choirboy in the cathedral, where several of his brothers and half-brothers subsequently sang also. He rose to be the leading treble, and, while taking part in the Three Choir festivals, formed the ambition to conduct an oratorio of his own in the cathedral. At the age of fourteen his voice broke, and he was articled to Done, the cathedral organist. He remained at Worcester, acting as assistant to Done until 1863, when he entered the Leipzig Conservatorium to complete his studies. Moscheles and Plaidy were his masters for the pianoforte; Reinecke, Hauptmann, and Richter for theory and composition. In 1865 he returned to Worcester, and became organist at St. Stephen's and honorary organist to the corporation. He spent twelve years in routine work, teaching, organ-playing, and conducting a musical society he had established. In 1878 he graduated Mus. Bac. Cantab. In the same year he made his first notable success as a composer, his humorous glee 'Humpty Dumpty' being awarded a special prize at a competition instituted by the Manchester Glee Society. In 1879 his serious glee 'Winter Days' won the prize offered by the Huddersfield Glee and Madrigal Union. He was then commissioned to compose an oratorio for the Worcester festival. He chose the story of the widow of Nain as subject, wrote both libretto and music himself, and on 12 Sept. 1881 realised his boyish dream by conducting his oratorio in the cathedral.

In 1882 Caldicott left Worcester for Torquay, but a few months later settled in London. He then began to compose operettas for Thomas German Reed [q. v.], the first being 'Treasure Trove,' performed in 1883. Reed produced twelve others, including 'A Moss Rose Rent,' 1883; 'Old Knockles,' 1884; 'In Cupid's Court,' 1885; 'A United Pair,' 1886; 'The Bosun's Mate,' 1888; 'The Friar;' 'Wanted an Heir;' 'In Possession;' 'Brittany Folk;' 'Tally Ho!' (1890). When the Albert Palace in Battersea Park was opened with ambitious intentions a full orchestra was engaged, and Caldicott was appointed conductor. He composed a dedication ode for the opening on 6 June 1885, but very soon resigned. He afterwards conducted at the Prince of Wales's Theatre,

where two operettas, 'All Abroad' and 'John Smith,' commissioned by Carl Rosa, were performed in 1889–90. He went to the United States in 1890 as conductor to Miss Agnes Huntingdon's light opera company; her retirement from the stage prevented the production of an important work commissioned for her on a larger scale than Caldicott's other operettas. After his return to England he was appointed a professor at the Royal College of Music and the Guildhall School of Music; in 1892 he resigned these posts on being appointed principal of a private teaching establishment styled the London College of Music. He also became conductor at the Comedy Theatre in 1893. Incessant work overtaxed his strength, and in 1896 cerebral exhaustion gradually developed. His last composition was a part-song, 'The Angel Sowers,' composed for J. S. Curwen's 'Choral Handbook' (1885). He died at Barnwood House, near Gloucester, on 24 Oct. 1897. He married an Irish lady, niece of Sir Richard Mayne [q. v.], and a good soprano vocalist, by whom he had three sons and also a daughter, who was trained as a vocalist, but married and retired.

Other works by Caldicott were: Operettas: 'A Fishy Case' (1885), and 'The Girton Girl and the Milkmaid' (1893); cantatas for ladies' voices: 'A Rhine Legend' (1882) and 'Queen of the May' (1884); and many single songs, both solo and concerted. 'Unless' (London, 1883, fol.), to words by Mrs. Browning, has been specially successful. He was well skilled in musical science, and constructed many clever canons; in his oratorio 'The Widow of Nain' there is a chorale, the treble and bass of which remain the same if sung with the book held upside down. His sacred music, from 'The Widow of Nain' to the smallest part-song, is always dignified and pleasing. He published no instrumental music of importance. The special novelty he brought forward was the humorous admixture of childish words and very complicated music in the glee 'Humpty Dumpty' (1878). It was so successful that he composed another in the same year, 'Jack and Jill,' and many musicians imitated him for a time. He set these nursery rhymes in the most elaborately scientific style, with full use of contrast and the opportunities afforded by individual words—as, for instance, the descent of all the voices through the interval of an eleventh at the words 'Humpty Dumpty had a great fall.' These pieces, as also Caldicott's humorous songs, 'The New Curate' and 'Two Spoons,' are thoroughly amusing to an average English audience; yet any listener not comprehending the text would probably notice nothing beyond spirited and well-constructed music, and not even suspect a humorous intention. This fact helps to illustrate the powers and limitations of the art of music. Should any profound research on the functions of the various arts be undertaken, Caldicott's glees may give considerable assistance.

[Musical Herald, November 1897, with portrait; Musical Times, December 1897; Brown and Stratton's British Musical Biography; Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, iv. 769; private information.] H. D.

CALDWELL, Sir JAMES LILLYMAN (1770–1863), general, colonel commandant royal (late Madras) engineers, son of Major Arthur Caldwell (*d.* 1786) of the Bengal engineers and of his wife Elizabeth Weed of Greenwich, Kent, and nephew of General Sir Alexander Caldwell, G.C.B., of the Bengal artillery, was born on 22 Nov. 1770. He entered the service of the East India Company as a cadet in 1788 and received a commission as ensign in the Madras engineers on 27 July 1789. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant, 2 Dec. 1792; captain lieutenant, 8 Jan. 1796; captain, 12 Aug. 1802; major, 1 Jan. 1806; lieutenant-colonel, 26 Sept. 1811; lieutenant-colonel commandant, 1 May 1824; colonel, 20 May 1825; major-general, 10 Jan. 1837; lieutenant-general, 9 Nov. 1846; general, 20 June 1854.

Early in 1791 Caldwell joined the force under Lord Cornwallis for the campaign against Tippu in Maisur. He was present at the attack by Colonel Floyd on Tippu's camp in front of Bengalur on 6 March, and took part in the successful assault of the pettah of Bengalur on the following day, when the British loss was heavy. He served throughout the siege of Bengalur from 8 to 20 March, and, although wounded in the trenches, entered the breach with the storming party on the 21st. He was present at the battle of Arakere, when Tippu was defeated by Cornwallis on 14 May, and was with the advanced brigade on 15 July at the capture of Usur. He served as an engineer at the siege of Ryakota and of five other strong forts during the same month. On 17 Sept. he assisted in the reduction of Ramanghar, took part in the surprise and capture of the pettah of Nundidrug on the 22nd, and in the siege of Nundidrug from 27 Sept. to 18 Oct., when he mounted the breach with the storming party at its capture. On 29 Nov. he accompanied the chief engineer, Lieutenant-colonel Patrick Ross [q. v.], to the siege of the strong hill fort of

Savandrug, and climbed to the breach and entered with the storming party on 21 Dec.

On 6 Feb. 1792 Caldwell was engaged in the night attack under Cornwallis on Tippu's entrenched camp in front of Seringapatam, and served through the siege of that place, which immediately followed, until 22 Feb., when he was wounded in the trenches. After the capitulation and treaty of peace with Tippu on 19 March he returned to Madras.

In 1794 Caldwell went to the Northern Circars with Michael Topping, who came to India as an astronomer and was employed on the public works, to investigate and report upon proposals for the improvement of that part of the country. He constructed various public works until 1799, when he took part under General Harris in the final campaign against Tippu. He was present at the action of Malavali on 27 March and at the second siege of Seringapatam in April, when he commanded the third brigade of engineers. He led the ladder party in the successful assault on 4 May. He was twice wounded, once in the trenches, and again with the forlorn hope at the top of the breach, when he was shot and rolled down into the ditch. For his services he was most favourably mentioned in despatches, received the medal for Seringapatam, and a pension for his wounds.

On his recovery he resumed his civil duties, and was engaged for the next ten years on public works of importance. At the end of August 1810 he sailed with Sir John Abercromby [q. v.] in the frigate Ceylon as chief engineer in the expedition against Mauritius. On 18 Sept. they fell in with the French man-of-war Venus, off St. Denis, Bourbon, and after a smart action, in which both vessels were dismasted, the Ceylon was compelled to strike to the French sloop Victor which came to the assistance of the Venus. The following morning, however, Commodore Rowley, arriving in the Boadicea, retook the Ceylon and also picked up the Venus. The expedition assembled at Rodriguez in November, and on the 29th landed at Mauritius. Next day the French were defeated, and on 2 Dec. the island surrendered. Caldwell was thanked in general orders and favourably mentioned in despatches for his 'most able and assiduous exertions.'

He returned to Madras in January 1811, and in March was appointed to the engineer charge of the centre division of the Madras army. In 1812 he repaired and reconstructed the fortress of Seringapatam. In 1813 he was appointed special surveyor of fortresses. In 1815 his services were acknowledged by a companionship of the order of the Bath, military division. In 1816 he was appointed acting chief engineer of Madras and a commissioner for the restoration of the French settlements on the Malabar and Coromandel coasts. Eight years later he became lieutenant-colonel-commandant of his corps. After fifty years of distinguished war and peace service, he retired from the active list in 1837 and was made a K.C.B. on 10 March. On his return home the same year he lived chiefly at his house, 19 Place Vendôme, Paris, until his wife's death, when he bought Beechlands, Ryde, Isle of Wight, and passed his time partly there and at his London house in Portland Place.

Caldwell was made a G.C.B. in 1848. He died at Beechlands, Isle of Wight, on 28 June 1863. In the earlier part of his life he was a very clever artist in water-colour, and left many Indian landscapes of merit. A brief memoir of his services is given in Vibart's 'Military History of the Madras Engineers' (vol. ii.), and the frontispiece of the volume is a reproduction of a crayon likeness of Caldwell in the possession of Miss Pears of Richmond Green, Surrey, daughter of Sir Thomas Pears [q. v.] Caldwell married, in India in 1796, Jeanne Baptiste, widow of Captain Charles Johnston of the Madras army, and daughter of Jean Maillard of Dôle, Franche-Comté. By her he had a son, Arthur James (1799–1843), major in the 2nd queen's dragoon guards, who left no issue, and a daughter, Elizabeth Maria (1797–1870), who married, in 1815, Edward Richard (1791–1823), Madras civil service, third son of Sir Richard Sullivan of Thames Ditton (first baronet), and had issue.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Gent. Mag. 1863; Vibart's Military History of the Madras Engineers; Welsh's Military Reminiscences; Indian Histories; Annual Register, 1811; private sources.] R. H. V.

CALDWELL, ROBERT (1814–1891), coadjutor bishop of Madras, born on 7 May 1814 near Antrim, was the son of Scottish parents. In his tenth year his parents removed to Glasgow. In his sixteenth year he was taken to Dublin by an elder brother then living there, that he might study art. While in Dublin he came under religious impressions which led eventually to his becoming a missionary. He returned to Glasgow in 1833, and in the following year was accepted by the London Missionary Society, which sent him to Glasgow University to prosecute his studies. While studying there he imbibed a love of comparative philology,

which was intensified by the lectures of the Greek professor, Sir Daniel Keyte Sandford [q. v.] After graduating B.A. in 1837, he embarked for Madras in the Mary Ann on 30 Aug. Among the passengers was Charles Philip Brown [q. v.], the Telugu scholar, who assisted Caldwell in his linguistic studies. Arriving in Madras on 8 Jan. 1838, he occupied himself during the first year of his residence in acquiring Tamil. While in Madras he made the acquaintance of the missionary, John Anderson (1805–1855) [q. v.], who exercised considerable influence on him. In February 1841 he resolved to join the English church, for which he had entertained predilections from his student days. He associated himself with the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and was ordained on 19 Sept. by George Trevor Spencer [q. v.], bishop of Madras, at Utakamand, in the Nilgiri hills. By the end of 1841 he had established himself in Tinnevelly, where he laboured for fifty years, and before the end of 1842 he had visited all the mission stations and the important towns of the province. He took up his abode at Edengudi, and his first labour was to lay the foundations of a parochial system by obtaining the establishment of boundaries between the fields of the Church Missionary Society and of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He found the people in a very low state of civilisation, and successfully promoted education among them by establishing schools for boys and girls. During his lifetime he saw the Christians of Tinnevelly increase in number from six thousand to one hundred thousand. The change in condition was no less marked. In 1838 they were sneered at by the governing race as 'rice Christians,' and disdained by the educated Hindus as a new low caste, begotten of ignorance and hunger. Not long before Caldwell's death the director of public instruction in Madras declared that if the native Christians maintained their present rate of educational progress, they would before long engross the leading positions in professional life in Southern India. On 11 March 1877 Caldwell was consecrated at Calcutta bishop of Tinnevelly as coadjutor to the bishop of Madras.

Caldwell is, however, more widely known as an orientalist than as a missionary. His work as an investigator of the South Indian family of languages is of the first importance, and he brought to light many Sanskrit manuscripts in Southern India. By his researches he collected a mass of carefully verified and original materials such as no other European scholar has ever accumulated in India. In 1842 he assisted to revise the Tamil version of the Prayer Book, and from April 1858 until April 1869 he was occupied with the revision of the Tamil Bible, undertaken by a number of delegates at the instance of the Madras Auxiliary Bible Society. In 1872 he assisted in a second revision of the Prayer Book. In 1856 he published his 'Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian or South Indian Family of Languages' (London, 8vo), which in 1875 he revised and enlarged for a second edition, and which remains the standard authority on the subject. He had an intimate acquaintance with the people and their dialects, and made a careful study of their past history. In 1849 he wrote his 'Tinnevelli Shanars' (Madras; 2nd edit. London, 1850), which in 1881 he withdrew from circulation, on the representation of some of the younger members of the race that they had since so advanced in civilisation that the picture of their condition was no longer accurate. In 1881 his 'Political and General History of the District of Tinnevelly from the earliest Period to its Cession to the English Government in 1801' was published by the Madras government at the public expense. In the same year appeared 'Records of the Early History of the Tinnevelly Mission of the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel' (Madras, 8vo). This work was chiefly compiled from the manuscript records of the mission which Caldwell brought together and collated for the first time.

On 31 Jan. 1891, on account of his age and feebleness, Caldwell resigned his episcopal office and retired to Kodaikanal. He died there in the same year on 28 Aug., and was buried on 29 Aug. under the altar of the church at Edengudi. A memorial tablet in English was placed in St. George's Cathedral, Madras, and a similar one in Tamil in the church at Edengudi. On 20 March 1844 he was married at Nagercoil, South Travancore, to Eliza, eldest daughter of Charles Mault, a missionary of the London Missionary Society. She assisted him greatly in his mission work, being peculiarly fitted to do so by her knowledge of Tamil. He left issue. In 1857 he received the degree of LL.D. from Glasgow University, and in 1874 that of D.D. from Durham University. He was an honorary member of the Asiatic Society.

Besides the works already mentioned Caldwell was the author of: 1. 'Lectures on the Tinnevelly Missions,' London, 1857, 12mo. 2. 'On Reserve in communicating Religious Instruction to Non-Christians in Mission Schools in India,' Madras, 1881, 8vo. He also published many sermons and lectures,

and, in conjunction with Edward Sargent, he revised the Tamil hymn-book. He made many contributions to the 'Indian Antiquary.' His 'Reminiscences' were published in 1894, after his death, by his son-in-law, the Rev. Joseph Light Wyatt.

[Caldwell's Reminiscences; Day's Mission Heroes: Bishop Caldwell, 1896; Stock's Hist. of the Church Missionary Society, 1899, index; The Times, 29 Aug. 1891; Journal of the Royal Asiatic Soc. 1892, pp. 145–6; Temple's Men and Events of my Time in India, 1882, pp. 454–6; Addison's Roll of Glasgow Graduates, 1898.]

E. I. C.

CALLAWAY, HENRY (1817–1890), first missionary bishop of St. John's, Kaffraria, in South Africa, born at Lymington in Somerset on 17 Jan. 1817, was the eleventh child of an exciseman, formerly a bootmaker, and of his wife, the daughter of a farmer at Minehead. Shortly after his birth his parents moved to Southampton, thence to London, and finally to Crediton, where his father was appointed supervisor of excise. He was educated at Crediton grammar school, and in May 1833 he went to Heavitree as assistant teacher in a small school. The head-master, William Dymond, was a quaker, and Callaway inclined to his opinions. In 1835 he went to Wellington as private tutor in a quaker family, and in the spring of 1837 he was admitted a member of the Society of Friends. In April 1839 he entered the service of a chemist at Southampton, but soon afterwards removed to Tottenham as surgeon's assistant to E. C. May, a former acquaintance. Early in 1841 he began studying at St. Bartholomew's Hospital, and was licensed by the Royal College of Surgeons in July 1842, and by the Apothecaries' Society in April 1844. He took rooms in Bishopsgate Street in the summer of 1844, and in a short time succeeded in making a fair practice. He also held posts at the Red Lion Square (now Soho Square) Hospital, St. Bartholomew's, and the Farringdon dispensary, and about 1848 he took a house in Finsbury Circus. The impaired state of his health compelled him to sell his practice, worth about 1,000*l.* a year, in the summer of 1852, and in October to proceed to southern France; and he soon afterwards quitted the Society of Friends. On 12 Aug. 1853 he graduated M.D. at King's College, Aberdeen, having resolved to practise as a physician.

With returning health, however, the idea of mission work took increasing possession of him, and at the beginning of 1854 he wrote to John William Colenso [q.v.], bishop of Natal, offering his services. He was accepted by the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, and ordained deacon at Norwich on 13 Aug. On 26 Aug. he and his wife left England in the Lady of the Lake, reaching Durban on 5 Dec. After Christmas they moved to Pietermaritzburg, where he remained in charge of the mission church at Ekukanyeni, in the neighbourhood. On 23 Sept. 1855 he was ordained priest, and on 14 Oct. St. Andrew's church was opened, and he was placed in charge. In the beginning of 1858 he obtained a grant of land from government beyond the Umkomanzi river, and settled at a vacated Dutch farm on the Insunguze, which he named Spring Vale. At this settlement he began 'that life among the natives which has made his name a household word in South Africa.' In 1868, when Robert Gray [q.v.], bishop of Cape Town, consecrated William Kenneth Macrorie, bishop of Natal, in place of Colenso, Callaway after some hesitation resolved to support Macrorie.

From the beginning of his residence at Spring Vale, Callaway studied native beliefs, traditions, and customs. In 1868 he published 'Nursery Tales, Traditions, and Histories of the Zulus,' a valuable contribution to folklore, which was printed at Spring Vale. Between 1868 and 1870 he published his greatest work, 'The Religious System of the Amazulu,' which appeared in four parts: 'The Tradition of Creation;' 'Amatonga, or Ancestor Worship;' 'Diviners;' and 'Medical Magic and Witchcraft.' The last part was not completed. These works, owing to the lack of appreciation by the public, remained incomplete, but their scientific value is very great. They are perhaps the most accurate record of the beliefs and modes of thought of an unlettered race in the English tongue.

In December 1871 the South African bishops petitioned the Scottish episcopal church to establish a bishopric in Kaffraria, and on All Saints' day 1873 Callaway was consecrated missionary bishop of St. John's, Kaffraria, at St. Paul's episcopal church, Edinburgh. On 2 June 1874 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of Oxford, and on 25 Aug. he left England. In 1876 the headquarters of the diocese were removed to Umtata. In 1877 war broke out, and Umtata was fortified by the directions of the governor, Sir Bartle Frere. After the conclusion of the war an important advance was made in regard to native education, which Callaway had peculiarly at heart, by the foundation of St. John's Theological College at Umtata in June 1879. The failure of Callaway's health caused the consecration of Bransby Key on 12 Aug.

1873 as coadjutor-bishop, and in June 1886 he resigned the bishopric. Returning to England in May 1887 he settled at Ottery St. Mary in Devonshire in 1888. He died at Ottery on 26 March 1890, and was buried in Ottery churchyard on 31 March. On 14 Oct. 1845 he married Ann Chalk, a member of the Society of Friends. They had no surviving children.

Besides the works already mentioned and several pamphlets, Callaway was the author of: 1. 'Immediate Revelation,' London, 1841, 12mo. 2. 'A Memoir of James Parnell,' London, 1846, 12mo. 3. 'Missionary Sermons,' London, 1875, 16mo. He also translated the book of Psalms into Zulu in 1871 (Natal, 16mo), and the Book of Common Prayer in 1882 (Natal, 8vo).

[Miss Benham's Henry Callaway (with portrait), 1896; Athenæum, 1890, i. 471; Times, 29 March 1890.] E. I. C.

CAMERON, Sir DUNCAN ALEXANDER (1808–1888), general, born on 19 Dec. 1808, was the only son of Sir John Cameron [q.v.] He joined the 42nd royal highlanders (Black Watch) as ensign on 8 April 1825. He became lieutenant on 15 Aug. 1826, captain on 21 June 1833, major on 23 Aug. 1839, and lieutenant-colonel on 5 Sept. 1843. On the outbreak of the Crimean war he obtained the local rank in Turkey of brigadier. He commanded the 42nd at Alma, 20 Sept. 1854, and the highland brigade at Balaklava, 26 Sept. and took part in the siege of Sebastopol, and in the assault on the Redan on 18 June 1855. For his services he was mentioned in the despatches, received the medal with three clasps, was made an officer of the legion of honour, and obtained the Sardinian and Turkish medals, and the third class of the Medjidie. At the conclusion of the war he was nominated C.B. On 5 Oct. 1855 he received the local rank of major-general in Turkey, and on 24 July 1856 the same local rank in England. On 25 March 1859 he was nominated major-general. In 1860 he was appointed commander-in-chief in Scotland, and in the following year commander of the forces in New Zealand in succession to (Sir) Thomas Simson Pratt [q.v.], with the local rank of lieutenant-general.

New Zealand was in a state of intermittent warfare, and hostilities between the English and Maoris were of frequent occurrence. In November 1862 Cameron represented to the governor, Sir George Grey [q.v. Suppl.], the smallness of his force, which numbered under four thousand men. On 4 June 1863 he defeated the natives on the Katikara river; on 12 July he crossed the Maungatawhira with 380 men; on 29 Oct. he occupied Meri-Meri, though without preventing the retreat of the Maori force; and on 29 Nov. he again defeated the Maoris at Rangarira. On 20 Feb. 1864 he was nominated K.C.B. On 29 April he was repulsed with considerable loss in an assault on the Gate Pah. He carried on his operations with zeal, but he failed to adapt his tactics to bush warfare, and suffered severely on several occasions from attacking strong defensive positions without adequate dispositions. He also entirely disapproved of the war, which he considered to have been occasioned by the desire of the colonists to acquire the native lands. He expressed his disapprobation with considerable freedom, and in his letters to Grey made serious charges against the colonial ministers. Grey communicated these charges to the accused, and was blamed by Cameron for publishing a private communication. In January 1865 Cameron refused to undertake the destruction of a pah at Te Wereroa, alleging that his force was insufficient. Grey took the command himself, and partly by his judicious conduct of the operation, partly by his great influence with the Maoris, reduced the position in three days. Cameron tendered his resignation in February, and received permission to return to England in June. His conduct was approved by the war office. He also received the thanks of the New Zealand legislative council.

On 9 Sept. 1863 he was nominated colonel of the 42nd; on 1 Jan. 1868 he became lieutenant-general, and on 5 Dec. 1874 he attained the rank of general. He was governor of Sandhurst from 1868 to 1875. On 24 May 1873 he was nominated G.C.B. He died without issue at Blackheath on 7 June 1888. On 10 Sept. 1873 he married Louisa Flora (*d.* 5 May 1875), fourth daughter of Andrew Maclean, deputy inspector-general of the Military College, Sandhurst.

[Foster's Baronetage and Knightage, 1882; Times, 12 June 1888; Mackenzie's Hist. of the Camerons, 1884, pp. 413–4; Rusden's Hist. of New Zealand, 1883, ii. passim; Mennell's Dict. of Australasian Biogr. 1892; Rees's Life and Times of Sir George Grey, 1892; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea, 6th edit. iii. 257, 262; Reeves's Long White Cloud, 1898; Gudgeon's Reminiscences of the War in New Zealand, 1879; Gisborne's New Zealand Rulers and Statesmen, 1897, pp. 176–9; Fox's War in New Zealand, 1866.] E. I. C.

CAMERON, VERNEY LOVETT (1844–1894), African explorer, the son of Jonathan Henry Lovett Cameron, rector of Shoreham,

Kent, and Frances, daughter of Francis Sapte of Cadicote Lodge, Welwyn, Hertfordshire, was born at Radipole, Weymouth, on 1 July 1844, and educated at Bourton in Somerset. He joined the navy in August 1857, and was placed on the Illustrious training ship, whence he was transferred to the Victor Emmanuel, and spent nearly four years in the Mediterranean and on the Syrian coast. He became a midshipman in June 1860. He was sent to the North American station on the Liffey at the end of 1861, and in the following year was at New Orleans when it was captured by the federals. From 1862 to 1864 he was in the Channel squadron, becoming sub-lieutenant in August 1863; promoted lieutenant in October 1865, he was sent to the East Indies in the Star. He was on the coast of East Africa in 1867, and saw service in the Abyssinian campaign of 1868, where he earned a medal. He was afterwards employed in the suppression of the slave trade in East Africa, and his experiences made a deep impression on him. About 1870 he was put on the steam reserve at Sheerness.

As soon as Cameron found himself in so quiet a berth as Sheerness, he volunteered to the Royal Geographical Society to go in search of Livingstone, attracted by a project which was then in many men's minds; but it was not till 1872, after some disappointments, that he was selected as leader of the expedition sent out by the society to carry aid to Livingstone, who had been discovered by Stanley in the previous year (*vide* Introduction to *Across Africa*). The object of his journey was to find Livingstone, who was known to have been bound for the south end of Bangweolo when Stanley left him, and afterwards to take an independent line of geographical exploration, with the aid of Livingstone's advice.

Cameron started on his task early in 1873, leaving England in company with Sir Bartle Frere [q.v.], who was on a mission to Zanzibar. Dr. W. E. Dillon accompanied the explorer, and Lieutenant Cecil Murphy volunteered at Aden to join the expedition. Arriving at Zanzibar in February 1873, they found the task of getting together the necessary carriers unusually difficult. At last they had to push on with an incomplete convoy to Rahenneko, and wait there for Murphy. On Murphy's arrival, further troubles and delays arose before a real start may be considered to have been made. By Mpwapwa, Ugogo, the Mgunda Mkali, and Unyanyembe, they went forward without much incident. At the latter place all three members of the expedition were down with severe fever, and many carriers were tempted to desert. At this stage the news of Livingstone's death was brought to Cameron, and altered all his plans. Dillon and Murphy started to return to the coast with Livingstone's body, and Cameron decided to proceed alone; but very shortly after their start Cameron heard of Dillon's death, and this caused another delay. When he at last got off he encountered a series of annoyances and hardships which were only checked on arrival at the Malagarazi. The next point of importance was Lake Tanganyika, a great part of which was still unexplored. Cameron spent a considerable time in determining the proper position of the southern portion of the lake, and, when he had finished, despatched his own servant with Livingstone's papers from Ujiji and his own journals to the coast, gave to those who wished to return the option of doing so, and then proceeded westward with sixty-two or sixty-three men for Nyangwe, which he determined to be on the main stream of the Congo. Here he endeavoured to obtain canoes, with the idea of following the great river; but failing in this, and meeting Tippoo Tib, he was induced to strike southward, where he met with much suspicion from natives who had been raided by slave dealers. His success in avoiding collisions and loss of life was remarkable. At Kasongo he fell in with an Arab who treated him with much kindness, and with a slave dealer from Bihé, in whose company he finally struck westward again along the watershed between the Congo and Zambesi, discovering the sources of the latter. After considerable sufferings from thirst and much worry, owing to the enforced company of slavers, he reached Bihé early in October 1875. He was now 240 miles from the west coast, and the journey seemed almost over; yet the greatest hardships fell upon his party at this point, and finally he had to push on by forced marches of 160 miles in four days to save his own life and send back relief for his men. He arrived at Katombela on 28 Nov. 1875, being thus the first traveller to cross the breadth of Africa from sea to sea.

On his return to England Cameron was naturally received with much acclamation; he was promoted specially to be a commander in July 1876, and was made a C.B.; he was also awarded the gold medal of the Royal Geographical Society, and created hon. D.C.L. of Oxford on 21 June. In September of this year he attended the Brussels conference on Africa.

After returning for a time to his professional duties, and among other things taking courses of gunnery and torpedo practice,

Cameron obtained leave in September 1878 to make a journey through Asiatic Turkey with a view to determining the value of a route to India from a point opposite Cyprus, which had just been transferred to British keeping, through Turkish dominions and by way of the Persian Gulf. He received a passage in the troopship Orontes to Cyprus; thence he crossed to Beirut and travelled through Lebanon to Tripoli of the Levant; thence to Aleppo, where he encountered some small difficulties; got on by way of Diarbekir and Mosul to Bagdad; then to Bussora and Bushire, where he heard of the British disasters in Zululand. He then at once telegraphed for leave to proceed to Natal, but by some misunderstanding received a message at Karachi to detain him, and so returned to England. When he arrived there, on 29 May 1879, it was too late for him to proceed to the theatre of war, so he set himself to write a popular description of his late journey, called 'Our Future Highway.'

In 1882 Cameron made a journey of another kind. On 8 January he joined Sir Richard Burton [q.v. Suppl.] at Madeira, and travelled to the West Coast of Africa on a special mission initiated by certain mining companies to examine the gold-producing district of the Gold Coast. They touched at Bathurst and Sierra Leone, and finally disembarked at Axim on the Gold Coast, where they proceeded to explore the interior within some twenty miles of the coast. Cameron in particular, leaving Axim on 16 March, made a route-survey to Tarquah, which is now the centre of the gold district; he also plotted the course of the Ankobra river. He made various collections for Kew and the Natural History Museum, which were mostly spoiled or lost. He returned from this expedition at the end of April, and on 26 June 1882 lectured on the subject with Burton at a meeting of the Royal Geographical Society.

In 1883 Cameron retired from the navy and thenceforward devoted himself to the study of African political questions, and the management or direction of various companies, chiefly connected with Africa. In 1890, immediately after the conclusion of the Anglo-German agreement for the delimitation of the possessions of the two powers in Africa, he embarked upon a project for exploration with commercial objects in West Africa; but, finding that the aims of those who had originated the idea would not be acceptable to the government, he withdrew from the project, and it fell through. The development of the Congo Free State was a matter of particular interest to him, and he was on various occasions consulted by the king of the Belgians on this subject. In a lecture delivered on 3 Feb. 1894 he claimed to have been the real originator of the idea of a railroad from the Cape to Cairo.

Cameron usually resided at Soulsbury, Leighton Buzzard, where he regularly hunted in the season. On 27 March 1894 he was thrown from his horse in returning from a day's hunting, and was killed. He was buried at Shoreham, Kent. At the time of his death he was chairman of the African International Flotilla and Transport Company, and of the Central African and Zoutspanberg Exploration Company. Besides the C.B., he received the order of the crown of Italy, and the gold medals of the Royal Geographical Society, the French Geographical Society, and a special medal from King Victor Emmanuel of Italy. The public sense of his services was further marked by the grant of a civil list pension of 50*l.* a year to his widow.

Cameron's character was remarkably unselfish; his exploration of Africa was marked by intense philanthropy, and his administration of companies by a disregard of personal profit. He was a great reader as well as a fluent writer; and his knowledge of languages was uncommon—he knew twelve in all, including French, Italian, Spanish, and Portuguese, as well as some of the African tongues, as Swahili.

Cameron married, on 2 June 1885, Amy Mona Reid, daughter of William Bristowe Morris of Kingston, Jamaica.

Cameron was a fairly prolific writer, particularly of tales of adventure for boys. His more important works are: 1. 'Essay on Steam Tactics,' 1865. 2. 'Across Africa,' 1877, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. 1885. 3. 'Our Future Highway,' 1880, 2 vols. 8vo. 4. 'To the Gold Coast for Gold' (jointly with Sir Richard Burton), 1883, 8vo. 5. 'The Cruise of the Black Prince, privateer,' 1886. 6. 'The Queen's Land, or Ard al Malakat,' 1886. 7. 'Adventures of Herbert Massey in South America,' 1888. 8. 'The History of Arthur Penreath, sometime gentleman of Sir Walter Raleigh,' 1888. 9. 'Log of a Jack Tar,' 1891.

[Men of the Time, 1891; Times, 28 March 1894; Chums, 31 Aug. 1894 (an interview); Brown's Story of Africa, ii. 266; his own works; private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

C. A. H.

CAMPBELL, Sir ALEXANDER (1822–1892), Canadian politician, born at the village of Heydon, near Kingston-upon-Hull, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, England, on

9 March 1822, was the son of James Campbell, a physician of Scottish parentage, who, after residing for some time in Yorkshire, emigrated to Lachine, Lower Canada, in 1824. Alexander was educated first by the presbyterian minister at Lachine, then in the Roman catholic seminary of St.-Hyacinthe, and, on the removal of the family to Upper Canada, at the Kingston grammar school. He began the study of the law in 1836. About the same time he entered into articles, and, having served part of his time with (Sir) John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.], was admitted an attorney in Hilary term 1842, and called to the bar in the Michaelmas following. He was thereupon taken into partnership by Macdonald. In 1856 he became queen's counsel, and in the same year was chosen a bencher of the Law Society. Four years later he was appointed dean of the faculty of law in Queen's University, Kingston.

His first public office was that of alderman of Kingston (1851–2). In 1856, in answer to a keen popular demand, Canada began the experiment of electing her legislative councillors, and Campbell, standing for the district of Cataraqui, which included Kingston and the county of Frontenac, was returned by a large majority in 1858. He was then offered, but declined, a seat in the Macdonald-Cartier cabinet. In February of 1863 he was elected speaker of the legislative council in succession to Sir Allan Napier Macnab [q. v.], and performed the duties of the office for about a year, when he entered the Macdonald-Taché administration as commissioner of crown lands. He occupied the same position in the coalition of 1864, the principal object of which was to bring about confederation. He took part in both the Charlottetown and Quebec conferences. In March 1865 he submitted the resolutions in favour of the Canadian federation to the council, and secured their passage by a large vote.

During 1866–7, when the governor-general and the leading members of the ministry were at the Westminster conference, Campbell stayed in Canada as minister in charge. At the inauguration of the dominion, on 1 July 1867, he was sworn of the privy council of Canada, and became the first postmaster-general, a portfolio which he continued to hold for the next six years. Summoned to the senate on 23 Oct. 1867, he held the seat for twenty years, acting, while the conservative party was in power, as government leader in that body.

In 1868 Campbell was nominated, at his own request, to act on a commission to England which was sent to obtain a transference to Canada of the Hudson's Bay territories and Rupert's Land, but, for some unexplained reason, he declined to go, and counselled delay in the matter. Two years later he undertook a special mission to England in connection with the subjects of Canadian import duties which were then in dispute between England and the United States, and were dealt with by the Washington treaty of 1870. A new department of the interior and superintendent of Indian affairs was created in 1872 and given to Campbell, but his incumbency lasted only for about six months. In November of that year the ministry resigned.

From 1873 to 1878 he led the conservative opposition in the senate and took a very active part against the Mackenzie administration, particularly with regard to its Pacific railway policy and its maintenance of Letellier as lieutenant-governor of Quebec. After Sir John Alexander Macdonald returned to power, Campbell held the following cabinet offices in succession: receiver-general, 8 Nov. 1878; postmaster-general, 20 May 1879; minister of militia, 16 Jan. 1880; postmaster-general, 8 Nov. 1880; minister of justice, 20 May 1881; postmaster-general from 25 Sept. 1885 till 26 Jan. 1887—in all of which he proved himself a painstaking administrator.

His most important department was that of justice. In exercising the dominion supervision over local legislation, a power inherited from the colonial office, Campbell was considered to take an unduly narrow view of the powers of the provincial legislatures as they were defined under the Confederation Act. Two of his decisions aroused much public excitement. One was the disallowance on three occasions (1881–2–3) of a railway measure by which the provincial legislature of Manitoba sought independent connection with the United States system. The province ultimately secured its end, and a compromise was effected with the Canadian Pacific Railway Company. Again, the legislature of British Columbia levied certain fines on the immigration of the Chinese. Campbell disallowed the act as well on imperial as dominion grounds (1883). Somewhat later there came a despatch from Lord Derby (31 May 1884) to the effect that similar legislation in Australia was not held to involve imperial interests. The legislature of British Columbia thereupon re-enacted the statute which was duly suffered to come into operation (1885).

The honour of K.C.M.G. was bestowed on Campbell at an investiture held in Montreal

by her Majesty's direction on 24 May 1879. On 1 June 1887 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Ontario. He died on 24 May 1892, just before the expiry of his term, at Government House in the city of Toronto, and was buried with public honours.

In 1885 he married Georgina Frederica Locke, daughter of Thomas Sandwith of Beverley in Yorkshire.

[Taylor's Portraits of Brit. Amer. i. 247–58; Dent's Can. Port. Gall. iii. 217–19; Dent's Last Forty Years, ii. 428, 435, 444–5, 470–1, 548; Morgan's Legal Directory, pp. 36, 41; Morgan's Dom. Ann. Reg. (1879), p. 146; J. E Coté's Political Appts. pp. 3, 38; N. O. Coté's Political Appts. pp. 75–6; Todd's Parl. Govt. in the Col. p. 603; Pope's Mem. of Sir J. A. Macdonald, i. 18, 180–2, 267, ii. 48, 237; Hodgins's Cor. &c. Min. of Justice, pp. 826–39, 1078–94; Confederation Debates, Quebec, 1865; Canadian Hansard.] T. B. B.

CAMPBELL, Sir GEORGE (1824–1892), Indian administrator and author, born in 1824, was the eldest son of Sir George Campbell of Edenwood, near Cupar, Fifeshire, by Margaret, daughter of A. Christie of Ferrybank. The elder Sir George, brother of John, first Baron Campbell [q. v.], was for some time assistant surgeon in the East India Company's service. He was knighted in 1833 in consideration of his active services in preserving the peace in Fifeshire during the reform riots. He died at Edenwood on 20 March 1854.

The younger Sir George was, at the age of eight, sent to the Edinburgh New Academy. After two years there he went for three years to Madras College, St. Andrews. He then spent two sessions at St. Andrews University. Having obtained a nomination for the East India Company, he entered at Haileybury, where, during two years, his chief subjects were history, political economy, and law. He embarked for India in September 1842, in company with his two brothers, Charles and John Scarlett Campbell.

George Campbell became in June 1843 assistant magistrate and collector at Badaon, Rohilcund, in the north-west provinces. In 1845 he was promoted to the joint magistracy of the district of Moradabad. He very early began to study land tenures, and to confirm his knowledge by intercourse with the villagers. In May 1846 he was given temporary charge of Khytul and Ladwa in the eastern part of the Cis-Sutlej States, the latter district being newly annexed from the Sikhs. He remained in the Cis-Sutlej territory for five years. Having settled Ladwa, he was despatched to the Wadnee district, between Loodiana and Ferozepore. He then carried out the annexation of the Nabha and Kapoorthalla territories and the occupation and settlement of Aloowal, and, having been sent back to Khytul and Ladwa, did good service in finding and conveying supplies for the troops in the second Sikh war.

In the early part of 1849 Campbell contributed to the 'Mofussilite,' a well-known Indian paper, some letters signed 'Economist,' urging upon Lord Dalhousie the annexation of the Punjab, but, in opposition to the views of Sir H. Lawrence, limiting further extension within the line of the Indus. The views advocated were in their main lines carried out. After the annexation of the Punjab, Campbell was promoted to the district of Loodiana, having also charge of the Thuggee department of the Punjab. Shah Sujah, ex-ruler of Afghanistan, was under his care. A recrudescence of Thuggee was checked and dacoity successfully dealt with. Owing to ill-health Campbell, in January 1851, left Calcutta for Europe on long furlough.

During his three years' absence from India Campbell was called to the English bar from the Inner Temple in 1854, and was appointed by his uncle (then lord chief-justice) associate of the court of queen's bench. He gave evidence before the committee of inquiry which was held previous to the renewal of the East India Company's charter, in view of which he published in 1852 a useful descriptive handbook, 'Modern India.' In the following year he also issued 'India as it may be,' a long pamphlet setting forth his view of needful reforms.

Having married, Campbell returned to India with his wife in June 1854. He went back to the north-west provinces as magistrate and collector of Azimghur in the province of Benares. Early in 1855 he was made commissioner of customs for Northern India and assistant to John Russell Colvin [q. v.] in the general government of the provinces. Later in the year he became commissioner of the Cis-Sutlej States, 'the appointment of all others I most coveted.' Nominally under Sir John Lawrence, he held in reality an almost independent position. His policy was to leave the native states alone so long as they were well managed. In March 1857 he was offered the secretaryship to the government of the north-west provinces. Before, however, he could take over his new duties the mutiny broke out. Incendiary fires had already occurred at Umballa, the seat of his late administration, and in an interview at Simla on 1 May with General Anson (then commander-in-chief in

India) Campbell impressed upon him their importance and his knowledge of communication among the sepoys. Unable to reach his new post at Agra owing to the mutiny, he remained at his old post at Umballa. Thence he forwarded to the 'Times' an interesting series of letters on the course of the mutiny, under the signature of 'A Civilian.' Campbell was the first to enter Delhi after its capture. On 26 Sept., as provisional civil commissioner, he joined the column pursuing the mutineers. Subsequently he went with the troops to the relief of Agra. During the pursuit of the rebels, he rode ahead of the troops and accidentally captured three of the rebels' guns, the gunners thinking him to be leading a body of cavalry.

After a short stay at Agra he accompanied Sir Hope Grant's force to the relief of Cawnpore and Lucknow (26 Oct.) On arrival at the former place, however, his functions as civil commissioner ceased, and he was soon afterwards ordered to Benares as adviser to (Sir) John Peter Grant [q. v. Suppl.] In a final contribution to the 'Times' signed 'Judex,' Campbell insisted upon the absence of concerted rebellion among the Mohammedans, and declared that he had been unable to find any proof of the alleged atrocities committed upon white women. Leaving Benares for Calcutta at the end of November 1857, he was employed by the Governor-general (Lord Canning) to write an official account of the mutiny for the home authorities. Campbell subjoined a recommendation to reorganise the north-west provinces on the Punjab system. After Colin Campbell's capture of Lucknow, Campbell was ordered there as second civil commissioner of Oude. He also for a time had charge of the Lucknow district, and was entrusted with the restoration of order and the care of the Oude royal family. He was not always in harmony with the policy of Lord Canning. In his annual report for 1861 he contended for a system of tenant right, and thus initiated a controversy which became acute under Lord Elgin's viceroyalty, and was not settled till 1886, when the Oude Landlord and Tenant Law was passed. Lord Lawrence supported Campbell's views, which in the main prevailed. Campbell visited England in 1860, and after returning to Lucknow he, in 1862, introduced into Oude the new Indian codes of civil and criminal procedure and the penal code. In the same year he was appointed by Lord Elgin a judge of the newly constituted high court of Bengal. His judicial duties, which were confined almost entirely to the appellate courts, were not heavy, and he was employed by the viceroy, Lord Lawrence, on special missions to Agra to inquire into the judicial system of the north-west provinces. His recommendations were the foundation on which the new high courts were established in 1865. His legal investigations were embodied in 'The Law applicable to the new Regulation Provinces of India, with Notes and Appendices,' 1863, 8vo.

While at Calcutta Campbell devoted much time to his favourite study of ethnology. After a long tour in India in 1864–5 he published 'The Ethnology of India' and a pamphlet called 'The Capital of India, with some particulars of the Geography and Climate of that Country,' 1865, in which Nassik, near Bombay, was recommended as a suitable site for a new capital. In 1866 he visited China, and on his return was sent to Orissa as head of a commission to report upon the causes of the recent severe famine (the most serious in Bengal since 1770) and the measures taken by the local administrators. The report of 1867 was unfavourable to the Bengal officials. It recommended improved transport and means of communication, increased expenditure and security of tenure for cultivators. Campbell himself was entrusted with the compilation of a supplementary report on former famines, and on changes of administration needed to meet future ones. In the spring of 1867 he left India to collect materials at the India office in London. On his return in the autumn he was appointed chief commissioner of the central provinces, where in his own words he went to work 'in new broom style.' He nominally held the post for three years, but in 1868 his health broke down and he went to England on long furlough.

During a two years' absence from India Campbell stood for Dumbartonshire as an advanced liberal, but retired before the polling day. He also made two tours in Ireland to study the land question, the outcome of which was 'The Irish Land,' 1869, in which were advocated the tenant-right principles embodied in the land acts of 1870 and 1881. For the Cobden Club series on land tenure he also published in 1870 a volume on 'Tenure of Land in India.' New editions appeared in 1876 and 1881. He was created D.C.L. of Oxford on 22 June 1870. Having been somewhat unexpectedly offered the lieutenant-governorship of Bengal, he sailed for India in January 1871. Lord Mayo, then viceroy, was in sympathy with his views, and Campbell was appointed to carry out the changes he had recommended in the supplemental Orissa report. He obtained the assistance as secretary of Mr. (afterwards

Sir Charles) Bernard, and of his own brother, Charles Campbell. The influence of Sir John Strachey also stood him in good stead. The most important measure of Campbell's administration was the district road act, in which taxation was raised for local purposes on local property. The measure was very successful in spite of the opposition of the Bengal officials. A system of regular collection of statistics was also initiated, and the first properly conducted census of Bengal was taken in 1871. Campbell also gave great attention to education. He extended the village school system of Sir John Peter Grant and established competitive examinations for the admission of natives into the Bengal service. A medical school founded for them at Calcutta bears Campbell's name. Campbell believed in technical and physical training rather than in legal and literary.

During his term of office in Bengal a successful expedition was conducted against the Lushais, and the Garo Hills district (then unexplored) was annexed. Campbell deprecated in general prosecution for press offences, though he held an entirely free press to be inconsistent with oriental methods of government. After the assassination of Lord Mayo, the temporary viceroy, Francis, Lord Napier and Ettrick [q. v. Suppl.], continued his support to Campbell's reforms, but Lord Northbrook was not in harmony with his views, and vetoed a bill (which had passed unanimously the Bengal council) for re-establishing the rural communes. In dealing with the Bengal famine of 1873–4, however, there was no serious disagreement between the viceroy and the lieutenant-governor, with the notable exception of the refusal to sanction Campbell's proposed prohibition of the export of rice from Bengal. The system of relief by public works and of advances to cultivators was successfully carried out by Campbell, with the assistance of Sir Richard Temple, who succeeded him as lieutenant-governor. In the latter's opinion he knew more of the realities of famine than any officer then in India, and his views had great weight with the commission appointed after the Southern Indian famine of 1876-7.

Campbell finally left India in April 1874, partly on account of bad health, but partly also because he felt that he was not sufficiently in the confidence of the Indian government. In the preceding February he had been named a member of the council of India, but gave up the appointment in less than a year to enter parliament. He had been created K.C.S.I. in May 1873. Campbell presided over the economy and trade department at the Social Science Congress held at Glasgow in the autumn of 1874. In April 1875 he entered parliament as liberal member for Kirkcaldy, and sat for that constituency till his death. He took an active interest in foreign and colonial in addition to Indian questions. Unfortunately, through defects of voice and manner and a too frequent interposition in debate, Campbell soon wearied the house, and as a politician his failure was as complete as had been his success as an administrator in India.

In the welfare of native races Campbell always showed great interest. In the autumn of 1878 he went to the United States to make a study of the negro question. In 1879 he published his results in 'Black and White: the Outcome of a Visit to the United States.' Campbell also published 'A Handy Book on the Eastern Question,' 1876, 8vo, and a pamphlet, 'The Afghan Frontier,' 1879, 8vo. In 1887 he issued a volume entitled 'The British Empire.' He wrote on ethnological subjects in the 'Quarterly Ethnological Journal' and the 'Journal of the Bengal Asiatic Society,' and in 1874 he edited for the Bengal Secretarial Press 'Specimens of the Language of India, including those of the Aboriginal Tribes of Bengal, the Central Provinces, and the Eastern Frontier.' At the time of his death he was in Egypt, writing an account of his Indian career.

Campbell died at Cairo, from the effects of influenza, on 18 Feb. 1892, and was buried in the British Protestant cemetery there. He married in 1853 Lætitia, daughter of John Gowan Vibart, of the Bengal civil service, and left several children.

Campbell's 'Memoirs of my Indian Career' (2 vols. 1893, ed. Sir Charles Bernard) contains some severe criticism of Kaye's and Malleson's account of the mutiny from the point of view of a close spectator, as well as a valuable account of the progress of the tenant-right question in India, and the treatment of famines, with both of which Campbell's name will always be prominently associated.

[Memoirs of my Indian Career, ed. Bernard with portrait; Gent. Mag. 1854, ii. 75, 76; Sir R. Temple's Men and Events of my Time in India, chap. xviii.; Lucy's Diary of Two Parliaments and the Salisbury Parl.; Times, 19, 20 Feb. 1892; Men of the Time, 13th edit. Allibone's Dict. Engl. Lit. Suppl.]

G. Le G. N.

CAMPBELL, GEORGE DOUGLAS, eighth Duke of Argyll (1823–1900), second son of John Douglas, seventh duke, and Joan, daughter of John Glassel of Long Niddry, East Lothian, was born on 30 April

1823 at Ardencaple Castle, Dumbartonshire. It was here that he was brought up and privately educated. As a youth he read widely, and deeply interested himself in natural science. In May 1837 he became Marquis of Lorne and heir to the dukedom by the death of his elder brother, John Henry (*b.* 11 Jan. 1821). His first contribution to public questions was a 'Letter to the Peers from a Peer's Son,' a work which, though published in 1842 anonymously, was soon known to be by him. The subject was the struggle in the church of Scotland, which resulted in 1843 in the secession of Dr. Chalmers and the foundation of the Free Church. In 1848 he followed this work by another, entitled 'Presbytery Examined: an Essay on the Ecclesiastical History of Scotland since the Reformation.' His view was to some extent favourable to that which had been held by Chalmers, but not to the point of secession, his ultimate conclusion being that the claim of the Free Church to exclusive jurisdiction in matters spiritual was a dogma not authorised by scripture. He had already, on the death of his father in 1847, taken his place in the House of Lords among the Peelites, for he was a convinced free-trader and gave an independent support to the Russell ministry, then engaged in carrying out the doctrines of 1846, the legacy of the government of Sir Robert Peel. His maiden speech was delivered in May 1848, in favour of a bill for the removal of Jewish disabilities, and later in the session he took occasion to declare that he was 'no protectionist.' His abilities began to attract attention; he made a reputation as a writer on scientific subjects, and on 19 Jan. 1851 he was elected F.R.S. In the same year the university of St. Andrews elected him its chancellor, and in his address he spoke regretfully of having never enjoyed at public school or university the training which produced 'a wise tolerance of the idiosyncrasies of others and broad catholicity of sentiment.' In 1854 Glasgow University also elected him lord rector, in the following year he presided over the British Association at Glasgow, and later, in 1861, he became president of the Royal Society of Edinburgh. Meanwhile Lord Derby's brief-lived ministry had come and gone in 1852, and in January 1853 the duke became privy seal in the coalition ministry of whigs and Peelites formed by Lord Aberdeen, though he was not yet thirty years of age. The Crimean war began, and in February 1854, the month when France and England sent their ultimatum to St. Petersburg, the duke came forward as a supporter of the government, asserting that 'the real question is whether you are to allow a weaker nation to be trodden under foot by a stronger,' i.e. Russia (*Hansard*, 14 Feb. 1854). In January 1855 the Roebuck motion for inquiry into the war was carried in the House of Commons, and Lord Aberdeen at once resigned; but the 'Radical Duke,' as he was sometimes called, retained his office under the new whig prime minister, Lord Palmerston. In the course of the same year he exchanged his office for that of postmaster-general in succession to Lord Canning, remaining in that position until February 1858, when Lord Palmerston's government fell, and was succeeded by that of Lord Derby. At the end of June 1859, however, Palmerston returned to office, and with him the duke, who reverted to the post of privy seal.

In 1860 he took charge of the post office for a few months during the absence of Lord Elgin, but resumed the privy seal in the same year. Palmerston died in October 1865, but the duke retained office under his successor, Earl Russell, retiring with his chief on his defeat in June 1866. Meanwhile he had performed considerable service to the government in the House of Lords, where the conservatives were not only formidable in numbers, but also, under the leadership of Lord Derby, formidable in debate. Thus, for instance, in 1857, when a resolution was debated condemning the policy of the government in China and their conduct in the affair of the Arrow, the duke defended Palmerston on an occasion when many of the party broke away, causing a defeat both in the Lords and the Commons. Again, he and Russell were the only members of the cabinet in 1862 who advocated, in vain, though how wisely was proved later, the detention of the Alabama. In respect of the American civil war then commencing the duke was strongly favourable to the cause of the north and of the union, gaining from Bright approval of the 'fair and friendly' utterances of 'one of the best and most liberal of his order.' The duke defended his opinions in characteristic language: 'There is a curious animal in Loch Fyne which I have sometimes dredged up from the bottom of the sea, and which performs the most extraordinary and unaccountable acts of suicide and self-destruction. It is a peculiar kind of star-fish, which, when brought up from the bottom of the water, immediately throws off all its arms; its very centre breaks up, and nothing remains of one of the most beautiful forms in nature but a thousand wriggling fragments. Such undoubtedly would have been the fate of the

American union if its government had admitted what is called the right of secession. I think we ought to admit, in fairness to the Americans, that there are some things worth fighting for, and that national existence is one of them.' There spoke the man of science as well as the statesman, for the duke was both. When the paper-duty repeal bill was introduced into the Lords, as part of the programme of Gladstone's budget of 1860, the duke warned the peers, though in vain, not to reject a supply bill, or take an action for which there was no precedent since the revolution. Evidently there was a future for such a man, of character as lofty as his lineage, of long and early experience in affairs, and gifted with an austere and commanding eloquence. The way seemed to be clearer before him now that Palmerson was dead and Russell in retirement. It might well be that the thoughts of Gladstone, the new liberal chief and the greatest of the Peelites, would turn with favour upon the posthumous heir of that decaying line.

But from 1866 to 1868 the conservatives were in power, and the two questions of the time were the franchise and the Irish church. The duke spoke with indignation against the conservative reform bill: 'These attempts to bamboozle parliament and to deceive the people are new in the history of English politics. They tend to degrade the noble contests of public life and the honourable rivalries of political ambition.' 'The tones of moral indignation are healthy tones' (*Hansard*, 13 March 1868). On another occasion he made a declaration of whig ecclesiasticism: 'Tithes are a fund charged upon the land of the country, entirely at the disposal of the supreme legislature of the country. They are not private property, they are not even corporate property; they are not, as Sir James Graham argued in 1835, trust property, but revenue at the disposal of the state' (*ib.* 24 June 1867). In 1868 Gladstone succeeded the Derby-Disraeli government, and formed his first administration; the duke became secretary of state for India, remaining in that office until the fall of Gladstone's government in 1874. His undersecretary, Sir M. E. Grant Duff, thus writes of his chief: 'He was not only an orator, but an excellent man of business. He had the first merit of a minister in great place and at the head of a huge organisation; he knew what he could leave to others.' 'The ordinary business passed through his hands in a steady and unbroken stream,' but on an occasion great enough to call forth 'the energies of a philosopher' he was great also (*Banffshire Journal*, 8 May 1900). It was that hour when a foreign policy for India had to be created. India could no longer be another Thibet. Relations were established with Khelat, Afghanistan, Yarkand, Nipal, and Burma; they were to be the free friends of an all-powerful India. Annexations of them by Great Britain, as well as their absorption by Russia, were to cease or to be checked. In finance the policy known to financiers as 'decentralisation' was carried out—that is, the local governments were given an interest in economising the public expenditure and raising the public revenue within their area. There was peace and progress. Later, famine began, but the crisis was not reached during his term of office, and adequate preparations were made for dealing with it. In other directions also he actively supported the government, particularly the measure for Irish church disestablishment. 'We desire,' he said, 'to wipe out the foulest stain upon the name and fame of England—our policy to the Irish people' (*Hansard*, 18 June 1869).

For twenty-one years, with the exception of the two short Derby ministries, the duke had been in office; now he was to be out from 1874 to 1880, during the conservative administration. The Eastern question shortly became prominent; Gladstone left his tent and put on his armour; so did Argyll. Early in 1877 the latter, now a mature statesman, opened fire on Lord Derby, the foreign secretary, even as in old days as a youth he had scandalised the Lords by opening fire upon the father. The Eastern question presented the problem of the desirability of forcing Turkey to make internal reforms. There were the Bulgarian atrocities. So Lord Derby agreed to the Constantinople conference of December 1876, to put pressure upon the Porte. Russia put pressure of another sort, and in April 1877 began war on Turkey. This was progress of an unacceptable order; the English government began to think of war with Russia; the fleet was ordered to pass the Dardanelles in January 1878, and England refused to recognise Russia's imposition of terms by her San Stefano treaty with Turkey in March. Accordingly there was the Berlin conference, whence the English plenipotentiaries returned, bringing 'peace with honour.' In May 1879 the duke made perhaps his best speech. Lord Beaconsfield, who had entered the Lords in the autumn of 1876, called it 'a criticism not malevolent but certainly envenomed.' It reviewed the past four years: the nation, though no longer shopkeepers but warriors, thanks to the government's rule, must take stock, for 'even warriors at the end of a campaign look

to the roll-call of the living and the dead;' true the opposition was weak, but 'we have not been repulsed indeed by what is called a fire of precision; we have been beaten rather by a sort of Zulu rush. We have been mobbed and assegaied right and left.' Yet Lord Salisbury was not at ease; 'the other night when he came down to explain in dulcet tones the entire fulfilment of the treaty of Berlin, he shone like the peaceful evening star. But sometimes he is like the red planet Mars, and occasionally he flames in the midnight sky, not only perplexing nations but perplexing his own nearest friends and followers.' What had it all been about, these 'ringing cheers and imperial perorations'? There was the wonderful blue-book, giving 'the territory restored to Turkey' on one page, 'like the advertisement of a second-rate theatre.' The treaty of Berlin was 'nothing but a copy, with slight, comparatively unimportant, and sometimes mischievous modifications of the treaty of San Stefano.' As for 'peace with honour,' it was really 'retreat with boasting.' In the earlier stages of the Eastern question 'this government was no better than a respectable committee of the society of friends, with all its helplessness but without its principles.' Later we armed 'at the wrong time and in a wrong cause.' And then came the startling and prophetic close: 'My lords, you are beginning to be found out. Time is your great accuser; the course of events is summing up the case against you.' Whether correct in its conclusions or not, it was a speech of which Bright might have been proud, the reference to the society of friends always excepted.

In 1880 the conservative government fell. The duke had taken a strenuous line against it on the Afghan crisis, and to few men, Gladstone excepted, could the result of the elections be more correctly attributed. In 1879 he had published his important political work 'The Eastern Question,' a survey of eastern policy since the Crimean war. Its conclusion was: 'Unjust and impolitic as I think the conduct of the government has been in the east of Europe, it has been wisdom and virtue itself in comparison with its conduct in India' (ii. 516). He returned to his former post of privy seal, since his health, always delicate, did not admit of a more arduous office. A compensation for disturbance bill was introduced; he supported it with reluctance, as a temporary and charitable measure. In March 1881 the duke, who had created the phrase 'Mervousness,' attacked the 'forward' policy of the late government in Afghanistan, and it was in reply to 'one whose ability is equal to any emergency, and who invariably delights the audience which he addresses,' that Lord Beaconsfield uttered the phrase, 'The key of India is not Merv, or Herat, or Candahar. The key of India is London.' On 8 April 1881 the duke closed his ministerial career with a personal explanation. It was very brief; the subject was the Irish land bill. His ground for objecting to it was pithily expressed: 'I am opposed to measures which tend to destroy ownership altogether, by depriving it of the conditions which are necessary to the exercise of its functions.' 'In Ireland ownership will be in commission or in abeyance.' Then followed a tribute to Gladstone; it was an old connection of twenty-nine years, 'a connection on my part of ever-increasing affection and respect.' Long after, in 1887, he broke out against this land act: 'I ask, Was there ever such accursed legislation? Conquerors have wronged the cities of a country and plundered its princes, but you have cursed Ireland with a perpetual curse.'

In the month succeeding his retirement the Transvaal question came forward, and the government's policy after Majuba, following upon the annexation in 1877, was discussed. The duke had approved of the annexation, because he understood that the Boers assented to the measure. 'There is no public man in this country, belonging to any party, who would have cared to annex the Transvaal if he had believed that it was against the assent of the population.' The battle of Laing's Nek, he stated, occurred when Gladstone's government had already 'entered into indirect communications with a view to peace' (*Hansard*, 10 May 1881). Later in the year he moved for papers on the subject of landlord and tenant in Ireland. 'I am myself a Celt, and, more than that, in our country we are Irish Celts. The time when our people in the western highlands of Scotland came over from Ireland still lives in the memory of the people. I have often stood on the shore of my own country looking to the opposite coast of Ireland, divided by a strait so narrow that on a clear day we see the houses, the divisions of the fields, and the colours of the crops; and I often wondered at the marvellous difference in the development of the two kindred peoples.' The secret of the progress of Scotland and of the stagnation of Ireland was that in the former 'nothing now remains of that old Celtic character except a certain sentiment of the clan feeling, which still sweetens our society very much as the clouds on a stormy morning are the brightest orna-

ment of a peaceful day. What was the cause of the change? It was the gradual invasion and the firm establishment against the old Celtic habits of those higher customs and better laws which came from the Latin and Teutonic races.'

He lost office, but not influence. Irish land, Egypt, India were his subjects. In 1884, speaking of India, he had occasion to refer to the Crimean war: 'I have never been ashamed of the part which the English government took upon that occasion. We did not fight for the resurrection of Turkey. I for one never would.' They fought that the fate of Turkey 'might not rest in the hands of Russia, but might be decided by Europe' (*Hansard*, 10 March 1884). Later in the year he spoke in favour of the reform bill. There was a reminiscence of the Peelites. He had, he said, a cross-bench mind, and 'when I first came into this house I sat on the bench opposite with that group of statesmen of whom Lord Aberdeen was the centre and the most distinguished ornament. That group of men were essentially cross-bench men. They had come out of the great conservative party.' Home rule came forward in 1886, and the third Gladstone government was beaten in June. Here was a subject which stirred the duke to profound hostility, and completed his severance from his old chief. In 1888 he moved in the House of Lords, and carried unopposed, a vote of confidence in the Irish policy of the conservative government, and in 1891 he supported the land purchase bill on the ground that it contained the principle of 'restoration of ownership.' All these years since 1886 he had been labouring outside parliament with the greatest energy against home rule. Perhaps his best performance in these years was his Manchester speech of 10 Nov. 1891. With 1892 came the fourth Gladstone government, and presently another home rule bill. The duke was roused as before, speaking finely at Edinburgh in March 1893; in June at Leeds he described Gladstone as 'no longer a leader, but only a bait.' With the defeat of the home rule bill in September the parliamentary discussion closed; but at Glasgow on 1 Nov. of that year the duke entered upon a review of Gladstone's whole career. It was bitter, and an estrangement followed, though the quarrel was eventually made up, and disappeared when in 1895 they both were roused to defend the case of the Armenians. On the tenant's arbitration (Ireland) bill he made an interesting speech on 13 Aug. 1894; Lord Rosebery had referred to his position on the cross-benches: 'I sit on this bench because I opened my career in this house on that bench in the year in which he was born.' Clearly, amid new men and strange faces his career was drawing to its end.

The duke died on 24 April 1900, and was buried at Kilmun, the ancient burial-place of the Argylls on the Holy Loch, on 11 May. He had been created K.T. in 1856, D.C.L. of the university of Oxford on 21 June 1870, and K.G. in 1883. He married first, on 31 July 1844, Lady Elizabeth Leveson-Gower, eldest daughter of the second Duke of Sutherland, and by her, who died in May 1878, he had five sons and seven daughters. The eldest son, the present duke, then Marquis of Lorne, K.T., married in March 1871 Princess Louise, fourth daughter of Queen Victoria. The eldest daughter, Lady Edith Campbell, married in December 1868 the seventh Duke of Northumberland. The duke married secondly, on 13 Aug. 1881, Amelia Maria, daughter of Thomas Claughton [q. v. Suppl.], bishop of St. Albans, and widow of Colonel Hon. Augustus Anson; she died in January 1894. He married thirdly, on 26 July 1895, the Hon. Ina McNeill, extra woman of the bedchamber to the queen, and youngest daughter of Archibald McNeill of Colonsay.

The following portraits of the Duke of Argyll are in the possession of the family: chalk drawings by George Richmond, R.A., and by James Swinton; a three-quarter length oil painting by Angeli, in highland dress; oil paintings of the head by Watson Gordon and by Sydney Hall; and a profile in oils by Princess Louise, Duchess of Argyll. A portrait in oils, by Mr. G. F. Watts, R.A., is in the National Portrait Gallery, London.

As an orator the Duke of Argyll stood among his contemporaries next to Gladstone and Bright; he was the last survivor of the school which was careful of literary finish, and not afraid of emotion (cf. Mr. Alfred Lyttelton in *Anglo-Saxon Review*, December 1899, p. 158).

In estimating Argyll's career the most pregnant question that can be asked is why he did not rise to supreme place in the state. Was it that he was a Peelite and so out of touch both with liberals and conservatives? But during his lifetime there were two Peelite prime ministers, Aberdeen and Gladstone. Was it that his convictions were not as liberal as those of the party to which he belonged? But on the leading questions of free trade, Irish church, reform, Turkey, the Crimea, and Afghanistan, their views were his, and, besides, he had all the prestige that a lofty character, a noble eloquence,

and a famous lineage can bestow. Or was it that he was a Scotchman and thus unsympathetic to the English people? But the past and the present have seen Scottish prime ministers. Or may there be said of politics what Plato said of virtue, that it owns no master, and did the duke give something to science when he should have given all to statesmanship? Yet there have been cases where literary and theological pursuits have not barred the way. Was it that his lot was cast like that of Fox, for instance, in an age averse to his ideas, and that this excluded him and his friends from office? Precisely the reverse; the year before he entered politics the conservative party was broken up for nearly a generation, and the liberals with brief interludes were to hold office until 1874. Did he prove inelastic to new ideas, and was he too much rooted in 1846 to feel the enthusiasms of 1848? Not so; as his utterances on the minor nationalities of the Balkan States, of the Transvaal, of Armenia, of Afghanistan, and even of Ireland, testify. If it was none of these things, was it the predominance of Gladstone? That was undoubtedly the obvious and efficient cause: there was one more deep. Emerson said of the British elector that he makes his greatest men of business prime ministers. The duke's Celtic blood, his youthful training, or want of it, his seclusion from the busy press of affairs at Ardencaple Castle during his youth and during his maturity in the House of Lords, set his intellect on another plane. His best memorial will be the lines which Tennyson addressed to him, beginning: 'O patriot statesman, be thou wise to know The limits of resistance,' and ending with the description of 'thy will, a power to make This ever-changing world of circumstance, in changing chime with never-changing law.'

G. P.

From boyhood to the end of his life the Duke of Argyll spent much of his time among the islands, firths, and sea-lochs of the west of Scotland, where his instinctive love of nature had ample scope for its development. He became fond of the study of birds, and grew familiar with their forms and habits. Into the domain of geology he was first led by the discovery which one of his tenants made in the island of Mull, of a bed full of well-preserved leaves, intercalated among the basalt-lavas of that region. He at once perceived the importance of this discovery, and announced it to the meeting of the British Association in 1850. The leaves and other vegetable remains were subsequently studied by Edward Forbes [q. v.], who pronounced them to be of older tertiary age. The deposit in which they occur, and its relations to the volcanic rocks, were described by the duke to the Geological Society in 1851 in a paper of great interest and importance, which paved the way for all that has since been done in the investigation of the remarkable history of tertiary volcanic action in the British Isles. This memoir was by far the most valuable contribution ever made by its author to the literature of science. Unlike the controversial writings of his later years, its purport was not argumentative but descriptive, and it raised the hope, unhappily not realised, that the duke, in the midst of his numerous avocations, might find time to enrich geology with a series of similar original observations among his own Scottish territories, regarding which so much still remained to be discovered. He continued, indeed, up to the end of his life to take a keen interest in the progress of the science, and to contribute from time to time essays on some of its disputed problems. These papers, however, became more and more polemical as years went on, and though always acute and forcible, often failed to grasp the true bearing of the facts, and to realise the weight of the evidence against the views which he had espoused.

Having grown up as a follower of the cataclysmal school in geology, he could find no language too strong to express his dissent from the younger evolutional school. There were more particularly three directions in which he pursued this antagonism. He saw in the present topography of the land, more particularly of its mountainous portions, records of primeval convulsions by which the hills had been upheaved and the glens had been split open. In vain did the younger generation appeal to the proofs, everywhere obtainable, of the reality and rapidity of the decay of the surface of the land, and show that even at the present rate of denudation all trace of any primeval topography must ages ago have disappeared. He continued to inveigh against what he contemptuously nicknamed the 'gutter theory.' Again, he threw himself with characteristic confidence and persistence into the discussion of the problems presented by the records of the ice age. The geologists of Britain, after vainly endeavouring to account for these records by the supposition of local valley-glaciers and of floating ice during a time of submergence, were at last reluctantly forced to admit and adopt the views of Agassiz, who, as far back as 1840, had pointed out the irresistible proofs that the mountainous tracts of these

islands had once been buried under snow and ice. As the evidence accumulated in demonstration of this conclusion, the vigour of the duke's protest against its growing acceptance seemed to augment in proportion. The universality and significance of the polished and striated rock-surfaces were never recognised by him, so that to the end he clung to the belief, long since abandoned by the great body of geologists, that the marks of glaciation are local and one-sided and can quite well be accounted for by local glaciers and floating ice.

The third domain of scientific inquiry into which the duke boldly plunged as a controversial critic was that of the evolution of organised creatures. From the first he was strongly opposed to Darwinian views. The strength of his convictions led him to pen many articles and letters in the journals of the day, and to engage in polemics with such doughty antagonists as Mr. Herbert Spencer and Thomas Henry Huxley [q.v. Suppl.] It may be admitted that the keen critical faculty of a practised debater enabled him to detect a weak part here and there in his adversary's armour and to take full advantage of it. But here again, in the broader aspects of the subject, he seemed to labour under some disqualification for framing in his mind and reproducing in words an accurate picture of the chain of reasoning that had led his opponents to their conclusions. To him the modern doctrines of evolution were deserving of earnest reprobation for their materialism and their want of logical coherence. With energy and often with eloquence he maintained that the phenomena of the living world and the history of life in the geological past are inexplicable except on the assumption that the apparent upward progress and evolution have from the beginning been planned and directed by mind. On the basis of this fundamental postulate he was willing to become an evolutionist, though with various reserves and qualifications.

Though the Duke of Argyll can hardly be ranked as a man of science, he undoubtedly exerted a useful influence on the scientific progress of his day. His frequent controversies on scientific questions roused a widespread interest in these subjects, and thus helped to further the advance of the departments which he subjected to criticism. It is perhaps too soon to judge finally of the value of this criticism. There can be no doubt, however, that it was in itself stimulating, even to those who were most opposed to it. A prominent public man, immersed in politics and full of the cares of a great estate, who finds his recreation in scientific inquiry, must be counted among the beneficent influences of his time.

The duke began his writings on scientific subjects in 1850, and continued them almost to the end of his life. They include various papers and addresses read before learned societies or communicated to popular journals; likewise a few independent works consisting partly of essays already published. Of these works the more notable are: 'The Reign of Law' (1867; 5th ed. 1870), 'Primeval Man' (1869), 'The Unity of Nature' (1884), and 'Organic Evolution cross-examined' (1898).

A. G–E.

Besides his scientific works, Argyll was author of the following works on religion and politics: 1. 'Presbytery Examined,' London, 1848, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1849; this evoked many replies. 2. 'India under Dalhousie and Canning,' London, 1865, 8vo. 3. 'Iona,' London, 1870, 8vo; new edit. Edinburgh, 1889, 8vo. 4. 'Essay on the Commercial Principles applicable to Contracts for the Hire of Land' (published by the Cobden Club), London, 1877, 8vo. 5. 'The Eastern Question,' London, 1879, 2 vols. 8vo. 6. 'Crofts and Farms in the Hebrides,' Edinburgh, 1883, 8vo. 7. 'Scotland as it was and as it is,' Edinburgh, 1887, 2 vols. 8vo; 2nd edit. same year. 8. 'The New British Constitution and its Master Builders,' Edinburgh, 1888, 8vo. 9. 'The Highland Nurse; a tale,' London, 1892, 8vo. 10. 'Irish Nationalism: an Appeal to History,' London, 1893, 8vo. 11. 'The Unseen Foundations of Society,' London, 1893, 8vo. 12. 'Application of the Historical Method to Economic Science,' London, 1894, 8vo. 13. 'The Burdens of Belief and other Poems,' London, 1894, 8vo. 14. 'Our Responsibilities for Turkey: Facts and Memories of Forty Years,' London, 1896, 8vo. 15. 'The Philosophy of Belief; or, Law in Christian Theology,' London, 1896, 8vo. The duke also published many speeches, lectures, addresses, letters, and articles in magazines and reviews on religious and political topics.

[The Duke of Argyll wrote a private memoir of his career for publication; it is now in the hands of the Dowager Duchess of Argyll and Viscount Peel as trustees. This article is based on Hansard, memoirs appearing on the day subsequent to his death in the Times, Standard, Daily Telegraph, and other leading papers; as well as on his own works and private information from former colleagues and friends.]

CAMPBELL, JAMES DYKES (1838–1895), biographer of Coleridge, born at Port Glasgow on 2 Nov. 1838, was second son and third child of Peter Campbell. His

grandfather, Duncan Campbell, was a shipwright of Glasgow, and his mother, Jean, was daughter of James Dykes, his grandfather's partner. Campbell was sent to the burgh school at Port Glasgow at six, and there received a sound elementary education, but he left school in 1852 for a merchant's office in his native town. On his father's death, in 1854, the family removed to Glasgow, where Campbell was employed in the house of Messrs. Cochrane & Co., manufacturers of 'Verreville pottery.' There he found leisure for much study of English literature.

In April 1860 he went to Canada on behalf of his employers and stayed for two years at Toronto. A rare talent for making friends had already manifested itself, and at Toronto he speedily became a member of a very pleasant society, which included Edwin Hatch [q. v.] and other men of literary or scientific reputation. Campbell had for some years closely studied Tennyson, and had collected early editions of his works. It occurred to him to print privately a small volume giving from Tennyson's 'Poems chiefly Lyrical' (1830) and from his 'Poems' (1833) such pieces as the poet had afterwards suppressed, as well as a list of alterations made in those pieces which he had retained in later editions. The work duly appeared under the title 'Poems MDCCCXXX–MDCCCXXXIII. Privately printed, 1862;' it is a foolscap octavo of 112 pages in light-green wrappers. A publisher in London procured a copy, and prepared to publish it, but Tennyson obtained an injunction prohibiting the issue of the book, copies of which are now very scarce.

After returning to Glasgow in 1862 Campbell started in business for himself, but continued to gratify his liking for literary research. In 1864 he purchased accidentally a volume containing manuscript materials in Addison's autograph for three papers—'of imagination, jealousy, and fame'—that were ultimately published in Addison and Steele's 'Spectator.' Accordingly in 1864 Campbell privately printed 250 copies of a blue-covered pamphlet entitled 'Some Portions of Spectator Papers. Printed from Mr. Addison's MS.' The genuineness of the manuscript, although it was impugned at the time by critics in the 'Athenæum,' was fully established.

In 1866 Campbell made a trip to Bombay, and at the end of the year accepted a proposal to join a mercantile firm in Mauritius. After some vicissitudes Campbell became in 1873 a partner of Ireland, Fraser, & Co., the leading firm of merchants in the island. Thenceforth his position was assured.

In Mauritius Campbell made numerous friends, and on 13 Nov. 1875 he married Mary Sophia, elder daughter of General F. R. Chesney, who held command in the island. In 1878 Campbell and his wife revisited Europe. In England they travelled through the lake district of Cumberland, carefully going over the ground sacred to Coleridge and Wordsworth. In 1881 Campbell found himself able to retire from business on a moderate competency. He finally left Mauritius in June 1881, and after a tour in Italy, in the course of which he formed a close friendship with the American author, Mr. Charles Dudley Warner, he settled in 1882 in a flat at Kensington. There he remained for six years and formed new friendships with men and women of letters, coming to know Mrs. Procter and Robert Browning very intimately. He acted as honorary secretary of the Browning Society which Dr. Furnivall and Miss Hickey had founded in 1882.

Campbell now mainly concentrated his attention on the biography of Coleridge, and he acquired a most thorough knowledge of the history not only of Coleridge, but of the whole circle of his friends. For many years he contributed valuable notes and reviews on that and cognate subjects to the 'Athenæum.' The massive result of his minute labours appeared as a 'biographical introduction' to a new edition of Coleridge's poetical works in 1893, and proved a monument of erudition, concisely packed into the narrowest possible limits. Next year Campbell's introduction reappeared, as it deserved, in a separate volume entitled 'Samuel Taylor Coleridge; a Narrative of the Events of his Life.'

Meanwhile, owing to his wife's ill-health, Campbell had removed from Kensington to St. Leonards in 1889. There he characteristically added to his acquaintance congenial neighbours like Coventry Patmore [q. v. Suppl.] and Dr. W. A. Greenhill [q. v. Suppl.] Subsequently deaths of friends and pecuniary losses troubled him, and his health showed signs of failure. He removed to Tunbridge Wells early in 1895, but alarming symptoms soon developed, and he died on 1 June 1895. He was buried in the churchyard of Frant. His wife survived him. He had no children.

Campbell was, as Mr. Leslie Stephen has pointed out, of that type of Scotsman which appreciates Burns's poetry more than the theology of John Knox. His cordiality and power of sympathy were exceptional, and while the value of his literary work rests on the thoroughness of his researches into

bibliographical and biographical problems, he had no little critical insight, nor did he lack the faculty of appreciating literature for its own sake.

After his death there appeared 'Coleridge's Poems. A Facsimile Reproduction of the Proofs and MSS. of some of the Poems. Edited by the late James Dykes Campbell. With preface and notes by W. Hale White' (Westminster, 1899; fifty copies on large paper and 250 copies on small). A second edition of his 'Coleridge' was issued in 1896 with a memoir of him by Mr. Leslie Stephen.

[The memoir by Campbell's friend, Mr. Leslie Stephen, prefixed to a reissue of Campbell's biography of Coleridge in 1896; notices by Canon Ainger and Sir Walter Besant in the Athenæum, 8 June 1895, and by Mr. Stephen in the same paper on 15 June; Times, 6 June 1895, and Illustrated London News, 8 June.]

S. L.

CAPERN, EDWARD (1819–1894), 'the rural postman of Bideford,' was born at Tiverton on 21 Jan. 1819. His parents were poor, and at eight he commenced to earn his living as a worker in a lace factory. The work tried his eyesight, he was compelled to abandon it during the 'famine' of 1847, and he suffered from privation until he secured the post of rural letter carrier at Bideford, upon wages of 10*s.* 6*d.* a week. He now began to write verse for the 'Poet's Corner' of the 'North Devon Journal,' and his poems were soon in great request at county gatherings. In 1856 William Frederick Rock of Barnstaple procured him a body of subscribers, including the names of Landor, Tennyson, Dickens, and Charles Kingsley, and in the same year was issued 'Poems by Edward Capern, Rural Postman of Bideford, Devon' (3rd edit. 1859). The little volume was received with lavish praise in unwonted quarters. Landor praised it in his 'Letters,' Froude eulogised Capern in 'Fraser's,' and the 'Athenæum' spoke no less highly of his work; the book is said to have brought the author over 150*l.*, in addition to an augmentation of salary to 13*s.* per week. On 23 Nov. 1857 Palmerston bestowed upon him a civil list pension of 40*l.* (raised to 60*l.* on 24 Nov. 1865). In 1858 Capern issued his 'Ballads and Songs,' dedicated to (Lady) Burdett Coutts, and in 1862 was published his 'Devonshire Melodist,' a selection from his songs with his own musical airs. In 1865 appeared 'Wayside Warbles,' with portrait and introductory lines addressed to the Countess of Portsmouth (2nd edit. 1870), containing some of his best songs. Three years later he left Marine Gardens, Bideford, and settled at Harborne, near Birmingham, meeting with considerable success as a lecturer in the Midlands.

He returned to Devonshire and settled at Braunton, near Bideford, about 1884. His wife's death in February 1894 proved a great shock to him, and he died on 4 June 1894, and was buried in the churchyard at Heanton, overlooking the beautiful vale of the Torridge. Kingsley warmly praised his poem 'The Seagull,' an imitation of Hogg's 'Bird of the Wilderness.' Landor dedicated to him 'Antony and Octavius,' and always held him in high regard, as did also Elihu Burritt, who saw a great deal of Capern during his stay in England. He had two children, often celebrated in his verse—Milly, who predeceased him, and Charles, who went to America and edited the 'Official Catalogue of the World's Fair' at Chicago in 1894.

[Times, 6 June 1894; Ormond's Recollections of Edward Capern, 1860; Wright's West Country Poets, p. 72; Sunday Magazine, July 1896 (portrait); Academy, 9 June 1894; Fraser's Magazine, April 1856; Biograph, 1879, vol. ii.; Allibone's Dict. of English Lit.] T. S.

CARLINGFORD, Baron. [See Fortescue, Chichester Samuel Parkinson, 1823–1898.]

CARPENTER, ALFRED JOHN (1825–1892), physician, son of John Carpenter, surgeon, was born at Rothwell in Northamptonshire on 28 May 1825. He was educated at the Moulton grammar school in Lincolnshire until he was apprenticed to his father in 1839. He became a pupil of William Percival at the Northampton Infirmary in 1841, and afterwards acted as assistant to John Syer Bristowe, the father of Dr. John Syer Bristowe [q. v. Suppl.] at Camberwell. He entered St. Thomas's Hospital in 1847, taking the first scholarship, and afterwards gaining the treasurer's gold medal. He was admitted a member of the Royal College of Surgeons of England and a licentiate of the Society of Apothecaries in 1851, and after serving the offices of house surgeon and resident accoucheur at St. Thomas's Hospital, he commenced general practice at Croydon in 1852. In 1855 he graduated M.B. and in 1859 M.D. at the London University, and in 1883, when he gave up general for consulting practice, he was admitted a member of the Royal College of Physicians of London. He was lecturer on public health at St. Thomas's Hospital 1875–84, and in 1881 he was elected a vice-president of the Social Science Association. He stood twice for parliament in the liberal interest—in 1885 for Reigate, and

in 1886 for North Bristol, but in each case unsuccessfully. Carpenter rendered important services to the British Medical Association, where he was president of the south-eastern branch in 1872, a member of the council in 1873, president of the council 1878–81, and president of the section of public health at the Worcester meeting in 1882. In 1860 he began to attend the archbishops of Canterbury at Addington, where he was medical adviser in succession to Archbishops Sumner, Longley, Tait, and Benson. He was an examiner at the Society of Apothecaries, and he acted as examiner in public health at the universities of Cambridge and London.

He died on 27 Jan. 1892, and is buried in Croydon cemetery. A bust by E. Roscoe Mullins, executed for the Croydon Literary and Scientific Institution, is in the public hall at Croydon. He married, on 22 June 1853, Margaret Jane, eldest daughter of Evan Jones, marshal of the high court of admiralty, by whom he had three sons and one daughter.

Dr. Carpenter believed that healthy homes made healthy people, and his life was devoted to the conversion of this belief into practice. His activity extended over the whole range of sanitary science. He felt the deepest interest in the application of sewage to the land, which he held to be the proper way of dealing with it, and as chairman of the Croydon sewage farm he made it a model which was afterwards widely copied. He studied the general sanitary conditions of Croydon with great care, he established baths, and ventilated the sewers. He promoted in every way in his power the Habitual Drunkards Act of 1879; and in 1878, when he was orator of the Medical Society of London, he took 'Alcoholic Drinks' as the subject of his oration. He was for many years chairman of the Whitgift foundation at Croydon.

Besides many small works and papers upon sanitary medicine and alcoholic drinks, Carpenter published 'The Principles and Practice of School Hygiene,' London, 1887, 12mo.

[Leyland's Contemporary Medical Men, 1888, vol. i.; information kindly given by Dr. Arthur Bristowe Carpenter.] D'A. P.

CARPENTER, PHILIP HERBERT (1852–1891), palæontologist and zoologist, fourth son of William Benjamin Carpenter [q. v.], was born in London on 6 Feb. 1852. Educated at University College school, he was at an early age drawn by home influences to the study of natural science. In his seventeenth year he accompanied his father in the Lightning on a dredging and sounding cruise to the Faroes, and next year in the Porcupine, in which vessel during the following summer he went to the Mediterranean, acting as a scientific assistant on these cruises. In 1871 he obtained a scholarship in natural science at Trinity College, Cambridge, where he more especially studied geology and biology, obtaining a first class in the natural science tripos of 1874. He proceeded to the degree of M.A. in 1878, and of Sc.D. in 1884.

After quitting Cambridge and making a voyage in the Valorous to Disco Bay in 1875 for scientific purposes, he went to Würzburg and worked under Professor Semper. While there, in consequence of a controversy which had arisen concerning his father's investigations into the structure of crinoids, he specially studied that group, and made important discoveries which soon placed him in the front rank of authorities on that subject. On his return to England in 1877 he was appointed an assistant master at Eton in special charge of the biological teaching. With many men such duties would have practically put an end to original research, but Carpenter's enthusiasm and indomitable energy enabled him to carry out a remarkable amount. The rich collection of echinodermata brought back by the Challenger in 1876 proved an additional stimulus, and from that time onwards to his death a constant stream of papers flowed from his pen on echinoderms, and especially on crinoid morphology. These are about fifty in number, and to them we must add his two chief works, the 'Report on the stalked Crinoids, collected by the Challenger,' published in 1884, and that on the free-swimming forms in 1888. Besides these he was joint author (with Mr. R. Etheridge, jun.) of the catalogue of the Blastoidea in the British Museum, and made important investigations into another fossil order, the Cystidea.

The characteristic of his work, apart from its thoroughness and accuracy, was that it was conducted on the following principle: 'The only way to understand fossils properly is to gain a thorough knowledge of the morphology of their living representatives. These, on the other hand, seem to me incompletely known, if no account is taken of the life forms which have preceded them.'

Carpenter also largely aided in the section dealing with the echinoderms in Nicholson and Lydekker's 'Palæontology' (1889), wrote a popular account of the same group in Cassell's 'Natural History' (1883), and was, in addition, ever ready to help fellow

labourers in science. Probably these incessant labours affected even his vigorous constitution, for after suffering in the summer of 1891 from an unusually severe attack of influenza, its effects, aggravated by some domestic anxieties, brought about an unwonted depression (for generally he was remarkable for his buoyant spirits), and while in that condition, yielding to a sudden and unexpected impulse, he ended his life on 21 Oct. 1891. This was a heavy loss to science; it was, if possible, a yet heavier one to friends.

Carpenter was elected F.L.S. in 1886, F.R.S. on 4 June 1885, and in 1883 was awarded by the Geological Society part of the Lyell fund on the same day that his father received the medal. He was married on 19 April 1879 to Caroline Emma Hale, daughter of Edward Hale, an assistant master at Eton, by whom he had five sons, all surviving him.

[Obituary notices; Proc. Roy. Soc. li. p. xxxvi, by A. M. M[arshall]; Proc. Linn. Soc. 1890-2, p. 263; Geological Magazine, 1891, p. 573, by F. A. B[ather]; Nature, xliv. 628; information from Mrs. Carpenter (widow), and personal knowledge.] T. G. B.

CARRODUS, JOHN TIPLADY (1836–1895), violinist, son of Tom Carrodus, barber and music-seller, was born at Braithwaite, near Keighley, Yorkshire, on 20 Jan. 1836. He had his first lessons on the violin from his father, and gave a concert at Keighley in 1845. Subsequently he studied under Molique in London and in Stuttgart, and made a brilliant début at the Hanover Square Rooms on 1 June 1849. He joined the orchestra of the Royal Italian Opera in 1855, and, when Costa and Sainton resigned in 1869, he was appointed leader, a post which he retained for twenty years. Ultimately he became principal violinist in the Philharmonic and several other leading orchestras; and he was leader at the Leeds festival from 1880 to 1892. As a quartet player he appeared first at Molique's chamber concerts in 1850, and as a soloist at the London Musical Society in 1863. In the latter capacity he was specially well known, being engaged at the Crystal Palace and the leading metropolitan and provincial concerts. In 1876 he was appointed professor of the violin at the National Training School for Music, and in 1881 he began giving violin recitals, which practically ended with a tour in South Africa (1890–1). For some time he was a professor at the Guildhall School of Music and at Trinity College, London. In February 1895 the freedom of Keighley was presented to him in commemoration of the fiftieth anniversary of his first public appearance there. He was a splendid teacher, and in that capacity largely influenced the younger generation of violinists. His solo-playing was much admired on account of his fine tone and reliable technique. Correctness and neatness rather than warmth and passion were the distinguishing features of his style, and his 'school' was generally accepted as a modification of that of Spohr. His published compositions include a romance (London, 1881, fol.) and several fantasias; and he edited for Pitman's 'Sixpenny Musical Library' a collection of celebrated violin duets in eight books (London, 1880, 4to) and some studies. He wrote a good deal on his art in the musical and other journals. His 'Chats to Violin Students,' originally published in 'The Strad,' were subsequently issued in book form (London, 1895). He died suddenly in London, from rupture of the œsophagus, on 13 July 1895. He was twice married, and left five sons in the profession.

[British Museum Music Catalogue; Grove's Dict. of Music; Brown and Stratton's Brit. Musical Biog.; Scottish Musical Monthly, October 1894, August 1895; Musical Times, August 1895; information from family.] J. C. H.

CARROLL, LEWIS (1833-1898), pseudonym. [See DODGSON, CHARLES LUTWIDGE.]

CASEY, JOHN (1820–1891), mathematician, born at Kilkenny, co. Cork, in May 1820, was the son of William Casey. He was educated at first in a small school in his native village, and afterwards at Mitchelstown. He became a teacher under the board of national education in various schools, including Tipperary national school, and ultimately head-master of the central model schools, Kilkenny. He turned his attention to mathematics, and succeeded in solving Poncelet's theorem geometrically. This solution led him into correspondence with Dr. Salmon and Richard Townsend (1821–1884) [q.v.] At Townsend's suggestion he entered Trinity College, Dublin, in 1858, obtaining a sizarship in 1859 and a scholarship in 1861, and graduating B.A. in 1862. From 1862 till 1873 he was mathematical master in Kingstown school. On 14 May 1866 he was elected a member of the Royal Irish Academy, and in March 1880 became a member of its council. In 1869 he received from Dublin University the honorary degree of LL.D. In 1873 he was offered a professorship of mathematics at Trinity College, but with some reluctance he chose rather to

assist the advancement of Roman catholic education by accepting the professorship of higher mathematics and mathematical physics in the Catholic University. He was elected a member of the London Mathematical Society on 12 Nov. 1874, a fellow of the Royal Society of London on 3 June 1875, and a member of the Société Scientifique de Bruxelles in 1878. In 1878 the Royal Irish Academy conferred on him a Cunningham gold medal. In 1881 the Norwegian government presented him with Niels Henrik Abel's works.

In 1881 Casey relinquished his post in the Catholic University, and was elected to a fellowship in the Royal University, and to a lectureship in mathematics in University College, Stephen's Green, which he retained until his death. In 1881 he began a series of mathematical class-books, which have a high reputation. He was elected a member of the Société Mathématique de France in 1884, and received the honorary degree of LL.D. from the Royal University of Ireland in 1885. He died at Dublin on 3 Jan. 1891.

Casey's work was chiefly confined to plane geometry, a subject which he treated with great ability. Professor Cremona speaks with admiration of the elegance and mastery with which he handled difficult and intricate questions. He was largely self-taught, but widened his knowledge by an extensive correspondence with mathematicians in various parts of Europe.

Casey was the author of: 1. 'On Cubic Transformations' ('Cunningham Memoirs of the Royal Irish Academy,' No. 1), Dublin, 1880, 4to. 2. 'A Sequel to Euclid' (Dublin University Press Series), Dublin, 1881, 8vo; 6th edit. by Patrick A. E. Dowling, 1892. 3. 'A Treatise on the Analytical Geometry of the Point, Line, Circle, and Conic Section' (Dublin University Press Series), Dublin, 1885, 8vo; 2nd edit. by Dowling, 1893. 4. 'A Treatise on Elementary Trigonometry,' Dublin, 1886, 8vo; 4th edit. by Dowling, 1895. 5. 'A Treatise on Plane Trigonometry, containing an Account of Hyperbolic Functions,' Dublin, 1888, 8vo. 6. 'A Treatise on Spherical Trigonometry,' Dublin, 1889, 8vo. He edited 'The First Six Books of Euclid' (Dublin, 1882, 8vo; 11th edit. 1892), and was the author of eighteen mathematical papers between 1861 and 1880, enumerated in the Royal Society's 'Catalogue of Scientific Papers.' From 1862 to 1868 he was one of the editors of the 'Oxford, Cambridge, and Dublin Messenger of Mathematics,' and for several years was Dublin correspondent of the 'Jahrbuch über die Fortschritte der Mathematik.'

[Proceedings of the Royal Soc. 1891, vol. xlix. pp. xxiv–xxv; information kindly given by J. K. Ingram, esq., LL.D.] E. I. C.

CASS, Sir JOHN (1666–1718), benefactor of the city of London, son of Thomas Cass, carpenter to the royal ordnance, was born in London in 1666, and attained as a city merchant to an influential position and a large income. He built and endowed two schools near St. Botolph's, Aldgate, which were opened in 1710, and on 23 Jan. in that year he became alderman of Portsoken ward. On 25 Nov. 1710 he was returned to parliament for the city in the church and tory interest, and he was re-elected on 12 Nov. 1713. On 25 June 1711 he was elected sheriff, 'to the great joy of the high church party,' and on 12 June 1712, upon the occasion of the city's address to Queen Anne in favour of peace, he was knighted. In spite of his toryism Boyer notes that he voted against Bolingbroke's treaty of commerce in June 1713. Sir John died on 5 July 1718, aged 52. His widow Elizabeth died on 7 July 1732. By his will, dated 6 May 1709, Cass left 1,000*l.* for a school at Hackney. In 1732 the bequest was greatly enlarged by a decision of the court of chancery in conformity with the intention of an unfinished codicil to the will of 1709. The income from the Cass estates now exceeds 6,000*l.* per annum. The bulk of this is expended upon an elementary day school, newly erected at Hackney, for boys and girls, numbering about two hundred and fifty, who are partially found in food and clothing, in addition to a technical institute, in connection with which are several exhibitions.

[J. B. Hollingworth's Sermon, with some Account of Sir John Cass, 1817; Boyer's Annals of Queen Anne, 1735, pp. 478, 515, 581, 637; Scheme of Charity Commissioners, ordered to be printed 5 May 1895; notes kindly communicated by Charles Welch, Esq., F.S.A.] T. S.

CATES, WILLIAM LEIST READWIN (1821–1895), compiler, eldest son of Robert Cates, solicitor, of Fakenham, Norfolk, and his wife, Mary Ann Readwin, was born at that place on 12 Nov. 1821. He was educated for the law under a private tutor, and after passing his examinations at the London University went to Chatteris, Cambridgeshire. He subsequently removed to Gravesend for about a year, but, failing to establish a practice, took an appointment in 1844 as articled clerk to John Barfield, solicitor, at Thatcham, Berkshire.

His work proving thoroughly uncongenial and irksome to him, he abandoned the profession, first for private tuition, and later on

for literature. In 1848 he settled at Wilmslow, Cheshire, and some years later at Didsbury, near Manchester. In 1860 he removed to London, in order to co-operate with his friend Bernard Bolingbroke Woodward [q. v.] in the production of the 'Encyclopædia of Chronology,' which he completed in 1872; in the interval he edited a 'Dictionary of General Biography' (London, 1867, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1880). Failing health compelled him to quit London in September 1887 for Hayes, near Uxbridge, where he died on 9 Dec. 1895. On 25 July 1845 he married Catherine, daughter of Aquila Robins of Holt, Norfolk.

Besides the works already named and the article on 'Chronology' in the 'Encyclopædia Britannica' (9th edit.) he was author of: 1. 'The Pocket Date Book,' London, 1863, 8vo, which ran to a second edition. 2. 'History of England from the Death of Edward the Confessor to the Death of King John,' London, 1874, 8vo. He edited and largely re-wrote 'The Biographical Treasury. . . By S. Maunder, Thirteenth edition,' London, 1866, 8vo, besides superintending the fourteenth edition in 1873 and a subsequent one in 1882. He also translated and edited vols. vi. to viii. of d'Aubigné's 'History of the Reformation in Europe in the Time of Calvin,' London, 1875–8, 8vo.

[Private information; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

B. B. W.

CAULFIELD, RICHARD (1823–1887), Irish antiquary, was born in Cork on 23 April 1823, and educated under Dr. Browne at the Bandon endowed school, whence he was admitted a pensioner at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1841. He graduated B.A. in 1845, LL.B. in 1864, and LL.D. in 1866. He often referred to the benefit he derived while at college from the lectures in ancient philosophy of William Archer Burke [q. v.] In 1853 he published his 'Sigilla Ecclesiæ Hibernicæ Illustrata.' In 1857 he edited for the Camden Society the 'Diary of Rowland Davies, D.D., Dean of Cork,' 1689–90; and in 1859 he published 'Rotulus Pipæ Clonensis,' or Pipe Roll of Cloyne. In 1860 he discovered at Dunmanway House, co. Cork, the original manuscript of the autobiographical memoir of Sir Richard Cox, extending from 1702 to 1707, which had been used by Harris in his edition of Ware's 'Writers of Ireland,' and published the fragment *in extenso*. The Society of Antiquaries elected him a fellow on 13 Feb. 1862. While at Oxford in this year he discovered in the Bodleian Library the curious manuscript 'Life of St. Fin Barre,' which he copied and published in 1864. In the same year he became librarian of the Royal Cork Institution. In 1876 appeared his important edition of the 'Council Book of the Corporation of Cork,' followed in 1877 by 'The Register of the Parish of Christ Church, Cork.' Next year appeared the 'Council Book of the Corporation of Youghal,' with annals and appendices, to which succeeded the 'Council Book of the Corporation of Kinsale, 1652–1800.' He was also author of 'Annals of St. Fin Barre's Cathedral, Cork,' 1871, and 'Annals of the Cathedral of St. Colman, Cloyne,' besides numerous contributions to antiquarian periodicals and especially to 'Notes and Queries.' As an archæologist and genealogist he had few rivals, and his assistance was seldom sought unsuccessfully. He was appointed in 1876, by royal sign manual, librarian to the Queen's College, Cork, and in 1882 was made an honorary member of the Royal Academy of History at Madrid. He was also a member for many years of the Society of Antiquaries of Normandy, and he was an active member of the committee for rebuilding Cork cathedral. He died, unmarried, at the Royal Cork Institution on 3 Feb. 1887, and was buried in the rural churchyard of Douglas, co. Cork.

[Cork Weekly News, 19 Feb. 1887; Times, 24 Feb. 1887; Athenæum, 1887, i. 290; Men of the Time, 12th edit.; Boase's Modern English Biography, i. 573; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

CAVE, ALFRED (1847–1900), congregational divine, born in London on 29 Aug. 1847, was the fourth son of Benjamin Cave by his wife, Harriet Jane, daughter of Samuel Hackett. He was educated at the Philological School, Marylebone Road, London, and originally intended to study medicine; but in 1866, having resolved to become a minister, he entered New College, London, whence he graduated B.A. at London University in 1870. On leaving New College in 1872, he became minister at Berkhampstead, when he removed in 1876 to Watford. In 1880 he resigned his pastorate, and became professor of Hebrew and church history at Hackney College. Two years later he was appointed principal and professor of apologetical, doctrinal, and pastoral theology, offices which he retained until his death. In 1888 he was chosen congregational union lecturer, taking as his subject 'The Inspiration of the Old Testament inductively considered' (London, 1888, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1889). In 1889 he received the honorary degree of D.D. from the university of St. Andrews.

In 1888 and 1898 Cave was chairman of

the London board of congregational ministers, and in 1893–4 he was merchants' lecturer. He was also a director of the London Missionary Society and of the Colonial Missionary Society. He died on 19 Dec. 1900 at Hackney College House, Hampstead, and was buried on 24 Dec. In 1873 he married Sarah Rebecca Hallifax Fox, who survived him.

Besides the work already mentioned Cave was the author of: 1. 'The Scriptural Doctrine of Sacrifice and Atonement,' Edinburgh, 1877, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1890. 2. 'An Introduction to Theology,' Edinburgh, 1885, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1896. 3. 'The Battle of the Standpoints, the Old Testament and the Higher Criticism,' London, 1890, 8vo; 2nd edit. 1892. 4. 'The Spiritual World: the last Word of Philosophy and the first Word of Christ,' London, 1894, 8vo. 5. 'The Story of the Founding of Hackney College,' London, 1898, 8vo. He also assisted in translating Dorner's 'Glaubenslehre,' 1880–2, 4 vols., for Clark's 'Foreign Theological Library.'

[Times, 20 Dec. 1900; Who's Who, 1901.]
E. I. C.

CAVE, Sir LEWIS WILLIAM (1832–1897), judge, eldest son of William Cave, a small landowner of Desborough, Northamptonshire, by Elizabeth, his wife, was born at Desborough on 3 July 1832. He was educated at Rugby School and Lincoln College, Oxford, of which he was Crewe exhibitioner. He matriculated on 26 March 1851, graduated B.A. (second class in *literæ humaniores*) in 1855, and proceeded M.A. in 1877. On 27 Jan. 1856 he was admitted student at the Inner Temple, and was there called to the bar on 10 June 1859, and elected bencher on 15 June 1877. He went at first the midland circuit, but afterwards migrated to the north-eastern, where he had for some years a large general practice. In 1865 he was appointed revising barrister, in 1873 recorder of Lincoln, and on 28 June 1875 was gazetted Q.C. He was commissioner for the autumn assize in 1877, was placed on the Oxford election commission in 1880 (10 Sept.), and in 1881 was raised to the bench as justice of the high court, queen's bench division, and knighted (14 March, 1 April). The appointment was unexpected, as Cave's reputation was greater on circuit than in the metropolis, but was amply justified by the result. The new judge joined unusual vigour and soundness of judgment to a businesslike habit of mind, which greatly contributed to despatch. He seized points with remarkable rapidity, and his stereotyped response, 'That won't do, you know. Have you anything else?' or 'What do you say to that?' addressed to the opposing counsel, frequently served to cut short a tedious argument. He was as competent in criminal as in civil cases. His knowledge of mercantile affairs was comprehensive and intimate, and especially fitted him for the post of bankruptcy judge, to which he was assigned on the transference of the jurisdiction to the queen's bench division under the Act of 1883. To his able administration the success of that measure was in no small degree due; and had he retired from the bench when he resigned the bankruptcy jurisdiction, at the commencement of 1891, he would have avoided a certain loss of reputation. He never again showed equal vigour, and the signs of decay were painfully manifest for some time before his death (of paralysis) at his residence, Manor House, Woodmansterne, Epsom, on 7 Sept. 1897. His remains were interred at St. Peter's, Woodmansterne, on 10 Sept.

Cave was burly in person and bluff in manner, and looked, as he was, the very incarnation of sound commonsense. He married on 5 Aug. 1856 Julia, daughter of the Rev. C. F. Watkins, vicar of Brixworth, Northamptonshire, by whom he had issue.

He was joint editor of: 1. Stone's 'Practice of Petty Sessions,' London, 1861 (7th edit.), 8vo. 2. 'Reports of the Court for the Consideration of Crown Cases Reserved,' London, 1861–5, 8vo. 3. The third volume of the thirteenth edition of Burn's 'Justice of the Peace,' London, 1869, 8vo. He was solely responsible for the sixth and seventh editions of Addison's 'Treatise on the Law of Contracts,' London, 1869, 1875, 8vo, and for the fifth edition of Addison's 'Law of Torts,' London, 1879, 8vo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar, Alumni Oxon., and Baronetage; London Gazette, 10 Sept. 1880; Parl. Pap. (H. C.), 1881, c. 2856; Times, 8 Sept. 1897; Ann. Reg. 1897, ii. 175; Law Journ. 11 Sept. 1897; Law Times, 11 Sept. 1897; Solicitor's Journ. 11 Sept. 1897; Men and Women of the Time, 1895; Vanity Fair, 7 Dec. 1893; Birrell's Life of Lockwood, p. 84; Law Mag. and Rev. 4th ser. xxiii. 39–42.] J. M. R.

CAVENDISH (1830–1899), pseudonym. [See Jones, Henry.]

CAVENDISH, ADA (1839–1895), actress, made her first appearance at the New Royalty on 31 Aug. 1863 as Selina Squeers in a burletta called 'The Pirates of Putney,' on 28 Sept. was Venus in Mr. Burnand's 'Ixion,' and on 13 April 1865 Hippodamia in 'Pirithous, Son of Ixion.' At the Haymarket, in 'A Romantic Attachment,' on 15 Feb. 1866, she essayed comedy for the first time. After playing Mrs. Featherley in 'A Widow Hunt'

and at the St. James's Lady Avondale in the 'School of Reform,' she first distinguished herself as the original Mrs. Pinchbeck in Robertson's adaptation 'Home,' Haymarket, 8 Jan. 1869. At the opening of the Vaudeville on 16 April 1870 she was the original Mrs. Darlington in 'For Love or Money.' At the Globe she played the Marchesa San Pietro in 'Marco Spada;' at the Royalty Grace Elliot in Marston's 'Lamed for Life;' at the Gaiety Donna Diana in a revival of the piece so named; and at the Court Estelle in 'Broken Spells.' Her greatest success was Mercy Merrick in Wilkie Collins's 'New Magdalen,' at the Olympic, on 19 May 1873, when her acting made the fortune of an unpleasant piece. She was for a time manager of the Olympic, at which she played several original parts, and was seen as Juliet. Lady Clancarty, an original part in Taylor's piece so named, was given on 9 March 1874. She was also seen as Madonna Pia in 'Put to the Test.' In April 1875, at the Gaiety, she played Beatrice in 'Much Ado about Nothing.' At the Globe, on 15 April 1876, she was the heroine of Wilkie Collins's 'Miss Gwilt.' On 15 Jan. 1877 she was at the Olympic the Queen of Connaught in the piece so named. In 1878 she went to America, opening at the Broadway as Mercy Merrick, and playing through the United States as Rosalind, Lady Teazle, and Juliet. In 1877 she opened the St. James's as Lady Teazle. On 10 June she played Blanche in 'Night and Morning,' a rendering of 'La Joie fait Peur.' On her marriage, on 8 May 1885, to Francis Albert Marshall [q. v.], she practically retired from the stage, but after his death, on 28 Dec. 1889, acted occasionally in the country. She had good gifts in comedy and serious drama, and was more than respectable in Shakespearean characters. She died in London 5 Oct. 1895.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles; Cook's Nights at the Play; Athenæum, 12 Oct. 1895; Sunday Times; The Theatre; Era, various years.] J. K.

CAVENDISH, Sir CHARLES (1591–1654), mathematician, born in 1591, was the youngest son of Sir Charles Cavendish (1553–1617), of Welbeck Abbey, Nottinghamshire, by his second wife, Catherine, Baroness Ogle (*d.* 1629), only surviving daughter of Cuthbert Ogle, baron Ogle (*d.* 1597). Sir William Cavendish [q. v.] was his grandfather, and William Cavendish, first duke of Newcastle [q. v.], was his brother. From his youth he inclined to learning. According to John Aubrey 'he was a little weake crooked man, and nature having not adapted him for the court nor campe, he betooke himselfe to the study of the mathematiques, wherein he became a great master.' In March 1612 he and his brother accompanied Sir Henry Wotton [q. v.] to France (Nichols, *Progresses of James I*, 1828, ii. 438). His father, on his death in 1617, left him a good estate, and he devoted himself to the collection of mathematical works and the patronage of mathematicians. He was knighted at Welbeck on 10 Aug. 1619 during a visit of the king to his brother (*ib.* iii. 559–60). On 23 Jan. 1623–4 he was returned to parliament for the borough of Nottingham. He was also returned for the same place to the third parliament of Charles I on 18 Feb. 1627–8, and to the Short parliament on 30 March 1640. On the outbreak of the civil war Cavendish, with his brother Newcastle, entered the king's service, serving under his brother as lieutenant-general of the horse. He behaved with great gallantry in several actions, particularly distinguishing himself at Marston Moor (Clarendon, *History of the Rebellion*, 1888, iii. 375). After that battle, despairing of the royal cause, he repaired to Scarborough and embarked with his brother for Hamburg, where he arrived on 8 July 1644. He accompanied his brother to Paris in 1645 and to The Hague. On 4 May 1649 he petitioned the committee for compounding to be permitted to compound his delinquency in the first war, and on 27 Aug., his fine having been paid, an order was made for discharging his estate. On 4 Jan. 1650–1, however, the committee for Staffordshire informed the committee for compounding that Sir Charles had been beyond seas at the time of his composition, and that he was a very dangerous person. On 27 and 28 March the sequestration of his estates was ordered on account of his adherence to Charles Stuart and of his being abroad without leave (cf. *Cal. State Papers*, Dom. 1651, p. 114). Cavendish was disinclined to make any concession by returning to England, but as the revenue from his estates was serviceable to his family, his brother Newcastle induced Clarendon to persuade him to make his submission. He accordingly repaired to England in the beginning of November with Lady Newcastle. They stayed in Southwark and afterwards in lodgings at Covent Garden, in great poverty. He was finally admitted to compound, and succeeded in purchasing Welbeck and Bolsover which had been confiscated from his brother. The proceedings in regard to his estates were not completed at the time of his death. He was buried at Bolsover in the family vault on 4 Feb.

1653-4. Another account places his death some days later (see *Cal. of Clarendon Papers*, 1869, ii. 317). He was unmarried.

Cavendish was noted for his mathematical knowledge as well as for his love of mathematicians. Aubrey relates that 'he had collected in Italie, France, &c., with no small chardge, as many manuscript mathematicall bookes as filled a hoggeshead, which he intended to have printed; which if he had lived to have donne, the growth of mathematicall learning had been thirty yeares or more forwarder than 'tis.' His executor, an attorney of Clifford's Inn, dying, however, left the manuscripts in the custody of his wife, who sold them as waste paper. Cavendish was a great admirer of René Descartes and tried to induce him and Claude Mydorge to come to England that they might settle there under the patronage of Charles I. According to John Wallis (1616–1703) [q. v.], however, he convinced Giles Personne de Roberval that Descartes was indebted to Thomas Harriot [q. v.] in his additions to the theory of equations. In 1636 Mydorge sent Cavendish his treatise on refraction (*Hist. MSS. Comm.* Portland MSS. ii. p. 128), which was probably identical with his 'Prodromi catoptricorum et dioptricorum,' published in Paris three years later. Cavendish was also the friend of Pierre Gassend, William Oughtred [q. v.], and John Twysden [q. v.] According to John Pell [q. v.] 'he writt severall things in mathematiques for his owne pleasure.' A number of his letters to that mathematician are preserved among the Birch manuscripts in the British Museum, and some of them were printed by Robert Vaughan (1795–1868) [q. v.] in the second volume of his 'Protectorate of Cromwell' (1838) (where Cavendish is confused with his nephew, Lord Mansfield), and by James Orchard Halliwell [q. v.] in his 'Collection of Letters illustrative of the Progress of Science in England' (*Hist. Soc. of Science*, 1841). Cavendish was probably the author of some mathematical papers, formerly in the possession of John Moore (1646–1714) [q. v.], bishop of Ely, attributed by White Kennett [q. v.] to Sir Charles Cavendish [q. v.], brother of the Earl of Devonshire. His sister-in-law, the Duchess of Newcastle, dedicated to him her 'Poems and Fancies' (1653). A letter from Hobbes to Cavendish dated 1641 is in the Harleian MSS. (6796, f. 293), and another from Pell dated 18 Feb. 1644-5 is preserved in the same collection (*ib.* 6796, ff. 295-6).

[Life of William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle, ed. C. H. Firth, 1886, index; Lloyd's Memoires, 1668, p. 672; Collins's Hist. Collections of Noble Families, 1752, pp. 24-5; Aubrey's Brief Lives, ed. Clark, 1898, i. 153-4, 366, 370, 386; Rigaud's Corresp. of Scientific Men, 1841, i. 22, 28, 29, 66, 87, 88; Calendar of Committee for Compounding, pp. 2021-3; Clarendon State Papers, iii. 34, 223; Berry's Gen. Peerage, p. 48; Hist. MSS. Comm. Portland MSS. ii. 126, 128; Sanford and Townsend's Great Governing Families, 1865, i. 144.] E. I. C.

CAVENDISH, Sir WILLIAM, seventh Duke of Devonshire, seventh Marquis of Hartington, tenth Earl of Devonshire, and second Earl of Burlington (1808-1891), born on 27 April 1808, in Charles Street, Berkeley Square, was the eldest son of William Cavendish (1783–1812), by his wife Louisa (*d.* 18 April 1863), eldest daughter of Cornelius O'Callaghan, first Baron Lismore. Lord George Augustus Henry Cavendish, first earl of Burlington (1754–1834), was his grandfather, and William Cavendish, fourth duke of Devonshire [q. v.], was his great-grandfather. He was educated at Eton and at Trinity College, Cambridge, graduating B.A. in 1829 as second wrangler and eighth classic, Henry Philpott [q. v.], afterwards bishop of Worcester, being senior wrangler. In the ensuing examination for the Smith's prizes the order of their names was reversed. He was also eighth in the first class of the classical tripos. He graduated M.A. in 1829, and received the honorary degree of LL.D. on 6 July 1835. On 18 June 1829 he was returned for the university to the House of Commons, where in 1831 and 1832 he supported the government proposals for parliamentary reform. He was, in consequence, rejected by the university at the election of 1831, but on 13 July was returned for Malton in Yorkshire. On 10 Sept. 1831 his grandfather was created Earl of Burlington, and he was henceforth styled Lord Cavendish. In the same year accepting the Chiltern Hundreds he succeeded his grandfather as M.P. for Derbyshire on 22 Sept., and on 24 Dec. 1832 he was returned for North Derbyshire, which he continued to represent until, on 9 May 1834, he succeeded his grandfather as second earl of Burlington. On 15 Jan. 1858 he succeeded his cousin, William George Spencer Cavendish, sixth duke of Devonshire [q. v.]

From the time of his removal to the upper house Burlington abandoned politics and devoted himself to the scientific and industrial concerns of the country. On entering into possession of the ducal estates he found them heavily encumbered, and devoted himself to relieving them of their burdens. He showed himself an enlightened and

liberal landowner, contributing 200,000*l.* towards the extension of railways in Cork and Waterford, where his Irish estate of Lismore was situated. In England his name was particularly associated with the development of Barrow-in-Furness, where he assisted to establish the iron mining and steel producing industries. He was chairman of the Barrow Hæmatite Company on its constitution on 1 Jan. 1866, and with (Sir) James Ramsden promoted the Furness railway and the Devonshire and Buccleuch docks, which were opened in September 1867. He was also closely associated with the growth of both Eastbourne and Buxton, where he owned much property, as watering places.

Devonshire was first president of the Iron and Steel Institute on its foundation in 1868, and was a munificent contributor to the Yorkshire College of Science and to Owens College, Manchester. He was chancellor of the university of London from 1836 to 1856, and on the death of the prince consort in 1861 was chosen chancellor of Cambridge University, an office which he retained till his death. After the foundation of Victoria University in 1880, he became its first chancellor. He was chairman of the royal commission on scientific instruction and the advancement of science, and presented the Cavendish laboratory to Cambridge University. He was one of the original founders of the Royal Agricultural Society in 1839, and was president in 1870. On 26 July 1871 he was nominated a trustee of the British Museum. For fifty years he was a breeder of shorthorns, and his Holker herd had a wide reputation.

Devonshire rarely spoke in the House of Lords. He supported Gladstone's Irish Church Bill in 1869, and remained in harmony with that statesman until the secession of the liberal unionists in 1885 on the question of home rule, when he became chairman of the Loyal and Patriotic Union. He was nominated K.G. on 25 March 1858, and a privy councillor on 26 March 1876.

Devonshire died on 21 Dec. 1891 at Holker Hall, his favourite residence, near Grange in Lancashire, and was buried at Edensor, near Chatsworth, on 26 Dec. He was married on 6 Aug. 1829, at Devonshire House, to Blanche Georgiana (1812–1840), fourth daughter of George Howard, sixth earl of Carlisle [q. v.] By her he had three sons—Spencer Compton Cavendish, the present duke, Lord Frederick Charles Cavendish [q. v.], and Lord Edward Cavendish (1838–1891)—and one daughter, Lady Louisa Caroline, married on 26 Sept. 1865 to Rear-admiral Francis Egerton.

Devonshire's portrait, painted by Mr. Henry Tanworth Wells, was presented to the Iron and Steel Institute on 19 March 1872 by a subscription among the members of the institute.

[Times, 22 Dec. 1891; Proceedings of the Royal Society, 1892, vol. li. pp. xxxviii–xli; Journal of the Iron and Steel Institute, 1869 pp. 5–28, 1872 i. 213, 1892 ii. 120–7; Doyle's Official Baronage, 1886.] E. I. C.

CAYLEY, ARTHUR (1821–1895), mathematician, the second son of Henry Cayley by his wife Maria Antonia Doughty, was born at Richmond in Surrey on 16 Aug. 1821. He entered Trinity College, Cambridge, in 1838, and became scholar of the college in 1840. In 1842 he graduated as senior wrangler, and was awarded the first Smith's prize immediately afterwards; and he was admitted to a Trinity fellowship on 3 Oct. in that year. He remained in Cambridge for a few years, giving himself up chiefly to mathematical research, and laying the foundation of several ranges of investigation which occupied him throughout his life. No congenial appointment, however, offered itself which was sufficient to keep him in residence; it thus became necessary to choose some profession. He selected law, left Cambridge in 1846, was admitted student of Lincoln's Inn on 20 April 1846, and was called to the bar on 3 May 1849. He devoted himself strictly to conveyancing; yet, instead of attempting to secure a large practice, he carefully limited the amount of work he would undertake. He made a distinct reputation by the excellence of his drafts, and it was asserted that, had he cared, he might have achieved a high legal position; but during the whole of his legal career he spent his jealously guarded leisure in the pursuit of mathematics.

Cayley remained at the bar for fourteen years. As an indication of his mathematical activity during this period, it may be sufficient to mention that he published more than two hundred mathematical papers, which include some of his most brilliant discoveries. A change made in the constitution of the Sadlerian foundation at Cambridge led to the establishment of the Sadlerian professorship of pure mathematics in that university; and on 10 June 1863 Cayley was elected into the professorship, an office which he held for the rest of his life. Henceforward he lived in the university, often taking an important share in its administration, but finding his greatest happiness in the discharge of his statutory duty 'to explain and teach the principles of pure mathematics, and to apply

himself to the advancement of that science. Such a life naturally was of a quiet tenor, and Cayley did not possess the ambition of playing a prominent part in public life. Indeed, it was seldom that duties fell to him which brought him into popular notice; perhaps the most conspicuous exception was his presidency of the British Association in 1883. Scientific honours came to him in copious measure. He was made an honorary fellow of Trinity in 1872, and three years later was made an ordinary fellow once more, his first tenure having lapsed in 1852. He received honorary degrees from many bodies, among others from Oxford, Dublin, Edinburgh, Göttingen, Heidelberg, Leyden, and Bologna, as well as from his own university. From the Royal Society of London (of which he was elected fellow on 3 June 1852) he received a Royal medal in 1859 and the Copley medal in 1882, the latter being the highest honour which that body can bestow. In addition to membership of all the leading scientific societies of his own country, he was an honorary foreign member of the French Institute and of the academies of Berlin, Göttingen, St. Petersburg, Milan, Rome, Leyden, Upsala, and Hungary; and he accepted an invitation from the Johns Hopkins University, Baltimore, to deliver a special course of lectures there, discharging this office between December 1881 and June 1882. His life pursued an even scientific course, and his productive activity in mathematics was terminated only by his death, which occurred at Cambridge on 26 Jan. 1895. He is buried in the Mill Road cemetery, Cambridge. His portrait, painted by Mr. Lowes Dickinson in 1874, hangs in the dining hall of Trinity college; and a bust, by Mr. Henry Wiles, was placed in 1888 in the library of that college.

Cayley contributed to nearly every subject in the range of pure mathematics, and some of its branches owe their origin to him. Conspicuously among these may be cited the theory of invariants and covariants; the general establishment of hypergeometry on broad foundations, and specially the introduction of 'the absolute' into the discussion of metrical properties; the profound development of branches of algebra, which first were explained in a memoir on matrices; contributions to the theory of groups of operations; and advances in the theory of the solution of the quintic equation. Not less important were his contributions to the theory of analytical geometry, alike in regard to curves and to surfaces. There is hardly an important question in the whole range of either subject in the solution of which he has not had some share. Nor is it to the various theories in pure mathematics alone that he contributed. His services in the region of theoretical astronomy were of substantial importance; and in one instance he was enabled, by an elaborate piece of refined analysis, to take part in settling a controversy between his friend, John Couch Adams [q. v. Suppl.], and some French astronomers. Also, in framing any estimate of his work, account should be taken of the various papers he wrote upon theoretical dynamics, and in particular of two reports upon that subject presented to the British Association. It remains, of course, with the future to assign him his position among the masters of his science. By his contemporaries he was acknowledged one of the greatest mathematicians of his time.

As regards his publications, the body is to be found in the memoirs contributed, through more than fifty years, to various mathematical journals and to the proceedings of learned societies. His papers, amounting to more than nine hundred in number, have been collected and issued in a set of thirteen volumes, together with an index volume, by the Cambridge University Press (1889–98). Cayley himself published only one separate book, 'A Treatise on Elliptic Functions' (Cambridge, 1876; a second edition, with only slight changes, was published in 1895 after his death).

[Proceedings of the Royal Soc. vol. lviii. (1895), pp. i–xliii, reprinted as a preface to vol. viii. of the Collected Mathematical Papers, as just quoted. The exact dates and places of the publication of his memoirs are stated in connection with each paper contained in the thirteen volumes. Prefixed to vol. xi. is an excellent photograph of Cayley by Mr. A. G. Dew-Smith.]

A. R. F.

CECIL, ARTHUR, whose real name was Arthur Cecil Blunt (1843–1896), actor, born near London in 1843, played as an amateur at the Richmond theatre and elsewhere, and made, as Arthur Cecil, on Easter Monday 1869, his first professional appearance at the Gallery of Illustration with the German Reeds as Mr. Churchmouse in Mr. Gilbert's 'No Cards,' and Box in the musical rendering of 'Box and Cox' by Mr. Burnand and Sir Arthur Sullivan. In 1874 he joined the company at the Globe, appearing on 24 Jan. as Jonathan Wagstaff in Mr. Gilbert's 'Committed for Trial,' and playing on 6 April Mr. Justice Jones in Albery's 'Wig and Gown.' At the Gaiety on 19 Dec. he was Dr. Caius, and in the following February, at the Opera Comique, Touchstone. Other parts in which he was seen were Sir

Harcourt Courtly in 'London Assurance,' Monsieur Jacques in the musical piece so named, Duke Anatole in the 'Island of Bachelors,' Charles in Byron's 'Oil and Vinegar,' Sir Peter Teazle, Tony Lumpkin, and Tourbillon in 'To Parents and Guardians.' At the Globe on 15 April 1876 he was the first Dr. Downward in Wilkie Collins's 'Miss Gwilt,' having previously at the Haymarket on 5 Feb. played Chappuis in Taylor's 'Anne Boleyn.' On 30 Sept. at the Prince of Wales's he was in 'Peril' the first Sir Woodbine Grafton. The Rev. Noel Haygarth in the 'Vicarage' followed on 31 March 1877, and Baron Stein in 'Diplomacy' on 12 Jan. 1878. There also he played Sam Gerridge in 'Caste' and Tom Dibbles in 'Good for Nothing.' On 27 Sept. 1879 he was the first John Hamond, M.P., in 'Duty.' At the opening by the Bancrofts of the Haymarket on 31 Jan. 1880 he played Graves in 'Money.' He was Lord Ptarmigan in 'Society,' and Demarets in 'Plot and Passion.'

At the Court theatre, in the management of which he was subsequently associated with John Clayton [q. v. Suppl.], he was on 24 Sept. 1881 the first Baron Verduret in 'Honour.' At this house he was the first Connor Hennessy in the 'Rector' on 24 March 1883, and subsequently played Mr. Guyon in the 'Millionaire,' Richard Blackburn in 'Margery's Lovers,' Buxton Scott in 'Young Mrs. Winthrop,' Lord Henry Tober in the 'Opal Ring,' Mr. Posket in the 'Magistrate,' Vere Queckett in the 'Schoolmistress,' and Blore in 'Dandy Dick.' The theatre then closed. When, under Mrs. John Wood and Mr. A. Chudleigh, the new house opened (24 Sept. 1888), he was the first Miles Henniker in 'Mamma.' On 7 Feb. 1889 he played at the Comedy Pickwick in a cantata so named. At the Court he was S. Berkeley Brue in 'Aunt Jack' on 13 July, Sir Julian Twembley in the 'Cabinet Minister' on 23 April 1890, the Duke of Donoway in the 'Volcano' on 14 March 1891, and Stuart Crosse in the 'Late Lamented' on 6 May. At the Comedy he was on 21 April 1892 the first Charles Deakin in the 'Widow,' and at the Court Sir James Bramston in the 'Guardsman' on 20 Oct. On 18 Feb. 1893 he repeated at the Garrick Baron Stein. He suffered much from gout, died at the Orleans Club, Brighton, on 16 April 1896, and was buried at Mortlake. In addition to his performances, the list of which is not quite complete, he gave entertainments in society and wrote songs which had some vogue. He was a thorough artist and a clever actor, more remarkable for neatness than robustness or strength.

[Personal knowledge; Pascoe's Dramatic List; Cook's Nights at the Play; Scott and Howard's Blanchard; Dramatic Peerage; The Theatre, various years; Era Almanack, various years; Sunday Times, various years; Hollingshead's Gaiety Chronicles.] J. K.

CECIL, alias **SNOWDEN**, **JOHN** (1558–1626), priest and political adventurer, was born in 1558 of parents who lived at Worcester. He was educated at Trinity College, Oxford (*Douay Diaries*, p. 363), became a Roman catholic, joined the seminary at Rheims in August 1583, and in April of the following year, when he was twenty-six years of age, passed to the English college at Rome (Foley, *Records*, Diary of the College, p. 164), where he received holy orders. For eighteen months (1587–8) he acted as Latin secretary to Cardinal Allen, and afterwards spent two years in Spain, and was with Father Parsons at his newly erected seminary at Valladolid. Early in 1591 Parsons sent Cecil, with another priest, Fixer, alias Wilson, into England, via Amsterdam; but the vessel in which they sailed was captured by her Majesty's ship Hope in the Channel, and the two priests were carried to London. Here they at once came to terms with Lord Burghley. Cecil had already in 1588 corresponded, under the name of Juan de Campo, with Sir Francis Walsingham. He now declared that although he and his companion had been entrusted with treasonable commissions by Parsons, in preparation for a fresh attack upon England by the Spanish forces, they nevertheless detested all such practices, and had resolved to reveal them to the government at the first opportunity. Cecil hoped to obtain liberty of conscience for catholic priests who eschewed politics, and, with the view of helping to distinguish loyal from disloyal clergy, he willingly undertook to serve the queen as secret informer, provided that he was not compelled to betray catholic as catholic, or priest as priest. On this understanding he was sent, at his own request, into Scotland. For the next ten years this clever adventurer contrived, without serious difficulty, to combine the characters of a zealous missionary priest, a political agent of the Scottish catholic earls in rebellion against their king, and a spy in the employment of Burghley and Sir Robert Cecil. In Scotland he resided generally with Lord Seton, and acted as confessor or spiritual director of Barclay of Ladyland. When George Kerr was captured, on his starting for Spain with the 'Spanish Blanks,' 31 Dec. 1592, there were found among his papers letters from John Cecil to Cardinal Allen and to Parsons, assuring

them of his constant adherence to the catholic faith and of his sufferings in consequence, also a letter from Robert Scott to Parsons, referring indeed to some false rumours in circulation to the discredit of Cecil, but recommending him to the jesuit on account of 'his probity and the good service he had done in the vineyard.' Three months later the catholic lords, when hard pressed by King James, sent Cecil on a diplomatic mission to Parsons in Spain. Here he was welcomed by his former friend and patron, who unsuspectingly introduced him to Juan d'Idiaquez as 'a good man who had suffered for the cause.' For greater secrecy Parsons sent him disguised as a soldier, and told Idiaquez that he must give him money to get back to Scotland. In the statement regarding the projects of the Scottish lords laid before Idiaquez by Cecil, he describes himself as 'a pupil of the seminary of Valladolid' (*Cal.* Spanish, Eliz. iv. 603, 613–617). All this time he was in constant communication with Sir Robert Cecil and Sir Francis Drake, who seemed to place some value on his services, and in 1594 he boasted to the Earl of Essex of all he had done, and how he had discovered the plots of catholics by bringing their letters to Burghley (*Hatfield Papers*, iv. 473, 478, 479; *Cal.* Dom. Eliz. 1591–4, p. 474).

In October 1594 Cecil was again sent into Spain by the Earls of Angus and Errol to represent to King Philip the condition of catholics in Scotland, and to solicit his aid. He made no secret of this mission to Sir Robert Cecil; for, writing to him, 30 (?) Dec. 1595 (*Cal.* Dom. Eliz.), he says: 'When last in Spain I gave such satisfaction that I was employed by the contrary party to give information of the estate of Scotland, and to see if the King of Spain would be brought to do anything to succour the nobility there and in Ireland.' He tells that he had handed over to Drake letters of Parsons and Sir Francis Englefield, adding: 'I am again ready to serve you, always reserving my own conscience. Not a leaf shall wag in Scotland but you shall know.'

In 1596 Cecil was once more in Spain, commissioned by the catholic earls to follow up and to countermine the diplomatic intrigues of John Ogilvy [q. v.] of Poury, who had, or pretended to have, a secret mission from James to seek the friendship and alliance of Philip, and to assure the king and the pope of his own catholic sympathies and proclivities. Cecil met Ogilvy at Rome, where the two men endeavoured to overreach each other at the papal court and with the Duke of Sesa, with whom they had frequent interviews. They then journeyed together into Spain, and in May and June they presented to Philip at Toledo their several memorials, Cecil attacking Ogilvy, and demonstrating the hostility of James to the catholic religion and its adherents, and the falsity of all his catholic pretences. This exposure of the Scottish king enraged Father William Crichton [q. v.], the aged jesuit, who, in opposition to the policy of Father Parsons, had constantly upheld James's claim to succeed to the English throne. He accordingly wrote anonymously, and disseminated in manuscript 'An Apologie and Defence of the K. of Scotlande against the infamous libell forged by John Cecill, English Priest, Intelligencer to Treasurer Cecill of England.' To this Cecil, who had received about this time the degree of doctor of divinity from the university of Paris or of Cahors, replied in the rare tract, of which the copy in the British Museum is probably unique; it is entitled 'A Discoverie of the errors committed and inivryes don his M.A. off Scotlande and Nobilitye off the same realme, and Iohn Cecyll, Pryest and D. off diuinitye by a malitious Mythologie titled an Apologie and cõpiled by William Criton, Pryest and professed Iesuite, whose habit and behauioure, whose cote and cõditions, are as sutable as Esau his hãdes, and Iacob his voice.' The preface is dated 'from the monastery of Montmartre,' 10 Aug. 1599. The writer, indignant at being stigmatised as 'intelligencer' to the English government, declares that it was done to ruin him, and that, as he is about to pass into Scotland, the charge might be his death.

At the end of 1601 Cecil was in France, and apparently in company with Robert Bruce [q. v. Suppl.]; for Cardinal d'Ossat, writing from Rome, 26 Nov., warns Villeroi against both men as spies acting on behalf of Spain. D'Ossat may have been misinformed on this point with regard to Cecil. In any case, two months later this versatile diplomatist appears in quite another company. When the four deputies of the English appellant priests, John Mush [q. v.], Bluet, Anthony Champney [q. v.], and Barneby, were starting on their journey to Rome to lay before the pope their grievances against the archpriest Blackwell and the jesuits, Dr. Cecil unexpectedly took the place of Barneby in the deputation; and fortified with testimonials from the French government, in spite of D'Ossat's warnings, he for the next nine months assumed a leading part in the proceedings with the pope and cardinals—proceedings in which one of the main charges brought against the jesuits was their im-

proper meddling with the affairs of state. Parsons now in vain denounced Cecil to the pope as a swindler, a forger, a spy, the friend of heretics, and the betrayer of his brethren; for as the jesuit had made similar or more incredible accusations against all his other opponents, the charges were disbelieved or disregarded by the papal court. Cecil had several favourable audiences of the pope, and his ability and tact gained for him great credit with the clerical party, to whose cause he had attached himself. It is probably to his pen that we owe the 'Brevis Relatio,' or formal account of the proceedings in the case at Rome (printed in *Archpriest Controversy*, ii. 45-151). In 1606 he was chosen, together with Dr. Champney, to present to the pope the petition of a number of English priests for episcopal government. The indignant Parsons again denounced his adversary, and desired that he might be seized and put upon his trial (Tierney, *Dodd*, v. 10, 11, xiv-xx), but Dr. Cecil remained unharmed in fortune or character. He for some time held the appointment of chaplain and almoner to Margaret of Valois, the divorced wife of Henry IV, and settled down to a quiet life. There are even indications that he became friendly with the jesuits. He handed over, indeed, copies of certain letters touching Garnet to the English ambassador; but Carew, forwarding them to Salisbury, 2 Feb. 1607, wrote that 'he [Cecil] is of late so great with Père Cotton that I dare not warrant this for clear water' (R. O. French correspondence). He died at Paris, according to Dr. John Southcote's Note Book (MS. *penes* the Bishop of Southwark), on 21 Dec. 1626.

[Dodd's Church Hist. ii. 377; Statements and Letters of 'John Snowden,' Cal. State Papers, Dom. Eliz. 1591-4, pp. 38-71; Calderwood's Hist. v. 14-36; Documents illustrating Catholic Policy, &c., viz. (1) Summary of Memorials presented to the King of Spain by John Ogilvy of Poury and Dr. John Cecil; (2) Apology and Defence of the King of Scotland by Father William Creighton, S.J., edited, with introduction, by T. G. Law, in Miscellany of the Scot. Hist. Soc. 1893; The Archpriest Controversy (Royal Hist. Soc.), vol. ii. passim.] T. G. L.

CELLIER, ALFRED (1844-1891), composer and conductor, son of Arsène Cellier, French master of Hackney grammar school, was born at Hackney, London, on 1 Dec. 1844. He was educated at the grammar school there, and at the age of eleven he became one of the children of the Chapel Royal, St. James's, where he had as a fellow chorister Sir Arthur Sullivan [q. v. Suppl.] Cellier held the following organ appointments: 1862, All Saints', Blackheath; 1866, Ulster Hall, Belfast (in succession to Dr. E. T. Chipp), and conductor of the Belfast Philharmonic Society; 1868, St. Alban's, Holborn. He soon, however, exchanged the organist's career for that of a composer and conductor. He was the first musical director of the Court Theatre (January 1871); from 1871 to 1875 director of the orchestra at the Opera Comique, Manchester; from 1877 to 1879 at the Opera Comique, London; in 1878-9 he was joint conductor, with Sir Arthur Sullivan, of the promenade concerts, Covent Garden, and he also held similar appointments at various theatres. He subsequently, owing to considerations of health, resided abroad, especially in America and Australia.

Cellier's chief claim to fame rests upon his comic operas. The most successful of these was 'Dorothy,' which had an extraordinary popularity when produced at the Gaiety Theatre on 25 Sept. 1886, and a run of upwards of nine hundred nights. The opera was a fresh arrangement of his 'Nell Gwynne' music, produced ten years before, but with a new libretto. The song 'Queen of my Heart,' one of the most popular numbers in the opera, was a forgotten ballad composed by him several years before, and which had long been reposing on the shelves of a London music publisher. Cellier's other comic operas were: 'Charity begins at Home' (Gallery of Illustration, 1870); 'The Sultan of Mocha,' Prince's Theatre, Manchester, 16 Nov. 1874 (revived at Strand Theatre, London, with new libretto, 21 Sept. 1887); 'The Tower of London' (Manchester, 4 Oct. 1875); 'Nell Gwynne' (Manchester, 16 Oct. 1876); 'The Foster Brothers' (St. George's Hall, London, 1876); 'Dora's Dream' (17 Nov. 1877); 'The Spectre Knight' (9 Feb. 1878); 'Bella Donna, or the Little Beauty and the Great Beast' (Manchester, April 1878); 'After All' (London, 16 Dec. 1879); 'In the Sulks' (21 Feb. 1880); 'The Carp' (Savoy Theatre, 13 Feb, 1886); 'Mrs. Jarramie's Genie' (Savoy. 14 Feb. 1888); 'Doris' (Lyric Theatre, April 1889); and 'The Mountebanks,' libretto by W. S. Gilbert (Lyric Theatre, 4 Jan. 1892).

Gifted with a vein of melody, Cellier judged his genius to be best adapted to the production of comic opera, but his muse was often hampered by weak libretti. He was less successful in more serious work. His grand opera in three acts, 'Pandora' (to Longfellow's words), was produced in Boston, U.S.A., in 1881, but it has never been performed in England. He set Gray's 'Elegy' as a cantata for the Leeds musical festival

of 1883, composed incidental music to 'As you like it' (1885), a suite symphonique for orchestra, a barcarolle for flute and pianoforte, various songs and pianoforte pieces, of which latter a danse Pompadour is well known. He was an excellent organ player and had a fine literary taste. He wrote a trenchant article in 'The Theatre' of October 1878, entitled 'A Nightmare of Tradition,' in which he put forward a plea for English opera. The worry of producing his last opera ('The Mountebanks'), which he did not live to see performed, doubtless hastened his premature end. He died at 69 Torrington Square, Bloomsbury, the house of a friend, 28 Dec. 1891, aged 47. His remains are interred in Norwood cemetery.

[Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, iv. 583; James D. Brown and S. S. Stratton's British Musical Biography; Musical Herald, February 1892; Brit. Mus. Cat.] F. G. E.

CENNICK, JOHN (1718–1755), divine, was born in Reading on 12 Dec. 1718. His grandparents were imprisoned in Reading gaol as quakers, but his father, John Cennick, conformed to the church of England, and both he and his son were regular attendants at St. Lawrence's church in Reading. As a youth, Cennick suffered much from religious despondency. In 1738 he was greatly affected by the reading of Whitefield's 'Journal.' In the following year he went on a visit to Oxford, saw Wesley, and became a devout member of the early methodist band; the widespread indifference to the terrors of sin which had caused him so much anguish ceased to oppress him. He now went down to Bristol and began to preach under Wesley's guidance, but devoted the best of his time to teaching in Kingswood school for the children of colliers. After some months' combined work he had a serious difference with Wesley, and made a closer union with Whitefield. In 1745 he made a tour in Germany among the Moravian brethren. In 1747 he married Jane Bryant of Clack, Wiltshire, and two years later was ordained deacon in the Moravian church at London. He died in London on 4 July 1755, leaving a daughter, who married J. Swertner of Bristol.

A great number of Cennick's sermons, preached in Moorfields, Bristol, South Wales, Ireland, and elsewhere, were separately printed. Two volumes of his sermons appeared in 1753–4. 'Twenty Discourses,' including many of these, followed in 1762. The 'Sermons' were collected on a larger scale in two volumes, London, 1770; were reprinted in 'Village Discourses,' under the supervision of Matthew Wilks, in 1819; and a selection of them was issued in one duodecimo volume, London, 1852. In addition to the sermons Cennick published four small collections of hymns: 1. 'Sacred Hymns for the Children of God in the Day of their Pilgrimage,' London, n.d.; 2nd edit. 1741. 2. 'Sacred Hymns for the use of Religious Societies,' Bristol, 1743. 3. 'A Collection of Sacred Hymns,' Dublin, 3rd edit. 1749. 4. 'Hymns for the Honour of Jesus Christ,' Dublin, 1754. Several of these, such as 'Ere I [we] sleep, for every favour,' are widely known. The most popular, in a slightly abbreviated form, is 'Children of the Heavenly King.' A few of Cennick's hymns, left in manuscript, were printed in the 'Moravian Hymn Book' of 1789. All his hymns contain fine stanzas, but are very unequal.

A portrait, engraved by Atkinson 'after an original picture,' is prefixed to 'Village Discourses,' 1819.

[Bastard's A Monody to the Memory of John Cennick, Exeter, 1765; An Abstract of the Sufferings of the Quakers, 1738, ii. 13; Julian's Dict. of Hymnology; Darling's Bibl. Cyclop. i. 615 (with a detailed list of forty discourses); Rogers's Lyra Brit. 1867, p. 666; Tyerman's Life of Wesley, passim; Boase and Courtney's Bibl. Cornub.; Watt's Bibl. Brit.; Brit. Mus. Cat.] T. S.

CHADWICK, SIR EDWIN (1800–1890), sanitary reformer, born at Longsight, Manchester, on 24 Jan. 1800, was the son of James Chadwick, and grandson of Andrew Chadwick, a friend of John Wesley. James Chadwick was a man of versatile talents; he taught botany and music to John Dalton (1766–1844) [q. v.] the chemist; was an associate of the advanced liberal politicians of his time; edited the 'Statesman' newspaper during the imprisonment of its editor, Daniel Lovell [q. v.]; became editor of the 'Western Times,' and finally settled as a journalist in New York, where he died at the age of eighty-four.

Edwin Chadwick received his early education at Longsight and Stockport, and on the removal of his family to London in 1810 his training was continued by private tutors. At an early age he went into an attorney's office, and subsequently entered as a student at the Inner Temple, where he was called on 26 Nov. 1830. While pursuing his legal studies he eked out his narrow means by writing for the 'Morning Herald' and other papers. His first article in the 'Westminster Review,' contributed in 1828, dealt with 'Life Assurance.' In the course of preparing it he was led into a train of reasoning that developed into what

he called the 'sanitary idea,' and influenced the whole of his after life. An article on 'Preventive Police,' in the 'London Review,' 1829, gained him the admiration and friendship of Jeremy Bentham. He lived with Bentham for a time, assisting him in completing his administration code, and was with him at his death in 1832. Bentham wanted Chadwick to become the systematic and permanent expounder of the Benthamite philosophy, and offered him an independency on that condition. Chadwick declined the proposal but accepted a legacy, and was long regarded as one of the philosopher's most distinguished disciples. Bentham also left him part of his library, which has now been added to the collection at the University College, Gower Street.

The idea of eradicating disease now took possession of Chadwick's mind, and he spent much time in personal investigation of fever dens. While he was still hesitating as to his future course of life, he received and accepted the offer of an assistant commissionership on the poor-law commission, then (1832) on the threshold of its work. In the following year he was appointed a chief commissioner, his promotion being due to the zeal he had exhibited in collecting a vast array of facts as to the existing system of poor-law management, and to his great ability in suggesting remedies for its evils. His improved methods at first met with disfavour from his colleagues, but eventually his propositions, with some important modifications, were carried out. In the same year (1833) he was engaged on the royal commission appointed to investigate the condition of factory children, and was the chief author of the report which recommended the appointment of government inspectors under a central authority, and the limitation of children's work to six hours daily. Eventually the report led to the passing of the Ten Hours Act and the establishment of the half-time system of education. Among other proposals in the report was one that employers should be held responsible for accidents to their workpeople, a suggestion that has only recently been fully carried into effect by the passing of the Employers' Liability Act (1898). In the course of his evidence before a committee of the House of Commons in 1833 he spoke in favour of restricting the traffic in spirituous liquors, and the provision of healthy recreations for the people. He also advocated the payment of pensions to discharged soldiers and sailors, and the desirability of teaching the men a trade while on service.

In 1834 Chadwick took the office of secretary to the new poor-law commission, and thus became chief executive officer under the Poor-law Law Amendment Act. It is little to say that he brought extraordinary industry and ability to bear in his difficult task, which was performed amid many embarrassments. At first he had only half-hearted support from the commissioners, Sir Thomas Frankland Lewis and John G. Shaw-Lefevre, and when they resigned and George Nicholls went to Ireland he was met with strong opposition from their successors, George Cornewall Lewis and Sir Francis Head. As a member of the commission appointed in 1838 to inquire into the best means of establishing an efficient constabulary force, he along with Sir Charles Rowan prepared a report which embodied the principle expounded in his original paper on 'Preventive Police:' namely, 'to get at the removable antecedents of crime.'

The first sanitary commission was appointed at Chadwick's instigation in 1839, its immediate occasion being due to an application for his assistance by the Whitechapel authorities, who were driven to despair by an epidemical outbreak in their district. The commissioners probed the evil to its source; and their report with its startling resolutions and remedial suggestions attracted very wide attention, and it forthwith became a text-book of sanitation throughout the country. To Chadwick's directing hand in this matter may safely be ascribed the beginning of public sanitary reform.

About this time Chadwick induced Lord Lyndhurst to introduce in the new Registration Act, by which the registrar's office was established, the important clause providing for the registration of the causes as well as the number of deaths. The training of pauper children was a subject which occupied part of his attention in 1840; and his 'Report on the Result of a Special Inquiry into the Practice of Interment in Towns' came out in 1843. His recommendations in both these matters resulted in important legislative measures.

Another sanitary commission suggested by Chadwick was appointed in 1844, and reported the same year, but progress was delayed by critical political events. While this was sitting Chadwick, along with Rowland Hill, John Stuart Mill, Lyon Playfair, Dr. Neill Arnott, and other friends, formed a society called 'Friends in Council,' which met at each other's houses to discuss questions of political economy.

In 1846 the poor-law commission, esta-

blished in 1834, came to an end, its dissolution being brought about by disagreements between Chadwick and the two commissioners. Chadwick's own remarkable zeal and his impatience with those who shrank from carrying out his drastic plans of reform, especially those based on his full belief in centralisation, undoubtedly contributed largely to breaking up the board. In the following year he became a commissioner to inquire into the health of London, and in the report advocated the separate system of drainage. On the recommendation of Prince Albert he was created C.B. in 1848, in which year the first board of health was formed, with Chadwick as one of the commissioners. He remained in active service until the board was merged in the local government board in 1854, when he retired on a pension of 1,000*l.* a year.

During the Crimean war he persuaded Lord Palmerston to send out a commission to inquire into and relieve the sufferings of the troops. In 1858 he brought before the social science congress the subject of defective sanitation in the Indian army, and the support which his views gained afterwards led to the appointment of the Indian army sanitary commission.

In 1855 his advocacy of competitive examinations as tests for first appointments in the public service was followed by the appointment of the civil service commission. This was an old subject with him, for he had brought it forward in 1829. Among the matters with which he subsequently occupied himself were sanitary engineering, open spaces, agricultural drainage, and sanitation in the tropics. He also urged the maintenance of railways as public highways by a responsible public service.

While in Paris in 1864 in connection with the preparation for an exhibition, Chadwick had a conversation with Napoleon III, who asked him what he thought of Paris. Chadwick's characteristic answer was: 'Sire, they say that Augustus found Rome a city of brick and left it a city of marble. If your majesty, finding Paris stinking, will leave it sweet, you will more than rival the first emperor of Rome.' The reply so pleased the emperor that he directed an inquiry into the subject referred to.

In 1867 he was brought out as a candidate for the representation of London University in parliament, but was unsuccessful, though he received the active support of John Stuart Mill and many others.

Subsequently, by desire of W. E. Gladstone, Chadwick examined the economy of a general system of cheap postal telegraphy, and in 1871 inquired into a plan for the drainage of Cawnpore, submitted to him by the Duke of Argyll. He presented an alternative plan, that of the 'separate system,' namely, the removal of storm water by distinct channels, and of fouled water and excreta by separate self-cleansing house drains and sewers, which principle was approved by the government and carried out by the army sanitary commission. This was the last subject on which Chadwick was consulted by the ministry. He afterwards filled the presidential chair of the section of economy of the British Association, and of the section of public health of the Social Science Association, and presided over the congress of the Sanitary Institute in 1878, and over the section of public health of the sanitary congress in 1881. He also acted as president of the Association of Sanitary Inspectors.

His public services were tardily recognised in 1889 by the bestowal of a knighthood. On the continent his work was well known, and he was elected a corresponding member of the Institutes of France and Belgium, and of the Societies of Medicine and Hygiene of France, Belgium, and Italy. He died at Park Cottage, East Sheen, Surrey, on 6 July 1890. By his marriage in 1839 to Rachel Dawson Kennedy, daughter of John Kennedy (1769–1855) [q. v.] of Manchester, he left an only son, Osbert Chadwick, C.M.G., an eminent sanitary engineer. A portion of his library was presented by his son to the Manchester Free Library.

Chadwick was a voluminous writer of pamphlets, reports, papers, and letters to the press, his latest production being dated 1889. His chief works have been admirably condensed by Sir Benjamin Ward Richardson [q. v. Suppl.], in two volumes, published in 1889, entitled 'The Health of Nations: a Review of the Works of Edwin Chadwick, with a Biographical Introduction.' The first volume is in two parts, 'Political and Economical,' and 'Educational and Social,' and the second, also in two parts, 'Sanitary and Prevention of Disease,' and 'Prevention of Pauperism and Poverty.' A portrait is prefixed to the first volume.

[The best account of Chadwick is that by Richardson, op. cit. See also Simon's English Sanitary Institutions, 1890, pp. 179, 232; Palgrave's Dict. of Political Economy; MacKay's Hist. of the English Poor Law, 1899, pp. 37, 55 et passim; Biographies reprinted from the Times, iv. 244; Reid's Mem. of Lyon Playfair, 1899, pp. 64, 65, 162; information from Lord Fortescue and O. Chadwick, esq.] C. W. S.

CHAFFERS, WILLIAM (1811–1892), the standard authority on hall-marks and potters' marks, the son of W. Chaffers, was born in Watling Street, London, on 28 Sept. 1811, and was educated at Margate and at Merchant Taylors' School, where he was entered in 1824. He was descended collaterally from the family of RICHARD CHAFFERS (1731–1765), the son of a Liverpool shipwright, who set up a pottery fabric in 1752 and made blue and white earthenware in Liverpool, mainly for the American colonies. After discovering a rich vein of soapstone at Mullion in Cornwall in 1755 he became a serious rival of Wedgwood as a practical potter until his premature death in December 1765. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Nicholas in Liverpool.

William Chaffers was attracted to antiquarian studies while a clerk in the city of London by the discovery of the choice Roman and mediæval antiquities in the foundations of the Royal Exchange during 1838–9. He began at the same time to concentrate attention upon the study of gold and silver plate and ceramics, especially in regard to the official and other marks by which dates and places of fabrication can be distinguished; and in 1863 he published the two invaluable works by which he is likely to be remembered. Like Hawkins's 'Medallic History' or Gwilt's 'Dictionary of Architecture,' they are both being gradually transformed by other hands, but they will doubtless bear his name for a long time to come. They are: 1. 'Hall Marks on Gold and Silver Plate, illustrated, with Tables of Annual Date Letters employed in the Assay Offices of the United Kingdom,' 1863, 8vo; 3rd ed. 1868; 8th ed. with 'Histories of the Goldsmiths' Trade, both in England and France, and revised London and Provincial Tables' (with introductory essay by C. A. Markham, 1896). 2. 'Marks and Monograms on Pottery and Porcelain of the Renaissance and Modern Periods, with Historical Notices of each Manufactory, preceded by an introductory Essay on Vasa Fictilia of the Greek, Romano-British, and Mediæval Eras,' 1863, 8vo, 1866, 1870, 1872, 1874, 1876, 1886, 1897, and 1900 (with over 3,500 potters' marks), revised by Frederick Litchfield. The aim of the work was to be for the Keramic art what François Brulliot's 'Dictionnaire des Monogrammes' was to painting, and it at once established Chaffers as the leading authority upon his subject. He produced two further volumes of minor importance in 1887, 'The Keramic Gallery' (in 2 vols. with five hundred illustrations) and 'Gilda Aurifabrorum,' 1883 (a history of goldsmiths and plate workers, their marks, &c.), in addition to a 'Handbook' (1874) abridged from his 'Marks and Monograms,' a 'Priced Catalogue of Coins,' and one or two minor catalogues. But his reputation rests upon the two great works of reference and the considerable talent that he displayed in organising the exhibitions of art treasures, at Manchester in 1857, South Kensington in 1862, Leeds in 1869, Dublin in 1872, Wrexham in 1876, and Hanley (at the great Staffordshire exhibition of ceramics) in 1890.

Chaffers had been elected F.S.A. in 1843, and he was a frequent contributor to the 'Archæologia,' to 'Notes and Queries,' and to various learned periodicals upon the two subjects of which he possessed a knowledge in some respects unrivalled. About 1870 he retired from Fitzroy Square to a house in Willesden Lane, but he moved thence to West Hampstead, where he died on 12 April 1892.

[Times, 19 April 1892; Athenæum, 1892, i. 541; Notes and Queries, 8th ser. i. 406; Men of the Time, 13th ed.; Chaffers's Marks and Monograms, 1900; Mayer's Hist. of the Art of Pottery in Liverpool, 1855; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

T. S.

CHAMBERS, ROBERT (1832–1888), publisher, son of Robert Chambers [q. v.] and nephew of William Chambers [q. v.], was born at Edinburgh in March 1832, and was educated at Circus Place school and in London. 'Lines to a little Boy,' which were addressed to him by his father, appeared in 'Chambers's Edinburgh Journal' for 14 March 1840.

Chambers became a member of the publishing firm in 1853, and in 1862 wrote an excellent book on golfing ('A Few Rambling Remarks on Golf'). A poem on St. Andrews links was the joint work of Chambers and his father. In 1874, on the resignation of James Payn [q.v. Suppl.], he became editor of 'Chambers's Journal;' he occasionally contributed papers, and he conducted the magazine with great success. On the death of his uncle William in 1883, the whole responsibility of the publishing house devolved upon him, but he was assisted during the last two or three years of his life by his eldest son, Charles Chambers. He took an active part in the production of the first edition of 'Chambers's Encyclopædia' (1859–68), and helped in the preliminary work in connection with the new edition. He also assisted Alexander Ireland [q. v. Suppl.] in the preparation of the 1884 edition of his father's 'Vestiges of the Natural History of Creation,' in which was given the first authoritative information of the authorship.

Chambers was for long in delicate health, and spent most of his time at North Berwick or St. Andrews. He died of an affection of the heart on 23 March 1888 at his house in Claremont Crescent, Edinburgh. He was a member of the St. Giles's Cathedral board, and, like his uncle, took much interest in the church. He was liberal-minded, and, with his genial temperament and fine burly frame, was very popular with his workmen and friends. By his marriage in 1856 with a daughter of Mr. Murray Anderson of London, he had three sons and three daughters, all of whom survived him.

[Athenæum, 31 March 1888; Scotsman, 23 March 1888; Glasgow Herald, 26 March 1888; Memoir of William and Robert Chambers, 13th ed. 1884.] G. A. A.

CHAMBERS, Sir THOMAS (1814–1891), recorder of London, son of Thomas Chambers of Hertford, by Sarah, his wife, was born on 17 Dec. 1814. He was educated at Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he received the degree of LL.B. in 1846. On 28 April 1837 he was admitted student at the Middle Temple, and was there called to the bar on 20 Nov. 1840, and elected bencher on 7 May 1861 and treasurer in 1872. He had for many years a lucrative practice in the common law courts, and on 25 Feb. 1861 took silk. He was elected common serjeant in 1857, and in 1878 recorder of the city of London, having received the honour of knighthood on 15 March 1872. In 1884 he was elected steward of Southwark.

Chambers was returned to parliament in the liberal interest for Hertford on 7 July 1852, but lost his seat at the general election of March 1857. Returned on 12 July 1865 for Marylebone, he continued to represent that constituency until the general election of November 1885. As a reformer he was best known for his persistent advocacy of the inspection of convents and of the legalisation of marriage with a deceased wife's sister. By his death, at his residence in Gloucester Place, Portman Square, on 24 Dec. 1891, London lost an assiduous public functionary. His remains were interred (30 Dec.) in the family vault in All Saints' Church, Hertford.

Chambers married on 7 May 1851 Diana (*d.* 1877), daughter of Peter White of Brighton, by whom he had issue.

An 'Address on Punishment and Reformation,' delivered by Chambers at the London meeting of the National Association for the Promotion of Social Science in 1862, is printed in the 'Transactions' of the association. He was joint author with George Tattersall of 'The Laws relating to Buildings; comprising the Metropolitan Buildings Act, Fixtures, Insurance,' &c., London, 1845, 12mo; also, with A. T. T. Peterson, of 'A Treatise on the Law of Railway Companies in their Formation, Incorporation, and Government, with an abstract of the statutes and a table of forms,' London, 1848, 8vo.

[Foster's Men at the Bar and Baronetage; Grad. Cant.; Gent. Mag. 1851, ii. 79; Cussans's Hertfordshire ('Hertford'), ii. 84; Members of Parliament (official lists); Hansard's Parl. Deb. 3rd ser. cxxiv–cxliii., clxxxi–ccxcv.; Vanity Fair, 22 Nov. 1884; Times, 25 Dec. 1891; Ann. Reg. 1872 ii. 268, 1891 ii. 211; Law Times, 2 Jan. 1892; Law Journ. 2 Jan. 1892; London's Roll of Fame, pp. 345, 391.] J. M. R.

CHAMPAIN, Sir JOHN U. B. (1835–1887), general. [See Bateman-Champain.]

CHANDLER, HENRY WILLIAM (1828–1889), scholar, only son of Robert Chandler, of London, was born in London on 31 Jan. 1828. His early education was neglected, but by diligent study in the Guildhall Library he acquired enough Greek and Latin to enable him to matriculate at Oxford on 22 June 1848. On 8 Dec. 1851 he took a scholarship at Pembroke College, of which on 4 Nov. 1853 he was elected fellow, having graduated B.A. (first class in *literæ humaniores*) in the preceding year. He proceeded M.A. in 1855, was for some years lecturer and tutor at his college, and held the Waynflete chair of moral and metaphysical philosophy from 1867 until his death. After the publication of an inaugural lecture, 'The Philosophy of Mind: a Corrective for some Errors of the Day,' London, 1867, 8vo, he confined himself to oral teaching. His favourite topic was the Nicomachean Ethics, of which his exposition was acute and stimulating. He lived the life of a scholarly recluse, devoted to the study of Aristotle and his commentators, and is understood to have amassed copious materials for an edition of the master's 'Fragments,' in which he was unhappily forestalled by the German scholar, Valentin Rose. In 1884 he was appointed curator of the Bodleian Library. An enthusiastic bibliophile, he signalised his accession to office by a strong protest against the practice of lending the rare printed books and manuscripts preserved in that venerable repository (see *infra*). By way of alternative he proposed the reproduction of texts by photography, and is said to have had an Arabic manuscript thus copied for Sir Richard Burton at his own expense. As a scholar he was distinguished by vast, minute, and recondite learning and immense labo-

riousness. His knowledge of the Greek commentators on Aristotle was unique; and his failure to leave any monument worthy of his powers was due partly to his extreme fastidiousness, partly to chronic ill-health. Throughout the greater part of his life he was a prey to insomnia, which in his later years induced the fatal habit of taking chloral in enormous quantities. He died on 16 May 1889 from the effects, as certified by inquest, of a dose of prussic acid administered by himself at Pembroke College. His books and manuscripts he left to Mrs. Evans, wife of the master of Pembroke, and she by a deed of gift dated 17 Oct. 1889 gave them to the college on condition that they were preserved as a separate collection; a catalogue of the Aristotelian and philosophical portions, with a sketch portrait of Chandler by Mr. Sydney Hall, was published anonymously in 1891.

Chandler's best work is unquestionably his 'Practical Introduction to Greek Accentuation,' Oxford, 1864, 8vo; 2nd edit. (Clarendon Press ser.) 1881, 8vo; of which 'The Elements of Greek Accentuation' (Clarendon Press ser.), 1877, 8vo, is a synopsis; but the depth and variety of his erudition were hardly less conspicuous in his 'Miscellaneous Emendations and Suggestions,' London, 1866, 8vo. He also made two valuable contributions to the bibliography of Aristotle, viz.: 1. 'A Catalogue of Editions of Aristotle's Nicomachean Ethics, and of Works illustrative of them printed in the Fifteenth Century; together with a Letter of Constantinus Paleocappa, and the Dedication of a Translation of Aristotle's Politics to Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, by Leonardus Aretinus, hitherto unpublished,' Oxford, 1868, 4to. 2. 'Chronological Index to Editions of Aristotle's Nicomachean Ethics, and of Works illustrative of them from the Origin of Printing to the Year 1799,' Oxford, 1878, 4to.

His minor works are as follows: 1. 'An Examination of Mr. Jelf's Edition of Aristotle's Ethics,' Oxford, 1856, 8vo. 2. 'A Paraphrase of the Nicomachean Ethics of Aristotle. Book the First,' Oxford, 1859, 8vo. 3. 'Five Court Rolls of Great Cressingham in the County of Norfolk, translated with an Introduction and Notes,' London, 1885, 8vo. 4. 'On Lending Bodleian Books and Manuscripts' (privately printed), 1886? 5. 'On Book-lending as practised at the Bodleian Library,' Oxford, 1886, 8vo. 6. 'Further Remarks on the Policy of Lending Bodleian Printed Books and Manuscripts,' Oxford, 1887. 7. 'Some Observations on the Bodleian Classed Catalogue,' Oxford, 1888, 8vo. His manuscript remains at Pembroke College consist of: 1. 'Bibliotheca Peripatetica: a Catalogue of Printed Books relating to Aristotle, his Philosophy, and Followers, with Critical Notices of most of them,' 3 vols. 4to. 2. Collation of British Museum Addit. MS. 14080. 3. 'Hand Catalogue of Aristotelian Collections.'

Chandler edited in 1873 the 'Letters, Lectures, and Reviews, including the Phrontisterion' of his friend, Henry Longueville Mansel [q. v.]

[Foster's Alumni Oxon. 1715–1886; Oxford Honours Reg.; Classical Review, iii. 321; Oxford Mag. 22 May 1889; Oxford Review, 16, 18, 20 May 1889; Times, 17 May 1889; Ann. Reg. 1889, ii. 145; Burgon's Lives of Twelve Good Men, ii. 203, 211–24; Cat. of the Aristotelian and Philosophical Portions of the Library of H. W. Chandler, 1891; Brit. Mus. Cat.]

J. M. R.

CHANDLER or **CHAUNDLER**, THOMAS (1418?–1490), dean of Hereford. [See CHAUNDLER.]

CHAPLEAU, SIR JOSEPH ADOLPHE (1840–1898), Canadian statesman, born on 9 Nov. 1840 at Sainte Thérèse de Blainville, in the county of Terrebonne, in the province of Quebec, where his family had been settled for nearly a century, was the son of Pierre Chapleau, a mechanic, by his wife Zoe Sigouin. He was educated at Terrebonne and Saint-Hyacinthe. He turned his attention to law, and entered the office of Messrs. Ouimet, Morin, & Marchand, at Montreal. He joined the Institut Canadien, of which he eventually became president. In December 1861 he was called to the bar of Lower Canada. He then entered into partnership with his former principals and began to practise at the Montreal bar. He showed great power as an orator, devoting himself largely to criminal practice. He was at one time professor of criminal jurisprudence at Laval University, and professor of international law in the section established in Montreal. On 2 April 1873 he was created a queen's counsel, and in October 1874 he defended Lépine and Nault at Winnipeg against the charge of murdering Thomas Scott during the rebellion of Louis Riel [q. v.]

From 1859 Chapleau took a prominent part in politics, attaching himself to the conservative party. In the beginning of 1862 he acquired a pecuniary interest in the tri-weekly newspaper 'Le Colonisateur,' which he edited for two years. In 1867 he was returned to the first provincial parliament after the confederation as member for the county

of Terrebonne, a seat which he retained until 1882, when he was returned to the Canadian House of Commons for the same place on 16 Aug., and continued to represent the county until his appointment as lieutenant-governor of Quebec in 1892. Upon the reconstruction of the Chauveau cabinet in 1873, under Gédéon Ouimet, Chapleau accepted office as solicitor-general on 27 Feb., and retained it until the overthrow of the cabinet on a charge of corruption on 8 Sept. 1874. On 27 Jan. 1876 he entered the De Boucherville government as provincial secretary and registrar. This position he retained until March 1878, when the lieutenant-governor, Luc Letellier de St. Just, dismissed the ministry, although they possessed a parliamentary majority, and called the liberal leader, H. G. Joly, into office. Chapleau became leader of the opposition until Joly's resignation in October 1879, when he was called on to form a ministry. He himself took the portfolios of agriculture and public works, besides acting as premier. His term of office was distinguished by the re-establishment of relations between France and Lower Canada, by the foundation of a Canadian commercial agency in France, and by the establishment of a line of steamers between Havre and Montreal. He also succeeded, for the first time since 1877, in obtaining a surplus in the budget, in which he was assisted by the sale of the North Shore railway. At the general election of 1881 he swept the province, carrying fifty-three seats out of ninety-five.

In 1878 Chapleau declined the offer of a portfolio in the Dominion cabinet made to him by Sir John Alexander Macdonald [q. v.], but on 29 July 1882 he accepted the post of secretary of state for Canada and registrar-general, in succession to Joseph Alfred Mousseau who succeeded him as premier of Quebec. On the same day he was sworn a member of the privy council. On 4 July 1884 he was appointed a commissioner, and proceeded to British Columbia for the purpose of investigating and reporting on the subject of Chinese immigration into Canada. In the following year he distinguished himself by his firm attitude in regard to Louis Riel [q. v.], whose fate aroused much sympathy among the French Canadians. At the risk of an entire loss of popularity he maintained that Riel had committed a great crime and that his punishment was just. After Macdonald's death in 1891 he continued in the ministry of Sir John Abbott [q. v. Suppl.] till 3 Dec. 1892, first as secretary of state and afterwards from 25 Jan. 1892 as minister of customs. On 7 Dec. 1892 he was appointed lieutenant-governor of Quebec. In 1878 Chapleau obtained the honorary degree of D.C.L. from Laval University. In 1881 he received the Roman decoration of St. Gregory the Great, and on 10 Nov. 1882 that of the legion of honour of France, and in 1896 he was nominated K.C.M.G. He died at Montreal on 13 June 1898, and was buried on 16 June in the Cote des Neiges cemetery. On 25 Nov. 1874 he married Marie Louise, daughter of Lieutenant-colonel Charles King of Sherbrooke in the province of Quebec.

In 1887 a number of Chapleau's speeches were edited by A. de Bonneterre with the title 'L'Honorable J. A. Chapleau. Sa Biographie, suivie de ses principaux Discours' (Montreal, 8vo).

[Bonneterre's J. A. Chapleau, 1887; Morgan's Canadian Men and Women of the Time, 1898; Bibaud's Panthéon Canadien, 1891; Dent's Canadian Portrait Gallery, 1881, iv. 38–9 (with portrait); Rose's Cyclopædia of Canadian Biogr., 1888, pp. 634–7; David's Mes Contemporains, 1894, pp. 23–40; Canadian Parl. Companion, Ottawa, 1897; Coté's Political Appointments, Ottawa, 1896.] E. I. C.

CHAPMAN, FREDERIC (1823–1895), publisher, was the youngest son of Michael and Mary Chapman of Hitchin, Herts. He was born at Cork Street, Hitchin, in 1823, in the house which had belonged to his collateral ancestor, George Chapman, the poet [q. v.], and was educated at Hitchin grammar school. At the age of eighteen he entered the employment of Chapman & Hall, publishers, a firm founded in 1834, of which his cousin, Edward Chapman, was the head. The publishing house was then at 186 Strand. In 1850 it was removed to 193 Piccadilly, and it finally, in March 1881, took up its quarters in Henrietta Street, Covent Garden. On the death of William Hall (of Chapman & Hall) in March 1847 Frederic Chapman succeeded him as partner, and on the retirement of Edward Chapman in 1864, Frederic Chapman became the head of the firm. In this position he embarked upon a pushing and successful policy. For a time he published the works of the Brownings, while Lord Lytton, Anthony Trollope, and George Meredith were all clients of the firm; Trollope's elder son was for three and a half years associated with Chapman as a partner. With Dickens his relations were long very close. Dickens's connection with Chapman & Hall began in 1836, when William Hall made to Dickens the suggestion which ultimately led to the publication of the 'Pickwick Papers' (Forster, i. 67 sqq.) The firm subsequently published 'Nicholas Nickleby,' 'Master

Humphrey's Clock,' 'Barnaby Rudge,' 'Old Curiosity Shop,' 'Martin Chuzzlewit,' and the 'Christmas Carol;' but in 1844 Dickens quarrelled with the firm, and entered into relations with Messrs. Bradbury & Evans. In 1859, however, Dickens renewed his connection with Messrs. Chapman & Hall, who issued the remainder of his books, and Frederic Chapman purchased the copyright of Dickens's works upon the author's death in 1870. In 1845 Chapman & Hall published the second edition of Carlyle's 'Life of Schiller,' and soon after 1880, when the business was turned into a company, it purchased the copyright of Carlyle's works.

Frederic Chapman projected in 1865 the 'Fortnightly Review,' which was at first edited by George Henry Lewes [q. v.] and issued twice a month. When Mr. John Morley was appointed editor in 1867 it became a monthly periodical. Mr. Morley retired from the editorship in 1883, and was succeeded in turn by Mr. T. H. S. Escott, Mr. Frank Harris, and Mr. W. L. Courtney. In 1880 Chapman turned his business into a limited company, at the head of which he remained until the time of his death. He died on 1 March 1895, at his house, 10 Ovington Square, London. He was twice married. His first wife was Clara, eldest daughter of Joseph Woodin of Petersham, Surrey. By her he left a son, Frederic Hamilton Chapman, an officer in the Duke of Cornwall's light infantry. His second wife, who survives him, was Annie Marion, daughter of Sir Robert Harding, chief commissioner in bankruptcy. By her he left a daughter, Reine, married to Harold Brooke Alder.

Chapman was on intimate terms with numerous men of letters of his day. He was a keen sportsman—a hunting man in his earlier days, and to the last an expert shot.

[Private information; Forster's Life of Dickens, ed. 1876, passim; Anthony Trollope's Autobiography.] I. S. L.

CHAPMAN, Sir FREDERICK EDWARD (1815–1893), general, only son of Richard Chapman of Gatchell, near Taunton, and nephew of Sir Stephen Remnant Chapman [q. v.], was born in Demerara, British Guiana, on 16 Aug. 1815. After passing through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich he received a commission as second lieutenant in the royal engineers on 18 June 1835. He became brevet colonel 2 Nov. 1855, regimental lieutenant-colonel 1 April 1859, major-general 7 Sept. 1867, lieutenant-general and colonel-commandant royal engineers 12 April 1872, general 1 Oct. 1877.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, and a few months' service at Portsmouth and Woolwich, Chapman went to the West Indies in November 1837, returning to England in February 1842. He spent a short time in the Dover command, and then was employed in the London military district until February 1846, when he went to Corfu. There he became first known to the Duke of Cambridge, who was commanding the troops in the Ionian Islands. He returned home in October 1851, and did duty at Chatham until the beginning of 1854.

On 13 Jan. 1854 Chapman was sent to the Dardanelles to report on the defences and to examine the peninsula between the Dardanelles and the Gulf of Saros. On the arrival of Sir John Fox Burgoyne [q. v.] at Gallipoli in the following month Chapman, by his direction, surveyed the line which Burgoyne considered suitable for an entrenched position to cover the passage of the Dardanelles. He was assisted by Lieutenant (afterwards lieutenant-general) C. B. Ewart and Lieutenant James Burke (afterwards killed on the Danube), and some French and Turkish officers. In spite of severe weather and deep snow Chapman executed the work rapidly, and Burgoyne took the survey with him to England to lay before the government. Chapman next examined and surveyed the position of Buyuk Tchekmedjie, with a view to cover Constantinople by a line of defence works running from sea to sea in the event of the advance of the Russians.

On the declaration of war Chapman was attached to the first division, commanded by the Duke of Cambridge, as senior engineer officer, with Captain Montagu's company of royal sappers and miners under his orders. He did duty with this division while in Turkey, and also for some time in the Crimea. He took part in the battle of the Alma on 20 Sept., and was mentioned in despatches of 28 Sept. 1854. In October he was appointed to the command, as director, of the left British attack at the siege of Sebastopol, and continued in this post until 22 March 1855, when Major (afterwards Major-general Sir) John William Gordon [q. v.], the director of the right British attack, being severely wounded, Chapman became executive engineer for the whole siege operations under Sir Harry David Jones [q. v.] Chapman was present at the battle of Inkerman on 5 Nov., and distinguished himself throughout the siege operations, especially in the attack on the Redan on 18 June 1855 and in the assault of 8 Sept.

He was mentioned in despatches of 11 Nov. 1854, 23 June and 9 Sept. 1855. He returned home in November; was made a companion of the order of the Bath, military division, on 5 July 1855, an officer of the French legion of honour, and received the Crimean medal with three clasps, the Sardinian and Turkish medals, and the third class of the Turkish order of the Medjidie. He was also awarded a pension for distinguished service on 23 Nov. 1858.

On 8 April 1856 Chapman was appointed commanding royal engineer of the London military district, from which in September 1857 he was transferred in a similar capacity to Aldershot. From 1 Sept. 1860 he was deputy adjutant-general of royal engineers at the Horse Guards for five years. On 1 Jan. 1866 he went to Dover as commanding royal engineer of the south-eastern military district. On 9 May, while at Dover, he was appointed a member of the commission to inquire into recruiting for the army. He was promoted K.C.B. on 13 March 1867. On 8 April he was appointed governor and commander-in-chief of the Bermudas. On 1 July 1870 he resigned this government to accept the appointment of inspector-general of fortifications and director of works at the war office. During the five years he held this post the works under the fortification loan for the defence of the dockyards were in full swing; a large amount of barrack construction and alteration was in hand in connection with the localisation of the forces, of the committee on which he was appointed president on 2 Sept. 1872.

On 2 June 1877 Chapman was promoted G.C.B.; on 21 Feb. 1878 he was sent on a special mission to Rome. He retired from active service on 1 July 1881. He died at his residence in Belgrave Mansions, Grosvenor Gardens, London, on 13 June 1893, and was buried on the 17th in Kingston churchyard, near Taunton, Somerset. Chapman was twice married: first, on 17 Jan. 1846, to Ann Weston (*d.* 30 Dec. 1879), eldest daughter of William Cox of Cheshunt and Oxford Terrace, London; and, secondly, on 23 May 1889, to Matilda Sara (who survived him), daughter of Benjamin Wood of Long Newnton, Wiltshire, and widow of John Rapp, consul-general in London for Switzerland.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Obituary notices in the Times of 15 June 1893 and in the Royal Engineers Journal of July 1893; Kinglake's Invasion of the Crimea; Knightages.] R. H. V.

CHAPMAN, JOHN (1822–1894), physician, author, and publisher, was son of a chemist at Nottingham, where he was born in 1822. He was apprenticed to a watchmaker at Worksop, but, not staying long with him, went to his brother, a medical student at Edinburgh, who sent him out to Adelaide to start in business as a watchmaker and optician. Returning to Europe about 1844, he began studying medicine in Paris, and continued his studies at St. George's Hospital, London. After submitting a book on human nature to Green, a publisher and bookseller in Newgate Street, he was led to take over Green's business, which he transferred to 142 Strand. He acted as agent for American firms, and in his capacity of bookseller originated the allowance of 2*d.* in the shilling discount to retail customers. In 1851 he became editor and proprietor of the 'Westminster Review,' Robert William Mackay [q. v.] being for a time his associate. Mary Ann Evans [see Cross, Mary Ann] for two years resided with him as sub-editor at the publishing offices, 142 Strand. On 4 May 1852 Chapman convened a meeting of authors to protest against publishers' regulations which fettered the sale of books. Charles Dickens presided, and Babbage, Tom Taylor, Cruikshank, and Professor Owen were present. Emerson, of whom Chapman was an admirer, visited him in London, and he had social, literary, or business relations with John Stuart Mill, F. W. Newman, Louis Blanc, Carlyle, George Combe, J. A. Froude, G. H. Lewes, W. C. Bryant, Harriet and James Martineau, and Herbert Spencer. His receptions attracted especially religious, social, and political reformers, who found in him a warm sympathiser. On 6 May 1857 he took a medical degree at St. Andrews, and practised as a physician. He advocated the application of an ice-bag to the spine as a remedy particularly for sea-sickness and cholera. In March 1860 he handed over his publishing business to George Manwaring. In 1874 he removed to Paris, where he also gathered round him men of advanced views, still continuing, with his wife's assistance, to edit the 'Westminster Review.' He died in Paris on 25 Nov. 1894, from the result of being run over by a cab.

Chapman edited and published 'Chapman's Library for the People,' 15 nos. 1851–1854, and 'Chapman's Quarterly Series,' 7 vols. 1853–4. His original works include: 1. 'Human Nature,' 1844. 2. 'Characteristics of Men of Genius,' 1847. 3. 'The Bookselling System,' 1852. 4. 'Chloroform and other Anæsthetics,' 1859. 5. 'Christian Revivals,' 1860. 6. 'Functional Disorders of the Stomach,' 1864. 7. 'Diarrhœa and Cholera,' 1865. 8. 'Seasickness,' 1869.

9. 'Medical Institutions of the United Kingdom,' 1870. 10. 'Prostitution,' 1870. 11. 'Neuralgia,' 1873. 12. 'Medical Charity,' 1874.

[Personal knowledge; Athenæum, November, December, 1894, pp. 755, 790, 828; American Critic, September 1899, p. 782; New York Critic, September 1899, p. 782; Cross's Life of George Eliot.] J. G. A.

CHAPPELL, WILLIAM (1809–1888), musical antiquary, was born in London on 20 Nov. 1809. His father, Samuel Chappell, soon after the son's birth, entered into partnership with Johann Baptist Cramer [q.v.] and F. T. Latour, and opened a music-publishing business at 124 New Bond Street. In 1826 he became sole partner, and in 1830 was established at 50 New Bond Street, where he died in December 1834.

William, his eldest son, then managed the business for his mother until 1843. They employed a shopman of Scottish birth, who frequently boasted of the folk-music of Scotland, and sneered at English folk-music as non-existent or unimportant; these taunts impelled Chappell to the study of English folk-tunes and ballads, and aroused the prejudice against Scottish music, so frequently perceptible in his writings. In 1838 he issued his first work, 'A Collection of National English Airs, consisting of Ancient Song, Ballad, and Dance Tunes,' in two volumes, one containing 245 tunes, the second some elucidatory remarks and an essay on English minstrelsy. The airs were harmonised by Macfarren, Dr. Crotch, and Wade; only Macfarren's were adequate, Wade's being too slight, and Crotch's too elaborate. The musical historians, Hawkins and Burney, had given little attention to folk-music. Busby, though writing with the avowed intention of atoning for Burney's injustice to the Elizabethan madrigalists, had also neglected the popular art. Chappell was the first who seriously studied traditional English tunes, and his publication was epoch-making. In 1840 Chappell became a fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. He took an active part in the formation of the Percy Society, for which he edited Johnson's 'Crown Garland of Golden Roses.' He projected the Musical Antiquarian Society, to publish and perform early English compositions, and established madrigal-singing by a small choir at his premises in New Bond Street. Most of the leading English musicians joined the society, which began publishing in 1841; Chappell acted as treasurer and manager of the publications for about five years. He edited the twelfth volume, Dowland's 'First Booke of Songes or Ayres,' but inexplicably omitted Dowland's accompaniments. The society's publications were in cumbersome and expensive folios, and the members soon fell away until the society dissolved in 1848. The Chappell family had in 1843 made an arrangement by virtue of which William retired from the business. In 1845 he bought a share in the publishing business of Cramer & Co., which was then called Cramer, Beale, & Chappell. He patiently continued his investigations into antiquarian music, and waited till 1855 before issuing an improved edition of his collection. It was renamed 'Popular Music of the Olden Time,' and arranged in two octavo volumes, letterpress and music interspersed. The tunes were harmonised by Macfarren. Immense learning and research are displayed throughout the work, which at once became the recognised authority upon the subject. It suffers from Chappell's prejudices against Scotland and everything Scottish; and Dr. Burney, who did not appreciate Elizabethan madrigals, is repeatedly attacked with unjustifiable exaggeration, notably in the preface. A new edition, edited by Professor H. E. Wooldridge, appeared in 1892, with the title 'Old English Popular Music,' and the tunes re-harmonised on the basis of the mediæval modes; this edition is practically a new work.

In 1861 Chappell retired from the firm of Cramer & Co. He suffered from writers' palsy for several years, but eventually recovered. He acted as honorary treasurer of the Ballad Society, for which he edited three volumes of the 'Roxburgh Ballads' (London, 1869 &c. 8vo). He was also an active member, and for a time treasurer, of the Camden Society. He gave most important assistance in the publication of Coussemaker's 'Scriptores de Musica' (4 tom. Paris, 1863–76). The celebrated double canon, 'Sumer is icumen in,' whose existence in a thirteenth-century manuscript is the most inexplicable phenomenon in the history of music, was long studied by Chappell; a facsimile in colours served as the frontispiece of his 'Popular Music of the Olden Time,' and he finally succeeded in identifying the handwriting as the work of Johannes de Fornsete, and in showing that the writer died on 19 Jan. 1239 or 1240 (*Proceedings of the Musical Association*, 3 March 1879 and 6 Feb. 1882).

In 1874 Chappell published the first volume of a 'History of Music,' dealing only with the tone-art of ancient Greece and Rome. A long controversy was aroused by this work. His prejudices against Dr. Burney once more found vent. A large

part of the impression was destroyed by fire. This loss seems to have dispirited Chappell, as he did not continue the work, in which Dr. Ginsburg and E. F. Rimbault were to have collaborated. To 'Archæologia' (vol. xlvii.) he contributed a paper on the Greek musical characters which are to be found, phonetically written, in several service-books of the Anglo-Saxon church. At the foundation of the Musical Association in 1874 he was appointed a vice-president, and on 5 Nov. 1877 he read a profound and original paper on 'Music a Science of Numbers.' During the latter part of his life he lived mostly at Weybridge, but died at his London residence, 53 Upper Brook Street, on 20 Aug. 1888.

Though Chappell published but few works, he exercised a deep influence on the study of musical history in England; and each one, whether small or large, contained the results of long and patient research, and remains a standard work of reference. But he never freed himself from his early prejudices against Scotch music and Dr. Burney.

[Chappell's articles in Grove's Dictionary of Music and Musicians, i. 339, 414, ii. 416; Concordia; Times, 22 and 23 Aug. 1888; Notes and Queries, 7th ser. vi. 160; Musical Times, September 1888; Banister's Life of Macfarren, pp. 135, 270; Kidson's British Music Publishers, pp. 33, 35, 224.] H. D.

CHARD, JOHN ROUSE MERRIOTT (1847–1897), colonel, royal engineers, the hero of Rorke's Drift, second son of William Wheaton Chard (*d.* 1874) of Pathe, Somerset, and Mount Tamar, near Plymouth, Devonshire, and of his wife Jane (*d.* 1885), daughter of John Hart Brimacombe of Stoke Climsland, Cornwall, was born at Boxhill, near Plymouth, on 21 Dec. 1847. Educated at Plymouth new grammar school, he passed through the Royal Military Academy at Woolwich, and obtained a commission as lieutenant in the royal engineers on 15 July 1868. His further commissions were dated: captain and brevet major 23 Jan. 1879, regimental major 17 July 1886, lieutenant-colonel 8 Jan. 1893, colonel 8 Jan. 1897.

After the usual course of professional instruction at Chatham, Chard embarked in October 1870 for the Bermudas, whence, in February 1874, he went to Malta, and returned home in April 1875. On 2 Dec. 1878 he left England with the 5th company, royal engineers, for active service in the Zulu war. On arrival at Durban, on 4 Jan. 1879, the 5th company was attached to Brigadier-general Glyn's column and marched to Helpmakaar (150 miles), Chard being sent on in advance with a few men. When Lord Chelmsford entered Zululand with Glyn's column he crossed the Buffalo river at Rorke's Drift, where Chard was stationed. On 22 Jan. Chard was left in command of this post by Major Spalding, who went to Helpmakaar to hurry forward a company of the 24th regiment.

Rorke's Drift post consisted of a kraal, a commissariat store, and a small hospital building. Chard received especial orders to protect the ponts or flying bridges on the river, and was watching them about three o'clock on the afternoon of 22 Jan. when Lieutenant Adendorff and a carabineer galloped up and crossed by the ponts from the disastrous field of Isandhlwana. Chard at once made arrangements to defend the post to the last. Energetically assisted by Lieutenant Bromhead of the 24th foot, Mr. Dalton of the commissariat, Surgeon Reynolds, and other officers, he loopholed and barricaded the store and hospital buildings, connected them by walls constructed with mealie bags and a couple of wagons, brought up the guard from the ponts, and saw that every man knew his post. An hour later, sounds of firing were heard, the native horse and infantry, seized with a panic, went off to Helpmakaar, and the garrison was thus reduced to a company of the 24th foot about eighty strong, under Lieutenant Bromhead, and some details, amounting in all to eight officers and 131 non-commissioned officers and men, of whom thirty-five were sick in hospital. Considering his line of defence to be too extended for the diminished garrison, Chard constructed an inner entrenchment of biscuit tins, and had just completed a wall two boxes high when the enemy were seen advancing at a run.

The Zulus were met with a well-sustained fire, but, taking advantage of the cover afforded by the cookhouse and accessories outside the defence, replied with heavy musketry volleys, while a large number ran round the hospital and made a rush upon the mealie-bag breastwork. After a short but desperate struggle they were driven off with heavy loss. In the meantime the main body, over two thousand strong, had come up, lined the rocks, occupied the caves overlooking the post, and kept up a constant fire, while another body of Zulus concealed themselves in the hollow of the road and in the surrounding bush, and were able to advance close to the post. They soon held one whole side of wall, while a series of assaults on the other were repelled at the point of the bayonet. They set the hospital on fire. It was defended room by room, and as many of the sick as possible removed

before the garrison retired. The fire from the rocks had grown so severe that Chard was forced to withdraw his men within the entrenchment of biscuit tins. The blaze of the hospital in the darkness of the night enabled the defenders to see the enemy, and also to convert two mealie-bag heaps into a sort of redoubt to give a second line of fire.

The little garrison was eventually forced to retire to the inner wall of the kraal. Until past midnight assaults continued to be made and to be repulsed with vigour, and the desultory fire did not cease until four o'clock in the morning. When day broke the Zulus were passing out of sight. Chard patrolled the ground, collected the arms of the dead Zulus, and strengthened the position as much as possible. About seven o'clock the enemy again advanced from the south-west, but fell back on the appearance of the British third column. The number of Zulus killed was 350 out of about three thousand—the wounded were carried off. The British force had fifteen killed and twelve wounded.

Chard's despatch, which was published in a complimentary general order by Lord Chelmsford, is remarkable for its simplicity and modesty. It was observed at the time: 'He has spoken of every one but himself.' The successful defence of Rorke's Drift saved Natal from a Zulu invasion, and did much to allay the despondency caused by the Isandhlwana disaster. On the arrival of reinforcements in Natal in April the force was reorganised. Chard's company was placed in the flying column under Brigadier-general (Sir) Evelyn Wood, and was engaged in all its operations, ending with a share in the victorious battle of Ulundi on 4 July 1879. On the occasion of the inspection of Wood's flying column on 16 July by the new commander of the forces, Sir Garnet (now Viscount) Wolseley, Chard was decorated in the presence of the troops with the Victoria Cross for his gallant defence of Rorke's Drift on 22 and 23 Jan. He was also promoted to be captain and brevet major from the date of the defence, and received the South African war medal.

On his return to England, on 2 Oct., he met with a very enthusiastic reception, and, after a visit to the queen at Balmoral, was the recipient of numerous addresses and presentations from public bodies, among which may be mentioned Chatham, Taunton, and Plymouth where the inhabitants presented him with a sword of honour.

After serving for two years at Devonport, six years at Cyprus, and five years in the north-western military district, Chard sailed for Singapore on 14 Dec. 1892, where he was commanding royal engineer for three years. On his return home, in January 1896, he was appointed commanding royal engineer of the Perth sub-district; but he was attacked by cancer in the tongue, and died unmarried at his brother's rectory of Hatch-Beauchamp, near Taunton, on 1 Nov. 1897; he was buried in the churchyard there on 5 Nov. The queen, who in the previous July had presented him with the Jubilee medal, sent a laurel wreath with the inscription 'A mark of admiration and regard for a brave soldier from his sovereign.' A memorial window has been placed in Hatch-Beauchamp church, and his brother officers have placed a memorial of him in Rochester Cathedral. A bronze bust of Chard, the replica of a marble bust by G. Papworth in possession of his brother-in-law, Major Barrett, was unveiled in the shire hall, Taunton, on 2 Nov. 1898, by Lord Wolseley, who observed on the occasion that it was fitting that a bust of Chard should be placed alongside those of Blake and Speke, as representatives of the county. Chard's figure is a prominent feature in the oil paintings of the defence of Rorke's Drift by A. de Neuville and by Lady Butler.

[War Office Records; Royal Engineers' Records; Despatches; Times, 3 and 6 Nov. 1897; Royal Engineers Journal, 1879 and 1897; Celebrities of the Century, 1890; Official Narrative of the Field Operations connected with the Zulu War of 1879; Standard, 3 Nov. 1898; private sources.] R. H. V.

CHARLES, Mrs. ELIZABETH (1828–1896), author, only child of John Rundle, M.P. for Tavistock, was born at the Bank, Tavistock, 2 Jan. 1828. There she lived until the age of eleven (she has described her own early life in that of Bride Danescombe in 'Against the Stream,' 1873), when her parents removed to Brooklands, near Tavistock, the house of her maternal grandfather. She was educated at home by governesses and tutors, and began to write very early. James Anthony Froude, whom she sometimes saw, criticised her juvenile performances, and detected touches of genius in the 'Three Trances.' In 1848 Tennyson, while on a visit to Miss Rundle's uncle, read some of her poems in manuscript. He praised especially the lines on the 'Alpine Gentian,' and made some verbal criticisms on the 'Poet's Daily Bread' (cf. Tennyson, *Memoir*, i. 278).

Her first printed story, 'Monopoly,' was inspired by Miss Martineau's political economy tales. A visit to France, combined with the Oxford movement, strongly attracted her to the Roman catholic church,

but the influence of a Swiss protestant pastor effectually prevented her conversion. She remained all her life a strong Anglican, but with a wide tolerance. She numbered among her closest friends Roman catholics, nonconformists, and many of no pronounced faith.

Miss Rundle published her first original book, 'Tales and Sketches of Christian Life in different Lands and Ages,' in 1850. In 1851 she married Andrew Paton Charles, and went to live at Hampstead. Her husband owned a soap and candle factory at Wapping, and Mrs. Charles worked among the employés and among the poor of the district. She lived next in Tavistock Square, London, where, in consequence of the loss of their fortune, her parents joined her. Her father died on 4 Jan. 1864. For the sake of her husband's health she made a four months' journey in Egypt and the Holy Land, Turkey, the Greek islands, and Italy. She gave some account of her travels in 'Wanderings over Bible Lands and Seas,' 1861. Andrew Cameron, the editor of the 'Family Treasury,' a Scottish magazine, offered Mrs. Charles 400*l.* for a story about Luther for his periodical. This was the origin of her best-known book, 'The Chronicles of the Schönberg-Cotta Family,' which was published in 1862. It passed through numerous editions, and has been translated into most European languages, into Arabic, and some of the dialects of India. Her husband died of consumption on 4 June 1868, and Mrs. Charles and her mother removed to Victoria Street, Westminster, where the friendship of Dean and Lady Augusta Stanley did much to awaken Mrs. Charles to new interests and hopes after her bereavement. Her reminiscences of Lady Augusta Stanley, contributed to 'Atalanta,' and afterwards (1892) published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge, although slight, are full of interest. Mrs. Charles travelled at this time in Scotland, Ireland, Switzerland, and North Italy, and in 1894 built herself a house at Combe Edge, Hampstead. She had inherited nothing from either father or husband. When her books became remunerative her husband invested the proceeds for her own use. The copyright of the 'Schönberg-Cotta Family' sold for 150*l.*, to which the publisher added another 100*l.* She never again sold a copyright, and the royalties on her subsequent books, which numbered about fifty, enabled her to live in comfort. Her interests were not confined to literature; she regularly attended the meetings of the North London Hospital for Consumption; one of the first meetings of the Metropolitan Association for Befriending Young Servants was held at her house; and she founded in 1885, at Hampstead, the Home for the Dying, known as 'Friedenheim.' Her mother died on 17 April 1889, and her own death took place on 28 March 1896. She was buried on 1 April following in the churchyard of Hampstead parish church. Her friends and admirers perpetuated her memory by endowing a bed in the North London Hospital for Consumption at Mount Vernon in the December following her death.

Mrs. Charles wrote a simple idiomatic style, and her books touch almost every century of every country of Christendom. They are interesting as pictures of different historical periods; but the characters, especially those of real personages like Luther and Melanchthon, lack life and vivacity. Many of her writings were published by the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge. They went through many editions and were much read in America. 'By the Mystery of Thy Holy Incarnation' (1890) contains the epitome of her religious faith. In politics she was a strong and decided liberal. Among her friends and correspondents were Pusey, Archbishop Tait, Liddon, Jowett, and Charles Kingsley.

The best portrait of her is a crayon drawing done after her death by Miss Hill, Frognal, Hampstead, in whose possession it still is. A picture of her as a girl is in the possession of Robert Charles.

Mrs. Charles's works include: 1. 'Rest in Christ, or the Crucifix and the Cross,' 1848; 2nd edit. 1869. 2. 'Tales and Sketches of Christian Life in different Lands and Ages,' 1850. 3. 'The Two Vocations,' 1853. 4. 'The Cripple of Antioch,' 1856; reprinted 1870. 5. 'The Voice of Christian Life in Song,' 1858; new edit. 1897. 6. 'The Three Wakings,' 1859; reprinted 1860. 7. 'The Black Ship,' 1861; reprinted 1873. 8. 'The Martyrs of Spain and Liberators of Holland,' 1862; reprinted 1870; Spanish translation, 1871. 9. 'Wanderings over Bible Lands and Seas,' 1862. 10. 'Sketches of Christian Life in England in the Olden Time,' 1864. 11. 'Diary of Mrs. Kitty Trevylyan,' 1865. 12. 'Winifred Bertram and the World she lived in,' 1866. 13. 'The Draytons and the Davenants,' 1867. 14. 'On Both Sides of the Sea,' 1868. 15. 'The Victory of the Vanquished,' 1871. 16. 'Against the Stream,' 1873. 17. 'Conquering and to Conquer,' 1876. 18. 'The Bertram Family,' 1876. 19. 'Lapsed but not Lost,' 1877; Dutch translation, 1884. 20. 'Joan the Maid,' 1879. 21. 'Sketches of the Women of Christendom,' 1880. 22. 'Songs Old and New' (collected

poems), 1882; new edit. 1894. 23. 'An Old Story of Bethlehem,' 1884. Between 1885 and 1896 she published sixteen religious books for the Society for Promoting Christian Knowledge.

[Our Seven Homes: autobiographical reminiscences, edited by Mary Davidson, 1896; private information.] E. L.

CHAUNDLER or CHANDLER, THOMAS (1418?–1490), warden of Winchester and New Colleges and dean of Hereford, was born about 1418 in the parish of St. Cuthbert's, Wells. At the end of May 1430 he was admitted scholar of Winchester College, and on 1 May 1435 he was elected scholar of New College, Oxford. He became fellow on 1 May 1437, graduated B.A. and M.A., and in 1444 served the office of proctor. He was admitted B.D. on 8 Feb. 1449-50, and on 18 Nov. following was elected warden of Winchester College. On 9 March 1450–1451 he supplicated for the degree of B. Can. L., and on 15 July 1452 he was collated by his friend and fellow-Wykehamist, Thomas Beckington [q. v.], to the chancellorship of Wells Cathedral. On 22 Feb. 1453–1454 Chaundler was elected warden of New College; on 22 Oct. following he supplicated for the degree of B.C.L., but 'vacat' is noted on the margin of the register, and on 3 March 1454–5, as warden of New, he graduated D.D. On 6 July 1457, on the resignation of George Neville (1433?–1476) [q. v.], Chaundler was elected chancellor of Oxford University; he held the office until 15 May 1461, when Neville was again appointed, and from 1463 to 1467 Chaundler acted as vice-chancellor.

Outside the university Chaundler held many ecclesiastical preferments. He was rector of Hardwick, Buckinghamshire, parson of Meonstoke, Hampshire, and prebendary of Bole in York Cathedral in 1466. On 25 Feb. 1466–7 he was admitted chancellor of York, and in the same month he was granted a canonry and prebend in St. Stephen's, Westminster (Le Neve; *Cal. Patent Rolls*, 1461–1467, p. 539). Soon afterwards he became chaplain to Edward IV, and on 18 Dec. 1467 was granted the rectory of All Hallows, London. He resigned this living in 1470, and on 15 Aug. 1471 was collated to the prebend of Cadington Major in St. Paul's Cathedral. He gave up this prebend in 1472, and on 4 June was re-elected chancellor of Oxford University, George Neville having sided against Edward IV during Warwick's revolt. Chaundler held the chancellorship until 1479, serving during the same period on the commission of the peace for Oxford; he resigned the wardenship of New College in 1475. On 27 Jan. 1475–6 he was collated to the prebend of Wildland in St. Paul's Cathedral, and in the following month he exchanged the prebend of Cadington Major for that of South Muskham in Southwell Church. On 23 March 1481–2 he was installed dean of Hereford; he resigned the prebend of South Muskham in 1485, the chancellorship of York in 1486, and the prebend of Wildland before 1489; but on 16 Dec. 1486 he received the prebend of Gorwall and Overbury in Hereford Cathedral. He died on 2 Nov. 1490, and was buried in Hereford Cathedral.

Chaundler was a scholar and author, as well as an ecclesiastic and man of affairs. His Latinity is praised by Leland, and it was he who appointed the Italian, Cornelio Vitelli [q. v.], prelector of New College, his oration in reply to Vitelli's first lecture being extant in Leland's time. Vitelli is said to have been the earliest teacher of Greek at Oxford [cf. art. Grocyn]. Chaundler himself was author of a sacred drama in four acts, extant in Trinity College, Cambridge, MS. R. 14, 5 (*Bekynton Corresp.* pp. xlix–l). It appears to belong to the usual type of morality plays, but is remarkable for the series of fourteen tinted drawings executed by Chaundler himself, and possessing great artistic merits. On the reverse of folio 8 is a representation of Chaundler giving the manuscript to Beckington, then bishop of Wells, and the manuscript which was seen at Wells by Leland was presented to Trinity College, Cambridge, by Thomas Neville (*d.* 1615) [q. v.], master of Trinity College. The same manuscript contains several of Chaundler's letters to Beckington, which are printed in the 'Bekynton Correspondence' (*Rolls Ser.* ed. G. Williams). Similar evidence of Chaundler's artistic skill is given in his other work, 'Collocutiones septem de laudabili vita et moribus nobilibus antistitis Willelmi Wykeham . . . cum prologo ad Thomam de Bekynton,' written in 1462, and extant in New College MS. cclxxxviii (Coxe, *Cat. MSS. in Collegiis Aulisque Oxon.*); two of Chaundler's drawings illustrating this manuscript—one of Winchester College, and the other representing eminent Wykehamists, including Chaundler himself—are reproduced in Mr. A. F. Leach's 'Winchester College,' 1899, and this manuscript is one of the chief authorities for Wykeham's life. Chaundler is also said to have been secretary of state under Henry VI and Edward IV, but no confirmation of this statement has been found.

[Cal. Patent Rolls, 1461–1477; Le Neve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. ed. Hardy, passim; Newcourt's

Repertorium Eccl. Londin.; Hennessy's Novum Rep. Eccl. Londin. pp. xxvi, 55, 83; Bekynton Corresp. (Rolls Ser.), passim, esp. Introd. pp. xiii, xlix–l; Reg. Univ. Oxon. i. 8, Munimenta Acad., Collectanea, ii. 338–42, and Epistolæ Acad. (Oxford Hist. Soc.); Gascoigne's Loci e Libro Veritatum, ed. Thorold Rogers, p. 218; Leland's Collectanea; Bale and Pit's De Scriptt.; Tanner's Bibl. Brit.-Hib.; Wharton's Anglia Sacra; Wood's Antiquities (Latin edit. 1664), and Colleges and Halls of Oxford; Clark's Colleges of Oxford; Maxwell-Lyte's Univ. of Oxford; Kirby's Winchester Scholars; A. F. Leach's Winchester Coll. passim; Bernard's Cat. MSS. Angliæ; Coxe's Cat. MSS. in Coll. Aulisque Oxon.] A. F. P.

CHESNEY, Sir GEORGE TOMKYNS (1830–1895), general, colonel-commandant royal (late Bengal) engineers, youngest of four sons of Captain Charles Cornwallis Chesney of the Bengal artillery (*d.* 1830), and brother of Colonel Charles Cornwallis Chesney [q. v.], and nephew of General Francis Rawdon Chesney [q. v.], was born at Tiverton, Devonshire, on 30 April 1830. He was educated at 'Blundell's' school at Tiverton, and was at first especially trained for the medical profession, but afterwards receiving an Indian cadetship he went to the military college of the East India Company at Addiscombe in February 1847, and obtained a commission as second lieutenant in the Bengal engineers on 8 Dec. 1848. His further commissions were dated: lieutenant 1 Aug. 1854, captain 27 Aug. 1858, brevet major 28 Aug. 1858, brevet lieutenant-colonel 14 June 1869, major 5 July 1872, lieutenant-colonel 1 April 1874, brevet colonel 1 Oct. 1877, colonel 10 Jan. 1884, major-general 10 March 1886, lieutenant-general 10 March 1887, colonel-commandant of royal engineers 28 March 1890, general 1 April 1892.

After the usual professional instruction at Chatham Chesney went to India, arriving at Calcutta in December 1850. He was employed in the public works department until the outbreak of the mutiny, when he joined the column from Ambala, took part, on 8 June 1857, in the battle of Badli-ke-Serai as field-engineer to Brigadier-general Showers, and in the capture of the ridge in front of Delhi. He was appointed brigade-major of royal engineers in the Delhi field-force. He was one of the four proposers of the coup-de-main on 11 June by seizing the Kabul and Lahore gates and driving the enemy out of the city into the fort. As staff-officer to Major (afterwards Colonel) Richard Baird Smith [q. v.], the chief engineer, he distinguished himself by his assiduity during the siege. He was very severely wounded at the assault of Delhi on 14 Sept. He was mentioned in despatches (*London Gazette*, 15 Dec. 1857), and received the medal with clasp and a brevet majority for his services.

On recovering from his wounds Chesney was posted to Calcutta, where he was made president of the engineering college and attracted attention by his ability, sound judgment, and literary power in dealing with public questions. In an article in the 'Calcutta Review' of 1859 he discussed the financial question in connection with public works, and shortly after he was selected to form a new department of accounts, of which he was appointed the head in 1860. In 1867 he went on furlough to England, and in 1868 published his work on 'Indian Polity: a View of the System of Administration in India,' a valuable and permanent text-book on the several departments of the government of India, which attracted wide notice. Most of the changes advocated have since been carried out. A second edition was published in 1870, and a third in 1894, when the work was practically rewritten.

About 1868 also he prepared the scheme which developed into the establishment of the Royal Indian Civil Engineering College at Cooper's Hill, Staines. He chose the site, selected the staff, and organised the course and standard of professional education, and when the college was opened in 1871 he had been recalled from India to be its first president. In this year he contributed anonymously to 'Blackwood's Magazine' a brilliant skit, entitled 'The Battle of Dorking, or Reminiscences of a Volunteer,' which enjoyed great popularity. It was an imaginary account of a successful invasion and ultimate conquest of England by a foreign invading army. It was designed to urge the serious and practical development of the volunteer movement for purposes of national defence. It was republished as a pamphlet, went through several editions, and was translated into French, German, Dutch, and other languages. In 1874 he published 'The True Reformer,' a novel, of which the keynote was army reform; in 1876 came another novel, 'The Dilemma,' which dealt with the character and organisation of the Indian native soldiery.

In 1880 Chesney left Cooper's Hill on appointment on 1 Dec. to the post of secretary to the military department of the government of India. On 24 May 1883 he was made a companion of the order of the Star of India, and on the termination of his tenure of the office he was made a companion of the order of the Indian Empire on 30 July 1886.

He was appointed on 17 June 1886 military member of the governor-general's council, a position akin to that of secretary of state for war at home. He was made a companion of the order of the Bath (military division) on 21 June 1887, and a knight commander on 1 Jan. 1890. During the five years he was military member of council Lord Roberts was commander-in-chief in India, and has written, 'No commander-in-chief ever had so staunch a supporter or so sound an adviser in the member of council as I had.' This period indeed forms an epoch in the military administration of India. The native states were induced to join in the scheme of imperial defence, the equipment and organisation of the army were greatly improved, the defences of the principal harbours and of the frontier of India were nearly completed, and the strategic communications were greatly developed.

In July 1892 Chesney, who had returned to England in the previous year, was elected member for Oxford in the conservative interest at the general election. He spoke occasionally in the House of Commons on questions connected with India or with army administration. He was chairman of the committee of service members. He died suddenly of angina pectoris at his residence, 27 Inverness Terrace, London, on 31 March 1895, and was buried at Englefield Green, Surrey, on 5 April. Chesney married, in 1855, Annie Louisa, daughter of George Palmer of Purneah, Bengal, who, with four sons and three daughters, survived him.

In addition to the works mentioned above Chesney was the author of the following novels: 'The New Ordeal,' 1879; 'The Private Secretary,' 1881; 'The Lesters, or a Capitalist's Labour,' 3 vols. 1893. He contributed largely to periodical literature, and wrote a series of political articles for the July, August, and December numbers of the 'Nineteenth Century' of 1891.

[India Office Records; Despatches; Memoir in Royal Engineers Journal, June 1895, and in Times of 1 April 1895; Lord Roberts's Forty-one Years in India; Vibart's Addiscombe, its Heroes and Men of Note; Medley's A Year's Campaigning in India; Kaye's History of the Sepoy War; Malleson's History of the Indian Mutiny; Norman's Narrative of the Campaign of the Delhi Army and other works on the siege of Delhi; private sources.] R. H. V.

CHEYNE, CHEYNEY, or CHENEY, SIR THOMAS (1485?–1558), treasurer of the household and warden of the Cinque Ports, born about 1485, was eldest son by his second wife of William Cheyne, constable of Queenborough Castle, Kent, and sheriff of Kent in 1477–8 and 1485–6. Sir William Cheyne [q. v.] was his great-grandfather; but Sir John Cheyne, who was speaker of the House of Commons for forty-eight hours in 1399 (see MANNING, *Speakers*, pp. 22–3), belonged to the Cornish branch of the family. His uncle, Sir John Cheyne, baron Cheyne (*d.* 1499), invaded England with Henry VII, distinguished himself at Bosworth and at Stoke, and was elected knight of the garter before 22 April 1486 (RAMSAY, *Lancaster and York*, ii. 538, 549); he was summoned to parliament as a baron from 1 Sept. 1487 to 14 Oct. 1495, but died without issue on 30 May 1499, and was buried in Salisbury Cathedral; Shurland Castle and his other estates devolved upon his nephew Thomas (G. E. C[OKAYNE], *Complete Peerage*, ii. 238).

Thomas is said to have been henchman to Henry VII, and he appears to have been knighted before 12 June 1511 (*Cal. Letters and Papers*, i. 1724). On 4 March following he was made constable of Queenborough Castle, in succession to his elder half-brother, Sir Francis Cheyne, deceased, and in 1512–13 he took part as captain of a ship in the war against France (*The French War of 1512–13*, Navy Records Soc. passim). On 25 April 1513 he was one of the captains who shared in Sir Edward Howard's foolhardy attempt to capture the French galleys near Conquêt [see HOWARD, SIR EDWARD]. On 10 Nov. following he was sent on some mission to Italy with recommendations from Henry to Leo X (*Letters and Papers*, i. 4548). He arrived at Brussels, on his return, on 15 May 1514, and on 9 Oct. was present at the marriage of Mary Tudor to Louis XII of France. In 1515–16 he served as sheriff of Kent, and in 1519 was again sent to Italy on a mission to the duke of Ferrara (*ib.* iii. 479). By this time he had become squire of the body to Henry VIII, whom he attended to the field of the cloth of gold in June 1520, and to the meeting with Charles V at Gravelines in July; he also appears to have been joint master of the horse.

In January 1521–2 Cheyne was sent to succeed William Fitzwilliam (afterwards earl of Southampton) [q. v.] as resident ambassador at the French court; he arrived at Rouen on 22 Jan. and at St. Germains on the 28th; but Henry declared war on Francis four months later, and Cheyne was recalled on 29 May. In August 1523 he served under Charles Brandon, duke of Suffolk, in the expedition to Brittany, and on 17 June 1525 was granted the custody of Rochester Castle. In March 1526, on Francis I's re-

lease from captivity, Cheyne was again sent as ambassador to his court to join John Taylor (*d.* 1534) [q. v.], but he was again recalled in May after two months' service; Taylor wrote that he would 'find great lack of him, as he spoke French expeditely' (*Letters and Papers*, iv. 2205). He received a pension of 150 crowns from Francis for his services.

In July 1528 Cheyne was in disgrace at court, having quarrelled with Sir John Russell (afterwards earl of Bedford); Henry complained that Cheyne was proud and full of opprobrious words against his fellow-servants. In the following January he incurred Wolsey's displeasure; but Anne Boleyn, whose aunt had married a Cheyne, secured his restoration to favour, 'and used very rude words of Wolsey;' the circumstance was regarded as a presage of Wolsey's fall. Cheyne naturally approved of Henry's divorce, and in 1532 entertained the king and Anne Boleyn at Shurland Castle. On 17 May 1536 he was appointed warden of the Cinque Ports; he profited largely by the dissolution of the monasteries in Kent, and on 9 March 1538-9 he was made treasurer of the household (Wriothesley, *Chron.* i. 64). In that and the following month he was very active at Dover, providing against the threatened invasion by Charles V; on 23 April he was elected, and on 18 May installed, a knight of the garter. In June 1546 he was sent to Paris as Henry's deputy to be present at the christening of Henry III. He was a constant attendant at the privy council from 1540, when its records recommence, until his death; but in spite of his official position and long service he was named only an assistant executor to Henry VIII's will, and consequently had no voice in the election of Somerset as protector. According to Paget, Henry intended that Cheyne should be made a baron; this intention was not carried out, but on 22 Aug. 1548 he was paid the 200*l.* bequeathed him by the late king. He represented Kent in the parliament of 1542, and was re-elected on 29 Dec. 1544, in September 1547, in January 1552-3, September 1553, March 1553-4, on 22 Oct. 1554, and in January 1557-8. He signed the council's order for the imprisonment of Bishop Gardiner in June 1548, took part in the proceedings against Thomas Seymour in January–February 1548-9, and joined the majority of the council against Somerset on 7 Oct. following. On the 18th he was sent ambassador with Sir Philip Hoby to Charles V, to announce Somerset's deposition and to request the emperor's aid against the French; this he was unable to obtain, Charles hinting that his assistance would be dependent upon the council's reconsideration of its religious policy.

Cheyne concurred in all the acts of Warwick's government, and he signed both Edward's limitation of the succession and the council's engagement to carry it out. He was, however, at heart a conservative in religious matters, and appears to have urged in council the necessity of observing Henry's will; and as soon as Northumberland left London he began to work for Mary. On 15 July 1553 he was said to be endeavouring to escape from the Tower to consult with Mary's friends; on the 19th he signed the council's letter to Rich, ordering him to remain faithful to Queen Jane; but on that same day he got out of the Tower and was present at the proclamation of Queen Mary. She continued him in all his offices, and in August sent him to Brussels to recall her ambassadors, Hoby and Morison; but in January 1553-4 he fell under some suspicion on account of his slowness in attacking Wyatt. On 1 Feb. he wrote from Shurland excusing his delay on account of the 'beastliness of the people' and their indisposition to serve under him. He succeeded, however, in collecting a force, was at Sittingbourne on the 4th, and at Rochester on the 7th; but Wyatt had been defeated before Cheyne's advance had made itself felt. In the same year Egmont bestowed on him a pension of a thousand crowns to secure his adhesion to the Spanish match. He retained his offices at Elizabeth's accession, but died on 8 or 15 Dec. 1558 in the Tower, and was buried on 3 Jan. 1558-9 in Minster church, Isle of Sheppey, where there is a fine monument to his memory (*Harl. MS.* 897, f. 17 *b*; Machyn, pp. 184, 369; *Archæol. Cantiana*, vii. 288; Weever, *Funerall Mon.* p. 284; Dugdale, *Baronage*, ii. 290).

Cheyne married, first, Frithwith or Frideswide, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Frowyk [q. v.], and had issue an only son, Sir John, who married Margaret, daughter of George Neville, third baron Bergavenny [q. v.], and was slain at Mutterd, leaving no issue; and several daughters, of whom Anne married Sir John Perrot [q. v.], lord-deputy of Ireland. He married, secondly, in 1528, Anne, daughter and heir of Sir John Broughton of Toddington, Bedfordshire; by her, who died on 18 May 1562, and was buried at Toddington on the 27th (Machyn, pp. 282–283, 390; there is an effigy of her at Toddington, *Topographer*, i. 156), he had issue one son, Henry (1530?–1587), who inherited the Cheyne and Broughton estates, was knighted in 1563, and summoned to parlia-

ment as Baron Cheyne of Toddington from 8 May 1572 to 15 Oct. 1586; he married Joan (*d.* 1614), daughter of Thomas, first baron Wentworth [q. v.] but died without issue, and was buried at Toddington on 3 Sept. 1587, when the peerage became extinct.

[Letters and Papers of Henry VIII, ed. Brewer and Gairdner, vols. i–xvii. passim; State Papers, Henry VIII; Cal. State Papers, Dom. 1547–80, For. 1547–58; Proceedings of the Privy Council, ed. Nicolas, vol. vii. ed. Dasent, 1542–88; Off. Ret. Members of Parl.; List of Sheriffs, 1898; Lit. Remains of Edward VI (Roxburghe Club); Rutland Papers, Chron. of Calais, Wriothesley's Chron., Chron. Queen Jane, Troubles connected with the Prayer Book of 1549, Greyfriars' Chron., and Machyn's Diary (all these Camden Soc.); Holinshed's Chron. ii. 1171; Herbert's Hist. of Henry VIII; Hayward's Edward VI; Burnet's Hist. of the Reformation, ed. Pocock; Strype's Works (General Index); Gough's Index to Parker Soc. Publ.; Brewer's Reign of Henry VIII; Froude's Hist. of England; Pollard's England under Somerset; George Howard's Lady Jane Grey and her Times, 1822; Hasted's Kent; Cruden's Hist. of Gravesend, 1843, pp. 183–4; Burrows's Cinque Ports; Archæologia Cantiana, General Index to vols. i–xix., also xxii. 192, 279, xxiii. 87–90; Berry's Kent Genealogies; Wiffen's House of Russell, i. 396; Dugdale's Baronage; Burke's Extinct Peerage; G. E. C[okayne]'s Complete Peerage.] A. F. P.

CHICHESTER, HENRY MANNERS (1832–1894), writer on military history, born in London in 1832, was son of a barrister of Lincoln's Inn. He entered the army in 1853 and became lieutenant in the 85th regiment (the Shropshire light infantry). For ten years he served abroad with his regiment, chiefly at Mauritius and the Cape of Good Hope, and at the Cape he was employed for a time as acting engineer officer. Returning home in 1863 he retired from the army, and thenceforth devoted himself almost exclusively to the study of military history. He gave valuable assistance in compiling and editing several regimental histories. The 'Historical Records' of the 24th foot and of the 40th foot (2nd Somersetshire regiment, now 1st battalion the Prince of Wales's volunteers)—the former published in 1892 and the latter in 1893—owe much to his labours, and at the time of his death he was beginning work on the records of his own regiment, the 85th foot. In 1890 he edited 'The Memoirs of the Extraordinary Military Career of John Shipp' in Mr. Fisher Unwin's 'Adventure Series.' He collaborated with Major Burges-Short in preparing 'The Records and Badges of every Regiment and Corps in the British Army,' which was published in 1895, the year following Chichester's death. Probably Chichester's most important contributions to military history appeared in this dictionary, for which he wrote memoirs of 499 military officers or writers on military subjects. His name figured in the list of writers prefixed to each volume from the first to the forty-sixth (omitting the forty-fifth). Among the more conspicuous military names entrusted to him were Lords Cadogan and Cutts, Viscount Hardinge of Lahore, Rowland, first Viscount Hill, Lord Lynedoch, Stringer Lawrence, and Sir John Moore. He was indefatigable in his efforts to collect authentic biographic details. His method of work is well illustrated by his notice of Francis Jarry [q. v.], a Frenchman who founded the Royal Military College now located at Sandhurst. It was already known that Jarry in earlier life had served at various times in both the Prussian and French armies, but, in order to ascertain definitely his services abroad, Chichester applied to the ministries of war at both Paris and Berlin, and induced the authorities in both places to make investigation, of which the results appeared in the 'Dictionary.'

Chichester died in London in March 1894.

[Athenæum and Times, 3 March 1894.] S. L.

CHILDERS, HUGH CULLING EARDLEY (1827–1896), statesman, was born at the house of his uncle, Sir Culling Eardley Eardley, in Brook Street, London, on 25 June 1827. His great-grandfather on both sides, Sir Sampson Gideon, afterwards Lord Eardley (1744–1824), was son of Sampson Gideon [q. v.]; having married Maria, daughter of Sir John Eardley Wilmot [q. v.], he assumed the name Eardley, and was created Baron Eardley in the Irish peerage in 1789, but on the death without issue of his two sons, the peerage became extinct. Lord Eardley also left three daughters. Of these the second, Charlotte Elizabeth, married Sir Culling Smith, first baronet, of Bedwell Park, Hertfordshire, and was mother of Sir Culling Eardley Eardley [q. v.] and of Hugh Childers's mother, Maria Charlotte. Lord Eardley's third daughter, Selina, married Colonel John Walbanke Childers of Cantley, near Doncaster, and was mother of John Walbanke Childers, M.P. for Cambridgeshire in 1833 and for Malton from 1835 to 1852, and of the Rev. Eardley Childers (*d.* 1831). The latter married his first cousin, Maria Charlotte (*d.* 1860), daughter of Sir Culling Smith. The issue of this marriage was Hugh Childers and a daughter who died young.

Hugh Childers was educated at Cheam

school from 1836 to 1843 under Charles Mayo (1792–1846) [q. v.] On 9 April 1845 he was admitted a commoner at Wadham College, Oxford, but in May 1847 he migrated to Trinity College, Cambridge. He appeared as a senior optime in the mathematical tripos, and graduated B.A. in February 1850. Very shortly after leaving Cambridge he married, on 28 May 1850, Emily, third daughter of G. J. A. Walker of Norton, Worcestershire, and, preferring a career in the colonies to the bar, he sailed on 10 July for Melbourne, where he arrived on 26 Oct. 1850. He was furnished with excellent letters of introduction to the governor, Charles Joseph Latrobe [q. v.], and was appointed, 11 Jan. 1851, an inspector of schools. In September of the same year he became secretary to the education department and emigration agent at the port of Melbourne. His ability for work and organisation was soon noted, and on 11 Oct. 1852 he was given the office of auditor-general, with a seat in the legislative council, and a salary of 1,200*l.* a year. In this office he practically controlled the revenue of the colony at the early age of twenty-six. On 4 Nov. 1852 he produced his first budget, which provided 10,000*l.* for a university at Melbourne, and on 11 Jan. 1853 he brought in a bill for the establishment of the university, of which he was made first vice-chancellor. In December 1853 he was appointed collector of customs with a salary of 2,000*l.*, by virtue of which office he obtained a seat in the executive council as well as in the legislative council. With Sir Charles Hotham, Latrobe's successor, Childers's relations were strained, and Hotham wished to dismiss him, but was overruled by the home government. After the conversion of Victoria into a self-governing colony in 1855, Childers was elected, 23 Sept. 1856, to represent Portland in the new parliament. He sat in the first Victorian cabinet as commissioner of trades and customs.

In March 1857 Childers returned to London to fill the newly created post of agent-general for Victoria, but a change of government occurring in the colony the appointment was cancelled beyond the end of the same year. Childers, however, continued to act for the colony in an informal way, and to the end of his life was a staunch advocate of colonial federation. He visited Australia in 1858 on behalf of Messrs. Baring with regard to a proposed loan to the colonies for the purchase of railways by the state. On his return to England in September 1858 Childers determined to devote himself to politics, and at the general election of 1859 stood in the liberal interest for Pontefract, where he possessed some interest through his uncle, Sir Culling Eardley Eardley (formerly Smith), his mother's brother, who represented the borough in 1830. He was the second liberal candidate with Monckton Milnes (afterwards Lord Houghton) as a colleague, and was defeated. A petition was, however, presented against the return of the conservative, William Overend (1809–1884). Although the petition was withdrawn, another contest followed in January 1860, when Childers was elected. He continued to represent Pontefract until the general election of 1885. His peculiar colonial experience soon attracted attention to his abilities in the House of Commons. His first speech on the working of the ballot, 9 Feb. 1860 (published 1860; 2nd ed. 1869), was notable, owing to his knowledge of the act as passed in Victoria, and brought him early under the notice of Lord Palmerston. On the question of transportation to the colonies becoming urgent, he was appointed chairman of the select committee considering the question, and was also a member of the royal commission inquiring into penal servitude in 1863; his efforts were largely instrumental in procuring the abolition of transportation. In April 1864 he succeeded (Sir) James Stansfeld [q. v. Suppl.] as a civil lord of the admiralty, under the Duke of Somerset, the first lord in Lord Palmerston's administration, and from the first showed himself to be a strong supporter of economy and reform in dockyard administration. In August 1865 he was appointed financial secretary to the treasury, and cemented a friendship with Gladstone, then chancellor of the exchequer, whose policy rather than that of Palmerston he was from the first inclined to support. He was thenceforth until the end of his life a devoted follower and admirer of Gladstone, who well rewarded his loyalty. During his tenure of office as financial secretary his most important work was the passing of the Audit Act of 1865, for which he was mainly responsible (Alg. West, *Recollections*, ii. 209; Lord Welby in *Times*, February 1896; *Life of Childers*, i. 128–9). He retired from office on the fall of the liberal government (June 1866). In 1867 he acted on the royal commission appointed to investigate the condition of the law courts.

On the formation of Gladstone's first administration in December 1868 Childers was appointed first lord of the admiralty, and was admitted to the privy council. During his term of office he proved himself an active administrator, and carried out a number of far-reaching reforms. His main

efforts aimed at promoting economy and increased efficiency in the existing administrative body. By an order in council, February 1870, he carried into effect new regulations for promotion and retirement, and revised and reduced the list of officers. In dockyard management he effected some material economies and improvements, and in the matter of shipbuilding determined on the building of an annual tonnage in peace time. His administrative reforms at the admiralty tended to substitute individual for board responsibility, and to enlarge the powers of the first lord (Sir J. Briggs, *Naval Administration*). He was the first to aim at making England's fleet equal to that of any two other maritime powers (*Life*, i. 172–173), and in 1869 he came to the conclusion that it would be prudent to purchase the Suez Canal shares; that was afterwards done by Disraeli (*ib.* i. 230). In March 1871 Childers resigned office, his health being materially affected on the loss of his second son, Leonard, in the foundering of the Captain, 7 Sept. 1871 [see Coles, Cowper Phipps]. The public confidence in his administration was such that his retirement was described in the 'Times' newspaper as constituting 'a national calamity.' Recovering his health by a period of travel on the continent, he again took office in August 1872 as chancellor of the duchy of Lancaster. On this occasion (15 Aug.) he was re-elected for Pontefract after a contest which was the first to take place after the passing of the Ballot Act. When, however, the administration was remodelled in 1873, Childers retired from office, making way for Bright.

In opposition Childers was not prominent in the House of Commons. Except when he was personally affected, his energies were rather directed to the commercial undertakings in which he was interested than to the conduct of party warfare. In July 1875 he went to Canada on Lord Dufferin's invitation to settle a land dispute in Prince Edward Island, but the sudden death of his wife in November following withdrew him for a time altogether from public life. In 1880, when Gladstone came again into power, he gave new proof of his confidence in Childers, appointing him secretary of state for war. In this capacity he was responsible for the administration of the war office during the Transvaal war of 1881 and the Egyptian campaign of 1882. He was not slow to display at the war office qualities similar to those he had exhibited at the admiralty. The introduction of the territorial system into army organisation and the linking of line and militia battalions had already been recommended by Colonel Stanley's committee in 1875, and this recommendation the new secretary for war determined to carry into law. He produced his scheme of army reform in a speech in the House of Commons on 3 March 1881 (published 1881), and the bulk of his proposals were carried into effect. Despite very considerable opposition, originating from the service itself, the single battalion regiments with their numerical designations were now done away with and replaced by an entirely new organisation on a territorial basis. The popularity of the service was at the same time enhanced by the granting of greater inducements in the way of pay, pension, and rank to non-commissioned officers, and by the abolition of flogging. With the object of securing greater efficiency in the ranks, the period with the colours was extended from six to seven or eight years if abroad, and efforts were made to gradually raise the age for enlistment. The new organisation thus instituted proved successful, and afforded a means, before lacking, of making a more effective use of the militia and volunteer forces.

After the close of the Tel-el-Kebir campaign, to the success of which Childers's administration of the war office contributed not a little, he was offered, but declined, a G.C.B.; and at the close of 1882 he was chosen to succeed Gladstone as chancellor of the exchequer. He had established a reputation for financial ability when secretary to the treasury, and during his parliamentary career had exhibited a remarkable capacity for mastering finance accounts and the statistical abstracts (Algernon West, *Recoll.* ii. 309). A surplus of more than two and a half millions enabled the new chancellor in his first budget, 1883–4, to remit taxation. The income-tax was reduced from 6½*d.* to 5*d.*, the railway passenger duty on all fares of 1*d.* per mile and under was abolished by the Cheap Trains Act, 1883, and provision was made by the setting aside of 170,000*l.* for the introduction of 6*d.* telegrams. In 1884 revenue and expenditure nearly balanced, and there was little opportunity for financial ingenuity; in his financial statement, however, on 24 April 1884 Childers dealt with the question of light gold, but his gold coinage bill for the conversion of the half-sovereign into a token worth only 9*s.* was so generally opposed to public opinion that it was abandoned on 10 July. In the same statement he explained his scheme for the conversion of the existing 3 per cents. into a 2½ or a 2¾ per cent. stock. The bill for this purpose was passed on 3 July

1884, but the terms of conversion, though fair and reasonable, failed to attract the banking interest sufficiently, and only a small amount of the new stock was created.

Another important question with which Childers had to deal was the bankruptcy of Egypt. After prolonged negotiations with the powers the London Convention was concluded in March 1885. That convention 'is the organic law of Egyptian finance to the present day' (Sir Alfred Milner); it formed the turning point in the fortunes of modern Egypt.

In the budget of 1885–6, introduced on 30 April, heavy new taxation was necessary to provide for a deficit of more than 3,000,000*l.*, and a special vote of credit for 11,000,000*l.* to meet the preparations for war with Russia consequent upon the Pendjeh incident. Childers attempted to meet his difficulties by increasing the income-tax from 5*d.* to 8*d.*, altering the death duties, increasing the taxes on spirits and beer, and suspending the sinking-fund; his proposed division of the burden between direct and indirect taxation was approved in the cabinet by Gladstone, but opposed by Sir Charles Dilke and Mr. Chamberlain. The consideration of the budget was postponed until after Whitsuntide, and this delay, against which Childers protested, gave time for an agitation against it which proved fatal to the government. It was defeated on the inland revenue bill, 9 June 1885, authorising the new taxation on beer, and resigned immediately; the defeat was, however, due more to unpopularity incurred on account of the government's proceedings in Egypt and the Soudan than to the financial proposals of the chancellor of the exchequer (Lord Selborne, *Memorials Personal and Political*, ii. 170).

Since 1880 Childers had been gradually inclining towards a policy in Ireland which should harmonise, as far as was safe and practicable, with the aspirations of Irish nationalists. In September 1885 he informed Gladstone that he intended in his election campaign to advocate a wide measure of self-government for Ireland. He failed to retain his seat at Pontefract, but in January 1886 was elected M.P. for South Edinburgh. Meanwhile Gladstone had adopted his policy of home rule, with which Childers declared his concurrence. Accordingly in Gladstone's short administration of 1886 Childers held office as home secretary. He secured some modifications of detail in Gladstone's first home rule bill during its consideration by the cabinet, and spoke in favour of it on 21 May, but on 7 June the government was defeated.

At the general election of June 1886 he was returned for South Edinburgh, but towards the close of the year his health exhibited signs of failure, from which he sought relief by travels on the continent in 1887, and in India in 1889. At the general election of 1892 he announced his retirement from active politics. In 1894, however, he undertook the chairmanship of the Irish financial relations committee, and had prepared a draft report before his death.

Childers, who enjoyed the reputation of a businesslike administrator, died on 29 Jan. 1896, and was buried at Cantley, near Doncaster. By his first wife, who died in 1875, he had issue four sons and two daughters; two of the sons predeceased him, Leonard in 1871 and Francis in 1886. He married, secondly, at the British Embassy in Paris on Easter Eve, 1879, Katharine, daughter of the Right Rev. A. T. Gilbert, bishop of Chichester, and widow of Colonel the Hon. Gilbert Elliot; she died in May 1895.

Two portraits of Childers in oils, by his daughter, Miss Childers, are in the possession of his son, Colonel Spencer Childers, R.E. An engraved portrait of him is given in Sir John Briggs's 'Naval Administration;' portraits of Childers, of both his wives, and of other members of the family, are also reproduced in the 'Life' by his son.

[Life and Correspondence of H. C. E. Childers, by his son, Lieutenant-colonel Spencer Childers, R.E., C.B., 2 vols. 1901; Hansard's Parliamentary Debates; Times, 30 Jan. 1896; Yorkshire Post, 30 Jan. 1896; Spectator, 1 Feb. 1896; Results of Admiralty Organisation as established by Sir J. Graham and Mr. Childers, 1874; Burke's Extinct Peerage, s.v. 'Eardley;' Gardiner's Reg. of Wadham.] W. C–R.

INDEX

TO

VOLUME I.—SUPPLEMENT.

PAGE

Abbott, Augustus (1804–1867) . . . 1
Abbott, Sir Frederick (1805–1892) . . . 3
Abbott, Sir James (1807–1896) . . . 4
Abbott, Sir John Joseph Caldwell (1821–1893) 5
Abbott, Joseph (1789–1863). See under Abbott, Sir John Joseph Caldwell.
Abbott, Keith Edward (*d.* 1873). See under Abbott, Augustus.
Abbott, Saunders Alexius (*d.* 1894). See under Abbot, Augustus.
A Beckett, Gilbert Arthur (1837–1891) . . 7
Abercromby, Robert William Duff (1835–1895). See Duff, Sir Robert William.
Aberdare, Baron. See Bruce, Henry Austin, (1815–1895).
Acheson, Sir Archibald, second Earl of Gosford in the Irish peerage, and first Baron Worlingham in the peerage of the United Kingdom (1776–1849) 8
Acland, Sir Henry Wentworth (1815–1900) . 10
Acland, Sir Thomas Dyke (1809–1898) . . 12
Adair, James (*fl.* 1775) 13
Adams, Francis William Lauderdale (1862–1893) 14
Adams, John Couch (1819–1892) 15
Adams, William Henry Davenport (1828–1891) 17
Adler, Nathan Marcus (1803–1890) . . . 18
Adye, Sir John Miller (1819–1900) . . . 18
Ainsworth, William Francis (1807–1896) . 20
Airey, Sir James Talbot (1812–1898) . . 21
Airy, Sir George Biddell (1801–1892) . . 22
Aitchison, Sir Charles Umpherston (1832–1896) 25
Aitken, Sir William (1825–1892) . . . 26
Alban, St. (*d.* 304?) 27
Albemarle, Earl of. See Keppel, William Coutts (1832–1894).
Albert Victor Christian Edward, Duke of Clarence and Avondale and Earl of Athlone (1864–1892) 28
Albery, James (1838–1889) 29
Alcock, Sir Rutherford (1809–1897) . . 29
Alexander, Mrs. Cecil Frances (1818–1895) . 30
Alexander, Sir James Edward (1803–1885) . 31
Alexander, William Lindsay (1808–1884) . 32
Alford, Marianne Margaret, Viscountess Alford, generally known as Lady Marian Alford (1817–1888) 33

PAGE

Alfred Ernest Albert, Duke of Edinburgh and Duke of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (1844–1900) 34
Allan, Sir Henry Marshman Havelock (1830–1897). See Havelock-Allan.
Allardyce, Alexander (1846–1896) . . . 36
Allen, Grant (1848–1899) 36
Allingham, William (1824–1889) . . . 38
Allman, George James (1812–1898) . . 40
Allon, Henry (1818–1892) 41
Allon, Henry Erskine (1864–1897). See under Allon, Henry.
Allport, Sir James Joseph (1811–1892) . . 42
Althaus, Julius (1833–1900) 43
Amos, Sheldon (1835–1886) 44
Anderdon, William Henry (1816–1890) . . 45
Anderson, James Robertson (1811–1895) 46
Anderson, John (1833–1900) 46
Anderson, Sir William (1835–1898) . . . 47
Anderson, William (1842–1900) 48
Andrews, Thomas (1813–1885) 49
Angas, George French (1822–1886) . . . 51
Anning, Mary (1799–1847) 51
Ansdell, Richard (1815–1885) 52
Apperley, Charles James (1779–1843) . . 53
Arbuthnot, Sir Charles George (1824–1899) . 54
Archbold, John Frederick (1785–1870) . . 54
Archdale, John (*fl.* 1664–1707) 56
Archer, Frederick (1857–1886) 57
Archer, William (1830–1897) 57
Archibald, Sir Adams George (1814–1892) . 58
Archibald, Sir Thomas Dickson (1817–1876) . 59
Argyll, eighth Duke of. See Campbell, George Douglas (1823–1900).
Armitage, Edward (1817–1896) 60
Armstrong, Sir Alexander (1818–1899) . . 61
Armstrong, Sir William George, Baron Armstrong of Cragside (1810–1900) 62
Armstrong, William (1778–1857). See under Armstrong, Sir William George, Baron Armstrong of Cragside.
Arnold, Matthew (1822–1888) 70
Arnold, Sir Nicholas (1507?–1580) . . . 75
Arnold, Thomas (1823–1900) 76
Arnould, Sir Joseph (1814–1886) 78
Asaph, or, according to its Welsh forms, Assaf, Assa, or Asa (*fl.* 570) 78
Ashbee, Henry Spencer (1834–1900) . . . 79
Ashe, Thomas (1836–1889) 80
Askham, John (1825–1894) 81

PAGE

Astley, Sir John Dugdale (1828–1894) . . 81
Atkinson, Sir Harry (1831–1892) . . . 83
Atkinson, John Christopher (1814–1900) . 83
Atkinson, Thomas Witlam (1799–1861) . . 84
Atlay, James (1817–1894) 85
Attwood, Thomas (1783–1856) 86
Ayrton, Acton Smee (1816–1886) . . . 89

Baber, Edward Colborne (1843–1890) . . 89
Babington, Charles Cardale (1808–1895) . 90
Babington, Churchill (1821–1889) . . . 92
Bacon, Sir James (1798–1895) 93
Baden-Powell, Sir George (1847–1898). See Powell.
Badger, George Percy (1815–1888) . . . 94
Baggallay, Sir Richard (1816–1888) . . 95
Bagnal, Sir Henry (1556 ?–1598) . . . 95
Bagnal, Sir Nicholas (1510 ?–1590 ?) . . 96
Bagot, Sir Charles (1781–1843) . . . 98
Bailey, John Eglington (1840–1888) . . 99
Baillie-Cochrane, Alex. D. R. W. C., first Baron Lamington (1816–1890). See Cochrane-Baillie.
Baines, Sir Edward (1800–1890) . . . 100
Baker, Sir Samuel White (1821–1893) . . 101
Baker, Sir Thomas (1771 ?–1845) . . . 105
Baker, Thomas Barwick Lloyd (1807–1886) . 106
Baker, Sir Thomas Durand (1837–1893) . . 107
Baker, Valentine, afterwards known as Baker Pacha (1827–1887) 109
Baldwin, Robert (1804–1858) 110
Balfour, Edward Green (1813–1889) . . 113
Balfour, Sir George (1809–1894). See under Balfour, Edward Green.
Balfour, Thomas Graham (1813–1891) . . 115
Ball, John (1818–1889) 115
Ball, John Thomas (1815–1898) . . . 118
Ballance, John (1839–1893) 120
Ballantine, William (1812–1887) . . . 120
Ballantyne, Robert Michael (1825–1894) . . 122
Banks, Isabella, known as Mrs. Linnæus Banks (1821–1897) 123
Bardolf or Bardolph, Thomas, fifth Baron Bardolf (1368–1408) 123
Barkly, Arthur Cecil Stuart (1843–1890). See under Barkly, Sir Henry.
Barkly, Sir Henry (1815–1898) . . . 124
Barlow, Peter William (1809–1885) . . 126
Barlow, Sir Robert (1757–1843) . . . 127
Barlow, Thomas Oldham (1824–1889) . . 127
Barnard, Frederick (1846–1896) . . . 128
Barnato, Barnett Isaacs (1852–1897) . . 129
Barnby, Sir Joseph (1838–1896) . . . 130
Barnes, William (1801–1886) 131
Barnett, John (1802–1890) 133
Barttelot, Edmund Musgrave (1859–1888). See under Barttelot, Sir Walter Barttelot, first baronet.
Barttelot, Sir Walter Barttelot, first baronet (1820–1893) 134
Bate, Charles Spence (1819–1889) . . . 136
Bateman, James (1811–1897) 137
Bateman, John Frederic La Trobe-, formerly styled John Frederic Bateman (1810–1889) 138
Bateman-Champain, Sir John Underwood (1835–1887) 139
Bates, Harry (1850–1899) 140
Bates, Henry Walter (1825–1892) . . . 141
Bates, Thomas (1775–1849) 144
Battenberg, Prince Henry of. See Henry Maurice (1858–1896).
Baxendell, Joseph (1815–1887) . . . 145

PAGE

Baxter, William Edward (1825–1890) . . 146
Bayne, Peter (1830–1896) 146
Baynes, Thomas Spencer (1823–1887) . . 147
Bazalgette, Sir Joseph William (1819–1891) . 149
Bazley, Sir Thomas (1797–1885) . . . 151
Beach, Thomas Miller (1841–1894), known as 'Major Le Caron' 151
Beal, Samuel (1825–1889) 153
Beale, Thomas Willert (1828–1894) . . 154
Beard, Charles (1827–1888) 154
Beardsley, Aubrey Vincent (1872–1898) . . 155
Beaufort, Edmund, styled fourth Duke of Somerset (1438 ?–1471) 156
Beaufort, Henry, third Duke of Somerset (1436–1464) 157
Beaufort, John, first Earl of Somerset and Marquis of Dorset and of Somerset (1373 ?–1410) 158
Becker, Lydia Ernestine (1827–1890) . . 159
Beckett, Gilbert Arthur A (1837–1891). See A Beckett.
Beckman, Sir Martin (*d.* 1702) . . . 160
Bedford, Francis (1799–1883) 162
Beith, Alexander (1799–1891) 163
Belcher, James (1781–1811) 164
Belcher, Tom (1783–1854). See under Belcher, James.
Bell, John (1811–1895) 165
Bell, Thomas (*fl.* 1573–1610) 166
Bellew, Henry Walter (1834–1892) . . . 167
Bellin, Samuel (1799–1893) 168
Bennett, Sir James Risdon (1809–1891) . . 168
Bennett, Sir John (1814–1897). See under Bennett, William Cox.
Bennett, William Cox (1820–1895) . . . 168
Bennett, William James Early (1804–1886) . 169
Bensly, Robert Lubbock (1831–1893) . . 171
Benson, Edward White (1829–1896) . . 171
Bent, James Theodore (1852–1897) . . . 179
Bentley, George (1828–1895) 180
Bentley, Robert (1821–1893) 181
Beresford, Marcus Gervais (1801–1885) . . 182
Berkeley, Miles Joseph (1803–1889) . . 183
Bernays, Albert James (1823–1892) . . 183
Berthon, Edward Lyon (1813–1899) . . 184
Bessemer, Sir Henry (1813–1898) . . . 185
Best, William Thomas (1826–1897) . . . 191
Beverley, William Roxby (1814 ?–1889) . . 192
Bickersteth, Edward (1814–1892) . . . 194
Bickersteth, Edward (1850–1897) . . . 194
Biggar, Joseph Gillis (1828–1890) . . . 195
Bingham, George Charles, third Earl of Lucan (1800–1888) 196
Binns, Sir Henry (1837–1899) 198
Birch, Charles Bell (1832–1893) . . . 199
Birch, Samuel (1813–1885) 199
Black, William (1841–1898) 202
Blackburn, Colin, Baron Blackburn (1813–1896) 203
Blackie, John Stuart (1809–1895) . . . 204
Blackman, John (*fl.* 1436–1448) See Blakman.
Blackmore, Richard Doddridge (1825–1900) . 207
Blades, William (1824–1890) 210
Blagdon, Francis William (1778–1819) . . 211
Blaikie, William Garden (1820–1899) . . 212
Blakeley, William (1830–1897) . . . 213
Blakiston, John (1785–1867). See under Blakiston, Thomas Wright
Blakiston, Thomas Wright (1832–1891) . . 214
Blakman, Blakeman, or Blackman, John (*fl.* 1436–1448) 215
Blanchard, Edward Litt Laman (1820–1889) . 216

PAGE
Bland, Nathaniel (1803–1865) 216
Blanford, Henry Francis (1834–1893) . . 217
Blenkinsop, John (1783–1831) 217
Blew, William John (1808–1894) . . . 218
Blind, Mathilde (1841–1896) 219
Blith, Walter (*fl.* 1649) 220
Blochmann, Henry Ferdinand (1838–1878) . 220
Blomefield, Leonard, formerly Leonard Jenyns (1800–1893) 221
Blomfield, Sir Arthur William (1829–1899) . 223
Bloxam, John Rouse (1807–1891) . . . 224
Bloxam, Matthew Holbeche (1805–1888) . 226
Blunt, Arthur Cecil (1844–1896). See Cecil, Arthur.
Blyth, Sir Arthur (1823–1891) 226
Boase, Charles William (1828–1895) . . 227
Boase, George Clement (1829–1897) . . 228
Bodichon, Barbara Leigh Smith (1827–1891) . 229
Boehm, Sir Joseph Edgar, first baronet (1834–1890) 229
Bolton, Sir Francis John (1831–1887) . . 230
Bonar, Andrew Alexander (1810–1892). See under Bonar, Horatius.
Bonar, Horatius (1808–1889) 231
Bonar, John James (1803–1891). See under Bonar, Horatius.
Bond, Sir Edward Augustus (1815–1898) . 232
Booth, Mrs. Catherine (1829–1890) . . . 233
Booth or Bothe, William (1390?–1464) . . 235
Borton, Sir Arthur (1814–1893) . . . 235
Boucicault, Dion (1820?–1890) . . . 237
Bowen, Charles Synge Christopher, Baron Bowen (1835–1894) 238
Bowen, Sir George Ferguson (1821–1899) . 240
Bowman, Sir William (1816–1892) . . . 242
Boycott, Charles Cunningham (1832–1897) . 243
Boyd, Andrew Kennedy Hutchison (1825–1899) 244
Brabourne, Baron. See Knatchbull-Hugessen, Edward Hugessen (1829–1893).
Brackenbury, Charles Booth (1831–1890) . 245
Brackenbury or Brakenbury, Sir Robert (*d.* 1485) 246
Bradlaugh, Charles (1833–1891) . . . 248
Bradley, Edward (1827–1889) 250
Bradshaw, Henry (1831–1886) 251
Brady, Henry Bowman (1835–1891) . . 254
Brady, Hugh (*d.* 1584) 254
Bramley-Moore, John (1800–1886) . . . 255
Bramwell, George William Wilshere, Baron Bramwell (1808–1892) 256
Brand, Sir Henry Bouverie William, first Viscount Hampden and twenty-third Baron Dacre (1814–1892) 257
Brand, Sir Johannes Henricus (Jan Hendrik) (1823–1888) 258
Brandram, Samuel (1824–1892) . . . 260
Brantingham, Thomas de (*d.* 1394) . . 260
Brassey, Anna (or, as she always wrote the name Annie), Baroness Brassey (1839–1887) 261
Brayne, William (*d.* 1657) 262
Brenchley, Julius Lucius (1816–1873) . . 263
Brereton, Sir William (*d.* 1541) . . . 264
Brett, William Baliol, Viscount Esher (1815–1899) 264
Brewer, Ebenezer Cobham (1810–1897) . . 266
Bridge, Sir John (1824–1900) 267
Bridgett, Thomas Edward (1829–1899) . . 267
Bridgman or Bridgeman, Charles (*d.* 1738) . 268
Brierley, Benjamin (1825–1896) . . . 269
Brierly, Sir Oswald Walters (1817–1894) . 270
Bright, Sir Charles Tilston (1832–1888) . . 271

PAGE
Bright, Jacob (1821–1899). See under Bright, John.
Bright, John (1811–1889) 273
Brind, Sir James (1808–1888) 291
Bristow, Henry William (1817–1889) . . 292
Bristowe, John Syer (1827–1895) . . . 293
Broadhead, William (1815–1879) . . . 294
Broome, Sir Frederick Napier (1842–1896) . 295
Brown, Ford Madox (1821–1893) . . . 296
Brown, George (1818–1880) 299
Brown, Hugh Stowell (1823–1886) . . . 300
Brown, John (1780–1859). 301
Brown, Sir John (1816–1896) 301
Brown, Peter (1784–1863). See under Brown, George.
Brown, Robert (*d.* 1846). See under Brown, Hugh Stowell.
Brown, Robert (1842–1895) 302
Brown, Thomas Edward (1830–1897) . . 303
Browne, Edward Harold (1811–1891) . . 304
Browne, John (1823–1886) 304
Browne, Sir Thomas Gore (1807–1887) . . 305
Browning, Robert (1812–1889) 306
Brown-Séquard, Charles Edward (1817–1894) 319
Bruce, Alexander Balmain (1831–1899) . . 321
Bruce, George Wyndham Hamilton Knight-(1852–1896) 322
Bruce, Henry Austin, first Baron Aberdare (1815–1895) 322
Bruce, John Collingwood (1805–1892) . . 325
Bruce, Robert (*d.* 1602) 326
Brunlees, Sir James (1816–1892) . . . 328
Buchanan, Sir George (1831–1895) . . . 328
Buck, Adam (1759–1833) 330
Buckle, Sir Claude Henry Mason (1803–1894) 330
Bucknill, Sir John Charles (1817–1897) . . 331
Bufton, Eleanor (afterwards Mrs. Arthur Swanborough) (1840?–1893) . . . 332
Bullen, George (1816–1894) 332
Burgess, John Bagnold (1829–1897) . . 333
Burgess, Joseph Tom (1828–1886) . . . 335
Burgon, John William (1813–1888) . . . 335
Burgon, Thomas (1787–1858). See under Burgon, John William.
Burke, Sir John Bernard (1814–1892) . . 338
Burke, Ulick Ralph (1845–1895) . . . 338
Burn, John Southerden (1799?–1870) . . 339
Burne-Jones, Sir Edward Coley (1833–1898) . 340
Burnett, George (1822–1890) 344
Burns, Sir George, first baronet (1795–1890) . 344
Burrows, Sir George, first baronet (1801–1887) 345
Burton, Sir Frederic William (1816–1900) . 346
Burton, Isabel, Lady (1831–1896) . . . 348
Burton, Sir Richard Francis (1821–1890) . 349
Bury, Viscount. See Keppel, William Coutts, seventh Earl of Albemarle (1832–1894).
Busher, Leonard (*fl.* 1614) 356
Busk, George (1807–1886) 357
Bute, third Marquis of. See Stuart, John Patrick Crichton (1847–1900).
Butler, George (1819–1890) 358
Butler, William John (1818–1894) . . . 359
Butt, Sir Charles Parker (1830–1892) . . 360
Butterfield, William (1814–1900) . . . 360
By, John (1781–1836) 363
Byrne, Julia Clara (1819–1894) . . . 364
Byrnes, Thomas Joseph (1860–1898) . . 365

Caird, Sir James (1816–1892) 365
Caird, John (1820–1898) 368
Cairns, John (1818–1892). 369
Calderon, Philip Hermogenes (1833–1898) . 371

PAGE
Calderwood, Henry (1830–1897) . . . 373
Caldicott, Alfred James (1842–1897) . . 374
Caldwell, Sir James Lillyman (1770–1863) . 375
Caldwell, Robert (1814–1891) 376
Callaway, Henry (1817–1890) 378
Cameron, Sir Duncan Alexander (1808–1888) . 379
Cameron, Verney Lovett (1844–1894) . . 379
Campbell, Sir Alexander (1822–1892) . . 381
Campbell, Sir George (1824–1892) . . . 383
Campbell, George Douglas, eighth Duke of Argyll (1823–1900) 385
Campbell, James Dykes (1838–1895) . . 391
Capern, Edward (1819–1894) 393
Carlingford, Baron. See Fortescue, Chichester Samuel Parkinson (1823–1898).
Carpenter, Alfred John (1825–1892) . . 393
Carpenter, Philip Herbert (1852–1891) . . 394
Carrodus, John Tiplady (1836–1895) . . 395
Carroll, Lewis (pseudonym) (1833–1898). See Dodgson, Charles Lutwidge.
Casey, John (1820–1891) 395
Cass, Sir John (1666–1718) 396
Cates, William Leist Readwin (1821–1895) . 396
Caulfield, Richard (1823–1887) . . . 397
Cave, Alfred (1847–1900) 397
Cave, Sir Lewis William (1832–1897) . . 398
Cavendish (pseudonym) (1830–1899). See Jones, Henry.
Cavendish, Ada (1839–1895) 398
Cavendish, Sir Charles (1591–1654) . . 399
Cavendish, Sir William, seventh Duke of Devonshire, seventh Marquis of Hartington, tenth Earl of Devonshire, and second Earl of Burlington (1808–1891) 400

PAGE
Cayley, Arthur (1821–1895) 401
Cecil, Arthur, whose real name was Arthur Cecil Blunt (1843–1896) 402
Cecil, *alias* Snowden, John (1558–1626) . . 403
Cellier, Alfred (1844–1891) 405
Cennick, John (1718–1755) 406
Chadwick, Sir Edwin (1800–1890) . . . 406
Chaffers, William (1811–1892) 409
Chaffers, Richard (1731–1765). See under Chaffers, William.
Chambers, Robert (1832–1888) . . . 409
Chambers, Sir Thomas (1814–1891) . . 410
Champain, Sir John Underwood Bateman- (1835–1887). See Bateman-Champain.
Chandler, Henry William (1828–1889) . . 410
Chandler or Chaundler, Thomas (1418?–1490). See Chaundler.
Chapleau, Sir Joseph Adolphe (1840–1898) . 411
Chapman, Frederic (1823–1895) . . . 412
Chapman, Sir Frederick Edward (1815–1893) 413
Chapman, John (1822–1894) 414
Chappell, William (1809–1888) . . . 415
Chard, John Rouse Merriott (1847–1897) . 416
Charles, Mrs Elizabeth (1828–1896) . . 417
Chaundler or Chandler, Thomas (1418?–1490) 419
Chesney, Sir George Tomkyns (1830–1895) . 420
Cheyne, Cheyney, or Cheney, Sir Thomas (1485?–1558) 421
Chichester, Henry Manners (1832–1894) . 423
Childers, Hugh Culling Eardley (1827–1896) 423

END OF VOLUME I.—SUPPLEMENT.

PRINTED BY
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO. LTD., NEW-STREET SQUARE
LONDON

SMITH, ELDER, & CO.'S NEW BOOKS.

YEOMAN SERVICE: being the Diary of the Wife of an Imperial Yeomanry Officer during the Boer War. By the LADY MAUD ROLLESTON. With Portraits of Piet de Wet and of a group of convalescents. Large crown 8vo. *7s. 6d.*

THE ATHENÆUM.—'Lady Maud Rolleston has written the best woman's book about the war. She does not show partiality—indeed appears to be gifted with unusual fairness. . . . On the whole, we have nothing but praise for the book.'

THE SIEGE OF THE PEKING LEGATIONS. By the Rev. ROLAND ALLEN, M.A., Chaplain to the Right Rev. C. P. SCOTT, D.D., Lord Bishop in North China; for five years Acting Chaplain to H.B.M.'s Legation in Peking. With a Map and 10 Text Plans. Large crown 8vo. *7s. 6d.*

SPECTATOR.—'Full of incident and colour, the story is as enthralling as any romance. . . . Mr. Allen's book will remain as the fullest and most vivid account of the events of last summer within the walls of Peking.'

SOUTH AFRICA A CENTURY AGO. Letters written from the Cape of Good Hope, 1797-1801. By the LADY ANNE BARNARD. Edited, with a Memoir and brief Notes, by W. H. WILKINS, F.S.A. With Portrait Frontispiece. Demy 8vo. *7s. 6d.*

PILOT.—'Delightful letters whose shrewdness and wit and unaffected friendship make them a real addition to literature. We can make no pretence of doing them justice, because there is no passage which we can quote to which there are not twenty rivals equally good, but we recommend them to our readers in all confidence as one of the pleasantest of recent books.'

SOUTH AFRICA: PAST AND PRESENT: an Account of its History, Politics, and Native Affairs, followed by some Personal Reminiscences of African Travel during the Crisis preceding the War. By VIOLET R. MARKHAM. Large post 8vo. with Portraits and Historical Chart, *10s. 6d.*

GLOBE.—'Really a helpful work, which the student of South African politics should on no account neglect.'

SOUTH AFRICA.—'A volume which in its wealth of historical detail will prove of the utmost value.'

WELLINGTON'S MEN: SOME SOLDIER-AUTOBIOGRAPHIES. (Kincaid's 'Adventures in the Rifle Brigade'; 'Rifleman Harris'; Anton's 'Military Life'; Mercer's 'Waterloo.') Edited by W. H. FITCHETT, M.A., LL.D., Author of 'Deeds that Won the Empire,' 'Fights for the Flag,' 'How England Saved Europe,' &c. Crown 8vo. *6s.*

DAILY NEWS.—'Surfeited though we are with the "red wine of war," we are bound to say that we were unable to put the book down until we reached the last page.'

IN THE RANKS OF THE C.I.V. A Narrative and Diary of Personal Experience with the C.I.V. Battery (Hon. Artillery Company) in South Africa. By 'Driver' ERSKINE CHILDERS, Clerk in the House of Commons. THIRD IMPRESSION. With a Frontispiece. Crown 8vo. *6s.*

PUNCH.—'A series of unpremeditated pictures of campaign life invaluable for their graphic touch.'

THE GREAT BOER WAR. By A. CONAN DOYLE, Author of 'The White Company,' 'Rodney Stone,' 'The Green Flag, and other Stories of War and Sport,' &c. TWELFTH IMPRESSION. With Maps. Large post 8vo. *7s. 6d.*

SKETCH.—'Unquestionably the most striking book the war has produced. A masterly piece of work, a real contribution to historical writing.'

A LIFETIME IN SOUTH AFRICA: being the Recollections of the First Premier of Natal. By the Hon. Sir JOHN ROBINSON, K.C.M.G., Author of 'George Linton,' 'The Colonies and the Century,' &c. Large crown 8vo. *10s. 6d.*

MANCHESTER GUARDIAN.—'A weighty and interesting contribution to the thorough understanding of the most difficult of our Colonial questions.'

HANDBOOK OF THE ADMINISTRATIONS OF GREAT BRITAIN DURING THE 19th CENTURY, 1801-1900. By FRANCIS CULLING CARR-GOMM, late of H.M. Madras Civil Service, and of the Inner Temple, Barrister-at-Law. NEW AND ENLARGED EDITION. Crown 8vo. *7s. 6d.*

STANDARD.—'Most useful and carefully compiled. . . . The volume is indispensable to politicians for the purposes of reference.'

BRITISH POWER AND THOUGHT: an Historical Enquiry. By the Hon. ALBERT S. G. CANNING, Author of 'British Rule and Modern Politics,' 'History in Fact and Fiction,' &c. Crown 8vo. *6s.*

BOOKMAN.—'An able and interesting historical enquiry.'

A TREASURY OF IRISH POETRY IN THE ENGLISH TONGUE. Edited by the Rev. STOPFORD A. BROOKE and T. W. ROLLESTON. Crown 8vo. *7s. 6d.*

TIMES.—'An authoritative and almost final collection.'

DOMESTICITIES: a Little Book of Household Impressions. By E. V. LUCAS. SECOND IMPRESSION. Small fcp. 8vo. *5s.*

ACADEMY.—'In these pages things to the point are said on almost every page. . . . Mr. E. V. Lucas writes with knowledge and grace.'

CONFERENCES ON BOOKS AND MEN. Reprinted from the *Cornhill Magazine.* By the Author of 'Pages from a Private Diary.' Crown 8vo. *6s.*

SPECTATOR.—'A book which every reader will enjoy.'

LORD LILFORD (THOMAS LITTLETON, FOURTH BARON), F.Z.S., President of the British Ornithologists' Union. A Memoir by his SISTER. With an Introduction by the BISHOP OF LONDON. With a Portrait, 16 Full-page Illustrations, and a Facsimile Letter. Large crown 8vo. *10s. 6d.*

DAILY NEWS.—'Numerous fine illustrations of birds, many of them from the master-hand of Thorburn, add greatly to the charm of this pleasant volume.'

London: SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 Waterloo Place, S.W.

STANDARD EDITIONS.

Robert Browning's Complete Works. Cheaper Edition. Edited and Annotated by AUGUSTINE BIRRELL, K.C., M.P., and FREDERIC G. KENYON. 2 vols. large crown 8vo. bound in cloth, gilt top, with a Portrait-Frontispiece to each volume, *7s. 6d.* per vol.

*** Also the UNIFORM EDITION OF ROBERT BROWNING'S WORKS, in 17 vols. crown 8vo. bound in Sets, *£4. 5s.*; or the volumes bound separately, *5s.* each.

Elizabeth Barrett Browning's Poetical Works. Cheaper Edition. 1 vol. with Portrait and a Facsimile of the MS. of 'A Sonnet from the Portuguese,' large crown 8vo. bound in cloth, gilt top, *7s. 6d.*

*** Also the UNIFORM EDITION, in 6 vols. small crown 8vo. *5s.* each. This Edition contains 5 Portraits of Mrs. Browning at different periods of life, and a few Illustrations.

Miss Thackeray's Works. Uniform Edition. Each Volume Illustrated by a Vignette Title-Page. 10 vols. large crown 8vo. *6s.* each.

Contents.—Old Kensington—The Village on the Cliff—Five Old Friends and a Young Prince—To Esther, &c.—Bluebeard's Keys, &c.—The Story of Elizabeth; Two Hours; From an Island—Toilers and Spinsters—Miss Angel; Fulham Lawn—Miss Williamson's Divagations—Mrs. Dymond.

Life and Works of Charlotte, Emily, and Anne Brontë. The "HAWORTH" EDITION. 7 vols. large crown 8vo. cloth, gilt top, *6s.* each; or in Set cloth binding, gilt top, *£2. 2s.* the Set. With Portraits and Illustrations. Including views of Places described in the Works, reproduced from Photographs specially taken for the purpose by Mr. W. R. Bland, of Duffield, Derby, in conjunction with Mr. C. Barrow Keene, of Derby, Medallists of the Royal Photographic Society. Introductions to the Works are supplied by Mrs. HUMPHRY WARD, and an Introduction and Notes to Mrs. Gaskell's "Life of Charlotte Brontë" by Mr. CLEMENT K. SHORTER, the eminent Brontë authority.

*** Also the LIBRARY EDITION, 7 vols., each containing 5 Illustrations. Large crown 8vo. *5s.* each. The POPULAR EDITION, 7 vols. small post 8vo. limp cloth, or cloth boards, gilt top, *2s. 6d.* each. And the POCKET EDITION, 7 vols. small fcp. 8vo., each with Frontispiece, bound in cloth, with gilt top, *1s. 6d.* per volume; or the Set, in gold-lettered cloth case, *12s. 6d.*

Mrs. Gaskell's Works. Uniform Edition. 7 vols., each containing 4 Illustrations, *3s. 6d.* each, bound in cloth.

Contents.—Wives and Daughters—North and South—Sylvia's Lovers—Cranford, and other Tales—Mary Barton, and other Tales—Ruth, and other Tales—Lizzie Leigh, and other Tales.

*** Also the POPULAR EDITION, in 7 vols. small post 8vo. limp cloth, or cloth boards, gilt top, *2s. 6d.* each. And the POCKET EDITION, in 8 vols. small fcp. 8vo. bound in cloth, with gilt top, *1s. 6d.* per volume; or the Set, in gold-lettered cloth case, *14s.*

Leigh Hunt's Works. 7 vols. fcp. 8vo. limp cloth, or cloth boards, gilt top, *2s. 6d.*

Contents.—Imagination and Fancy—The Town—Autobiography of Leigh Hunt—Men, Women, and Books—Wit and Humour—A Jar of Honey from Mount Hybla—Table Talk.

Sir Arthur Helps' Works. 3 vols. crown 8vo. *7s. 6d.* each.

Contents.—Friends in Council, First Series—Friends in Council, Second Series—Companions of My Solitude: Essays written during the Intervals of Business; An Essay on Organisation in Daily Life.

W. M. THACKERAY'S WORKS.

The Biographical Edition. 13 vols. large crown 8vo. cloth, gilt top, *6s.* This New and Revised Edition comprises additional material and hitherto unpublished Letters, Sketches, and Drawings, derived from the Author's original MSS. and Note-Books; and each Volume includes a Memoir in the form of an Introduction by Mrs. RICHMOND RITCHIE.

*** THE THIRTEEN VOLUMES ARE ALSO SUPPLIED IN SET CLOTH BINDING, GILT TOP, *£3. 18s.*

*** A Prospectus of the Edition, with Specimen Pages, will be sent post-free on application.

The Standard Edition. 26 vols. large 8vo. *10s. 6d.* each. This Edition contains some of Mr. Thackeray's Writings which had not previously been collected, and many additional Illustrations.

The Library Edition. 24 vols. large crown 8vo. handsomely bound in cloth, *£9*; or half-russia, marbled edges, *£13. 13s.* With Illustrations by the Author, Richard Doyle, and Frederick Walker. *** The volumes are sold separately, in cloth, *7s. 6d.* each.

The Popular Edition. 13 vols. crown 8vo. with Frontispiece to each volume, scarlet cloth, gilt top, *£3. 5s.*; or in half-morocco, gilt, *£5. 10s.*

*** The volumes are sold separately, in green cloth, *5s.* each.

The Cheaper Illustrated Edition. 26 vols. bound in cloth, *£4. 11s.*; or handsomely bound in half-morocco, *£8. 8s.*

*** The volumes are sold separately, in cloth, *3s. 6d.* each.

The Pocket Edition. 27 vols. bound in cloth, with gilt top, *1s. 6d.* each.

*** The volumes are also supplied as follows:—

The Novels. 13 vols. in gold-lettered cloth case, *21s.*

The Miscellanies. 14 vols. in gold-lettered cloth case, *21s.*

*** *Messrs. SMITH, ELDER, & Co. will be happy to forward a CATALOGUE of their Publications post free on application.*

London: SMITH, ELDER, & CO., 15 Waterloo Place, S.W.

31422

Mills College Library
WITHDRAWN

MILLS COLLEGE LIBRARY
3 3086 00183 8119